Indian-White Relationships in Northern California

1. 4 October 1852.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 5.
Abstract: Proceedings of Board of Survey assembled at Fort Reading, CA. 1st Lt. E. Russell, 4th Infantry, 2nd Lt., C.H. Ogle, 1st Dragoon, Brevet 2nd Lt., F.H. Bates, 4th Infantry to assemble immediately and report on subsist. stores reported damaged and unfit for issue by Lt. F. Paine, 2nd Infantry. By order of Col. Wright, Lt. N.H. Davis, 2nd Infantry, Post Adjacent. Reported October 4, 1852, 10:30 a.m.. Proceeded to examine 86 bbl. pork are of opinion it not cornfed and is not of quality request by regulations to be issued to U.S. troops. Found that 19 1/2 pound said pork boiled for 1 1/2 hour (time necessary to cook it thoroughly) lost 12 1/2 lb. weight, or nearly 61 1/2%; Similar experinece with said pork are said to have given by Subsistence Regulations. The Board finds all of the pork more or less musty(?) and a small quantity of it wholly spoiled and unfit for use, probably in consequence of its being unavoidably exposed to the sun covered only with canvas and not being turned sufficiently often. Board rec. that the Acting Asst. Commissary of Subsistence be required to have the said pork immediately assorted and re-packaged by an experienced and competent packers, which will probably preserve for use some 3/4 of the quantity or hand. Board rec. that the extraordinary loss by cooking be made up to the soldiers by an increase in the amount of the ration. Board examined 177 1/2 lb. sugar which was found to be intermixed with oats and often substances, thereby rendering it unfit for use. They recommend that the sugar be sold. Brevet Col. Wright approved the assorting and repacking of the pork and the increase in the pork ration and respectfully submitted to the consideration of the Comdg., Gen. of the Division.

2. 1855, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: List of different Indian Expeditions by troops and cost. Listing of 32 vouchers from Siskiyou Expeditions 1855 for Secretary of War to authorize payments.

3. 8 February 1857.
Abstract: HQ, Fort Jones, Orders No. 4. Undersigned (Judah) will leave this post tomorrow for Benicia on official business connected with Indian outbreak on Pitt River. During his absence the senior officer of the line present for duty will exercise the duties of comdg. officer.

4. 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This is a list of people who were paid state money in the Pitt River Expedition, 1859, to suppress Indian hostilities. John Bidwell is included.

5. 22 November 1870.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-643
Abstract: General Orders No. 43, Hq., Department of California, November 22, 1870. Following describes of Res. at Camp Bidwell, CA, as declared by President under date of October 4, 1870, is announced for informatin and guidance of all concerned: Commencing at post no. 1, marking a point of southern boundary of the reservation, situated 138 chains west of road leading to Susanville; thence var. 17 deg. 45 min E., East 45.25 chains to post no. 1, on east live of section 20, Twp 46, N.R. 16E; thence dut north 17.50 chains to post no. 3; thence N. 42 degree, 6 min., W, 4.35 chains to post No. 4; thence N. 0 degrees, 5 min, W, 14 chains to post no. 5; thence N. 18 deg., 52 min., W., 44.80 chains to post no. 6; thence due north 28.50 chains to post no. 7; thence due W 23.00 chains to post no. 8; thence dur W 198.13 chains to post no. 9, at or near the summit of the Warner Range S. 14 deg. 3 min, 25 sec. W., 108.86 chains, a little more or less to post of commencement. Sais boundaries containing 2,561.45 acres, a little more or less.
An addition res. for wood has been surveyed for Camp Bidwell. All unauthorized persons are prohibited from occupying or using any portion of these Reservation for any purpose whatever, and post comdr are required to enforce this order in accordance with following extract from General Order No. 74, series of 1869 from the HQ of the Army:

"Hereafter no squatter or citizen will be permitted to enter or reside upon a military reservation unless he be in the employment of the Government, or permitted by the Department Comdr., in which case his residence thereon must cease upon his being discharged, or the permission withdrawn. Department Comdrs will exercise a gen. supervision of all military reservation within the limits of their commands, and will use force to remove squatters or trespassers, when, in then judgement, it becomes necessary. Where parties are already in possession, with valuable improvements, the Department Comdr. wil cause an investigation to be made, and submit each case seperately for the decision and order of the Secretary of War." By command of Brig. General Ord.

6. 30 March 1871.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-77
Abstract: General Orders No. 7, HQ., Department of California. In accordance wtih order from President, dated February 7, 1871, following Wood Reservation for the post of Camp Bidwell, California is announced:
Commencing at a point on west line of twp 46 north, Range 16E, 20 chains north of corner between sections 7 and 18 where it intersects the northern boundary of military reservation of Camp Bidwell; thence north 80 chains; thence west 80.00 chains, thence south 80.25 chains; thence east 80.00 chains to the point of commencement - said boundaries containing 640 acres, more or less.

7. 6 December 1885.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars. February 1885 to May 1890. #20. December 6, 1885. 4-264.
Abstract: Circular, No. 20, Fort Bidwell, December 6, 1885. The old granery having been coverted into a shooting gallery. Co., commander will encourage gallery practice as recreation in "Instruction in rifle and carbine firing" by Blunt.

8. 19 March 1886.

Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. September 1887./ Page 184. 4-430.
Abstract: Letter from Post Quartermater to Bidwell Saw Mill Co. Please furnish the following lumber for use of Hay Shed this post.
8 pieces 6 x 6.. 16 feet long
12 pieces 6x6... 12 feet long
45 pieces 2x6... 18 feet long
12 pieces, 3x6... 16 feet long
16 pieces 2x6... 16 feet long
10,000 feet common lumber

9. 25 July 1887.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 13 # 514. 3-491.
Abstract: End of petition of citizens of Quincy, California requesting that the Officers and soldiers stationed at Fort Bidwell and comprising the Fort Bidwell troops be granted permission to attend an athletics and baseball tournament to be held at Quincy from August 22 to 28, 1887.

1st Endorsement- San Francisco, July 25, 1887. Respectfully referred to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell for such action as may be proper.

2nd Endorsement- Fort Bidwell, California, August 2, 1887. Signed my Major Gordon. Respectfully returned to messenger J.D. Goodwin, B. Schnider, A. Hall, John B. Rutter and other petitioners from Quincy, California. Through Department Headquarters. I should be pleased to
have the members of Baseball Club of Fort Bidwell participate with you in your grand athletic
tournament on 22 installment, I regret to state that military duties imposed upon such a small
garrison, which takes all available men for guard duty, etc., will not admit or justify me granting
leave for such a purpose.

10. 26 July 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-103.
Abstract: Official extract of letter from R.C. Drum, Adjunct General, Army, to Commanding
General, District of California. For construction and repairs to barracks and quarters, for fiscal
year ending June 30, 1888. Fort Bidwell - Repairs, $1800; Tools, $229.04; Construction,
$378.29. Totals to $2407.33.
Endorsement by C. McKeever, AAG, Department of California, August 3, 1887. Respectfully
ref. to Co., Fort Bidwell, who will report to these headquarters the particular repairs that should
be made with amount allotted to his post.

11. 9 August 1887.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. September 1884 - September 1887. Page 353. 4-433.
Abstract: Letter from AAQM to Chief Quartermaster. Recommend that amount of approp. for
repair at this post be expended in following manner:
1. Reconstruction and repairing hayshed... $314.68
2. Extension of QM storehouse... 740.04
3. Extension of one room, company quarters... 101.74
4. Painting Guard house... 22.90
5. Extension of servant's room, officers quarters #7... 215.10
6. Extension of woodshed, officers quarters #7... 39.13
7. Enlarging and repairing ice house... 54.21
8. Putting fence in front of officer quarters... 54.68
Urgently rec. additional amounts be allotted:
For construction post carpenter and blacksmith shop... 507.84
For construction of granery... 330.21

12. 1889.
Abstract: This document contains important primary sources materials concerning Indian-white
relationships in Northern California, 1861-1864. Included are letters pertaining to the hostilities
in the Humboldt Military District, which were not ended until the summer of 1864.
Correspondence is to and from General George Wright, Commanding, Department of the Pacific,
and Colonel Francis J. Lippitt, Commander, Humboldt Military District, and Forts Humboldt and
Gaston are mentioned. Conditions at the Round Valley Reservation are discussed in letters of
George M. Hansen, Indian Agent, General Wright, and others. White encroachment on Round
Valley Reservation lands and the intimidation of Indians on the reservations by whites are
problems, as is the administration of the Reservation's affairs by Hansen, in the opinion of
Captain Douglas of Fort Wright. Hansen proposes sale of Mendocino and Nome Lackee
Reservation land and use of some of the proceeds to enlarge the Round Valley Reservation.

13. 25 April 1891.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17. #46. 3-562.
Abstract: 5th Endorsement on R.R. #61-1891. Respf. returned. All work required to be done for
their post can be done at shops in vic-or neighboring blacksmiths, but within many repairs
necessary to put the transportation and tools at post in good condition. Water pipes need
attention. Many of these things put off time to time awaiting decision as to whether post would be
abandoned or hiring of post blacksmith be authorized. Expenditures made for repairs etc. since
blacksmith was discharged. Do not in my opinion give proper data as to probability of future
expenses os same to kind after post garrisoned. I do not think things can be kept in proper repair
other than by paying for services and undivided time of the post blacksmith.
14. 17 August 1891.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 17 #97. 3-566.
   Abstract: Letter. Name of officer not present; possibly 1st Lt. Strother to Chief Quartermaster, Department of California (thru military channels.) In estimate for repairs this Post and in recommendation of the expenditures of funds appropriated for this post FY 1891-1892 it was stated that the labor would be performed by troops. This was done under supposition that post would be regarrisoned in time to have some of repairs done before rainy season which comm. about November 1. Necessary that repairs be made for preservation of buildings #2 and 4, officers quarters, and building #6 (Barracks #1) before rains come. Troops will doubtless not arrive in time to do this. Hence, I request that Chief QM authorize additional repairs to amount of $200 under par. 206, AR 1889. (This is a fragment. Remainder of letter not on microfilm)

15. 4 August 1893.

16. 22 September 1893.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 18 #223 (2nd seq). pages 131-132. 3-594
   Abstract: 1st Endorsement on letter of Post Quartermaster requesting information what course to pursue in case of articles to be sold at auction should bring far below value. Respectfully forward to AAG, Department of California. Decision also requested re disposal of certain medical property under similar circumstances. Large amount of property here which can be replaced for less than cost of shipping to Dept. Also property which if should for far less than actual value can be replaced for less than cost of shipping or depot. Also certain property which if sold for far less than actual value, can be replaced by cost of freight increased by trifle it may bring at auction when condition taken into account. Should no bids be received on such articles I recommend accountable officer be authorized to destroy rather than ship. there are some articles which may be unsalable or which may bring trifling prices but which may prof. be bid in and shipped if reasonable prices not realyzed.

   Abstract: Battery has been at Fort Baker since July 7, 1897 and has performed ordinary post and camp duties.

   Abstract: Captain Lovell says he has been told to build a fort on Larrabee Creek and as seen as it is habitable, close to Fort Humboldt. Captain Collins ordered to Fort Gaston to replace Captain Underwood who is ordered east.

   Notes: vol 21, no 23
   Abstract: Article is a play taken from the Arcadian, march 5th, entitled "Modoc."

   Notes: vol. 11, no. 25
   Abstract: A citizen of Klamath county writes: "... two companies of citizens left this place prepared to remain in the mountains for a month or two, for a grand hunt after the cut throat Diggers who have committed the late depredations and murders." Friendly Indians are helping as guides and scouts.

   Notes: vol 27, no 22
   Abstract: Article about weather vanes and that Indian children are taught to detect the direction of the wind by moistening their fingers and holding it up; when it grows cold on a certain side, that is the direction of the wind.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 16
Abstract: In 1864 commissioners were appointed to locate a reservation for both Modoc and Klamath Indians. In October, a treaty was signed. In 1865 more Indians were gathered to the reservation. "As yet none of them had been permanently located on the reservation, but in 1867 the country becoming settled up, and conflicts constantly arising between settlers and Indians, it was deemed best to permanently locate the Indians... They stayed contently, receiving their portion of the beef and flour provided until April 1869, when a portion of them... under the leadership of Captain Jack, taking some fancied offense at the action of the Klamath's decamped from the reservation..."


Abstract: Court martial has broken up. Officers can return to duty and family.


Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc

Also, Captain J.L. Fowler leading Troop M, 2nd Cavalry and Captain Colin Augur leading Troop C, 2nd Cavalry.


Abstract: "We have never heard any man express joy at the assassination of Lincoln." "On Sunday morning about sunrise, the flag was hoisted to half mast on the Court House, and some time after breakfast on the Colusa House. They were both up on the day of the funeral, but neither were up on Thursday. On Friday, sometime during the forenoon, Captain Starr ordered the Sheriff to hoise the flag on the Court House, and shortly after that the flag was hoisted on the Colusa House.


Abstract: Cooper's mill was discovered on fire but was put out without injury, saving all the wheat in it. Settlers removed their grain for it is still subject to Indian visitations. It was Indians who fired it. Captain Akey, with what troops can be spared from Fort Humboldt, will remain constantly in the field ranging from the Eel to Mad Rivers, 20 miles inland.


Notes: vol 6, no 34
Abstract: ... the governor has ordered the malitia of Klamath, Siskiyou, and Trinity to prepare for warfare, as a protection against the Indian outrages. [bad print]


Abstract: Capt. Baird's volunteers at Fort Jones awaiting orders to go to Gaston where they say troops and citizens were driven into Gaston by Indains. Article places little faith in the story, says Gaston has mountain howitzers and plenty of troops to oust the Indians. Says the story came from the "Humboldt Times" and "Big Jim" the noted Indian is leading an armed band around of 40 warriors attacking peaceful Indians.


Abstract: Indian prisoners at Fort Humboldt have been put to work cutting a military road from
Elk Creek to Larabee Creek. This will cut off several miles between Fort Baker and Humboldt. The Indians are supplied with rations and a guard.

   Abstract: LT. Geer, Co. A, 1st Bat. Mountaineers, stationed at Burnt Ranch, came upon a band of Indians while on a scout and killed three of them. Says Indians in that neighborhood are as great a band of cutthroats as any that infest the county.

   Notes: vol. 6, no. 30
   Abstract: "... the Ammobroma Sonora is a parasitic plant destitute of green herbage, found near the head of the Gulf of California... Mr. Gray found the Indians digging its roots for food, which proved to be not unlike the sweet potatoe in taste and very delicious..." from a report given by Dr. Torrey in Prouihouse R.J. at the meeting of "The Advacement of Science."

   Notes: pages 69-70

   Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc
   Abstract: There will be an annular eclipse of the sun on March 16th. At Fort Bidwell it will begin at 7:57 A.M. and end at 10:39 o'clock A.M.

   Abstract: Bob Williams, with 25 volunteers looking for raiding Indians, found the trail between Grave Creek and Jump-off-Joe. They found the cargo of a mule train taken by Indians and passed the still burning houses of Widows Nider and Harris which the cow Creek Indians had burned. Captain Judah, from Fort Reading, arrived with a portion of the 4th Infantry regiment and a howitzer. Three Indians killed and one trooper named Morse. Says they last heard Captain Judah's howitzer booming way up on the Applegate.

   Abstract: Lt. Geer and Taylor with 17 men struck trail of Indians on Humboldt Ridge and started in pursuit. Geer detached two mules carrying supplies and Mills and Berry, of Co. "E", to join another pack train on the trail. As they neared the trail they were ambushed and Mills killed and Berry wounded. It to Berry 48 hours to find his way to Camp. When Hugh Hamilton, the pack train leader heard firing and he came back to find Mills body mutilated and the mules stripped of their load. Lt. Geer and Taylor continued after the Indians attacked the next dawn, killing six bucks and three squaws. They found the loot taken from mules.

   Notes: vol. 11, no. 25
   Abstract: Mr. Reed from Sawyer's Bar informed the "Union" that Indians have appeared again at the South Fork of Salmon. It was learned from these Indians that a much larger band of Indians will soon be coming. Again, citizens are leaving their homes to find safety. "It is quite evident that the raid is for the purpose of retaliation on the whites at the Forks of Salmon, and we shall expect to hear in a short time of more murders being committed by these Hoopa red-devils."

   Abstract: Forty or fifty Indians raided Captain J. M. Dyer's house near Arcata. Mrs. Dyer and Jerry, the hired man escaped, though wounded. Raising the alarm, a messenger was sent to Fort Humboldt. Although just off the San Francisco boat, Colonel Black, new commander, had 65 men of Co. "C", 6th regiment on their way. This detachment is now searching for the Indians.
   Notes: vol. 9, no. 23. From Trinity Journal on November 28, from Humboldt Times on
   November 21.
   Abstract: NOvember 14, Adams place on Mad River was attacked by Indians. One man was
   killed - the Indians were raiding the Ranch for cattle. Capt. Dollock was called to the case to
   persue the murderers. He calls for complete determination to get all Indians on reservations.

   Notes: From Yreka Journal
   Abstract: Indians killed Berry Adams on his ranch on the Mad River. George Buckman and Mr.
   Henry were fired upon but reached home safely. Livestock were killed. Capt. Pollock left Arcata
   with a detachment of soldiers to give chase. The ranch of Spear Fort at "Three Cabins" also lost
   two mares, a mule, and several cattle. The Indians are to be gathered up and placed on "Larabee's
   Reservation."

   Notes: vol. 7
   Abstract: Five men went on a huting party to find the Indians that had been committing robberies
   on the east side of the Sacramento Valley, between antelope and Cow Creek in Shasta County.
   They found them at Bucks Flat on Little Antelope Creek. Five were killed and 2 were mortally
   wounded.

   Notes: vol. 15, no. 29
   Abstract: Two people were killed by Indians in Eel River county. Two other people were
   notified by some friendly Indians that they ought to leave to lower Klamath area "... as it was the
   purpose of the Indians of that section to make war on, and drive out the whites."

   page 2, col. 3.
   Notes: vol. 6, no. 179
   Abstract: "...March 12 - An act to call out a company of volunteers, for the suppression of Indian
   hostilities in Klamath County.... 515,000,00. "...a considerable portion of the amount
   appropriated will not be required, as for instance the sum of $75,000 to defray the expense of
   calling out a company to suppress Indian hostilities in Klamath County. Instead of enlisting a
   company as it was proposed when this sum was appropriated, Gov. Johnson who is somewhat
   familiar with Indian wars, dispatched a private commissioner to the seat of the alleged war, who ,
   by cooperating with General Wood succeeded in inducing the general to enlist volunteers under
   the United States and thereby sound this state a goodly sum."

44. "Archaeologists Claim to Have Found Exact Spot of Flag at Fort Humboldt." *Sacramento Bee*, 27
   February 1966.
   Notes: B5, 6,7.

45. "Army Affairs at Humboldt." *Alta California*, 16 September 1864.
   Abstract: Indian War in the district almost over. Captain Duane M. Greene, Co. "E", 6th Inf., has
   been named assistant commissary of muster. If Colonel Black remain at West Point, Lt. Col.
   Hooker will be promoted to full Colonel. Major Wright will be Lt. Col., Captain Greene will
   become a Major.

46. *Army and Navy Journal* (1883).
   Notes: See AR 1881, p 313. Army and Navy Journal, April 7, 1883, p 882.
   Abstract: "Laundresses could by pretty damned independent, too. Army regulations specified
   that there were 'to do the washing for the company officers and their families' as well as enlisted
   men (at a fixed price of seventy cents per month for soldiers and one dollar per dozen for
"By an Act of Congress, laundresses were placed out of the Army between 1878 and 1883, but only to the extent that they no longer had a place in company rolls entitling them to quarter and rations. Generally, the laundresses were terminated as of 1878, with the promise that the laundress wife of an enlisted man could remain on the roster until her husband had finished his current enlistment. A 'hitch' being for five years, some laundresses thus remained on the roster until 1883. Actually, laundresses remained a part of the garrison in spite of the law. As wives of enlisted men, they lived as before in two-room cabins of log, or plank, and canvas 'in sheltered nooks' at the back of the post, and continued to scrub the garrison's dirty clothes."


Abstract: A Co. of Inf., has been ordered by Gen. Clarke to Antelope, and should arrive on the steamer tonight. A petition has been sent for help and he responded immediately. They will spend the summer scouring the Antelope County and, hopefully, put an end to Indian depredations.

Notes: 3/1.
Abstract: A company of infantry has been ordered to Antelope. A few days ago a petition was sent to Governor Weller asking relief from Indian hostilities in this county. The newspaper hopes this troop movement will end depredations in the county even if the whole tribe has to be exterminated.

Abstract: Lieutenant Davis will return at once with his troops. Captain Akey will take all Fort Humboldt troops back to Arcata, keeping guards out at that place. Goes on to split his troops to various posts. All Indian prisoners will be held hostage for the child kidnapped at Daby's Ferry. Every white man found in arms among the Indians will be hanged on the spot. By order of Colonel Lippitt.

Abstract: To California Battalion of Mountaineers are complimented thus: In mustering out, Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple, Comdg., for valuable services rendered in suppression of Indian hostilities in District of Humboldt. This battalion has undergone great privation and toil and has performed arduous duty imposed upon them readily, earnestly and successfully and merits the thanks of the department.

Notes: Labeled and Filed as Chico record
Abstract: Captain Doughty of Camp Bidwell sent three troopers to Hamilton township to arrest a Peace Democrat James Gregory, for rejoicing over the assassination of Lincoln.

Abstract: According to the Appeal James Hamilton and James Davis, who hailed from Colusa County, were arrested at Marysville last Wednesday for using treasonable language. One of them was turned over to the Provost Marshal and the other was kept by the police.
   Notes: vol. 1, no. 53
   Abstract: "Chief W. Innermacker, of the Paiutes... arrived in Sacramento about 11 o'clock Wednesday morning with 10 others of his tribe, including several women and papooses, en route from Carson City. In the train use noticed about 15 animals - horses, and colts. Most of the men and youngsters were mounted, but the women were all on foot, the entire troop being very much jaded... and a combination of dust and perspiration. They crossed the Sacramento River and camped in the rear of Washington, intending to proceed on their way to camp Seco, near Colusa, where they contemplate settling."

   Abstract: Lt. Col. McGarry, Comdg. 2d Cavalry and Camp Union, arrived having Ridgely Greathouse in charge. Arresting him on orders from Washinton D.C.. They came by steamer from Yreka. Reason for his arrest is a mystery. Some friends wanted to rescue him but Greathouse assured the officers he wanted no part of that. He is enroute to Fort Alcatraz.

   Abstract: Colonel Lippitt and escort returned to Fort Humboldt on the 21st from a reconnoissance of the district between Forts Seward and Gaston.

   Abstract: Two companies of volunteer troops arrived for Fort Gaston. Capt. Johns Company now at the post has been relieved of the long winters job and guard the trains - Continental Mail-route.

   Abstract: The mail between Arcata and Weaverville, via Fort Gaston and carried by Dick Clifford arrives regularly and on time, despite the bad storms and dangerous streams and mountains the mail is arriving in good condition.

   Abstract: "We have not been an admirer of the politics or the person of Abraham Lincoln, but we deeply and sincerely deplore his death. In communication with the entire nation we mourn over the loss to the country, and denounce the assassination.

   Abstract: A.J. Scoggins returned this morning. Says the other boys will be up tonight. Were turned over to the civil authorities - civil authorities turned them loose without trial. What does it all amount to? Fizzle!

   Abstract: Large number of Indians attacked Captain Sprague's Company of Cavalry in Warner's Valley and drove him into Fort Bidwell. Indians had them surrounded but they got away.

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 11
   Abstract: Article gives further details about the attack by Indians on the Government wagon. Bob Bolin who was just a few miles behind the wagon when the attack was made "states that the same night after this affair the Indians built a large fire on an elevation in the lava bed, not over 1,000 yards from Capt. Bernard's camp, and there, in full sight of the soldiers, celebrated their victory with a war dance."

   Abstract: A long-tailed Chinaman can find steady employment as a cook by applying immediately to Jay Kay Luttereel, Fort Jones.
   Notes: Alson November 5, 1850, page 3, col. 1 (the same)
   Abstract: On November 12, public auction at Cantonment Far West, one mile above Johnson's
   Rancho on Bear Creek a quantity of damaged subsistence stores, consisting principally of
   breadstuffs. Sale at 11 a.m. Terms: cash. "A liberal percentage will be allowed for the services of
   an auctioner on the occasion."

   Abstract: Says the Indian fight December 22 on the Trinity Trail against the Indians in their log
   fort was poorly managed. Lt. Tom Middleton with 30 men surrounded them but could not dislodge
   them, Capt. Ousley with 40 men and howitzer arrived, bomb them, ran out of ammunition. Col.
   Whipple and a squad arrived, but the birds have flown.

   Notes: vol 27, no 27
   Abstract: (from the New York Sun) Story of how the teller came upon two grown Indians
   bathing the children by swinging them into the water by the hands and feet. The kids had to be
   chased before their bath so they didn't seem to like it too much.

   Notes: vol. 1, no. 22
   Abstract: "A party of whites under Capt. Best of the Brig Orbit now lying at our levee and an old
   California adventure, Mr. Van Deuzer had a severe engagement with a party of Indians at the
   mouth of the Salmon River on the Klamath about the middle of August. The Indians, it appears
   Red taken nine white men whom they were holding as quasi-prisoners. At least 500 Indians were
   in the vicinity at the time being there for the purpose of taking supplies of salmon for winter
   consumption."

   Notes: Under Weekly Modoc
   Abstract: Post has had two inspectors arrive to see if the Indians need protection. Says the
   "settlers still remember the cry of the widow and the wail of the orphan as they ascended to God
   with the smoke of their burning houses - remember the butchered neighbors." Lt. Runcie was
   supposed to have been the first officer at the post.

69. *Bidwell Herald*, 1 November 1876, col. page 3.
   Abstract: Adv. The Bidwell Amateurs J.C. Blake, manager; Frank Lewis, stage manager; will
   during winter give entertainment at their new theatre Camp Bidwell, California, in drama,
   minstrelsy, comedy, and farce. Of which due notice will be given.

   Abstract: Don't forget the benefit of Will and Berhal, scenic artists at the Bidwell Theatre tonight
   turn out and give the boys a bumper.

   The Benefilt of the McGinley sisters at the Bidwell Theatre on Thursday evening was well
   attended. Fact that they were assisted by home talent did not take away a particle of interest from
   it, but rather asses to it.

   Abstract: Adv. the Bidwell Amateurs J.C. Blake, manager; Frank Lewis, Stage Manager, next
   performance Wednesday evening November 29 "the Virginny Mummy." A beautiful musical
   sketch entitled "Uncle Ephs' Dream" in two scenes and two tableaux. Will condude with rousing
   "Ohio" at their new Theatre, Camp Bidwell.

Abstract: Fine program by Bidwell Amateurs on Saturday evening next Matinee on Christmas day. Reserved seats at Ayres's store. Then adv. for the Grand Ball at Fort Bidwell on Christmas evening. Committee of Arrangements refres. Camp Bidwell, Lake City, Eagleville, Cedarville. Supper at Eagle Hotel.

Bidwell Herald December 27, 1876 page 3
Over 60 tickets sold for Grand Ball on Christmas night.


Abstract: Reports funeral of above (Sergeant Frank Lewis) Greater patron of citizens this vicinity and some from neighboring towns attended. Lewis was a member of Masonic Order but we are unaware that any notice was taken by the Lodge to whom he belonged or that any apart from his immediate friends belonging to that order attended. Impressed us as different from customs we have been accustomed to in other places.

A handsome tombstone, purchased by his comrades of Co A, 1st Cavalry, as a slight testimonial of their affection and warm esteem for Sergeant Frank Lewis, and of which mention was made in the Herald some weeks ago, was erected at his grave last week. It presents a neat appearance and is appropriately dedicated to the memory of 'one who was a universal favorite.'


Abstract: Last Thursday morning 20 best shots of Co. A, 1st Cavalry, selected from those making best scores for some time passed, competed for three prizes awarded by Co. Commanding. Private Hefferman, 1st prize, pref. 2nd prize - silver watch and chain. Private Oliver, next best took the 1st - Double barreled shotgun. Private Retsch took 3rd, handsome meerschaum pipe.

76. *Bidwell Herald*, 11 April 1877.

Abstract: Adv. Bidwell Amateurs next performance Saturday April 28, 8 p.m.. Addmission 50 cent reserved seat 75 cent.

77. *Bidwell Herald*, 6 June 1877, col. pg. 3.

Abstract: Adv. Bidwell Amateurs, J.M. Blake, manager, and Frank Mason, Stage Manager, will give performance on July 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 with California Prep. and entire change of program in evening with several additions to the present company and cast.


Abstract: Some enlisted men at post were discharged this week whose term of enlistment would not have expired before November 1. This one of means taken by Government to reduce Army because Government without funds to support it and others, consequently upon Dem Cong. failing to make necessary appropriate Senate rightfully refused to agree to unconstitutional prop. in a conference that the Army should not be used in certain southern states.


Abstract: Mr. Munroe arrived home from San Francisco yesterday and brought with him headstone bearing inscription...Sacred to the memory of Frank Lewis, Sergeant Company "A" 1st Cavalry who died at Camp Bidwell, Cal., January 2, 1877 aged 30 years this monument is erected by his Company comrades as a testimonial to their love for one who was a universal favorite with all who knew him. Probably cast about $200.
Abstract: "Owing to the absence of the Cavalry company the meetings of the Military Temperance Lodge, at this place, have been discontinued, and the formation of a Citizen's Lodge of Good Templars is now being agitated."

Abstract: "Owing to the absence of the Cavalry company, the meetings of the Military Temperance Lodge at this place, have been discontinued, and the formation of the Lodge of Good Temperance is now being agitated."

Abstract: Sgt. John Branner, CO. C, 2nd US Cavalry died at Fort Bidwell. A native of New York, he was thirty years of age. A large military funeral was held.

Abstract: Correspondence writes from Surprise Valley Major Mullen, Major Smith, and Captain Starr with about seventy men and thirty citizens came upon Indians who entered among the rocks and fought them for six hours, killing eighty and capturing seventy-five head stock. One man killed and seven wounded. About 1st of March. Pretty good work.

Notes: vol 37
Abstract: Article about how the Indian reviers the bird and has legends about the bird. Controls the atmosphere and his migratory habits are observed. Hurons - bird (dove) carries the soul of the dead. Dakotas - birds cause rain and lightning and thunder. Eagle is strong and brave. Kingfisher is anxious to save his brother man.

Notes: found in the Saturday's Green p.12
Abstract: A short story on the history of Black Ranch in Burney, CA. The article mentions the use of Indian labor in the construction of this home in 1912. Apparently, a tribe of Indians lived on the land where the ranch now stands. The original owner, Dr. Alfred Black, hired many of these Indians as servants once the mansion was completed. No tribal name is mentioned in the article.

Abstract: Indian Agent Stockton, Pratt, Jas. Latham, Wm. Griffin and Issac Stover left Fort Gaston in search of "Frank" and two other Indians missing from reservation for several days. Found "Frank" is an old Cabin and when Col. Stockton tried to talk him out he "showed fight" so Pratt was sent back to Gaston for troops. Pratt had just reached other side of River when he heard six shots fired, looking back he say an Indian running up river carrying a sixteen shooter. Bringing back help, they found all dead but Griffin who died, within an hour. Thinks all shooting was done by Frank. Says theres 100 men at Gaston and they should have no rest until the murderer is captured.
Col. Stockton and three other men were killed about two miles above Willow Creek by Frank, whom they had hoped to take into custody. Frank and his companions now have the dead men's weapons and ammunition. Major Bowen and a hundred soldiers from Fort Gaston are now after them.

Notes: vol 26, no 6
Abstract: Father Jules, a Roman Catholic priest, went to the camps of hostile Indians at Pine Ridge and influenced them in giving up their war-like intentions. By his actions Father Jules has probably averted an outbreak which might have cost many lives.
   Notes: vol. 7, no. 7
   Abstract: Butte - "The record advises a dose of powder and lead for the bands of Indian thieves and murderers that infest the northwestern end of the county."

   Notes: page 14; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
   Abstract: Summary of a talk by Thelma Wilson to Historical Society. Grandmother Amanda Wilson noted for baskets. Grandfather Santa Wilson was minister in Indian chapel built by Annie Bidwell.

   Abstract: General Wright, and Supt. Hanson have informed Major Hooker, at Chico, to gather all the Indians and deliver them to the reservation. Should bad white men interfere, they are to be kept in Chico and treated as prisoners of war.

   Notes: vol 6, no 177
   Abstract: In San Francisco on April 22 at 9pm. The Goliath and Sea Bird arrived today from the north and the latter from the south. From a correspondent in the Crescent City Herald, we learn that on the 19th of March, some 30 armed men encountered a large body of Indians near Pistol River in which a man named Kirby Miller was killed, and two others wounded.

92. "By Wagon to Camp Grant." *Humboldt Times*, 1 November 1873.
   Abstract: New wagon road completed to Camp Grant. Says U.S. mail now travels by wagon. Good only in summer because much of it is along a river bed. Says farmers can now get their crops to market.

93. *California and New Mexico; Message From the President of the United States, Transmitting Information in Answer to a Resolution of the House of the 31st of December, 1849, on the Subject of California and New Mexico*. 1849.
   Notes: House Exec. Doc. November 17, 31-1. 976 pages [social no. 573]
   Abstract: Page 939-943: Lt. Col. W. G. Freeman, AAG, U.S. Army from B. Riley, Comdg., HQ., Tenth Military Department, August 30, 1849 at... Found on arriving at Major Kingsbury's camp that the comdg., Gen. of the Division had already selected a position for his command on Bear Creek, a tributary of the Feather River about 30 miles from Sutter's Fort. The position occupied was "for the purpose of putting an end to outrages that were then being committed by the whites upon the Indians of that neighborhood. In its new position this command may readily be supplied from Benicia, the greater part of the distance being by water transportation."
   Pages 943-945: Lt. Col. W.G. Freeman, AAG, HQ of the Army from B. Riley, Comdg., HQ, Tenth Military Department, October 1, 1849. At Brevet. Major Kingsbury, 2nd Infantry, has been arrested, and Captain Westcott has been attached and probably will be promoted to command in his stead.


   Notes: vol 7, no 151
   Abstract: From San Andreas Independent: "Hasuche (Jesus), was head chief of all the tribes between Consumnes and Merced; aged forty-five years, six feet tall, straight as an arrow, a majestic forehead, and keen, penetrating look - he was the Red Jacket of the Sierra Nevada - well educated (while under the charge of the padres of Santa Clara Mission), he was probably the most
apt of all the Indians in the mines. This chief was very aristocratic, and had many peculiar notions, (one of which was unwavering honesty) - although generally well-informed, and a good linguist and Spanish scholar, his pride of character would not allow him to converse with the whites, except through an interpreter; his native dignity seeking a higher aim than the commonalities of the English language. Five chiefs under Hasuche were Pack-no, Antonio, Polo, Alcade Charley, and Panchito. Hasuche died on the Makelumne River, at a Frenchman's store, sometime in the winter of 1851-2. It is supposed that he was poisoned. As when intoxicated he was particularly 'down on' the French, and, in fact, every other nation except the Americans, and during these tantrums was very quarrelsome, frequently so abusive to the Spanish or Mexicans as to be intolerable. After the mines were first discovered, at Weber's Old Dry Diggings, Charles M. Weber, Dr. Isbell, James Woods, and James Savage were trading with the miners and Indians at that place. At about this time, June or July 1848, Mr. Weber returned to his ranch, near Stockton, and while there was visited by Hasuche and some of the underchiefs. Mr. Weber told the Indians of the discovery, and explained to them the value of the metal, and that it was evident there was also some gold up on the Calaveras, near Hasuche's rancheria, and that if he would go up into the mountains with his tribe, and succeed in finding gold, it would be a great benefit to the Indians of that region. Hasuche accordingly detailed Alcade Charley and five or six of his tribe to accompany Mr. Weber on his return to the diggings, to see the gold and learn how the miners obtained it; their object being to return and search for gold on the Colaveras. After some time Alcade Charley returned to his rancheria on the Stanislaus, mustered his tribe, and started to discover gold; proceeding up Carson Creek, to a small gulch emptying into the creek near where the town of Carson is now situated, here they discovered gold. This was the first gold discovered in the southern mines, or south of the old dry diggings at Hangtown. The next discovery of gold was at Wood's Creek, which was also by one of Alcade Charley's Indians. This chief is now living near Murphy's, worthless and a miserable drunkard."

Abstract: Very many readers will remember. Henry M. Judah who, as Captain in Reg. Army, was stationed various posts on Pacific Coast before out... rebellion. Subsequent for a time he commanded 4th Regiment of Inf., C.V. Shortly after war commenced he was ordered East and throughout its continuance served with gr. distruktion in army of the Mississippi. Recently assigned to very important position - one which will call into exercise his peculiar administrative qualities. A late Georgia journal publishes orders issuing from the HQ of Brig. Gen. Judah at Marietta. He commands the military district which embraces Atlanta. The peper recapit. the valuable services renered his country by the gallant officer and furthermore states that by his urbanity and kindness to the suffering people he has won then respect, admiration and palitude. During last mes. of the war, in holding Dalton and his officers occupied a most important and peculiar position in maintaining which his bravery and skill were severely tested. As an administrating officer Gen. Judah is considered one of the best in the service.

Notes: Labeled as and filed under Chico Record
Abstract: 15 troopers form Chico went on a patrol through Dogtown, Inskip, Concow Valley and Spanish Town, making a circut of 150 miles. Says they went "prospecting" for Indians.

Notes: CSU Chico - Meriam Library
Abstract: Describes the location of the Camp with respect to Chico and Red Bluff. Says that under the command of Captain Munson of the ninth U.S. Infantry, Indian raids are becoming much less frequent. Munson has placed reattachments near the passes whence Indians come and he has one or more parties out scouting the Indian country. Lieutenant J.F. Small, first Cavalry leads such a party. Other troops are busy erecting buildings at the Camp. The garrison consists of Company C, ninth Infantry, and Company A, first Cavalry.
Abstract: Pages 3-4: General Wright, Commanding, Department of the Pacific, considered "the men have gone to the mines and left the women and children to the mercy of the Indians a very poor argument. Fort Ter-waw, four miles, from Klamath, was wiped out by the flood of 1862. Its men were moved to a temporary Camp Lincoln at the agency Headquarters near Crescent City. Major James F. Curtis arrived on August 21, 1862 and immediately said that the camp would be moved six miles north of Crescent City, to put the troops between the whites and the Indians. While building two barracks and two officers quarters. Curtis was distracted by aggravations in Indian-white relations. Whites burned Indian crops and ran off their stock (Smith River Reservation) 400-500 Con Cow and Hat Creek Indians took off. The 1500 who stayed did so only because of the troops. It took martial law and companies of militia to bring peace of sorts to the valley. June 11, 1869 Camp Licoln was deserted, and it was officially closed in May 1870. Final peace had not yet come but the Army could no longer afford the luxury of many small posts inadequately manned.

Abstract: Says 260 men now at Camp Union which are Co. "D,F,I" with Captain Doughty Comdg. says health is excellent and discipline good. Says officers are polite and courteous and helpful.

Abstract: "Many of the citizens soldiery are not aware that a large number of regular army troops are encamped at the Presidio. The 9th Infantry Regiment, noted for their military precision of movement, now occupy Camp Wright.

102. *Camp Wright - Indian Office Reports*.
Abstract: Page 15: Indian Office Report, 1876
Page 17: Indian Office Report, 1881
Page 65: Indian Office Report, 1889
Page 92: Indian Office Report, 1872
Page 104: Indian Office Report, 1867
Page 227: Indian Office Report, 1875, abandoned June 1875.
Page 258: Indian Office Report, 1882

Abstract: States Captain Underwood just returned on a steamer from the east. Tells about his many fine qualities and will return to Fort Reading.

Notes: pages 40-41
Abstract: Page 40: On October 14, 1864, in Yreka, one Indian squaw attacked and killed another squaw. It seems they were both after the same white man and one became exceedingly jealous and killed the other one. Captain Jack went and said some words at the funeral. He had a white rag on the muzzle of his rifle.
Scarface Charley got his scar on his face by jumping out of a military wagon after his capture and trip to Fort Jones. He hit a rock which gouged his face.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 56.
Abstract: Pages 13-14, 75, 255, 323: Indian Office Reports, 1873

Page 68: Indian Office Report, 1870
Page 69: Indian Office Report, 1875
Page 348: Indian Office Report, 1875
Page 373: Indian Office Report, 1872

106. "Captain Jack, or the Modoc War - A Drama." The Yreka Union, 26 April 1873, col. page 1, col. 7.
Notes: vol. 21, no. 27
Abstract: Article discusses the latest New York play, "Captain Jack; or The Modoc War!" reviewed by the New York "Herald". The criticisms of the "Herald" show that is has some understanding and appreciation of the true Indian character...

Abstract: Vallejo, June 26, 1907. Captain A.W. Starr, founder of the Starr Mills, died today in the Napa Asylum. "He was one of prominent men of the state during the wheat excitement and lost heavily in the financial panic. He had been an inmate of the state hospital for several years. Death was due to heart failure.

Abstract: One of founders of Starr Mills now owned and operated in S. Vallejo by George W. McNear died at Napa St. Hospital of heart failure. Prominent during heyday of wheat excitement, his mills supplied, flour to all parts of the world. One of most prominent and energetic citizen of Vallejo, but during financial panic of early 90's lost large part of his wealth. Some years ago his mind failed and since been inmate at Napa St. Hospital at death worth only a few thousand dollars. Funeral at St. Helens.

Abstract: Lt. W. H. Noyes, Lt. Co. "F", 2d Inf., C.V., demanded a court inquiry because the Humboldt Times insults his character when he and his detachment of 20 men fled from Indians on Sept. 8. Reply letter from Col. Francis J. Lippitt, says he has report from Col. Olney and is satisfied that Lt. Noyes acted in an honorable manner, in no way inconsistent with Lt. Noyes bravery in Mexico and he will have Lt. Col. Olney read the Correspondence at every post in the district. 3d Letter from Olney starts that despite the fact that Lt. Olney's group got the hell kicked out of them - he did fight.

Notes: Labeled as and filed with Chico Record
Abstract: Forty men of Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers under Captain Starr have been sent to quell Indian disturbances. Writer believes they are quartered in Chico.

Abstract: Captain Stark and forty men of Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteer, arrived last evening, en route to Chico to give assistance in quelling the Indian disturbances.
   Notes: Labeled as and filed with Chico Record
   Abstract: Co. F., 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, under Captain Starr left their camp at Chico for Camp Union in Sacramento. There were 54 privates.

   Abstract: Colonel Francis J. Lippitt received order to turn his command over to Lt. Col. Whipple. Colonel Lippitt is going to resign and go east to seek active service. Says he is one of the fine men of the state. States that he had bad luck in his command. Says they care very little for Lt. Col. Olney, nobody ever heard of him being honest. Col. Lippitt, Lt. Col. Olney, Quartermaster Shinler, and Surgeon Parry left on the bark Metropolis for San Francisco.

   Abstract: Surgeon James T. Ghiselin has been relieved of duty and will go to San Francisco for his discharge. Dr. J. Clark of Eureka will replace him. Captain J. Hewitt Smith has been relieved by Lt. J.H. Hardie. Citizens will hate to see both well liked officers leave.

   Notes: vol 1, no 37
   Abstract: (from the Bulletin) "[Their food...] different tribes of Utes... can be made to cultivate the ground, and thus gradually become civilized, for, although they are present indolent, wretched, and degraded, much more than the Northern tribes, yet they are also much more tractable, docile, and susceptible of becoming obedient and orderly, than their more brave and warlike neighbors. These Utes in their wild, primitive state, live principally on roots and insects. Occasionally they kill some small game on which they feast, but their great staples are the various roots growing throughout this county. The principal of these are the camass, which is to a white man most palatable and wholesome... the sego, also an excellent vegetable... the tobacco root, a weed growing very prolifically in the bottoms along the creeks, but which, although very white and inviting in appearance when fresh, turns to a dark, black color upon cooking, smells very disagreeable, and has also a strong, rank taste; and the ordinary thistle root. Besides these roots, they are also quite fond of lizards, grasshoppers, and insects of all kinds... in the wintertime, they often dig up the ant beds and take the ants which they find all huddled in a ball, and roasting the mass in the ashes, eat them with avidity."

   Notes: vol 33, no 13
   Abstract: (from the Boston Herald) Article about how some Indian women are awful looking, coarse, arsh, etc., but that there are beautiful Cherokee women (blends) that are civilized and accepted as white women. The average 18 year old girl is well educated (though not from a female college), but acceptable. A man that marries into the Cherokee tribe is allowed all rights therein.

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 31
   Abstract: From the Shasta Courier: "Jim Mitchell, chief of the Sacramento and McCloud Indians was in town last Saturday, and was greatly disgusted with the Sunday law, as its enforcement prevented him from purchasing 'two sacksplour.' Jim complains that he is watched and suspected by some whites, who falsely accuse him of sympathy with Captain Jack. He says he want peace and to be let alone, by both whites and Modocs."

   Abstract: Captain Schmidt, Comdg, Fort Humboldt, sent Captain Short and Lieutenant Waston to Shanahan's store in Bucksport to search for Government property and dump his liquors. They did, and when starring to dump the booze, Shanahan promised to sell no more to soldiers. He then had them arrested, however the court freed them. Editor agasinst dumping alcohol.
119. **Claims of Indian Residing in California** 1920.
   Abstract: "Favorable report, with amendments on bill authorizing California Indians to submit claims to court of claims."

   Abstract: Letter to Editor: Soldiers at Camp Union gave vent to their feelings by hanging in effigy of Colonel O. M. Brown, 1st Cavalry C.V. Says the men are ill-treated and they doubt his loyalty to the Union. Says they have good officers but brown is worse than no officer.

   Abstract: Colonel H.M. Judah, commanding the military a Fort Jones, is trying to enlist a volunteer company of 90-98 men.

   Abstract: Says the Colonel left on tour of inspection on the 11th. Says he wants a knowledge of the geography. Citizens want to know when troops will take the field? They hope Lippitt is aggressive and will assist when they can.

123. *Colusa Sun*, 24 June 1864, col. page 2, col. 3.
   Abstract: From Examiner, June 16: All law obiding and law respecting citizens are under obligation to Senator Rush of Colusa County for his zeal and perserverance in securing the liberation of the Alcatraz victims of military tyranny. At a most busy period he left his home to serve them, without further consideration than a reward which a sense of duty performed affords all rightly constituted minds. The appeal says it did not see it in that light. We are law eluding citizens and are under no public obligation to Senator Rush. "Should not men be punished who cheer at the assassination of Lincoln?"
   Editor of Sun asks, "If they were not innocent, why did you not prove them guilty?"

   Abstract: "We understand that a court martial was to meet in San Francisco last Monday, to try the parties arrested here on a charge of being accessory to the murder of Mr. Lincoln, but it seems that they are trying some parties, and we have not heard a word from the boys for some time."

   Abstract: To editor; Says a certain number of men at Trinidad held a town meeting in which they protested against Lt. Flynn. Say they raised a great outcry against something that was none of their business. Says Flynn went on a scout with 28 men and Mr. Miner as a guide. Captured three Indians, two escaped, killed third. Citizens claim they were tame Indians, even though one was recognized as a murderer.

   Abstract: Captain Long arrived from Fort Baker and reports having good luck killing Indians. Has also made valuable discoveries concerning Indians whereabouts, says the diggers 80 head of branded cattle at the head of Pilot Creek.

   Abstract: Says Indians seem to have a grudge against Coopers Mills. They raided again. Guards were awakened by noise at night and found Indians inside, but they got away. A party of 10 followed them and came upon a camp the Indians had left. Leaving about 3,000 lbs. of flour, a half of beef and Indian "grub." It was destroyed.
128. "Correspondence of the "Beacon" Butte Ranch." The Beacon, 17 August 1859, col. page 1, col. 4, article 1.
Notes: vol. 3, no. 22
Abstract: Indians of Round Valley (Mendocino?) are committing depredations beyond all precedent. Seven horses dead, shot by poisoned arrows at Eden Valley. "Companies of volunteers are mustering, and being armed and equipped by orders of General Kibbe, to scour the adjacent country and chastise the savages. The regular soldiers are nowhere in Indian warfare. Since resignation of S. P. Storms, the most efficient of Indian agents, the Nevadas, Feather River, and other Indians are leaving in great numbers. ... There will not be enough left on the reservation to wait on the civil and military corps of officers employed. "Bills are now stuck up there giving notice to the settlers that the entire valley will be claimed by Government for an Indian reservation.

Notes: vol. 22, no. 17
Abstract: It is estimated by Mr. Albright of Pennsylvania that the Modoc War cost approx. $6,000,000. The San Francisco "Post" comments: "...six millions of dollars to capture thirty or forty Indians! There are plenty of men on this coast who would have taken the contract for $100,000 or one sixteenth of the amount, and made money by the operation."

Notes: vol 16, no 7
Abstract: "Up in Idaho, a Chinaman married a squaw, and by and by people noticed plenty of Indians about there, but at length the squaw was missing. The neighbors inquired what had become of her, and he said: 'He belly good squaw, but one day his fader come, next day his mudder come, next his sister, den his bruder come, den all his folks come; dey eat up all my grub, and me no catchee monee; so I gette mad and tell him and all of 'em to go to hell, dey couldn't play me for a Chinaman no longer.'"

Notes: vol. 7, no. 115
Abstract: "... the Omaha Indians, numbering 897, have returned from the summer hunt to their new home at Blackbird Hills, having captured from 6 to 8 hundred buffalo during their absence, beside doing some service to emigrant trains on the plains in recapturing from bonds of unfriendly Indian cattle, horses, and other property that had been stolen. - They will start again on their fall hunt about the 25th of October. This friendly band of Omahas now have on hand 6600 bushels of corn, also squashes, pumpking, potatoes, etc."

Abstract: A court martial was organized at Fort Humboldt comprised of Colonel Olney; Judge-Advocate Adj. Hanna; Brigade Surgeon Egbert; Captain Akey, Short, Theller; and Lieutenants Muholland and Morton. One commissioned officer, forty non-coms an privates will be tried for various crimes. The trials will take two months. Says if this keeps up, half the troops will be under arrest and the other half guarding them.

Abstract: Court continues at Fort Humboldt but verdicts have not been told yet. Some of the prisoners have been in close confinement for four months.

Notes: vol 6, no 182
Abstract: The war waged on the Indians at Cow Creek, says the Shasta Republican... has been terminated... Some of the families who fled for safety's sake have returned to their homes... the Indians have established a temporary rendezvous in a small valley about 12 miles east of Major Reading's residence on the Sacramento River... they have removed their squaws and children. It is probable that they will be allowed to remain here without further molestation. It is said that the
late difficulty, which terminated in the deaths of over 30 Indians... was occasioned by a single evily disposed Indian. A report... that the Indians in a body had threatened to burn Mr. Harills' mill or take flour form it was erroneous. A single Indian told the mischievous lie which occasioned the slaughter of some many of his fellows... They are now too weak to do much damage... they are aware of the bloody fate awaiting them.

   Notes: vol 4, no 51
   Abstract: "Virginia City Enterprise tells us of a Piute Indian and a Chinaman having a single lot contest. Both evidently were highly enraged, but instead of striking eachother, they seized hold of eachother by the shoulders and began pushing like two Spanish steers... This continued on for half an hour until both were forced to quit from exhaustion."

   Abstract: This noted Indian who has figured in on raids has been sent to Fort Humboldt by the Indian agent. He is to be turned over to civilian authorities unless some citizen who desires his prosecution comes forward to speak out against him.

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 4
   Abstract: "The citizens of Yreka have recently killed twenty-five out of a band of thirty thieving Indians."

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 18
   Abstract: "We are sorry to learn that Co. John Hardin who was wounded by the Indians some time since near Jacksonville, died of his wounds."

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 25
   Abstract: "The vicinity of the Sink of Carson river is again infested with theiving Indians and fugitive white men, who have banded together to commit depredations on emigrants and the frontier settlements. The murderer of Mr. Beckman of Calaveras, was traced to the den of these outlaws, but they were found too strong to warrant an attack. The camp consists of a large party of Pah Utahs, and about 150 white men."

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 55
   Abstract: "The Yreka Herald of October 1 says that peace with the Indians of that county is now obtained.

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 61
   Abstract: "...The government of the U. S. has bound itself by solemn treaties to protect the Mexican frontier from the invasions of Indians residing in our territory, by whom it has been so long ravaged... everday's intelligence brings us information of the repetition of the Indian's depredations."

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 94
   Abstract: From the Alta: "... the Indians continue to trouble the immigrants, and several of the latter have lately been added to the number of victims."

   Notes: vol 1, no 55
Abstract: "An Indian, a Frenchman, and a Yankee, were on the drunkards list at San Francisco station house, Wednesday."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 7
Abstract: "Several white men have lately been murdered by Indians between Humboldt and Yreka."

Notes: vol 1, no 31
Abstract: "A grand fandango was recently held, lasting for several days, by the Diggers of Columbia and neighboring tribes, and Knapp's Ranch, a short distance east of Columbia, Tuolumne County."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 37
Abstract: "A correspondent of the Sacramento Union writes from Placerville, September 21, says: ... Huntinton of the Overland mail coach, says that the sixth infantry regiment are on the march for California, but as they were on the upper or Fort Hall route, he did not get to see them, nor did he learn of their place of destination, through he is of the opinion they have been ordered to Oregon and are traveling via the Humboldt for the purpose of frightening the Indians along the mail route. The company of 100 soldiers destined for the Shoshone country, had left Salt Lake and are now probably about the head of Humboldt River. The people of California will be surprised at the intelligence that, instead of those soldiers being permanently posted along the mail route as we had fondly hoped might be the case, they have been ordered to take only a two month's tour through the Shoshone country. Uncle Sam is a great old champion when it comes to making big treaties, big cables, tall fighting, ... but is does not seem to us that he is the meanest old gentleman about protecting the lives and property of his children that ever was blesh... Huntington possed several large droves of cattle and also a party of immigrants in omnibuses, en route for Frazer River. The Indians were frequently seen in large parties along the route, and were remarkably friendly..."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 48
Abstract: "The Humboldt Times of the 25 notices the arrival of a detachment of U.S. troops, consisting of 48 raw recruits, destined to operate against the Indians in that section. They are being drilled and made ready for services with all possible dispatch..."

Notes: vol 1, no 55
Abstract: from Mariposa Gazette: "...the Fresno Indians are killing off their doctors or medicine men. They declare them to be witches - that they can't cure the sick, and that there will be no more rains or grass seed till they are extinguished. Seven or eight physicians have in consequence suffered martyrdom. One of their doctors came running to the camp of Mr. Ridgeway on the Fresno and ask for protection. He was pursued by 16 Indians who demanded him... Their very modest request was refused but a few days after the doctor ventured out, they got him."

Notes: vol 1, no 58
Abstract: From the Shasta Republican: ... Mr L. G. Messick was elected to the captainicy of the company of volunteers organized at Big Bar, Trinity County... The company has been organized for the purpose of aiding in queling the Indians distrubances that have been rife between Weaverville and Humboldt Bay for some weeks past... It has frequently been demonstrated,
especially on the Pacific coast, that volunteers are far superior to an equal force of regular army in warring upon the Indian tribes.

Notes: vol 1, no 59
Abstract: "General Weller has appointed Dr. W. C. Hatch of Sacramento, a surgeon to attend Adjutant General Kibbe and his forces north to quell the Diggers..."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 63
Abstract: "The Portland, Me. Transcript says the Indians are very bad at Thunderboldt Bay, CA! Means Humbodlt.

152. "Dead." *Humboldt Times*, 1 January 1881.
Abstract: Judge John T. Carey of Fort Gaston died, a veteran of the Mexican War, he was a Judge in Klamath County until that county was disorganized.

Abstract: Died Monday, November 6, 38 years of age, Native of N.Y. Brother of the gallant Brigadier General Judah of the U.S. Army and of Charles D. Judah, Esq. of this city.

Notes: Labeled as and filed with Chico Record
Abstract: Captain Thomas Buckley, Co. C., 6th Infantry, California Volunteers under date of Camp Bidwell states that Private Joseph Smith fell and expired instantly on a march against the Indians. He had enlisted in Oroville in March 1863. 26 years old and a native Stratsburg, France.

Notes: 517.
Abstract: An eastern paper announces the death of General Henry M. Judah. He was for some time a resident of California, and his death will be mourned by large group friends. Died Sunday January 28 at Slattsburg, NY. Born in MD 1822 entered West Point cadet in 1822 and graduate Brevet 2nd Lt. at Battle of ElMolino del Rey, Mexico and on September 8, 1847 was but'd 1st Lt. for gallant and meritorious conduct that engagement. On 13th same MO. was but'd Captain for gallant conduct at Chepultepec. Wks made Brig. Gen of Vols. March 21, 1862, and rendered effective service at the west, comdg. a division in several battles in Tenn. At times of death hold commission of Major in 4th U.S. Inf., and bvt. ranks of Lt. Col. and Col. General Judah... one of columns of Calvary which pursued, defeated and captured John Morgan in her great ... into Ohio in July 1863. His force made foced march from Oak Hall to Centerville, Obiro - 9 miles in 1.5, which resulted in interception of Morgan at Buffington and his subsequent capture.

Abstract: We learn that Major Edmond Underwood died in Utica recently. This gentleman was well known to the people of this coast. A captain at Fort Humboldt, he was made a major and sent to Washington. His brother officers, two short years ago, were Lt's. Rundall and Hardcastle, now in the Rebel Army. HIs health had been so impaired by his habits of life on this coast that his friends were expecting his death.

Abstract: Fort Jones, William Wirt McCoy found dead in bed, age 39. Lived longer than friends thought in his debilitated condition.

Notes: vol 32, no. 29
Abstract: "Doc' Wilsey, the best known Indian in the western section of the county, died
suddenly this morning at the rancheria near Elk Creek from old age. He was probably in the neighborhood of 90 years of age and had made his home in this county for many years. Coroner Reidy was called to hold an inquest."

Abstract: In this city John Ferguson, formerly of Washington D.C. aged 62 years [Washington and Cincinnati Papers, please copy.]

Notes: vol 19, no 49
Abstract: (from the St. Louis Globe Democrat) Article about the once powerful Kaws tribe - 246 people. Women population is less than the man as they will not submit to medical treatment. Polygamous marriage, man marries a woman and all of her sisters are his wives/servants and may not marry without his consent and a handsome price. Article starts out sympathetic because of reunation but condemns because of polygamous marriage custom.

Abstract: Capt. William C. Martin returned from Shasta bringing four deserters. There are seven guards escorting them back to Gaston. Gives lengthy discussion of their route back and praises the battalion of mountaineers.

162. "Departure of Troops for the North." Alta California, 6 August 1862.
Abstract: Companies "C,D" of the 2d Inf., under command of J.F. Curtis left on the steamer "Panama" for Fort Humboldt.

163. Descriptive Book of Hospital Corps. Fort Bidwell, CA.
Notes: Descriptive Book of Hospital Corps, 1873-1893. Selected Papers. pg. 111
Abstract: The only microfilm frame which follows contains record of reenlistment of Commissary Sergeant John Buckley on April 30, 1889 at Fort Bidwell. Born at Albany, NY, age 42 years, occupation: soldier; enlisted for 5 years by Lieutenant Brett, 2 Cavalry. Eyes blue, hair mixed grey; complexion muddy, height 5'9". Additional pay $5 per month for 20 years continuous.
On night of January 17 or 18, 1891, commissary safe the post was broken into and the Deposit Book of Sergeant Buckley, amoung other things, stolen therefrom. Sergeant by Captain and Assistant Surgeon William J. Wakeman, Post Sergeant. Further entry signed by Captain Wakeman states that the Deposit Book was returned today, January 24, 1891.

164. "Deserted." Quincy Union, 2 January 1864.
Notes: 3/1.
Abstract: Four soldiers deserted their post at Smoky Valley near Honey Lake (Crook or Bidwell?), four other troops sent after them, fight lasted ten minutes. Bringing back the deserters they fled again, leaving all goods behind. Mules and trappings recovered valued at $1,500. Now being hunted with $50 rewards on them. One deserter was Corporal Spence.

Abstract: A soldier at Fort Bidwell decided to strike out for parts unknown. It was thought he might fall in with travelers going below. Lt. Edwards and a sergeant, anticipating his plan of escape, arrived in Alturas three hours before the travelers. "They swooped down on him like hawk on a chicken" The prisoner was returned to the fort.

Abstract: Two officers from Fort Bidwell arrived and captured a man who had just arrived two hours before. He had deserted and stole the captains horse. He had changed into civilian clothes.
   Notes: vol 6, no 209
   Abstract: We witnessed a terrible combat yesterday between a North American Indian and a white man. The weapons were brickbats, clumps of earth, and ... bottles. No blood was spilt, but E Street from First to Second was one ... of Indian life, anxiously awaiting the result. If man in his natural state will war with his fellow men what wonder that in his civilized state his cravings are most bloody. [bad print - note on bottom of card that "I hope that Indian won!!! H. B."]

   Notes: vol 20, no 1
   Abstract: (from Santa Fe Review) Story about an Indian who was a good hunter with any weapon and his tangle with a bear wherein he was injured.

   Notes: vol. 1, no. 6
   Abstract: A man named Bessey went to a rancheria on the Ranch of Mr. Mayhew while he was drunk and got into a fight with the Indians. He was beaten so severely that he probably will not make it. Since Besey was drunk "The Beacon" concluded he was the aggressor.

   Notes: 3/3.

   Notes: vol 1
   Abstract: "About 300 Indians collected near the camp meeting grounds... and had a bit of a dance, giving vent occassionaly to their feelings in such loud numbers as to mingle their voices with those of their paleface brothers, who were simultaneously offering up their petitions to the Most High, and each in accordance with the spirit of our free institutions, worshipping God according to the dictates of their own consciousness."

   Notes: vol. 19, no. 36. From Chico Record
   Abstract: Indian, old Buckham lives near Big Meadows, Greenville and is chief of the Indians there. Has a team of deer to pull his wagon/sleigh. He is a guide for hunters and is "well-off" sheep, ponies. Is an old morman 4 or 5 wives.

   Notes: vol. 2, no. 39
   Abstract: From Sacramento Union: Finally a article that speaks the truth about the treatment of Indians by the white people, and the responsibility of the government. "We do, however know very well, that unless the government does provide food for the Indian tribes not on the reservation, they must either steal or starve. Until provisions are made for deeding and clothing Indians not on reservations, outrages and Indian robbing may be expected.... Before the whites settled in California, Indians had game and fish in abundance... Game has been driven by the white man... His hunting grounds, too, are occupied by miners, grazers, and farmers, and he drives forth a wanderer and stranger in the land of his fathers.... It is cheaper to feed Indians than to fight them, and we hope the agents of the general government will take the same view of the case and act accordingly. You will find this article great. It is really to longer to write the whole thing.

   Notes: vol. 31, no. 16; from theApplleton's Popular Science Monthly
   Abstract: Difficult to obtain info on origin because it is held sacred by the Indian, different stories are: (1) same as white man, Indians think a lot about that, (2) two big mountains threw up...
dirt animals, one chief and two women, (3) just land was here and animals, great spirit came and make Indians of the good animals to kill the bad animals

Notes: vol 1 no 34
Abstract: (from the Nevada National) "The Penn Valley Indians are mourning for the death of their chief, Captain Lute, who died the forepart of last week. A grand fandango had been appointed and the tribes around had been gathering, when the old man, who was sick, died, and the dance was turned into mourning. His body was burned on Tuesday, in accordance with their funeral rites. The Indians feel his death keenly. He was the most respectful of all the chiefs left them since Weimar went to the reservation. He was a man of good sense, a friend to the whites, and a well-disposed Indian, who exercised much influence in keeping the Indians within bounds of propriety. He rendered efficient service to the agent in quieting the disturbances last Spring between the Indians and whites."

Notes: vol. 7, no. 143
Abstract: (from Pacific Sentinieal) "... Gold in quartz is also said to be found. There is also an Indian story of a valuable silver mine in the Carmelo mountains, which the missionary fathers always forbade the neophytes to reveal to the Spaniards. A pioneer of 1825 informs us that he has had, many years ago, a goodly sized lump of silver metal from this mine and has seen a big tallega of the ore, but the Indians would never tell where it came from and it remains today one of the mysteries of California, puzzling and leading astray many an American miner."

177.  "District Headquarters Changed." *Humboldt Times*, 1 December 1866.
Abstract: Headquarters of Humboldt Military District has been changed from Fort Humboldt to Fort Gaston. Major Bowman has already moved. Says Bowman is aware of the possible trouble spots and knows what he is doing.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 32
Abstract: "The relinquished portion of the Round Valley Indian Reservation will be opened for settlement and entry on Monday, January 15, 1906. There are 66,100 acres in this tract." The rest of this article gives details on how to obtain a homestead.

Notes: vol. 6, no 154
Abstract: (from Monterey Sentenial) "... In 1833-34 as we are informed, occurred another season of drought, in which the wells of Monterey nearly all of them ran dry... The cattle in some parts were saved from starvation by feeding on the leaves of oaks and trees... It is said by the Indians that in dry seasons the oak yields acorns more abundantly than in others. The oaks have been covered with blossoms this spring, which is said to be an indication of drought by the native Californians..."

Notes: vol. 7, no. 27
Abstract: "Several Diggers were in the street Thursday last in a state of beastly intoxication. This thing is getting to be a common occurance. The parties who sell them the vile stuff will do well to read page 97 of the Penal Code..." (stating sale of a liquor to Indians in a misdemenor.)

Notes: vol. 22, no. 5
Abstract: Further information has been received concerning the "helpless" conditions of the Pit River Indians - especially those living in Hot Spring Valley. Since the large scale introduction of
cattle into the valley, the ippas root (on which these Indians depend largely on for food) has been destroyed. The settlement of the valley by whites has also caused the game and fish to become less abundant. It is now clear that unless these Indians receive help from the settlers or government, they will perish. "It is not doubted that before starving, they would make forced requisitions on the settlers' cattle... or whatever else the settlers might have" to keep from starvation.

Notes: pages 3-7
Abstract: Material in this article was copied form Farriss and Smith History of Plumas, Lassen, and Sierra Counties, 1882. "... and Lassen was killed in the mountains north of Pyramid Lake in 1859, his death being laid at the door of Indians, though doubtd by some."

Abstract: Says Fort Humboldt was badly handled by a earthquake. Says troops were on parade and they "skeddaled" without permission. All the building were damaged.

Abstract: "Manager Bidwell Amateurs regrets and depreciates any indecent or personal allusions made upon the stage last Saturday evening, and assumes the public that such conduct shall not be again tolerated."

Notes: vol 1, no 36
Abstract: From Placer Times: "Mr. Brooks... in company with an Indian boy, who is in his employ... a huge grizzly bear pounced upon them... the bear attacked the boy in a most violent manner, tearing his whole cheek from one side of his face... the boy was scarcely expected to survive his wounds..."

Notes: Page 6, 3-5

Notes: pages 17-18; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 17: In 1902 "Health Office Dr. J. S. Carter informs us that he visited the Indian camp in Genesee last Friday and found it necessary to place it under quarantine and post a guard around it. Having done so, he sent medicine, food, and clothing to the camp."

188. "Establishment of Fort Crook and Fort Jones, California." Pony Express vol. 12, no. 2.
Abstract: Page 13: Fort Jones in Scott Valley, about 15 miles from Yreka, was established in October 1852 to furnish winter quarters for Cos. A and E, 1st Dragoons, which were then encamped in the locality following an extensive campaign against hostile Indians in northern California. Early in October, Brevet Col. George Wright ordered that a point near this encampment be selected for a post and that it be established and named Fort Jones. Photograph showing ruins of a building.

Notes: Second series
Abstract: United States failure in dealing with Indians, failure lies in administering the laws, not the laws themselves. "...not that all the wrongs of the Indians come from corruption and inefficiencies in the administrative service, - the crying failure of the Interior Department and the courts' to obtain redress for the Round Valley Indians boldly robbed of their lands without the color or law, forbides such a statement; but that this is the general and steady source of wrong is
hardly to be doubted-" - this bloodshed at Pine Ridge, like several preceding episodes of the sort, will carry a little farther along the national conscience toward the point of insisting that the Indian service shall be taken out of politics."


Notes: vol. 21, no. 19

Abstract: The terms on which Captain Jack will consent to meet with the peace commissioners seem "somewhat exacting, if not arrogant." "The time for the council they did not regard as material... however they desired it to be placed on as early a day as possible; the place, they named... the council must be held there or not at all... Jack took upon himself to declare who might be present and in what manner they might come. The whole of his followers should be present, but should not bring arms. No soldiers should come but citizens might be present without arms."


Abstract: Capt. Underwood, Fort Gaston, discovered the Indians are about to make war on the whites. There are 60 troops and 30 citizens and at least 1,000 warriors within 20 miles. Never the less, Underwood demanded the weapons of the Indians. Editor praised him for his bravery. 900 rounds of ammunition issued to troops.


Abstract: Says Rogue River Indians have declined open Warfare on whites, business in valley has ceased. Settlers banding together for safety. A Mr. Ish and Mr. Davis came to commandant of Fort Jones seeking help.


Abstract: Scouting party brought in Jack and Stone, two muderering Indians. Give vivid description of the preperations for hanging and the hanging. About 100 Indians were made to watch and they bury them.


Notes: pages 47-48; publisher in Yreka, CA by the Siskiyou County Historical Society

Abstract: Describes Indians being paid to dance at a 4th of July celebration in 1904 at Sisson (McCloud).


Abstract: Page 391: January 12, 1866 Captain G.D. Conrad, thirty-five soldiers, nine citizens, and twelve Privates fought with Indians at junction of Fish Creek and Queens River. Indians used poisoned arrows and fought bravely for two and a half hours. Their leader, Captain John of Warner Lake Shoshones (who killed Captain McDermit the previous year) was shot and thirty-five other Indians were also killed. Two squaws were killed by mistake. Seven soldiers were wounded. Every Indian died rather than surrender. Their camp and supplies were destroyed.

Page 392: Fight with Indians in Guano Valley, northern Washoe Company, Nevada, men from Company D and FV, Second Cavalry, California Volunteers participated. Eighty warriors and thirty-five squaws were killed.


Notes: vol. 4

Abstract: A Digger Indian working for a farmer, "stowing" hay slipped and fell about 20 feet to the barn floor. He was revived with cold water and rubbing and was bruised and somewhat shaken up.
   Notes: vol 4, no 69
   Abstract: (from Placerville Herald) "About a mile below the forks of the Cosumnes there is one of the most magnificent water-falls in this state... This spot is called by the Indians 'Yomet' or sounding rock where a sound given is echoed and returned ten different times."

   Notes: vol. 6, no. 37
   Abstract: "...Col. Freamer... left Yreka in June, 1852, accompanied by a party of four, intending to examine a route for a wagon road from that place to the Sacramento Valley. Col. Freamer did not reach his destination and the conclusion soon became general that he and his party had fallen to the savages of Cloud and Pit River... his massacre have not until recently been brought to light... "Numtariman" the chief of the Cow Creek Indians... account of the affair as given to him by the Pit River Indians is - a party with 2 Indians had started in a canoe to cross the river and when half way across the Indians leaped into the water - seized hold of the canoe and unpack it. The Indians from both banks of the river commenced shooting... and thus massacred the entire party..."

   Notes: vol 7, no 218
   Abstract: "The Spiritual Telegraph furnishes the Bulletin with the following as the Federal appointments for California... Superintendent of Indian Affairs - J. M. Estill..."

   Notes: 3/1.
   Abstract: A company of 100 soldiers, volunteers, arrived in Red Bluff under command of D.D. Akey. Writer has no idea why they are there. Stationed just across the River, there was insubordination in the ranks so the Captain Asked all those who would refuse to obey him to stand aside. All but six or eight stood aside so the captain resigned, 2nd Lt. Davis was then put in command.

   Notes: vol. 5, no. 37
   Abstract: Mention made of the use of Indians as trackers in the pursuit of murderers.

202. "Fight at Lowden's Ferry (Seiad Valley)." *Siskiyou Pioneer* vol. 4, no. 5 (1972).
   Notes: Compiled by Joan Richardson
   Abstract: September 27, 1860: At happy camp miners and a nearby Indian rancheria had several infractions, miners formed a militia that went up at night and attacked at dawn killing every buck and some squaws. A treaty was signed by Mungo, Chief of Scott Valley tribe, that lived at junction of Grider creek, and Klamath river. It stated that all Indians under his jurisdiction will remain peaceable, quiet, and friendly towards white men.

   Notes: vol. 22, no. 47
   Abstract: Article reports that a fight took place between a white man and a partially intoxicated Indian. The Indian was killed which caused a lot of excitement among some other Indians around Happy Camp.

   Abstract: News arrived at Fort Jones that a company of U.S. Dragoons had a bitter fight with Indians 25 miles from Fort Lane. Lt. Radford with 30 troops attacked Indians and killed ten. Radford had a sergeant and a private slain.
   Abstract: Lieutenant Henry Flynn, Co. "F" and detachment engaged Indians on Upper Mad River
   and killed six.

   Notes: vol. 9, no. 24
   Abstract: 13 white men and 7 Indians were placed under command of Capt. S. Fleming for the
   purpose of chasing the Indians who murdered Thomas Burke. Two weeks they followed the
   Indians: "Nine bucks, four squaws, two children. On November 26, the Captain and his partners
   killed six bucks and wounded two, one escaped and one in the attacking party was wounded.

207. "Fight With the Indians - Whites Victorious." Daily National Democrat, 7 September 1858, col. page 3,
   col. 2.
   Notes: vol. 1, no. 22
   Abstract: From Yreka Union: "From Judge Rosenborough, who is in charge of Indian Affairs
   here, pro tem, we learn that Tol-Lo, Indian chief of the Scott Valley tribe, arrived in town
   yesterday from Modoc County, with intelligence received from the De Shuttes, that a fight had
   taken place somewhere in the vicinity of Thomoson River, between Indians and whites in which a
   large number of the former were killed. Tol-Lo did not learn whether the whites were regulars or
   volunteers... the Indians were surrounded and fired upon from all sides. Very few, if any, of
   whites were killed. We place considerable reliance upon the information thus received from
   Tol-Lo as he brought in the same manner intelligence of Col. Steptoe's defeat several days in
   advance... Tol-Lo said the battle ws about twenty 'siens' Yreka."

   Abstract: Lt. Hempfield captured a Digger Indian at Fort Gaston. In the guard house he managed
   to borrow a knife from a white prisoner, he cut the white prisoner badly. He started for the door
   when Major Taylor was entering and cut his face badly and was instantly killed by guards bullets.
   He claimed to be the Indian who killed Madam Weaver.

   Abstract: From Iaqua dated May 9: Scouting party under Lt. Taylor discovered and attacked a
   party of Indians. Private George Mills, Co. "E", 6th Inf. was killed by 4 bullets and Private Berry
   hit in hand and had to have two fingers amputated. 7 Indians killed and three prisoners taken.

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 85
   Abstract: "The workmen engaged in digging the extention of the Butte County canal would
   doubtless be shocked if they were to plow out a fresh corpse and would no doubt be adverse to
   violating the graves of anyone buried under ordianary Christian conditions, but they sail through
   the Indian burying grounds along the right a way, turning over bone and throwing out skulls
   without a throught of reverence." from "Gridley Herald." In the past few weeks four Indian
   cemeteries have been encountered, the sites have neen farmed and cultivated for years and their
   exact location was not established til now. Many beads and shells and evidence of the charred
   remains of fires have been found. Special interest was taken in a long slim rod of slate so
   perfectly straight and truw it could have been turned on a lathe. Engineer M. B. Williams, in
   charge of construction, work is making a collection of relics - including war clubs, morters, and
   pestles.

211. "Fire." Humboldt Times, 26 July 1862.
   Abstract: Guard house at Fort Humboldt consumed by fire. At the time there were forty prisoners
   who being turned loose, helped put out the fire. Says none will grieve over the loss of the old
   rattle-trap.
Abstract: Four men of Co. "F" Ca, Vol, now stationed at Forks of Salmon, have deserted and are supposed to be on Salmon Mountain as their campfires have been seen. They have been robbing chinamen.

Abstract: Says the Sutler Store of George W. Taggart was destroyed by Fire. $3,000 damage. Cause uncertain

Abstract: Fire at Fort Jones destroys North Star Hotel, Tompkins saloon, and Roof of Masonic Hall. Loss at least $10,000 including furniture.

Notes: page 2; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: After a dance of 500 Indians of various tribes on the rancheria near the Hock Farm, a man who worked for Capt. Sutter set fire to a large house on the rancheria, after the Indians failed to take him across the river in a boat as soon as he wished. The Indians were ready to leave the rancheria, yet since Capt. Sutter had apologized and said the offender should be punished, the Indians stayed. It is noted that the reason Capt. Sutter wanted the Indians to stay was that they were needed as the labor supply in the grain harvest. The article was paraphrased from "Sacramento Transcript" June 25, 1850.

Abstract: Four men deserted from Forks of the Salmon and are supposed to be on Salmon Mountain because their camp fires been seen. They have been robbing China men.

Abstract: Quotes the Appeal to effect that upon receipt of news of assassination of President Lincoln party of rebels at Colusa prepared to fire amid salute ot the rebellions work was only prevented by timely arrival of Red Bluff steamer, whose passengers threatened violence to those who should attempt it.
We had hoped to see a correction of the above in the Appeal. "The whole thing is an infamous and a mischevous falsehood. There was no preparation for an anvil salute at that time by any one in Colusa."

Abstract: "Early in November, Sameul and George Holt, James Walsh, and Zenas wheeler selected a place about four miles below Grass Valley, and commenced the erection of two sawmills. The following spring, Samuel Holt was killed by Indians, and one of the mills burned. The soldiers from Camp Far West were called upon to subdue the Indian uprising."

Notes: vol 7, no 111
Abstract: From the Santa Cruz Sentinel. "... the late grand jury in session at Monterey found five indictments for murder against Anastacio Jarcia... the fifth for the murder of an Indian..."

Notes: vol 4, no 95
Abstract: The article calls the flageolet "the medium through which the Indian youth courted their sweethears at a distance." It goes on to explain how the instrument is made and some history of its use. From "American Inventor."
   Abstract: Troops at Fort Reading under command of Major Chapin will soon deport for Fort Bidwell. A small detachment will remain at Fort Crook. A vigorous campaign against the Surprise Valley Indians is about to begin.

   Notes: 1/3.
   Abstract: Lt Carr, with Company A, 1st Dragoon, has left for Honey Lake to spend a few months to "intimidate the hostile Indians."

223. "For Hoopa Valley." Humboldt Times, 7 February 1874.
   Abstract: Colonel Kemble of Washington D.C., Colonel Wingard of San Francisco and Rodney S. Vetter of Schenectady, N.Y. passed through enroute to Fort Gaston. Wingard is paymaster and Kemble to look after the Indians. Vetter is one of the founders of the San Francisco Alta, the oldest newspaper in the state.

   Abstract: Major Mellen passed through on his way to assume command of the new post known as Fort Bidwell. His headquarters for a time will be in the saddle, for he intends to clear out the Indians.

225. Fort Baker, CA.
   Notes: Roll # 65.
   Abstract: March 1862 - December 1905: There are no returns for the period October 1863 - June 1897 and December 1898 - April 1899. Nearest Post Office Hydesville, about 28 miles west of Post.

   Abstract: The Secretary of War has decided not to abandon Fort Bidwell. He believes it is not safe to leave the settlers in that area without the protection they get from the troops at the fort. This is due to the Sioux and Arizona Indian uprisings in South Dakota and Arizona. The Pitches are peaceful but the War Department is disposed to regard all Indians, good or bad, with suspicion. Also Assistant Surgeon W.M.S. Wakeman please return to duty at Fort Bidwell.

   Notes: Vol. 2, No. 20
   Abstract: Announces that Fort Bidwell will remain garrisoned - although Paiutes are friendly, War Department policy is to treat all Indians with suspicion.

   Abstract: Brief Military history of Fred A. Smith, Brigadier General, C-D 5144 U.S. Army with newspaper clipping concerning Fort Bidwell.

   Large stone marker set up by Alturas Parlor No. 159, NDGW, Fort Bidwell, Civic Club and Fort Bidwell Indians. Bronze plaque is gift of California Centennial Commission.

   Abstract: The Advocate attributes to the San Francisco Chronicle the information that Fort Bidwell, which was ordered closed a year ago has been ordered to remain open, much to the relief of the settlers in that area.

   Abstract: War Department decided not to abandon because Paiute Indians were restless. Representatives made James Peterson and others that they felt unsafe without military protection. But Army officers said Indians not dangerous and that Fort Bidwell needless. Frank D. Lewis,
Special Indian Agent, report to Interior Department in case of trouble Fort Bidwell would control over country lying west of Pine Forest and Black Nock Mountains in Nevada and Stein Mountains in Oregon. In view of Indian restlessness all over country unwise to neglect any method that might be adopted to guard against trouble. Therefore he recommends regarrison of Fort Bidwell. Indians must be supplied with land and training about stock raising. (Feels establishing training schools is impossible because the bands are so scattered, although schools in Cedarville and Fort Bidwell are desirable.) Land and water can be obtained only by purchase. Rec. agency established Fort Bidwell or some officer he specifically delegated to look after their interest. Food for Indians during portions of year when they are unable to obtain work thru ... the necessary for depredations on settlers herds. Calls to attention Dr. W.H. Pattercorn, and Dr. George M. Koeber of Fort Bidwell, the Indian Official of August 15, 1890, to Supt. public instruction of various states offering to pay for instruction of Indian peoples in public schools. In accordance with these rec. has been decided to regarrison Fort Bidwell.

231. "Fort Crook." Shasta Courier, 1 October 1859.
   Notes: 2/3.
   Abstract: We are informed that Captain Flint, with his command, has gone to Fort Crook. As he ranks Captain Adams by seniority, he will take command.

   Abstract: Gen. Clarke has issued order making Fort Gaston permanent post. Says post is situated in heard of Indian country and no place in the state where troops are more needed. Capt. E. Underwood in command.

   Abstract: Colonel Wright and a company of infantry arrived after a 15 day trip from Fort Gaston via Orleans Bar, Scott Bar, Fort Jones and Yreka. Had a hard trip. Consists of Forty men, all armed with needle guns (Company "E", 12th Infantry.)

   Abstract: Says the Fort is a good place to hail from for the military. Union Army has General Grant, General Judah, Inspector General Buchanan, Major Lovell, Major Underwood, and Captain Collins. Secesh Army has General Gabriel J. Raines, and Major A. B. Hardcastle. Also assist. Surgeons Crowell, and Guild. Word has been received that Guild died at Baton Rouge of Yellow Fever.

   Abstract: Present force at post is now 132 men, all told; 37 on sick list and 32 under arrest. Those not yet court martialed are waiting their turn.

236. "Fort Humboldt Correspondence." Marysville Daily Appeal, 5 March 1865.
   Abstract: Cold wet winter nearly over. Lieutenant Middleton with 20 men of Co. "C", 1st battalion of mountaineers brought in 23 prisoners to the post. Members of the Trinity tribe, they are thought to be the last ones out. Citizens are grateful to Lt. Middleton and Co."C" for the untiring efforts to bring in the Indians.

   Abstract: D.A. R. issues initiations for rite scheduled for February 17. Picture shows ruins of building. Founded on Humboldt Bay partly because settlers needed and demanded protection, partly because territory boundaries in California, invading Mexico on the south and Great Britain on the north were hazy and insecure. Founded by Co. "B,F", 4th Inf., under Lt. Col. R. C. Buchanan. In the year of founding 12 buildings were erected, two or three of which were two story barracks. Erected around three sides of a square, open ride being toward the ocean. Parade ground in center. Fort abandoned in 1865.
Abstract: Major Edwards H. Fitzgeralds established military post at Fort Jones. Originally constructed of logs (about 1/2 a mile south of present town of Fort Jones. Third Co. was Captain Henry M. Judah who afterwards became a general. Under him were Lts. Bonnycastle, George Crook, and John Hood. Lt. Bonnycastle was member of party which included Elijah Steele, A.M. Rosborough and Old Tolo, who went on a peace mission, pow-wowing with the Shastas near the cave above Fall Creek on the Klamath River.

239. "Fort Jones Correspondence." *Yreka Union*, 7 June 1873, col. page 3, col. 1.
Notes: vol. 21, no. 33
Abstract: An effort is being made to collect the few scattered remnants of the Indian tribes of this county for the purpose of locating them permanently on some reservation. The Shastas and Mauwema tribes, (Salmon River) numbering some 50 or 60, are collected on the Fort Jones reserve; the Hamburgs or Ottitiewas, numbering 110, are located at Quartz Valley. The scarcity of grass and water on the Fort Jones Reserve necessitated the removal of these Indians to a more desirable location. Moffitt Creek has been selected.
Two drunk white men came to one of the Indian camps trying to abduct an Indian squaw. This created quite a commotion.

Abstract: Tells of founding of Fort Jones by Captain Edward H. Fitzgerald. Records show in 1852 a Captain Ulysses S. Grant was assigned but never did show up for duty. Some officers who did serve were Phil Sheridan, George Crook, and George Pickett who led the charge at Gettysburg. Tells of prices: eggs, $3 doz; hams $5 each; potatoes $15 bu.; a hen $5' a cat cost $6.
In June, 1858, it was deserted and used only by troops passing through.

Abstract: Reverend R. McCulloch will address citizens of Fort Jones on the subject of temperance. There will be races for one day only at Fort Jones on the 4th of July. A 4th of July ball will be given at the North Star Hotel by William Hutchinson, Proprietor.

Abstract: Lt. Gillett, Quartermaster at Fort Reading, invites bids for supplies until spring. See advertisements.

Abstract: A grand ball is to be given at Fort Reading on Monday, May 2. G.K. Godfrey will deliver an oration, "O Tempora! O Mora!"

Abstract: Three men arrived from Fort Seward and a letter from Lt. Davis to Captain Akey.
Reports the Indians are hostile and war like. One soldier said "It's a safe place for the troops, for when the water's up no Indian can get within a thousand yards of the garrison."

Abstract: Captain Stuart, Co. "G", 2d Inf., California Volunteers are safely at the Fort except for the sick, left in Humboldt and Crescent City. Old trails destroyed, approach must be by water.
Out of 20 or more buildings, only three remain and only two of them are useful. Freight from Crescent City is .06 cents a pound. Indians seem friendly, even if the last garrison did hang three of them. Old garden area now just rocks and sand. Plenty of wild grain.

Notes: pages 6-8

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 33
Notes: vol. 22., no. 12
Abstract: The chiefs of the Pima and Maricopa tribes passed through Yreka on their way back from the Indian territory. These chiefs, accompanied by Indian agent Stout, left Arizona in search for a better reservation. They did find a more pleasing locality and now agent Stout has gone to Washington for approval. "It will be recollected that these Indians, who are quite numerous, are somewhat civilized, and support themselves by farming." We also learned that though these Indians did not talk with the Modocs, they report that they (the Modocs) are pleased with their new quarters.

Notes: pages 159-160
Abstract: On Klamath River Ball noticed Indians running from smoke houses and jumping into ice cold river. This, he found, was witch doctors cure for getting rid of small pox. Needless to say the cure killed many Indians.

Abstract: James A. Drake died at Fort Gaston, attended by Dr. Kirkpatrick. Says settlers feel the Indians will stay peaceful. Says a fine body of troops.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 49
Abstract: One of the most eminent men, says the "Alta," who had even visited Jan. Frou. is Julius Froebel, professor in several German Universities, Doctor of several degrees, member of numerous scientific associations and author of several books of European celebrity. His latest book... is an America, AUS AMERIKA, a work in 2 volumes. We translate as follows, some of his remarks on San Francisco... the California Indian, formerly the lord of this rich land, and now the poorest and last of all its occupants, it is indeed a wonder that all these elements can coexist with each other."

251. "From California Volunteers in the North." Alta California, 9 July 1862.
Abstract: The Fort, or what is left of it, is located 30 miles from Crescent City, 6 miles from Klamath River. The place is a shambles from last winters floods. Long article describes the Klamath Indians.

252. "From Captain Ketchum's Command." Humboldt Times, 23 November 1861.
Abstract: Co. "A", 3d Inf., C.V. Lt. Ustick, Comdg. Arrived at Fort Seward to relieve Major Lovell. Long article about scenery, weather, farms, etc...

253. "From Crescent City." Humboldt Times, 5 April 1862.
Abstract: Three Indians hanged by order of Captain Way for the murder of an Army deserter, from Captain Hunt's regulars. Another Indian in guard house awaiting hanging. Says a reservation is being formed in the Smith River valley but Col. Wright should know it means trouble.

Abstract: Mr. Bartlett, guide at Fort Baker, says there are 150 Indians at the fort that Lt. Staples talked into surrendering. Says he thinks many more will surrender.

255. "From Fort Gaston." Humboldt Times, 4 July 1863.
Abstract: Lt. Hempfield, with 24 troops, attacked a band of Hoopa and Redwood Indians, on the Trinity. The Indians were there to fish and help themselves to what they could. There were 8 canoe loads of them, at least 15 were killed.
   Abstract: Dr. Cabaniss writes he is delighted with the post and praises Col. H. A. Mizner and the other officers on the post.

   Abstract: Indians ambushed six men coming into Hay Fork, man named Thompson slightly wounded. Men made Fort of saddles and supplies and after dark sent two men after troops, who rescued them and got them going again.

258. "From Fort Humboldt." *Weekly Union Record*, 4 February 1865.
   Notes: Labeled as and filed with Chico Record
   Abstract: All quiet, weather good. Two houses robbed by Indians. Lieutenant Middleton put 23 Trinity Center Indians under confinement. Ladies of Arcata organized a Soldiers Aid Society and had a fair to raise money for books, work boxes, apples, etc. Mail takes ten to forty days coming from San Francisco, Emory Wing, Co. "C", 6th Inf., C.V.

   Abstract: Only one cavalry and one infantry company now at Fort Seward. Out of supplies, some floor procurred from the citizens. 80 mule pack train of supplies starting immediately.

   Abstract: Describes valley and its beauty but says the few settlers are too close to "Dixie" and they rooked the government in selling them a low grade of beef and venison during their stay. Says post should be permanent but they are closing up and do not know where they are going. Post garrisoned by Lt. Ustick with 25 men.

   Abstract: A new Indian agent, new commanding officer and other officers, some with wives, have arrived at Fort Gaston. As the weather has been bad, editor says the ladies from the states must take this to be rough country.

   Abstract: Indians attacked the home of Neill Hill, two miles from Elk Camp. At the time it was occupied by a man named Miller. He was wounded but managed to get to Elk Camp where a detachment of soldiers under Lt. Anderson were. The house was burned. Col. Lippitt is going to investigate a couple of white traders who are said to be selling guns to Indians.

263. "From Humboldt Bay." *Alta California*, 16 May 1862.
   Abstract: Lt. Flynn with 25 men, from Fort Anderson, were at B. Croghan's Ranch at Mad River, divided into 3 parties, they were scouting for Indians. Lt. Flynn was by campfire talking to John Saf, the quide, when 6 rifles were fired into camp, wounding Saf. Indians got away so fast they were never seen. Saf rode to Arcata for surgical treatment. From their trail, it was judged about 30 Indians were in the group. The body of Patrick Regan was found near his house, by the spring, there Indians shot him.

   Abstract: G.W. Taggart, Sutler at Fort Gaston, was arrested by order of Col. Lippitt for "holding disloyal sentiment." His store and goods have been taken over by the military. Taggart is free on parole. Lippitt says he has 400 men available, 100 at Fort Gaston, the others placed in strategic positions. Col. states everything being done to protest life and property.

265. "From Humboldt Bay." *Alta California*, 1 July 1862.
   Notes: CSU Chico - Meriam Library
   Abstract: The bodies of Peter Nizet and Geo. Danskin have been found two miles below Daby's Ferry. G.W. Taggart is released from parole and fired from his position as sutler. Detachments
led by Captain Douglas and Lts. Flynn and Johnson of Co. F., 2nd Reg, C.V. have been scouting constantly in the field since their arrival. Residents of Hydsevill presented Captain Thomas E. Ketchum with A "set of colors" for efficiency against the Indians. Also his Co., Co. A. 3rd Reg., C.V.

266. "From Humboldt Bay." *Alta California*, 15 March 1863.
   Abstract: The Quartermaster at Fort Humboldt is now Lieutenant Schindler, replacing Mr. Swasey who is going to San Francisco with rank of Captain aboard the steamer "Pyramid." He leaves a host of friends.

   Abstract: "Capt. Jim" a very large Indian and his band came to the house of Mr. Moffit. He and a tame Indians started to run and the latter was shot. Capt. Jim said the whites had 3 days to leave the valley and to tell Major Taylor, comdg. Fort Gaston, if he did not have a treaty, allowing the Indians to keep arms within three days, he would destroy all of Hoopa Valley. People have all taken refuge at the Fort. Major Taylor immediately sent to Fort Humboldt and Camp Curtis for re-enforcements. Says more troops needed badly. Capt. Jim could no doubt clean out the fort if he decides to. No later news from the Hoopa.

   Abstract: Mattole: Indians attacked Pat MacKey and Thomas Lambert at John Sigrist's house. Lambert got shot in the back and died at once. MacKey got safely inside. They think its a band of seven bucks with five guns. Col. Black and Major Wright with Co. "E" and "G", 6th Regiment, CV, also Captains Greene and Cook have left for the mountains, Capt. Buckley and Co. "C" have stationed 16 men at Titow's Mill and the rest at Boynton's Prairie. Large quantities of stock have been slaughtered by Indians at Kneeland's Prairie.

   Notes: vol. 11, no. 37
   Abstract: News from Klamath relates the hope that Superintendent Steele will come to the Klamath area to visit the Indians that have gathered there to talk of peace. If Steele comes, "...at least one human effort might be made to save a general rising of all the Indians along the Klamath." Col. Black is doing a good job with this new military command. His style of punishment, hanging, "...is very effective, and meets with universal approval... It seems to be a general sentiment here that a man 'digger' only becomes a 'good Indian' when he is dangling at the end of a rope, or has an ounce of lead in him."

   Notes: BB2.
   Abstract: The letter, signed "C", reports that all is quiet at the reservation. The land to was plowed by Indian boys and is ready for planting. Colonel Mooney arrived with the Trinity Indians. They seem peacable. He wants to see the Pit River Indians brought here. Lt. Deshler (probably Lt. James Deshler) has arrived with ten soldiers. A Lt. Russell had been killed thirty days before. The Nevada Indians have found his saddle. "C" feels that Col. Henley can make everything right.

   Abstract: Mr. Albee, postmaster at Albeeville, was murdered by Indians and the post office burned. Also the post office at Bald Hill, between Trinidad and Orleans Bar was also burned. Both were within an easy days travel from Fort Gaston.

   Abstract: Lt. Hubbard and small party went after nine deserters from Co. "K". Arrested two in Hoopa Valley, four at Brainard's Ranch - one of whom escaped, now if Fort Gaston guardhouse. Other three headed for Weaverville.
Abstract: A man named Patrick Regan, who herded his own stock had not been seen for two months. Investigation found his house burnt and his horse nearby, think the Indians did it. 100 troops out but don't seem to find the enemy. Captain Heffernan, Fort Lyon, had nine deserters last week. A long list of Indian depredations but Fort Anderson's main body was out on a scout but a small force did manage to go after and kill one Indian and wound several.

Abstract: Six teams of Welch and Townsend arrived today from Red Bluff. The trip takes twenty-seven days. Lieutenant Williamson, who surveyed the road from Red Bluff to Owyhee and says it is 160 miles. The compiler thinks that figure probably refers to the distance from Red Bluff to Fort Bidwell.

Notes: Look for Red Bluff news.
Abstract: Indians commencing winter rain stole one hundred cattle near Fort Bidwell. Indians pursued by ten soldiers but they had a 24 hour head start. Only twenty-seven officers and soldiers present now and citizens do not feel safe.

Abstract: B. A. Farmer, a reliable resident of Surprise Valley has written to Assemblyman J.K. Luttrell to inform him that the Indians have been committing depredations. Captain Starr and Major Mullen with twenty men and about thirty citizens attacked, sending the Indians into flight. Eighty Indians were killed. One white man was killed and seven were wounded. The second source put the Army-civilian force at fifty-six soldiers and thirty civilians. It also said that seventy-five head of stock were recovered.

Abstract: Captain Munson, from Fort Bidwell, says that three Paiutes stole a horse from a settler. Captain Munson set out with a party and recovered three horses. Indians got away.

Abstract: Messengers Foulke Miers and Van Duzez returned from Fort Bidwell, making trip in four days. Settlers greatly annoyed by hostile and thieving Paiutes complaining bitterly to Major Chapin, commander at Fort Bidwell, all want him to be replaced by Major Smith.

Abstract: An old feud between the soldiers of Fort Bidwell and the citizens has led to the soldiers raiding the brewery, emptying the beer kegs and destroying some of the brewery's apparatus. The newspaper thinks the officers ought to be able to enforce discipline towards both citizens and soldiers so as to prevent such disturbances. It would be well for the commander of the department to see to this post.

280. "From the Bastille." *Colusa Sun*, 1 July 1865, col. pag 1, col. 4-6.
Notes: Letter, D. Sherpardson to Editor of the Sun.
Abstract: On 20th of April Captain Starr appeared at Colusa with about 80 soldiers armed with carbines, pistols, etc. He camped close to Court House, and it was matter great conjecture whether he was going and what he was going to do with their soldiers. I soon learned that their business was secret, and no further interested myself about them, knowing, as I did, that they had no cause to meddle with me and believing they had no cause to interfere with any citizen of the county. In the evening, about sunset, I went to the ... having gotten my mail, I was reading an article from a paper to the men around me, when a gentlemen stepped up to me, and extending his hand, asked if my name and was not Shepardson? Yes, but you have the advantage of me, I replied. "My name is Starr, sir, and I arrest you, in the name of the United States. Do your duty, private____." All right, sir, says I: What crime have I committed, and why am I arrested? "Don't know; have
nothing to do with anything except your arrest," and away we went for the camp. Provost ... in San Francisco is a couple of stalls in a stable thrown into one. "We were ironed and slapped into the filthiest and dirtiest hole that I have ever been in." About 20 in it that night, so full that I desired to lie down in it, I could not. They sat up all night next day were hurried to Alcatraz, where we were accommodated with 24 pounds ball and chain attached to ankles and the agreeable alternate of ... with guard of soldiers over us or the sweatbox, a narrow prison, with bread and water. We chose to work. Our work was very light and appetite always sharp. "the consequences was that we destroyed our rations and got fat." Civil authorities "were light with us. They made us do more serving than the law justifies, but that cannot hurt the conscience of any loyal man."

"If, besides being citizens of the United States, any guarantee was required for our loyalites, several of us were county officers and on that account obligated to act legally and see the laws enforce, and had taken oaths to that effect, which we are not aware that we ever violated, and which our enemies and persecutors have not even attempted to prove or publicaly show in any way."

Abstract: Capt. Abraham Miller, Co. "C", C. V. arrived from Fort Gaston. Says the Indians campaign is nearly at an end. Indian agent Wiley arrived and told Indians if they would give up guns the government would pay them what they have coming. Gaston to be a permanent post. Indians can get out and whites can get in only on orders from commandant.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 48
Abstract: From Nevada Journal: "...not a day passes but some poor fellow falls a victim to Indian barbarity. The tribes in Oregon and northern California are joined in alliance to exterminate the white from the country. It is not safe for less than 10 men to venture beyond sight of their dwellings. The Indians fight with the desperation of despair...Those who have been acustomed to see the harmless and effeminate types of red men in middle California know little of those warlike tribes of the North. In them are...all the dreaded qualities that characterize the Indians... They are bold, revengeful... they are no despicable foe in a war of extermination. The citizens... desire no interferances of the General Government to procure a peace. They are determined to leave not a vestage of the savage race alive."

283. "From the North." *Alta California*, 18 September 1862.
Abstract: Lt. Noyes, of Co. F. with 20 men had started a scout of Grouse Creek and upper Mad River, they were shot at by hidden Indians with Sgt. Connell getting shot in the foot and Noyes mule getting killed. The patrol fell back 500 years "hoping the enemy would come out." They didn't so the patrol went back to Anderson. Says Co. F. has garrisoned the post since arriving but have had bad luck finding Indians. Says this is Lt. Noyes 1st Indian engagement.

Abstract: Indians are on warpath in Southern Oregon. Indians have killed several whites, a battle near the mountain house got several Indians killed. Miners have banded together as protection and called on the troops at Fort Jones for help.

Abstract: John D. Skilling, volunteer guide, writes of a succesful Indian fight. Say Capt. Underwood is a fine gentleman. Supplied good quarters and helped all he could. Sgt. Hartman and Corporal Green Wilkinson good officers and ready to go.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 37
Abstract: " Peace has not yet been concluded between white and Indians... Gen. Lane expresses a determination to pitch into them again if they do not comply with the stipulations of the treaty
forthwith... Capt. Rob Williams and his Rangers led a fight with the Applegate Indians... and killed about 20... Mr. J. Rogue... informs us that 30 wagons arrived in Rogue Valley... families from Illinois and Missouri... about 600 head of cattle.

   Abstract: Troops under command of Col. Wright have arrived at Fort Jones, were too late to participate in the Rogue River Indian War.

   Abstract: Captain H. M. Judah, commander of Fort Jones has left the post with his entire force for the Klamath, ten miles above the ferry to put down some Indian trouble. His officers are Captain S.F. Sorrell, 1st Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle and 2nd Lt. W.G. Crook, all of 4th Infantry.

   Abstract: Same as above, also, Rogue River Indians killed two men in Deer Creek Valley, one named Fillput. (See: The Indians, Shasta Courier, June 16, 1855)

   Abstract: Cassius C. pleded guilty of selling liquor to Indians of "those of mixed blood" and was fined $30.

   Abstract: "General Grant who led Union forces against Fort Donelson, and proved himself a hero, is a native of the Buckeye State. Graduating July 1, 1843 from West Point, he was a captain of the 4th Infantry at Fort Humboldt for several months in 1854. He resigned his commission and purchased a farm near St. Louis where he resided until his country needed his services."

   Notes: 2/4.
   Abstract: General Kibbe organize a volunteer company of 75 men and they immediately headed for Antelope to chastise the Indians.

   Notes: vol 1, no 83
   Abstract: "A crowd of Digger Indians passed through Willows Thursday on the way home from Princeton where a big pow-wow had been had."

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 46
   Abstract: "The relinquished portion of the Round Valley Indian Reservation will be thrown open for settlement Monday morning. The rush of prospective settlers has already reached the proportions of a stampede. Covelois overflowing with people anxious to get a part of the government land."

   Notes: vol 1, no 12
   Abstract: "The Van Buren Intelligencer declares that gold has been recently discovered in various places... Another party is to start from Cane Hill on the 13th of August, and a party of Cherokees on the 19th..."

296. "Gone to His Account." *Humboldt Times*, 1 August 1868.
   Abstract: Through the quick action of Capt. Pollock, and others, the Indian who shot William Bryson at Klamath Bluffs has been caught. His captors were unalbe to take him alive and "poor
Lo had to bite the dust." Chances are one or two more, ere long, will have a pass to to the spirit land.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 19
Abstract: Mr. Steele presence at the peace council is hoped to help influence the Modocs to accept peace on the terms the commission will offer. "Mr. Steele holds that the Indians were wholly in the right in refusing to go on the reservation and the authorities wholly in the wrong in their determination to take them there." However, Steele now sees that it is not practicable to permit the Modocs to live in the Lost River country, free to pursue their own lifestyle or on a reservation. He feels that the best solution would be to take the Indians to some remote part of the country to live.

Abstract: Editor says about $3,000 has been raised by settlers for protection against Indians. Says Capt. Flint is willing and ready to fight Indians but Gen. Clarke no understanding Indians, has got him roped down so he cant do too much but try to scare them.

Abstract: Jerry Whitmore and a party of ten men came upon an Indian camp where ten Indians were building houses, drying beef, etc. They killed eight but two got away. Some squaws were accidentally killed. They found a lot of wearing apparel and food. They burned the camp and brought four squaws to Fort Humboldt.

Abstract: Captain Flynn, C.O. at Fort Baker, with 35 men attacked a band of Indians on the North Fork of the Eel River. They killed 38 bucks and captured 40 squaws, but a few escaped. Timothy Lynch was killed by an arrow through the heart. Indians had plenty of bows and arrow and only one gun was found. The camp had no provisions.

Abstract: "Burnt Ranch Billy" was killed by a soldier at Fort Gaston. "Billy" had told the soldier he was going to kill him by "noon the next day." Editor says that "Billy" had fired several homes and needed killing. Soldier should be retired with a large pension. There are other Indians who will resume their murderous work against outlying settlements.

Abstract: Bodies of Indian John (brother of Frank) and his companion who attempted to escape their guards by swimming the Trinity River at Fort Gaston have been found. The steal chain and bar fastened to their legs were too heavy so they drowned. They are now good Indians.

Abstract: "Capt. Jim" with friendly Redwood Indian surprised and killed the remnants of the band that got away from Capt. Fleming. "There was one buck, four squaws, one child. They killed the buck and three squaws. They brought the child and a squaw, and a Henry rifle and a Colt revolver to Fort Gaston. The buck fired sixteen shots before he was killed."

Notes: vol. 22, no. 1
Abstract: "A day before the execution the Chaplain at Fort Klamath was endeavoring to convert Jack and seek rest for his soul, and among other things, told him glowing stories of the happy land. His remarks seemed to have an effect on the Captain who asked him if he knew all about God and the happy land. The Chaplain said he thought he did - 'well', said Jack, 'you know all about him, me give you ten horses you take my place tomorrow.'"
   Abstract: Under Major Smith, fifty six soldiers and thirty citizens drove off the Indians at Surprise Valley. Eighty Indians were killed, and seventy-five head of stock were captured. Only one white was killed.

   Notes: vol. 14, no. 23
   Abstract: From Chico Currant: "Fifty-six soldiers and thirty citizens under the command of Major Smith, went after the Indians at Suprise Valley, and on the 15th of February found them, charged upon them, drove them from their stowing position in the rocks, and in six hours fighting sent eighty of the red devils to the 'happy hunting grounds,' captured seventy-five head of stock, and only one man killed, and seven wounded. That is the way to deal with the murdering savages that infest the country. Major Smith and his boys are entitled to thanks.

   Abstract: Lt. Flynn. C.O. at Fort Baker, and 32 men passed through Eureka returning from a fifteen day scout. Say the men looked as though they had been "roughing it." Killed only three Indians. Lt. Flynn thinks the Indians are off fishing.

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 35
   Abstract: "The relinquished portion of the Round Valley Indian Reservation comprising 66,000 acres in Mendocino County and Trinity County, will be opened for entry, and settlement January 15, 1906. Plats and full information can be obtained from U.S. Commissioner Con. H. Goldberg, Covelo, CA

   Abstract: A mule train enroute to Gaston and guarded by 5 or 6 men was attacked near Oak Creek by about 40 Indians. Ambushed, the lead man was killed on the first volley and some mules shot. One man was wounded. Train was carrying personal belongings of Lts. Winchell and Stewart. Says Indians also got three guns and three swords. Says Fort Anderson should be reopened for protection of travelers.

310. *Great Register, 1806-1877*.

311. *Great Register of Colusa County, 1866-1880*.
   Abstract: Bear, Jonas; age 39, U.S. Blacksmith, Colusa No. 1, July 5, 1866
   Campbell John; age 56, Mo Laborer, Willows, October 2, 1880
   Goodman, Hardin; 37 mo., Farmer, Freshwater, August 29, 1871
   Lee, Josiah - not there
   Price, Charles E. - not there
   Sherpardson, Dudley; 39, Lawyer, Colusa No. 1, June 23, 1866
   Scoggins - not there
   Tate, Marion; 35, US, Farmer, Butte Creek No. 1, June 23, 1866
   Rowland, John Henry; 37, US, Farmer, Butte Creek, September 24, 1866, Cancellation, Dead.

   Abstract: Gen. Wright orders from Washington read: "The Secretary of War directs you to immediately arrest private Greathouse and send him in irons to Fort Lafayette, New York harbor, using such military force as necessary."
Notes: page 10; published in Eureka, CA
Abstract: Gunther Island changed to Indian Island because that was the name from 1851 to 1888. Many Indians used to live there. On February 25, 1860 there was a big massacre of Indians on the Island.

Notes: vol. 71, no. 14
Abstract: "Mr. Tickner informs us that they troops in the late battle with the Modocs captured some five or six Indian ponies, with saddles and packs on. On some of them there were packages of 'hard tack' or army biscuits. The question suggests itself: How did they obtain this 'hard tack'?..." Since the Indians on the reservation received this same bread, it is believed that is had been supplied by the reservation Indians. "If this is the true solution of the problem, it is significant, as showing the animus of the Indians on the reservation toward Captain Jack and his warriors."

Notes: pg. 1/7.
Abstract: In a letter to the Beacon, E.A. Stevenson complains of the actions of the military and the BJA in reference to the Indians who left Nome Lackee because of lack of food. He says the military indiscriminately slaughtered cattle to feed the Indians. He says no one is in charge at the Reservation.

316. "Have to Go." *Humboldt Times*, 13 September 1862.
Abstract: Captain Wakeman has orders to put Indians at Seward aboard the freighter, Panama, and take them to Crescent City.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 47
Abstract: From Yreka Union: " An Indian, Tyee - may his tribe decrease - attacked one Cox, and thereby broke the peace. The Indian, bent on taking Cox's life, 'tis said, rushed upon him with an uplifted knife when Cox's should broke the Indians head and left him lying on the field for dead; this is a brief history of a fight they say took place on Greenhorn, Monday night."

318. "Hearing Before the Sub-Committee of the Committee on Indian Affairs of the House of Representatives.".

Abstract: "Relative to purchase of lands for homeless Indians of California."


321. "Hearings Before the Committee on Indian Affairs U. S. Senate."1915.
Notes: On Indian appropriation bill (H.R. 12579) for fiscal year ending June 30, 1915
Abstract: "Relative to support of Indians in California."

Notes: vol 31, no 15
Abstract: Hieroglyphics (rock art) found 15 miles northeast of the north end of Warren Valley, on the edge of the "desert." Sharp instruments used to mark the rock and run for about three miles along the face of a bluff. Not done by ordinary Indians, none of the Indians know what the paintings mean. Picture of animals and figures and other characters that of course no one can understand. True to nature, pictures are obviously done by very smart Indians, similar to those of
Mexico and Central America. May be a dead and forgotten civilization. Indian legend of bad people, once came and then left, but where no one knows.


Pages 54-55: "Indian Troubles" - Describes Indian-white relationships, especially the Shasta tribe and Rogue River Indians. The first bloody incident in Shasta County between the whites and the Indians occurred when two men, Turner and Gay, shot a Shasta Indian near the Klamath River on September 14, 1837. In 1846, Fremont's party of men was attacked while camping in Modoc County, near Klamath. Retaliation by the party ensued and many Indians were killed. In 1849, a "party of nineteen deserters from the United States forces stationed in Oregon" accidentally followed an Indian trail and came upon a camp of Shastas. The Indians killed three men. Three more accounts of Indian/white skirmishes are discussed in the next two paragraphs.


Pages 110-111: Butte County - Various references to Bidwell using Indian labor in his mining expeditions.

Page 113: Butte County - "Manoah Pence, on New Year's eve 1851, hospitably entertained six or seven Indians at his house, but with suspicions. The next morning he found the Indians slipping away with all his cattle. Pursuing them, he succeeded in wounding the chief, but not so as to disable him. Some time afterward the chief was caught and hung without process of law, in order to save Pence's life, which had been threatened by that villainous savage."

Pages 113-114: Butte County - "In 1853 the Tiger Indians stole cattle from Clark's Ranch. The chief 'Express Bill,' was caught by a company of seven men, under Pence acting as captain, and hung. The company went on until they found a camp of about thirty warriors, and heroically attacked them. The Indians had nothing but bows and arrows, and could do but little damage." Reinforcements arrived and the band was captured. 25 Indians were killed in the fight.

Page 114: Butte County - "In 1863 an organization of white men was effected, under N. H. Wells of Yankee Hill, who proceeded to remove the Indians from Butte County to a reservation; but in 1865 some of them returned and committed further depredations. The principle raids by the Indians were headed by a brave named Bigfoot."

Page 119: "There is an Indian village, or rancheria, on the Rancho Chico, under the care of General and Mrs. Bidwell, which has its school, church, and Sunday-school."

Page 123: Colusa County - In 1850 there were approximately "1,000 Indians in Colusa County of the Colus tribe, 200 or 300 of the Willies, who inhabited the Grand Island, 200 of the Cortinas, who had their headquarters near the head of Cortinas Creek, about twenty miles southwest of Colusa." "The Grand Island Indians survived the white civilization the longest and for many years made good harvest hands." "When the first white settler visited these Indians, all the clothes which the male portion of the tribe had was one stove-pipe hat and one vest."

Page 131: Del Norte County - The first white settlers of this area were persuaded to move further
up the river by the local Indians. When they relocated, 3 whites were attacked by the Indians and two were killed. The remainder of the settlers found the Indian village and "put a majority of them to death."

Page 145: Lake County - A brief account of the Stone and Kelsey Massacre and the events leading up to it (fall of 1849). In the spring of 1850, General Lyons arrived and surrounded the Indians who had taken up residence on an island in the lake. A general massacre of the defenseless Indians ensued and few escaped.

Page 153: Lassen County - Three tribes were the major cause of disturbances: the Washoe, the Pah-Ute, and the Pit River. The first major conflict was in 1857 and was known as the "Potatoe War." The disturbance occured between the Pit Rivers and a group of settlers under the leadership of Captain William Weatherbow. Other conflicts continued through the next three years until the tribe was "chastised by General Crook." "January 13, 1860, Dexter E. Demming was killed by the Smoky Creek band of the Pah-Utes" and the citizens of that area petitioned for aid from the government, "but in vain." The Washoe Regiment, a volunteer organization of 544 men, were joined by 207 U.S. troops under Captain J. M. Stewart and engaged in warfare June 2, 1860.

Page 159: Mendocino County - "Round Valley was first settled in 1856 as an Indian farm and stationed by Government employees from the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation. It was not, however, finally set off as a reservation un 1864, after many settlers' claims had been made within its confines."

Page 161: Napa County - The tribe of Napa Indians were reduced in number after 1838 by smallpox. Their food consisted of wild roots, earth-worms, small animals, grasshoppers, and bread made from crushed kernals of the buckeye. When George Yount arrived in 1831 he estimated the population of the Napa Valley to be between 3,000-5,000 of these Indians. Settlers claiming cattle losses surrounded a sweat-house on the Bale Ranch near Oakville and randomly shot the men as they emerged. In 1850 a party of men from Sonoma County killed 11 innocent Indians as they emerged from a sweat-house. The men were never brought to trial.

Page 174: Nevada County - May 7, 1860, Nevada County citizens were informed of a massacre of seven men. A group of approximately 100 men were formed, gathered ammunition, and followed the trail until the 12th. They were ambushed at this point, near Pyramid Lake, by a group of Piutes and many of the volunteers were killed. News of the event reached Nevada City and another group of 75 men set out and fought for six weeks.

Page 241: Shasta County - The Indians of Scott and Shasta Valleys, (the Shasta's), called Mt. Shasta leka, the white. The Indians believed the mountain to be the home of the Great Spirit, and the grizzlies that roamed the country had captured the daughter of the Great Spirit and "married her to one of their number; and that these were the progenitors of the Indians. They built little Mt. Shasta for a wigwam for the captured girl that she might be near the lodge of her father."

Page 291: Trinity County - The Wintoons were on friendly terms with Major Reading; however, after he left the Trinity area all white men were declared Indians of the local Indians. In 1852 the Indians were massacred at the "bridge" and the remaining few agreed to peace. In March of 1852 a man by the name of Anderson was killed and his cattle taken. Revenge was sought and a few days later the Indian encampment was demolished.

Page 292: A short paragraph mentioning white men taking on Indian women as wives. The "halfbreed" children from these couples are also briefly discussed.

Abstract: Captain Abe Miller and Co. "C", Mountaineers were disbanded at Fort Humboldt on
May 28. The command for to Weaverville hale and hearty. Most of them intend to locate in Trinity County and have filed claims, one of them, Heckman, works at the Journal.

Abstract: The people of Plumas County ask that a temporary post be established in Honey Lake Valley to check the Indians and look after the "unprincipled whites."

326. "Honor to Col. Wright." Shasta Courier, 6 November 1858, col. page 2, col. 2.
Abstract: Says "this gallant soldier has covered himself with glory in the recent campaign against Indians in Washington and Oregon Territory." Goes on to say about when he commanded Fort Reading.

Abstract: Capt. Underwood has gotten thirty guns from the Indians and they have cooled down. Says Indians are divided, half want peace, other half want war. Still about 75 guns among the Indians.

Abstract: Captain Underwood informs Fort Humboldt that he sent out a detachment of 29 men. All he could spare. Indians greatly excited and many have left for mountains. Praised the volunteer guides.

Abstract: Says all is peaceful, citizens want a postoffice and settlers are planting. No disturbances since Fort Gaston was established

Abstract: "Col. S. G. Whipple, the new Indian agent at Hoopa Valley has taken charge of affairs at that place."

331. "Hostile Indians." Humboldt Times, 8 February 1862.
Abstract: Weather has been so bad Indians have slowed depredations but are still killing stock daily in the Mattole Valley and at Blue slide. Settlers waiting for Colonel Lippitt to get going. A. Pumphrey's house was robbed and M.J. Conklin says they are still killing stock of the Mattole Farmers. Says Mr. C. Brehmer of Blue Slide hears them shooting daily. Says now is time to operate against them and citizens "anxiously waiting the movements of Col. Lippitt."

332. "Hot Springs Valley Correspondence." The Yreka Weekly Union, 8 February 1873, col. page 3, col. 4. Notes: vol. 21, no. 16
Abstract: "The Indians here are quiet and do not wish to fight the whites. They no doubt remember Gen. Grooks expedition through here. They are, however, considerably alarmed about the Modoces coming through here and making war on them, because of them not helping to fight the whites. Settlers are not very much alarmed about the war; but deeming 'prudence the better part of valor,' they are preparing themselves for any emergency, as best they can."

Abstract: From the "Los Angeles Times." The Piutes build a bough house with a long slender opening in front formed of tall straight sticks set closely together. The Indian sits in the house with a long thin rod he operates through the slit. In this way he can kill several at one time since killing one doesn't scare the others. Article also comments that for the Indians there is no closed season or any game laws at all.
Notes: vol. 6, no. 50
Abstract: From Shasta Republican: "...suggests...the propriety of finding some other dispositoin for their empty tea caddie than throwing them into the street...squaws are engaged daily... in collecting them up, to be manufactured into bullets... the Indians obtain 50 pounds of lead daily from such sources...also, the fair vehicles who are engaged in the transportation of this ammunition be compelled henceforth to absent themselves in from the town."

Notes: vol 12, no 8
Abstract: Description of how the Sioux warrior fights; he is brave, and takes many chances; this indicates that the Indian is serious about this fight and has a lot at stake.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 29
Abstract: From the San Francisco "Post": "Governor Booth can end this costly foolery of a Modoc war in ten days... let him offer a reward for the capture, alive or dead, of all fighting men of the Modoc tribe, as principles or accessories to the murder of certain citizens..."

Notes: vol 23, no 43
Abstract: Story of how an Indian boy, with the help of an older Indian, captured an eagle for his feathers. Says that a boy is a boy whether he is civilized or from an Indian culture.

Notes: vol 26, no 12
Abstract: How an Indian tracked a man down to get his revenge. Indian has instinctive abilities for tracking.

Notes: vol 21, no 50
Abstract: A man in Willow Spring was digging for water and down about three feet he found a number of human bones. "It is not probable that these were the bones of Indians, as the Indians of that valley burn the bodies of their dead..."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 63
Abstract: From Trinity Journal: "Citizens of Mattole Valley complain grievously of the Reservation there, which occupies the best land. Fresh salmon are plenty in market and great quantities are being cured. At the mouth of Smith's River, a thousand barrels a month could be put up, if fisherman had necessary facilities for curing."

Abstract: Camp Iaqua, October 9, 1864: Co. "C,E,G" of the 6th Inf., C.V. are about to leave, via Fort Humboldt, for Benecia Barracks. Says Captain Pico's cavalry can handle things. Says Private Cox, wounded by arrows, die five days after being shot. Lt. Herrick and 30 men of the Mountainers passed through camp with 72 prisoners. Wonders what will happen to them after they get to Benecia. Signed Marysville Volunteer.

Abstract: Camp Iaqua, October 1, 1894: Says camp life boring. Says Sgt. Musser and Hymes with forty men after a two-month scout with little success. Chased a lot of Indians. Says Sgt. Musser and six men came upon four large grizzlies and two cubs. The bears treed two troopers and the rest ran. Privates Cheney, Cox, and O'Connor were sent out in advance of scouting party and while eating supper around their large campfire, were attacked by hostile Indians, number
unknown. Cox was hit by two arrows near the heart and is in very serious condition in the hospital. Indians besieged them all night but disappeared at dawn. Says this is first time troops have been attacked at night. Signed Marysville Volunteer.

Abstract: Says all Indians sent to Klamath Reservation last spring are all back in their old haunts, told tales of pitiful starvation and destitution. Claimed the Indian agent and the commander at Fort Ter-waw gave them permission to return. It is feared they will continue their old raids and association with mountain Indians. Says he is doubtful of their tales of hardship.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 24
Abstract: From Humboldt, Nevada: "Captain Jo Sou, the young chief of the Humboldt Paiutes, says two or three bad Indians of his tribe have gone to the lava beds to join the Modocs. They left three weeks ago and have no been heard from since. Sou thinks it probable that other Indians from the Black Rock band joined them on the way to Captain Jack's camp."

Abstract: Colonel Lippitt has abandoned the policy of persuasion with the Indians and has taken to the field against them. The Colonel ordered every man into the field that could be spared and himself left for Angel's Ranch where Captains Douglas, Akey, and Heffermann are to concentrate their forces.

Abstract: Joseph Bashow, Lewis Cash, and ____ Mann were shot by Indians while driving hogs on the trail from Hydesville. They had camped over night and the Indians had lain in wait for them. When they started a crossing at the Mad River the Indians shot them. A group of cattle drivers in back found them and went back to Fort Baker to get troops to escort them. Following article starts that Indians are leaving the reservation and Major Curtis Refuses to sent troops after them. Editor feels there must be some mistake.

Abstract: On Wed. the 8th, Sgt. E. W. Day with 17 men of Co. C, 1st Bt, C> V. escorting a pack train of 35 mules, 2 packers, and tub troopers of Co. B, were attacked by 80 Indians. Surrounded on two sides and occupied a bluff overlooking the train, the Indians opened fire. Ten troops wounded; three seriously. One mules killed, seven wounded. Give names of wounded and their injuries. Col. Whipple had the wounded removed to Camp Curtis.

Abstract: A man and woman killed by Redwood Indians and their beautiful home burnt. Corporal J. H. Underwood and 13 men dispatched by Capt. Ousley to bury the dead and get the Indians if they can. Woman was known as Madam Weaver, died with three guns beside her so the Indians probably paid dearly. The man, Merrick, disappeared and is presumed dead.

349. *Humboldt Times*.
Notes: This is a list of dates that the Humboldt Times had articles pertaining to Native/White issues in Humboldt County. There are no article abstracts for these, just the dates.
Abstract: Humboldt Times -
January 13, 1855, Fort Humboldt
January 20, 1855, Fort Humboldt
January 27, 1855, Fort Humboldt
August 22, 1857
September 5, 1857
September 12, 1857
October 3, 1857
October 2, 1858
May 28, 1859
June 4, 1859
June 11, 1859
September 17, 1859
December 17, 1859
July 7, 1860
December 15, 1860
January 12, 1861
January 19, 1861
February 2, 1861
March 9, 1861
April 20, 1861
May 11, 1861
May 18, 1861
June 1, 1861
June 8, 1861
June 15, 1861
June 22, 1861
July 27, 1861
August 3, 1861
August 26, 1861
September 21, 1861, Fort Seward
October 12, 1861
October 26, 1861, Fort Seward
December 7, 1861
December 21, 1861
January 11, 1862
February 8, 1862
February 15, 1862
March 1, 1862
March 15, 1862
March 22, 1862, Fort Seward
March 29, 1862
April 5, 1862
April 12, 1862
May 3, 1862, Fort Baker
May 17, 1862
May 24, 1862
May 31, 1862
June 7, 1862
June 14, 1862
June 21, 1862
June 28, 1862
July 12, 1862
August 2, 1862
September 6, 1862, Camp Anderson
September 13, 1862
October 11, 1862
October 25, 1862
November 1, 1862
January 10, 1863
January 17, 1863
March 14, 1863

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 48
April 25, 1863, Mountaineer Battalion
May 23, 1862, Mountaineer Battalion
May 30, 1863
June 6, 1863, Mountaineer Battalion
July 4, 1863, Fort Gaston
July 4, 1863, Fort Baker
July 18, 1863, Fort Gaston
August 8, 1863
August 29, 1863
November 28, 1863, Fort Gaston
December 12, 1863, Fort Gaston
December 19, 1863, Fort Gaston
January 2, 1864
January 9, 1864, Fort Gaston
January 16, 1864
January 23, 1864
January 30, 1864
February 6, 1864, Fort Gaston
February 13, 1864
February 20, 1864
March 5, 1864, Fort Gaston
April 16, 1864
April 22, 1864
May 14, 1864
May 21, 1864
May 28, 1864, Re. Captain Hull and Co. "D" at Fort Bragg
August 6, 1864
September 3, 1864
September 17, 1864
October 8, 1864
November 12, 1864
December 17, 1864
January 7, 1865
January 14, 1865
March 11, 1865
March 25, 1865
April 29, 1865
May 6, 1865
May 13, 1865
May 20, 1865
June 17, 1865
September 2, 1865
September 19, 1865
September 15, 1866
March 30, 1867
July 13, 1867
July 20, 1867
July 12, 1868
August 1, 1868
November 21, 1868
January 9, 1869
January 23, 1869
March 20, 1869
April 3, 1869
April 10, 1869
Abstract: Letter to Department of the Pacific, San Francisco: Acknowledge receipt of a copy of item from Humboldt Times giving Colonel Lippitt hell. Explains how the Colonel, "a man of ability" now has 10 companies of the infantry and one of calvary under his command. He has over 300 Indians rounded up ready for the reservation but many hostiles are left and there can be no peace until they are killed or captured. Says the volunteers are battling steadily to protect white women and children. Writer says he has ordered three more companies to be sent to Fort Humboldt and expects Colonel Lippitt to keep things under control. Signed Brig. General G. Wright.

351. *Humboldt Times*, 29 November 1862.
Abstract: Letter to Col. F. J. Lippitt. Due to a Humboldt Times article reflecting on conduct as an officer in combat, writer requests a court of inquiry. 1st Lt. W. H. Noyes, Co. F., 2d Inf., C.V. Answer by Col. Lippitt and Col. Olney. No need for an inquiry, investigation proved he did exactly the right thing, and actions were consistent with his reputation for gallantry in the Mexican War.

Abstract: Indians in Hoopa are very encouraged by their forays being successful against the white troops. The Eedwoods say they are too smart for Capt. Morton and his troops. Says he hopes the Diggers will not break out before Fort Gaston is reinforced, if they do, the fort is in danger.

Abstract: Col. Whipple has directed the commanding officer at Camp Curtis not to furnish escorts for citizens trains carrying ammunition or guns other than what might be required for the use of the men accompanying the men.

354. *Humboldt Times*, 12 September 1863.
Abstract: Captain Ousely with Co. B. was moved from Fort Gaston and placed on Redwood Creek near the former Camp Anderson, a position from which he could protect the Arcata - Hoopa trail as well as watch the Indians of that region.

Abstract: Captain Porter, Comdg. Fort Gaston, is surveying the Klamath Indian Reservation. Describes crops and weather.

Abstract: Letter to Editor: Says Indians supposed to be on the Hoopa Reservation. Mr. Spear Fort is out buying beef at .07 cents a pound to feed the red devils, at the same time they are killing and driving cattle from pure deviltry, the only pay for these is in bullets or arrows. Says the military at Fort Gaston might help provided they were in no danger themselves.

Notes: vol 6, no 80
Abstract: From the San Jose Telegraph. Pedro, an Indian, convicted for the murder of Mrs. Heguira and her two children, was executed in the jail yard in that city, on Friday the 21st."

Notes: from the chapter "Indians of Colusa County"
Abstract: Pages 28-29: Having no formal clothing, the Colus Indians of the male gender
improvised "civilized" dress using a stovepipe hat and one vest. "The latter was turned upside down, the legs thrust through the armholes, and buttoned up behind." The women made tumicas of hemp, which were simply hung at the waist. A "female child wore no tunica until about three years of age beads, shells, and head dress were also worn."

pg. 29: Indians of Colusa County - Sioc, chief of the Colus tribe, showed his friendliness by daily visits and having dinner with the white settlers. Eventually the settlers swam the river to accept a dinner invitation. Tension grew when they turned down a pipe of tobacco, and a bowl of acorn soup, however acceptance of smoked perch returned smiles to the faces.

Page 32: Sioc warned his people of the destruction the white men would bring them. He didn't trust them, and often would tell the tribe that these messengers were not really from the "Great White Chief." Smallpox diminished the number of the tribe drastically, and after Sioc's death "the Indians knew no restraints and indulged in all sorts of vices, died off rapidly."

Page 33: Indians destroyed by plague - Col. J. J. Warner reported on the conditions of the Indians in the Sacramento Valley in 1832-1833. He reported the drastic reduction in the Indian population due to plague within the year of 1832 on his trip up through the Sacramento Valley and in 1833 upon his return. (Plague was apparently smallpox.) By 1880 there were probably 1 2 as many Indians in the county as there had been in 1849. The remnant of the Colus tribe was living on Col. George Hager's ranch, many of them taking to agriculture. It was expected, however, that by 1890 there would no longer by enough survivors to warrent a rancheria.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 10
Abstract: "Capt. Jack stated positiveley that he would not go on the Reservation; that he did not wish to see or talk with the Superintendent; that he wanted no white man to tell him what to do; that his friends and counslers were men in Yreka City; that he was advised by them to stay where he was, and he intended to do so; and closed the conversation by saying he was 'done with talking.' From this point the matter was turned over to the military. The military requested a conference with the heads of the tribe - which resulted in the talk with 'Scarfaced Charley.'"

Abstract: Capt. Ousley sent to command Fort Gaston, says the citizens have faith in his ability to control his troops and the Indians. Says there should have ben a compenent officer there all along. Briefly describes the tenure of Lts. Collins and Underwood as commanders.

361. "Improvements at Fort Humboldt." Humboldt Times, 7 February 1863.
Abstract: A new hospital has been erected and is about ready to receive patients. It has four large wards with windows and a fireplace with a complete kitchen for the sick. A new guard house with six cells and two large general prisoner rooms. Place still badly needs landscaping. Going to put up new flag pole.

362. "In and About Arcata." Humboldt Times, 12 November 1870.
Abstract: The arrival of a company of soldiers, under a Lt. and Sgt. made things lively in town. Enroute to Fort Gaston "they seemed to hold more whiskey them a regiment." On the March again, six or seven were found missing. Lt. went back to ask the deputy Sheriff to lock up any struggles. They were all found and locked up. "On Tuesday they started on their journey, not exactly rejoicing, but sober."

Notes: vol. 36, no. 1
Abstract: Indians have been gathering in Modoc County at Lookout. They are demanding the
men who lynched 2 men (Indians) but are not there to make trouble for the whites. Also an Indian medicine man is to be punished (death) because 4 patients died which is the limit.

364. "In Memoriam." The Humboldt Historian vol. 15, no. 6 (1967).
Notes: Published in Eureka, California by the Humboldt County Historical Society
Abstract: Page 6: "Mrs. K. Roberts, 82, passed away November 15th at Seaside Hospital, Crescent City, after an eleven day illness. She and her husband, Harry, first came to Del Norte about 55 years ago when her husband became manager at Klamath River salmon fishery during the summer months. Her concern for the Indian people, and her desire for their friendship, resulted in her devoting the greater part of her life on their behalf. In 1955, the couple moved from Oakland to become curators at the Battery Point Lighthouse Museum, and after her husband's death, she continued in this capacity and, also, as curator of the Del Norte County's Historical Society Museum. She is survived by a son, Harry, K Roberts of Graton."

Abstract: Says the commandant at Fort Gaston is authorized to look for murder of Col. Stockton and his group and it is believed he will do it. Commander at Gaston want public to realize the reason Indians are mean is because white have picked on them. Editor goes on to call for neutrality and eviction of bad whites but also punish Indians when they are wrong.

Notes: vol 1, no 54
Abstract: A message was received from the governor, transmitting recent correspondence in relation to the Indian difficulties between the executive and General P. F. Smith, J. Neely Johnson, and the U. S. Indian commissioners...

367. Index, Transcripts and Prison Papers.
Abstract: Abreu, Jose; manslaughter. Glenn. Box 2, File 13
Abreu, Alfred; manslaughter. Glenn. Box 278, File 11159
AH - 3 pages of Chinese
Berkins, Alejandro (Indian); 2nd degree murder. Sacramento. Box 175, File 2818
Berry, John; Furnish liquor to Indians. Sonoma. Box 196, File 5162
Bray, William; Furnish liquor to Indians. Sonoma. Box 196, File 7174
Bulpitt, Frank (Indian); Grand Larceny. Box 221, File 7260
Burke, Frances M.; Furnish liquor to Indians. Lake. Box 213, File 6555
Byers, Mary (Indian); Vagrancy. Colus. Box 213, File 6559
Barnes, I.; Criminal Syndicate. Plumas. Box 153, File 653
Barnes, Ivan C.; Criminal Syndicate. Plumas. Box 290, GFile 12656
Beavest, John; Syndicate. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Bendig, R; Syndicate. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Bratland, Albin; Syndicate. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Brrens, John; Syndicate. Lassen. Box 153, File 653
Bryan, William; Syndicate. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Casey, Patrick; Syndicate. Alameda. Box 153, File 653
Charley (Indian); murder. Shasta. Box 182, File 3793
Charley (Indian); manslaughter. Sacramento Box 174, File 2676
Cistro, Charles (Indian); murder. Sacramento. Box 200, File 5538
Craddock, Maggie; Selling liquor to Indians. Yuba Box 213, File 6613
Dailey, Edward; Furnish liquor to Indians. Sonoma. Box 200, File 5547
Davis, Charles (Indian); robbery. Fresno. Box 231, File 7968
Dick (Indian); 1st degree murder. Shasta. Box 164, File 1572
Domingo (Indian); murder. Santa Barbara. Box 162, File 1408
Cederholm, H.; Criminal Syndicate. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Chieas, J.B.; Criminal Syndicate. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Clohessy, Joseph; Criminal Syndicate. L.A. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.

53
Malley, James P.; P# 33281; Syndicalism San Quentin. S.F. Box 153, File 653
Manni, Lauri; P# 37704; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Matlin, Henry; P# 35717; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Mattlin, Henry; P# 35717; Criminal Syndicate. San Quentin. L.A. Box 290, File 12662
McClennegan, F. E.; P# 38125; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
McGrath, C.F.; P# 37702; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
McHugh, James; P# 33280; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Alameda. Box 153, File 653
McIntyre, Philander; P# 11586; Syndicalism. Folsom Prison. Siskiyou. Box 153, File 653
McLaughlin, James; P# 12007; Syndicalism. Folsom. Alameda. Box 153, File 653
McNassor, E.; P# 38536; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Plumas. Box 153, File 653
McRae, John; P# 39347; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Mellman, P.; P# 37637; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Minton, William. P# 37907; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Nicolson, Alex. P# 39348; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Olson, James; P# 35715; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Orlando, J.; P# 37650; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Pedrson, Chris. P# 38360; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Peters, Edward R.; P# 35719; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Powell, Henry; P# 39349; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Price, James; P# 11814; Syndicalism. Folsom. L.A. Box. 153, File 653
Pugh, John; P# 38126; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Robinson, J.C.; P# 38127; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Roeschlan, George; P# 38128; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 53, File 653
Moore et al, Andy (Indian); P# 24392; 2nd Degree Murder. San Quentin. Lake. Box 1, File 1
Moore, William; Selling liquor to Indians. Co. Jail. Mendocino. Box 217, 6905
Oliver, Chas (Indian); P# 14307; 2nd Degree Murder. San Quentin. Mariposa. Box 209, File 6260
Pastorio (Indian); Murder. Marin. Box 154, File 679
Patricio (Indian); Manslaughter. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 166, File 1778
Pedro (Indian); Murder. Santa Clara. Box 155, File 825
Phillips, Lee (Indian); P# 23919; Murder. San Quentin. Fresno. Box 238, File 8390
Pike (Indian); P# 10518; Murder. San Quentin. Shasta. Box 223, File 7402
Rollins, Larence (Indian); 1st Degree Murder. San Quentin. Tuolumne. Box 240, File 8509
Thomas (Indian); 1st Degree Murder. CO. Jail. L.A. Box 161, File 1219
Tom (Indian); 1st Degree Murder. San Quentin. El Dorado. Box 166, File 1798
Tom (Indian); 1st Degree Murder. Lake. Box 168, File 1926
Tom (Indian); Assault with Deadly Weapon. Folsom. Lassen. Box 190, File 4587
Ross, A. G.; P# 38361; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Russell, R. C.; P# 39458; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Ruthford, William; P# 38308; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Ryan, George; P# 35567; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Alamenda. Box 153, File 653
Sanchez, Raymond; P# 35891; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Shoker, Abraham; P# 35739; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Starke, Leo; P# 12680; Syndicalism. Folsom. S.F. Box 259, File 9448
Steelink, Nicholas; P# 33735; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653
Stewart, H.B.; P# 38794; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Sacramento. Box 143, File 653
Stragland, Albert; P# 12677; Syndicalism. Folsom. Sacramento. Box 153, File 653
Taylor, J.C.; P# 34159; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Alameda. Box 153, File 653
Taylor, R. V.; P# 39350; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Humboldt. Box 153, File 653
Thompson, F.W.; P# 38579; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Yuba. Box 153, File 653
Thurman, Roscoe; P# 36927; Syndicalism. San Quentin. Imperial. Box 153, File 653
Varela, Joe; P# 38133; Syndicalism. San Quentin. L.A. Box 153, File 653

Notes: vol 1, no 13

Abstract: "A very delicate crisis in the matrimonial history of an Indian chief's wife (hips tyee Klootchman)... occurred on Wednesday evening between 9 and 11 o'clock. An infernal howling, beating of tin pans, grunting and ooh-oohing induced us to repair to scene... A curious multitude thronged around the shanty... we discovered the medicine man, dipping his hands in water... rubbing them together, thrusting his arms out stiffly before him, gnashing his teeth, contorting his features, bending his forehead down to the earth, wriggling his body, and agonizing generally is so violent and absurd a manoeuvre as to start great drops of sweat to his brow. In front of him a great fire was burning into which he had thrust several bones, howling a sort of tune or incantation in the meantime to which a chorus was made by some half dozen other Indians, lying or sitting on the ground, producing a noise similar to what might be imagined appropriate to pandemonium. At intervals, the doctor uttered an 'ooh-ooh' when the howling instantly ceased. He would look gravely into the fire for a moment, fill his mouth with water from a basin in front of him and drawing the drapery aside from the body of the submissive patient (stretched out on a mat by his side) spurt it upon her naked bosom. Then would recommence the clatter... next morning, on looking into the shanty we did not discover that there was any addition to the number of occupants. On the contrary, doctor, patient, and chorus had disappeared and our fervent hope is that they may never return again, at least to this neighborhood." (From "Whatcom Northern Light," August 14)


Abstract: Two Shasta Indian boys brought two scalps into Yreka and told the Indian agent they were from old Tipsy and his son. Tipsy had come upon them the night before and wanted them to
join him fighting the whites. He had plunder from a previous raid, so they said they killed him. It is doubted it is Tipsy's scalp. Lt. Bonycastle was going to take the Shastas but Shasta Bill said he would find the culprits of previous raid, so the troops returned to Fort Jones.

370. "Indian Affairs." *Humboldt Times*, 29 March 1862. Abstract: Long, windy article about Colonel Lippitt taking over. Says at first there was confidence in the Colonel, now wants the Indians "brought in without bloodshed." Says the Colonel had to learn what Indians are really like. Now issuing got rough orders.

371. "Indian Affairs." *Trinity Journal*, 16 July 1864. Abstract: Capt. Miller says that as soon as they supply train arrives from Fort Gaston, thirty men will be sent to Humboldt Valley until the depredating Indians are found and punished. Says "take no prisoners" should be their motto.


373. "Indian Agents." *The Beacon*, 4 November 1857, col. page 3, col. 1, article 1. Notes: vol. 1, no. 33 Abstract: From Marysville Express: Peter Lassen has been appointed an agent by Col. Henniy, to negotiate a peace treaty with the Pah-utah and Washoe Indians. He took blankets, clothing, and various articles, but no provisions. They are to promise plenty of flour for the Indians next season. Lassen says the Pah-utah are naturally friendly if well treated, but they have very frequently been imposed upon by the whites in the most outrageous manner. The tribe extends from Salt Lake into New Mexico. Estimates, they number at 50,000. "It is likely that there will be no difficulty in coming to terms with the hostile Indians, about Honey Lake, if bad white men can be kept from interfering and stirring up difficulty." There have been some hostile demonstrations... on the part of the Indians but they are no doubt as anxious for peace as are the whites.

374. "Indian Alliance." *Marysville Daily Herald*, 28 November 1855, col. page 3, col. 1. Notes: vol. 6, no. 56 Abstract: From Alta: Deer Creek (near Seattsburgh, Oregon) "...states that a perfect junction has been made between the Umpqus, Seiuskla, and Shasta Indians.... It is believed that the arguments for the present war have been making for the the last two years. The Indians organization extends from Washington territory to the California line and embraces many tribes in the far interior, where language is not known or understood by the coast Indians."

375. "Indian and Military Reservation." *Humboldt Times*, 20 November 1869. Abstract: Washington D.C. wants to know if Fort Humboldt has been abandoned. Generals Grant, Halleck, and McDowell says definetly not. General H. R. Mizner, at Fort Gaston, is going to check and evict squatters and trespassers on it.

376. "Indian Attack on Settlers." *Shasta Courier*, 23 January 1864, col. page 2, col. 2. Abstract: Settlers from Klamath County were driven into Trinity Centre by Indians. Three white men and two chinamen killed by 18 hostile Indians. Commander at Fort Jones immediately dispatched company of 25 men to aid.
Abstract: Edward Conlin, Company G, 8th Cavalry, tells of Captain Munson and Lieutenant DeLany, with ninety men leaving Fort Bidwell on a search for Indians. On the fourth day they found them about thirty miles from the Fort. In several hours of hard fighting citizens Daniel Hoag was killed and Lieutenant DeLang and two troopers wounded. Indian losses heavy. They had a large band of fine, stolen American horses.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 17
Abstract: "... the whites are determined on a war of extermination." From Rogue River another battle with the Indians - five men killed and five wounded.
(two accounts from two express riders) "... A party of 22 men... started to hunt up Sam's tribe of Indians... It was one of the most terrible battles ever fought with Indians in this Northern County... six Indians were killed..."

379. "Indian Battle in Surprise Valley." Lassen Advocate, 16 May 1868, col. 1 p. 3.
Abstract: A battle took place on the mountainside at the upper end of Surprise Valley between Indians and the combined civilian force of residents of Surprise and Warner Valleys and the military under Captain Munson. Sixteen Indians and one civilian were killed; three soldiers were wounded.


381. "Indian Burials." Glenn Transcript, 24 October 1908, col. 1 col 5.
Notes: vol 8, no 15
Abstract: A general article about "the Indian burial method." It mentions no tribe names and is very general. Source listed as "Army and Navy Life."

382. "Indian Campaign in the North." Alta California, 14 January 1864.
Abstract: Col Whipple arrives with 2 companies of 2d Inf., C.V. Friendly Hoopa Indians told of an Indian Fort, with portholes for guns, near the Redwood. Fort was attacked with a howitzer, the 3d shell landing inside. Indians screamed, Indians escaped in the night, leaving behind on abundance of supplies. 2 men of Co. B and C., mountaineers wounded. Whipple now controlling from Fort Gaston.

Notes: vol. 5, no. 3
Abstract: "The lazy, lounging and miserable set of cowardly Indians that hang about this city and vicinity, are becoming quite an intolerable nuisance, almost causing enough indignations to make every person treat them as a set of highway robbers and pirates." A young boy and girl (ages 14 and 10) riding home on horseback from Yreka to Table Rock were stopped and harassed by two Indians. These Indians intended to buy or trade the girl in some way. The boy promised to return with whiskey, if they would set them free. The Indians would not accept his offer. While the Indians were occupied, stealing some clothing the children had just purchased from town, the boy whipped his sister's horse and yelled to her to hang on tight as they quickly rode away. The Indians fired at the children but were unable to catch up, as they were without horses. The children reported the incident immediately. The posse was able to arrest and bring these Indians to jail. Other similar type incidents have also been reported. "These evils must be put an end to in some peaceable manner, or the citizens near this city will be prompted to a summary punishment of these inhuman savages."

Abstract: Recanting the tale of plundering the house of John Klotz, the killing of Mrs. Jones at
Copper City and the murder of Mrs. Allen. The paper asks that troops be stationed at Black Rock on Mill Creek. In "unison with the troops at Fort Crook, Camp Bidwell and the New Fort on Goose Lake."

   Abstract: The "Noble sons of the Forest" have been stealing cattle in the neighborhood of Fort Bidwell, Surprise Valley.

386. "Indian Depredations." *Lassen Advocate (Sage Brush)*, 11 April 1868, col. 1 p. 3.
   Abstract: Indians raided General Crook's camp and ran off twenty horses and they stole fifteen horses at Camp Bidwell. Pursuers recaptured all but five horses.

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 14
   Abstract: "An Indian came to the residence of Preston Hays and informed him that there was an Indian and his squaw in their camp trying to get the other Indians to join in a raid against the settlers... A few settlers went to the Indian camp for the purpose of capturing the Indian and his squaw. The Indian was not there, out they took his squaw and two other Indians and now hold them as hostages. The citizens never are convinced that an outbreak is mediated... on Indian says 50 Big Valley and Hot Spring Indians have gone to help 'catchem' Modocs. But this is not believed..."

   Notes: Vol. 11, no. 21
   Abstract: Klamath County is having a lot of trouble with Indians, messenger have been sent out to small, local mining parties to inform them of possible Indians troubles. "The people of Orleans Bar have mustered... help must be given to the people of Klamath County soon, or many will be compelled to leave their property to the mercy of the savages." Besides those stationed at Fort Gaston more troops are needed in the Klamath and Salmon River areas.

   Abstract: Peace and quiet are sadly out of joint in Klamath. Messengers have been sent out to bring in small parties. The people of Orleans Bar have mustered up, there are 25 men at the Forks. Says help must be given and troops sent to the Klamath and Salmon River to aid the troops from Fort Gaston.

   Notes: pages 23-24; published in Yuba City, CA
   Abstract: There was a "council" meeting of the Indian tribes that are "dependent of Captain Sutter and others," to welcome a great chief of a neighboring powerful tribe. The visiting chief stated that their natural enemy, the white man, was taking their hunting grounds and polluting the river. Yet the visiting chief honored Captain Sutter and said that if a rupture between red and white nations occurred "he and his" should be safe. This article was paraphrased from "Sacramento Union" June 18, 1851.

   Notes: vol 7, no 91
   Abstract: From Volcano Ledger: "... a collection of drunken Indians, male and female, enacted among themselves a horrible tragedy. There were about 20 in the party and by some means they had managed to procure a large jug of liquor. After becoming crazy and furious from drinking, then engaged in a desperate fight with each other. When discovered... one Indian and two squaws were found dead, with their bodies badly bruised and mangled, while the living were in a hearty state of intoxication and many of them bleeding profusely from cuts and bruises... The whiskey jug was broken and the poor savages left to recover their reason and then mourn over their misfortunes."
Notes: vol. 6, no. 5
Abstract: Capt. H. A. Good and company chased and followed Indians who committed murders in Concow Valley, Butte County. They found them 16 miles east of Concow on Mill Creek. The Indians numbered approx. 50 - the Capt. attacked on Saturday morning but the Indians were able to break through the ranks. Nine Indians were dead and an unknown amount were wounded. Attack on August 13, 1865.

Notes: vol. 14, no. 25
Abstract: From the Chico Currant: In Tehama County, near Red Bluff, fighting occurred between the Big Meadows Indians and the Mill Creek Indians. The Big Meadows Indians were considered to have won the fight, killing eight and taking one squaw - for prisoner. "John Bueno, well known in Chico, led the Big Meadows, and was shot through the body with an arrow. A finely bound volume of O. W. Holmes' poetry was taken from the Mill Creek among the spoils - taken by the red devils in some of their depredations upon the whites.

Notes: vol. 7, no. 47
Abstract: Three weeks ago a squaw of Humbug tribe was killed by a man from Shasta tribe. Two men from Humbug came and shot the one from Shasta. The Shasta tribe was furious that the Humbug shot one of theirs, so they shot and killed one of the Humbug men.

Notes: pages 20-21; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Quoted article from the "Marysville Herald" in the "Sacramento Union" July 1, 1853. Reports an Indian battle between Yuba City Indians, led by Waeatah, and mountain Indians. Four mountain Indians killed. No other details.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 35
Abstract: "...a fight between the Indians about 25 miles from that place in which come 25 were killed.... the Indians are committing robberies and murders in all directions... if something is not done by the authorities, the people will wage war on their own hook. A company of volunteers... is held in readiness to attend the call of the governor."

Abstract: A 3 paragraph description of the personality of Scarface Charley, one of the Modoc leaders in the Modoc wars.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 17
Abstract: "The people of Dog Creek says [sic] that Shasta Courier, hung a notorious Indian thief on Monday last. He was one of the Indians who murdered as many men on the Back Bone and Potatoe Hill several years ago."

Notes: vol. 3, no. 10
Abstract: A gentleman observed a squaw near his land picking strawberrys in a strange posture. Later he noticed a brave carrying her around on his back, the reason being, the brave had come home drunk at some time and burned his wife's feet. As a punishment for this, he was to carry her around for the rest of her life, whereupon he would then be killed.
Notes: vol 22, no 33
Abstract: Article describes punishment of a Shoshone Indian by the men of the tribe.

Notes: vol. 10, no. 12
Abstract: A medicine man, of the Piute nation, Dr. Jim was put to death by the people of the Piute nation, on Emerson Creek (?). He was a bad medicine man, administering poisons to his patients.

Notes: vol 22, no 38
Abstract: Indians' legends can be beautiful, such as this one from the Piutes of Pyramid Lake Reservation. The Piutes were once the rulers of the place where they roamed. There was a lake, and there by the lake a cave wherein a beautiful crane lived. When times were hard the Indian would ask and the crane would send whatever was needed. He was killed by an Indian and now there are hard times.

Notes: vol. 31, no. 27; from the Los Angeles Herald
Abstract: Legend of origin by an old man of the Mojave tribe. At the time of the Mojave, white man, negro and all others lived together until their God Muleuelia, mother was earth, father heaven. Had all things every thing was manifested including matches. Muleuelia died and was to be cremated but everything was stolen by all the people except Majaves and taken. A messenger went to the brighter upper regions to get a match to cremate the dead God. He returned with nothing so he tried to eat the God. A fire was created by rubbing two sticks together for the cremation. Matavo became chief and divided the nation into tribes and gave them allotments of land.

Abstract: Letter from C.S. Drew: Dr. William R. Rose and John R. Hardin killed by Indian enroute to see Dr. Ambrose from Captain Alden's encampment. Dr. Rose found with his eyes dug out and his nose cut off. Indians took his rifle, revolver, clothes, and $600 in cash. On August 12, Lt. Griffin made an attack on the Indians and was forced to retreat with one man lost. Captain Alden send reinforcements but no results known yet. Indian Chief John says he is backed by the Shastas and many Klamaths. Praise awarded to Col. Alden and Yreka volunteers and Captain J.P Goodall and the Humbug volunteers. Indians burning houses and hay stacks and killing stock. "Citizens are arming in all directions."

Abstract: Complains Capt. Miller, Fort Gaston, is not prosecuting Indian campaign as he should. Citizens of Hay Fork have gone to Col. Whipple to complain. Hopes the "Captain will get spunky and act aggressively."

Abstract: For two months many Indians have been filtering back from Smith River Reservation. They claimed to be starving there. Major Bowman, Comdg. says when he was on an inspection tour there, the Indians named many residents who told them they could come back if they wished. Editor is alarmed and Major Bowman has told Indians they cannot leave the Reservation.

Notes: vol. 15, no. 8
Abstract: "Thirteen of the Snake Indians were recently killed near Fort Klamath by soldiers and friendly Indians. The Snakes are stealing horses and committing general depredations upon the Modoc and Klamath tribes."
Notes: letter to editor
Abstract: Says there will be no peace until Troops at Gaston are removed. As long as Major Bowman is in command, Indians know they can do anything they want. Says Gaston is an ulcer and troops should be killing straggling Indians. Says parties out looking for "Frank" but knows they will not find him, in fact, they may be supplying him. Signed "J."

Abstract: Lt. K. N. Geer and troops at Mattole have wiped out, it is believed the Indians committing the depredations between the Eel River and Mattole. A. A. Halley, of Upper Mattole was hunting cattle when he spied of group of three armed bucks and five squaws. Going for help, Sgt. Harris was sent with him but the Indians had scattered but they were partially succesful in killing an Indian who was known to have murdered white and reclaim his fine gun. Meanwhile, Lt. Geer traced the remainder and killed one buck and one squaw, and also recapturing two fine rifles. This leaves one unarmed buck on the loose. There is no doubt but that this is the band that robbed Hawley's house, killed R. M. Williams horses and burnt the grain on Eagle Prairie.

Notes: vol. 3, no. 3
Abstract: The article is basically about the Indians stealing and/or shooting beef when they are receiving food from Spear Fort. Is also states that the Indians do not cart the meat away. The Humboldt Times feels that if soldiers from Fort Gaston could come out, that maybe they could tame the "Red Devils."

Abstract: Editorial: Snow and cold weather starting, now is the time to hunt Indians as they come out of the mountains. Has been told that Gen. Ord will sent troops if asked for. Claims 15-20 detachments could stop the Indian problem. Says the two or three companies added to Fort Gaston could make the difference. Wants them asked for.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 15
Abstract: From Shasta Courier: "... Mr. M. Nicholson... was killed by the Indians on Mondy last at the foot of Potato Hill on the Sacramento trail to Yreka... the party of Indians numbered some 20-25... a party of whites pursued the Indians over to the Trinity river and killed one of their number. The Indians after shooting Mr. Nicholson, with arrows, beat out his brains with a club."

Notes: vol 6, no 125
Abstract: Lists the Indian names for many of the Spanish missions.

Notes: vol 1, no 15
Abstract: "The civilization of the Indians leads to the publication of newspapers by them. One of these is the 'Cherokee Advocate,' is well known. Another has just happened. It is the 'Choctaw Advocate,' published at Doaksville, the capital of the Choctaw nation. The first number is dated June the 6th and is published in the English language, but it has some three or four columns in the Choctaw."

415. "Indian of Klamath." Alta California, 4 April 1854, col. page 2, col. 2.
Abstract: Yreka Herald says that since last January's fight, the Klamath Indians have two or three times sent messages to Scott Valley wanting to settle their differences. Lt. Bonnycastle, A.M. Rosborough, Agent, and E. Steele went out for a long talk with them. Indians want to go to Fort Jones until the government finds a place for them. They will be moved very soon.
416. **Indian Office Report.**
Abstract: Page 180: Indian Office Report, 1854


Page 149: Indian Office Report, 1861, Indian children were seized and carried into the lower counties and sold into virtual slavery in California.

417. **Indian Office Report, 1858-1867, 1858-1867.**
Abstract: "Five reservations have been established in California on which, according to the reports of the agents, 11,239 Indians have been located."

418. **Indian Office Report 1866, 1866.**

419. **Indian Office Report, Captain Jack Modoc Chief.**
Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 56.
Abstract: Page 109: Indian Office Report, 1886

Page 223: Indian Office Report, 1886

Pages 411, 642: Indian Office Report, 1892

420. **Indian Office Report for Camp Gaston.**
Abstract: Page 66: Indian Office Report, 1875

Page 83: Indian Office Report, 1870

Page 92: Indian Office Report, 1872

Page 126: Indian Office Report, 1868

Page 158: Indian Office Report, 1871

Page 186: Indian Office Report, 1869

Abstract: John Chapman, mail carrier from Arcata to Weaverville, says the whites have uncovered a plot among the Indians to make war on them. Many families leaving or fortifying their homes. Capt. Underwood, Comdg. Fort Gaston, has demanded the Indians turn in their arms. They are doing it very slowly and reluctantly. There are 1,000 warriors within 20 miles
and only 60 soldiers and 30 settlers. Says Capt. Underwood has done a fine job. 900 cartridges
have been issued to troops.

Notes: vol. 3, no. 55
Abstract: Corvallis, OR, October 14, 1855, "... an express messenger bearing a petition to Gov. Curry for 500 volunteers to repel hostilities of Shasta and Rogue River Indians, who... as in a state of war towards the whites. The petition is signed by about 150 citizens of Umpqua Valley,... some 20-30 families have been murdered and their dwellings burned... attack upon the Umpqua settlements in feared... from the mountains they could be the burning dwellings south of them."

Notes: "Another Indian tragedy; five whites killed by Indians on Pitt River", San Francisco Evening bulletin, February 17, 1857, page 3, col. 2.
Abstract: The Alta quotes the Shasta Republican on the murder of H.A. Lockhard, A. Boles, Z. Rogers, Daniel Bryant auda German ferryboat tender at Lockhar's ferry. It is signed by A. M. Rosborough. It says that E.S. Whitney and N.D. Fowler reports that all whites in the Pit River Valley have been murdered and their property destroyed. The second source cited quotes the Yreka Union, and adds to the foregoing the information that Captain Judah of Fort Jones has gone to Benicia to ask General Wool to send two companies of Dragoons to assist in chastizing the Indians.

Abstract: Captain Akey, of the Cavalry, returned from a scout after the Indians who burned Cooper's Mill on th Eel River, bringing 15 squaws and children, and 9 bucks. He had a slight engagement and killed two.

Notes: vol. 4
Abstract: "...On Thursday lost a young man... was brutally murdered... after the red assassins had shot him they mutilated his body in a horrible manner... on Friday night, a merchant was shot by an Indian... on the same evening Mr. Doris home was robbed of a gem... they burned several hay stacks... several men were shot at... several men are missing... business in the valley has ceased... it it believed beyong a doubt that the Rogue River, Cow Creek, Grave Creek, Applegate Creek, Umpqua, Shasta, Klamath Indians and probably the Pitt River and also the Indians about the Klamath and other lakes have united and declared an open and general war against the whites... There are but few troops at the fort but that they will be able to procure army ammunition...now that general Indians hostilities have commenced, we hope that the government will render such aid... carry on a war of extremination until the last red skin of these tribes has been killed. Then and not unitl then, are out lives and property safe... and let the first man who says treaty or peace be regarded as a traitor and coward."

Abstract: M. Bosqui, mail rider from Arcata to Weaverville, with an escort of three troops from Fort Gaston, left Riley's Ranch early in the morning. Riley reports later seeing Indians with three bright government guns, afraid the Indians might have got them.

Abstract: Indians attack Daby's Ferry on the Mad River. Five miles from Arcata. Eleven people there, including two soldiers from Fort Gaston. About 75 Indians, well armed. When Indians fired on the house all inhabitants, except Peter Nizet, rushed to the river, under fire, got in a canoe and started downriver. Canoe fired upon so it landed and people scattered. Mr. Daby reached Arcata and help started back. Mrs. Daby was met, wounded in one arm and an infant in...
the other. Nizet was probably killed. Next day the same band attacked the home of Mr. Muhlberg, Mr. and Mrs. M. escaped, their house burned. Lt. Davis and 15 dragoons arrived before the house burned but for some reason they wound not cross the river after the Indians. Just fired at them and distance was so great they did no harm.

428. "Indian Outrages at Humboldt." Alta California, 13 April 1862.
Abstract: A band of 20 Hoopa Indians attacked a train just one mile from Fort Anderson at Miner's Ranch on Redwood Creek. The sentinel heard them firing at gave the alarm to Captain Douglas, who had only 12 men, as detachments were out on scout. He split into two units and rescued 2 white men and a negro. He saw Indians ransacking the train wearing white shirts, etc... He attacked, killing one Indian, routing the others.

429. "Indian Outrages in Humboldt County." Shasta Courier, 2 August 1862.
Abstract: Tells of murder of W.T. Olmstead and Hiram Lyons on Upper Mad River. Stephen Adams and ___ Ground tells lengthy tale of being jumped by Indians while driving beef cattle to Trinity. Had narrow escape. Was only four miles from Fort Baker.

Notes: vol. 8, no. 52
Abstract: Article commends on how rapidly news travels amongst the Indians. The rider, after having feasted, slept and feasted again, takes off to spread the news to other Indians, sometimes riding five days without food or water. After more feasting the news is them carried to other tribes, etc.

Abstract: Captain Oulsey captured four squaws in the Bald Hill and took them to Fort Humboldt for safekeeping. They were Trinity squaws and said their bucks were at Hoopa.

Notes: vol 7, no 12
Abstract: "Boil 1 qt. milk, stir in 1 pint of Indian meal, 2 cups molasses or one of sugar and one of mollasses. Peel and chop into small pieces 1 doz. med sized apples, etc."

433. "Indian Raid on Arcata." Humboldt Times, 8 August 1863.
Abstract: Indians raided Arcata and killed Samuel Minor in town. Colonel Whipple sending troops from Fort Humboldt. Women and children gather at Jacoby's fireproof store. Arcata guards and citizens turned out prepared for a general attack. At 4 p.m. two boats of Co. "I" under Lt. Delaney and armed citizens arrived, thought a night attack might materialize but it never happened.

Notes: vol 25, no 3
Abstract: A stone mortar and pestil found six feet deep in Surprise Valley on a ranch. Well preserved and shows that the aborigines of olden times had quite an idea of mechanism.

Notes: vol. 22, no. 13
Abstract: "The citizens of Scott Valley are taking steps to petition congress to set apart a portion of Quartz Valley for an Indian Reservation upon which to place the suffering and impoverished Indians of this county... the place designated in the petition is about 10 miles from Fort Jones, and about the same distance from Rough and Ready. It is a well known fact that the roving remnants of the Scott Valley and Scott River tribes now obtian a living almost only by begging and stealing, and for the sake of humanity, if for nothing else, something should be done to provide for these Indians as other tribes are provided for."
   Abstract: An interview with Bryan Beavers, a Concow Maidu Indian, who lived 65 years in Feather River country. He talks about his own life and recollections of conversations with old indians in his youth.

   Abstract: A scouting party is to be sent from Fort Gaston to look for the cut-throats committing depredations in the Bald Hills - Yeager Creek area. The party will consist of Redwood Indians and a small detachment of soldiers.

   Notes: vol 1, no 47
   Abstract: "We have seen some specimens of sewing by the Indian women of the Tejon Reservation, under the charge of Mr. Vineyard, agent. It is most elegant and beautiful work... It is as nice as any work ever done by white hands. The Indian women of this reservation, we are told, have possessed this skill for an infinite period of time, probably from the time that the San Francisco monastery were established in this county."

   Notes: vol 1, no 34
   Abstract: "Among the superstitions of the Seneca Indians was a most beautiful one. When a young maiden died, then imprisoned a young bird until it first began to try its powers of song, and then, leading it with caresses and messages, they loosed its bonds over her grave in the belief that it would not fold its wing or close its eye until it had flown to the spirit land and delivered its precious burden of affection to the loved and lost one."

   Notes: vol 1, no 23
   Abstract: From Victoria Gazette: "During the trial of a case involving the charge of selling liquor to Indians, contrary to law, objections were raised to the admission of Indian testimony as against a white person when Mr. Police Commissioner Pemberton ruled that the evidence could be raised, stating that instructions from the home government, to this effect, were in the possession of the governor. This is an important fact, and should be generally known."

   Notes: vol. 1, no. 26
   Abstract: Major Heintzleman succeeded in getting the councils of: Klamath, Copas, Manags,Yautuckets, ans Tolowas to bury all animosities that have existed between them.

442. "Indian Treaty October 6, 1851, Upper Klamath, Shasta and Scott's River Tribes." 1851. checked, Tehama County Library.
   Abstract: An Indian - white peace treaty establishing a reservation in Scott's Valley. Treaty made and concluded at camp in Scott's Valley, Shasta County, California, October 6, 1851 between Redick McKee, one of the commissioners on the part of the U.S. and the chiefs, captains, and head men of the Upper Klamath, Shasta, and Scott's River tribes of Indians.

   Abstract: It is supposed that all of Hoopa Valley is in the hands of the Indians. The mailman is, with his escort, reported killed. He is two weeks overdue. There are over 1000 Indians in Hoopa Valley, the entire area is laid waste.

   Abstract: Uprising of Indians from Weaverville to Humboldt is devastating. Mail has ceased, Indians control the Trinity Road and River, with Fort Gaston on the Hoopa Reservation. Estimate 1000-2000 Indians loose. Redwoods, Hoopas, and Klamath Indians. Says that Fort Gaston was
considered enough protection, but no more. Says that they stayed under control of the military, and not been turned over to Indian Agent Hanson, they still would have been peaceful. Says there is less than 500 troops to protect settlers.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 7
Abstract: Under orders from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, measures were taken to put the Modocs on the reservation (peacefully if possible - and if not, with force.) When all other efforts failed, Major Jackson of Company B surrounded the camp of the Modoc and requested to talk with the head men of the Indians - only "scar-faced Charley" appeared. The Indians were assured fair treatment on the reservation. But, after a half an hour talk, "scar-faced Charley" fired at Major Jackson. His aim was off- and Jackson's return shot killed "scar-faced Charley." The battle has begun and it is expected to continue in intervals. Several letters follow this article from persons giving their account of the Indian trouble on Lost River.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 28
Abstract: A long paragraph stating that it looks like an early Indian was on the plains. That the time for soft words with the Indians is over and that the only thing they understand is force. It states that Indian affairs should be handled by the War Department not the Department of the Interior affairs and any misdoings by the Indians should be treated immediatly and hushly since they are like any other wild animal and this is the only way they will understand.

Abstract: Lt. Schrader, Co. D., 6th Infantry, California Volunteer says that Captain Hunt and 30 men went to Pence's Ranch, where they split into two parties and scoured the country side but could find no Indians. Next day they traveled between Kunkle's Ranch and Dogtown and killed three Indians, going to try and collect all the Indians and bring them in.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 41
Abstract: From Humboldt Times: The Humboldt Times is full of accounts of outrages by the Indians of its county upon white men. On September 14, Paul Boynton who resided 10 miles from Union, Humboldt Bay, on the Trinity trail, was murdered by the Indians within 200 yardsof his house. Since the foreport of June we have been called upon to notice,... muders, robberies, and other depredations committed by the Digger Indians in this section of the state. Within that time 2 men working on their logging claims east of Eureka, have been shot from an ambush and wounded, one of them quite severly. Thorton of Mattole, has been murderedmand his body mutilated in a manner which the Diggers only are capable of doing. Ross, ... a packer, on a public thoroughfare between Union and Trinity has been wounded in such a manner as to render recovery hopeless, and Stephens, while in pursuit with others, of the scamps who shot him, was himself shot dead. Chauncey Miller, a trader on the Trinity, being down after goods, and fiding the trail dangerously infested by Indians, volunteered for the purpose of removing this abstruction to interior trade. He also was everly sounded. Vandal, murdered near the mouth of the Klamath by his treacherous guides, may also be added to the list of victims heretofore mentioned... in the Bald Hill country, men are shot down within sight of their own houses and their stock driven off before their own eyes. The Times... urged that a continuation of such outrages can only be prevented, wither by placing the Indians on a reservation or by extermination. Meanwhile, it recommended that a company of men should be raised by the citizens of Humboldt County, and sent out immediately against the Indians, to keep them at bay until some plan for their removal or extermination be matured. The Board of Trustees of Union, Humboldt Bay, had passed resolutions to levy a property tax of not less than 50 cents on the $100 valuation, the proceeds to be appropriated to the payment of the expense of any volunteer company of citizens to proceed against the Indians. The people of Matole Valley had posses resolutions fixing the terms of an
treaty of peace with the Mattole Indians. The Times... remarks that th earrival on 19th of September of the San Francisco steamer, with 48 U.S. soldiers on board, has checked the movements for the enrolling and organization of volunteer companies, but notwithstanding this aid, it urged that a volunteer company should still be formed."

Notes: vol. 11, no. 23
Abstract: Citizens of Klamath county are now forming small, independent companies to pursue and overtake the Indians. A group of 20 white men and 30 friendly Indians are leaving to find "the notorious 'Jim' and his band of cut throats." Many feel that the Indian problem would have been solved long before now if it was not for all the 'red-tape' involved in the service of volunteers. Col. Whipple seems to be the blame. "Certainly the result of his do-nothing policy has proven very disastrous to life and property in Klamath County." It is generally felt that Major Taylor could handle this problem of hostile Indians.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 17
Abstract: "A war between the whites and Indians is now raging on the borders of California and Oregon. Both parties seem determined to make it a war of extermination... the whites have a force of 250 men encamped on the 15th, six miles northeast of Jacksonville, a lower in the Rogue River Valley, in Oregon... very wise precaution, placing the women and children in secure places... every Indian... will be destroyed and no proposition at peace.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 31
Abstract: From Yreka Union: "Another massacre - a train taken by the Indians. Massers. Wilson and Hudson of Hamburg Bar were on their way from Crescent City with their train of mules, loaded with goods,... and it is believed were bringing up a family from Crescent City... as Mr. Riley was passing... on the trail to the Klamath, he came upon... signs of a recent conflict... the ground... covered with blood... and other signs of murder. He turned back... and was overcome by other men... they came upon the body of a man... articles of women's and children's clothing.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 43
Abstract: "The fact is evident that there is a general uprising of all the Indian tribes in Northern California and in Oregon and Washington territories. They are acting in concert with determination to exterminate the whites... They should be summarily punished for the outrages they have committed. It is only by... showing them that strength and the power is with the whites that they can be intimidated and brought to subjugation...."

Abstract: 12. Fort Gaston troops, at Larrabee Creek had a battle in which one trooper was wounded, eight Indians killed.

15th. Lt. Collins led troops to ranches, arriving at six A.M. started fighting and in 1/2 hour killed 25 bucks and wounded ten. Found no guns but twelve quivers of arrows.

Abstract: Last Wednesday at 3 a.m., Sgt. E. W. Day and 17 men escorting a train of 35 mules were attacked by 80 Indians armed with guns. Indians were on both sides of their camp and the battle lasted until noon. Ten soldiers wounded, 3 very seriously. Do not know how many Indians killed, they carried off their dead. Fight was at Redwood Creek, 18 miles from Fort Gaston.

455. "The Indian War in Northern California and Oregon." Marysville Daily Herald, 1 November 1855, col. page 2, col. 2.
Abstract: From Yreka Union: "...a protracted Indian was had begun with the various tribes inhabiting the country between the Siskiyou mountains and the Klicatat tribe on the north side of the Columbia river...The Indian agent residing at the Dalles went into the Indian country... to endeavor to restore peace and was murdered... the result was that the war spirit spread like wild-fire... 500 began to menace settlements. Major Haller with 150 men.... was surrounded by overwhelming force of Indians... had been fighting for 48 hours without water... Great anxiety is felt for the result... The Yakimas, Clikates, Palonses, and Rogue River Indians are now under arms... little hopes of keeping the cayusesm Nez Perze or any other tribes quit in the event of Maj. Hallar's defeat..."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 25
Abstract: From the extra of Wednesday: Article reports Bob Williams and a company of 25 men located the trail of the Indians involved in the Cow Creek battle. Picking up their trail between Grave Creek and Jump-off-Joe, they found the stolen goods from the mule train and also noticed two homes the Indians had recently burned. Williams caught up with the tribe at Jump-off-Joe the following day and fighting began at once. A dispatch was sent from Fort Lane and Capt. Judah arrived the next night. A messenger reports the Indians to be well armed and "fighting with utmost desperation and bravery." Reports indicate four men wounded, William's men were selected, some from Siskiyou, Rogue River, and Illinois Valley. The Indians held the stronger position at Cow Creek, but good news was expected from the battle. A "P.S." added to the article tells of Reverend Mr. Stratton and another man who reported they saw - 100 Indians on horseback, passing through the Shasta Valley. These men pursued the Indians approx. 2 miles, unable to catch up and learn of their intentions. Additional information received - dated Friday, November 23. Three Indians killed and one wounded. Williams lost one man and one man was badly wounded. Approx. 30 Indians were driven off from Jump-off-Joe in the direction of Wagoner's Creek. Still, the main group involved at Cow Creek had not been found.

457. "The Indian War Volunteers." Butte Democrat, 10 September 1859, col. page 2, col. 3.
Abstract: 25 men, under Lt. Bailey, are stationed at Butte Meadows, and 25 men under Captain Burns are above the Forks of Butte Creek.

Notes: vol. 3, no. 41
Abstract: From reports all over the Union, the country is going to have a general Indian war (this years some say the Indian is justified in fighting he has been treated wrongly.) Treaties were either ingnored or particularly adhered to. The Indian Bureau has been giving out weapons and supplied for this general war. Indian agents profit from the war by supplying the weapons. However it is the fault of the government for not distributing supplies and the Indians kill the settlers for their food. 1000 Indians wintered at Pyramid Lake are now butchering the pioneer. Fair index of the situation throughout the land. Col. Churinton "understood" the Indian agents and dealt with them severely, he was removed. A wide difference between the "noble red man" and the "lo family" of today. Bounty of $500 for an Indian killed, who is outside the limits of this reservation. The white settler has a superior claim on the land than any brutal savage. The settler on the borders are the ones who showed control the Indian question.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 16
Abstract: "The males of the tribe of Diggers in Yuba city go naked in warm weather - bathe frequently in the 'Feather' or 'Yuba' - catch fishes - eat acorns - 'mind their own business'. The females wear short gowns and nurse the little ones of both genders. School houses are in process of erection there and shirt making is looking up. Tailors are wanted."
    Notes: vol. 4, no. 24
    Abstract: "Emissaries from the northern tribes are now visiting the Indians of Sacramento Valley to induce them to rise and unite in a general war against the white... but without success as the latter are too weak and too dependent to involve themselves in a war with such formidable enemies as the white would prove."

    Abstract: Says several tribes are on the warpath. Lt. Ayers and 20 troops from Fort Miller after them. Captain Judah, Fort Jones, and about 100 dragoons also after them. A Captain Judah from Fort Jones, took off to help in capturing or killing Rogue River Valley Indians who killed several white men. Says Nome Lackee is peaceful. Captain Henry L. Ford has it flourishing. Twelve to fifteen hundred Indians now on reservation. Beautiful crops are coming up.

    Abstract: A hunter at Antelope Creek informed the paper he was chased off his camp by Indians. They were armed with rifles. He learned from a squaw that the Indians intend to murder, steal and rob everyone in the valley this winter.

    Abstract: Lt. Hempfield, in search of Indians, nearly got ambushed by them. He took another route and came upon a stolen pack train of 15 animals. He brought them in and Capt. Ousley has distributed them to the rightful owners.

    Notes: Also called Union Record
    Abstract: Honor A.C. Buffum, member of the California Assembly, writes that he has laid the Indian trouble of Butte County before the Governor and General Wright, the latter promised that the company now stationed at Chico will protect the people against further Indian depredations.

    Notes: vol. 6, no. 9
    Abstract: Several Mountain Meadow Indians entered Mr. Lovelace's house on Humboldt rd. They stole his gun - aimed at him until they received what they wanted and left.

    Abstract: Report on the scarcity of military protection from the Indians in the northern portion of California, and a suggestion to bolster the number of defenders. At Surprise Valley only twenty-five men are there to protect the Fort. The Indians seem to have driven off the stock in the valley, and surrounded the Fort. A Major Mellan is on his way to Surprise Valley, with a Captain Starr and twenty-five men.

    Notes: vol. 7, no. 39
    Abstract: The story of how an was put upon the earth. Nothing is said who the teller is, or where he/she is from. A mountain lion and wild cat were brothers living together. They became estranged, each had been dependent upon the other. A beautiful ball was found in the river by two girls and the next morning it was man.

    Notes: vol. 21, no. 32
    Abstract: Hamburg John and his Klamath River Indians reported in at the reservation. There camp is located in Quartz Valley a few miles south west of the reservation. Originally it was
believed that these Indians would not agree to go on the reservation. Now, however, the tribe of 110 Indians all agree to report at the reservation.

Notes: vol 6, no 36
Abstract: From the Nevada Democrat. "... the Indians above Carson Valley are well supplied with fire arms, which they... obtained from their brethren who were engaged in the Oregon difficulty..."

470. "Indians As Healers." Oroville Register, 21 July 1887, col. 1 col 2 & 3.
Notes: vol. 10, no. 44
Abstract: "Indian Medicinal Ideas" and "The Indian Medicine Man" [Globe Democrat]. Indian beliefs on medicine and the role and procedures of the medicine man.

Notes: vol 33, no 26
Abstract: From the New York Sun: Near Lake Superior the Chippewa Indians are logging the woods on their own land. They are being paid for the work as well as for the lumber. The mills on the reservation are operated by the Indian agency. The Indians work all year round but work hardest in the summer. Indians do what two white men could as Indians cannot work for long stretches of time he must rest in his tepee. The Indians are doing very well financially.

Abstract: States that last week a band of Indians attacked settlers in Surprise Valley. A messenger was sent to Fort Churchill, Nevada, for a cavalry force to pursue the Indians.

Notes: Look for Red Bluff news in library catalogue.
Abstract: Indians attack Captain Sprague's 1st Oregon Cavalry and drove them into Fort Bidwell. Captain Sprague was on his way to Camp Alvord in Stein's Valley, Captain Starr, of Fort Bidwell, will now join forces and take the field against the Redskins.

Notes: Loof for Red Bluff news.
Abstract: Correspondence writes from head of Oak Run that Indians attack in large force. Captain Sprague's Company 1st Oregon Cavalry in Warner's Valley and drove him into Fort Bidwell. Was on way to Camp Alvord in Stein's Valley. Indians surrounded him and tried to cut him off at every point, but succeeded in sleving his Company and escaping to Fort Bidwell. Correspondent says Captain Starr will join Captain Sprague in taking to yield against these red skins.

Abstract: A large band of Indians attacked Captain Sprague's company in Warner's Valley. "Indians surrounded him and tried to cut him off at every point, out he succeeded in savig his company and making good his escape to Fort Bidwell."

476. "Indians Captured." Humboldt Times, 7 January 1865.
Abstract: Indians robbed the Ferry House near Camp Curtis. Captain Ousley sent out scouts to capture them. Cpl. Bosqui and Pvt. Alfred Adams, in the area on other duties and unarmed, unaware of the robbery saw unarmed Indians and rushed them capturing three, and made them call in the other Indians. Altogether they ended up with six bucks, and four squaws, taken to Fort Curtis. A portion of the stolen items were recovered.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 15
Abstract: Captain Dobbin made promises to the Yuba Indians if they went to Nome Lackee reservation, were broken. This caused a lot of dissatisfaction with the Indians and left their quarters and came to Tehama on the way to their hunting grounds and homes. Col. Stevenson had them safely guarded at night. Mr. S.P. Storms, agent of Nome cult reservation joined the Col. since Storms was familiar with the Indians language he talked them into returning to the reservation. They will be moved to Mr. Storm's reservation which is more remote and safer for the Indians.

   Notes: vol 32, no 11
   Abstract: From the Waasworth Dispatch: Paiute Indians have found gold in the hills near Pyramid Lake. They know how to pan it out by watching miners of Olinghouse placer miners. The Indians also know of Naluoule quartz leagues and every once in a while an Indian will bring some gold ore into town. Won't tell the white man where they got it and because of a superstition aren't mining it but know the Nalueg gold.

   Notes: page 37
   Abstract: Karok Indians - Ishi Pishi Falls near James Bar - one man net for salmon fishing.

   Abstract: Indians driving off stock. Soldiers from Fort Bidwell followed and got stock back, but when they returned to Bidwell they found two hundred Indians there making threats. A dispatch was sent to Fort Crook and Major Melen and Captain Starr with twenty-five men are returning. Says the Indians will probably capture Bidwell before the troops arrive.

   Abstract: A short account reporting that Indians have been making raids into Surprise Valley and driving off stock. Some stock recovered by the army but on return the soldiers found two hundred Indians demonstrating around Fort Bidwell. Since there were only twenty-five soldiers reinforcements were sent for.

   Notes: vol. 6
   Abstract: "Captain Judah, who is in pursuit of the Indians who committed the late massacre in Siskiyou County has received reliable information as to their whereabouts. So says the 'Yreka Union' of the 6th, which also informs us that other persons have been murdered on Beaver Creek and that many of the Rogue River Indians had left the reservation for the purpose of joining the murderers.

   Abstract: Says Lt. Collins, Fort Gaston, has had great success in his Indian hunting, up to now 117 killed, many wounded. Says he is very strict about killing only Indians guilty of depredations....

   Abstract: Jerry Whitmore and ten men caught up with a band of Indians. They had been trailing for 30 days. There were only ten bucks present and Whitmore and group opened fire, killing eight. Four squaws were made prisoners and jailed at Fort Humboldt. John Shannahan, for six years a Bucksport trader, was jailed by order of Colonel Lippitt. It is thought he has been buying government property from soldiers and selling it to civilians.

Attacked and killed 4. Took 24 prisoners. Lt. Staples who had left about the same time, came upon a large band of 100-200, killed 15 and captured 38. Captain Ketchum had one squaw leave her 3 children as security and went out to bring in more Indians. Says Fort Baker troops have made a good comencement.


Notes: Part II
Abstract: The transactions discussed in this volume as listed in the table of contents are: 1) "The California Indian's legal status," by Chauncey S. Goodrich; 2) "Educational provisions for California Indians," by William J. Drew; 3) "Land and economic conditions of the California Indians," by L.A. Barrett; 4) "Health conditions among the Indians of California," by Dr. Edward F. Glazer; 5) Introductions and summary by Charles de Y. Elkers; 6) "Address by Robert Spott."
7) "Address by Colonel L.A. Dorrinton"; 8) "Remarks by Stephen Knight" "A.S. Gardiner" Copy of one of the 18 "lost" Indian treaties; "Miss Louise Clark," "Dr. A.F. Gillham," "Professor A. L. Kroeber," "Mrs. H.C. Roberts," :Miss Georgiana Carden."


Notes: vol 7, no 35
Abstract: From Los Angeles Star: [urges the necessity of a separate Indian superintendence for the southern section of the state, and gives this info] "Besides the Tulare Indians... we have a body of 15,000 Indians of which 12,000 live in rancherias - 3,000 city domesticated occasionally hiring themselves out to work for whites... in a territory of 40,000 square miles... comprising only the counties of Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Bernadino, and San Diego. The Indians are Dieguinos, 25000; San Luisenos, 2500; Cahuillas, 5000; Mohaves, 3000; Yumas, 2000; and the Serranas. The Cocopahs on the south and the Pah-utahs on the northeast range considerably within the same territory... there is no doubt these Indians... will suffer this year."


Notes: vol 6, no 90
Abstract: ... on December 24th a party of volunteers... started on the scout for a band of Indians... on Williams Creek... suddenly in sight of their camp and immediately opened fire on them, killing three and wounding several. We captured all their camp equipment and then set the ranch on fire. The party returned to camp... the men have suffered severely from cold and exposure.


Abstract: Captain O'Brein, guide Stephen Fleming and 15 troops came upon a party of Indians near Fort Seward. Indians fired on them. One Indian boy with the whites wounded. Estimated 300 Indians.


Abstract: Last week Indians raided the Overland Mail Blue Rock Station near Long Valley, killing a horse and disabling a mule. Only mail route still open from Humboldt and Klamath to San Francisco. Says Indians have destroyed everything from Fort Gaston to Big Flat.


Notes: vol. 21, no. 31
Abstract: Article lists the reasons Mr. Luttrel has suggested together up the scattered Indians of Siskiyou County and temporarily place them at the Fort Jones Military Reservation (which would provide food for them.)

The Yreka Union believes this to be a good idea but goes further to say that these Indians should remain on the reservations permanently, not just until the Modoc War is over.


Notes: vol. 5, no. 3
Abstract: From Northern California on June 1st: A Redwood Indian captured and sent to the Mendocino Reservation reports that he was the only survivor after attempting to return to his old home town with twenty other Indians (thirteen squaws and children.) The group stopped for food at an Indian Ranch near Long Valley, there they were attacked by Indians of this area.

   Notes: vol 22, no 26
   Abstract: (from the Victoria (BC) Colamst) Article about Indians near Biela Poola that eat eachother in a ritual thing to show bravery.

   Abstract: Capt. Flint's Co. of 6th Inf., are located at the mouth of Antelope Creek, 6 miles east of Red Bluff.

   Notes: 2/3.
   Abstract: Captain Flint Company of 6th Infantry is located at the mouth of Antelope Canyon six miles east of Red Bluff.

   Abstract: 43 soldiers of Company "K", 12th Infantry, Fort Gaston compaining about threatment by Captain Tripler. Tied up by the thumb, for slightest offence, until they faint from pain.

   Abstract: A Frenchman whose name they do not know was sent to the Sheriff, on a charge of insanity, to take care of. The County judge does not feel the county should be put to the expense of sending him to Stockton, and refuses to order him there. Editor asks "can anybody tell us whose duty it is to take care of an insane soldier?"

   Abstract: Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple, Comdg., presents to the Society of California Pioneers a rathers worn desk used by hero General U.S. Grant when he was a Captain at Fort Humboldt 12 years ago.

   Abstract: Capt. Miller, Co. C., Weaverville Mountaineers, met Indians near South Fork of the Trinity. After some fighting, the Indians stampeded the animals so Miller retreated to Fort Gaston. Capt. Busley, Co. B., Arcata Rangers went after the Indians. After 7 hours of battle Indians left, leaving 6 dead. Got back animals and plunder from other raids. Busley wounded, one man sent back to fort for medical help.

   Abstract: The four men who deserted Captain Pico's command are now in jail in Fort Humboldt. They also broke into Captain Ticknor's house stealing goods valued at about $300. All loot recovered.

   Notes: pages 27-29
   Abstract: Page 29: In April, 1873 - "... we were taking the sheep from Summit Lake to a place... a band of Indians came along. Their cheifs were on horseback but the others were on foot. I judge there were about eighty altogether. Fred Dersch had charge of a bunch of sheep at about the same place as ours and one of the Indians came along and said they wanted to buy a sheep and Fred Dersch told him that one had just died in the field and if they wanted it they could have it for nothing. This seemed to satisfy them so they skinned the sheep and took it with them. We were glad to get rid of them so easy."
   Notes: vol. 4, no. 41
   Abstract: "...Arriving in Applegate, we proceeded to obtain information relative to the
   whereabouts of the Indians... as noon we came upon the Indians... it was impossible to attack
   them with success... we succeeded in capturing a prisoner... who proud to be a chief "Jim
   Taylor"... on his trial he pointedly admitted his guilt, whereon he was executed by a detail of six
   men on September 9..."

   Notes: page 38; printed in Susanville, CA by the Lassen County Historical Society
   Abstract: In this little town during the Indian troubles "in early settlement times" a log fort was
   built just north west of the town of Janesville.

   Abstract: Lt. Flynn and 25 men from Fort Anderson scouting, camped and Saf, sitting next to
   Flynn, was shot in the thigh from ambush. We went to Arcata next day for surgical treatment.
   Indians escaped. Says it was a bold move on part of the Indians.

   Notes: vol. 31, no. 47. From the Alturas Plaindealer
   Abstract: Review of the murder of Dr. Jack, Indain medicine man believed to have supernatural
   powers and was killed becaue of these as were Puritans and is common among savage tribes.
   Indians are always killing doctors as it is part of their laws. The white community has no
   business trying Pete for muder that are Indian was made to swear he witnessed. Indians should
   be left alone so long as they do not bother whites. They do not understand an oath.

   Abstract: An article about an old time family moving from Sonoma to Humboldt Bay and their
   fight with the Indians... The men who reported the story also reported having been robbed by
   some Indians, "who are much infuriated against whites, particularly against the Kelsey Brothers."

   Notes: vol. 18, no. 33
   Abstract: "Captain H. A. Good, was murdered by an Indian boy who lived on his premises, about
   twenty miles southwest of Red Bluff in Tehama County on Wednesday of last week.

   Notes: vol. 2, no. 21
   Abstract: "One of the new settlers in Suprise Valley, formerly of Honey Lake was killed by the
   Indians in that place, one day last week. The Indians are very troublesome and say that the
   whites shall not settle in Suprise Valley, without loosing some of their "top knots."

   Abstract: James Townsend, an old settler of Surprise Valley, was killed in an Indian fight. The
   Indians ran off forty horses. Captain Munson of Fort Bidwell pursued them with thirty soldiers.
   The Indians ambushed Munson's detachment, forcing him to send to the fort for assistance.
   Indians captured three guns.

   Abstract: The article described the pursuit of Indians who had taken horses from James
   Townsend, Thomas Smith, and a Mr. Moreshow. Townsend and others joined Captain Munson
   and thirty-six soldiers in pursuit of the Indians. While scouting, Townsend was killed and others
   were injured. The party returned to the valley to await reinforcement.
   Notes: vol. 7, no. 41,
   Abstract: Robert L. Stockton, Indian agent at Hoopa Reservation and 3 other white men were
   murdered by an Indian desperado who had escaped from the reservation.

   Abstract: Editorial on how skulking Indians and sneaky depredations "the whole method of
   dealing with these red-handed wretches had been and is radically wrong. Mercy for them is a
   crime against humanity. Says the Reservation system is a humbug. Reservation Officers have no
   power, only through the military. The late killing of Mr. Buckman proves that no outpost is safe.
   The Military at Fort Gaston, can, if they will, rid the county of these cutthroats. If they cannot,
   let them call upon the citizens for help.

   Abstract: Albert DeLasaux, of Hydesville, was shot dead by Indians while plowing in his field.
   Says this winter when Indians should have been hunted down, nothing had been done. As far as
   troops at Fort Gaston being of held on Upper Mad River of Yeager Creek, they may as well be in
   Alcatraz. Wants another fort.

   Abstract: Tells of how "Billy" was soon setting fire to a wood pile at the Fort by Private
   Campbell, one hundred cords of wood went up in flames. "Billy" was arrested and found not
   guilty because of lack of evidence, irritated at being arrested he rode up to where Private
   Campbell was on duty and threatened him. Campbell shot and killed him. Editor says Campbells
   action has healthy effect on the rest of the Indians.

   Abstract: Captain Judah, commander at Fort Jones, says it is useless to attack Indians without
   canon. Indians in cave and hard to get at. Captain Geiger shot dead by Indians. Citizens petition
   to Col. Wright wants Captain Judah to beat hell out of Indians.

   Abstract: From Crescent City Herald, K J Reservation established 1855. One mile east for 18-20
   Headquarters at Wat-wil, 6 miles from mouth of river. 300 acres ... cultivation, 32 acres wheat,
   36 barley, 70 peas, 14 beans, 12 buckwheat, 6 carrots, 8 in sugarbeets, 4 melons, 130 potatoes, 10
   acres garden vegetable. 7 white men on the reservation, some Indian work, but too easy for them
   to obtain living thru fishing, hunting, digging roots, as of old. Indian scattered in villages for 20
   miles along river. Hard to keep track of them. Village at war with one another at times hard for
   agent to stop this. Detachment of 27 soldiers at Fort Ter-waw, on opposite side of river under Lt.
   Collins, cannot render much assistance because too small. Indian receive food, clothing, and
   instruction for the Agents staff but wish the whites would go away, leaving them in undisturbed
   employment of their salmon and acorns.

   Abstract: Capt. Greene, Co. "E", has "drawn 1st blood" for the 6th Inf. Out on a 30 day scout and
   with 700 miles behind them. Being informed Indians were near he started after them. They fled
   in canoes and securing canoes, he chased them, catching up to them at 3 a.m. troops surrounded
   them and they gave up after a brief fight. The brief fight almost exterminated them. The Chiefs
   "Jack" and "Stone" were taken to Gaston and executed. Says Col. Black is a thorough soldier,
   does not attend parties, balls, dinners, etc. Get the men in the field to catch the Indians.

   Abstract: Lengthy article about the Klamath Indians and a brutal ex-soldier married to a squaw,
says troops awaiting arrival of the sloop "stranger" which will take them to Smith's River. Signed Ter-waw.

   Notes: vol. 26, no. 3
   Abstract: Article about photographers and the trouble they have getting pictures of Indian babies. It seems that the mothers are afraid that a spell will be thrown on the child by the camera.

520. "Lake City Correspondence." The Yreka Weekly Union, 15 February 1873, col. page 3, col. 8.
   Notes: vol. 21, no. 17
   Abstract: "The Paiute Indians have very mysteriously disappeared within the last few days from the valley, and judging from the directions they have been observed to take, it is confidently believed by many that they have gone to reinforce the Modocs.

   Notes: Published by Lake County Historical Society
   Abstract: Page 3: The Indians of Lake County were a mixture of various tribes namely the Yuki, the Clear Lake Pomo, the Wintun, Miwok, and the Wappo. The Wappo held some territory in Lake County. Yuki were only hostile tribe against others.

522. Lassen Advocate, 2 May 1868, col. 3 col 1.
   Notes: vol 3, no 39
   Abstract: Indian raid at Smoke Creek Station, 18 head of cattle taken. Went to Valley of Smoke Creek and camped at J. Harrington's place. Everything there was destroyed or taken. The Indians seemed as if they were to stay. J. R. McDonald recapture of the cattle. The Indians are becoming bolder by their successes.

523. Lassen Advocate, 9 May 1868, col. 2 col 1.
   Notes: vol 3, no 4
   Abstract: Indians on the rampage in the vicinity of Humboldt. Settlers being driven from their homes and crops. Stock has been stolen. The road to Humboldt is closed. Military aid has been asked for. From eastern dispatches hostilities have started east of the Rocky Mountains.

524. Lassen Advocate, 23 May 1868, col. 3 col 1.
   Notes: vol 3, no 42
   Abstract: Man was killed by Indians last week in Camp Warner, waylaid and shot. "The people of Long Valley have caused all Indians of whatever description to emigrate from among them. No Indian is now allowed under any pretext whatever to come into the county."

525. Lassen Advocate, 7 November 1868, col. 2 col 1.
   Notes: vol 4, no 19
   Abstract: General Carr fought Indians October 25 at Shuton's Creek. Ten Indians were killed. Persuaded them and captured ponies, robes, and camp equipments.

   Notes: vol 5, no 19
   Abstract: 500 Gross Ventre Indians have died (lately) of smallpox. Disease still unchecked among them.

527. Lassen Advocate, 26 January 1870, col. page 2, col. 2.
   Notes: vol. 5, no. 29
   Abstract: Indian agent for Klamath Reservation is collecting straggling Indians and tribes and putting them in the reservation. A Modoc tribe has gone there and there are also about 400 Snake Indians. So Oregon and Northern California will have hardly a solitary "Siwash" roaming around.
528. **Lassen Advocate**, 5 April 1873, col. page 3, col. 2.
   Notes: vol. 8, no. 39
   Abstract: Estimated 30-60 warriors at the lava beards, (Modoc Indians) a strong hold.

529. **Lassen Advocate**, 8 November 1873, col. page 2, col. 1.
   Notes: vol. 9, no. 8
   Abstract: Modoc Indians are ordered to move to Indian territory west of the state of Arkansas.

   Notes: vol. 10, no. 29
   Abstract: From the Modoc Independent (Dec. 9) Indians there were skating barefoot on the frozen rivers.

   Notes: vol 12, no 29
   Abstract: A band of Apache Indians from Santa Fe are en route to San Luis Obispo as sheep hearders.

   Notes: vol 12, no 33
   Abstract: Story of an Indian chief that had been presented with an American flag after fighting with the Americans at the Battle of Tippecanoe. When the chief died, the flag was flown over his grave.

533. **Lassen Advocate**, 14 April 1877, col. page 3, col. 3.
   Notes: vol 12, no. 14
   Abstract: Modoc Indians, 54 males, 63 females are living 4,000 acres in the Shawnee reserve Indian territory - Have worked very hard this past year and have a valuable crop. The government spend $1,882 in education under the supervision of society of friends.

534. **Lassen Advocate**, 9 November 1878, col. page 2, col 3.
   Notes: vol 14, no 20
   Abstract: Notice of 75,000 lbs. of wood purchased from the Navajo Inidans by the traders in New Mexico. One Navaho is said to own 6,000 sheep.

   Notes: vol 15, no 10
   Abstract: Shoshone Indians near Austin (NV) stoned an Indian woman. She was rescued by teamsters but was very injured. She was being punished for some offense.

536. **Lassen Advocate**, 3 January 1880, col. 2 col 2.
   Notes: vol 15, no 27
   Abstract: Article about how the Shoshones explain the rain and snow.

537. **Lassen Advocate**, 3 April 1880, col. 2 col 3.
   Notes: vol 15, no 40
   Abstract: Indians of Spokan County killed 288 deer in a recent hunters' drive.

   Notes: vol 15, no 44
   Abstract: Indian reported quite sick with dropsey near Richmond.

539. **Lassen Advocate**, 19 March 1885, col. page 3, col. 2.
   Notes: vol. 20, no. 29
   Abstract: Notice that Susanville is full of Indians from everywhere, because of the Holden's Dick
trial. Holden's Dick implicated A.B. Perry in the mudering show everyone thinks the Indian is lying.

540. *Lassen Advocate*, 9 April 1885, col. page 2, col. 3; page 3, col. 3.  
Notes: vol. 20, no. 32  
Abstract: Page 2: Notice that Holden Dick is enjoying his prospects immensely, he wishes he could work, however.  
Page 3: The Indians seem to have little interest in the fall of their comrade Holden Dick, no doubt he will soon be hanged.

Notes: vol. 20, no. 34  
Abstract: Holden Dick has now had visitors at night, angels and the devil, he has drawn pictures of both. He must have seen them because they look exactly as "we have" been taught. The angels talk to him but he cannot (being in a trance) the devil is uncommunicative.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 22  
Abstract: Holden Dick convicted murderer (Indian) of Shaw ws lynched by a mob - he was being by his hair in hopes of confession as to who was his accomplice. The perpetrators are not known.

Notes: vol 24, no 3  
Abstract: About death: as regarded to by Indians as a tangible being. The American Indians specifically consider death as a monster sent to take them away.

Notes: vol 24, no 34  
Abstract: "The Cherokee nation elects its officers by word of mouth." The ballot box must be easily "stuffed" in that locality.

Notes: vol 25, no 21  
Abstract: Johnsonville, a large pestle was found. In Belfast, a perfectly shaped arrow head (flint) was found.

Notes: vol 26, no 52  
Abstract: Notice that the Indians are hunting a lot of rabbits near [unintelligible word] Lake. It is a "roundup" of the jack rabbit. The [unintelligible word] will have to be changed to "So. the fat Indian."

Notes: vol 27, no 24  
Abstract: Indians who have had 10 years of school and are 21 years of age may be allowed to be citizens. It is being discussed in the House of Representatives.

Notes: vol 27, no 35  
Abstract: There will be an Indian exhibit at the World's Fair to include representatives of every tribe from the extreme north to Terro del Fuego.
Notes: vol 32, no 36
Abstract: Indians brought in some Pyramid Trout but it didn't sell as well as usual.

Notes: vol 33
Abstract: 10,000 Indians will "march" from the U.S. to Mexico this week where they will make their future home. They sold their lands here and will buy land in Mexico.

Notes: vol 34, no 14
Abstract: Earthquake in S. California shook Savova Indian Reservation near San Jacinto. It is the home of the Chahuila tribe, 200 inhabitants. Six women were killed when one of the adobe houses fell in on them. Legend that an earthquake "30 chiefs ago" made the water of the salten sea disappear.

552. *Lassen Advocate*, 29 November 1900, col. 2 col 5.
Notes: vol 35, no 10
Abstract: Indians are killing hundreds of dear in White River County. State troops are ordered to help game commissioners to get the Indians out of there.

Notes: vol. 35, no. 31. From the Alturas Plaindealer
Abstract: "Occassionally will see items going the rounds of the newspapers such as the "last of the Modocs." They appear not to understand that the Modocs vanished to the Indian territory were a small portions of the tribe. These Indians were a small band of renegades who left the reservation and refused to recognize the tribal chief main portion of these Indians are in Klamath fall reservation and are becoming civilized.

554. *Lassen Advocate*, 13 March 1902, col. page 2, col. 3.
Notes: vol. 36, no. 25
Abstract: The Board of Supervisors of Plumas County have asked Congress for money for the care of Indians who have, will have, or have had small pox $5,000 - modest request, probably will be granted.

Notes: vol 36, no 27
Abstract: Lakeview Indians now have smallpox.

Notes: vol. 37, no. 3
Abstract: An old Indian of Carson became so attached to an Indian child that he said if the child should die he wanted to die also. The child died and its father killed the old Indian.

Notes: vol. 37, no. 49
Abstract: "One of the palacial residences" of Indian camp burned down probably because of death in house, Indian custom.

558. *Lassen Advocate (The Sage Brush)*, 11 April 1868, col. 1 p. 3.
Notes: vol 3, no. 36
Abstract: A large group of Indians took twenty head of cattle of General Crook a few miles above Warner Valley. Same thing happened a year ago (same Indians) Piutes took fifteen head of stock from Mr. Steele near Camp Bidwell, Surprise Valley. Ten were recaptured.
Notes: AKA Lassen Advocate
Abstract: Lt. Fitzgerald passed thru town this week in command of thirty recruits for Camp Bidwell.

Abstract: The family of J. P. Albee from Redwood has moved into Arcata. All families have now moved or been slain. Indians have it too themselves.

561. *Last of the Yana Indians - The Story of Ishi* Olibert Memorial Park Colma, CA.
Notes: xerox copy in CSU Library
Abstract: Short history of capture and life of Ishi, the last Yana Indian. 12 Indians in Ishi's tribe. Old age, illness, and violence left Ishi the only survivor. Wandered down to corral in Oroville to die. Born in 1862 approximately. Smallpox and other diseases killed off tribes, game moved and Yana raided to survive. From 1861 to 1864 the Yana were reduced from 2,000 to 50. Vigilantes engaged in wanton killing - result of two white women's unexplained deaths. In 1865 a ranch family murdered near Yahi territory - brought a white attack on Ishi's village. Few escaped. Hunger forced cattle stealing. Four cowboys slaughtered 30 Yahi women and young children trailing them with dogs to Kingsley Cave. The 15 Yahi survivors retreated and for 40 years lived silently, covering themselves from discovery. On April 4, 1885, Norvall, a settler, caught four Yahi taking old clothes from his cabin and waved them free. They returned, leaving two baskets in gratitude. In 1908 engineers discovered the village of the last 5 Yahi - a working crew looted the camp. Ishi's sister and friend fled and he never saw them again. Ishi's mother died in 1908 and he lived alone until 1911. Ishi became assistant janitor at $25.00 a month.

Notes: vol 1, no 35
Abstract: General Winn, acting under instructions from the governor, yesterday sent another dispatch to Col. Rogers, directing that officer to make every endeavor to bring the Indians to terms - to force them to risk a battle if possible, after which there will be no difficulty in negotiating with them to some purpose...

Notes: vol. 4, no. 23. From Yreka Herald and a Private Manuscript, Jacksonville, August 25, 1853
Abstract: "... Gen. Joe Lane, the territorial Governor of Oregon has taken command of the white forces... Another battle was fought with the Indians yesterday, there were 10 Indians killed and 30 wounded. The whites have last three men killed and eight wounded... Gen. Lane was wounded in the shoulder... The Indians occupied the ground between the whites and the river... the squaws... ran to the river and carried water to the Americans..."

Notes: vol 2, no. 31
Abstract: Col. Forsythe lost 5 men, 12 wounded, and all his horses. Indian loss was approximately 80 killed and wounded Indians: Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahoes - 600-700. Estimate that they fired not less than 10,000 rounds besides arrows. Indians made great charges sometimes within 50 feet of soldiers. Soldiers were almost entirely exposed due to no shrubs or rocks. Only defense was small sand breastworks.

Notes: 1/7.
Abstract: Quotes the Plumas Standard, which says excitement continuous in the valley. A party returning from Black Rock was attacked by Pah-Utes. No injuries were sustained. A house in
Long Valley was burned by Indians. The dragoons stationed at Honey Lake Valley have returned to Fort Crook, leaving Roop Town open to an expected attack and at the mercy of the Indians.

566. "Later From Humboldt." *Alta California, 7 August 1862.*

567. "Later From the North." *Alta California, 14 April 1863.*
Abstract: Captain Flynn, Comdg. Fort Baker and Lt. Winchell with 35 men attacked a band of Indians on North Fork of the Eel River, killing 38 and capturing 40 squaws and children. Timothy Lynch was killed by an arrow in the heart. Sgt. Thoman got an arrow through his cap-box which lodged in his belt. The raided rancheria has almost no supplies but plenty of bows, arrows, knives, etc...

568. "Later From the North." *Alta California, 1 June 1863.*
Abstract: Captain O'Brien, Fort Lincoln, says the notorious Indian, "Bear River Bob" is still on the reservation.

Notes: 2/3. KK39.
Abstract: Mr. Judd, living between Cold Spring Valley and Antelope Mills, was attacked by 13 Indians on the day Patrick was murdered. He ran to Dr. Inskipp's house, Indians in pursuit. Mr. Hopper, one of the proprietors of the mill went to see Captain Flint (possibly, Captain Franklin Foster Flint, 6th Inf.) The newspaper feels that the Army does not care about the settlers.

Abstract: Latter from Edward Bontecou, Esq. "At Martinville, Says Indians around but 'they are well barricaded with breastworks of grain and flour and with rifle pits.' Sgt. Kramer with six soldiers and six citizens are protecting goods and animals. Says many 'bad' Indians are on the prowl and other areas at Lack's place, and others, are barricaded waiting for help."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 46
Abstract: Indian peace commission has suggested the propriety of the appointment of a board to visit Arizona to make peace with the Indians. They are also to visit Oregon and Idaho.

Abstract: "The Fort Bidwell Indian scare has subsided."

Notes: vol. 6, no. 14
Abstract: A fictional story about a Indian named Cornplanter.

Notes: vol 13, no 39
Abstract: There is a tale among the Cheyennes of a great warrior named Shaw-way-noe who loved a Pawnee maiden named Paleeto. One time the Pawnees attacked the Cheyenne people and
Shaw-way-noe led the attack against them. In order to get vengeance and to appease the spirits of the dead, Shaw-way-noe could not spare the life of Paleeto. Later he felt so sad that he did not hunt or fish anymore. Six months later he went back to the Pawnees full of sorrow and made peace. One day while sitting on a hillside, thinking of Paleeto, a white fawn came up to Shaw-way-noe. Immediately he knew it was Paleeto. That fawn followed him everywhere. "When the Great Spirit called him away, two fawns were seen the next day upon the hills."

Abstract: "We are pleased to note a disposition of the part of most of the leading Republicans of this county to correct the false rumor which have spread abroad, and also the evil consequences which have flown and are likely to flow therefrom. We are assumed by them that none of that party in this Co. knew that a company of soldiers had been or were going to be ordered here until they arrived. Captain Starr then did no more than his duty in making diligent inquiry into the matter he was ordered to inquire into.
"We believe that Captain Starr, in command here, is desirous of keeping the peace and will do everything that a gentleman and an officer can do, consistient with his orders, to restore good feeling among parties at this place."

Abstract: Long, windy letter about time from entry into service, trip to Humboldt, chasing Indians, not finding Indians, etc. Signed a soldier.

577. "Letter From a Soldier." Union Record, 30 July 1864.
Notes: Filed with Chico Record
Abstract: Says he and friends are in excellent health. Describes the post, likes it very much. Says the Indian War almost over. Says Lt. Oaks, himself, and four others travelled the 100 miles to Weaverville and the entire route shows signs of Indian depredations.

Abstract: Says he thought the Indians wars were over but Indians, particularly the Yoka (bad, mean, and treacherous) tribe. A scouting party brought in 26 prisoners and says more Indians there than when he arrived. Says Colonel Black is absent and the Indians think they can retake the country. Says there is over 1,000 troops in the area but still cannot quell depredations. Writer does not consure Indians because of past white depredations. Signed a Marysville Volunteer.


Notes: vol. 1, no. 14
Abstract: June 19 - a party of Indians entered the mill and struck a light. Two men were in the mill at the time Hopper and another man, Hopper got up and an Indian shot at him, but missed. Hopper shot and wounded two of them. It is the opinion that the Indians wanted to burn the mill, app. three had rifles.

Abstract: Describe Fort Lincoln and Elk valley in which it is located. Enthused about it for beauty, wild game, gardening, etc. Very unenthused because they have not seen the paymaster for 10 months.

582. "Letter From California Volunteers in the North." Alta California, 17 October 1862.
Abstract: Item states camp now has a nice guard-house, bake-house and officers quarters. Says
Major Curtis runs a nice camp. Says Indians are sneaking away nightly. Captain O'Brien and 20 men were dispatched to run down any they might find and return them. After an absence of several days, they returned empty handed. Major Curtis had a man named Henderson arrested for treason. Too loud about secessionist sentiments. Writer says he will probably take the oath of allegiance and be a better citizen. Signed Ter-Waw.

583. "Letter From Captain Pollock." Humboldt Times, 8 December 1868.
Abstract: To the Times: Gives the Times unshirted hell for lying and being two-faced. Explains that the Hoopa (Hupa) tribe had good crops and less violence than at any other time. While nine whites were killed, it was while he was absent in the east. Had he been here, it would not have happened. Says his consciousness is clear and he shall continue doing what his ability as a man and his forces will allow him to do.

Abstract: General News. Lt. Geer and command returned from a long scout and only got one Indian. Lt. Beckwith scouted the Larabee Valley and saw no sign of Indians. Lt. Geer and forty troops went on another scout but Indians evaded them. Sgt. Bradfort and 10 men were sent out after Indian sign and returned with three squaws and had killed a buck. Says pack train came in with several copies of the TIMES.


586. "Letter From Fort Jones." Alta California, 1 October 1853, col. page 1, col. 7.
Abstract: Says they left Benicia and hurried to Fort Jones. Says several Indian fights in which Captain Alden was wounded. Says he had charge of 300 volunteers, going against Chief Sam, he told them to charge and the only ones to follow were six U.S. Army soldiers. They were overpowered and driven back. Says they made a treaty with Sam but fighting still going on.

587. "Letter From Humboldt County." Alta California, 15 June 1862.
Abstract: More on Daby's Ferry: Mrs. Danskin was found dead beside a log. The man Frank, when last seen was wounded and probably dead. Message sent to Lieutenant Colonel Olney at Fort Humboldt for help. He sent twelve mounted men "and this inadequate force arrived at 3 a.m." At dawn, Indians fired on the troops, forcing them down river. By noon they were firing within 2 1/2 miles of Uniontown. The fort finally sent 50 troops. Mrs. Daby said there was a white man with the Indians. Signed Wilkinson.

588. "Letter From Mendocino County." Alta California, 30 January 1862.
Abstract: Letter expresses great relief that Fort Seward has been established on the Eel River, in the heart of Indian country. However, expresses regret that the two companies stationed there have been sent, temporarily, to Fort Humboldt because of impassible supply road. Says Major McGarry and his Cavalry troops stopped at Long Valley enroute "and his gentlemanly conduct won for him the respect and esteem of all." Signed by citizens.

Abstract: "Bidwell, now a three company post in the northern end of the valley, is being enlarged by an addition of several buildings, and presents a combined business and military appearance." Signed by "Nemo."

Notes: vol. 7, no. 36
Abstract: A letter to the editor from Orleans Bar - 8/30/56; "...Neither by coaxing, no threats, nor dignified silence can 'John Chinaman' ingratiate himself into the favor with the red man.."
latter hoot at and deride them in the most contemptuous manner, whenever occasion offers, and the cue of the Chinaman has in more than one instance been ruthlessly severed by the knife of his relentless foe. ...are at present quiet and peaceably disposed toward the pale faces, but the bitterest feuds exists among themselves. But a few days ago a Mowina or old man of the tribe was shot dead by the bullet of a Yagur in the hands of another. The hills about the wigwam of the deceased have ever since resounded to the wailings and shouts of the women and men mourners. On yesterday a squaw, bearing a pain of paposses, possed the rotel, crying bitterly, and the loss of the venerable head of the tribe appears to have created the greatest consternation. The vast majority of the Indians of the Rogue River region, numbering some 1,600, have been sent up to Yamhill and that rich mining country therefore closed against even the most adventurous miners, is now relieved of the presence of these sanguinary savages. Just above the mouth of the Klamath River there is another reservation, on which at the present time there are 2,000 Indians, and at a point 30 miles or thereabouts up the river some 1,600 more. All of these are engaged in useful occupations, and most of them contended as will be industrious or various other places along the stream may be seen quite large rancherias of friendly Indians. During the past week they have been indulging in a variety of amusements peculiar to their race. I am informed by Senator Heintzleman, who has just arrived here from the coast, that the aborigines have been unusually fortunate in laying in their stores for winter consumption - that immense quantities of salmon have been caught and cured, and that they have at least a year's supply of acorns on hand. They are consequently celebrating their good luck with every demonstration of rejoicing and bowing down in religious adoration before sun, moon, and all the lesser satellites of the firmament...."
   Abstract: Submits report, taking John Chapman as interpreter. Investigated and says, from
   Witchpech (their spelling) to mouth of Klamath, there are 35 Indian villages with an average of
   125 residents. Could wipe out the troops at Fort Gaston with no problem. Found them peaceful
   but suspicious. Had meeting and gave them clothes, flour and blankets. Indians complained they
   have never been treated as well as the Hoopas. Says Hoopas went to war and are now protected.

   Notes: vol. 14, no. 27
   Abstract: "This gentleman is a candidate for City Marshal. He arrived in town a few days ago,
   bringing his entire tribe loaded with furs, feathers, etc., which he disposed of to the best of
   advantage, to raise money for electioneering purposes. Mr. Lo understands the secret of business
   and since the passage of the Civil Rights Bill, has left the wigwam and hunting grounds and now
   announces himself as candidate for City Marshall Bully for Lo."

   Abstract: Reminiscences about January, 1864 when "Handsome Billy" and "Seranaltin John"
   killed six white men and several Chinese on the south Salmon, raided two trading posts getting
   ammunition and $3,000 in gold. Says he cussed out a soldier from Fort Gaston and would have
   killed him if citizens had not interfered. Says these two will soon be honored guests of San
   Francisco. Says they will probably come back and take up the rifle and scapling knife.

   Abstract: At a meeting of Co A, 1st Cavalier, held at their quarters last Friday evening the sum of
   $130 was raised to procure a suitable marble headstone and foot slab for the grave of their
   deceased comrade, Sergeant Frank Lewis.

600. "Local Intelligence." *Modoc Independent*, 7 July 1877, col. 1 p. 3.
   Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc
   Abstract: There was a large crowd in attendance at Camp Bidwell on Thursday, and their
   behavior was unnaturally good for such places. Ladies who attended were not shocked by
   indecent language or conduct of any kind.

   Abstract: Fourteen soldiers were court martialed at Camp Bidwell recently for getting drunk.

   Notes: vol. 2, no. 19
   Abstract: "FINED" - one or two of the merchants of Honey Lake have been jailed for selling
   powder to the Indians.

   Abstract: L. C. Berry arrived with his family and a four horse team. The first to ever arrive from
   Redwood Creek. Col. Mizner, Comdg. Fort Gaston, has about thirty men at work on the road
   from Hoopa to Redwood, which will complete the wagon road

   Notes: vol 34, no 30
   Abstract: (from the Bangon Commercial) Name of Indian in Maine.
   Chargoggagoggmanchuciggagoggaggaumagg. Every day use is Chaubungangamaug.

   Notes: vol 2, no 42
   Abstract: "Mario Karmo, a native Indian woman, 105 years old, belonging to the Mekla tribe, still
lives with her people near San Diego. Altogether, she can boast of being a mother, grandmother, great grandmother, etc... to 212 children; 28 are dead. Her grandchild has grandchildren. Last year she carried 60 pounds of beef, and other articles of food for a number of miles to an Indian camp, south-east of Los Angeles."

Notes: vol 33, no 46
Abstract: Romantic story of an Indian maiden who killed herself because her lover had died in battle. Story of Pawnee tribe.

607. "Lower Trinity and the Indians." Alta California, 9 May 1862.
Abstract: The settlers from Cox's Bar to South Fork, a distance of 30 miles, have been constant fear of Indian attack. Troops from Fort Humboldt are driving Indians into Trinity County. Women and children are being removed. Citizens very angry because the 400-500 troops in Humboldt are endangering them.

Notes: Vol. 6, no. 39
Abstract: "Lt. Williamson of the Topographical Engineers left Fort Reading, CA, with 108 men as escort in ... prosecution of his exploration of the passes in the Cascade Range... each of the Sierra Nevada, through the Pit River pass and crossed into the Willamette Valley... He was not disturbed by the Indians, although great apprehensions were felt..."

Notes: col 1, no. 21
Abstract: Article suggests that Madam Pfeiffer may tour California and possible visit the northern country. She may be interested in the geology and natural history of the area or the "curious customs" of the Indian tribes.

Notes: vol 5, no 49
Abstract: A general article taken from "Indian's Friend." Wampum beads are most purple (lavender) and white and take skill and practice to make. The article tells how the beads are made and that some disks of wampum have been found around some of the ancient ruins in the southwest.

Abstract: Private Alexander Kelly, Co. "A", Mtn, Btn, wounded in action, was killed in Madden's saloon in Bucksport. Kelly pulled a gun on Private Thomas Malone, with whom he had been drinking, and Malone stabbed him to death.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 45
Abstract: From Siskiyou Chronicle: "We just received a letter from Reason Wiley of Orelans Bar. Informing us of the murder of a man named Beyington, who with his family... (a wife and two children) had lived for some time... at a place known as Long Prarie... the murder was committed within 100 yards of Beyington's house. Some packers who had camped at the house... saved the wife and children for like fate. Some time ago a number of squaws and children were killed by the whites in that vicinity and the Indinas had planned the massacre of Beyington and family for retaliation and revenge... the most intense excitement prevails and very pertinently asks what will be done? There is but one sure and safe remedy... there is but one course to pursue which will insure the safety of our pioneers... and that is to hunt the treacherous, murdering cowards from their hiding places and shoot them down and with them those worthless white men who live with Indians and for whose acts of a degrading and disgusting nature the Indians, stirred up by a spirit
of revenge, fall upon the innocent,... This class of white men are the direct cause of more Indian outrages than all others combined."

   Abstract: Only 4 miles from Fort Baker, William T. Olmstead, Hyrom Lyon, Stephen Adams and ------ Ground camped for the night on a cattle drive to Trinity. Soon after camping a dog gave warning, Olmstead looked up and saw 40 armed savages. A number of them fired and Lyon received 5 or 6 fatal bullets. Survivors sought a less exposed spot. Adams went for help and returned to find Lyon terribly mutilated. Horses were killed but cattle were untouched.

   Notes: Published in Yuba City, Ca. Page 20.
   Abstract: Quoted article from the Marysville Herald in the Sacramento Union of November 12, 1851 - Man fell off flat-boat into Feather River, and a Yuba City Indian chief named Wocataw swam to him and saved him. Article praises Indians quickness, and people whould not curse Indians as "Digger Indians."

   Notes: vol. 22, no. 16
   Abstract: "In the debate on the Army Appropriation bill in the House on January 29, Nesmith protested against the proposition for a reduction of the army, which he said was gotten up in accordance with the views of a set of Humbug Peace Commissioners, whose idea of managing Indians was by preaching to them Christ and him crucified... Congress might save a few million dollars by reducing the army, but every dollar saved would be responded to by the blood of frontiersmen and by the wail of their widows and orphans."

   Notes: vol 11, no 40
   Abstract: A young Indian man died in the valley - his friends killed and skinned his horse and wrapped the body of their friend in the hide and buried him.

   Abstract: Co. "E", 2d Regiment Cavalry, C.V. leaves Monday for Red Bluff, Tehama County, after several months service here.

   Abstract: Widow of General Henry M. Judah, U.S.A., died in her 68th years. Mrs. Judah was well known in this city in early days, when her husband, then Captain Judah, was stationed in the west. She was prominent in church matters, preferring a life in the church to one as a member of the social set, although she was frequently seen at brilliant gatherings. She was daughter of John Ferguson, one time postmaster of this city.

   Abstract: Round Valley has been declared under Martial Law. It is occupied by men hostile to the government and they are charged with outrages such as turning stock onto government crops, poisoning the minds of the Indians aid threatening government officials.

   Abstract: Long article why General Wright declared martial law, Supt. Hanson is fearful of all the settlers, his story's of them are negative. Editor of the Alta disagrees with him.

   Abstract: Count of Inquiry, consiting of Captain C. D. Douglas and Lt. P. B. Johnson convinced at Fort Wright to discuss settlers and Indians. They say the Indians have to committ depredations
to survive and settlers are trying to protect their property, they hope steps will be taken to stop these evil collisions.

Abstract: pg. 31: The floods and snows of 1890 threatened the whites of Sawyers Bar with starvation, this forced them to lower country, one hundred whites reached Chief Tahfeeepah and Little Ike Camp on the Klamath River. Here they were fed acorn soup and deer and salmon meat by the Indians and also were given supplies which enabled them to reach Orleans.

Abstract: On Wednesday evening last, Co. K., 2nd Infantry and Co. A, 6th Infantry arrived at Sacramento from Camp Bidwell and on the same day took the steamer to Benicia.

Abstract: From Trinity Journal - 50 men from the Indian Battalion under Capt. Abraham Miller and Lts. Middleton and Foster are scouring the SW corner of Trinity County for Indians who committed murder in Hay Fork Valley. They found one of the group dead near the South Fork, apparently they had quarreled among themselves. They found a sheath knife belonging to the murdered young Hessig.

Notes: BB10.
Abstract: The Indians at Nome Lackee Reservation are, in the absence of the military force to preserve order, menacing the property and lives of the agent and his employees. The soldiers were withdrawn some five months ago by order of General Wool because the Reserve has not been surveyed. There are large stores of wheat and other provisions on the reserve as well as horses, cattle and agricultural implements.

Notes: vol 7, no 142
Abstract: "Three prisoners, Lindsay, Thompson, and a Cherokee Indian, escaped from the county jail at Jackson on Sunday night, by boring into and removing the boards from the upper floor and making their way through the court house. The jailor and one of his deputies were sleeping in the jail at the time."

Notes: vol 1, no 23
Abstract: We learn from Mr. Ford... that on Wednesday last... a man was murdered by Indians on the west branch of the Feather River... The next morning a party of about 20 men went in pursuit of the Indians. They found them about two or three miles from the post in a canyon, and killed seven or eight Indians, including two or three squaws and injuring others... Some of the miners are becoming alarmed and are leaving Butte Creek and the neighborhood of the murder...

Notes: vol 1, no 89
Abstract: "The following Whigs have been removed: ... A. B. Reade, Indian Agent for the Senecas..."
circumstances under which it was committed make it seem probable that it was done by Oregon volunteers."

Abstract: The U.S. troops sent north under Major Fitzgerald have done but little towards fulfilling the objects of the expedition. They are stationed in Scott's Valley awaiting arrival or provisions and necessary equipment. Meanwhile Major Fitzgerald has proceeded with a small escort to the station of Captain Wright, about 150 miles east of Yreka. As soon as he is acquainted with the country he will decide upon a movement in concert with Captain Wright and under his command. It is not anticipated that much will be done before the winter as the snow will then drive the Indians into the valleys, and neccessarily lessen their chances of escape. One of the strongholds of the Indians against whom the citizens of Siskiyou have been contending, is a lake doted by small islands. To remedy this, the citizens of Yreka have built two small boats, which they will shortly forward to the spot.

Abstract: At Yreka, Major Fitzgerald has returned, accompanied by a small portion of Captain Wright's small independent company, has returned from his trip of reconnaissance into Indian country. Captain Wright's party will return to their old quarters, where they will spend the winter hunting Indians. About 400 had recently been seen in the neighborhood of his camp. Some squaws were taken prisoner. They report two white women in possession of the Indians, and one to have been killed. The story was confirmed, the body having been found. Female clothing was found in a deserted Indian camp.

Abstract: Ball at the North Star Hotel great success. 60 ladies attended. Music by Nicholas' Cotillion Band. Much praise given to Mr. Hutchinson, hotel owner.

Notes: vol. 39, no. 15
Abstract: Indian legend says there was once a whirlpool in the center of Tule Lake.

Abstract: States that the post (Fort Bidwell) is to be garrisoned by a troop from Walla Walla and a company from San Francisco. A company of Paiute Indians is to be organized at the fort.

Notes: Record Group 94. 101:1-2.4-492.
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon D.G. Caldwell, USA "Locality and History of the Post."
"The reservation 1 3/8 miles wide, and 3 miles in length, is an irregular parallelogram in shape, and extends from Willow Creek in the valley on the east, to the summit of the Warner Range of Mountains on the west. The surface of the reservation ascends gradually from the creek on the east, for about one half mile, and then rises abruptly to the summit of the mountain."

Notes: Record Group 94. 101:109. 4-493.
Abstract: A.A. Surg. S. L. Orr., "Record for the month of February, 1874"
February 24, 1874 Private Edward Conlin, Company G, 1st Cav., was murdered on the morning of February 24, 1874 between the hours of 3 and 4 o'clock a.m. while sleeping in his bed in Co. Club Room. Weapon ised is said to have been a Remington pistol who was placed against left inferior maxillon bone, entering the mouth and passing obliquely upwards and across to the right side of thr head, severing the internal carotid artery, causing death almost instantly and producing comminuted fracture of the inferior portion of the temporal bone, from which point the ball was
extracted after death.
No post mortem other than a digital examination was made. Supposed perpetration of the crime,
Private William B. Byram, same Company of deceased, has been arrested and placed in Irons in
the guard house.

637. Medical Histories of Posts. Records of the Adjutant General's Office. 1783-1917. Medical Histories of
Posts 1877.
Notes: Record Group 93. 104:81. 4-459.
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon W. Mattheis, U.S.A. "Preliminary Notes." Arriving at this post
November 7, 1877, Relieving Assistant Adjutant Surgeon H.S. Haskins, U.S.A. and I found out
soon after that the "Record of Medical History" original issued in 1868, was the only copy in the
post. A few observation had been recorded in this, under the regular dates printed at the tops of
the pages, until period for which book was designed had elapsed. Then, remarks bearing later
dates, were scattered at random throughout book, making a singular mixed record. I requested
new record book which did not ass. until 1878. Anticipating its earlier arrival and made a few
notes of probable value for March. So will begin my regular record with that month. The
command, consist of one Company of 12 Infantry, number in all thirty-five men, on my arrival, I
found in very healthy condition. Had been spread of mountain fever among the citizens of
neighborhood, but no cases at post. Disease entirely disappeared about two weeks after I came.
Company C, 1st Cavalry, arrived on December 2, augmenting command to about ninety men.
Captain Henry Wagner of Cavalry Company assumed command. From November 1, 1877, to
March 1, 1878, there were but twenty-eight cases on sick report. None serious cases and none
sufficient to be taken into hospital, except one inebriate who was detained one day.

638. (Medical Histories of Posts). Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1783-1917. Medical Histories of
Posts 1878.
Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 83-84. 4-460.
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon W. Matthews, U.S.A. Record for month of April 1878. Many cases
Diphtheria on western side of mountains this country and numerous deaths during February and
March, but the disease did not visit our valley until this month. First case six miles beyond
Cedarville on 1st installment. After that it became common in and around Cedarville
(twenty-five miles from here). By end of April it died out without visiting this location, although
daily communication between Cedarville and this place.

During month spring advanced, new flowers bloomed and trees put out leaves. Pleasant even
sultry weather. But rain and snow mid month , 12th-20th. On 14th, some cultivated places near
post frost damaged, but on whole frost did little damage.

Thirty-three recruits came during month, eight for Infantry and twenty-five for Cavalry. As a
rule, they were a little below average in physique and habits. Many were made ill by travel and
their arrival was cause of great increase of Sick Report.

During month, Post Bakery, for a time, furnished very bad bread. Reason: incapability on part of
Baker. A better baker, relieved some months ago because of intemperate habits, was paroled and
put only as baker upon representation to Commanding Officer. Immediate improvement in bread
furnished. May not have been for best interests of discipline, but unquestioned for best interests
of digestion.

Squaw living near post poisoned with "wild parsnip." At first, she was unconscious and unable to
swallow any medicine. Inhalation of ammonia restored her to consciousness. She then
swallowed an emetic and some stimulants and was rapidly wired.

Posts . Fort Bidwell, Ca: 1878.

Command was paid on 18th by Colonel J.B.M. Potter.

Flag staff had hitherto remand in middle of parade ground of old post. This month it was taken down and brought over to parade ground of new post.

Eighteen cases were taken on sick report. Largest since I've been here and for some time before. Four of them results of inebriation, an unusual bad article of liquor having been vended in the village. Three acute catarrh. Most of them were contusions received by cavalry recruits in their drill by falling off their horses.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:88. 4-463
Abstract: Assistant Surg. W. Matthews, Post Surg. "Record for the month of August, 1878." On the 15th Sergeant Davis, Co. G, 12 Inf., accidentally killed while driving over Lassen's Pass with loaded wagon about 7 miles from post. In descending hill western side of pass, wagon got "off grade" and overturned, falling on sergeant and private Miles, who was in wagon also. Brake block struck Davis on head, crushing in skull and face and causing perhaps instant death. Miles lay under wagon insensible for some time and at length crawled out, having received no serious injuries. General thought Davis was to blame for own death. He should have rough-locked the wagon (as ordered to do) in descending such a steep hill instead of depending on the brake as he did. He was buried on 16th with proper honors.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:92-93. 4-467
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon W. Matthews, "Record for the month of December, 1878." No rice fit to cut last winter. Last summer suffered for want of it. More fortunate this winter. During month our rice house well stored with rice from Lake Anna.

Notwithstanding dryness of weather a great increase in sickness, both in garrison and in neighborhood, chiefly disease of respiratory organs. Twenty-five cases on sick report this month, and ten remained from last month. In December 1877, but nine cases during the month.

Some diseases in cavalry company due to deficiency of bedding. Lack of blankets at post for issue to the men and they have not enough already in possession. Commander Cavalry Company says he made timely requisition, but it not filled. Lieutenant Major blames supply department at Division Headquarters. Condition of cavalry barracks dormitory improved during month by erecting partitions dividing it into separate, equal rooms. Post trader sells just as good a blanket as that furnished by Lieutenant Major Department and at same price, but the men have not retained enough money to purchase or are not willing to spend money this way, when so much of it is needed for whiskey. Many are using filthy saddle blankets, old canvas and other unsuitable articles on their beds.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 96. 4.
Abstract: Assistant Surg. W. Matthews, "Record for the Month of March, 1879." Lt. Edwards,
1st Cavalry, with small party Cavalry soldiers arrived on 13th and remained two days. He had left Harvey to find some runaway Indians in Stin's Mountains and being out of provisions, came in here for supplies. The night of his arrival, some of his men got into a bar room fight in the village with some of the men of this garrison; there were several cases of "contused wounds" on the sick report next morning, and one of Edwards men was so badly injured that I had to retain him in the hospital after the detachment left. He had optic neuritis and gen. inflammation of content of right orbet.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:98. 4-470.
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon W. Matthews, "Record for the month of May 1, 1879"
Lt. Col. John D. Wilhim, 8 infantry arrived post on the 20th & assumes command next day. Sergeant Frank Bieman, Company C, 1st Cavalry, committed suicide on 6th and buried on the 7th. Was not on sick report when he died, but had been for long time an invalid, being frequent in hospital for chronic diarrhea, chronic dysentery and dyspepsia. Had frequent attacks of melancholia of mild character. Was great favorite of Company Commander, who did not wish to have him discharged, and sought out light duties for him. At time of death was in charge of cavalry stables as he often was. His duties and responsibilities were light, but weighed heavily on his mind and he had morbid fears that some of his horses or other property would be lost. Shot himself through head with his Colt's Army revolver. He was temperate, steady and apparently free from all bad habits. Had much money in bank and with paymaster. Second suicide in two months.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:100. 4-471.
Abstract: Asst. Surgeon W. Matthews, "Record for the Month of July, 1879." Frost in valley on 2nd from 16th to end of month very warm, heat glad. increased as month advanced. On 28th 96 degrees in shade at post. On 8th Indians bring in young live wild ducklings and goslings for sale. Cannot fly. Easily caught. Not yet fit for food. Troops paid by Col. Potter on 22nd. Much consequ. drunkenness and two desertions next day from Cavalry Company and others soon after. Have five cases on sick report from inebriation. Many others suffer in silence. I recommend restraint of one man under guard for some weeks to give him a chance to sober up.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104-112-114.
Abstract: George M. Kober, AAS, Post Surgeon, "Record of the month of July 1880" Quality of rations good and food well prepared. Owing to inexperience of Post Baker, quality of bread not what it should be.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 136-137. 4-473.
Abstract: A.A. Surgeon, George M. Kober "Record for the month of July 1881." Quality of the rations is good and cooking well done. Liberal amount of fresh vegetables used from Company gardens. Health of command good. Average number men on Sick report daily was 2.61 or 2.93% of the command.
Hospital Fund:
On hand last month - $59.77
Cash received for savings - 3.85

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 92
Cash received from George Palmer, a civilian treated in Hospital for 23 days - 17.25
Totaling - 80.87
Disbursements - 2.51
Totaling - $78.36

Notes: Record Group 95. 104: 138-139.
Abstract: A.A. Surgeon George M. Kober. "Record for the month of August, 1881" During monday beginning made to place Barracks in better sanitary condition. Dormatories thoroughly cleaned, bed bugs as far as practicable exterminated, rooms, and iron bunkds painted and the cracks, as far as the supply of putty permitted, have been filled up. Interior of barracks had not been painted before. Each dormatory provided with two openings in ceiling for ventilation. Enlisted men have added to comfort of their rooms by purchase of green window curtains and material to drape their shelves, looking glass, pictures and clocks. This voluntary effort on their part indicate at least a proper appreciation of the improved general condition of their quarters.

Notes: Record Group 94. AGO. Medical History of Posts. 104: 142-143. 4-475.
Abstract: A.A. Surgeon George M. Kober "Record for the month of October 1881" No notes taken.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 298-9. 4-483.
Abstract: A.A. Surgeon George M. Kober, "Record for the month of June, 1884" Troop A, 1 Cav., Captain McGregor, commanding, left post 7:30 A.M. in compliance with G. O. No. 33, AGO and Go #2, c.s., Division of Pacific; to take stationed at Fort Maginnis, Montez, 1st and 2nd regts. of Cavalry interchanging stations.
Private William H. Whitlark, Troop A, 1 Cavalry, remand behind, having received gunshot wound of scalp and thigh in a fracas the previous night.
Gardens supply variety of vegetables, which are gratefully appreciated.
Average number on Sick Report was 2.8 or 4.66 percent of the command.

Notes: Record Group 94. AGO. Medical History of Posts. 104: 220-221, 4-481.
Abstract: A.A. Surg. George M. Kober, "Record for the month of December, 1884." No Notes taken.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:240-1. 4-483.
Abstract: Assistant Adjutant Surgeon George M. Kober, "Record for the month of October, 1885."
Prevalent disease of the community are Typhoid and Typhs-Malarial fever. Increase of these fevers both in the Valley and Goose Lake Valley at this season of year are in connection of the low stages of water in the lake and prolonged dry weather strikingly conforms Pellen Roffer's opinion that increase fo Typhoid Fever coincides with the recession of the sub soil water. The immunity which the garrison enjoys thus far speaks well for the absence of other local conditions for production of enteric fever. During my service at the post, I have been unable to trace a single case to local causes. The few cases which occurred arrived either from Jefferson Barracks or other stations.
Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 242-3
Abstract: Assistant Adjutant Sergeant George M. Kober, "Record for the month of November, 1885." November 5 Hospital Steward John Dillon, U.S.A. was placed on the retired list under troop. Act of Congress, approved February 14, 1885, prepare to Special Order 255, dated Headquarters Army, Adjutant General's Office, November 5, 1885. Average on Sick Report daily was 2.27 or 2.60% of command.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:270. 4-486.
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon, W.W.R. Fisher, "Record for the Month of April, 1887." Several cases of Scarlet Fever with fatal termination, occurred in the adjacent town and on April 9, the disease made its appearance in family of Blacksmith, McKinness, living within the post. His three children were attacked and youngest, Charlie, aged four years, died of it on April 16th and was buried same day. Three more fatal cases occurred in town during the month.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:281-2. 4-487.
Abstract: Assistant Surgeon Henry J. Raymond, Post Surgeon, "Record for the month of February, 1888." No new cases of Scarlet Fever occurred during the month.


One case of Quotidian intermittent fever in person of a recruit. Disease was probably imported as, if I am correctly informed, malarias not indigenous to this region.

Notes: Record Group 94. 106: 131-149. 4-491.
Abstract: Kober, George M. attending Surgeon, Special Report in compliance with GO No. 5, s and g of the Army AGO.
"Although the food is well prepared it must be remembered that good cooks with reliable habits are still scarce in the Army, and whatever success has been achieved is largely due to the ... zeal of officers in supervising their company messengers. My personal observation at home and abroad leads me to believe that the American soldier is better fed and cared for than most arrives..."

Gives typical weekly menu from which it appears that breakfast might be hash, bread, and coffee, or fried bacon, oatmeal, bread and coffee. Dinner might be roast beef, loiled potatoes, bread, and coffee, sometimes with gravy. On Sunday, the above, plus beans, lettuce (in season) pudding. Occassionaly substit. macaroni for potatoes. Supper: Cold beef, cold coffee, fish balls, boiled rice, bread, coffee; stew, bread, coffee; boiled rice, baked potatoes, bread, coffee, gravy.

Notes: Record Group 94. 106:131-147. 4-491
ordinary martial and fatigue duties. There are about 10 drills a week besides target practice and
stable duties, but they find sufficient time for baseball matches, hunting, and fishing; and the
amount of exercise required is not more than sufficient to keep the command in good health and
physical training."

Co., 1891.
Abstract: Page 114: Butte County; In the fall of 1853 Indians of Butte Co., killed ten Chinese.
Pence was named captain of a group of 30 whites and 30 Chinese. When found, between 40-60
of the Indians were killed.

Page 141: Humboldt County; Between 1852-1856, Humboldt experienced a good deal of Indian
problems. In 1860, a large rancheria opposite Eureka called Indian Island, was the scene of a
massive slaughter of over 150 Indian men, women, and children. The Hoopa Reservation was
established in 1864 and "by 1868 the last of the Indians were removed to it." The land is farmed
by the Indians "who have stock, raise some grain, have a flour-mill and seem prospering." The
Indians are not confined to the reservation, and many are employed as laborers.

Pages 595-596: Captain A.W. Starr, Supt. of Starr Mills at South Vallejo. Resident of California
since 1853. Has lived in Vallejo for past 19 years and in charge of the mills for past ten years.
Born in Huron County Ohio in 1824. At fourteen years of age entered business life as clerk in
county store in Plymouth O. and continued there until eighteen years of age when he came to
California, via Panama, arrived in San Francisco February 1853. Proceeded at ... to mining
district - kept store there ten months, then clerk in store in Sacramento until 1861. In September
1861 assisted in raising co. of cavalry ... aptl 2nd Lt. Served in different parts of California, part
of time in northern California against Indians. Spring 1853 promoted to 1st Lt and few months
later Captain. June 6, 1866 mustered out in command of his company . In February 1867 entered
reg. army as 2nd Lt, 8th US Cavalry. 1st Lt. 1868 and to Captain 1869. Left service in 1871,
having served in Nevada and New Mexico. Becoming tired of inactivity of military service, he
took charge of mills at Vallejo. Their cap in 2,000 bbls. per day, 250 tons wheat, 1300 bags ..., 500
bog middlings. 596 Coal from Pittsburt mine is used to fire the mills two engines. Market
primarily in Great Britain and Europe, main office in Liverpool. Mill has been running since
1869.

658. "Memorial of the Northern California Indian Association, Praying That Lands Be Alloted to the Landless
Indians of the North Part of the State of California." 1904.

659. "Memorial, to the Senate and House of Representatives in Congress Assembled." *The Yreka Weekly
Union*, 28 January 1865, col. page 2, col. 2.
Notes: vol. 13, no. 15
Abstract: Article states the conditions and treatment of the Indian as seen by the "memorialists"
and also their hopes for governmental improvement of the Indian situation. Conditions are such
that is is not uncommon to have an Indian reservation completely spread over with white
settlements and industry. The California Association of Congregationalist pastors reports
that"unprincipled white men are permitted to corrupt and plunder;and shoot the Indians at will;
and that any attempt to Christianize them will prove a hopeless task so long as they are left by
Government in their present condition." These "memorialists" hope that the U.S. Government
would insure immediate protection for non-hostile Indians and that the Indian department arrange
for councils in convenient locations for the purpose of restoring faith and a good relationship
with the Indians. "The object of these councils should be to give the Indians an opportunity to
tell their own story as to the nature and extend to their greivances." It is hoped that this proposal
"be carried out in a spirit of generous magnanimity worth of our people and acceptable to the race
which, with us, are the rightful sharers in a common heritage.
   Notes: vol 19, no 50
   Abstract: Article says the mesquit bean is "a highly prized food by the Indians."

661. "Message From President of United States, Communicating 18 Treaties Made With the Indians in California." 1851.
   Abstract: 1) Taches Cah-wai, 5/13/1851
   2) Ko-Ya-Te, Wo-La-Si, 5/13/1851
   3) Chu-Nute, Wo-Wol, 6/3/1851
   4) Castake, Texon, 6/10/1851
   5) Iou-Ol-Immues, We-Chillas, 5/28/1851
   6) Das-Pia, Ya-Ma-Do, 7/18/1851
   7) Mi-Chopda, Eskuin, 8/1/1851
   8) Nos-Ma-Noe-Ma, 8/16/1851
   9) Colus-Wilies, Ch-Ha-Na, 9/9/1851
   10) Cu-Lu, Yas-Si, 9/18/1851
   11) San Luis Rey, Kah-Wa-As, 1/5/1851
   12) Dieguinos tribes, 1/7/1852
   13) Si-Yan-Te, Pote-Yun-Te, 3/19/1851
   14) How-Ech-Ees 4/29/1851
   15) Ca-La-Na-Po, Ha-Bi-Na-Po, 8/20/1851
   16) Sainell, Yu-Ki-As, 8/22/1851
   17) Poh-Lik or Lower Klamath 10/6/1851
   18) Upper Klamath, Shasta 11/4/1851

662. "Message From the President of the United States, Communicating 18 Treaties Made With Indians in California, Various Tribes (1851-1852).".

   Abstract: Captain Barker, Co. "D", 2d Cavalry, is now in command of Camp Union, Lt. Col. McGarry, late commander, left on a steamer for the east with prisoner Greathouse.

   Abstract: The last steamer brought a large number of army officers, among them General Ord. They came to look into Indian matters and be a part of a general court martial at Fort Gaston.

   Notes: vol. 1, no. 63
   Abstract: From Trinity Journal: Gen. Kibbe states that Messece's company are encamped near Pardee's in Humboldt... they have 70 of the best men that could be selected for such an expedition... Capt. Underwood's regulars are peremptory to protect the trail... they cannot leave that duty to pursue Indians, it must be performed by the volunteers... who are able to do it if they can reach the hostile camps... the difficulty will be that they cannot catch the savages and cannot afford the neccessary sub-division to circumvent them."

   Abstract: Claims Colonel Lippitt does not know how to hunt Indians. Says Indians have raided every Ranch on north end of county and are starting on the southern end. Says soldiers are laying idle and Colonel Lippitt will not allow them to move. Wants a general county meeting for aid in some shape and then notify Governor Stanford and the press.

   Abstract: Colonel Lippitt and John Shannahan, a Bucksport trader, arrested and put in guard
house. Thinks was buying government property from soldiers and selling it to citizens. Friends tried to get him out with no success.

Abstract: "As we write a company of soldiers are in town arresting citizens upon charges the nature of which we are not informed, and we think the parties arrested are not informed who their accusers are. If men have been guilty of a breach of law, either civil or military, if our best friends are taken, we shall have no fault to find. We suppose they are acting under the recent order of General McDowell to arrest those who expressed joy at the assassination of President Lincoln, but we know personally of at least one arrested who, from the first moment the news arrived, to the time of his arrest, pronounced get us most damnable, yet, without a chance to make a defence, he is to be carried to Fort Alcatraz; and he is, too, in a condition that he cannot live a month in that climate.
"We attach no blame to Captain Starr, or to his company - on the contrary, we will testify to their good conduct generally the soldiers have gone through attending to their own business, and the Captain, so far as we know, has done everything a gentlemanly manner. But the system is radically wrong. Every men should to use the language of the Constitution of the United States. - be informed of the native and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and I have the assistance of counsel in his defence."
"If the men arrested here have been guilty of a violation of any law, punish them to the extent of that law, but we insist that every American shoul have the right to be heard in his own defence."

Abstract: Few evenings also quited sensation created in camp by whistling of bullit thru... of Captain Starr's co., and which appeared to have been intended to create havoc among the soldiers. In very short time squadron of soldiers started on "double quick" in pursuit of enemy. Ina few minutes returned with two exceedingly loyal gentlemen as pws. it appeared upon investing that they were practicing shooting with rifle and one ball, striking a post in peculiar manner, glanced at angle of some 30 degrees and spen into camp. They were released, and we think will be more careful hereafter.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 292-293. 4-482.
Abstract: A.A. Surgeon George M. Kober, "Record for the Month of March, 1884." March 16 - Private Fred Rowland, Troop H, 1st Cavalry deserted, but was overtaken at Alturas and brought to this post.
March 24 - Captain Thomas Wilhelm with Corporals Tyesyar and Steward, Co. F, 8th Infantry, left this post for Alcatraz Island, having in charge military convicts Baker and Reece.

Notes: Record Group. 104:96. 4-468.
Abstract: Asst. Surgeon W. Matthews, "Record for the Month of March 1879." "The 17th was duly and properly celebrated by a suicide. The Blacksmith of Co. C shot himself with his own carbine about two miles from the post, and died of haemorrhage in about two hours after he committed the act. Cause - whiskey, of course."

Notes: Record Group. 94. 104:194-195. 4-481.
Abstract: A.A. Surgeon George M. Kober, "Record for the Month of November, 1883." November 6, Private Alfred Banks, Co.F, 8th Infantry, was brought to Hospital dead at 7 A.M. The autopsy and history of the case indicated that death resulted from Comato-Asphyxia, the
result of poisoning by alcohol and subsequent exposure to cold.

December 17, Major Burt assumed command of post per Orders No. 110. Average number men on sick report was 243, or 2.43% of the command. 5 officers, 95 enlisted men. Troop H., 1st Cavalry, Co. F, 8th Infantry.


Notes: KK17

Abstract: Says that 36 U.S. troops are encamped on the edge of town. Captain Judah visited Antelope Mills and made inquiry about Indian difficulties. He has gone to San Francisco to report his findings to General Clarke. Captain Judah and Lt. J.K. McCall, 4th Infantry are leading the present movement against hostile Indians in the county. The newspaper hopes the troops will remain.


Abstract: Major Curtis has arrived at Crescent City, Co. "C", 2d C.V. to join with 850 Indians. Describes the Indians as being docile but pretty scrubby.


Abstract: Captain Street and Co. K, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers, left Camp Union for Camp Bidwell, in Butte County. The company will then proceed to Suprise Valley. Major Smith will have command of this company and that of Captain Knight, now stationed at Smoke Creek. They will patrol roads in Suprise Valley as far as Pueblo and Granite Station.


Abstract: Military order, HQ, Department of the Pacific, S.F. April 17, 1865. General Orders No. 27. "It has come to the knowledge of the Major General Commanding that there has been found within the department prisoners so utterly infamous as to exult over the assassination of the President. Such persons become virtually accessories after the fact, and will at once be arrested by any officer or Provost Marshal or member of the police having knowledge of the case. Any paper so offending, or expressing any sympathy in any way whatever with the act will be at once seized and suppressed. By command of Major General McDowell, and R.C. Drum, AAG.


Abstract: Never fortified. Located to protect miners and farmers who were pouring into the area. At first buildings were of logs, but whipsawed lumber used after Judah became Co. Windows, nails had to be brought in by pack train. Among new buildings were the Lieutenants quarters, hospital commissary, armory, guard house and bakery, as well as quarters for enlisted men, stables and corrals. Lumber for the Lieutenants quarters cost $16,000 Rosborough reports. It was planed by hand after being kiln-dried. Four large rooms, two on either side of an eight foot hallway. Fireplace to each room. Only two chimneys, for the fireplaces were placed back to back. Outside doors were of the French order. Large cupboards reached to the ceiling in each room. At the rear were the kitchens. A porch surrounded entire building. Many of the buildings were sold and moved away after the post was abandoned in 1857. The old Beem home in Fort Jones is one of them. Later, the Lieutenant's quarter was moved to site on lower main St. still ownded by the Clifton Reynolds family. Another large frame building still standing, protected the well. Graveyard still there.


Abstract: Reprints general orders to get squatters off military reservations, Says Col. Mizner at Gaston has no choice , among those affected at Bucksport. Will be Judge Huestis and others, however, editor is sure all will have to chance to present their claims.


Abstract: Major Bowman, Comdg. Fort Gaston, passed through enroute to San Francisco. Says
that the murderer of Col. Stockton will soon be caught and the Indian difficulties over. Says if he is not killed in being captured, he will be turned over to civil authorities.

Abstract: Lt. Beckwith, in company with a friendly Indian, found a gold-headed sword which had been presented to Lt. Molony, about 10 miles from Gaston, some years hence. On the scabbard was printed "to be drawn in defence of the Federal Union." Moloney is now with the rebel forces.

Notes: vol 6, no 36
Abstract: ... Mrs. Wagoner... took Miss Pellet home with her to be a guest for the night. On the next morning... Miss Pellet set out on her journey... accompanied by Mr. Wagoner, a short distance to direct her in the road she would take... when he returned... he was doomed to witness a most heart-rendering spectacle. The Indians... arrived at Wagoner's house where they put all the inmates to death and set fire to the buildings... Miss Pellet miraculously escaped the savages...

Notes: vol. 18, no. 50
Abstract: 70% of the Indians have returned to the reservation. Approx. 280 still refuse to return. A calvary force will be necessary. "There are about 1,200 Indians on the reservation at this time - 700 Klamath, 400 Snakes and the balance Modoc."

Notes: vol. 22, no. 13
Abstract: The President of the United States is requested to furnish the House of Representatives with copies of all correspondence between the various governmental groups and the Peace Commissioners and orders issued to the military authorities during the war with the Modoc Indians in Southern Oregon and Northern California during the years of 1872 and 1873.

Notes: vol. 24, no. 23
Abstract: We learn from the Modoc "Independent" of some trouble between a white man named Johnson and an Indian. The Indian was injured by Johnson and soon a group of Indians got together and threatened to kill him. The matter was settled with a promise that if the white man would shoot no more Indians, the Indians would not bother the whites.

Notes: vol. 22, no. 18
Abstract: The House of Representatives debated the bill that would pay for depredations committed by the Modocs. Some felt the Indians had provocation for what they had done - others defend the people of Oregon and Northern California.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 23
Abstract: More views on the latest Peace Commission activities. "It is evident from the tone of the Indians that the Government will either have to give them the desired reservation on Lost River, or settle the matter with the bullets of the troops." News from a special correspondent writes: "...The Indians tell the interpreters that they will make peace, if they can have their homes on Lost River, and probably they would go to Yainax, but as yet no effort to obtain peace on those terms have been made..."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 20
Abstract: Article reports more information connected with the Modoc War. Mr. Steele told...
Captain Jack that if he would surrender his whole band of Indians as prisoners of war, they would be taken to a warmer, southern locality and would be well provided for. Jack would like more time to think over the offer.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 21
Abstract: It was reported that Jack accepted the peace terms of the commission and requested three wagon trains to meet them halfway between the lava bed and Fairchild's camp. Mr. Steele went with four wagons, unaccompanied except by the drivers but the Indians failed to meet them at the designated spot.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 17
Abstract: Article argues against the ideas that 1) The Modocs have always been a peaceful civilized people; 2) The soldiers are not concerned with justice and only hope to gain profit by removing the Indians to the reservation; 3) The present war was encouraged by citizens of Siskiyou County.

690. Modoc Independent, 8 December 1877.
Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc
Abstract: Says a possibility of war at the mouth of the Klamath. A John Chapman purchased an island in the River for the timber. Major Parker, Comdg. Fort Gaston, says it must remain as an Indian preserve and told the settlers to vacate. Settlers say it is too much area for a reservation. Editor says he will await further developments.

691. Modoc Independent, 31 January 1884.
Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc
Abstract: Lieutenant Scott and Johnny Ward of Fort Bidwell came to town (Alturas) in a comfortable coach drawn by four sleek mules, combining business with pleasure.

692. Modoc Independent, 18 June 1885, col. 2 p. 3.
Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc
Abstract: The soldiers are going to don their best clothes, ride their prettiest horses and go to Cedarville to celebrate the National Day. This part of the parade will, no doubt, be very attractive.

693. Modoc Independent, 14 June 1888, col. 3 p. 2.
Notes: Also called the Weekly Modoc
Abstract: An Advertisement says that for July 4th and 5th, Fort Bidwell will have a national salute of thirteen guns (twelve pounders) at sunrise. At 10 A.M. there will be a grand parade with trumpeters and military outriders. Major David S. Gordon will be Grand Marshall and 2nd Lieutenant Francis G. Irwin will be Assistant Grand Marshall, Captain Joshua L. Fowler will lead Troop M and Captain Colin Augur will lead Troop C, both of the 2nd Cavalry.

694. Modoc Independent, 5 April 1879, col. page 1, col. 1.
Abstract: Fourteen soldiers at Fort Bidwell were courtmartialed for getting drunk.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 12
Abstract: It has been reported that Gov. Booth submitted a proposition to the government asking that the Modoc receive 3,000 acres of land at the mouth of Lost River. It is unknown as to whether this land would become a reservation of if the Modocs could just live there and exclude white settlement. "The Yreka Union" all along has favored that the Modocs be removed to a reservation. "Whatever may be true of some of the Indian tribes in the Mississippi Valley, such
as the Cherokees, and the Creeks, no one doubts but that all tribes on this coast are doomed to a speedy extinction. They are too weak and inefficient of character to profit by contact with the white race..."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 11
Abstract: Gov. Booth does not go along with the idea of calling out volunteers to assist in the fight against Captain Jack and the Modocs. "Governor Booth is of the opinion that if the Indians are permitted to return to their camp at the mouth of Lost River and remain there quietly without molestation by the Government agents, there will be no further trouble. Capt. Jack has expressed a willingness to make peace on those terms... all the Indians claim is a little strip of land of about 1,500 acres, together with the right to live peaceably upon it. Then they could be independent and self supporting, and would trouble nobody."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 13
Abstract: Article pokes fun at the way the military is handling the Modoc War. "...General Miller is thoroughly familiar with the Indian character - having got the best of a large number of them several years ago - and will without doubt achieve a military reputation second only to that of Napoleon. There is only one argument against the effectiveness of the General and that is this: he is bitterly opposed to the killing of an Indian..."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 14
Abstract: "It would seem that the eminently humane Governor of this State is a man of profound philanthropy. He thinks that the Government of the United States shall yield its hitherto declared policy towards the Indians and that they ought to be permitted to carry out successfully their own aims and wishes. It this be allowed the reservation system might as well be abandoned at once, and the Indians be allowed to do as they please everywhere... We do hope, and believe too that these suggestions of Gov. Booth will have no force at Washington... We are willing that the Government shall donate to each one of them a reservation - of six feet of unoccupied land."

Notes: vol. 22, no. 12
Abstract: The "San Jose Argus" comments that the Modoc War attracted quite a bit of attention for being a relatively "small war." "Its progress was watched as closely in Europe as here... The Quartermaster General reports that, with some as yet unascertained expenditures, which, however, are small, the Modoc War cost $335,009.78. This is exclusive of the pay, clothing and armament of the troops engaged. To catch these warriors, their squaws and pappooses, the cost was about 2,000 dollars a piece."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 15
Abstract: Article reports particulars of an attack on Capt. Bernard's train and also suggests that Capt. Jack sent to squaws to Fairchild and Dorris to ask for a conference. The white men refuse to go to the Lava Beds, but request that Capt. Jack meet with them elsewhere.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 39
Abstract: Old Chief Schonchin, Charley Riddle, and Moochan Indian (who are Modoc Indians who have always lived on the reservation since the treaty) captured and brought to Fort Klamath, Long Jim, the Modoc prisoner who escaped from the military guard on the lava bed. Article describes his treaty made between Judge Steele and the Klamath, Modoc, Shasta, and Hamburg Indians of February 1864.
   Notes: vol. 21, no. 33
   Abstract: Article tells the latest Modoc War news. It seems that there are a few Indians that wish to surrender.

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 36
   Abstract: Article describes Fort Klamath and how the Modocs are guarded and cared for. Some Cottonwood Indians feel that Captain Jack's execution will "atone for the sins of the entire band, and that the instant he is swung into space, the surviving Modocs can gather their several wives about them and depart at will." Bogus Charley and Steamboat Frank, however, feel that those Modocs not executed will be sent to San Francisco to be confined on a "little island."

   Notes: vol 6, no 36
   Abstract: Near Wagoner's the Indians attacked the house of Mr. Harris... an Indian... who had been kindly treaty... came boldly into the house with a gun... and shot Mr. Harris... their little girl, ten years old, received a wound in the arm... she (Mrs. Harris) fired many times at the Indians and kept them at some distance... might come... she fled into the brush with her little girl... the next morning a few mountain men came up... and the Indins retreated and she and her little girl were rescued...

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 13
   Abstract: "There were forwarded from the state armory yesterday by express to Siskiyou county, sixty stand of arms and a large quantity of ammunition, for the use of the citizens living in the immediate vicinity of the locality where the Modocs are now in the field against the whites."

   Notes: 2/1.
   Abstract: The editorial says the murder and other outrages published today should convince Governor Weller of the total insufficiency of Captain Flint's Infantry Company in protecting the people east of the river. Let General Kibbe hurry here to organize a company of volunteers. Immediate action is demanded.

   Abstract: A detachment of troops from Fort Gaston, guided by friendly Indians, fell upon a band of Indians near Larra Bar. They killed 4 and captured several squaws. When the bucks fell the squaws attempted to use their rifles but soon thought better of it.

   Abstract: George Hayes, herding sheep six miles from Pence's Ranch, caught Indians breaking into his cabin and stealing everything. He tried to head them off and they shot him in the elbow and thighs. Doctor Edwards says he will recover. Major Bidwell with a company of 20 men left in pursuit.

   Notes: vol 6, no 35
   Abstract: ... a trian of mules... from Crescent City was attacked by the Indians; all the mules, together with the goods and provisions were taken off to the mountains in safety by the Indians; and everyone connected with the train was killed or carried off captive...

   Notes: vol. 4, no. 11
Abstract: "...Mr. T. left in Yreka in pursuit of the Indians who have recently committed so many outrages... they encountered a band of 30 armed Indians, all mounted... five Indians and one white man were killed.. the party succeeded in recapturing all of the horses, with which they returned to Yreka."

Abstract: Lt. Edward Russell, 4th Infantry, was murdered by the headwaters of Thom's Creek by Indians. Col. Wright had sent him to Colusa County because of Indian depredations. He had captured 8 or 10 but got separated from his men and the Indians rushed him. He had seven arrows in his body. Taken to Fort Reading for burial.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 38
Abstract: "... since the agreement to cease hostilities for seven days, party of Indians murdered eight white men at or near Long's ferry and killed 40 head of stock. He also informs us that if the Indians come together at Table Rock, the whites will make a treaty of peace with them that will be lasting."

Notes: vol. 3, no. 20
Abstract: Party of about 12 men sent out with John Breckenridge, under pay raised by subscription, killed 5 Indians and one white man between deer and Butte Creeks. Breckenridge shot and scalped the white man. Probably one of the Butte Creek squaw men. The next day they found a rancheria and attacked the next morning, killing 10 Indians including one squaw, who threw herself between the gun and the buck. A couple of days later the humes of Round Tree and Anderson, 4 1/2 miles above Mayhew's crossing on Deer Creek, were set on fire by Indians. Everything was entirely consumed, hay, fencing, etc... the area had easy escape for the Indians. Many inhabitants are leaving the valley with their children. No doubt there's white accomplices. Indians received arms and ammunition. At a rancheria flour, sugar, dishes and nearly all the comforts of white people were found. 40-50 white brutes living on Butte Creek with squaws are protecting the squaws with everything they have got. "These people encourage the Indians to steal...."

Abstract: John Hughes, mail man from Long Valley to Hydesville, said he saw Joe Bartlett and a detachment of soldiers from Fort Baker with about 50 Indian prisoners. They were conveying them to Fort Baker.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 12
Abstract: "...Three more men killed in Rogue River Valley and several wounded... Dr. William R. Rose and Jan R. Hardith... were waylaid by the Indians and the former instantly killed and the latter dangerously if not mortally wounded. Dr. Rose was terribly mutilated... his eyes dug out and his nose cut off. The Indian chief John., on lower Applegate says he is backed by the Shasta tribe, ... together with a certain Dr. Osmond professing to be a white man... There is now over 300 men mustered into the service..."

Abstract: The Shasta Courier of Saturday says that Captain Judah, of Fort Jones, Scott Valley, arrived in that town, and reports another outbreak among the Pitt River Indians. He reports that informations had reached him that messengers H.A. Lockhart and Daniel Bryant, Z.R. Rogers, Boles, and a German named John, had in all probability been murdered. Also that Mr. G.S. Whitney and M.D. Fowler had a very narrow escape for their lives. All the houses in the valley
had been burnt and it was supposed that all the inhabitants remaining in the valley, beyond the possibility of a doubt, have been murdered.

Frank Rogers formerly of the firm of Cram, Rogers, and Co., with a small party, had left Yreka on snowshoes, for the purpose of finding the body of his father, Mr. Z.R. Rogers, a slip from the Yreka Union office, in speaking of this matter says: "It is presumed and hoped that active measures will be forthwith taken to chastise these Indians as they deserve. Now is the time to strike; the snow is deep in the mountains and the Indians cannot escape; if it is put off till spring it will be an utter impossibility, owing to the peculiarity of that part of the country, to successfully cope with them.

Captain Judah was in Sacramento on Monday and proceeded at once to Benicia, to induce General Wool, if possible, to send two companies of dragoons to Pitt River as soon as possible."


Abstract: Says miners on Pony Creek, a branch of New River, were driven from their claims by a band of 30 Indians. They hide out for 2 days but discovered the Indians trading them. Several Chinese were slain at Brown's Bar, 6 miles below Cecilville. Says its an absolute necessity to send several hundred more troops to Fort Gaston.


Abstract: It was thought that, until the killing of Emory recently, that Indians in the Bald Hills area had been wiped out. However, ten bucks and one squaw were seen and were very abusive in their language and gestures. There is no doubt but they are on the war path and many families are concerned. Now is the time of year to hunt them and writer is fully confident that authorities at Fort Gaston will take care of it.


Abstract: Captain Gardiner with company of dragoons arrived at Fort Redding after 10 day march from Benicia. Headed for Pitt River Country to established a military post.


Notes: vol. 1, no. 32

Abstract: Mr. Joseph Rogers from the Express has informed the Herald that Indians have taken a lot of valuable stock from the miners of the Cottonwood. In efforts to acquire back their stolen animals, four Indians were killed. Mr. Rogers did not know the complete outcome of the party. It is hoped that the cottonwood boys will annihilate the red thieves before they return.


Abstract: Two new companies of mountaineers are nearly full. Captain Ousley has 49 men and Captain Long has 53. The Quartermaster at Fort Humboldt, W. F. R. Shinler, has been very cooperative and furnished everything he could.


Abstract: Captain Judah and 75 troops passed through on way to Fort Jones, writer hopes Judah has enough men now to start chasing Indians.


Notes: KK18

Abstract: Captain Judah returned from San Francisco and ordered Lt. McCall to march to Fort Jones at once. The newspaper says that if it is the Army's idea to abandon the idea of chastising these Indians after holding out such fair promises, then few would think enough of the Government to burn a firecracker on July 4th.
Notes: vol. 1, no. 51
Abstract: From the Trinity Journal: General Kibbe expects to proceed against the Humboldt Indians before the middle of this week; he has ordered supplies to be packed from Uniontown to different points on the trail. ...Gen. Kibbe's purpose... is to take 80 men, avoid indiscriminate slaughter of women and children, but to kill warriors enough to bring them to terms and compel them to move to Mendocino Reservation... He intends to clear them out of the country before closing the campaign..."


Abstract: Lt. Dryer in the Antelope area was to aid the Indian agents in rounding up Indians for the reservation. However, the Nome Lackee Agent, and even Col. Henley, Supt., have ignored him as though he were not there. Dryer has decided to go back to Fort Jones.

Abstract: Captain Underwood, Fort Gaston, notified Captain Lovell of Fort Humboldt, he has sent out 29 troops, being all he can spare "due to excitement among Indians for having to give up their arms, from one ranch the Indians took their arms, provisions and all their moveable property and left for the mountains."

Notes: vol 6, no 50
Abstract: From the Shasta Republican - ... on Saturday last, Lt. Hezel passed through that place, in command of a portion of a company belonging to the fourth Regiment U. S. Infantry, under orders to repair to Fort Lane, Rogue River Valley, Oregon Infantry. On Tuesday last, Lt. Underwood passed through with the remainder of the company under orders for the same destination... with a large train of government mules loaded with military stores and equipments. Lt. Abbott of the Topographical Engineers brought... a train of animals belonging to the government.

Abstract: Col. Wright, who passed through Shasta some weeks ago with a battalion of Infantry to Rogue River Valley, has returned. Did not get to fight but met the Chiefs and says there will be trouble this winter. The encampment of Lt. Bates at Tower House was broken up and they went to Fort Reading.

Abstract: Whitney's ranch, 4 miles below Ft. Anderson, attacked on 28th, three civilians, 3 soldiers and one Indian boy there. Captain Douglas and detachment scouting nearby. Two men went to field to work, soon after, a soldier stepped out of the house and fell dead with seven rifle balls in his chest. At the same time Indians fired on the men in the field, killing them. Indians fired the barn and put over 60 bullets into the house. Killed two Indians firing from the house, wounded three. By the time Captain Douglas arived, Indians gone.

Notes: vol. 1, no. 12
Abstract: Letter to editor, September 11, 1850, from Bidwell's Bar signed John Van Vechten: "On Saturday 31st of August, Mr. Ruddick caught an Indian stealing his meat. The Indian was tied to a post and severely whipped... Thursday, September 5th - five Indians returned and fired on two miners, killing one... A party of 20 persons under the command of Col. Bronck, all well armed, went looking for the Indians - determined to kill each and every Indian they may fall in with. May they be successful for poor Blachard's death deserves to be bitterly atoned for.

Abstract: William Patrick was murdered by Indians last Friday. While hauling hay, Indians attacked and cut his throat, scalped him and hid the body in the brush. Mr. Judd was attacked by about 13 Indians the same day but managed to get to Dr. Inskip's house. Mr. Hopper, of Antelope Mill, came to get Capt. Flint and says Flint can't do much good unless Gen. Clarke gives him more latitude. Says he has seen Capt. Flints orders and his hands are tied.

Notes: vol. 31, no. 1. From the Big Valley Gazette.
Abstract: Murder of an Indian women, wife of Short Jack near Aain in Big Valley, was murdered by a man that is thought to be an Indian although the woman's companion could not identify him as he had a bandana over his face. The tribesmen are doing everything in their power to discover the murderer.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 167
Abstract: "... A Chinese went from Industry Bar to Song Bar on the Yuba for purpose of buying groceries and whilst paying... displayed a purse containing about $500... On their return ... 3 Indians stopped them and demanded their money which they refused to give up. One was ... killed instantly... one broke but was pursued and shot. The other two escaped... No action was taken, either by the Americans or Chinese, to secure the culprits."

Notes: vol 6, no 90
Abstract: ... a party of volunteers and about 30 regulars left Wednesday... for a point on Applegate where a band of Indians supposed to be congregated. Mr. Angel and Mr. Waggoner started a little ahead... in advance of the soldiers, when a company of Indians fired on them killing Angel instantly...

Notes: vol. 4
Abstract: Murdered - at Gerke's Ranch, Deer Creek and Tehama County, one "Digger Jim" was murdered by some drunken Indians.

Abstract: Lt. A.W. Randall and 57 men were mustered into service at Fort Jones last week, by Lt. Waite of the regular army. Their uniforms and muskets are on the way to them and they will join in garrisoning Fort Jones.

Abstract: Co. "E", 2d Cavalry, rebelled against Capt. Akey at Red Bluff. The news was no surprise for Akey was in bad-standing with his men. The once loathsome cells of the Fort Humboldt guard house will be long and bitterly remembered by his men. Particularly for the trivial nature of the charges.

740. The National Guard of California, 1849-1880 1940.
Abstract: Gives brief history for each of the National Guard units (volunteer companies) for the
   Abstract: Captain Ramon Pico's 75 native California Cavalry embarked on the steamer "Panama" for Humboldt Bay. They are to be stationed in Humboldt County to hunt out hostile Indians who are too nimble for out infantry soldiers.

   Notes: vol. 21, no.12
   Abstract: "Quite a letter of excitement sprung up this week over the appearance of negro children as pupils in the public school. A petition was got up and numerously signed, asking the Superintendent of the Public Schools to see that the provisions of the code on the subject were enforced. On this subject the Political code provides the following:
   Sec. 1669: The education of children of African descent and Indian children must be provided for in separate schools.
   Sec. 1670: Upon the written application of the parents or guardians of such children to any Board of Trustees or Board of Education, a separate school must be established for the education of such children.
   Sec. 1671: The same laws, rules, and regulations which apply to schools for white children apply to schools with colored children."

   Notes: vol. 6, no. 138
   Abstract: "Hallack or Aleck, the chief of the tribe of Indians near Comptonville,... who was his tribe was about to join the Nevada Indians at their reservation, now refuse to go because... the Nevada Indians do not receive enough to eat. Aleck says, "Nevada Indians tell him too much starve there - nothing to eat - no go there"... if Aleck's story is true some measures may be taken by the proper authorities to remedy the evil speedily. In the name of humanity, give the poor creatures enough to eat."

   Abstract: Reports from Stein Mountain Country that since the abandonment of Fort McDermitt and Bidwell, the Indians have become very bold. They are laying guns and ammunition and trying to borrow guns of the settlers for the purpose of seeing how well equipped they are with them. This is in the valleys between Warner and Stein mountain ranges and north-west of Fort McDermitt. Indians behaving just the same as they did before 1878 outbreak.

   Notes: vol 21, no 35
   Abstract: There will be Indian pony races at the fair and every Shacknasty Jims and Winnemucca Johns in the state are expected to compete.

   Notes: 3/1.
   Abstract: Lt. R.S. Williamson arrived on Saturday last at Fort Crook to make a survey for a new fort. It is to be located 1/2 a mile from Lockhart's Pitt River Ferry. Says is well watered and timbered and a sulphur spring with medicinal quality. Captain Flint, to be in command, ten expected daily with his Infantry Co.

   Abstract: Chas. Trevalli erected new hotel at Fort Jones. Beds and bedding new. No "fighting will drilled armies of bed bugs."
748. "New Indian Reservation in the North." *Alta California*, 27 March 1865.
Abstract: Tells of new reservation in Hoopa Valley with 1,000 Indians on it. Says Fort Humboldt is in charge of 600 Indian prisoners on the peninsula, including the hostile chiefs. Superintendent of Indian Affairs Wiley has told squatters to move. They will be paid $116,642.22 in legal tender for improvements they made.

Notes: page 2/1.
Abstract: Calls for a new army post in Honey Lake Valley to control the Indians from Pyramid lake to Goose lake and the road to Suprise Valley, on which it is "...unusual if a traveler is not intercepted there."

Notes: vol 35, no 19
Abstract: Christianity has not made much progress among the Indians of NY state and the reservations there. 4850 Indians, 5/8 adhere to old pagan religion.

Notes: vol 7, no 185
Abstract: From the Shasta Republican of the 7th: "Mr. Ritner of the Salmon River St. Press informs us that two persons have lately been lost in attempting to make the passage across the Salmon Mountain. The Rev. Mr. Brooks who resided in Salmon River during last summer was one of the unfortunate men. He lately visited a sister living in or near Nevada. On his return, on the 25th of February, he left Parker's house on the head of Swift Creek, for the purpose of crossing Salmon Mountain. He carried with him a heavy pair of saddlebags and two overcoats. An Indian boy conducted him part way up the mountain and put him upon the train usually travelled in the summer. Since that time he has not been seen. He has no doubt perished in the snow..."

Abstract: "Bear River Tom" the Indian who killed Parker is among the Indians at Fort Humboldt. Is known as a desperated Rascal. Colonel Lippitt declines to deliver him to the Sheriff.

753. *Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, Tehama County, CA*.
Notes: photocopy from Tehama County Free Library, Kraft Coll.
Abstract: A three page summary on the history of the Nome Lackee Reservation from 1854-1861. Included in the summary are the names of agents and subagents and the dates of their service.

Notes: BB15
Abstract: "Wintoon", the letter writer praises Colonel Henley and E.A. Stevenson, Agent at Nome Lackee Reservation, saying that the Indians work freely and understand the object of the Reservation. The harvest of wheat "will be no less than 15,000 bushels," V.E. Geiger will take charge of the reservation June 30. Stevenson will go to the Pit River to establish another reservation. Captain Landrum is in charge of the soldiers at Nome Lackee.

Abstract: From Nome Lackee Reservation. Letter to Editor. All quiet, land is plowed and ready to plant. Describes Indian boys plowing. Col. Mooney arrived with Trinity Indians and they seem peaceable. Wants to see Pitt River Indians brought there. Lt. Deshler arrived with ten soldiers to keep an eye on things, a Lt. Russell had been killed thirty days before and Nevada Indians found his saddle. Feels Col. Henley could make everything right. Signed C.
   Notes: vol 11, no 38  
   Abstract: The lyceum met and argued. "Resolved that the Indian posses a right to the soil."  
   Argued well into the night, pros and cons. Negative was decided.

   Abstract: This rather lengthy article describes Fort Bidwell as a four company post on the  
   northern lake, with well built quarters of lumber and cut stone.

   Abstract: "Contained in 22 annual report of the executive committe of the Indian rights ass. for  
   the year ending December 31, 1904.

   Abstract: "Including report of special agent C. E. Kelsey, map of CA, and distribution of Indians  
   in California by counties.

   Notes: vol. 6, no. 10  
   Abstract: "The 'Yreka Union' says the Indians excitement has subsided. A large party of mounted  
   rangers returned... and reported that they did not succeed in killing a single Indian. The  
   murderers own the Siskiyou into the Indian reserve of Rogue River Valley... The guilty Indians  
   placed themselves under the protection of the Indian agent at that place... who stated that they  
   were compelled to prevent their being molested untill legal authority..."

   Notes: 2/3.  
   Abstract: Says of 60 men in Captain Flint's company at Antelope, fifty are sick, anyway cannot  
   perform duties but not one is very sick.

   Notes: vol 1, no 6  
   Abstract: We learn by the Alta of the 18th that Mr. Gibon, who it was reported had been killed  
   some two months ago by the Indians on the Klamath River is now in San Francisco. He was  
   severely wounded but fortunately escaped the loss of life. He reports much gold [that] way.

   Notes: vol. 5, no. 38  
   Abstract: "E. A. Burbank, an artist of International fame, has been spending the last ten days in  
   Elk Creek. He is engaged in painting portraits of the Indians. The article tells something about  
   Mr. Burbanks other works and his involvement with Indians. "It is Mr. Burbanks greatest  
   ambition to paint the portraits of representatives of every Indian tribe in the U.S. His collection  
   already contains portraits from over 100 different tribes. (lists some of famous Indians he has  
   painted.) The artists paintings represent the Indian in his native costume. The collection will  
   eventually go to the Field Museum at Chicago. Upon leaving here, Mr. Burbank will go to  
   Redding, from which place he will visit the different tribes in Shasta County.

   Abstract: Discusses landmarks, trails, canyons. Indian raids are no longer a threat due to the  
   efficiency of Captain S. Munson, now commanding Camp Bidwell and Lieutenant J.F. Small.

   Abstract: A notice that Fort Humboldt is not abandoned and all trespassers and squatters must
leave no. "No citizens may enter the military reservation unless employed by the government, if necessary, force will be used to remove those now encroaching on the property."

Abstract: Seranaltin John, Chief of the Hoopa tribe, was killed across the river from Fort Gaston. Killed by a bullet, nobody known nothing. He had killed Frank, the murderer of Col. Stockton a year ago. Thinks it was done by some of Frank's relations. Said he was the bravest and most intelligent Chief of the Coast Tribes.

Notes: vol. 27, no. 1
Abstract: An Indian was arrested for disturbing the peace in Susanville. He was drunk and was beligerent. He also wrecked the stave and other furniture of the jail were broken-up. He faced two charges and was sentenced 90 days in jail. His version of what happen it also given and it seems he was mistreated by the arresting officer.

Abstract: Lt. Harrington and detachment of 25 men arrived boat from Colusa, where they have been stationed for some time. They go to occupy Fort Reading, which has been abandoned for some years. Calculations are that Fort Reading will be depot for supplies for military posts north and east of this section.

Notes: vol 7, no 209
Abstract: An advertisement for the "Old Corner Cigar Store" with a picture of an Indian with a pipe. Isaac Glozier and Co.


771. "Old Fort Humboldt Wil Be Made Park." San Francisco Chronicle, 21 September 1929.
Abstract: Eureka, Old Fort Humboldt, one time headquarters for General Ulysses S. Grant, will be made a municipal park here. Mrs. M. B. Cooper, owner of the tract and building, offered the deed to the city and the council accepted.

Notes: Labeled as and filed under Chico Record
Abstract: Says troops at Camp Bidwell are sticklers for Uncle Sam's repotation. Tells of a "quiet and polite" trooper in a Chico saloon tore into a man was praising the rebels. Sais he was paid for fighting the Secessionists, so he did.

Notes: vol 26, no 13
Abstract: Article of Chicago at Christmas time. Mention of an Indian turning out music from a hand organ and a moneky dressed as a woman and has a cup. The moneky does tickets on the sidewalk.

Notes: Pages 153-170
once made, he stood by decision and could not be budged without good reason. Implacable to political pressure and unafraid to lay career on line for what he thought right. These traits received severe... as commander Department of Pacific and eventually contributed to his downfall. Was organized pro-Confid. activity in California during Civil War years but nowhere near strength claimed by Union zealots. Knights of Golden Circle and Knights of the Columbian Star - secret paramilitary organization. Whose main efforts were recruiting for Confederate army and helping volunteers to Confederacy. Recruits posed as gold seekers on Colorado River. Elijah R. Kennedy, *The Contest for California in 1861,* (Boston, 1912) believed in dangerous widespread conspiracy that narrowly missed deliv. state to confederate. Benjamin Franklin Gilbert "The Confederate Minority in California" *California historical Society Quarterly,* June 1941, Page 55-56 said they never could offer real resistance to Union Control.

Page 160: Wright - Born Norwich, VT, October 21, 1861 graduate West Point July 1, 1822. Served Jefferson Barracks, Fort Leavenworth. Seminole Indian War 1840-42. Wounded Mexican War serving with General Scott. After that stationed several years Fort Ontario, NY. In 1852 arrived California with 44 Infantry. Served Fort R., upper Sacramento and later Fort Vancouver, W.T. July 1860 Comdr., Military District, Oregon. Arrived LA October 4 and established headquarters Camp Lathum, army tent camp on bluffs south of Ballona Creek near present Culver City. Instructions to W spell out his deep and probably exaggerated concern with disloyalty in southern California and... Ordered to establish strong camp at Warner's Rancho and make Fort Yuma more secure and crush out disloyalty and treason in LA. Wright believes southern California not in dire danger of resurrection on Gen. Summer believed. Wright thought feeling in southern california grossly exaggerated. On October 20, 1861, telegram from War Department ordered Summer to leave at once for east. Wright ordered to SF to command Department of the Pacific.

Page 162: Wright would have preferred a battle command in the field. Not to be. 60 years old. Probably considered too old for battle command. War time not time for moderation. Laws passed making it crime to undermine Union cases. Newspaper banned from mail. Loyalty oaths of public servants and... Union zealots wanted army to imprison every suspected secessionist. Wright determined to uphold const. while insuring security of the state: Persons of known secessionist sentiments not molested so long as they did ot break the law. Those arrested for uttering pro-Confederate statements were released after subscribing to oath of allies to U.S. Radical Unionist newspaper such as Marysville Appeal, Stockton Republican and San Jose Mercury enraged at what they felt was General Wright's decency toward traitors.

Page 164: In respect to pleas and under pressure from Unionist political leaders Wright issued his "treason's hideous crest" direction "military commanders will promptly arrest and hold in custody all persons against whom the charge of aiding and abetting the rebellion can be sustained; and under no circumstances will such persons be released without first subscribing the oath of allegiance to the U.S. (War of the Rebellion, Vol. L, part I, 1029-1022) Thus no reign of repression in California. He did deny U.S. mails to outspoken Newspapers, e.g., Viralie Equal Rights Expositor, Stockton Argus, San Jose Tribune, San Francisco Democratic Press, Placerville Mountain Democrat, LA Star.


Page 167: Numerous petition to War Department for Wright's removal finally heeded. May 24, 1864, Army announced Major General Irwin McDowell as commander, Department of the Pacific, see War of the Rebellion Er. I, Vol. L, Part II, 850. See comment in Marysville Appeal (Hunt, Page 349-50) Page 68 Alta California persued that Wright given command California District, Hq, Sacramento (Alta, July 2, 1864) For ... of Bro Jonathan see "The California

Page 169: Wright cannot be credited with keeping California loyal. Overwhelming union spent of its citizens did that - his enlightened leadership, as much as any other factor, preserved civil peace in the far-western outpost of the union.

775. "Order No. 6, Camp Bidwell." Orders & Circulations (1879).
Notes: Fort Bidwell, Ord. & Circ. '78-'93, vol. 28 orders 270.6. 4-180.
Abstract: I. Under instruction in telegraph from Headquarters, Military Division Pacific, January 17, '79, Sergeant John T. Godfrey, Company C, 1st Cavalry, will proceed to Reno with wagon, 4-mule team, and teamster for purpose of conveying to this post 11 recruits for Company C, 1st Cavalry. Sergeant Godfrey will report by telegraph to Department Headquarters his arrival at Reno. Sergeant G. and Teamster will be provided with 15 days rations and 7 days for the 11 recruits. Department will furnish necessary transportation.

Notes: vol 1, no 34
Abstract: 400 Indians in Pine Nut Valley (beyond Carson south of Dayton) have ordered the whites engaged in wood chopping and burning coal to leave. The Indians dislike the idea of the whites cutting down pine nut orchards, especially during the nut harvest.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 28. Order no. 50. 4-186.
Abstract: Orders no. 50, Fort Bidwell, June 5, 1879. I Lieutenant Garvey, 1st Cavalry in charge of Lieutenant Norton, 1st Cavalry, all available men of Company C, 1st Cavalry, and all horses but ten, will proceed to Fandango Valley for purpose of grazing above mentioned animals. The party will be provided with 14 days rations and ten days forage for the animals. The LM's Department will furnish necessary transportation. As soon as the services of Lieutenant Norton can be dispensed with, he will return to his proper station.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 28. Order no. 64. 4-190.
Abstract: Captain Boswick in charge of Private Gordon, O'Loughlin, and Morton, Company D, 8th Infantry, will set out tomorrow, 24-72 instruction, endeavoring to find where good grazing can be found. 2M Department will furnish necessary transportation. Party will be provided with 6 days rations.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 28. Order no. 56. 4-199.
Abstract: Captain Wagner with Lieutenant Thomas Garvey, twenty men and all the horses but ten of Company C, 1st Cavalry, will proceed to Fandango Valley and there establish a grazing camp. The command will be furnished with rations and forage to include July 31st. After establishing the camp Captain Wagner will turn over command of the camp to Lieutenant Garvey and return to this post. Department will furnish necessary troops, one light wagon and four mules will be retained in camp.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation, '78-'93. vol. 29 no. 5. 4-209.
Abstract: Order Number 5, Fort Bidwell, February 2, 1882. Vaccinating troops this post will begin tomorrow and continue until all E.M. here requiring it have been vaccinated. Officers and their families are expected to avail themselves of this opportunity for their own protection.
Families of E. M. and Civilian employees and their families will also be vaccinated as soon as possible by Post Surgeon, who will submit report with information as to all vaccinated.

Abstract: Board of Officers to consist of Captain J. A. Potter, U.S.A. and 1st Lieutenant L. M. Brett, 2nd Cavalry, the only available officers will convene tomorrow morning at 10 a.m. for purpose of determining amount and variety of vegetables gathered in Company F, 8th Infantry, garden prior to arrival of Troop M, 2nd Cavalry and what disposition was made of them and price and determine amount and variety now on hand and to fix price for disposal of same for benefit of Company F, 8th Infantry, now serving in Arizona.

782. "Orders and Circulation '78-'93."1892.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 33 p 140-1. Order No. 49. 4-253.
Abstract: Following orders will govern in case of fire: I, Senior Officer, or if none present, at scene of fire will take command. Provost Sergeant will make frequent examinations and see that fire hydrant is in working order, that fire barrels are full of water and that spanners, buckets, extra hose, ladders, and lanterns are in proper places. Commanding Officer, Troop C, 4th Cavalry will organize his troops as following: a) Six spanner men who will have charge of fire hydrant and also of such coupling and uncoupling of hose as may be necessary. b) Eight men to draw hose cart. They will haul the cart to the fire, taking care that hose is unwound in such manner that any superfluous hose on reel will not be in the way. c) Five lanternmen who will at night light and carry two lanterns. In daytime, they will carry axes and assist spanner men or the men with hose carts as may be necessary. Two landerns with matches will be kept on porch of vacant officer quarters opposite the fire hydrant. d) Four nozzlemen who will assist in unwinding hose from cart and take charge of the nozzle. e) Eight laddermen who will get the three ladders piled south end of vacant officer quarters and take them where needed. These ladders will never be touched except in case of fire. f) Fourteen bucket men, who will take charge of the buckets kept beneath hose cart. Men not needed in forgoing squads will help whenever needed.

Guard will proceed to the fire. One man will remain at Guardhouse. NCO charge of quarters will remain there. Two men and Commissary Sergeant will proceed to their store house and see that everything is secure. Will have keys with them so that store houses may be opened if necessary. NCO incharge of the stables will proceed to stables, granery and hayshed to see that all is secure. Px steward will see that all is secure at PX. Troop C, 4th Cavalry, will be marched to Fire Hydrant at a run.

783. "Orders and Circulation '78-'93."1892.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 33 p 149. Order No. 71. 4-256.
Abstract: In addition to instructions in Order no. 49, c.s., this post, following orders will govern in case of fire in cavalry stables. Squads will be formed independent of each other by senior NCO of each squad. As each squad is formed, four men will be detached and directed to Fire Hydrant to Sergeant Croffritt, Troop C, 4th Cavalry, who will take charge of hose and hose cart. As soon as each squad is formed it will march at once to the stables. First three squads arriving there will take horses from stables and turn them over to members of 4th squad who will remain outside of stables to conduct horses to place of safety. All enjoined to use utmost care in handling the animals to prevent confusion and calm them in case of fright.

784. "Orders and Circulations."1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol. 28. Orders no. 88. 4-177.
Abstract: Orders number 88, Camp Bidwell, October 15, 1878.
IV. On and after tomorrow, 16th instillation, following calls will be observed at the post. 1st call for reveille at 6:00 P.M.; sick call, 6:45 A.M.; stable call, 6:50 A.M.; recall from stables, 7:35
A.M.; fatigue call, 7:40 A.M.; 1st call for Guard Mounting, 8:45 A.M.; assembly, 8:50 A.M.;
guard mount, 9:00 A.M.; water call, 9:20 A.M.; recall from fatigue, 10:20 A.M.; drill call, 10:30
A.M.; recall from drill, 11:30 A.M.; Orderly call, 11:45 A.M.; orderly call, 11:45 A.M.; dinner
call, 12 M; fatigue call, 1 P.M.; recall from fatigue, 4:20 P.M.; stable call, 4:30 P.M.; recall from
stables, 5:00 P.M.; 1st call for retreat, 15 minutes before sunset; Assembly, 10 minutes before
sunset; retreat, sunset; tattoo, 8:15 P.M.; taps, 8:30 P.M.; 1st call Sunday morning inspection 8:30
A.M.; to arms, 8:45 A.M.

Target practice every Monday and Friday. Company drill, Tuesdays and Thursdays. Signal drill
every Wednesday. All men except the sick, prisoners under sentence and necessary hospital
attendants will attend target practice. Men on Extra Duty in Lieutenant Major Department will
fire under charge of a Honorable Commanding Officer between hours of 12 M and 1 P.M.. List
of absentees from drills and Target Practice will be sent to this office by Company Commanders
the next day.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 28 no. 123. 4-179.
Abstract: Orders Number 123, Camp Bidwell, December 31, 1878.
Tomorrow the 1st of January, 1879, all duties at this post, except necessary Guard and Police, will
be suspended from Reveille till Retreat.

786. "Orders and Circulations."1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol. 28. Order no. 17. 4-181.
I. Today being a National Holiday (Washington's Birthday) all duties at post except necessary
guard and police will be suspended from Reveille to Retreat.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol. 28. Order no. 57. 4-187.
Abstract: Orders number 57, Fort Bidwell, July 3, 1879.
Tomorrow the 103rd anniversary of the Independence of the United States being a national
holiday - will be observed by this command, and all work, except the necessary guard and police,
will be suspended for that day and a national salute will be fired at meridian. By order of
Lieutenant Colonel Wilkins.

Abstract: I Captain Henry Wagner, 1st Cavalry with 2 EM of his Company is hereby directed to
proceed without delay to vicinity of Camp Warner, Oregon, and select a grazing place for the
public animals of this post. Before a Garrison Court Martial which convened at Post by virtue of
P.O. No. 44, dated Fort Bidwell, June 18, 1880 and of which Captain Henry, 1st Cavalry is
present, were arraigned and tried: Blacksmith Robert Rourke, Company C, 1st Cavalry Charge:
1st violation of 33rd Art. of War. Two specifications.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. vol 2
Abstract: Orders number 95, Fort Bidwell, November 14, 1880.
Following changes in list of calls are announced to take effect from today, 14th installment.
First call for Reveille, 6:15 A.M.; Reveille, 6:25 A.M.; Assembly, 6:30 A.M.; Breakfast call
immediately after; Stable call, 7 A.M.; Recall from stables, 7:30; Sick call, 7:35; Fatigue call,
7:45; Recall from Fatigue, 3:30 P.M.; Stable call, 3:45; Recall from Stables, 4:15; Tattoo, 8:00;
Taps, 8:30.
Orders and Circulations. 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulation '78-'93. Vol 29. Order no. 52. 4-204.
Abstract: Orders number 52, Fort Bidwell, May 29, 1881.
Tomorrow, being Decoration Day, will be observed by this command and all work, except the necessary guard and police, will be suspended.

Orders and Circulations. 1881.
I. Tomorrow being 105th anniversary of our National Independence, and being a legal holiday, no work except the necessary guard and company police will be required.
II. Permission to join in the festivities given by the citizen of Bidwell is hereby granted to Company C, 1st Cavalry (Wagner's) mounted and to Company D, 8th Infantry (Bailey's) with such transportation as the Lieutenant Major Department can furnish.
III. Salute of thirteen guns will be fired at sunrise, one of thirty-eight guns at 12 M., and one of thirteen guns at sunset on 4th installation.
IV. Lieutenant J. B. Aleshire, 1st Cavalry, will superintend the firing of this salute, and acting Ordinance Officer will furnish the necessary ammunition.

Orders and Circulations. 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulations '78-'93. 29:93. 4-207.
Abstract: Order number 93, Fort Bidwell, September 20, 1881.
Follow order published for information of all conceived and etc. requirements will be strickly complied with at this post.

Officers of the Day: 1. Will have supervision of post guards, except Stable Guard and is charged with enforcement of police regulations of Post, except those committed to other care. 2. He will always be in the uniform of his guard. 3. Will inspect his guard and verify the prisoners at such time as Commanding Officer may direct. 4. Make thorough inspection of guardhouse and report any want of security or cleanliness, or whatever may come to his attention as needing correction. 5. Will not release prisoners except by expiration of term of sentence, or by authorization of Commanding Officer. 6. Will require all NCOs in arrest to parade with the guard at guard mounting and all general roll calls. 7. Will require prisoners charged with destruction and serious offenses to be confined in cells. 8. When a prisoner in charge of the guard refuses to work or is insubordinate in any manner requiring confinement in cells on bread and water and the Officer of the Day must first investigate before ordering the punishment and will embody the facts in his report to Commanding Officer. 9. Will not permit fast riding or driving within post limits. 10. Will see that lights in quarters of soldiers are promptly put out at extinguished light and not to be relit without proper authority. He may give such permission to 1st Sergeants and Laundresses whenever in his opinion necessity requires it. First post this paragraph does not apply to NC omit staff. 11. Will require prisoners to clean and put guardhouse in order in order daily between reveille and Fatigue Call. 12. Will make requisitions when flags, utensils, and are needed for use at guardhouse. 13. Will not allow name of any persons to be placed on sick book in case it is signed. Prisoners not sent to Surgeon after Surgeon's Call unless Officer of the Day thinks in circumstances require it. 14. Will visit sentinels during night and day and assure himself that all general and specific orders are well known and executed. 15. In case of fire will cause one fieldpiece to be fired, then General to be sounded and all civil and military employees will report to him report to him for duty at Guardhouse. 16. In case of Indian or other disorders he will cause one or both field pieces to be fired until all persons on reservation are armed and prepared for action. Military, civilian employees, and citizens will report to him at guardhouse or such other place as he may designate until Company Commanders appear to take command of their men. All others will remain under his command. 17. Will be responsible for sending of all calls at all times for all formations.
Company Commanders will see that all of their men have their arms well in hand for action and that every man has field belt filled. 2. Inspect their company quarters, messes and sick every morning before 11 am. 3. Will require E. M. to wear uniform prescribed by orders and regulations. Uniform shoes will be worn at all exercises under arms or drills. 4. Will not excuse E. M. from drill by authority of Commanding Officer. 5. Will require all E.M. on extra and daily duty to be present at drills, parades and inspections, except 2nd Commanding Officer, one hospital cook and one hospital attendant. 6. Will furnish this office every Sunday morning, with report showing by name the men of their respecting commands on Extra and Daily Duty, how employed. 7. Will require recitations for NCOs once a week, November through March, included. 8. Will require E.M. to wear their blouses buttoned throughout when out of quarters.

Sergeant of the Guard 1. Will visit each sentinel once each time he is on post and see that he fully understands his duties. 2. Will inspect garrison hourly, day and night, cause all dangerous fires to be extinguished, gates to be closed and cattle driven off the parade. 3. Will not allow Indians inside garrison after dark. Should more than six armed ones appear in garrison during day, he will at once notify Officer of the Day or Commanding Officer. 4. Will report at once any unusual disorder in or about Post or on the Reservation to Officer of the Day or Commanding Officer. 5. Will send guard for meals by relief. 6. Whenever he has occurred to leave the Guard he will place in charge the other NCO, or if none, the most reliable private of the Guard. 7. Loud talking or noise by prisoners is prohibited. 8. Will keep keys of cells and Prison Room in which prisoners are confined and allow none to communicate with them except in his presence. 9. Will see that prisoner sentenced are strictly carried out and will be responsible for any escape or evasion of sentences. 10. Will not permit prisoners to use tobacco or have any in their possession. 11. Following are prohibited in Prison Room cells: lights of any kind, card or games, musical instruments, tobacco, pipes, matches, knives, pen ink, paper, book or newspapers. Table knives, forks, spoons, and dishes will be taken from them as soon as they have eaten. 12. Prisoners will be allowed four blankets, one over coat, one suit of clothing while in confinement. 13. Prisoners not permitted to enter guardroom under any pretense or taken out of confinement, except at Fatigue and Sick Call without authority of Commanding Officer. 14. In case of fire he will cause one of the field pieces to be fired, an the General sounded until alarm is known to all persons at post. 15. In case of Indian disturbance he will cause one or both field pieces to be fired until all persons are prepared for action. 16. Will cause all trumpet calls to be sounded at proper time.

Guards 1. Will not take orders or allow themselves to be relieved except by an officer, NCO of Guard or the Commanding Officer and in which case they will be at once reported to the Commanders of Guard, by officer giving them. 2. Sentinels will report all breach of orders or regulations they are instructed to enforce. Will carry their arms at a "Support" on either shoulder, in wet weather at "Secure arms." 3. Guard will turn out when armed parties approach, and to de of troops communication by a commissary officer they will present arms. 4. Sentinels will always take position of "Arms part" before calling out the Guard or holding conversation with any person. 5. Will challenge from twilight to daylight, while challenging will take position of charge bayonet. 6. In case of disorder, seminal must call out the Guard, and if fire takes place, he must cry fire, adding number of his post. In either case if the danger be great he must discharge his piece before calling out. In both cases Guard will at once be placed under arms. 7. Sentinels will allow but one person at a time to approach their Posts during hours of challenging.

Police Regulations 1. The general police party and police labor of post will be under control and supervision of Post Lieutenant Major. 2. Enlisted married men and civil employees will police grounds in vicinity buildings they occupy daily when not on duty. 3. Within hour after Reveille, barracks, hospital, kitchen quarters and grounds vicinity will be policed by persons to which they pertain. 4. No refuse matter of any kind will be thrown on grounds in vicinity barracks or quarters.

Miscellaneous 1. EM prohibited from carrying deadly weapons or purchase same except by
permission of Commanding Officers are prohibited from introduced into Garrison and having in
possession intoxicating liquors of any kind except with permission of Commanding Officer. 2.
Sale of spiritous or fermented liquors absolutely and positively prohibited on Reservation.
Citizens refusing on it shall not bring liquors upon it except by permission of Commanding
Officer, except it be in transit over roads of Reservation. 3. Discharge of firearms except on duty
or at Target Range, strictly prohibited. 4. Overcoats and capes will not be worn separate on duty
under arms except when specially directed. 5. Fires will be extinguished in Company Hospital,
kitchen, Lieutenant Major's office, Sub. office at retirement daily, in library at Tattoo.
Laundresses and Citizen employees, and EM shall not have large and dangerous fires in quarters
after Tattoo daily, except with permission Commanding Officer. Officers will require of their
servants especial caution against fire in their own quarters and those of their servants. By order of
Captain D.F. Wells.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulations '78-'93 vol. 28. 4-210.
Abstract: Circular, Fort Bidwell, July 18, 1882.
Assistant Adjutant General Manager will have the covered drains in backyard of Officer's
Quarters uncovered and left as open drains so that they can be kept clean. Officer requested to
see that no slops, dishwater, milk or soap suds are emptied into drain but into barrel in each yard
which will be removed and emptied at least three times a week. No water into drains except
waste water from hydrants. No horses or cows may be kept in out buildings rear of Officer's
Quarters.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulations '78-'93 vol 30. 4-215.
Abstract: Circular, Fort Bidwell, May 1, 1883.
Whenever target practice and drill are suspended the calls for these exercises will be sounded as
if they were to take place immediately after recall sounded. No other notice of suspension will be
given, except sounding of recall. Whenever target practice and drill are suspended Fatigue Call
and School Call will be sounded and N.C.O in charge of party will report to Lieutenant Major for
order. Musician of guard will be required to sleep at guardhouse and remain on duty with guard
during his tour of duty. He will not absent himself without authority. His absence from the
guard will not be authorized when it conflicts with his duty as musician of the guard. All
company and Troop musicians present for duty, include the one on guard will be present to sound
the call at Reville, Retreat, Tattoo, and Guard Mounting, unless otherwise ordered or excused.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulations '78-'93 vol 21 p. 9 no. 20. 4-230.
Abstract: Orders Number 20, Fort Bidwell, March 7, 1886.
The Rifle Gallery, Gymnasium and Soldier's Club Room will be governed by following
regulations subject to such changes and additions as suggested by expert.

I. Post Lieutenant Major Francis Finlay; Sergeant Michael Boylan, in charge; Trumpeter Walter
Simpson, Assistant; are placed in care of the hall and are responsible for observance of the
various rules and regulations under immediate orders of Post Treasurer. The tour of above
named soldiers as now contemplated will be for period of two months.

II. Gymnasium will be open for use of officers of post for guard mounting until 11:30 A.M. each
day, rest of day for EM use.

III. Club Room will be governed by like his.

IV. Rifle Gallery is for the regular practices of companies and shooters of the garrison and is
open for practice and matches at such times as are best fitted for the improvement and pleasure of all, to be regulated as experience may hereafter suggest.

V. The building is set apart for use of officers every Tuesday evening.

VI. Use of hall for specific occasions by application through Post Treasurer to Commanding Officer.

796. "Orders and Circulations."1886.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulations Feb. '85-May '90. #9. 4-266.
   Abstract: Circular number 9, Fort Bidwell, July 11, 1886.
   I. Until further order, Trumpeters will practice daily for one hour, particularly the following signals: To arms, Fire Call, and all the drill signals from number 36 to 75 Cavalry tactics.

   II. Until further orders, general police will take place on Saturdays under supervision of Officer of the Day. All available men will turn out, divided into squads in charge of N.C.O.

   Post Lieutenant Major will furnish necessary transportation to haul away refuse.

   By order of Major Gordon.

797. "Orders and Circulations."1886.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Orders and Circulations '78-'93. 32:67 order no. 125. 4-238.
   Abstract: I. Required bi-monthly inspection and muster of the command will take place tomorrow 31st installation at 9 a.m. in full dress, proceeded by a review, weather permitting. Following will be the order of inspection troops, barracks, guard house, hospital, Lieutenant Major and commissary store houses, stables, and transport. No one excused except one room orderly and one cook for each troop, the sick and their necessary attendants.

   II. Post Lieutenant Major will have all teams harnessed and hitched to wagons, and parked near stables in time for inspection.

   III. Saturday January 1, New Year's day all duties except necessary guard and police will be suspended.

   I. To enable the EM of this garrison to attend celebration at Lake City on 5th installment, post Lieutenant Major will furnish: I. 6-mule team with drivers, same to be in charge of senior NCO present.

   II. Private J.E. Gordon, Company D, 8th Infantry, is hereby relieved from E. D. as laborer in Lieutenant Majors department and Private Charles Armstrong of same company detailed in his stead to date from 1st installment, the former will report to his Company Commander and the latter to AALM for duty.

   III. Private Charles Armstrong, Company D, 8th Infantry, is hereby detailed on E.D. in the Lieutenant Major's Department and will report to the AALM for duty.

   Notes: Fort Bidwell Orders and Circulation 1878-1893. vol 30 order no. 117. 4-222.
   Abstract: Orders number 117, Fort Bidwell, November 27, 1883. Building of Officers will convene at this post at 1 p.m. this day or as soon thereafter as practicable, to examine into the circumstances and report upon the fire that took places on 26th installment. Detail for the Board Captain Thomas McGregor 1st Cavalry, Captain Thomas Wilhelm, 8th Infantry, 1st Lieutenant
Edward Lynch, 8th Infantry. A fire occurred in Officer's Quarters number 6 last night, owing to the vigilance and activity of Private Thomas Deane, Troop A, 1st Cavalry, in giving alarm a destructive conflagration was prevented. His subsequent exertions in putting out the fire were also valuable. Private Deane is deserving of thanks for his prompt and commendable action.

   Abstract: Orders No. 17, Camp Bidwell, February 22, 1879. II 1st Lieutenant Thomas Garvey, 1st Cavalry, is hereby directed to detail from his Company (C) 1 NCO and two privates armed, mounted and provided with two days rations; the party will set out at once in search of Prisoner Thomas Howard, Company D, 8th infantry, and military convict Thomas Broderick, late of D Company, 8th Infantry, who escaped from post Guard House on 21st instillation upon completion of this order, party will return to proper station.

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 18. Article is a letter from Oregon to the Commissioners appointed to make peace with the Modocs.
   Abstract: "The people of Oregon desire that the murderers shall be given up and be delivered over to the civil authorities for trial and punishment... For the interests of Southern Oregon, and for the future peace of out southern frontier, I will express the hope and confidence that the project of a Reservation on Lost River will not be entertained by the Commission and that the Modocs will either consent to return to their own reservation or be assigned to bounds beyond their settlement."

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 18
   Abstract: Reports from Oregon are as follows: "There can be no doubt that the general sentiment of the people of Oregon is hostile to the plan of treating with the Modoc butchers on any terms but war to the knife... It is no longer a matter of policy with us - this Modoc question - but it has become a forced necessity that these red fiends should be reduced to complete submission or extermination root and branch."

   Notes: vol 1, no 5
   Abstract: A letter dated May 7 furnishes information relating to organized bands of robbers on the overland route to California through Mexico. "There are many Indians on the road between ... and this place. They have committed a great many depredations on small parties of Californians and Mexicans." This is followed by a letter refuting the above letter, signed "One Who Knows."

   Notes: Page 2/2.
   Abstract: M. Millerson of Honey Lake Valley writes that about 20 men from Quincy went to Gravely Ford on the Humboldt to protect immigrants. Wanting a trophy they killed a Pah-Ute and other innocent Indians, when it was the Snakes who committed mischief on the Humboldt. Says the Washoes are skilled in the use of arms supplied from Marysville, allegedly to promote a massacre in Honey Lake Valley to obtain its stock, to be driven to Salt Lake and sold there. Some Mormon villians left behind when most were recalled to Salt Lake are plundering with the Indians. General Clarke and Colonel Henley seem anxious to help. A company of soldiers will soon be stationed in Honey Lake Valley.

805. Oroville Register, 25 August 1887, col. page 2, col. 4.
   Notes: vol. 10, no. 49
Abstract: Cultural Changes Among Indians: A fatal quarrel, "On Monday, two Indians bought a bottle of whiskey from a Chinaman at the Lava Beds and ... got into a quarrel. One at last drew a knife and severely cut the other... Toward evening both the Indians, who are brothers, were brought to town and one lodged in jail, while the other one was taken to the hospital. The injured man cannot live. The Chinaman was fine $20, one Indian certain to die and his brother sent to state prision, a women cruelly beaten and made a widow, all from one bottle of whiskey."

806. *Oroville Register*, 1 September 1887, col. page 2, col. 2.
Notes: vol. 11, no. 1
Abstract: Evidence of Cultural Change: "The Indian Knowlts who was stabbed by his brother, August 22, died... Bill Williams the Indian committed the fatal deed will undoubtably suffer the penalty which his crime warrants. The Chinaman who sold them whiskey and who was fined $20, should be considered the real criminal in the case, through the law cannon reach him. The crimes of selling liquor to Indians is one of the worst that we know of, and whoever disobeys the law in such cases should suffer the full penalty inflicted on those whom their devilish work incites to fatal crime."

Notes: vol 15, no 21
Abstract: Evidence of Culture Change - Indians as healers. Pawnee Doctor - Union Hall, Oroville. "Dr. Burgess lived with the Pawnees a number of years, and used only their natural remedies, discovered by instinct - hence, infallible for certain diseases. He cannot cure everything and doesn't pretend to - but he can locate by reading nature's lines, all diseases accurately. If you don't know what's the matter with you, or even if you do, it will be worth your time and trouble to give him a call. Put him to the test. Roots and herbs used only. Ladies especially invited."

808. *Oroville Register*, 13 April 1893, col. 1 col 3.
Notes: vol 15, no 27
Abstract: Origin of the Coast Indians. "In 1876 a large canoe was sent to the Centennial exposition from the northwest coast. This canoe was made after the pattern of a Japanese junk of one piece of timber. Again the carving followed Japanese skill and design." A lot of Japanese were brought over to work in one of the mills here, and at the sight of them the Indians here said, "Our People." [St. Paul Pioneer Press]

809. *Oroville Register*, 27 April 1893, col. 1 col 3.
Notes: vol 15, no 27
Abstract: When war closed about 600 negroes were owned by Creek Indians. Indians attempted to drive them out of territory, but government made them citizens of the Creek nation and clothed them with all rights and privileges of a full blood. Indians treated them badly at first. When lands were divided, negroes received apropriate share. They are doing well and now number 2,000. [New York Advertiser]

810. *Oroville Register*, 13 September 1893, col. page 2, col. 3.
Notes: vol. 16, no. 49
Abstract: Social Disorganization, Cultural Changes: Terrill Case - Superior Court, Frank Terrill accused of cutting an Indian's face at Mountain House - a boy was accused by the Indian of taking his whiskey bottle, which the child denied, but he was caught and helf captive by the Indian. The boy's brother-in-law, Terrill, interfereed and forced the drunken Indian to release the child. Later Terrill was attacked by the Indian and he cut the Indian with his pocket knife. "Had Frank not been in one or two other rows in the past, he would have undoubtedly been cleared in the case."

Notes: vol. 16, no. 7
Abstract: Evidence of culture changes: Shot by a women. George Wilkenson, "son of a colored man named Wilkenson, a barber, who used to work in Oroville, and an Indian squaw." He was shot by his employer, Mrs. Nelli Parker, following an argument in which she refused to let him have a horse to attend an Indian burning at Swede's Flat. Her defense was self-defense. Wilkenson denied attacking her. He had been drinking but was not known to be vicious.

812. Oroville Register, 7 December 1893, col. page 2, col. 5; page 3, col. 3.
   Notes: vol. 16, no. 9

Page 3: Held without bail - Mrs. Parker. Examination of Mrs. Nellie Parker, "...At the conclusion of the evidence the defendant was held without bail to await her trial. When the trial comes off we feel certain that Mrs. Parker will be acquitted for there can hardly be a doubt but what Wilkenson who was in liquor was angry at her refusal to let him have a horse and that he attempted to beat her and was shot in self-defense."

813. Oroville Register, 11 January 1894, col. page 3, col. 4.
   Notes: vol. 16, no. 9
   Abstract: Not guilty - Mrs. Parker found innocent in Superior Court

814. "OS." Humboldt Times, 1 August 1863.
   Abstract: Letter received from O.S. with Co. "E" at Fort Humboldt speaks high praise of the officers at Humboldt. Says the troops are gaining in proficiency. Says he went to church and the service could not have been better.

   Abstract: Claims troops letter to the editor complaining about Captain C.S. Tripler was in error. Troops complained about not having food when the Captain was in S.F. Upon Writer's investigation it was discovered to be the fault of the 1st Sergeant, who was immediatly reduced to private and is now in the guard house. Cites Tripler's good war record in civil war. Signed Major Henry Mizner, Lieutenant Colonel, USA.

816. "Our Indian Prisoners." Humboldt Times, 6 September 1862.
   Notes: Editorial
   Abstract: Captain Gibbs and his wife to editor to the peninsula where they are holding about 800 Indians. Lieutenant Mulholland and 20 troops are on guard. Tells how at low tide they dig for clams, crabs, etc. and daily issue of food to heads of families. Tells of their games, amusements, etc. Says they look happy and healthy.

   Abstract: States that Redick McKee, Esq., U.S. Indian Commissioners, passed through Happy Camp and Scott Valley. "The lower part of Scott Valley was taken by McKee for an Indian Reservation and also for a military post."

818. "Our Sacramento Correspondence." Alta California, 10 February 1860.
   Abstract: Letter to Brigadier General N.S. Clark: says Indians in Round Valley are friendly. Has not heard of any stock stolen or white man killed, except one who was trying to abduct an Indian squaw and he deserved it. Says he does not need more troops, it is the Indians who need the help. Says the white are deliberately harrassing the Indians and agents. From Edward Dillon, 2d Lt. 6th Inf.

   Notes: published in San Francisco, CA
   Abstract: Maj. Bidwell had 350 acres under cultivation. 300 was grain - wheat, barley, and oats. 50 was orchards, garden, and grounds around the residence. He had peaches, 300 trees, grapes,
fig trees (3 crops a year). Almond trees, quinces, pears, apples, plums, and cherries. 500 dwarf pears. Barns for the stock - 75 ft by 30 ft - 500 horses and mares, 500 horned cattle, 500 asiatic sheep. 50 Indians "well trained." Mill - 100 bushels of grain per day.

   Notes: BB35.
   Abstract: A brief paragraph states that a portion of the military stationed at Red Bluff are out in the hills rounding up Indians who will be taken to the reservation.

821. "Outrage." Humboldt Times, 5 March 1881.
   Abstract: Complains that Indians have a monopoly on the ferry business crossing the Klamath. Says they charge as much as $7.50 for a man and a horse. One dollar was always the price until this winter. Say he hopes the commanding officer at Fort Gaston will do something about it.

   Abstract: California State Company's stage was fired upon, near Fort Jones, by two drunken Indians. No one injured. A party from the fort went after the Indians and shot them.

   Notes: Pg. 2/5.
   Abstract: The letter to the editor, signed, "Foot Hills," says that some Indians have left Nome Lackee to escape starvation, there being no food at the reservation. A group of soldiers sent to bring them back stopped at Col. Washington's Rancheria and raped an Indian woman. The letter condemns this action and suggests that the unnamed lieutenant in charge of the detail be disciplined.

   Abstract: In a letter to the editor, signed "Foothills," the writer asserts that the soldiers and the Department of Indian Affairs are letting the Indians starve and want them killed off. The Hat Creeks and Con-Cows have returned to their old haunts from Nome Cult to escape starvation. Some of the 2nd California cavalry men who were assigned to return them to the reservations stopped at Col. Washington's Rancheria and raped the old squaws, the young ones having run off.

   Notes: vol 14, no 12
   Abstract: "The Ptuets of Mason and Smith Valleys, NV, are attacked by la grippe and there is scarcely a buck, squaw, or papoose that is not down with it."

   Notes: vol. 18, no. 25
   Abstract: "A young Indian girl name Beatricea was shamefully outraged by a fiend in human form named Buchaman, at the house of her guardian, Johnson, about 20 miles from Mendocino County. The poor girl, who was under 14 years, has since died. The brute deserves to be hung and then burned to cinder."

827. "Patient Register, 1857-1937.", Oroville, CA.
   Abstract: Date: 8 January 1866
   Name: Indian Charley
   Age: 30
   Resides: Cherokee Flat
   Previous Habits: Same as all Diggers
   Present Condition: Injury in back from being run over by stage
   Discharged himself January 9, between 1 and 5 o'clock, a.m.
Abstract: Major Sprague arrived on the 10th to pay the troops and volunteer guides. Volunteers pay was $11 a month.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 15
Abstract: A dispatch from S. F. suggests that the government is contemplating the appointment of a commission to try to make peace with the Modoc Indians. "Col. Gillem who was here when the dispatch was received, had heard of no purpose on the part of the government to supersede the army by a peace commission. His orders were to fight."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 18
Abstract: The peace commission has been appointed in an attempt to open negotiations with the Indians and to try to ascertain the cause of the present difficulties with the Modoc Indians. "Everybody knows... that the immediate cause of the war was the attempt to remove the Modocs to the reservation by the military... we respectfully suggest that the personnel of the commission should have been wholly different from what it is... The general sentiment of Oregon and this portion of California demands that these Indians shall be punished. And it is extremely doubtful if any peace should be negotiated, which does not stipulate for their surrender and execution."

Notes: vol. 16, no. 40
Abstract: Then they smoked - the Indian way of celebrating a verdict of Not Guilty in a murder trial (Spokane Review). Simon Sischimov murder case in U.S. Court: While waiting for verdict of jury, prisoner's father filled pipe of peace with tobacco. When news was received of "not guilty" verdict, father lit pipe and passed it. Indians showed no emotion until each had gone through ceremony of peace and then they rushed out to get their certificates for fees ($15 per witness).

Abstract: Lt. G. Harrington, few months past stationed at old Fort Reading left with detachment by boat yesterday, for sacramento to be mustered out. Leaves many warm friends among the citizens about the Fort. We regret depart too "as a more gentlemanly officer never visited our place." He has repaved the Fort, making it servicable and comfortable, costing Government about $200.

Abstract: Colonel Wingard, U.S. Paymaster arrived to pay off the troops in the field. Dr. Cabaniss passed through Yreka to the Front as surgeon for Fort Gaston Company.

Notes: Vol. 11, no. 23
Abstract: Citizens of Klamath County are circulating a petition demanding the removal of Col. S. G. Whipple from his military command at Fort Gaston. After the band of seventeen Indians attacked South Fork and Forks of Salmon river, they retreated to Hoopa Valley. Within one mile Fort Gaston. Col. S.G. Whipple made no attempt to overtake these Indians. Many citizens hope that Col. Whipple be removed from office and Major Taylor be appointed in his place.

Abstract: Dr. T. T. Cabaniss passed through enroute to Camp Gaston, where he will be stationed. Says he was in service throughout the Modoc War serving on the battlefield. Says he is a brave man and a genial gentleman.
Notes: vol. 21, no. 14
Abstract: From the Shasta Courier: It is believed that the Modocs are being reinforced by Indians of the Pit River tribe. Others feel that the Pit Rivers would like to join the whites "in a raid to exterminate Captain Jack and his band."

The Yreka Union, however, has "not the slightest doubt that the Pit River's would be delighted to join Captain Jack" in a raid to exterminated "the whites, if they were not afraid."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 9
Abstract: "The name 'Pit River' is derived from the numerous pits, dug by the Indians, along the stream in which to entrap deer and other game..."

Notes: vol. 3, no. 18
Abstract: "There is at present time, a war of extermination raging between the whites and the Indians in the north eastern corner of Sacramento Valley. Most of these Indians belong to the Pit River tribe, of whom Lieut. Williamson, in his report on the survey of a railroad route from the valley of Sacramento to Willimette, speak thus: Pit River Indians are very treacherous and bloody in their dispositions, and disgusting in their habits. They are armed with bows and arrows made with great skill. (article then goes to length about the making of the arrow.) It is said these savages sometimes poison their arrows by exposing a piece of a rattlesnake, and after burying it for a short time, smearing the point with the half decomposed mass."

Notes: vol. 22, no. 3
Abstract: "Pit River Indians including all from Fall River to Goose Lake, number not far probably from 300 warriors. The Chiefs and old men are adverse to any misunderstanding or difficulty with the whites: they say, however, that there are some Indians - coyotes they call them - who are disposed to mischief and over whom they have slight control." It is believed that these Indians would not be able to live through a hard winter without killing some cattle for settlers. For this reason, many want the Indians to be gathered on a reservation and be provided for by the government."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 6
Abstract: A party went out to find out what happened to the Lockhard party who were supposed to be killed by Pitt River Indians. Finding some Indians the party lead by Mr. Bennet, killed 19 Indians, and took 22 as prisoners. There was a report of a lot of hostile Indians in the Valley headed by Modocs. They found Mr. Lockhard and party but before he was killed 5 Indians (prisoners) were killed by him. The others in the Lockhard party were killed one by one as they returned from different places.

Abstract: Letter to Editor from Surprise Valley. [Signed] "H." The soldiers at the fort gave a Christmas ball. A soldier named William froze to death because he had too much whiskey

Abstract: Indians on Hoopa Reservation have declared war on whites and killed agent Robert L. Stockton and two employees. Whites on the Klamath are fortifying and preparing for war.

Notes: vol. 2, no. 10
Abstract: General Crook was defeated by 109 Paiutes and Pitt River Indians twenty miles from Goose Lake Valley. Of forty troops, seven were killed.

Notes: vol 22, no 23
Abstract: Pogonip Nevada phenomenon. Indians are fearful of it - frozen fog that is death to lungs when breathed. Piute word meaning cold. Chinook - warm weather a Montana phenomenon. From the south a warm trend blows and warms everything up and is welcomed.

Notes: vol 19, no 13
Abstract: Article from Medical and Surgical Reporter on the various methods that Indians use to poison their arrow points. Rattlesnake venom, bees, and red ants. Also plants.

Abstract: A large meeting took place at Fort Jones, the occasion, a liberty pole and Union flag. 200-300 attended.

Abstract: Political meeting at Fort Jones to hire the Honor Zack Montgomery, Democrat elector. Dr. Raymond of Fort Jones also spoke.

Abstract: States that Indian depredations have occurred within ten miles of Fort Bidwell and says that active campaigning against the Indians "is a sickening burlesque."

Abstract: "The fact is, the various military posts among us render aid and protection to the Indians, rather than the emigrant and settlers. Nearly all the murders and depredations committed within the last two years, have been within sight, if not within hearing of some military post."

Within a radius of ten miles of Camps Warner, Bidwell and McDermitt the Indians are constantly stealing stock and murdering travelers. Two weeks ago we gave an account of the loss of several teams within ten miles of Fort Bidwell. It would be far better if the entire military force were withdrawn. It has lost no Indians, and seems quite determined to find none. People would then not indulge in fancied security.

Notes: vol. 3, no. 39
Abstract: Recent occurrences in the country around Susanville, which the Indian has played an important part has led to discussions on how to treat the Indian and for the safety of the frontier settlements. The gov. "protects" the settlers from the menace Indian. The people are taxed for this, but the military is virtually ineffective in protecting the people "whites". Pit, Paiute, and Bannock tribes commit robbery and murder in this northern frontier region. The military does not protect the emigrants, but the Indians. Nearly all the murders and depredations in the last 2 years have occurred "within sight if not hearing of military posts. Indian stampeded the stock and robbed a train that left Susanville 2 years before. Encamped near Solarier Meadows, the Indians wintered within 5 miles of the garrison at Camp McGarry. 2 men escaped butchering the following year in sight of the same. The Indians were not pursuing. The same has happened near Camps Warner, Bidwell, and McAlimmit, within a ten 10 miles radius of each, murder/robbery of travelers by Indians. Outrage of citizen and of government that this conditions exists. An "active campaigning" was conducted last fall and winter was no service. Doubt if Indians were looking for further than 5 miles from travel lines between garrisons. The military should be withdrawn. Travellers would not have false security and could be provided with a fence (save money and
lives) government spends $1,000 per Indian in the protection of public domain 10 white lives per one Indian captured, damage done to property cannot be measured. "Savage" proves himself in every way to be devoid of culture and humanity, cannot be allowed to stay civilization. Peace treaties do not work serve only for lawlessness. Indian reservations at Pyramid Lake is rendezvous for murderous gangs that infest this whole region. Citizens are moving against the Indians. Massacre of the Pearson family can never be atoned for by any among of Indian blood. "Poor Indian" ill-begotten sympathy. Government could afford $500 for every Indian killed within certain limits - economic, military post could be done away with. Expect howls of protests by those who misunderstand or the impractical. Arm citizens for offense as well as defense regardless of the expense.

Abstract: Peter Gatis, a soldier from Fort Humboldt, was caught appropriating one of Olmestead's hogs. Justice Cox said he could pay the county $32 or lay it out in jail at four bits a day. Olmstead said he thought the bears had been severe on his hogs this year.

852. Post Circulars (1885).
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 no. 12. 4-262.
Abstract: Circular no. 12, Fort Bidwell, June 13, 1885.
Company Commanders are authorized to permit lights in Company Library, Tailor and Barber shops for reasonable time after taps. By order of Major Burt.

853. Post Circulars (1886).
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 #19. 4-269.
Abstract: Circular number 19, Fort Bidwell, October 28, 1886.
Enlisted men of the garrison desiring to go to the town of Bidwell will be required to obtain permission from their respective troop commanders. In compliance with orders from Department Headquarters, no fires will be allowed in the Cavalry stables.

854. Post Circulars (1886).
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars February 1885- May 1890. 4-270.
Abstract: Circular, unnumbered, Fort Bidwell, November 20, 1886.
The bath houses having been arranged for the comfort of the post, the following rules and regulations will be adhered to: 1. Under no circumstance will water be wasted, the tubs flooded, or any dirty or old clothing, of any kind, be left in the bathrooms. 2. Keys to bathhouse will be kept by 1st Sergeant, who will be responsible for cleanliness of the bathrooms, tubs, etc. 3. Key to NCO bathroom will be kept by Post Sergeant Major. 4. Any person violating foregoing rules and regulations will be severely punished. By order of Major Gordon.

855. Post Circulars (1886).
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars Feb '85-My '90 #23. 4-271.
Abstract: Circular number 23, Fort Bidwell, December 5, 1886.
There will be divine services at the chapel at 7:30 P.M. All are respectfully invited to attend. Chaplain J.A. Potter, U.S.A., Officiating. By order of Major Gordon.

856. Post Circulars (1886).
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 #25. 4-272.
Abstract: Circular number 25, Fort Bidwell, December 7, 1886.
Following changes are made in the "Service Calls" and are hereby announced to troops of this command:
Reveille - Assembly of Trumpeters at 5:50 A.M., Revielle at 6:00 A.M., Assembly at 6:02 A.M. Stable Call - Immediately after.
    Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars. Feb '85-May '90.
    Abstract: Circular Number 8, Fort Bidwell, February 10, 1887.
    Owing to prevalence of scarlet fever in town, and to provide against its introduction into the
    garrison, parents will not allow their children to visit the town for school or other purposes until
    further notice.

    For same reasons all are warned not to unnecessarily expose themselves and, through them, the
    garrison to contagion.

858.  *Post Circulars* (1887).
    Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 #19. 4-276.
    Abstract: Circular number 19, Fort Bidwell, March 31, 1887.

    Following changes are hereby announced in the service calls at this post. Will take effect
    tomorrow, April 1, 1887.
    Recall from fatigue, P.M., at 4:15 P.M.
    Afternoon water and stable duty at 4:45 P.M.
    1st call for Retreat at 5:50 P.M.
    Assembly at 5:58 P.M.
    Retreat at 6:00 P.M.

    Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars. February '85-May '90 #22. 4-278.
    Abstract: Circular Number 22, Fort Bidwell, April 9, 1887.
    It having been reported to Commanding Officer that disease known as scarlet fever is in existence
    in the Indian camp adjacent to Post, and to prevent spreading of same from and after publication
    of this Circular all Indians are prohibited from visiting post. By order of Major Gordon.

    Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 #23. 4-279
    Abstract: Circular No. 23, Fort Bidwell, April 10, 1887. Hereafter, to protect fire hose, now used
    by officers for watering grass plots of their yards, from freezing, bursting, or other injury by
    being left stretched upon the wet ground all night and attached to the water pipe, with hose part
    full of water. Officers will cause same to be detached from pipe and coiled upon a platform of
    boards after they have been used, so there is no other fire hose on hand for extinguishing
    purposes.

    Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars Feb '85 - May '90 #32. 4-282.
    Abstract: Circular number 32, Fort Bidwell, May 15, 1887.
    There will be divine services at post Chapel this evening at 7:30 P.M. Chaplain J.A. Potter
    officiating. All invited to attend. By order of Major Gordon.

    Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 #50. 4-284.
    Abstract: Circular number 50, Fort Bidwell, July 24, 1887.
    Following changes in the service calls at this post are hereby announced and will be observed
    from date.
    Tattoo - 1st call at 8:45 P.M., Tattoo at 8:55 P.M., Assembly at 9:00 P.M., Taps at 9:15 P.M.
    Order of Major Gordon
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars Feb '85 - May '90 #55. 4-285.
Abstract: Circular number 55, Fort Bidwell, August 25, 1887.
Until further orders "Guard Mounting" will be in full dress on parade ground and the new guard will be posed in review by new Officer of the Day. Old guard will be paraded in full dress to be relieved by the new. The fatigue uniform will be worn by the guard throughout its tour with above exception. Notification will be given by Officer of the Day for the necessary changes of uniform for his guard. Order of Major Gordon.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 #66. 2-286.
Abstract: Circular number 66, Fort Bidwell, September 29, 1887.
Following changes in the "service calls" are hereby announced and will take effect 1st proximo:
Assembly of Trumpeters at 5:50 A.M.
Reveille at 6:00 A.M.
Assembly immediately after
Recall from fatigue at 4:00 P.M.
Afternoon water and stable call at 4:15 P.M.
1st call for retreat 5:20 P.M.
Assembly at 5:30 P.M.
Retreat immediately after
1st call for dress parade at 5:15 P.M.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circular F85-My90 #78. 4-128.
Abstract: Circular, No. 78, Fort Bidwell, December 11, 1887.
Funeral of daughter of commissary Sergeant John Buckley will take place tomorrow at 10:00 p.m., from his residence. All are invited to attend. Order Major Gordon.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 no. 28. 4-288.
I. Hereafter when a storm is threatening it will be duty of troop commanders to assemble their companies and cause horses of their troops to be led inside troop stables.
II. To prevent further damage to property consisting of rawhide chairs in the troops they will not be left standing out in a pelting rain as heretofore. Troop commander will cause same to be taken inside of barracks. No chairs of this pattern will be left standing out overnight and exposed to weather.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90. Memo Orders. 4-290.
Abstract: Memorandum Orders, Fort Bidwell, October 25, 1888.
The postern lanterns around post will be under charge of Sergeant of Guard, who will cause one of the prisoners to care for and light the same. These lights will be extinguished by a HCO of guard at 11 P.M. and the lanterns returned to guardhouse.
Order Captain Wheelar

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars Feb '85 - My '90 # 33. 4-293.
Abstract: Circular number 33, Fort Bidwell, September 24, 1889.
I will be general police of the garrison today, commencing at 8:00 P.M. All available men of both troops will turn out and be reported to the Officer of the Day, who will take charge of entire police party. Major Gordon
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 no.43. 4-294.
Abstract: Circular number 43, Fort Bidwell, December 29, 1889
From publish of the circular, owners of dogs must keep them tied up or they will be shot. The Officer of the Day will instruct the guard accordingly.
Lieutenant Colonel Gordon

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars, F'86-My;90 #1. 4-295.
Abstract: Circular No. 1, Fort Bidwell, January 12, 1890. Following is republished for information and guidance of this command. Hereafter in all cases of fire alarm in the Garrison, it will be duty of the 1st Sergeant to assemble all their men of their respecting troops on company parade ground and wait for orders, with exception of three men from each troop designated by 1st sergeant to repair with all possible haste, to fire plug or hose cart in parade ground, reporting to Provost Sergeant John Bitter, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry for orders. Immediately on arrival at fire plug, of any of so detailed men, they will unloosen the pavilion and detach from hose cart sufficient hose to attach to fire plug and wait for orders from the O.D. or such officer or necessary as may be authorized to give orders. If not already on hand and Troop Command will provide themselves (from post 2M) with six buckets to be kept full.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars Feb '85 - My '90 #13. 4-296-2.
Abstract: Circular number 13, April 23, 1890.
Mounted inspection for troops this command will be resumed on Saturday morning, 26th installment. In obedience to paragraph 1188, Cavalry Tactics, the troop horses will be groomed twice daily, and a commissary officer of each troop will be present. Stable Call immediately after Reveille.

872. (1890).
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars F 85-My 90 no. 17. 4-297.
Abstract: Circular number 17, Fort Bidwell, April 29, 1890.
I. There will be dress parade this evening; First call 5:30 P.M., Assembly 5:40 P.M.
II. Regular summers of the children school will commence on 1st installment.
By Lieutenant Colonel Gordon

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Post Circulars Feb '85-May '90 #3. 4-265.
Abstract: Circular number 3, Fort Bidwell, April 1, 1886.
From Reveille to Retreat there will be no card playing in the Barracks and Quarters. Officers and NCO's are informed to see that this order is strictly enforced. By order of Major Burt.

Notes: September 1849- April 1852. Inside spread of Return styled Camp Far West September - December 1849. Cantonment Far West, January 1850 - April 1852. Cover title on folded report always styled "Camp Far West."

September 1849: Co. "F", 2d Inf., 1 captain, 1, 2nd Lt, 2 sgt., 1 cpl, 19 privates, 1 MCO, 2 privates sick' total 2 officer, 27 enlisted men, 11 enlisted men onds., 1, 1st Lt AWOL, 11 enlisted men absent sick. Co. "A,K", 5 privates - joined with Co. "E" from camp on the Sacramento having been left there sick on March of detailed escort in August up the valley of the Sacramento on exploration, expedition across or around Sierra Nevada condition by Brevet Captain Warner,
Topographical Engineers and party. Hannibal Day, Co. "F" Asst. Surgeon Robert Murray, 1st Lt. H.B.Hendershott, commanding Co. "E" temporarily, Co. "F" absent Captain and Bt. Major J. B. Kingsbury, sick at camp George Anderson near Sutter and directing removal of supplies and baggage of this station. 1st Lt. Herman Thorn, CO. "F" never got reborted "his whereabouts and whatabout's unknown." 2d Lt N.H. Davis, Co. "E", Left at former encampment (below or enroute) removing supplies and baggage of the command to this station. 2 deaths. Co. "E", 2d Inf., 3 sgts., 2 cpls., 1 fifer for duty, and 11 privates. "Co. E and F, 2d Inf., Co. F, arrived on Bear Creek and encampment on the 24th Sept, below this, and on the 28th the stations was selected and occupied by said company... being about two miles above Johnson's or Keyser's Rancho and on the right bank of Bear Creek." Co. E arrived on the 29th. Both cos. left a number of sick and small guard for encampment near Suttersville. 5 pvts. joined Co. E from camp on the Sacramento, having been left up the valley on the March of the detailed escort in August up the valley of the Sacramento Valley on explorer expedition across and around the other post returns (2/1852. 4 1852) state at 16.25 miles N.E. of Nicolaus Sierra Nevada conducted by Brevet Captain Warner, Topography Engineers and Party.

October 1849: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Infantry, Cos. "E,F,A,K." Cos. "F,E" for day 5 sgts., 5 cpl., 1 drummer, 1 fifer, 40 privates; 4 privates on extra day, 9 enlisted men absent; 1 officer AWOL, Private Thomas Scott, Co. B, 2d Inf., arrived October 20 from camp near Sutter. With Co. "F" since may last, having been found at Valpariso, Chiele, left behind at Rio from on boards transport Lea Queen in voyage out. Special Department orders September 20, 1849, HQ., Monterey, received October 14, direct Major Kingsbury to relinquish command of Co. "E", to Brevet Captain Henderschott. Major Kingsbury relinquish command of pot to Captain Day on October 8 having only on that day arrived from Camp near Sutter. ... of Co. "A,K" transferred to escort (detail) under Casey with exploration expedition on October 21 to join him at Vernon on the Sacramento on his ret. from upper valley. Officers October 1849 Day, comm. since October 8, Major Kingsbury having relinquished command that day; Robert Murray, Asst. Surgeon; J.B. Kingsbury, Captain and Brevet Major, Co. "E", 2d Inf. Joined from Camp near Sutter October 8. Sick J. M. McKinstry, quartermaster; Robert Murrary, Asst. Surg; George C. Westcott, Captain Co. "E" joined from Monterey October 8; Department of Special Orders No. 48 September 20, 1849; 2d Lt. N.H. Davis, ACS joined from sd camp near Sutter October 13. 1st Lt. N.H. Davis, joined from 4th Inf., 60 recruits required.


December 1849: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Inf., Co. "E,F." Co. "E,F" 1 asst. surgeon, 1asst quartermaster, 2 captain, 1 ,1 Lt, 2,2 Lt, 6 sgts., 7 cpl, 1 drummer, 1 fifer, 49 privates for day, 12 privates sick, 3 privates extra day. 2d Lt. F. Paine, Co. "E", joined December 24, from 4th Inf., 60 recruits required.

January 1850: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Inf., Co. "E,F." J. M. McKinstry on duty forwarding supplies forth command was "camp" Quartermaster desegration is cantonement. 1 asst. surgeon; 2 captain; 1 1st Lt; 2 Lt for day, 6 sgts; 7 cpl; 40 privates;2 NCO; 11 privates sick; 3 privates extra day; 1 assistant quartermaster; 1 NCO d.s.; 1 subaltern. 5 enlisted men on furlough; J.M. McKinstry absent on day forwarding supplies for the command. Hendershott, Co. F on leave 7
leaves for 27th of January, 1850.

February - July 1850: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Inf., Co. "E,F. Asst. Quartermaster McKinstry ordered to duty at Presidio. 1 asst.; 1 captain; 1 1st Lt; 2 2nd Lt; 5 sgt; 4 cpl; 1 bugler; 23 privates for day; 3 NCO, 14 privates sick; 1 NCO, 3 privates of extra day; 1 subaltern; 5 privates absent; McKinstry transferred to Presidio, SF; Davis, AAQM as well as AACS and commanding Co. E, Murray, Hendershott, Co. F, Paine, Co. E; Westcott, Co. E, 20 days leave, 1 death.. 1 drummer. 2 privates arrested in confinement. 85 recruits required.

March 1850: Still cantonment. 1 asst. surgeon; 2 captains; 2, 2nd Lt; 5 sergeant; 1 drummer; 5 cpl; 23 privates for day; 1 NCO; 6 privates sick; 1 privates arrest or confinement; 1 subaltern; 1 NCO, d.s. 1 in confinement, 1 death, 89 needed. 1st Lt. Davis, Co. E, since 28 March. Post orders no. 10, March 25, 1850on duty at Benicia. On detail for service in the field, Department Order no. 13, March 7, 1850. Making arrangements for movement of those companies in the field, etc.

April 1850: Co. "E" marched from post April 9 from Benicia being on detail for service in the field by Department Order No. 13, March 7, 1850. Lists Day, commanding, Robert Murrury, Asst. Surgeon and H.B. Hendershott AACS and AAQM. Same note as for March re. Co. E: 1 asst. surgeon; 1 captain; 1 2nd Lt; 3 sgt; 2 cpl; 11 privates (one of Co. E.) 1 NCO; 1 private sick; 1 NCO; 2 privates extra duty; 2 privates arrest or confinement. 4 NCO d.s.; 1 on furlough; Co. E. (effective force) marched from post April 9, for Benicia, being on detail for service in the field by Department order No. 13 March 7th, 1850 10 Military Department Monterey.

May 1850: 1st Lieutenant W. N. Gardner joined by promotion May 19. Effective force of Co. "E" still on detachment serve, in the field. 1 asst. surgeon; 1 captain; 1 1st Lt; 2 2nd Lt; 2 cpl; 8 Pvt. Co. E., 1 Pvt. Co. F, for duty, 3 Pvt. sick, 1 NCO, 4 Pvt. extra duty; 3 Pvt. arrest or confinement; 1 enlisted man d.s., 2 enlisted men furlough; 1 desertion, 1 death. Effective force Co. E still on d.o. 51 recruits required. 1st Lt. W. N. Gardner, joined by promotion May 19, 1850. Day, Co. E., comdg., Murray, (Gen. Staff) Gardner, and Hendershott, Co. F. Effective force of Co. E still on d.s. in the field at head of Sacramento Valley. 2 Sgt., 3 cpl, 10 Pvt. fordy; 3 Pvt. sick, 1 NCO, 4 Pvt. extra duty; 2 Pvt. arrest or confinement. 1 enlisted man furlough; 1 enlisted man discharged. 1 enlisted man dead. 52 recruits required.

June 1850: Co. "E" still on d.s. in the field.

July 1850: 3 officers, 2 Sgt., 2 cpl., 12 privates, and 2 privates Co. "E." 25 present. 1 asst. surgeon; 1 captain; 1 1st Lt; 1 2nd Lt; 2 Sgt; 2 cpl; 14 Pvt. for duty; 1 NCO; 5 Pvt. extra duty; 4 Pvt. and one in conf.; 1 desertion. Effective force Co. E still in d.s. Sacramento Valley. Hendershott AACS and AAQM.

August 1850: Davis, 1st Lieutenant N. H., 2d Inf., Co. "E,F." Asst. Surgeon R. C. Murray relieved from duty August 19. Transfer command by N. H. Davis. 2 1st Lts., 1 2nd Lt., 3 sgt., 4 cpl, 1 drummer, 17 Pvt. for duty, 2 Pvt. sick, 2 NCO, 5 Pvt. extra duty, 1 Pvt. arrested or confined. 2 furlough, 1 Pvt. sick, Day on d.s. since August 26, 1850. Relieving command August 26, Westcott also on d.s.. Paine d.s. in field.

September 1850: Davis, 1st Lieutenant N. H., 2d Inf., Co. "E,F." 2 1st Lt, 1 2nd Lt, 4 Sgt, 6 cpl, 16 Pvt. for duty, 1 NCO, 5 Pvt. sick, 1 Pvt. arrest or confinement. 2 captain, 1 subaltern d.s., 2 enlisted men furlough; Co. E joined for service in field September 21, 1850. Day and Westcott and s. since August 26 per Orders No. 6, dated HQ, 3d Division, Sonoma July 20, 1850. Paine d.s. in field since April 6 per Post Orders No. 13.

Paine, 2d Lt, on d.s. in field since April 6, 1850. Order No. 2, HQ, Div., Benicia. Pres. for duty, 1 asst. surg, 1 captain, 2 1st Lt, 2 2ndLt, 2 sgt, 5 cpl, 1 drummer, 13 pvts, 1 NCO, 8 pvts sick; 3 NCO, 5 pvts extra duty, 1 pvt arrest or confinement. 1 absent sick, 1 in confinement, 1 joined by transfer, 1 from desertion.

November 1850: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Inf., Co. "E,F." 2d Lieutenant Ferdinand Paine, Co. "E", joined from d.s. in the field November 28. Relieved Lieutenant Hendershott AACS and AAQM November 29. 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 2 1st Lt, 2 2nd Lt; 3 sgt, 4 cpl, 14 pvts, 2 NCO, 3 pvts sick, 1 NCO, 9 pvts extra duty, 1 NCO, 3 pvts in confinement or arrest, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 1 enlisted man on d.s.; 2 fulough, 9 enlisted, 1 by transfer, 1 from desertion, 121 required. Hendershott promoted to 1st Lt., Co. I, 2nd Inf. Samuel R. Holaburd, Co. F, by promotion, not yet arranged. 2nd Lt. Paine returns from d.s. in field November 28, 1850, relieved Hendershott AACS and AAQM November 29, 1850.

December 1850: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Inf., Co. "E,F" Temp "I." 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 2 1st Lt, 1 2nd Lt, 4 sgt, 4 cpl, 16 pvts for duty, 8 pvts sick, 2 NCO, 9 pvts extra duty, 1 NCO, 5 pvts arrest or confinement. 124 required.


January - May 1851: Day, Captain Hannibal, 2d Inf., Co. "E,F".

February 1851: 1 asst. surgeon, 1 capt., 2 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 5 sgt, 5 cpl, 1 drummer, 23 pvts, 1 pvts sick, 4 pvts extra duty, 2 pvts arrest or confinement. 126 needed. Westcott on recruit service.

March 1851: 2nd Lt. John W. Fraser not yet joined since promotion from 5th Inf. Day, Co. F, William M. Gardner, same Co; Paine and Davis Co. E.

April 1851: 4 sgt, 5 cpl, 1 drummer, 16 pvts for duty, 1 enlisted man sick, 6 extra duty; 10 enlisted men arrest or confinement, 2 officer d.s. 125 needed. Fraser not yet joined.

May 1851: 3 sgt, 4 cpl, 21 pvts duty, 3 sick, 5 extra duty, none sick, 6 arrest or confinement, 1 discharge, experience service. William M. Gardner made order for Coast Survey. Fraser to duty from 5th Inf., May 23, 1851.

June 1851: Davis, N. H., 1st Lt., 2d Inf., Co. "E,F." Co. "F", 2d Infantry, to Benicia June 17 per order no. 14, headquarters, 10th military departments, June 9, 1851. Day on absence per S.O. no. 14, HQ, Pacific Division, Sonoma, CA, May 1851. Relinquish command and left post June 9, 1851. Left three officers off, Day, Abbott, and Ferdinand Paine at post. Day left June 1851 signed by 1st Lt. N. H. Davis. Assumed command on June 7, Day on leave of absence per Special Order No. 14, Hd, Div, of the Pacific, Sonoma May 28, 1851. Reliving command and left post June 9, 1851, Davis command Gardner on detachment on coast survey G.O. no. 6, February 8, 1851, HQs Army, AGG. Left post June 6. Fraser d.s. for field Order No. 14, HQ, 10 Military Department, Benicia, June 9. Left post June 17. Co. F left post June 17, per orders No. 14, HQs, 10 Military Department, Benicia, June 7, 1851. Left at post 1 asst. surgeon, 1 1st Lt, 1 2d Lt., 3 cpl, 1 drummer, 8 pvts, 2 extra duty, 2 arrest or confinement.

July 1851: Davis, 1st Lieutenant N. H., 2d Inf., Co. "E." Davis, Commander, Co. "E" on duty at post. 1st Asst. surg., 1 detachment, 1 sgt., 2 cpl., 8 privates for day, 2 on extra day. 3 arrest or confinement. 68 needed.
August 1851: Co. "E." Nelson H. Davis, 1st Lieutenant, 2d Inf., Comdg. 3 men sick, 10 enlisted men for duty.

September 1851: Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H. 2d Inf., Co. "E." Still called cantonement, also called Camp Far West on same returns. 1 man sick.

October 1851: Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H. 2d Inf., Co. "E." 7 pktl. for duty, 2 sgt, 1 cpl, 5 on extra duty, 3 officers, none sick.

November 1851: Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H. 2d Inf., Co. "E."

December 1851: Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H. 2d Inf., Co. "E." Continues to state Co. E "temporarily at post" 2 sgts, 10 pktls for duty, 1 sick, 3 arrest, 4 extra duty, 1 off d.s.

January 1852: Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H. 2d Inf., Co. "E."

February 1852: Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H. 2d Inf., Co. "E."
Asst. Surgeon John Campbell joined Feb. 25, 1852.


April 1852: Comd. by Davis since April 4, 18 recruits are from Benicia's April 22 and 6 recruits are from Benicia April 30. Asst. Surgeon John Campbell, AWOL, since April 29, 1852. April last return. 52 for duty, 1 1st Lt, 1 2nd Lt, 2 sgts, 2 musicians, 27 pktls, 2 sick, 6 extra duty, 4 arrest or confinement. 9 desertions.


Abstract: Captain and Brevet Major:
Fitzgerald, Edwards H., 1st Dragoons; Gyle, C. H., 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon; Radford, Richard Carlton Walker, 1st Lt., 1st Dragoon; Alden, Bradford Ripley, Captain, 1st Dragoon; Collins, Joseph Benson, 1st Lt., 4th Inf.; Patton, George, Brevet Major, 4th Inf.; Bonnieycastle, John C., 1st Lt., 4th Inf.; Judah, Henry Moses, Captain, 4th Inf; Crook, George, 2nd Lt., 4th Inf; Russell, David Allen, Captain, 4th Inf; Wyse, Francis Octavus, Captain, 3rd artillery; Underwood, Edmund, Captain, 4th Inf;

October 1852- June 1858. As the post return indicates any actions with Indians other than the detachment sent to Oregon during the Rogue River War? No

October 1852: Latitude: 41 degrees, 35'37"N; Longitude: 122 degrees, 52'0"W. Bvt. Major Edwards Fitzgerald, Comdg. Camp at Klamath Springs, CA. Co A: 1 Dragoon, 30 gt, 1 cpl, 1 bugler, 16 privates; Co. E: 1 Dragoon, 1 sgt., 1 farrier and blacksmith, 14 privates. I Bvt. 2nd Lt., Topo Eng. (R.L. Williamson, and 1 Hospital Steward at Camp Boone, temp. with command on daily duty. October 16, selected a point in vicinity of the Dragoon encampment in Scotts Valley, Siskiyou County for post to be called Fort Jones by order Brevet Col. George Wright, Comdg. No. Dist. Cal, 15 miles SQ town of Yreka, Siskiyou County, a p.o. is authorized to be established at Yreka. C.H. Crane, Asst. Surgeon; Thomas F. Castor, 1st Lt., Co 1st Dragoon; Robert J. Williamson, temp. at post is reported on return of Fort Reading per letter of Brevet Colonel George Wright, Comdg. No. District of Cal., October 22, 1852. October return is a field return of Sqdm, 1st Dragoon.

Ogle assumed command January 31. 1st Lt. R.C. W-Radford, assumed command, March 22, 1853, having joined same detachment with detachment of Ind. from For Reading. A and E, 1st Dragoon and Co E., 2nd Inf., and Co. D, 4th Inf., dated, 1st Asst. surgeon, and 1st Lt., 2 2nd Lt, 2 sgt., 3 cpl., 1 farrier blks, 24 privates; 2 sick, 12 on extra or daily duty, 98 service horses, 3 unserved. Ogle AACS, and AAQM


February 1853: Ogle, 2nd Lt. Charles H., 1st Dragoon, A and E, 98 service horses, 3 unserviced, of 21 men, 3 sick and 10 on daily or extra duty.


April 1853: Fitzgerald assumed command April 22, 1853. Troops left Fort Reading on April 15, arrived 22. Bats left Fort Reading April 1. Fitzgerald, Crane, Richard C.W. Radford, Thomas F. Cator, Charles H. Oble, Isaiah N. Moore, Brevet 2nd LT. Troop A. (Radford, Col. 2nd Va. Calvary, (SA). 1 asst. surg., 1 capt., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 6 sgt., 2 buglers., 2 farr., and rebs., 38 privats for duty, 11 sick, 16 daily duty, 6 arrest or confine.


June 1853: Co. A and E, 1st Dragoon, Co. F, 4th Inf., 1 capt., 1 asst. surg., 2 1st Lt., 2 2nd Lt, 6 sgt., 3 cpl., 3 buglers., 1 must., 1 farr blk., 34 pvt for duty, 5 sick, 45 daily on txtra duty, 1 arrest or confine. Total 99 enlisted men, 70 service horses. 2nd Lt Isaiah N. Moore ordered to Benicia Barrack. Alden assumed command June 1. 1st Lt. and Brevet Captain U.S. Grant absent, Co. E, 4th Inf., as Regim, QM, since April 1, 1847, Col. barracks, Washington Territory.


August 1853: Commanded by 1st Lt. Joseph B. Collins since August 8, 1st Dragoon A and E, 4th Inf., B and E. Detachment to Rogue River Valley, Captain Alden and 10 enlisted men, Co. E, 4th Inf., left post August 7 for suppression of Indian hostilities in Rogue River Valley, Oregon.
Severely wounded there August 24, 1853. Captain Alden and 10 men left post August 7 for suppression Indian hostilities at Rogue River Valley, Oregon. No serviceable horses remain at post. Post commanded by 1st Lt. J.B. Collins, 4th Inf. Left 1 sgt., 1 cpl., and 8 pvts for duty, 1 NCO, 3 privates daily or extra duty. August reports that Alden severely wounded August 24, 1853 in engagement with Indian Rogue Valley. Gardiner still on railroad survey. Grant still regim. QM, Fort Vancouver, W.T. John B. Hood, Brevet 2nd Lt., C.E., 4th Inf., Attached to Co. from Military Academy from General Orders No. 19, War Department of the Pacific, July 1, 1853. On leave absence until September 30, 1853.


February 1854: Bonnycastle Comdg. since Feb. 10, 1854. Co. E: 1 asst. surg., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 2 sgt., 2 cpl., 14 privates for duty, 3 sick, 8 extra duty, total 29 enlisted men. plus 1 enlisted men, Co K. temp at post. Judah left post February 10 on his own leave for 7 days. No order records. Without leave Since Feb. 18.


April 1854: Bonnycastle, Co. E, S.O. 33, April 11, HQ, Department of the Pacific.

May 1854: Bonnycastle, Co. E, 4 officer and 20 enlisted men for duty. 1 asst. surg., 1 capt., 1 1st int.
Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 16 pvts., 1 sick. 7 extra duty, 1 confinement.

June 1854: Bonnycastle, Co. E. Judah on d.s. at Fort Humboldt per letter, Department of Pacific, SF, June 6, 1854. Left post Feb. 10, 1854.


August 1854: Bonnycastle comdg. Hood post Adj: Crook AACS and AAQM M. Sorrel, asst. surgeon, Co. E 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 1 sgt., 2 cpl., 11 pvts. for duty., 2 sick., 9 extra duty, 2 arrest or confined. Total 27.

September 1854: Bonnycastle comdg. Hood on d.s. in charge of public animals enroute to Fort Reading. Post S.O. No. 4, September 25, 1854. Left September 26. 1 asst. surg., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 sgt., 3 cpl., 9 pvts., and 7 non-com on daily or extra duty, 3 non-coms arrested.

October 1854: Crook, 2nd Lt. George, 4th Inf., E. Crook relieved Bonnycastle command October 30, 1854. Bonnycastle on d.s. under specific duty Subsistence Department, San Diego, SO No. 95, HQ, Department of the Pacific, October 16, 1854. Left post October 30, 1854. Captain David A. Russell joined by transfer from Co. K, 4th Inf., on Reg. Orders, No. 62, September 26, 1854. No joined. 1 asst. surg., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 10 pvts, 3 arrest or confined, total 25.


February 1855: Russell, Captain David A., 4th Inf., E. Judah on duty at Fort Humboldt. Transfers of Judah and Russell and Floyd-Jones per Reg. Order No. 33, June 10, 1854 and Reg. Order No. 62, September 26, 1854 having been revoked by Secretary of War per SO No. 6, HQ, Department of Pacific, January 1855. Captain G. is taken up by his original co (Co. E) and Captain Russell is dropped from same co.

March 1855: Russell, Captain David A., 4th Inf., E.

April 1855: Crook, 2nd Lt. George, 4th Inf., E. In command since April 30, 1855. Judah still on duty Fort Humboldt. Hood Adj'd Recruiting officer. 1 asst. surg., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 1 sgt., 3 cpl., 22 privates for duty, 5 extra, 1 sick, 3 arrest or confined.

May 1855: Crook, 2nd Lt. George, 4th Inf., E. In command since April 30, 1855. Judah still on duty Fort Humboldt. Hood Adj'd Recruiting officer.

June 1855: 1st Lt. Bonnycastle still on d.s.. Subsistence Department, San Diego. Left October 30, 1854. Crook and Hood on d.s., Crook as AACS and AAQM to an escort to accompany Lt. Williamson. Crook relieved command of post June 20, 1855. Hood left post June 21, 1855. 30 enlisted men on detach services. June return: 2 on d.s., May return. Judah, Captain Henry M, assumed command June 20. 5 officers, 83 enlisted men,
July 1855: Judah on d.s. operating against the Klamath Indians. Left post July 29, 1855.
Bonnycastle, Crook and Hood still d.s. Return signed by Sorrel, in temporary command.

August 1855: Judah comdg. records letter from Department of Pacific dt 8 August 10, received
August 20, approving steps taken by Judah and asst. Surgeon Sorrel for suppr. hostil and
protection of inoffensive Indians. Judah relieves Sorrel command August 8. Bonnycastle, of
Subsistence Department, San Diego, Crook still on d.s.. Hood transfer by promotion to 2nd
Calvary. Judah AAQM, AACS and recruiting officer. Co. E, 4th Inf., 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 2
sergeant, 2corporal, 1 musician, 16 privates for duty, 13 extra duty, 10 sick, none arrest or
confined, 2 officer and 28 men d.s. 1 enlisted man AWOL. 10 recruits required.

September 1855: Bonnycastle still subsist. Department San Diego. Crook, AAGS and AAQM to
escort to accompany Williamson per Special Order No 40, HQ, Department of the Pacific, June 4,
1855. Left post June 30. September return submitted by Judah, October 10. 1 asst. surg., 1 capt.,
1 mus., 1 cpl., 11 pts. for duty., 11 enlisted men extra duty., 1 sick., 1 arrest or confine., 3 off.,
47 men d.s. 2 AWOL. Judah left post September 28, operating against Klamath Indians. Sorrel
command of post since September 28. Per P.O. No. 8, September 27.

October 1855: Judah return from Indian expedition October 29, 1855, relieved Sorrel, assumed
command same day. Bonnycastle and Crook still d.s. 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 2 sgt., 2 cpl., 1
must., 22 men duty, 14 extra duty, 3 arrest or confined, 2 officer and 29 men d.s. 1 AWOL.

November 1855: Crook joined from d.s. November 6. In command of post since November 7,
asst. surgeon Charles H. Keeney joined by transfer same day. Sorrel transfer to Carlisle Bks per
Special Order No. 151, War Department, AGO, August 17, 1855. Left post November 5. Judah
left post November 7 against Indians. 1 asst. surgeonin, 1 2nd Lt., 1 sgt., 1 cpl., 9 men for duty, 11
enlisted men extra duty, 2 sick, 3 arrest or confined, 2 officer and 48 men d.s. 1 AWOL. Total 2
officer and 51 men absent from post. Co. E, 4th Inf.

December 1855: 1 asst. surg., 1 captain, 2 sgt., 4 cpl., 44 enlisted men for duty (including 3 temp
at post). 19 enlisted men extra duty, 4 sick, 2 arrest or confined, Judah return and assumed
command December 12. Crooks left for Fort Reading December 13 to settle accounts as AAQM
in Williamson expedition.

January 1856: Crook joined for d.s. January 19. Relieved J. as AAQM, ACS< and Recr. officer
Bonny still d.s. Crook on Indian duty Rogue River Valley per P.O. No. 6.

February 1856: Left February 16. 2 officers and 44 men d.s. 9 privates, 2 sgtts. for duty. 9 on
extra duty.

March 1856: Crook still d.s. 2 officers and 44 men d.s.

April 1856: Commanded by Captin F. O Wyse, who joined by transfer from Fort Reading. 3rd
Artillery Co D., 4th Inf., E, commanded. , 1 captain, 1 2nd Lt., 3 sgt., 1 musician, 35 privates, 5
enlisted men extra duty, 4 sick, 4 arrest or confine. Co. E: 4th Inf., 2 sgt., 1 musician., 5 privates
for duty, 12 extra duty, 1 sick, 2 arrest or confine, 2 officers, 42 men d.s., 2nd Lt. R. Ransom,
Co. to 3rd Artillery, AASM, ACS, and in command of Co E, 4th Inf. Judah on leave of absence 7
days with permission to apply for extention of it. Left post April 11 with surg. certif. Civilians
employed. 1 in commis. Dept $75 per mo. and 1 ration, 1 plasterer @ $8 per day and 1 ration,
working on new buildings. Crook still Ind. duty Rogue River Valley.

May 1856: Crook stil on above duty Commanded by Wyse. Judah on sick leave for 30 days. 2nd
Lt. Dawbar R. Ransom on scout over Crescent City trail left Fort Jones May 19. Judah on sick
leave for 30 days as SF, Ca, per Special Order No. 66., HQ, Department of the Pacifi, May 8. 1st
Lt. Hiram Dryer, Co. E, 4th Inf., joined by transfer from Co. H, 4th Inf. Co. R, 3rd artillery, 1 captain, 2 musicians, 4 privates for duty, 4 enlisted men on duty, 8 enlisted men on extra duty, 2 enlisted men arrested or confined, 1 officer and 51 men d.s., 2 officer absent sick (Judah) Bonny transfer to Co. H, 4th Inf., 1 civilian employed. Commis. Department $75 and 1 ration.


July 1856: Wyse Comdg. Judah joined from absent sick July 9; Ransom from d.s. July 14, Crook from d.s July 28, Co D, 3rd Artillery: 1 capt, 1 2nd Lt., 3 sgt., 2 mus., 29 privates, 10 enlisted men extra duty, 5 sick, 2 arrest or confine, 21 enlisted men d.s.. Co. E, 4th Inf., 1 capt. 12 Lt., 2 sgt., 1 mus., 9 privates for duty, 9 enlisted men extra duty, 3 sick, 1 arrest or confine, 48 enlisted men d.s.

August 1856: Crook comdg, since August 28. Wyse, Ransom and 43 men left August 5, for Benicia, per SO No. 43, Department of Pacific, July 24, 1856. Judah left post August 28 per PO No. 24, Fort Jones August 21, 1856, oper. against hostile Indians, Pitt River Couny. 1 civilian at $90 per month/ rations in quartermaster department. Co E, 4th Inf., 1 2nd Lt., 1 cpl., 4 privates for duty, 12 extra duty, 2 sick, 4 arrest or confine, 39 enlisted men and 1 officer d.s., 1 officer and 8 men absent sick.


October 1856: Judah Comdg. joined October 14, 1856. Also comdg. Co E. Underwood promoted to Co B, 4th Inf. 4 off. and 39 enlisted men present. On d.s., Captain Henry L. Scott, Co D., 4th Inf., Semoraide-de-Comp to General-in-Chief. Gen. Crook Co D., as Guard for protection of Mr. Tracy and paty who are surveying public lands in Klamath Lake District. Left post Octobre 12, 1856. 2nd Lt. Philip H. Sherida. Co D, 4th Inf. Left Co. August 2, 1855 on dy with LT. Williamson's escort, supposed to be only at Grande Ronde Reserve. As post: 1 asst. surg., 1 captain., 1 2nd Lt., 2 sgt., 4 cpl., 3 musicians., 36 privates., 28 enlisted men extra duty, 5 sick, 4 arrested or confined, 3 officers, 46 men d.s.

November 1856: Judah Comdg. 1st Lt Crook joined from d.s., November 5. Assumed command of Co D same day. Keeney med. off. 2nd Lt. James H. McCall, Co. E, 4th Inf., d.s. in charge public animals enroute Fort Jones, Fort Vancouver, per PO No. 33, Fort Jones, October 31, Left post Nov. 1.


January 1857: Judah Comdg. Scott and Sheridan still d.s.


March 1857: Judah joined March 3, 1857 in command of Co E and post. Scott's Sheridan still on d.s.
April 1857: Dryers in command since April 13, 1857. Judah left post April 13, 1857. Sheridan and Scott still same d.s. Crook command Co. D, and Reg'l Res. 76 enlisted men for duty, 16 extra duty, 3 sick, 2 arrested or confined, 17 enlisted men d.s., 1 absent with leave, without leave, 3 sick, 3 arrested or confined. Private Feeley in confinement. Deserted second time, July 19, 1857, apprehended February 20, 1857. Private Dennis Hawkins, unattached, in confinement for desertion. Surrendered himself. Letter, April 21, received May 9, directing preparation for Pit River expedition.


July 1957: Judah, Comdg. Crook, Scott, Sheridan, still d.s.. Dryer, 7 day leave.

August 1857: Judah, Comdg. Crook, Scott, Sheridan, still d.s. 42 enlisted men on Co. D, on d.s., presumably with Crook.


November 1857: Judah, Captain Henry, Comdg. Private Henry B. Godkin died, Co E, 4th Inf. Same as above, Dryer, AACS and AAQM; McCall post adjunct.

December 1857: Judah Comdg. 4 officers, including medical, 27 enlisted men, 14 extra duty, 1 sick, 3 conf. 31 enlisted men d.s.

January 1858: Judah Comdg.

February 1858: Judah Comdg.

March 1858: Judah, Captain Henry. judah to be member of Gen. Lt. Martial , Fort Humboldt.

April 1858: Judah Comdg. 2nd Lt. James McCall in command of detachment of Co. E, 4th Inf., enroute from Shasta to Fort Jones per instruction of Department HQ, April 5, 1858. Judah joined from d.s.

May 1858: Judah Comdg. Dryer and 21 enlisted men on d.s. against Indians per instruction from Dept. HQ of April 27. Left post May 8.

June 1858: Judah Comdg. Fort Joes abandoned on June 23, 1858. Dryer left post June 18 on Gen. Recruiting Service per G.O. No. 9, HQ, Army, April 22, 1858. Its garrison ordered to viarch for Fort Vancouver, washington Territory.
Post Return Fort Wright.

Abstract: December 1862: Douglas, Captain C. D., 2d Inf., C.V., Fort establishd December 11, 1862 by Co. "F".

January 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

February 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."
February 18, 1863, Revolt marial law Round Valley.

March 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

April 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F,C."
April 7-9: Captain Douglas with fifteen men are out on a scouting party for Indians who killed George Bower on April 12, 1863, The detachment killed four Indian men and captured two squws.

May 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

June 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

July 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

August 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

September 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."
Escorting Indians from Co. "B", to Round Valley Indian Reservation.

October 1863: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

November 1863 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

December 1863 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

January 1864 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

February 1864 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."
No changes in Co. or events noted from February to October 1864.

October 1864: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

November 1864 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F, A."
Native Cav. C.V. reported to Post November 23, 1864 (2 officers, 49 enlisted men.)

December 1864 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F., Native Co. "A."

January 1865 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F., Native Co. "A."

February 1865 - Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F., Native Co. "A."

March 1865: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F., Native Co. "A."

April 1865: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F., Native Co. "A."
Native Co. C.V. left post April 5, 1865, for Drum...

May 1865: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."
June 1865: Delany, Lieutenant James, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

July 1865: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."
No changes to December 1865.

December 1865: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

January 1866: Douglas, Captain C.D., 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

February 1866: Delany, Lieutenant James, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."
Captain Douglas, on detachment service at San Francisco since January 10, 1866.

March 1866: Delany, Lieutenant James, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "F."

Co. "A" arrived at post April 13, 1866 relieving 2d Inf., C.V. while left for San Francisco, April
16, 1866.

May 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

June 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

July 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

August 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

September 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

October 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

November 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

December 1866: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

January 1867: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

February 1867: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

March 1867: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

April 1867: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

May 1867: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"

June 1867: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"
Captain Jordan on 40 day leave.

July 1867: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"

August 1867: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"

September 1867: Connelly, 1st Lieutenant T, 9th Inf., Co. "A"

October 1867: Connelly, 1st Lieutenant T, 9th Inf., Co. "A"
November 1867: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"
December 1867: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"
January 1868: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"
No changes till October 1868.
October 1868: Griffith, 1st Lieutenant George R, 9th Inf., Co. "A"
November 1868: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"
December 1868: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"
January 1869: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"
February 1869: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"
March 1869: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"
April 1869: Jordan, Captain William H., 9th Inf., Co. "A"
August 1869: Woodruff, Captain E. C., 12th Inf., Co. "A."
September 1869: Woodruff, Captain E. C., 12th Inf., Co. "A."
October 1869: Woodruff, Captain E. C., 12th Inf., Co. "A."
November 1869: Woodruff, Captain E. C., 12th Inf., Co. "A."
December 1869: Woodruff, Captain E. C., 12th Inf., Co. "A."

877. Post Returns of 18491849.
Abstract: September 1849: 5 privates, Co. "A,K", 2d Infantry joined September 29, along with Co. "E", 2d Inf., from camp on the Sacramento, having been left sick there on the march of the detached Escort in August up the Sacramento on the exploring expedition across or around the Sierra conducted by Brevet Captain Warner, Topographic Engineers and Party. On October, 21, 1849, these enlisted men joined detail under Casey, with exploring expedition formed from at Vernon on the Sacramento on his return from the upper Valley. Co. "E" marched from post April 9, 1850 for Benicia, being on detail for service in the field by Department Order No. 13, March 7, 1850.

878. "Post Surgeon." Bidwell Herald, 1 November 1876, p. 3.
Abstract: Post Surgeon desires to inform citizens of Bidwell that he has a supply of pure and fresh vaccine virus on hand, and will vaccine all those who desire it.
   Notes: vol 1, no 10
   Abstract: The editor was given this story by a correspondent of the Stockton Times dated August 23, 1850 - A drunk attorney wanted to play a practical joke on a friend and told him he could tell a person's character by his canterence. An Indian was passing by, so he used him for an example and told his friend he could tell the Indian could be hired to rob or murder. The outcome of the joke was that the Indian was accosted and shot. The Indian lived. The laywer was arrested and is out on bail.

   Notes: 6/4

   Abstract: As Sheriff Riley and L.S. Mathews of Fort Jones were escorting LeRay Kelley and Daniel Mahoney to San Quentin, Kelley escaped. Prisoners were shackled together and Mahoney said he was asleep and did not hear Kelley get free. Riley put a $50 reward on the elusive escapee.

   Notes: #43. 4-304.
   Abstract: Proceedings of Post Council of Administration which met on November 2, 1884 pursuant to Orders No. 129, October 30, 1884. Consisted of Captain E.J. Spaulding, 2nd Cavalry, Captain Thomas Wilhelm, 8th Infantry and 1st Lt., H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry audited accounts of Post Treasury. 1st Lt., Edward Lynch, 8th Infantry, for September and October 1884. 5 cents per man per month, 84 men. Ball on hand August 31, $39.99, sales of bread, $19.50; sale of flour, $29.65. Tax on Post Trader, $8.40. Expenditures 100# potatoes, $1.50; pay of baker, $21.35; Dick's Encyclopedia, $5; school books, $8.05; Clock for school, $5.; 12 gospel hymn books, $10.20; Regimental fund 8th Infantry, $6.00; Regimental Fund, 2nd Cavalry, $9.28; Balance on hand, $27.01. Council also authorized purchase of Captain Charles Krug's Famous and Decisive Battle of the World and authorized $12 for books as rewards and prizes for enlisted men and children attending post school.

   Notes: #43. 4-305.
   Abstract: Receipts: Balance on hand, $72.95; Cash sales of bread, $66.91; sale of flour, 339# @ 3.5 cents, $11.87; tax on Post trader, 111 men @ 2 cents per man per month, $4.44. Total $156. 17.
   Expenditures: Daily Chicago Times, 15.00; Daily N.Y. Herald, $7.50; charges for drafts for foregoing, .50; 3# hops, $.50, 4 candles, $.60, total, $1.10; 5# lard and 100# salt, total $7.70; pay of baker, 59 days @$.50, $29.50; 3# hops, $.50, 3# candles, $.45, 12 boxes matches, $.18, $1.03; To Regimental Fund 2nd Cavalry, $25.44
   Authorized expenditures $45.00 for seeds for Troops C and M, 2nd Cavalry, $5.00 for seeds for Post Hospital, $20 for books for Post library. Approved by Major D.S. Gordon, Commanding Post.

   Notes: #43. 4-302.
   Abstract: Captain Bernard, Post Commander, ordered Captain D.T. Wells and 1st Lieutenant C.A. Earnest, both 8th Infantry to serve, there being no other officers available. Council met November 9, 1882 at 10 a.m. and proceeded to dispose of effects of Private George F. Mayne, deceased, late of G Troop, 1st Cavalry. Proceeds of sale as follows: 1 forage camp $.75; 1 great coat $6.50; 1 uniform coat, $1.00; 1 stable flock, $.25; 1 pair trowsers, $4.00; 1 pair cotton drawers, $.60; 2 blankets, $3.50; 2 towels, $1.00; 1 valise, $.25; 1 whiskbroom, $.50; Total $21.23, which council duly transferred to Co., with report of said proceeds in duplicate and adjourned sinedic. Approved by Captain Bernard, Co.
   Abstract: Colonel Lippitt's orders for several commands to take the field were published at Fort Humboldt. Quartermaster Swasey attended to duties by providing transportation and having supplies deposited at points convenient for a monday morning start.

   Abstract: Lt. J. H. Hardie at Fort Gaston advertises for 100,000 pounds of best oats; 150,000 pounds of best Timothy or oathay to be cut when green; 70,000 pounds of best straw.

   Abstract: Says he sent letter to Capt. Pollock, Fort Gaston, asking for protection. Says ten days later he got a reply stating that the fort had ten Indian Scouts out looking for wild Indians. But claims the Indians are not looking for the murderers of Sanburn. Signed John McCammon. Capt. Pollock's reply: Says he will send help if he thinks Burnt Ranch needs it, but feels that McCammon is using his letter to get a company of Civilian Soldiers from the Governor. Tells him to forget it. Signed Capt. Edward Pollock, 9th Inf.,

   Notes: Also November 5, 1850
   Abstract: Far West

   Abstract: Mr. John A. Watson has received the appointment for the above position at Fort Humboldt. The position had been filled by Joseph Middlemess, Esq. Who was relieved on a new order that no civilians be hired by the military. Discharged soldiers have preference.

   Notes: vol. 3, no. 8
   Abstract: "The Indians out west never touch the telegraph wires. They regard them as something supernatural. Their low musical hum and whispering sound to them like the voices of the spirits."

891. *Quincy Union*, 10 June 1865.
   Notes: vol. 2, no.3
   Abstract: Captain Starr's company of 80 men passed through Red Bluff bound for Surprise Valley, where they will be employed in squelching hostile Indians.

   Abstract: Captain Starr's company of eighty men passed through Red Bluff bound for Surprise Valley, where they will be employed in squelching hostile Indians.

   Notes: vol 6, no 7
   Abstract: "A Piute Indian squaw at Virginia City poisoned her husband, and his brother revenged the murder by cutting her throat."

   Notes: page 24; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
   Abstract: From a newspaper clipping of the "Shasta Republican" on August 30, 1865. A coach driver, Jared Robbins, was attacked by Indians and was struck several times by arrows. When his coach broke down he quickly released the horses and made it to Deer Flat Station, stitl pursued by the Indians. He was wounded 16 times, but none of them were fatal.

   Notes: vol 15, no 51
   Abstract: We learn from the Jacksonville Sentinel... that Lt. Small of Fort Klamath with
acompany of soldiers, came up with a band of Snake Indians on the Che-nawkan, a tributary of Lake Albert, and had a fight with them in which they killed about twenty-five and took fifteen prisoners. It is stated that these Indians had a fight with Crook's Indians a day or two previous and had defeated them. None of the soldiers were hurt in the fight. One Indian with them was shot through the arm with an arrow.

896. "Rain Fall." Humboldt Times, February 1867.
Abstract: We learn from Major A. W. Bowman, Comdg. Humboldt Military District that Fort Gaston received in a 72 hour period 11.08 inches of rain.

Notes: pages 8-10
Abstract: Material in this article was copied from Farriss and Smith History of Plumas, Lassen, and Sierra Counties, 1882. On December 19, 1853, the first and only man hung was George Rose. He was hung for "shooting an Indian on the 18th..."

Notes: 2/3.
Abstract: General William C. Kibbe has been in town several days and is ill. When he recovers he may raise a company of volunteers to catch Indians because the regulars at Antelope Mills have proven totally inefficient under present orders.

Abstract: Pages 10-11: Ishi, Last of the Yanas - This is a synopsis of Mrs. Kroeber's book on "Ishi, the Last of the Yana Indians."

Abstract: Says Colonel Lippitt had John Shannahan released from Fort Humboldt guard house with no explanation. Says the Colonel had no right to jail him without saying why. Shannahan had to sign a paper saying he would not sell liquor to soldiers "while other houses are in full blast a few hundred yards from the Fort."

Notes: vol 1, no 34
Abstract: This is an article on how the Navajo squaw prays as she spins and weaves. The colors and design of her blankets tell of her emotions and prayers.

Notes: pages 35-36
Abstract: Pages 35-36: Hundreds Seek Indian Murderer - Description of the search for "Big Mike" Harum, an Indian, for killing a white man, Constable William Blake. "Big Mike" was able to escape. Took place in 1911.

Notes: pages 146-160 and 177-181; published by Hutchings and Rosefield in San Francisco, CA
Abstract: Half-breeds very able, combining Indian skills with American citizenship. Young Indian showed author his Indian wife and gave author wild flowers when left. On reservation old and infirm women exempt from work - men work in fields - youth in household tasks. Col. Henley endeavors to show Indians by personal example. Indians great fishermen (fish in schooner daily while commanded by a white employee of the reservation) and becoming better field workers. Indians canoed party across Ten Mile River.

The article discusses the plight of the Indian in the ever-increasing white man's land. Authority for good or ill resting with the Indian Agent. He mentions the reservation system as being the only hope left for the Indians to avoid extermination, providing refuge against white evils of
sickness, enslavement, drink, etc. He continues on to describe Mendocino Reservation, largest in California. The tribes located in this area are described as "Diggers" by the author. Other topics of discussion are: the location of the reservation, the buildings, the rancherias, an outpost two miles from the reserve, the Indians and their temperaments, the geography of the reservation, the number of Indians on the reservation, the purpose of establishing reservations, friendships with the Indians, labor by Indians, physical conditions, and their "deference towards whites." Indians now allowed guns except for temporary hunting expeditions. Oregon border tribes are most warlike. 4000 Indians on reserve. Past many Indian campfires as travelled through mountains. Indians now occupied in agricultural pursuits where formerly roamed mountains. Writer's guide, a free Matompa Valley Indian, looked down on reserve Indians. Guide gave whites Indian names at their request. A chief of Bodega tribe was proud of four daughters married to whites.

904. "Reminiscences of Mendocino." Hutchings’ Illustrated California Magazine vol. 3, no. 4 (1859). Notes: Extracts from manuscript in German, entitled "10 Days in Mendocino." Published by Hutchings & Resenfield in San Francisco. Pages 155-160, 177-179. Abstract: Part 1: Ten Days in Mendocino. Any indians met anxious for any work for cast off clothes and food (a luxury for them) Indians work for 3 Paechtel brothers joined whites around campfire at night. Three chiefs joined a group of white hunters and shared repast. Indians just returned from fighting other indians. Indians carried exhausted dogs for hunters and pointed out good hunting areas. Indians ate all they could.

905. "A Remorsefeel Conscience." Lassen Advocate, 16 April 1885, col. page 3, col. 1. Notes: vol. 20, no. 33 Abstract: Holden Dick now seems to have become religious. He has had conversations with a person from above (long wiskers and hair) he has been instructed to talk before eating and sleeping and if he has nothing to say to raise his right hand. He says he feels better already. Maybe he will confess who fired him to muder shaw.

906. "Removal." Humboldt Times, 26 July 1862. Abstract: Colonel Lippitt is going to remove 300 Indians at Fort Humboldt to the peninsula opposite. Says they are now cooped up under unsanitary conditions.

907. "Removal of the Indians." Marysville Daily Herald, 24 December 1856, col. page 2, col. 2. Notes: vol. 7, no. 121 Abstract: "The police force of the city were employed yesterday in removing the Diggers. They confined them in the station house until they had attained about 50, and then conveyed them to Yuba City, where there were a number awaiting an escort to the Reservation. It seems hard, at the first thought, to remove the poor creatures from the homes of their fathers, but the act is warranted both by justice and humanity. The influences and civilization here during the 7 years more than decimated their numbers; they have scarcely any of the necessities, nor to speak of the comforts of life; rascally white men, in violation of law, persist in selling them liquor; disease is prevalent among them and the only means to prevent their utter anihilation are those which the Indian agent is now carrying into effect. A the reservation they will be well cared for, and the city will be rid of a nuisance that was becoming offensive."


909. "Reply to Fort Gaston Letter." Humboldt Times, 1 January 1870. Abstract: A letter was sent to the "Northern Indepenent" by many enlisted men of Company "K", 12th Infantry. Reflecting upon Captain C.S. Tripler of Fort Gaston, writer say contingent called on him saying there was no meat. Discovered 1st Sergeant was responsible and immediatly reduced him to private. Tripler absent at time and not responsible. Says he was gallant officer
during the rebellion, also, troops got fresh vegetables every day. Signed Major Henry R. Mitzner, 12th Infantry

Notes: vol. 4, no 32  
Abstract: "It is reported that the Indians attacked a drove of Chinamen, 50 in number, near Smoke Creek Station, a few days since, and killed all but one of the number. No particulars received. That will put a stop to Chinese emigration to Idaho."

Page 507: "The reservation between the Yuba and Bear Rivers is about twelve miles squared. Camp Far West is included within it."  
Page 510: "It will be indispensable necessary that the Indians should be protected from those claiming to be civilized beings. To effect this, there should be a military post established at Major Reading, this post being so very far removed from any settlements."

912. Report of the Secretary of War.  
Notes: 49th Congress, 2 Session. H. Ex. Doc. 1, part II, 3 vol. in 5 parts. 2461-2465.  
Abstract: Page 923: Fort Gaston, Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Inf., 1 company, 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 1 subaltern. 44 enlisted men.

913. Report of the Secretary of War Ad Interim.  
Abstract: Page 122: The Company of Artillery having been transferred from Fort Humboldt, that post has been abandoned even as a depot, it having been found more economical with the limited force now in the district to send supplies direct to Fort Gaston from San Francisco.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 15. Commissioner of Indian Affairs is Kelsey, special agent.

Notes: vol. 18, no. 52  
Abstract: According to the census taken in June, 1870, 26 Indian children, between the ages of 5 and 15 in Siskiyou County under the guardianship of white persons. (An additional 3 children are under the age of 5.) 15 Indian children have attended public school at some time during the year. No Indian children attended private school.

916. Report on Indian Tribes in California, 1851.  

Notes: 51st Congress, 1st Session. Senate Report 103, Vol. 1, 1 p., Serial Set No. 2703  
Volunteer Infantry, on April 10, 1865, and was discharged on November 30, 1865. On September 13, 1887, he filed for a pension, alleging that he contracted rheumatism and kidney disease while transporting Indians from Fort Humboldt to Grande Ronde Valley, CA. The claim was rejected. Fitzclarence is now in the soldier's home in Leavenworth, Kansas.


Abstract: Mrs. Crane is the widow of Surgeon General Charles H. Crane, who, as a young assistant surgeon in the Army, arrived for duty at Benicia Barracks on February 28, 1852. From September 23 until November 10, 1852 he was in the field with an expedition in the Sacramento Valley. From November 10 1852 until July 15, 1853 he was on duty at Fort Jones, and from October 31, 1853 to March, 1856, he served at Fort Lane, Oregon. He saw duty in the Rogue River War of 1856.

(Report Pf the Secretary of War).

Major Robert S. Williamson, chief engineer, headquarters, with his surveying party, will proceed via Fort Crook to make recommendation of country better site of post to be established at head of Surprise Valley and station at Smoke Creek, in Honey Lake Valley, and thence of all routes leading from Honey Lake Valley to Idaho Territory. Necessary escort will be furnished to him by Major Henry B. Mellen, commanding Sub-District of the Siskiyou and official commander at Smoke Creek. In addition to tograph


Notes: vol. 21, no. 34
Abstract: It was reported that curly-headed Jack committed suicide while being removed from Boyle's camp to Fort Klamath. "That he was shot there seems to be no doubt. But as the Indians were without arms, or at least supposed to be, the query is suggested as to where he got a pistol with which to shoot himself."

Abstract: A large crowd of voters met at Bidwell. The garrison band played, and there were Republican speeches.

"Reservation for Siskiyou County." The Yreka Union, 9 May 1874, col. page 2, col. 1.
Notes: vol. 22, no. 29
Abstract: We learn from Washington that the commissioner of Indian Affairs will recommend the appropriation of $10,000 to place the Indians of Siskiyou County on a reservation - they will also be furnished with an Indian agent and school teacher.

Notes: vol. 20, no 43
Abstract: Indian outrages in Oregon are becoming more frequent. Paiute have no reservation and are roaming about, living by hunting and fishing Siluauen will get worse unless they are given a Reservation Commissioner of Indian Affairs is going to investigate the situation.

Notes: vol. 11, no. 22

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Abstract: "Defenseless women and children are exposed to the rigors of mountain winter, in order that they may find safety in flight to some settlement nearer the heart of civilization, while the savage torch lights up the Heavens with the red glare of their burning homes... The half cannot be enumerated or told what the people of Klamath are now suffering." The military police for these Humboldt Indians is "move slow" and for this reason the Indians continue to plunder and destroy the Salmon and Klamath river areas. It is felt that "...if the present state of affairs continues it will work irretrievable ruin to every business interest in that section, and the people will get away with what they can and seek habitations in better protected localities."

   Notes: pages 476-477
   Abstract: General Canby's death by the Modoc Indians and the death of Reverend Doctor Thomas make plain the only way to death with Western Indians is through power and fear.

   Abstract: Major A. W. Bowman, Comdg. returned to Fort Humboldt from inspecting Fort Lincoln. He keeps a close eye on all matters within his district. Careful administration of the military is all that is needed to assure the peace they now enjoy. Major Bowman is doing that.

   Notes: vol. 21, no. 37
   Abstract: Brit Irwin who returned from Fort Klamath reports a lot of excitement there and "considerable vague talk of the probable arrest of a large number of citizens of California including E. Steele, J. A. Fairchild, P. A. Donis and others on the charge of having their advice to the Modocs made themselves responsible for the outbreak of the latter."

929. "Returned to His Old Post." *Humboldt Times*, 11 October 1873.
   Abstract: Col. H. R. Mizner has returned on the ship Pelican to take command at Fort Gaston, last in command four years ago at Gaston. The times extends he and his family a cordial welcome.

   Notes: vol. 22, no. 1
   Abstract: The late Captain Wright's company passed through Yreka coming from Fort Klamath and heading back to Fort Gaston, Hoopa Valley. Sixteen men originally apart of the company, including Captain Wright, were killed during the Modoc War.

   Abstract: Page 304: Story of Captain John, chief of Rogue River Indians, and Battle of Table Rock given. Chief and his son now in Alcatraz.

   Notes: vol 35, no 10

   Notes: vol. 1, no. 26
   Abstract: "A miner... was robbed of $450, his hard earnings, by some Indians about 7 miles from here, on Feather River... an informant states he yesterday met a party of white men with 2 Indians who they had captured... they recovered the money....

   Abstract: Last Monday Mr. Tate of this place was arrested by the military authorities for some unknown cause (had a rival perhaps, among the loyalists) when it was discovered that he was engaged to a handsome widow in town. She went to see him on Monday, fixed matters up, and on
Tuesday she got him paroled, and on that evening Judge Dunlap made one of what had heretofore been two... The Lt. Comdg., paroled Tate until 9 a.m. on Wednesday morning, when he again reported himself a prisoner.

"Married" same page, Col. 4. At Colusa April 25 Marion Tate to Mrs. Susan M. Berkey.

   Abstract: Round Valley, with Nome Cult reservation, has had a military force take over and is under martial law. Says Round Valley is occupied by men bitterly opposed to the government and have been performing outrages against the government. Expects some arrests.


   Abstract: John Rounds, residing on the Klamath had difficulty with an Indian about a horse. Rounds shot the Indian and in turn was shot by another Indian. He died and was brought to Fort Jones for burial. Indian was shot in the head but will recover.

   Abstract: Man named Adams who has been indulging started home with his team at a 45 degree angle. Fell off the wagon and team ran over one leg and run home, leaving portions of wagon between the Fort and Gee's.

   Notes: Obituary. Published by Mills College for the Alumnae Association
   Abstract: Page 37: The obituary here quotes one that was published about Ruth Roberts in the "Cresent City American": "At 82 years of age, Ruth Roberts had many reasons to retire, but she was still planning work for tomorrow. And only as tomorrow becomes today, and today becomes yesterday, will the full scope of her admirable deeds be revealed."
   Ruth Roberts was concerned with the welfare of the Indians in Del Norte county and devoted much of her life to their cause.

940. Sacramento Bee, July 1926.
   Abstract: Move is made to turn old fort into state park.

   Abstract: "Student archaeologist dig up history at old Fort Humboldt on Northcoast."

   Abstract: Raising of last of fort's original building of the officer's quarters, planned soon.

943. Sacramento Union, 29 December 1874.
   Notes: Also August 15, 1892
   Abstract: Mention of, in sketch of Suprise Valley.

   Notes: page 32; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
   Abstract: In 1857 Burney and an Indian servant were killed in a cabin by Indians during a raid.
   In 1884 the citizens of the town "Burney" (the town was named after him as well as Burney Falls, Burney Creek, Burney Mountain) moved his grave to a town cemetery and erected a marble marker.
945. **San Francisco Bulletin.**
Notes: This is a list of dates which the San Francisco Bulletin had articles regarding the Native white relations in Humboldt County.
Abstract: San Francisco Bulletin - October 12, 1858
October 28, 1858

946. **San Francisco Chronicle**, 21 September 1929.
Abstract: Presented to Eureka by Mrs. M. B. Cooper

947. **San Francisco Herald.**
Notes: This is a list of dates which the San Francisco Herald has articles regarding the Native white relations in Humboldt County.
Abstract: San Francisco Herald - February 5, 1853, Fort Humboldt.
February 10, 1859

Abstract: Pages 434-447: Indians lowest in morality and intellectual ability on continent. Since gold discovery Indian population decimated as practice vices but not virtues of whites. Indians dirty and in cast off white garments laughable sight to whites. Describes Indian morning scene he witnessed and a fight over a women induced by liquor. Describes burning and burial ceremony of dead. Before discovery of gold Indians lived off land, now beg and gather slaughter house refuse. Describes eating customs, preperations for food, festival. In favor of Reservations but advise no white man serve on them without a wife to accompany him.

Notes: pages 9-13; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Early spring of 1863 five Indians were hung at Helltown for suspected property damage. Between March and July of 1863, several men, women, and children were killed by Indians. The story of the Lewis children massacre is given on page 10.

950. "Seageant Davis of Camp Bidwell Was Killed Last Week by His Wagon Upsetting on Lassen Pass."
Abstract: Sergeant Davis had a fishing party of several ladies, citizens and officers of Fort Bidwell near Lassen Creek when the wagon containing the camping equipment upset, killing Davis, another soldier on the wagon escaped injury.

Notes: vol 12, no 8
Abstract: "Irataba, the great Indian chief, has become so far civilized as to appear at Washington, in a suit of fashionable weaving apparel, made by Hueston, Hastings, and Co., of New York, ordered and presented by Uncle Abe himself."

Notes: vol 4, no 26

Notes: vol 11
Abstract: British Columbia Indians are coming over the Washington Territory to assist in gathering the hop crop. The advance fleet of canoes reached Tacoma. There were about 300 men, women, and children.
   Abstract: "The Indians of Quajati, A.T., are raising their third crop of corn in the same fields this season."

   Notes: vol 11, no 42
   Abstract: "The Chickasaw Indians have seen the error of their ways and have greed to abandon their political quarrels over the election of a head chief or governor."

   Notes: vol 12, no 6
   Abstract: "The Cherokees are unwilling to sell the Cherokee Strip of 6,000,000 acres at $1.25 acre. A pow-wow will be held in a few days to consider the matter. All quiet on the Strip."

   Notes: vol 12
   Abstract: "The phantom boat and the shadowy helmsman has again appeared at the old ferry crossing near the mouth of Reeds Creek. This strange apparition has been seen during the months of June at intervals for 4 years and no living person has yet been able to solve the mystery of the appearance. Indian tradition tells us that an eloping couple were slain by an angry father of the fleeing maiden, just as they reached the eastern shore and as punishment, the father was doomed to act as ferryman across the river at stated times."

   An Indian farmer in Saline Valley, Inyou County, has a crop of melons and a fine market at Cerro Gordo, 11 miles away. "There is no road and the only way to get his melons there is by packing, but they are so big that they cannot be carried by pack mules or donkeys."

   Notes: vol 12, no 14
   Abstract: From Phoenix Herald: "The somewhat dishevelled Red Man, poking into town astride a pack of wheat and a cayuse pony, don't impress one with any great capacity for accumulation. But they have filled a warehouse with 1200 sacks so far this season."

   Notes: vol 12
   Abstract: "The government proposes to prohibit this year the medicine dance of the Kiowas and Comanches. The ceremony is very simply and consists chiefly in the killing and cremating of two Indians."

   Notes: vol 12, no 10
   Abstract: "The Territorial Enterprise says: The Piutes now appear to be monopolizing the wood sawing business in this city. 'John Chince' has thrown up the sponge. When a Piute attacks a wood pile his squaw squats near the scene of his labors and encourages him to act his part nobly. She sings the war sons of his sires."

   Notes: vol 13, no 4
   Abstract: From Reno Gazette. Last Thursday Johnson Sides, the Piute Peace Chief, called on R.H. Lindsay, the attorney, and requested him to write to the Indian Agent of Walker Lake, asking him to inform the Indians under his charge that the Piute prophet of that locality, who has been exciting the Indians with a prophecy that the world is soon to be destroyed by fire, wind and water, is a "d--d humbug" and that there is not a word of truth in his revelations.
Notes: vol 13, no 2
Abstract: A Boise City squaw sold her five-months old pappoose to a Chinese woman last Sunday for $15. Her lieg lord, named Whisky Dick, was away from home and when he got back there was trouble in the camp. He finally went to Sheriff Miller, reclaimed the child and repaid the $15.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 73
Abstract: "Quite an excitement arose yesterday morning in consequence of a quarrel on the levee between the Indians and the Chinese. It appears that a company of diggers were assaulted by a party composed of white men and boys with taunting epithets and also by the throwing of stones, until one of the Indians becoming exasperated, strung his bow and letting fly the arrow, it struck in the center of the forehead a Chinaman standing by, injuring him seriously. At this juncture a gang of Chinese pursued with weapons the Indians who were in the act of crossing the river; several shots were fired and one which taking effect upon an Indian, wounding him mortally.. the seller of ardent spirits to these unlettered beings is not only a crime..."

Notes: vol. 7, no. 10
Abstract: Mrs. Dersch of Bear Creek, Shasta County was murdered around August 25, 1866 by a gang of Indians. Her husband and 2 hired men: John Spencer and William Pool along with Fred Schwel started out that day to fight the Indians. They followed the Indians trails for a while: Sacramento River to the back of the Tuscan Spring buttes crossing, over from old Antelope road to Salt Creek and then to the head of Antelope Creek. Finding the Indian camp, four Indians (two women) shot dead, three were wounded, one unhurt. The paper then states: "We hope they will shoot, hang or burn every black rascal they find, that cannot give a clear account of himself..We think that one good respectable white person is worth more than a million of the dirty dogs that killed her.

Notes: vol. 22, no. 1
Abstract: A man named George Crooks is missing and is believed to have been killed by Indians. "An Indian called Pete, son of the chief of the McClouds has been arrested on suspicion of having killed Crooks and thrown his body into the river. The Indian is tied up and guarded by the miners from Dog Creek, and if it is found that he killed Crooks, the county will not be put to any expense on account of that Digger."

966. **Shasta Courier**, 13 February 1864.
Abstract: General Wright is going to dispatch Colonel Black and 250 troops, by steamer, to Humboldt to take the field against the Indians.

Abstract: A party of Chinese have offered, for the sum of $10,000, to dig a ditch from Scott River, below Callahans Ranch to Fort Jones. A distance of 35 miles.

968. "Shaw's Murder; the Mystery Surrounding It About to Be Cleared Away." **Lassen County, CA**, 19 February 1885, col. page 3, col. 3.
Notes: vol. 20 no. 25. From the Alturas Picket
Abstract: Man murdered 1 1/2 years ago. Murders now found to two Indians Holden Dick and Billy also murder a Chinaman and stole $759 from him. Without a doubt they are the muderers of the tribe of Captain Dick of the south fork going to Susanville for their trial.

Notes: vol 24, no 38
Abstract: Never entered the mind of the writer that an Indian woman would be interested in Paris fashions, although all women of all nationalities always were concerned with ornamentation. An Indian couple were taking in "East Lynne" and the Indian woman was dressed in the best Paris fashion.

Notes: vol 35, no 14
Abstract: Article about how the Moke Indian women make bread called piki, they are Indians of the desert. It is tasty bread but the reader is warned not to ask about its preparation even though that is what the article deals with - cooked over a fire on a stone prepared for this purpose - bluish color due to what corn used.

Abstract: Daniel McCloud and John Mason, playing cards, Mason grabbed a spade and was going to clout McCloud. McCloud shot him. Probably will not recover. Military looking for McCloud.

Abstract: John Noonan, a private in Co. "I" was put in the guard house for shooting Sgt. Pickett of the same co. He told the Sgt. "you have my musket, now taky the contents" and shot Pickett in the neck, wound is not serious.

Notes: vol. 9, no. 22
Abstract: "Spanish Charley" asked a barber for a shave and was declined because of racial reasons. Days later he returned with another Spainard and several Indians and demanded that he shave them all. The barber declined and escaped to the back of the shop, having armed himself he and "Spanish Charley" had a shoot-out. One Spainard was killed and Charley and the Indian escaped unharmed.

Notes: vol 33, no 51
Abstract: Garanerville, an Indian Pete shot and killed the son of a prominent rancher. The boy heard an argument between Pete and the Chinese cook. The boy ordered Pete out of the house and Pete, drunk, shot him and killed him. Pete escaped and a posse is looking for him. Whoever sold the whiskey to Pete may be hung too if found.

Notes: vol. 36, no. 20
Abstract: Article saying that the Indians shoud be looked after better (now that there is the danger of small pox) They live where disease is prevelent. Women do the washing to the people of the valley and men the menial jobs in town and on the farm. It is the white man's fault for not watching for this possibility of the danger of disease.

Notes: vol. 6, no. 96
Abstract: "... there exists, also, among the Indians of that vicinity, the tradition of a very valuable vein of silver ore in the mountains of Carmelo valley..."

Abstract: Says John Buton was killed by a party of Skake Indians the day after they had entered into a treaty with Colonel Drew of Fort Humboldt. Says Colonel Drew and forty men were in plain sight when the event happened.
Notes: vol 3, no 52
Abstract: Indians have damed Truckee River on their reservation just above Pyramid Lake. The fish are unable to get into streams above to spawn. The Truckee and its tributaries are almost stripped of fish. They have increased their own supply and they're able to control the market in the neighborhood.

979. "Snow Shoe, "Sierra County Correspondence"." *Marysville Daily Appeal*, 23 August 1864, col. page 2, col. 3.
Abstract: Susanville, August 13, 1964
No Indian disturbance until last week when house of Vallangingham and Trow was entered. Killed their dog, and stole rifle, ammo, pair of blankets, vest, pants, and tore down chimney. Trow and neighbors decided on pursuit in direction of Goose Lake. After traveling some 10 miles they came in sight of campfire. Divided forces and attacked, under Captains Stout and Clark, shooting down Indians as fast as they raised. In few minutes they had possession of Indian Camp, surviving Indians taking to the rocks from where they fired on the party. Whites decided not to pursue them further. C.C. Rachford was wounded in arm. Bone set by Dr. Porter. He now doing well. Retrieved things stolen from Vallangingham and Trow house and coat stolen from Mr. Hoag two months ago. Some heads to capture continued gold. No doubt about gold at head of Pitt River and around Goose Lake. "The settlers in the valley have been trying for some time to have a company of soldiers stationed here, but it seems the fruit orchards of Chico and the ladies of [mormoukom] are only entitled to government protection, while here, where soldiers are actually needed, none can be had."
Captain Stout, old Indian fighter, says he never saw boys stand up to their work and fight better, without flinching, than did the Surprise Valley Rangers.

Notes: pages 16-20; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Stephen Thresher and Indian helper brought mail across the Feather once a week in a rowboat from the Marysville-Moore's Station settlements to the west side of the river. Moore's Station is now Honcut. Other Indians worked for the first white settlers in the area.

Abstract: "We have not heard of one of them making an insulting remark to any man or woman, or any remark about any body or say any thing calculated to make hard feelings. If charges are made of course they must arrest, but in doing so there is no word or look of triumph."

Abstract: Company soldiers stationed here for some time past left early yesterday morning. Destination by some said to be Suprise Valley, but we know not where they are going. "We have said before that the whole company behaved themselves in their intercourse with the citizens like gentlemen, and up to the time leaving we know no instance to the contrary." The appeal says that General Wright will send others here from Camp Union, and we hope if he does that he will send some such officer as Captain Starr."

Abstract: Co. D, which arrived here from Sacramento on Thursday last, left early this morning for Antelope Creek.

Notes: labeled and filed as Chico Record
Abstract: Some soldiers left Camp Bidwell with a two horse wagon for the Rose Farm to get honey. They tied the horses and started smoking the bees and Mr. Rose started shooting them, they shot back, Rose retreated. Rose and a friend saddled horses and followed the soldiers back to
The soldiers have to give up a keg of honey and two beehives and pay Rose $50. Says its too bad troops are not properly officered, complains of their actions.

Abstract: Camp Far West: Four army privates, Eckweller, Barnes, Baldwin, and Stevens and 21 unidentified soldiers were honored at services in the Camp Cemetery in Grass Valley, Nevada County. Tells how Captain Hannibal Day wrote letters complaining of food and living conditions.

Notes: vol. 7, no. 213
Abstract: "Mrs. Hall of the assembly, delivered the following reworks of the bill concerning the admissability of Chinese, Negro, and Indian testimony... for the Indian, all Heston is full of testimony equally establishing his claim to consideration as an intellectual being, capable of intellectual and mental culture. I do not speak in derogation of the Catholic Church, but rather in grateful acknowledgment of the great good she has done in every age of Christianity in missionary labor - when I refer to the Mission Indians of California. I am assured by Spanish gentlemen on this floor that many of these Indians have made considerable progress in all the departments of modern sciences. They have been elevated to the high and sacred office of the priesthood, and we know the jealous care of the Church of Rome in selecting her clergy. A bright and particular instance exists in one of our Southern counties in the person of a native Californian, a pure Indian, who is a ripe classical scholar, a profound theologian, a humane Christian, and who might possibly give as satisfactory reasons "for the faith he protests as could the enlightened member from Los Angeles... Couples exist in the native state of the gentlemen from Los Angeles, of which he might proudly boast, but I will take one from a long list of kindred names - a name known and endeared to every American heart for its associations with some of the brightest passages in the history of our country. I allude to one whose services to the literature and liberty of his country are as distinguished and as gratefully remembered as if they had emanated from a heart with the pure and unmixed element that flows through the patrician veins of the remotest Caucasian ancestor of the gentlemen from Los Angeles - need I name the man and say it was the proudest boast of John Randolph, of Roanoke, that he springs materially from the native princes of Virginia? Even in California our native literature is known for some of its purest, brightest, genes to descendant of a Cherokee Chief..."

Abstract: Six regulars and five volunteers from Fort Gaston, with John Brehmar of Blue Slide, attacked a large rancheria of Indians seven miles from Blue Slide. Killed fourteen, wounded 20. 2,000 pounds of beef was found, along newly stolen household goods and clothes. Ranchers are elated. Attack led by Corporal Green Wilkinson.

Notes: vol 14, no 28
Abstract: From the Chico Enterprise - Article describes a stage robbery that took place near Shear's Bridge. The last sentence is, "Two Indians are now on the trail of the robbers, following it with good prospects of capturing them."

Abstract: Indians, about 75, attacked Daby's Ferry. Twelve people there. They made for the river, all but Nizet, got into a canoe and started down river. Fired on from both sides they beached the canoe and scattered. Mr. Daby got to Arcata and a party immediately started out. Found Mrs. Daby wounded, her three children safe. Mrs. Danskin found dead. Indians continued to Muhlberg house, arriving when Lt. Flynn and 15 troops did it. He fired at Indians but did not cross the river after them. Rest of article tells of meeting to form a company of rifles.

Notes: vol. 11, no. 18
Abstract: News received tells of Indian depredations near Sauyer's Ban. Several persons have been killed. Lieutenant Randall is trying to equip Company F for immediate service. It is unknown for how long it will take to obtain arms and clothing for his men. For these same reason, Capt. Baird's men were unable to protect lives at Sawyer's Bar. "There is so much 'red-tape' service attached to the Pacific War Department, that half the inhabitants of Klamath county might be massacred before the necessary protection could be rendered them." It is expected that come next winter, the Hoopa Valley Indians will cause a lot of destruction unless better measures can be assured for their defeat.

   Abstract: Says Indians killed several people near Sawyer's Bar. Lt. Randall, Co. F, Fort Jones was in town trying to procure the arms of the Siskiyou Light Guard. Their own have not arrived yet. Says too much "red tape" in the Government.

   Notes: vol. 18, no. 7
   Abstract: "The Indians who murdered Patridge and Coburn at Deephole Springs, last summer, were recently caught and summarily hung by a party of Honey Lake settlers near the foot of Long Valley." "A Chinaman married a Digger squaw at Stockton, last week. There was no great amount of mix - nigger - ation about the case but the universal motherhood of bran' seems to have been observed by the happy pair."


   Abstract: Five white men killed by Indians on the 7th. Fifteen soldiers from Fort Jones and 20-30 volunteers left for scene of disturbance at Willow Springs. A later letter arriving says 10 or 12 additional whites killed.

   Notes: vol 1, no 57
   Abstract: "... thirty-five adventurers arrived at Mitchell's Harbor... and remained a month or six weeks but did not prospect for fear of the Indians, who justly have the reputation of being extremely savage and warlike... they accoringly embarked (the schooner, Susan Sturgis) and determined to take a cruise around the island and trade with the Indians before returning to California. While thus engaged, the vessel was boarded by a large number of the savages, with apparent friendly intentions, but who... took possession of her (the schooner) and made slaves of the expeditionists... The Indians at last sold their captives to the Hudson Bay Co, for goods amounting in value to about $30 to each man... The schooner was burned and pulled to pieces by the Indians for her iron work... So fierce and treacherous are the Indians, that, in trading with them the trafficking is done through a port hole, from which a narrow passage way communicates from the shore. Only a few Indians can approach at a time..."

   Notes: vol 7, no 103
   Abstract: The Indians do not believe that the great flood came to them as punishment for man's sins. There is no word for sin in the Indian language. The Indians explain the flood as being caused by the weight of several tribes causing the earch (which they consider float) to tip and flood. Taken from the "Los Angeles Times."

Notes: As directed to his daughter Mary Phipps Morse.
Abstract: Pages 205-237: Morse, who was not in California when the incident occurred, said that the Holts had a habit of enticing Indian women and girls into the mill and insulting them. The attack on the Holts appears also to have been provoked by the killing of Indians by whites in retaliatory for the supposed theft of some cattle which had been missing but which were formed after some Indians had paid for the supposed thievery with their lives.

Notes: Feb: P. B5, col. 7
May: P D2, col. 4

Notes: col 21, no 4
Abstract: Sugar Cane (wild) is found to be growing near the Carson River. The Indians use it. They gather the leaves and the leaves are shaken in a basket til the sugar falls off and the leaves blow away. It is then pounded into fine powder and used for sweetening.

Abstract: Last Wednesday night a man named Lewis, a sergeant in the Commissary Department of Camp Bidwell, Committed suicide by shooting himself through the heart. He had been laughing and talking with some of his friends in a saloon and walked out and shot himself. No cause is assigned for the rash act.
January 13, 1877, page 3, col. 2.
A man named Lewis, a sergeant in the Commissary Department at Camp Bidwell, committed suicide. He had been laughing and talking with friends in a saloon before going out and shooting himself. The sergeant had served at the post for twelve years. He left a wife and three children.
September 1, 1877, page 3, col. 2. Bidwell items
Handsome tombstone erected over grave of Sergeant Frank Lewis. It presents a neat appearance and is appropriately dedicated to the memory of "one who was a universal favorite."

Notes: vol. 37, no. 50
Abstract: Article concerning Sun Dance of Ponca and Sioux Indians of Oklahoma.

Abstract: Notes the continuing development of Surprise Valley and refers to the Indians as being fairly well "cleared out." Captain Munson of Camp Bidwell keeps troops on hand and in the field to clear "mischievous red-skins" out.

Abstract: States that with Fort Bidwell at the north end of the valley 100 families plus some "Floaters" now live there. Tells of the new road to Red Bluff. Tells how both hot and cold spring water is piped into the garrison. Says the entire barley crop was sold to the troops for .03 cents a pound.

1004. "Surprise Valley Items." Modoc Record, 2 September 1876, col. 2 p. 2.
Abstract: Camp Bidwell said to be "one of the neatest, nicest and healthiest camps on the Coast." The officers and privates all appear contented and happy. A new theatre is being built.

1005. "Surprise Valley Items." Modoc Independent, 10 January 1880, col. 2 p. 3.
Abstract: Says that the Camp Bidwell chapter of E. Clampus Vitus is constantly receiving new members.
Abstract: Forty Klamath Indians surrendered to the troop at Fort Gaston 10 days ago.

Notes: vol 1, no 43
Abstract: "We are pleased to learn of the flourishing conditions of this reservation, located at the head of Tulare Valley, under the charge of one of the United States Indian Agents, J. R. Vineyard, Esq. Within two years it has improved in a most creditable manner... it is under excellent cultivation... the resident Indians number between six and seven hundred... and sometimes swells to 1200 to 1500 by visiting Indians who are also cared for... The management of this reservation... renders the Tejon second to no other... in point of good government, official control... they obey."

Notes: vol 4, no 33
Abstract: Description of a man named Paul killing an Indian squaw with a knife. A man coming to help her was also stabbed. The man, Paul, was later arrested.

1009. "This Is but Another Instance of the Effects of Excessive Intemperance." *Bidwell Herald*, 3 January 1877, col. page 3.
Abstract: Sergeant Frank Lewis killed himself in front of store of Mr. Ayres. He had failed to obey summons of Comanding Officer promptly. Upon receipt of message sought his CO, who was talking to a man at entrance to store. He said, "Sir, did you wish to see me?" was answered, "It was nothing particular, Sergeant; tomorrow will do as well," when he immediately turned, drew a pistol from his pants pocket, where he had kept his hand during above conversation, and placing it to his breast, fired the fatal shot which caused his instant death. Every reason to believe it was premeditated for some of his remarks to his comrades and others a few hours before. Had many warm friends, was renounced for fun loving disposition and ready wit. "His greatest enemy was his own great generosity."

Pistol used is same one with whom William Kensel committed similar act few months ago. Leaves wife and three children to whom he was always kind and devoted.

Notes: Reprinted in New York, N.Y., in 1965 by A.M.S. Press
Abstract: Pages 185-189: December, 1874 Journey through S. J. valley described. Indians in Visalia (pop 2,500) dress Mexican fashion and Indians have ousted Chinese from lesser services which they have taken on themselves.

Abstract: Editorial: Says that Capt. Pollock, Comdg. Fort Gaston, claims the Humboldt Times has lied about him. Gives one full column to explaining how the Times intention to give the public facts of which "we were absolutely aware." Says that Capt. Pollock feels their remarks were an attack on himself, the military and the reservation system. Lots of double-talk but closes saying they are sincere in saying they did not mean to attack him personally.

Notes: vol 31, no 38
Abstract: Article of two Indians who tried to take their lives. One is an Indian woman who jumped into a well her husband got her out and then whipped her - she does not put down to play poker. The other is an Indian man who fell into a shaft - he is lame - and people are trying to fish him out. He was once run over by a six mule team while drunk.
   Abstract: The first company of Siskiyou volunteers will meet at Fort Jones next Wednesday to organize and elect officers. Arrangements have been made for conveyance to San Francisco. Citizens of Scott Valley will entertain volunteers, free of charge, while they are here.

   Abstract: A short article on a band of Cherokees in the Yuba City/ Marysville Area.

   Abstract: Brookey decided to open a Sutler's store next to Capt. Flint's Inf., Co. He made up a keg of his Frazer River Beer and took a few dozen bottles of "Schnapps" and "without fear of the devil or Capt. Flint" rolled the keg 5 miles to the Inf., Camp. Capt. Flint immediately shut down and threw him out. He stored his goods at a nearby farm and, tongue in cheek, the editor says "on a spiritual visit to the farm the scoundrel soldiers robbed him of his effects." Brookey is complaining he purchased the booze on credit and it is now ruined.

   Abstract: The "moccasin men" at Fort Seward found 20 Indians in a camp and "left them where they were found, but they will tell no tales."


   Abstract: The troops at the fort gave an entertainment to help buy a bell for the school. They sacred the bell and installed it. A young soldier was ringing it when four shots were fired from the rear. He was struck in the neck and taken back to the fort badly wounded. It was thought that the shot came from a Chinese washhouse. The Captain remained up all night to prevent the soldiers from lynching the Chinese. The soldier may recover.

   Notes: vol. 23, no. 21
   Abstract: Article refers to an Indian legend where the water in the Trinity River was so low that it could be crossed dry footed by stepping from stone to stone.

   Abstract: Quartermaster, Pacific Division advertising for bids for transportation of stores in amount of 1,000,000 pounds to Fort Jones from San Francisco

   Notes: vol 19, no 23
   Abstract: The remaining Paiutes are now living on Quin River, Humboldt County. Many are sick and dying of starvation.

   Abstract: A small detachment of Lt. Flint's Inf., made a short excursion to the Antelope Mountains with no luck. Says the Indians followed them up and back, then prowled around their camp all night. Ed. says "so much for Gen. Clarke."

   Notes: "Troops at Antelope Mills" from Red Bluff Beacon on May 19, 1858, page 2, col. 3
   Abstract: Lt. (Hiram) Dryer and 25 men are reported by the Shasta Courier, quoted in the first citation above, as having left Fort Jones for the Antelope Creek country. The second says Dryer
and 22 men are camped at Antelope Mills for the summer, from which camp they are scouting the headwaters of Butte, Payne's, Antelope, Salt and Mill Creeks, all of which are infested with Indians supported by "white Indians." The newspaper denounce the latter "As greatly inferior in every respect to red ones."

Abstract: Captain J. C. Doughty, Co. "I", 2d Cavalry, C.V., of 89 men, and comdg, Camp Union will leave for Chico on Sunday.

Notes: 3/2.
Abstract: A company of 50 U.S. Troops from the Presidio arrived under command of Lt. Hamilton. They are armed with mini rifles and are on their way to Honey Lake Valley. Brig. Gen. Clark send them at request of the settlers for protection against Indians.

Abstract: The steamer, Oregon, will leave at an early hour, under charter to the war department, to deliver 250 tropps of the 2d Inf., C.V. to re-enforce the garrison. Recent Indian difficultie require it.

Abstract: A brief article states that troops have been sent to Nome Lackee for an undisclosed purpose. A company of U.S. troops have been ordered to Nome Lackee Reservation. Does not know why, unless it is to keep settler's cattle from grazing on Reservation land.

Abstract: Four companies of U.S. Infantry, of twenty men each, passed through Shasta enroute to Indian disturbances in the north. One company from Fort Reading, all under the command of Col. Wright.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 37
Abstract: "...four companies of U.S. Infantry of 20 men each passed through... 'en route' for the scene of Indian disturbances in the North... Col Wright's command we are persued to give a good account of themselves in a very short time."

Notes: 2/3.
Abstract: A detachment of Captain Flint's Infantry made an excursion into the mountains to Antelope Mills. Returned, having affected no good. Indians had followed them up and back. In fact, the Indians prowled around their camp at night.

Notes: vol. 4, no. 17. Letter from Capt. Waldo
Abstract: "...He then informed me that there were three men in his mess that had set out form the states with a fine outfit, that the Indians had stolen their stock and at this time they had 1/2 pound of coffee, 1 pound of flour, a not a dollar in money, or anything else and yet 400 miles from your city..."

Abstract: Says that Lt. Col. Whipple, with 75 or 80 men attacked Indians in a fortified camp but they all escaped. Says it is probably due to neglect of Capt. Ousley. Says Col. Whipple is a good man and the citizens will sustain him. Says Lt. Fraizer of Co. "E" killed 13 bucks and captured 20 squaws. 4 men under Capt. Pico deserted Fort Gaston taking horses and arms. Three of them were caught on the main route and taken as prisoners to Fort Humboldt.
Notes: vol. 4, no. 57
Abstract: From Shasta Courier: "... Two Indians were killed in the vicinity of Mill Seat Creek by Mr. Mackley... the Indians were friendly... and were in search of strayed cattle, but unfortunately they were not recognized as such by Mr. Mackey."

Abstract: Landoval, John S.

Notes: Section II, 5/1-4

Abstract: Lt. Williams, 1st Regiment, 1st Dragoons passed through with 90 mounted men and eight six-mole wagons for Fort Reading. Later they will continue on to the Columbia River.

Abstract: "We understand that the parties arrested here on the charge of being accessory to the murder of Mr. Lincoln, after the fact, have been unconditionally released, and will perhaps be here tonight. No will some of our loyal contemporaries expound to us the law under which they have been imprisoned?"

Abstract: Dr. Raymond named president of this patriotic organization. Several resolutions about patriotism passed.

1039. *Union Record*, 30 July 1864.

1040. *Union Record*, 30 July 1865.
Notes: Filed with Chico Record

Notes: Vol. 11, no. 25
Abstract: The journal made a false statement concerning the Indian problems in Klamath County. "That proper lays the heams of non-action for the suppression of Indian hostilities on Major Taylor, by saying that he and not Lt. Col. Whipple, is in command at Fort Gaston." In actuality, Whipple appointed by General Wright, is in complete charge.

Notes: pages 23-24
Abstract: In 1864, Willow Creek Van Brimmer's built a sturdy stronghold to protect themselves during the Modoc Wars. Many houses were raided and people killed but the Van Brimmer's Fort was never attacked or besieged.

Abstract: Says the Indians want to make peace, provided they will be forgiven all their depredations. Says Col. Olney, who has good sense and should not even listen to them.
Notes: Editorial
Abstract: Says more volunteers coming. Says happy that Fort Ter-waw reoccupied. Says they are
mainly indebted to Captain Collins.

Notes: look for Red Bluff news.
Abstract: Five soldiers from Bidwell, Sergeant Reynolds, Corporals Bryant and Foreman, Saddler
Willis and Privarte Merrid, getting discharged asked the paper to thank Captain Starr for being so
good to them and helping them. Pays many compliments to Starr.

Notes: vol. 22, no. 45
Abstract: "Old Sheepy" and "Old Blind Buck" were among the very few Modocs left on Klamath
Lake. It seems that "Old Sheepy" recently shot and killed "Old Blind Buck." The reasons are
supposedly that Sheepy's family had all died and Old Blind Buck prophesied that "Old Sheepy"
would soon be gone too. "Old Blind Buck" was considered to be a doctor and to have
supernatural powers. Article also describes "Old Sheep's" life style and his sentiments towards
Capt. Jack.

Notes: vol 14, no 15
Abstract: "A dark eyed Houri of the Chapparel had left her native wild, had forgotten the words,
low, sweet, and loving, that the Tenas brave had wispered in her welcome ear beneath the shade
of the tamarack tree; all these had been forgotten to follow off the white man, who had wooed
and won her young heart's trusing love... No priest had been called to invoke the blessings of
heaven upon their plighted vows. Cold and calculating moralists might have, and indeed did
doubt, whether a marriage so consumated was blessed in the sight of Heaven, but little did the
Indian girl heed their sneers and doubts; she had the assurance that she was at least, as good as
married, and when the children in sportive groops had gathered around her hearth and home, this
assurance was rendered doubly sure..."

Notes: vol. 1, no. 38
Abstract: From Nevada Journal - "The Nevada Rifles paraded last night preporatory for the war.
It has been currently reported, but with how much truth we are unable to say that the company
has been ordered to be in readiness to march against the murdering red skins of the north. There
is not a man in the ranks who will flinch a hair when he sees the hostile bullets coming. We
predict the carnage will be of short duration after the Nevada Rifles are loose on the savages
little while..."

1049.  Weekly Mercury, 12 May 1876, col. 4 col 1.
Notes: vol 3, no 40
Abstract: Indian Life and Customs - Indian prayer - Crow chief's prayer. "I am poor; that is bad;
make me a chief; give me pleny of houses; give me fine clothing. I ask for good, fast, spotted
horses. Give me guns by cheating; give me a beautiful woman; bring the buffalo close by. No
deep snow; a little snow is good. Give me Black Feet to kill, close by, all togethert. Step the
people from dying, it is no good. Give instruments for our amusement; blankets too; plenty to eat
and plenty of fine buffalo."

Notes: vol 7, no 35
Abstract: Persistence of Indian Life and Customs - An Arrapahoe Buffalo Hunt [from Harper's
Magazine] describes feast following buffalo hunt and views savage customs critically
Notes: vol 9, no 15
Abstract: Persistance of Indian Life and Customs - An Aged Indian's Lament - An effort at humor to portray an Indian farewell to life.

Notes: vol 9, no 20
Abstract: Persistence of Indian Life and Customs - How the Indians Captured a Whale - A Quillente correspondent of the Seattle Intelligencer writes a description of Indians killing whale.

Notes: vol 11, no 40
Abstract: Butte County being searched for a book called "Our Wild Indians" by Col. R. I. Dodge of the U.S. Army, introduction by General Sherman. "The book is probably the best authenticated of any yet published on the subject. Our children read much about wild scenes among the Indians which is purely imaginative, and much of it untrue and injurious." Book is said to be reliable and historical, worthy to be placed in public school libraries and hands of children. Finely illustrated.

[Dodge, Richard Irving. *Our wild Indians; thirty-three years' personal experience among the red men of the great West. A popular account of their social life, religion, habits, traits, customs, exploits, etc. With thrilling adventures and experiences on the great plains and in the mountains of our wide frontier*. Hartford, Chicago, A.D. Worthington and Co.; A.G. Nettleton & Co.; [etc.] 1882.]

Notes: vol 12
Abstract: Persistence of Indian Life and Customs - dance. "The Indians at Knaka Peak had a rousing old fashioned dance last Sunday."

Notes: vol 13, no 20
Abstract: Persistance of Indian - population. "Our Indian population, exclusive of those of Alaska, is reported as numbering 260,000, nearly all being located on land set apart for their use and occupation, aggregating over 134,000,000 of acres. As this is more than 500 acres to each Indian, buck, squaw, pappoose, warrior of halfbreed, the tribes should not starve."

Notes: vol 13, no 41
Abstract: Mormons Intriguing. [from Nevada State-Lovelock, correspondent from Winnemucca Silver State] Mormons have endeavored to persuade Ute Indians to go to war and enlist tribes of Colorado, Nevada, and Utah to join in with assurance of Mormon support... "Nacke advised his people to pay no attention to the Mormons, but mind their own business. He says, 'Mormons no good; too many woman all time.'"

Notes: vol 13, no 46
Abstract: Lengthy article describes an Indian typee on palace grounds at St. Paul carnival. Indians a constant attraction at carnival and article describes inhabitants of oue typee. For small donation, visitors welcome. Squaws and braves described, and in conversation following, Indians indicated "they had not been cold during the severe weather of last week, that they were having a good time and getting some money." An Indian girl, 10-12, told visitors of her reading ability. Indians much amazed at visitor's glass eye.
Notes: vol 15, no 12  
Abstract: Persistence of Indian Culture - Indian Medical Ideas [Globe-Democrat] article explains Indian belief in presence of spirits and need to drive out these demons.

Notes: vol. 2, no. 34. Editorial comments - Attitudes toward Indians  
Abstract: Book review - "...Reverend J. M. Woodman is having a new book hauled through the Record office at Chico. The design on the title page is worthy og the genius of a Digger Indian."

Notes: vol 3, no 9  
Abstract: Evidence of culture change among Indians as a result of white contact - social disorganization. Civilization among the Piutes - relates conversation between Captain Bob, a local Piute, and the journalist in which Bob manages to extract two bits from the journalist for his breakfast which he later spent in a poker game.

Notes: vol 5, no 22  

Notes: vol 6 no. 52, 53, 54, 55  
Abstract: "Trade relations between whites and Indians." "Across the Plains in '49", by W. R. Dodge  
article in 4 weekly installments tells of journey in detail  
July 11: description of encounter with Sioux  
July 18: encounter with snake Indians at Wasatch mountains  
July 25: encounter with Indians looking for food  
August 1: Indian trouble at Pir River - shooting cattle

Notes: vol 8, no 39  
Abstract: Cultural changes among Indians - social disorganization. A Precocious Youth - Henry Downs - discharged on account of his extreme youth, was noticed on street with a pistol. He was disarmed... "Downs did not make any reply, but taking a harmonica from his pocked commenced blowing that instrument vigorously. Downs is only about 13 years old, but already has the swagger and air of the most cultured hoodlum."

Notes: vol 9, no 10  
Abstract: Evidence of Culture Change Among Indians - social disorganization. Drunken Indians [Lassen Advocate] - Effort at Reno to prevent whiskey sale to Indians, but drunken Indians spotted only eight miels out of town.

Notes: vol 11, no 9  

Notes: vol. 11, no. 23  
Abstract: Social interaction between whites and Indians. Story of humorous incident occuring "a
few days after the last war in this country, " involving a Civil War Lieutenant named Halleck who had lost an eye. He carried a few spare "glass eyes with him. Story relates a visit to him by a one-eyed Indian warrior, interested in the glass eyes. Although the Lieutenant protested that the small blue eye did not match the Indians large dark eye, the Indian was still highly pleased with his new appearance and succeeded in making his tribe members believe he could see through his new eye.

   Notes: vol. 12, no. 48. Editorial comments, Attitudes
   Abstract: "Joel Flynn of Berry Creek is in town. He tells the champion grasshopper yarn. He declares that he saw the head of an Indian lying by the roadside, and that the hopper had eaten his body."

   Notes: vol 12, no 49
   Abstract: Evidence of culture changes - Indians as employees. Indians as Postmasters. Attorney-General Garland announced that Indians could not legally discharge duties of postmasters - several letters received at Postoffice Department from Indian postmasters... "written in excellent style, and showing that the writers were men of good business ability, tendering their resignations." White men married to Indian wives and adopted into tribes concerned by Attorney-General's decision. Legal aspects under examination.

   Notes: vol 13, no 23
   Abstract: Evidence of Culture Change in Indians - "The Red Men of America are still occupying the attention of their white brethren in governmental circles, and are likely to do so for some time to come. General Adkins, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, has issued an interesting report" - 260,000 Indians in U. S., at least half of these still are not farming - exclusive of the five civilized tribes engaged in farming, number of areas cultivated by Indians in 1885 was 248,241, an increase of 18,473 over previous year. On Southwest Indian outbreak - Apache temporarily under charge of War Department.

   Notes: vol 2
   Abstract: There was a remonstrance against the transfer of Indians from Hoopa Valley Reservation to Round Valley Reservation.

   Notes: 192715
   Abstract: There is a brief mention of the Indians in Quinn River Valley (in the Winnemucca Silver State), killing cattle because of starvation amongst their people.

   Notes: 192715
   Abstract: An article relating the problem one man had with an Indian which resulted in the Indian being shot. Peace was said to have resumed the next day.

   Notes: 192715
   Abstract: A short note stating that an Indian had come to town to inform the Sheriff that one of his tribal members was taken prisoner by whites.

   Notes: 192715
Abstract: A notation that an Indian had been killed on the South Fork of Pit River. The Indian, a Piute, was known to have been "saucy."

Notes: 192715  
Abstract: The Grand Jury which met in Modoc refused to find a bill against Thomas Montgomery for killing an Indian.

Notes: 192715  
Abstract: The South Fork Indians were advised by white men to burn Mr. Montgomery's barn if he does not pay for the Indian he killed. A white man who thus advises an Indian, is lower than the natives and should be severely punished, according to the article.

Notes: Labeled as and filed with Chico Record  
Abstract: Boynton Prairie, February 4, 1864. Tells of leaving Benecia Barracks on January 16. Arrived at Fort Humboldt on January 19, at 11 a.m. At 4 p.m. went out scouting for Indians. Did not even see one. Are "stationed 15 miles from any settlement on the old Weaverville trail." Last night as 12 o'clock Indians surrounded camp and were fired on by guards. Indians left. Indians killing and robbing all unprotected settlers. Tell of them tearing apart a house. Living in tents, but are erecting a block house. Writing paper is scarce. Signed Emory Wing, Sergeant, Co. "C", 6th Inf., C.V.

Notes: Labeled as and filed with Chico Record  
Abstract: Fort Humboldt, March 14, 1865. Expounds on the nice weather, fired a salute on the retaking of Fort Sumpter. Two or three small bands of hostile Indians captured. One chief, known as "Big Foot" was killed, Mr. Wiley, Indian Agent, has made a reservation of Hoopa. Everything in military line is quiet. Signed Emory Wing, 1st Sergeant, Co. "C", 6th Inf.

1079. *Weekly Union Record*, 10 June 1865.  
Notes: 1/4. Labeled as and filed under: Chico Record  
Abstract: Camp Lincoln, May 24, 1865: Says he is not over stocked with news, says he and Co. "C", 6th Inf., were glad to hear Jeff Davis was captured. Says Captain Buckley is his commander. Steamer brought 50-60 Indians from Fort Humboldt for Smith River Reservation. Fort Humboldt troops will escort them. Tells of many freight trams passing through and 300 head of cattle headed for Boise. Says copper has been discovered, wild strawberries and salmon plentiful. Four companies of Mountaineers mustered out of service, and two remaining companies expect to be. Signed Emory Wing.

Notes: 3/3. Labeled as and filed under: Chico Record  

1081. *Weekly Union Record*, 8 July 1865.  
Notes: P 2/4. Labeled as and filed under: Chico Record  
Abstract: Camp Lincoln, June 25, 1864: Mentions the Fort Yuma correspondent. Says weather is beautiful. Last steamer brought 100 China men for the mines. Copper in Del Norte and Oil in Humboldt is the theme of the conversation. Says the citizens of Crescent City will celebrate the 4th of July with the troops. Signed Emory Wing, Co. "C", 6th Inf.
Notes: P. 3/2. Labeled as and filed under: Chico Record.
Abstract: Camp Lincoln, July 9, 1865. Busy week at the post. 4th of July celebration then medical inspection and then inspected by District Commander. On morning of 4th at dawn Corporal Nininber "fired his 100 pound Redwood tree gun." Attended a ball at Crescent City where "about 30 couples of the elite danced till dawn." Yesterday inspected by Dr. Klein then Major Smith, C.O. of 2d C.V.. Steamer arrived at Crescent City with more China men. Hay crop is good, potato crop destroyed by worms, weather is fine. Oil in Humboldt still flows. Still some copper talk. Signed Emory Wing, Co. "C", 6th Inf. C.V.

1083. *Weekly Union Record*, 16 September 1865.
Notes: P. 2/5. Labeled as and filed under: Chico Record.
Abstract: Camp Lincoln, September 6, 1865. Soldier election is over. Polled seven votes for Butte. Sacramento County Bolter-Union-Sorehead-Copperhead Committee sent their tickets but no one used them. The body of Mrs. General Wright has been found and shipped to San Francisco in a copper casket. Do not think that they will ever find brother Johnathan. Visited the copper mines and did not like it. Found a 1 1/2 vein of coal, says he'll organize a stock company, Health and weather good. Signed Emoty Wing.

Notes: P 2/4. Labeled as and filed under: Chico Record.
Abstract: Camp Lincoln, September 23, 1865. Lovely place to winter, took trip to Smith River valley, says 700-800 Indians there. They have excellent crop. Indians did all the work, Indians have large salmon trap. Mr. Beason said he had lots of trouble keeping Indians from fighting among themselves. Cooper mines all doing well. Signed Emoty Wing, 2d Lt., 6th Inf. C.V.

Notes: vol 11, no. 4? Editorial comment
Abstract: "The more the Indians are civilized the faster they die. The more the whites are civilized the slower they are born."

Notes: vol 11, no 7
Abstract: "A Chinaman has been arrested and sent to jail in Brighton for selling whiskey to Indians. Also a Truckee the same offense resulted in the expulsion of the Chinese."

Notes: vol 11, no?. Editorial comment
Abstract: The article tells of the origin of the name Colusa. It comes from a group of Indians called Colusi found in the area of present day Colusa. It goes on to say Colusa "has its foundations in the disfigured name of grasshopper-eating, root-digging Indians."

Notes: vol. 7, no. 113
Abstract: (an Indian legend connected by the name - Weeping Water is a stream in Nebraska) "Many years ago, two armies of red warriors met upon the prairie where this stream now has its rise. A fierce battle followed, in which very many were slain. And the wives and maidens of the braves who were killed, wept here, and then began and from that time has ever continued the plaintive murmurs of the Weeping Water. And the old Indian legends tell us that its waters are all tears, and its murmurs all sighs, for the many braves who fell upon that day, upon the prairie where it rises."

Notes: 2/5.
Abstract: A month ago Lt. Bennett was sent to Susanville, Honey lake to get Captain Hassett to
Return to the Fort (?) with his command. Neither have been heard of and it is feared something has happened.

Notes: vol 21, no 24
Abstract: An Indian who was caught robbing from an Indian grave was sentenced to three years of hard labor in the Oregon State Penitentiary. "And now the agent wants to know what to do with the pesky redskin. The Indians insist that the sentence must be executed, or else they fail to see what's the use of being civilized."

Abstract: First real establishment of U.S. Government in Northern California except on Coast. Cemetery surrounded on three sides by piles of dredge material. In 1911, Wh. Chap. N S GW Rainbow Parlor, No. 49, Wheatland erect monument at cemetery 3 of 4 brass plaques it once bore have been vandalized. Remember plaque; In Honor of the Known Military Buried Here. Private George Eckweller, 1849, Co. "F"; Private John Stevenson, Co. "F", 1849; Private Newton Barney, 1850, Co. "F"; Private Baldwin, Co. "F", 2d Inf., 1850; and To The Memory of the Pioneers Who Were Buried Here Between the Years 1844-1856. Redid 1943 by army when area near it was being used as bombing range. In 1950 rock wall built around it by Co. jail prisoners. Last prom. give dates from 1856. Some are graves of early emigrants and settlers.

Abstract: The sale of property at Fort Humboldt was on the 10th. Largely attended, it brought high prices. Lt. G. W. Kingsbury of Fort Gaston conducted the sale. 32 buildings brought $655. 13 mules brought $605. Furniture, wire rope, etc. $82.

Abstract: Sacramento State archaeology student may find where Grant hung his boots. Have uncovered sites of E.M. Barracks and officers and quarters. State Division of Beaches and Parks wants to rebuild the fort as it was when Grant marched the parade ground. Started digging last August. Donald Jewell plans another field archaeology course for next summer.

Abstract: Says if there is a Superintendent of Indian Affairs they would like to know where he is. Colonel Lippitt has 681 Indians at the Fort with 90 more arriving tomorrow, who ran away from Mendocino to keep from starving. Wants Supt. Hanson to take them where they cannot get back. Wants him to "apply the golden rule, a keg of powder, or anything he pleases" only get rid of them. This way, Mr. Superintendent.

Abstract: From San Francisco Morning Call: Says Northern whites live in constant fear of Indian attack. Indians are insolent and running wild. Fort Gaston troops are short handed to keep them down. Another company is needed there. Says "Redwood Jim" with twenty of his red brothers can do more good that a hundred regular troops.

Notes: vol. 21, no. 26
Abstract: From the "Sacramento Union": "Still others are of opinion that the murderers were inspired by the false statements of bad whites, conveyed to the Modocs with the views of prolonging the war, of exasperating the Government and military to the highest pitch of anger, and finally of bringing out the result so long demanded by a certain class - a complete change of Indian policy from one of peace and kindly treatment to one of extermination, and more particularly of the extermination of this tribe..."
Notes: vol 15, no 1
Abstract: A man named Hall is believed to have been killed by the Indians. Major Marshall took 35 Indians prisoner in revenge for the loss of an early battle (when he also lost his cannon). All 35 were hung. "This is the only effectual mode of compromise to be adopted towards them; they will adhere and keep inviolate no other, it is now a war of extermination."

Abstract: Letter to editor from Fort Gaston. Asks for donations to the widows and orphans or Custer's last battle. Asks that it be sent to Army and Navy Journal, 23 Murray St., N.Y. Says the few troopers at Gaston have donated sixty dollars.

Notes: vol. 1,
Abstract: "A man who had been west and closed by an Indian writes: 'much has been said by poets and romantic young ladies, about the picturesque aspect of noble form of an untamed, untamable warrior.. An Indian is a noble spectacle, in a picture,or at a safe distance - but when this noble spectacle in company with a donzen other noble spectacles is moving his moccasins in your direction... all his nobility vanishes and you see in him only a painted, greasy miscreant, who will, if you give them a change, lift your hair... I used to think like the poets, now the sight of an Indian gives me a cramp in the stomach."

Notes: vol. 16, no. 32
Abstract: In the near future the Modoc Indians will be taken to the reservation on the eastern part of the Klamath Lake. It is believed that these Indians have a trade going in powder and lead between the Yreka and the Snake Indians. "It is not to the advantage of either the Indians or the whites that the Indians should be permitted to pursue their present vagabond life... We are satisfied that every respectable white person in Yreka will say yea and amen to the proposition for this removal."

Notes: vol. 4, no. 26
Abstract: "The express asks "where is he?" We answer... he had accepted the captivity of a company and had marched to Rogue River, to aid in the Indian war - Where is Gov. Bigler, the commander - in - chief of the California militia?... making speeches to secure his election... instead of marching at the head of the army of the state to put down Indians."

Notes: vol 11, no. 42. Editorial comment
Abstract: "In the not very remote future all vexatious Indian questions may disappear for lack of Indians."

Abstract: Dateline September 22, 1849: Company "E,F", 2d Infantry, under the command of Captain Hannibal Day are to build the 1st Army Cantonment north of Fort Sutter. Land originally belonged to Pablo Gauttierez, later hanged by the Rebel Pio Pico. Tells of ordeals of getting Fort built, trouble with soldiers and Indians and illnesses throughout the winter. Shows pictures, drawings and maps.

Abstract: With pictures: Tells how John Kramer, a rancher is restoring old Fort Jones, named after Col. Roger Jones and established October 16, 1852, by companies A and F, 1st Dragoons.

Abstract: States that soldiers and citizens who went after Indians who killed the Pearson Family in Honey Lake Valley, caught up with them, fifty Indians, and wanted to attack but Captain Miller wouldn't allow it through either "hesitation or cowardice." People of Honey Lake Valley "down on Miller."


Notes: vol. 4, no. 71

Abstract: "...repudiates the accounts given in some of the Bay papers references to the Rouge River War, and calls them the misrepresentations and misconstructionists of those who know thing about it..."


Abstract: Jim Thomas, postmaster at Fort Jones, says that all Scott Valley will vote for Brakenridge and Lane.


Abstract: Two Indians went into Gee's Ranch in Scott Valley and knocked down the ostler with a pistol. Headed for Fort Jones and met the stage, refused to give it the road. Driver struck one with a whip and both fired at him, but missed. Word was sent back and both were found near Fort Jones and killed.


Abstract: The first Siskiyou County mineral and mechanical fair is being held at Fort Jones in Scott Valley.


Abstract: Chase's stages have to go by way of Fort Jones to Deadwood because of damage done Deadwood Road by storms.


Abstract: Fort Jones badly flooded by storms, tells of damage.


Abstract: A large amount of mail has accumulated at Fort Jones for Happy Camp and Orleans Bar because road is too dangerous for animals.


Abstract: Steam raised at the Fort Jones Flour Mill. Next week will be in full operation for Mfr. of flour.


Abstract: Scarlet fever prevails at Fort Jones. Several new cases and three deaths last week.


Abstract: Dr. Cabaniss intends to move to Eureka, Humboldt County. Has asked to be relieved at Camp Gaston.

General O.O. Howard started for Fort Klamath from San Francisco via Camp Bidwell, and is probably now at the former post.


Abstract: Rousing Union meeting held at Fort Jones. Lots of Deadwood and McAdams Creek voters attended. Says democrats are waking up.
Notes: vol. 21, no. 22
Abstract: "The Salem "Mercury" says that, ' on learning the terms offered by the Peace Commission to the Modoc murderers, Governor Grover renewed his protest by telegraph to the commissioner of Indian Affairs at Washington against the consumation of any treaty screening the murderers."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 36
Abstract: "Gen. Lorenzo Thomas, in behalf of the widow of his son, the late Captain Thomas, killed in the Modoc war, has made application for a pension. This is the first application growing out of the Modoc War."

Notes: vol 22, no 13
Abstract: "The Catholic Indians of the Nez Perces reservation want a mile square set off for them, and a church and two houses built on it, also a priest and teachers to reside among them."

Notes: vol 22, no 17
Abstract: "Measles is fatally raging among the Yakima Indians, much to relief of cattle owners over there."

Notes: vol 22, no 18
Abstract: The "Carson Appeal" writes: "Probably the Washoes are the most comfortably situated tribe of Indians in the state. Their numbers are small; they are nearly all - quite all, probably - acquainted with families here in Carson, and so manage to get what they want to eat without trouble. Moreover, the men of the tribe are mostly workers."

Notes: vol. 22, no. 22
Abstract: "The Indians of this valley (Fall River), including the Hat Creek and Goose Valley Indians number some 350 or 400, and as this has been one of the most severe winters ever experienced in this valley, there are many of them in a most distressing condition, both for want of food and clothing..." It is hoped that the Government will contribute to the aid of these Indians.

Notes: vol 23, no 47
Abstract: "The Indians of Klamath Lake, Yainax, and Warm Springs have been for the past month in the Scician Valley horse racing and hunting. They broke camp a short time ago and started for their homes, according to the story of a Warm Springs Indian... there is a chance for some trouble between the Warm Springs and Klamaths. He says the Klamaths accuse the Warm Spring Indians of stealing their horses, and they were going to resent the insult. They would take their squaws out of the way and returning will give the Klamaths a sound threshing..."

Notes: vol 14, no 19
Abstract: "One of the Nevada papers says that all the prisoners in their state prison, including Indians and Chinamen, can both read and write. Good voters, then, says the 'Union Democrat,' according to the abolition test. Some of the Barons who forced the Great Charter from King John could do neither. Therefore they were not fit for freedom on the black test."

Notes: vol 14, no 23
Abstract: "The Placer Herald says one of the Digger Indians of that vicinity died recently, and his remains received the customary funeral rites of the tribe - by being placed upon a log heap and bured to a cinder."

Notes: vol 15
Abstract: "The Indian Hole-in-the-Day has married a white wife in Washington."

Notes: vol. 21, no. 12
Abstract: A correspondent from Lake City, Suprise Valley, writes: "Some fears are entertained of the Pit Rivers and Piutes taking a hand in the hostilities, but I feel satisfied that we have nothing to fear from the Piutes, as they speak very discouragingly of Captain Jack's chances of success, and also speak confidently of the white man's power to overcome the Indians. It must, however, be confessed that the Indians in this vicinity have grown more saucy than usual in the past few weeks."

Notes: vol. 6, no. 38
Abstract: "The removal of these Indians from their rancherias, on the banks of the Feather River ... to the Nome Lackee reservation is in contemplation. The people of Yuba City and our own citizens, should give every encouragement to this undertaking of Col. Henley, the Indian agent. At the reservation the Indians will be kept sober, taught to work and redere... more comfortable...Here they are a viscious, diseased and drunken race. Their numbers are continually decreasing and their only prospect... is fatal extinction. Though degreaded, they are worthy of a better lot, and use hope it awards them at Nome Lackee."

Notes: pages 719-728
Abstract: Pages 721-723: Generalized statemtns about the abuse and injustice that exist in the Indian reservation system. Point out that few whites comprehend the affairs of the American Indians.

Notes: Reprint of the 1908 ed., which was issued as v. 1, ch. 13 of the 1906 annual report of the American Historical Association.

Abstract: "Relative to Act of Congress to reduce Round Valley Indian Reservation."

Notes: pages 583-593
Abstract: Frontiersmen - Indian warfare retold of 1880. Details of a Mill Creek batte are included. Rico-Dawson party with Tom Click, Indian fighter from Texas.

Abstract: Used magic ceremony to prevent pregnancy - stole afterbirth to use in magic. Describes other methods of birth control used by the Pomas and methods of abortion.

Abstract: Pages 16-17: In 1934, the Pomo Indians were the oldest residents in Ukiah. There were three rancherias in Deep Valley. The Indians worked with the whites in the fields. Only one restaurant in town served the Indians; it was owned by Chinese. The Indians could sit in the balcony only of the theater, could not attend church in town and could not hold a job in town, had to go to segregated schools. Many of the community participated in this discrimination.

pg 17-18: The Pomo Indians in Ukiah lived in very run down and dilapidated houses. The whites in this community had mixed remarks about the Indians such as "they are dumb, stupid, dirty, ignorant, lazy, and no-good." "The lowest and dirtiest Indians in America. Diggers." On the other hand, others said they were a fine people and hard working even in the hot sun. "Give these people a chance and they will be alright." The Indians said the whites stole their land, and would not even let the Indians pick the rotting acorns off the ground so they could eat.

pg 18-20: A 112 year old Pomo Indian in Ukiah, in 1935, summed up the universal consensus among the Indians insomuch as the Indians could not understand why they had helped out the whites when they got here but now the whites had stolen the land and the Indians were now nothing in his eyes but a nuisances.

Page 20: Spaniards slaughtered, raped, and enslaved these Indians whereas the Russians respected and intermarried with them (Pomo Indians).

Pages 81-82: It is mentioned that the Russians had always been friendly to the Pomas. They had built the lake people (Crysal Lake?) large wooden homes and made fast canoes for them.

Pages 206-208: Most of the new westerners to the Pomo area were male and most took the Pomo women as sexual partners. Few had them as wives. As a result, many of these "sexual partners" were cast off and discarded with whatever children they had on their own. The white women found out that their husbands were living with Pomo women while they, the wives, were on the East coast raising a family. When the wives arrived on the west coast to live with their husbands, the wives found out about the relationships of the Pomo women and their husbands and subsequently did not employ the Pomo women in their homes.

Page 207: The important positions of power held by some Pomas was totally abolished by the Spaniards and the whites when transported to the reservations.


Notes: pages 84-87
Abstract: Change of Pomo culture from male authoritarianism to female. History: because whites killed male leaders it became dangerous to show signs of leadership. The effects of this time period of Pomo society is discussed.

Notes: page 33; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society Abstract: In 1874 Charles Crouch, a half-breed Indian, was hanged in Shasta County for murdering Mrs. George Rattler.

Notes: Pages 199-232.

Abstract: Page 224: The Soc. gr. indebted to Mr. and Mrs. Rogers Alden Derby of N.Y. for priv. of publ. Captain Alden's letters. Before his death on June 1st of this year, Mr. Derby undertook task of making typewritten copies of the letters, without which the edo. could not feel the assurance they now have of accuracy of present transcription. Mr. Derby's mother was the "Sarah" of the letters.

General Joseph Lane's report from "HQ., Camp Alden, Rogue River., Oregon Territory" to Brevet Brig. General Ethan A. Hitchcock, may be found in 33 Cong., 1st session, Sen. Exec. Doc 1, Ser. No. 691, pages 37-41. Following it is Captain Alden's report from Yreka to AG of Army. Lane said "Too much praise cannot be awarded to Col. Alden; the country is greatly indebted to him for the rapid organization of the forces, when it was entirely without defense; his gallantry is efficiently attested by his being dangerously wounded... almost at the enemy's lines."

Page 228: George Wright was in command of the northern district of California from September 17, 1852 to May 19, 1855, with headquarters at Fort Reading.

Page 230: *Shasta Courier*, July 23, 1853, "From Yreka - The Herald says the Fourth was celebrated by the citizens of Yreka, in a style which far surpassed any thing of the kind that ever came off in that part of the country. The Declaration of Indepedence was read by H.D. Van Wyck and an eloquent oration delievered by Captain Alden, U.S.A.; after which the company repaired to the Yreka Hotel and partook of a most sumptuous dinner..."

Page 231: *Shasta Courier*, August 20, 1853. "A correspondent of the Herald returning from Jacksonville on the 13th says: There is now over 300 men mustered into the services under the command of Captain Alden, of the U.S.A., who is appointed Colonel commanding, assisted by Col. John Ross." The paper states that corresp. of Mountain Herald, writing from Jacksonville on August 13 reports over 300 men under command of Captain Alden, who is appointed Col. Comdg. Courier of August 27 quoting Mountain Herald of the 13th: "The whole force of our army is now on the Indian trail, and it is supposed they will have a severe battle in a few days." [Mountain Herald became Yreka Union in April of 1855] Courier of September 3, quotes Mountain Herald, re battle between whites and Indians of Rogue River Valley that Col. B. R. Alden said to be mortally wounded. Ball entered neck and came out under his arm. General Lane also slightly wounded in shoulder. Both wounded while making a charge. Alden shot with half oz. ball while stooping behind a log while firing at an Indian. Ball entered neck just below jugular vein and came out just below arm on other side of his body, infl. ghastly wound sufficient size to enable a man to thrust two finters into it. Some of Sam's Indians packed Captain Alden some sixty miles from battle site to within 12 miles of Jacksonville. Shasta Courier of September 10 quoting correspondent of Herald of September 3, who wrote from Jacksonville on 29th that Alden and some other of wounded reached town yesterday. Col. doing well and in fine spirits. His wound not considered dangerous. Commenting on the battle in his report for December 1, 1853, Sec. Davis, (repoet to 2nd session, 33 Congress, Ser. No. 747, page 4?) said "$\ldots$ There operations appear to have been conducted with great energy and judgement, and in, the rival conflict, General Lane and Captain Alden (the latter in command of the regular troops) were both severely wounded, while gallantly leading a charge against the Indians."

Alden, Captain Bradford R. 23 September 1853.


Abstract: Letter from Alden, 4th Inf., to "Dear Major". Arrived here yesterday from Rogue River Valley, rather improved by the journey. When I left Jacksonville the Rogue River Indians seemed well pleased with their treaty. Gen. Lane was very active in endeavoring to bring the Applegate Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Indians into a treaty, along with a band of 25 warriors under a pilfering Chief called Tipsytrive(?). The General was very sure of success. It is all important that a military post should be established in Rogue River Valley to defend this imported treaty of General Lane. Colonel Wright marched from here yesterday with 60 men, for Rogue River. He has ordered Lt. Radford to bring squadron in form the emigrant trail to take post in Rogue River Valley. In raising volunteers for the defense of Rogue River Valley, I informed them distinctly that I had no special authority to enroll volunteers and that a special appropriation of Congress would be necessary before they could receive any compensation. At the same time I assured them that I would strongly recommend the necessity of such a appropriation, and I declared that I believed the appropriation would be made. My assurances and declarations were well understood. I write today this semi-official communicative with much inconvenience. Therefore pardon its mystifications. I write in hast to meet an extra express of which I have just heard. While I dictated I am suffering from temporary weakness produced by medicine. I fear that my right arm may be disabled for many months. I may find it necessary to resign or go home on sick leave. Will you please send the enclosed letter by the Nicaragua line. I have sent a letter to my wife by regular mail also.

1141. Aleshire, Lieutenant J. B. 2 September 1881.
Notes: Letters sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 to April 1882. Page 385-386.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Aleshire, AAQM to Chief QM, MDP, Department of California. Have honor to forward plan. Estimate of material and labor for erection of building for school and reading rooms. Dimensions 16' by 50' by 11'.

Abstract: Pages 70-71: Judge Steele, who later became Indian agent of the area, went to Washington to request that the Modoc lands be set aside as a reservation, but the Department of the Interior felt the land was too rich and fertile to set aside as a reservation and suggested that the Modocs be sent to the Klamath Reservation to live with the Klamaths (their enemies). Later, Judge Steele tried to help them file their land under the "Pre-emption Law" but applicants had to be citizens of the United States and the courts ruled Indians were not citizens. Therefore, their claims were turned down.

Pages 73-79: The Ben Wright Massacre - The Modocs were credited with an attack on an emigrant train, killing almost all of the occupants. A Yreka citizen, Ben Wright, organized a plan for punishing the murderers. He and his followers went to a place on the west side of Tule Lake called Black Point and set up a tent with a white flag and called the Modoc warriors in to parley - where they were almost all poisoned and murdered. From that time on the Modocs could not muster a fighting force and were too weak and stunned to attempt any retaliation. The administration of Washington praised Wright highly and in recognition of his meritorious service appointed him Indian Agent in another part of the country.

Pages 80-84: In 1864, emissaries from Washington were sent out to deal with the Modocs and to persuade them to go to the Klamath Reservation and give up their lands on Lost River - the government offered the tribes many horses, a large head of cattle, food, money, and many provisions. Chief Schovchin, who was quite old, didn't understand that he was agreeing that he and his tribe were to be removed to Klamath. But, they moved there peacefully. But Captain Jack grew restless and believed they had all been tricked into conveying their lands on the Lost River. He and others returned to their old hom on Lost River. From 1864 to 1867 he defied the government and remained on his old homeland. In 1869, the army with the Indian Agent threatened Captain Jack with death if he did not return to the Klamath Reservation. He told them of the impossible situation at Klamath for the Modocs (i.e. the Klamaths claimed ownership to everything on the reservation and treated the Modocs with disdain). The Klamaths had not been a party to the treaty and did not feel bound by it; thus their treatment of the Modocs. Captain Jack complained once again but the authorities made no effort to help. He felt the officers had a personal grudge against the Modocs. He said, "White men all liars and swindlers, white man no
good!" During negotiations with the agents and Captain Jack, Wi-ne-ma was used as an interpreter, as she had been in the post. But the situation with the Klamaths deteriorated and Captain Jack with many dissenters returned to their old home on Lost River.

Pages 85-86: Captain Jack had a sick child and called in a medicine man to attend her - but the child died. It was the custom that failure of a cure forfeited the medicine man's life. Jack, overcome with grief, killed the medicine man with his own hands. Under Modoc law, which had existed since time immemorial, this was justified. (But, a warrant was issued for his arrest) - White man's law.

Pages 115-116: During the progress of the Modoc War, Wi-ne-ma was saluted as an official interpreter by the government. She was one of the brightest of the Indian tribe and a daughter of the Modoc chief. Her early life was spent on the Klamath Lakes... she used to gather with great peace parties at the foot of the falls, now the present site of Klamath Falls. By her beauty and extraordinary intelligence, Wi-ne-ma won the heart and hand of her present husband. They were legally married, and when war broke out with the Modocs, she enlisted in the cause of the white people. She performed valiant services and saved many lives... The romance of her life is past and she goes by the single name of Toby Riddle, having served whites faithfully beyond all compensation... A memorial plaque was placed in the Modoc cemetery bearing the inscription: "Wi-ne-ma, Heroine Modoc War - Died 5/30/32"

Notes: 393. Pacific Divison. L.S. 1:441.. 2-214. Page 441. 0/0.
Abstract: Letter from R. Allen, Brevet major, AQM, Sonoma to Lt. N. H. Davis, Comdg. Cantonment Far West, December 30, 1851. Your command 9th Inst. was forwarded to Chief QM of the Division, who returned it to this office with full remark endorsed upon it. The box of medicine mentioned was forwarded on 7th inst. The clothing, lanterns, files, etc. were shipped same day they were ordered. Lt. Paine who was here a few days since make no mention of non-receipt of the property. I will fill again the requisition for clothing and forward it this evening.

Notes: written for the Red Bluff Union High School
Abstract: Using the Annual Reports from Nome Lackee and documentation from Tehama County this paper gives some reasons as to both the success and decline of the reservation.

Notes: pages 21-34
Abstract: Pages 21-23: Origin of the Reservation - Nome Lackee named for the Nirmack, Nome cult, Nome Lackee, and other Indian tribes. Thomas J. Henley sends in proposal for a "Nome Lackee Reservation" September 1, 1854. Thomas J. Henley was at this time Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California. Ford Heads expedition to search for Indians for the reservation in 1854. They find Nome Lackee Indians between Thomas and Elder Creeks. These Indians were willing to go to the reservation. In May of 1855 the reservation was established.

Page 23: The Prosperous Years - Nome Lackee was first reservation to accept Indians from Sacramento Valley area in 1855. Some Indians stayed with settlers as servants during this time. Contrasting attitudes toward the Indians - The soldiers attitude toward the Indians compared with the civilians in 1855. Indians learning the industrial habits in 1856. Rapid growth of the reservation from 1857 to 1858. Trouble between Indians and white settler - cattle was stolen and whites married Indians. Nome Lackee continues to flourish.

Pages 27-34: The Declining Years - Crops went down along with also being diseased, and reports of political corruption were reported. Ranchers blame Indians for stock losses - 1859 Noi-mucks, Noi-yukans, ans Wye-lackees left Nome Lackee for their old homes of just anywhere. Indian wars fought between Nome Lackee Indians and those east of River. Tehama


Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Recieved. Box 28. 2-152.

Abstract: Undersigned citizens of California and Nevada respectfully represent that since commencement of our last fall months we have at various times earnestly petitioned your department for military relief against Indian invasions into and depredation upon our section of country and upon lives and property of our citizens. In these many petitions we have carefully and with truth set out array of facts, of life taken, property destroyed or stolen by Indians, which in our humble opinion would warrant the Department in furnishing this portion of country that protection which citizens of this Government have right to ask. We request sufficient force to meet the emergency of the times and that you may recognize of damage already done and imminent danger to our people for now and future. In December of 1964, some 300 head horses and cattle stolen by Indians from Smoke Creek Station and vicinity. In same month Thayer, Susanville and Surprise Valley express man was murdered. In January, Luscious Arkularious, a station keeper on Humboldt Road, was killed and a number of our citizens were shot at other teams taken whilst trace upon Humboldt Road.

In March, attempt was made to kill inhabitants and stock of Deep Hole Station on said road, and a number of stock stolen from Buffalo Spring Station.

In April, Granite Creek Station was attacked, burned and three men murdered. One week past Bissell and Short Ridge were killed in south end of Surprise Valley and other teams taken. Have just heard that two men whose names unknown were killed at Pueblo on route from Chico to Idaho and of abandonment of that locality by all white inhabitants.

That these murders and depredations are always attended with barbarity which ever character Indian's hostility and are increasing to alarming extent, filling country with intense excitement and fear, taking from Boise and Humboldt roads almost their entire travel.

That people of Surprise Valley for fear of Indian massacre are dispersing in every direction and that number left in Valley is wholly insufficient to the protection of that locality from complete destruction of life and property.

That a rumor has this day reached that train consisting of some 40 or 50 persons, chiefly women and children, at point near Paradise Valley were attacked by the Indians, the men all killed and the women and children all taken captive.

These facts, General, can be established and do loudly appeal to you as the agent of the Government for relief and protection. In every light in which they can be viewed we can see injury to all of interests of this section of country and insecurity to life and property. Such facts gleaned from varied sources establishes certainty that the several bands of Indians inhabiting same vicinity have united for purpose of murder and plunder and we know that a large and effective military force sent to our aid immediately, can alone prevent the entire destruction of many points and secure safety of all.

In consideration of foregoing and unprotected situation of citizens and travelers upon the two great avenues of travel to Boise country and Humboldt, we believe it absolute necessity that at least four companies be sent immediately to scene of these depredations with orders to spare no pain to hunt out and bring the hostile Indians to terms by a terrible punishment. Unless this can be done we can have no place or any security for life or property.

The localities where troops would be most effective are Smoke Creek, and Deep Hole Stations on the Humboldt Road and Surprise Valley and Pueblo.

Signed by William F. Allen, Surprise Valley, Isaac Roop and many others.

1147. Allin, Carl J. "The Failure of the California Reservation System If 1852 As Exemplified by the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, 1854 - 1863." 1962. checked, California State Library - California History Room.

Amongst those reasons discussed by the author were the attitudes of the management, the attempted "transformation" of the Indian, the location of the reservation on prime agricultural land, the "unclear source of authority" (i.e. state vs. federal), the agents and their attitudes, and the lack of a military force to prevent Indian/white conflicts. Allin recounts a brief history of Nome Lackee to exemplify his study.

Paper discusses attitudes of whites towards Indians; the 18 unratified treaties; Beale's establishment of 5 military reservations in 1852; the Nome Lackee reservation in particular: Thomas Henley; public opinion, Indian reaction to the reservation; Indian activities on the reservation; the greed for the reservation land; the problems leading to the failure of the reservations and the reasons for that failure.

1148. Alvord, Major Captain B. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 August 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Alvord to Townsend. Captain Alden requests me to enclose to you the accomp. letter for Mrs. Alden, which I have written to assure her that he is not dangerously wounded (as the newspapers reported) in the recent engagement on the 24th inst. with the Indians of this valley. Please send it, the Captain says, at any expense, by the speediest mode before the mail steamer goes. Captain Alden is severely wounded, the ball entering the shoulder near the neck and coming out behind under the arm, fort., passing behind the lungs. It will, through, diable him for a long time. He was brought some forty miles on a letter. He will have attention here, with every chance for recovery. Alvord says he arrived here this morning, bringing a party of armed volunteers, which I raised in Umpqua County. "The conduct of Captain Alden and his small party of regulars is the theme of universal admiration."
Alvord adds to this letter a report on the operation. Captain A. requests that I do so, for he cannot write. Indians are waging war here on large and formidable scale. Guerrilla war carried on among farms and in the mines. Captain Alden made request upon Governor of Oregon for 100 volunteers and 100 Chickitat Indians. thinkgs an officer of rank and experience such as Col. Wright should have command here.
Captain Alden conceded command to Gen. Lane. The volunteers had elected Captain Alden as Col. and had given him command, but he yielded to Lane on the latter's arrival. Captain Alden with a few regulars bore the burden of the charge and he fell severely wounded in the front of the field.

Abstract: Page 6: Under the early statues of California the county justice of the peace was made guardian of the Indians. An Indian who was unfortunate enough to be fined for an infraction of the law could have his labor sold to the highest bidder to pay the fine. Any Indian might be hauled before a justice of the peace, might be judged as an able-bodied vagrant, and might have his labor sold for four months to the highest bidder. An Indian was also prohibited from bringing an action against a white man in any court and the testimony of an Indian was not admissible in any court. These laws lasted until the present codes were enacted in the 70s. When you remember that the national government had abandoned the California Indians, you will see that there was no court or power of state to which an Indian might appeal.

Page 6: When the Indians tried to work, there weren't jobs open to them. In order to live they had to steal or accept charity. Groups were organized to prevent cattle raids. Some citizens object to slaughters, but most people agreed with the state legislature that it was justified. Under the American system, Indians lost rights guaranteed by the treaty. The California constitutional convention took away their vote by inserting the world "white" into the appropriate sentence of the state constitution. Indenture of Indian children and adults was legalized and they could be "leased" to a non-Indian for years. The newspaper Alta California on October 2, 1854 ran an article which read in part "abducting Indian children has become quite a common practice. Nearly all of the children belonging to some of the Indian tribes in the northern part of the state
have been stolen. They are taken to the southern part of the state and there sold."

Pages 8-9: "The Long Years" - In 1894 "there are thousands of California Indians to be found in this state, most of them civilized to a certain degree, and perhaps none of them living under any well-defined tribal government. They live generally by themselves, in small villages or communities, and yet in constant contact with the white man, most of them, at times being employed as laborers, in the harvest fields, and in fishing, or as servants in families, or otherwise." California Supreme Court Decision quoted in C. S. Goodrich "Legal Status of the California Indians," California Law Review, March 1926, page 164. In 1894 "Indian families who live on ranches of settlers pay nothing for the use of the land but must furnish their own living quarters, which are usually of the most primitive kind. Some of them do not want steady work, just enough to live on. This is due to a considerable extent to the traffic among them by bootleggers and vendors of narcotics. When these can be kept away, they are much better workers." "Common Wealth Class," Of. Cit., 1926, page 122.

Abstract: This book gives a general history of the Eagle Lake area.

Page 1: Maidu name for Eagle Lake.

Pages 5-6: Maidu and Paiute accounts of buffalo in the area. Maidu legends concerning the lake.

Pages 7-19: "Mountain Maidu" describes pre-contact Maidu in the area.

Page 28: In June 1866, Papoose Valley Massacre. White settlers raid on Indian village on south shore of Eagle Lake (3 versions of the raid are given, two white and one Indian).

Abstract: This is a history of Nobles Emigrant Trail.

Page 4: J. Goldsborought Bruff reports "hostile Indians near the headwaters of the Yuba."

Page 20: "Explorers and trappers crossing Nevada and Northern California were appalled by the extreme poverty and cultural backwardness of the Paiute."

Page 25: Briefly describes Indian troubles at Mud Springs on the Nobles Train in 1861.

Pages 26-27: Describes the Mud Springs massacre of 1862 where two whites were killed in an ambush by 15 Indians; one Indian was killed.

Page 34: Describes the killing of Mrs. Dersch on August 22, 1866, by Indians.

1152. ———. "Susanville & Gateway to an Empire." Lassen County Historical Society Lucky Land of Lassen (1964).
Notes: Published in Susanville, CA. by Lassen County Historical Society. Pg. 1-13
Abstract: pg. 9: 1850-1860, Issac Roop was to be somewhat different than most of the new comers- he attempted to deal with the Indians peacefully. Author states very little was ever written about the Indian ways.

Abstract: Page 27: The 18 treaties were submitted to the Senate by President Fellmore on June 1, 1852. They were ref. to committee on Indian Affairs and ordered printed in confidence for the use of the Sen., and on July 8, 1852, were rej. by the Sen. in exer. session.
Page 35: The Sen. imposed an injunction of secrecy on the treaties which was not removed until January 18, 1905. Copies given to Indians not governed by this sec. req. Copies of some were printed in California Newspapers of the time.

Notes: pages 26-34
Abstract: March 5, 1857 - Marriage in Oregon Township between Kanaka (Hawaiian sailor) and Ginny (Shasta Indian). November 2, 1872 - Indian girl "Elizabeth" married Rufus King at Springtown.

Abstract: Pages 5-7: Jack Spaulding, H. Good, R. Anderson, and 12 others in winter of 1857 go Indian hunting for four days. Indians attack first but no losses.

Pages 7-8: Indians stole mules from Deer Creek resident's barn. Good, Jones, Carter, Anderson made contact with Mill Creek Indians nearbed of Dry Creek. Recaptured plunder. No Indians or whites killed.

Page 10: In spring 1859, $3000 raised for campaign against Indians by local settlers. Eight men engaged to hunt Indians for two months. General Kerby sent Captain Burns to take command of the party. On June 15th, Burns unfit. Breckenridge elected a captain.

Page 15: Whites shot at by Indians at Mill Creek Canyon. No one hurt.

Page 19: At sawmill northeast of Red Bluff Indians killed bull-puncher.

Page 21: Between Forest Ranch and Chico Creek Canyon chased down an Indian scout and killed him. Took his scalp.


Page 25: Going into Chico Creek Canyon six or seven Mill Creeks ambush whites. No casualties among whites. Anderson killed Indian.

Page 26: Teamsters on Keafer Ridge road attacked. One shot.


Page 29: Captured Butte Creek Indian. The old Captain. He got 15 Butte Creeks to say would help whites fight Mill Creeks. Escaped from Anderson and shot twice.

Page 36: 15 "volunteer" Indians escape from Andersons.

Page 37: Andersons place on Deer Creek burned, plundered.

Page 39: Killed Indians at Deer Creek Canyon camp.

Page 40: Captured Indian "Billy" killed by Breckendridge.

Page 41: Old Chief "The Doctor" shots at whites and is killed.

Page 44: Kirby captured no Mill Creeks in his campaign - rounded up peaceful Indians and sent to the reservation.
Page 45: Winter 1860 Indians drove off cattle from Deer Creek. Three whites gave chase. One white wounded in battle between Indians and whites.

Page 54: Indians killed white teamster on Keefer ridge in June, 1862. Killed fourteen and sixteen year old Hickok girls in Rock Creek Canyon. Found Hickok boy's body at head of Antelope Creek and did battle with Indians east of Red Bluff. Many Indians killed.

Page 54: June, 1863, Mill Creeks stole horses from Rock Creek Ranch. At Breaks of Mill Creek whites ambush Indian camp. Seven Indians killed, two wounded.

Page 56: Three Lewis children living between Chico and Oroville attacked by Mill Creeks. Two boys killed. The girl escaped.

Page 57: Indians robbed home on Little Chico Creek and robbed man Bolivar living at Richardson Springs.

Page 58: Whites fought Indians at cliffs above Sulfer Creek. One Indian killed. Anderson took scalp.

Pages 59-63: In August 1862, Indians set fire to Anderson's barn and steal two horses and tack. Recovered horses. One Indian killed.

Page 71: In August of 1864, Mill Creek Indians raided in Concow country. Killed a white man and two women. Anderson leads whites. At three knolls of Mill Creek battle fought. Many Indian women and men killed.

Page 81: Mill Creeks attack Bid Meadow Indians, under white man's leadership. Big Meadow Indians returned attack.

Page 83: Indian boy raised by white man "Hi Good" ambushed Good and later shot himself.

Page 86: First injustice was by whites against Mill Creek. Indians killed cow at Carter place on Deer Creek. Carters attacked Indian camp killing several Indians. One white killed.

Notes: Pages 47-48
Abstract: All the settlers of Thompson Creek, between Seiad and Happy Camp, were killed by Indians between the late 1850s and 1860s. Thompson escaped death but was later killed by the Indians, who caught up with him.

Notes: pages 3-11; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 5: A party of men went on a hunt to find another man's secret diggings. They were the first white men to cross the north fork of Cottonwood. "They crossed at or about the Wheelock Ford and the Indians surrounded them in great numbers as soon as they crossed to the west side and made such a hostile demonstration that they white men became alarmed and recrossed the east side and camped for the night. The Indians appeared to abandon all hostile intentions when the whites went back to the east side... After the night the Indians took advantage of the situation... sent several volleys of arrows upon them from an ambush... The whites were driven in confusion... Several of the whites were wounded and one of them was said to have been killed." Occurred in October of 1849.

Page 6: In 1850 a party of Indians crossed the Hoover Creek near its mouth "did not see nor hear any Indians while they were crossing, but as soon as they reached the west bank Indians showed
themselves in great numbers by their yells. Could be heard from the high points in every direction." As the men moved forward, the Indians began to concentrate before them but not closer than six or seven hundred yards. After discussion, the men decided to bluff it out and continued to move towards the Indians, who when the white got to the point at which they had been concentrated, they were gone.

Page 7: As this continued, game became scarce as the Indians who were continually around them kept it scared away. Miners make treaty with Indians. Miners' part had been followed for several days by Indians. The whites by gesture called the Indians in for a talk to make peace and get right to pass through the land. An Indian chief came to camp and declined this speech in an impressive manner. "The white man takes the Indian hunting ground and his women and drives the Indian away. When the bad Indian steals from the white man, the white man kills all the Indians. The Indian cannot fight the white man, he does not want to kill, he wants to fish, he wants the game, he wants his hunting ground and his women and children. When the white man comes he takes all, he kills the Indian and drive him away." White men said they would give justice to the Indians and the chief agreed to peace. "This was the first treaty make with the Indians in western Shasta - 1849

Abstract: Captain Andrews to Brevet Lt. Col. J.H. Hooker, AAG. March 31, 1850. Requests assent of Comdg. Gen., for trip to Nicolaus to separate and sell off such of the provisions as may become injured before they can be used. States that he is responsible for all of the stores in that depot.

1159. ———. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel J., 19 October 1850.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Captain George B. Andrews to Brevet Lt. Col. J. Hooker, October 19, 1850. Relating to provisions sent to Camp Far West. In reply to Hooker's letter of 80 ct. states that he caused every barrel of provisions sent to Camp Far West to be opened and examined in order that the best of those on hand should be furnished. No pains were spared in endeavor to deliver them in good condition. These provisions were shipped from New York in 1848. Therefore, they are 2 1/2 years old.

Notes: page 77
Abstract: Indian Steve, Digger Indian, worked in John Fairchild's pack train in the Trinities 1852. He worked on all the ranches. He owned land and ran horses at Mt. Hebron. Steve sold his horses for the French army and was beaten out of most of his money.

Abstract: This book gives accounts of Indian-white battles in Tehama County - little information pertaining only to life of Ishi, last of the Yahi Indians.
Pages 27 and 34-37: Describes last massacre of Yana Indians at Campo Seco Bluff in Tehama County.
Page 28: Describes pre-contact Yana culture
Page 34-37: Disputes the idea that last of Yana massacres took place at Kingsley Cave; author gives evidence for last massacre taking place at Campo Sec Bluff.
Page 79: Description of Ishi's capture - contrary to T. Kroeber.
Page 91-101: Description of her husband's 6 week experience with Ishi, A. Kroeber, S. Pope and others on Sulphus, Mill and Deer Creek.

1162. Applegate, Colonel I. D. California Historical Society Library.  
Abstract: Near Massacre - Col. Applegate and five others were scouts under Canby in 1873. Went out to rescue an emigrant wagon train surrounded by Indians. Did it by charging down a hill, making a lot of noise and called "come on boys" as if there were a lot of them and frightened the Indians off.

1163. Applegate, Lindsay B. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 2 January 1873, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Abstract: Regarding ending hostilities of Modoc Indians.

1164. Arnold, Mary E. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 9 April 1908, California Historical Society Library.  
Abstract: A letter introducing an enclosed report and describing the reaction to some books and magazines which had been sent to them. Report: Indians scattered but held together by dances, which means drinking, fines for misbehavior, also means the "rankest physical immorality;" closing of the saloons has been a blessing, before the Indians would lay around drunk all day; Sunday schools in the area; educating them, children sent to Hoopa but the adults need to learn also; Indians work in mines, money goes for whiskey; hunting is restricted, saved for white man's sport.

1165. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 11 April 1908, California Historical Society Library.  
Abstract: Charming letter about the eagerness with which Indians thirst for learning and how they willingly walk many miles daily to get instruction.

1166. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 20 May 1908, California Historical Society Library.  
Abstract: Letter includes a complaint about a teacher, Mr. Frank Smythe, in the Indian school. He drinks and is considered a generally "bad" person and "he was not a safe man to be trusted alone with the little girls in his school." Writer asks if it is true that an Indian can't testify in court. Wants to do something about this man but the Indians "are so markedly in fear of the white man's law...."

Abstract: This book gives the "everyday life on the frontier in an Indian village, and what Indians and bannen (white settlers) did and said when they were not engaged in wiping out their friends and neighbors." The 2 women authors stayed with the Karok Indians for 2 years on the Klamath River near Somesbar in the years 1908-1909.

Pages 549-274: Gives an account of how white settlers got the Karok land. The authors found the Karoks more intelligent than the white settlers.

Abstract: Page 10: Hundreds of Indians would come to the fair. Most of the time they gambled.

Pages 10-11: Mr. Arnold played baseball against Indian teams, which he says were just as good as his. Tells story of how his team beat an Indian team, with the bet between the two teams being all their equipment. Mr. Arnold regrets taking the Indians' equipment.
Notes: see also Dorothy Hill's "Indians of Chico Rancheria" Thesis E 99 M18 H5, pages 79-80  
Abstract: Mrs. Asbill states she is sorry Maggie is sick, and that she has been sick also.

Notes: see also Dorothy Hill's "Indians of Chico Rancheria" Thesis E 99 M18 H5, pages 79-80  
Abstract: (Indian?) lady tells Mrs. Bidwell the work she is doing for a Mrs. Jasper

Notes: Fort Bidwell, page 8, 10, page 6-8.  
Abstract: 8. Three men were waylaid and murdered at a place near where Lake City now stands. A body of soldiers was sent in response to appeals to the War Department. The soldiers spent the winter near present Lake City, on a creek since known as Soldier Creek. Later, a government agent selected the site of Fort Bidwell. The fort having been established, Indian troubles in Modoc came to a substantial end.

1172. Augur, Captain Colin. Letter to Chief L.M., Department of California, 29 September 1886.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. L.M. Sept '84-Sept "87. p 259. 4-431.  
Abstract: Post Surgeon invites attention to fact that there is no ambulance at this post for transporting sick and wounded.  
2nd Endorsement: Respectfully forwarded to Chief L.M., Department of California, with requisition for October 2, 1886. Rucker Ambulance. Signed Captain Colin Augur, Assistant Adjutant L.M.

1173. Augur, Captain Colin. 1 April 1888.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-118.  
Abstract: Letter from Augur, Commanding Troop C, 2nd Cavalry to Post Adjuntant. School for non-commissioned officers, in Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, has been held under supervision of 1st Lt. L.M. Brett, 2nd Cavalry, and the progress has been very satisfactory in every respect. Lessons have extended to paragraph 515, School of the Platoon.

1174. Avery, Benjamin P. "Chips From an Indian Workshop." Overland Monthly vol 11, no 6 (1873).  
Notes: pages 489-493  
Abstract: Article talks of arrow making by California Indians. What stone used and where found. Indians of Sierra Nevada now use fire arms or metal or glass for spear and arrow heads.


Abstract: Page [1]: Indian who set fire to Col. Stevenson's house escaped into foothills. He belonged to band of Indians called Antelopes, which was mostly company of boys brought up among the whites - these committed the worst depredations of any Indians. Had acquired knowledge of manners and habit of whites and knew where to strike with impunity. Actuated by desire to avenge real or fancied wrongs. It feels that in many cases the injuries were only too real.
Says without exception all pioneers with whom he has conversed invariably found the Indians
quiet and peaceably disposed until molested in some manner. Whites in general did not among
Indians but individuals "of evil disposition took advantage of and abused them, and so aroused
their hostility."

Pages 1-2:  The destruction of Col. Stevenson's house and family in Red Bluff by fire was done
by the Antelopes, a group of Indians composed of young men who had been raised by whites and
who selected targets in the midst of communications to which have been communicated against
them.

Pages 2-4:  Some Indians came into Shasta County and killed a family. A general alarm arose
and vengeance was sought. On the trail several Indians who worked for or were raised by whites
were murdered by the real culprits. They escaped and the mob threatened to go into Pitt River
country and attack Old Shavehead by Major H. B. Mellon sent them word that they would have
more than squaws and paposes to fight if they did. They didn't.

Even a single request of the Modoc chiefs to be allowed to see the new Indian territory before
they were removed to it was ignored.

Pages 4-6:  Major Mellon had a compact with Old Shavehead. He didn't want anyone to upset
the delicate peace he had obtained with it. This includes an account of a false accusation being
brought against an Indian and the subsequent withdrawal by the white man who rashly made it.

Pages 6-8:  Compares regular soldiers to frontiersmen - the soldiers were better and sights the
heroics of Captain Meenson on a campaign in persuit of Paiutes.

Page 8:  Ayres was for 20 years resident if Fort Bidwell. Surprise Valley settled by citizens from
the Big Meadow of the Truckee River, near where Reno now stands. During first 3 or 4 years,
they suffered severely from depredations. Occasionally, but not frequently, settlers were killed.
Indian raids principally for driving off cattle. These depredations usually committed by
wandering bands on way to Pyramid Lake Reservation, or by small bands who wintered in little
valleys to the east and who journeyed spring to Steins Mountain Oregon, which was regarded by
all indians as refuge were white men seldom came. To check these inroaks, Government
established cordon of military posts - Bidwell at south, Camp Warner, Camp Harvey, Fort
Klamath.

   Abstract: Page 51: A historical account of the Chico Rancheria or "Indian Village" located along
Sacramento Ave. Henry Azbill reveals how the Rancheria came into existence, the employment
of Indians by Bidwell, the mixture of tribes who resided there (i.e. Yuma, Pit River, Wintu, Nome
Lacki, and Wilacki), the Indians acceptance of being called Mechoopda, and the Indian name for
the village (i.e. "Hulhuli Bahapki," meaning village of the "mixed" or "unsifted").

1178.  ———. "Maidu Indians of California, a Historical Note." Indian Historian vol 4, no 2 (1971).
   Abstract: Page 21: "Proclamation of Rules made for Rancho Chico Indians (California)" Written
June 21, 1886 by John Bidwell, the Proclamation is essentially a list of by-laws for living on
Rancho-Chico.

   Notes: pages 352-369; see also <http://uclibs.org/PID/24449>
   Abstract: This article is the first half done by Baegert (the other half in vol. 864). In the article,
he covers the statue, complextion, and number of the native Californians; also whence and how
they may have come to California; their habitations, apparel, implements and utensils; their food
and manner of preparation; and marriages and the education of their children. Although this
article does not deal specifically with the North-eastern tribes, it may be useful as a general reference if one can keep the degree of prejudice used in the narratives in mind.


Notes: September 22, 1849. Page 6, Magazine Section.
Abstract: Reproduces Lt. Derby's map of Sacramento Valley from the American River to Butte Creek. September and October 1849. Companies "E,F", 2nd Infantry under Captain Day started from Sacramento to establish 1st army cantonment north of Sutter's Fort. Post was 1 1/2 mile above Johnson Rancho of Donner area first settled by overland emigrants in 1846. In 1849 where emigrants stimulated beyond imagination by gold rush. General Persifor Smith ordered establishment of out posts on Bear Creek, ... River and Sonoma. Objective, he said, "...is not to maintain garrisons large enough to make any important operations in the Indian country beyond, but rather to serve as advance depots for supplies for corps that may move in that direction."

Major Julius Jesse Backus Kingsbury, command of Companies "E,F" at Camp Anderson, a temporary military establishment near Sutterville, was scheduled to establish the outpost, however, he tarried in Sacramento. General Bennet Riley, last military governor of California arrested him and Captain Day and Lt. Derby were assigned the mission by Major Canby, AAG Derby to survey Bear Creek area, and Day to establish post. Day ready, but Derby had trouble obtaining surveying outfit. From Aloulde Henry School craft he procured circumferntor and a chain which Captain William H. Warren had used in surveying Sacramento.

I unearthed a chronometer, sextant and an artificial horizon. Transport even more difficult for Major Rucks was fitting out expedition for relief of suffering emigrants and had brought up practically every horse, mule and wagon in town. Derby finally purchased six mules and wagons from encampment 3/4 miles south of Sutter's Fort and set out for ford of mouth of American River fructuous mules broke wagon tongue before they reached ford and Derby hired 8 yoke of oxen to drag them across by main force came over, the mules behaved. Reached Dry Creek first nights. Following day reached ranch of Nicolaus and Altigier at Confluence of Bear Creek and Feather. A "had 100 wretched Indians. Playfully termed Christian" observed Derby. "About a miles south of Nicolaus Rancho," he wrote, "the road divides, the right hand path leading directly across the plains to Johnson's Rancho (now Gillespie's) on Bear Creek, and crosses the creek about a miles and a half from the mouth. A path leads from this crossing directly up the bank of the creek and forms the right hand main road again about six miles south of Gillespie's. "That right hand main road in the Truckee Route, or emigrant trail from the Salt Lake via the Truckee River."
The officers spent night at as Gillespie's guests and spent next few days inspecting Yuba River at Cordwa's place or Speek's Bar and watched per. of 100 miners busily damming the stream in search for gold. Captian Day select spot half a mile above store at Johnson's Rancho as site for Camp Far West. Troops pitched tents and began to improve ground. One Manuel Montaro, a batman for Derby, stole $425 from the officer's trunk, took best horse and saddle in camp, and headed for Sacramento. Day, with many men ill of dysentery, struggle to prepare for winter rains. Water had to be boiled before use spaining and dying salmon reputedly contaminate the rivers. Day's report of 10-16-49 to Canby, wondered whether would be staying over winter. If so, needed lumber and supplies. If Major McKinstry would not supply lumber he wanted authority to dicker with steam sawmills being established on Wolf Creek in Grass Valley- 22 miles away. This saw mill later scene of massacre and first head of navigation on Sacramento. Early fall storms converted roads in to bogs. A mig. used most of grass. Day had to pay 15 cents per pound for oats to keep his stock alive. He ordered 8 pounds seed potatoes to keep his men from scurvy. In November he asked for uniforms, shoes, food, and lumber. His command in rude shelters of logs and canvas. Practically all men desperatly ill. Four died during the month. Needed scow or flatboat to cross swollen Bear Creek. Old settlers complained loudly but ineffectively of depredations against their stock. In view of friction between Indians and miners he anticipated Indian war or extermination of Indians by minters before Spring. Frist winter at Far West an ordeals for Day and his men. Seven deserted first half of January making total of 28 men absent from the two companies, including a captain on French since December 28, 1848. Later, all teamsters present. In next letter, Day caustically asked Canby what he should do with officers after all men had deserted. Attr. of miners and hardships of life at camp had played havoc with morale of camp.
Camp enlivened Spring of 1850 when Private John Barrett, Company "F", accused of robbing Dr. Ousley of Marysville of $160 and more than $1000 in gold dust. Day refused arrest of soldier until Alcalde Field issued complaint. At trial B. found guilty and sentenced to 200 lashes, last 50 remitted if he would produce whole amount of plunder. After 20 lashes he confessed and for cessation of punishment produced the loot. Early in May the Holt affair of eight pots available for day, Day dispatched and corporal under Lt. Hendershott. Sawburt letter related murder of Charley Mott, a teamster. Party of some 25 men organized at Nicolaus under General Green. Day's reduced command unable to offer assistance. Although limited in its duties as frontier out post, Camp Far West served unimportant function. Emigrants to California heartened by sight of flag and blue soldiers and troops from the fort served to help trail-weary travelers over final stages of long trip. See Hittel for effect of Day's backing Field in Barrett affair. Even Wolf Creek tragedy brought Day's support of Sheriff. Say said he would stand squarely behind civilian officer if they prosecuted men who started trouble by indiscriminate slaughter of Indians. Captain Day following military career settled in Carson City. His son S. H. Day presented Father papers in August 1921 to (Rainbow Parlor) HSGW of Wheatland.

1181. Bailey, C. M. 31 July 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:90. 3-368.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, MDP. Report that I have made this day an examination of Subsistence Stores on hand at this post and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

1182. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 31 July 1880.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific. Concurring monthly report of scout I have honor to state that Captain Henry Wagner, Lieutenant Thomas Garvey and twenty men with fifty-six horses of Company C, 1st. Cavalry, proceeded to Fandango Valley, where a grazing camp was established, after which Captain Wagner turned over the command to Lieutenant Garvey and returned to this post on 14th instruction. Above camp is to be broke up this day, Lieutenant Garvey and command returning to their proper station.

1183. Bailey, Captain C. M. 25 September 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8:87-88. 3-336.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey, 8th Infantry, Comdg., to AQM and ACS. Authorization having been received from Division HQ, for erection of storehouse for use of QM, and Subsistence departments of this post, you are hereby directed to contract for and have constructed a frame building with suitable stone foundation. 175 feet in length and 25 feet in width, 12 feet high divided in center by office 25x25. Cellar 40 feet in length will be dug under that portion designed for use of the C.S. Department. Cost of erection of this and two other buildings (cottages) to come within amount for the purpose - $7000. Work will be commenced at once.

1184. ———. 31 December 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8:#119. 3-343.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, MDP. Following drills took place this post during present month. Co. D, 8th Infantry, 1 target practice, 6 Co. drills
Co. C, 1st Cavalry, 1 target practice, 6 Co. drills, mtd. and 3 signal drills.

1185. ———. Letter to Kelton, Lieutenant Colonel J. C., 9 April 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:61-62
Abstract: Letter from Bailey, Comdg., to Kelton, San Francisco. Ever since my arrival at this point in 1878, I have heard rumors of different parties claiming portions of the military reservation - two men: messengers Batty and Holcomb - now come and say that they own about three acres a piece enclosed in the pasturage that they bought this ground from a Mrs. Ross, she acquiring her title from I. Saunders - the present postmaster. As nearly every corner stone made when the reservation was surveyed, has been in some way destroyed. I would recommend that an Engineer Officer be sent here to re-survey this place under provisions of the G.O. bg. issued from Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
your office. This, I think, would forever end the matter and parties now living in this vicinity and future post commander would alike know just where the lines were.

1186. July 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9; #80. 3-364.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG. In reply to your favor of 30th inst. I have honor to state that on 21st, 22nd, and 23rd of June I have fifteen men of this command fire at 200, 500 and 600 yards, ten rounds at each distance. These men were detailed from those making the best score during past year. From this number I selected four who made the highest score - to go into special training. It was their score that I sent you as requested in your letter of 23rd ult. I enclosed ex. from Order No. 41,48, C.S.

1187. 31 July 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9; #90. 3-367.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, MDP. Following drills took place during month:
Company D, 8th Infantry: 9 company drills, 7 target practice, 4 signal drills
Company C, 1st Cavalry: 2 company drills, mounted. 7 target practice, 4 signal drills, two company drills, mounted. 7 company drills, dismounted. 7 target practices, 4 signal drills.

1188. 19 March 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:138-139. 3-372.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to Commissioner of Public Lands, Washington, D.C. Will you kindly answer the following questions.
Is any of the land embraced in this military reservation still on the books of the Land Office? If so, how much, where, and is it open to entry?
By what law are citizens permitted to enter land set aside at military reservation and do so five years after said land has been so declared?
My reasons for asking these questions are as follows: Certain parties claim portion of this reservation, having acquired title either by entry or purchases and since the reservation was surveyed and declared.
Mr. H.O. Jopp claims west half, S.E., quarter and north half of S.W. quarter, Section 8, Twp, 46 N and Range 16 E Mt. Diablo Meridian - 160 acres, 40 of which are on the reservation. Patent signed by U.S. Grant and dated October 7.
J.M. Sanders entered lots 4 of Section 8 and lots No. 1,2,3,4 of Section 17, Twp. 46 N and Range 16E, Mt. Diablo Meridian cont. 108 acres, patent signed August 1875 by U.S. Grant.
The reservation was declared by President on ... 1865 and again on October 4, 1870 and contains about 2,561.45 acres.

Notes: pages 86-121
Abstract: This is Mr. Bailey's description of the Indians he knew and saw in Colusa. Bailey gives description of Colusa Indians' homes, food, personality, physical features, religion, and magic. He also describes the Colusa Indians' "downfall" - whisky, gambling, disease, and also discusses the acquiring of Indians as slaves. At the end, Bailey gives three Indian character sketches - describes the Indians' ability to work on a ranch, and friendship he had with some of the Indians. Mr. Bailey does talk of some of the Indians' "virtues."

Abstract: Pages 2-4: Circular houses and how they were made and smelled. Every day schedules and habits of Indians on the rancheria. Children were always swimin for play time. Learned to swim before they walked. Always got along. Indians never had an enemy until white man. In 1853 the Richardson brothers raised the first vegetable garden in the valley.60 miles from Colusa they made camp and went into the slave trafic. All but one would go hunting. One day one was
left with two Indians. When the party came back his head was cut off and the Indians were gone. They sold the slaves for $50.

Pages 4-6: Very stoic, suffer less from the same cause than most tribes of the earth. Whiskey, very abundant, absolutely beyond conception, and repulsive beyond description. Dress (males), Sacramento Digger hasn't advanced to fig leaf stage; (females) skirt of two parts, wild hemp, reaching to almost the knees. A know at the waist. Men were seldom under 5'8". Endurance incredible. Female, height 5'5". Hair somewhat like the Elizabeth style. Hair dressed with something like tar, turban shaped flat on top. Put tar on eyes to mouth, chin different color. Fat squaws were the rule.


Pages 8-9: Water baskets - grass roots, models of symmetry and workmanship. Feather work - prefect work, beauty and patience. Bead work - most elaborate work was done on fiesta toggery. None of the tribes attempted agriculture. Men - made bows and arrows, fine craftsmanship. Never killed anything with them but small birds. Ornaments - traded abalone shells, polished and cut. Volcanic glass - arrows. Wealth - counted by beads, local trader sold them a dollar per lb. Twine - and rope up to 50's were standard wealth.

Pages 10-11: Indian Theology has same two elements of rewards and punishments as Christianity. Sacramento Indian has no religious rites unless fiestas were in someway a religious affair. Death - buried with belongings. Body was doubled into a ball and wrapped in rope.

Pages 13-14: Lopez - An article about a boy the author had bought (or taken). He was trained in the American way of life. Eventually he had a wife, house, cook stove, and sewing machine.

Pages 14-16: Jack Long's Charley - Jack Long bought Charley (10 yrs) from his tribe (Truckee Indian) in the early 50's for a pair of blankets. He abandoned all Indian instincts. Bailey had a nephew that almost drowned when he was 7, Charley saved him. Long grew old and charley and a nephew of Long's, Galbraith, took over the ranch. Long died, the ranch was losing money. Charley found other jobs to keep the ranch going. Only money he used was for clothes. Charley and Walter moved to Colus later on. Walter died... Charley supported Walter's wife and kids until death.

Pages 16-17: Old Harry Denkman - Never used tobacco or whiskey. Good to children. Trusted whites to be his banker - birds, fish, beadwork, fiesta paraphanalia, headress made of redheaded woodpecker pelts. Expert diver and swimmer, recovered $20 in 20 feet of water. Lost one eye - cause smallpox.

Pages 17-18: Early in 1850 a regular slave trade in the mountains boarding the upper Sacramento Valley from Clear Lake to Strong Creek. Slave drivers dashed to camp and shot men and women. Caught all boys and girls from eight to fourteen years old. Sold all over Sacramento County. Some were taken as far as San Francisco. Quite active from 1854 to 1858, especially from 1855 to 1856. In 1857 anti-slave sentiment started against the trade. A general crusade was underway. Few arrests were made. Indians were given liberty and some were taken back to camps from which they had been stolen.

1191. Bailey, Mr. Letter to Kelton, Mr., 15 September 1878.

Notes: 3-708
Abstract: Telegram from Bailey, Comdg., to Kelton, AAG, San Francisco. I learn that the plan for
Quartermasters and company storehouse is two buildings, 125 feet each. This is my opinion is in excess of the requirements of the post. I would recommend one building 175 feet, divided by an office, 25 feet. I will commence digging cellar and hauling stone while waiting plan and answer to this. Kelton, HQ., MDP and Department of California, referred telegram to Chief QM, MDP an Department of California for his remarks and recommend to be ret. with plan if they are in his office.

1st endorsement, Chief QM's office, MDP and Department of California, Septembr 19, 1878.

Records of the office show that the Subsistence storehouse is to be 100 feet long by 35 feet wide, 12 feet high, with cellar under 40 feet of building. The QM storehouse is to be 125'x35'x12'. Latter considered much larger than necessary. A reduction proposed is recommended. No plans of the building in this office. Signed by Samuel B. Holabird, Deputy QM General.

2nd endorsement. Kelton to Comdg., Off., Camp Bidwell. September 19, 1878. Approved as rec. by Chief QM, MDP, Department of California. Plans of building are not here but are understood to be according to drawing published by QM General. Septembr 14, 1872, and issued to all Post QMs. By command of Major General McDowell.


Abstract: A small pamphlet that describes the basics of the conflict between white civilization and the California Indians. Included in the report are references to disease, massacres, starvation, military abuses of Indians, slavery, reservations, and government policies (both state and national.) The pamphlet is written from the Indian point of view with the major emphasis placed upon loss of ancestral lands.


Abstract: Letter from Captin Baird, Co.F, 1st Battalion Mountaineers to Wright. Fort Jones. On receiving your dispatch this morning I could not answer as fully as I wished by telegraph. First imitation I had of this Indian trouble I dispatched 2nd Lt. H.B. Masterson to scene of action as I thorough the story very much exaggerated, with instructino to send out an express immediately if he found them true. He returned yesterday after absence of four days. States that 17 Indians crossed mountains from New River to South Fork Salmon River drove off the inhabitants meeting little or not resistance until they reached the forks, killing on way 5 or 6 white men and some Chinamen, number not known, where 24 or 25 men well armed, arrived and started in pursuit. The Lt. waited one day on Sawyer's Bar up to the time of his departure they had not overtaken them. The Indian was making their way for the Red Woods. The trail over the mountains could be crossed with pack mules by 40 or 50 men with shovels working for two days shoveling snow out of trial in advance of them, but my men, as you are doubtless aware are indestinate circumstance. Many without boots or shoes, some without coats, others with but a pair of comon cotton overhalls and no arms. 1st Lt. H.W. Randall and myself have been over six months recruiting those men without any assistance from either General or State governments and have been compelled to subsist the men all the time at our own expense. Consequences is that we are out of money and almost out of credit and if ordered to move some arrangements should be made to subsist the men and pay transportation. We this moment received telegraph from AAG Drum ordering Lt. randall to move to Trinity Center with the men, which is 56 that have been mustered in. We answered telegraph by stating our situation to him. Furthermore there is not a farmer or Hold keeper on the road that would give us a mouthful of food or credit us with sime, and at Trinity Center there is not enough food to subsist us for two days.


Abstract: "California's dark history of Indian slavery and extermination and the continuing oppression of the Klamath River - Yurok Indians," as reported by Bob Baker. "Based on the records of Allan Morris, Advisor to the Klamath River - Yuok Indians." Cited in the article are government documents and bills regarding the California Indian as a non-citizen in the 1800 to 1900 period.
Notes: pages 36-39
Abstract: Kingsley Cave was used by natives as winter camp. Located 20 miles east of Red Bluff. Yahi or Mill Creek Indians used this cave as a hiding place. In 1871 Kingsley, Bogard, Baker, and Wellman tracked down Mill Creek Indians to this cave and massacred them here, hence, the name Kingsley.

Notes: pages 2-24
Abstract: Page 22: Isaac Turman Party attacked by Indians around Petaluma along the Platte River. No one in Turman Party was killed but two Indians were killed.

Abstract: Chapter II, Indian Hunters Roamed the Land - Description of Indians in area as first settlers found them, their appearance, their houses, rancherias, and their apparel. Fishing for salmon is described and the Grasshopper Hunt is also described, as is acorn harvesting and grinding. Hunting and trading is covered. A favorite guessing game of Indians is described and Indian fables are included. The Great Flood and the mud turtle and hawk; the Story of the Coyote (told by Jeff Jones of the Grindingstone Indian Reservation to Woodson Allen, who took it down, word for word, in 1940). Glenn County Indian Today - Only 50 or 60 Indians left in Glenn County. They left their mark however in their Indian names which remain today. Also included is brief history of early traders who dealt with Indians and early settlers. Bidwell's exploring trips (page 21), tells of his early encounters with natives [see Roger's History of Colusa County for this account of Bidwell].

Notes: pages 56-57
Abstract: Spring 1878, Hoopa Reservation, Hoopa Valley, Humbolt County. A small band of Indians left the reservation. They journeyed to the Salmon River and started their depredations at Cecilville and went downstream, robbing miner's cabins. By the time the savages made it to the fork of the Salmon, the whites had mustered men and ammunition. The whites attacked and killed some Indians, and the rest retreated. The white men found their camp nights later and attacked. This broke up the unsuspecting renegades.

Notes: pages 19-23
Abstract: In 1863-1864, George Green Brown, age 24, owned a trading post at Plummer Creek on the south fork of the Salmon River, below Cecilville. Indians raided it and demanded liquor. Brown refused and they told him to go. He ran and hid in a cave. He returned later to find everything destroyed except what the Indians carried off. He could get no compensation from the Indian Bureau in Washington.

Notes: pages 7-12 and 26; published by Riverdale Press in Riverdale, CA, by the Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Sixteen whites in search of gold digging crossed north fork of Cottonwood. Indians surrounded them. The whites retreated. Indians sent arrow attacks into camp at night. Several whites wounded, one said killed. October 1849 the attempt defeated. In January 1850 a group of twelve whites made another attempt. They crossed the north fork of the Cottonwood and Indian showed in great numbers, very threatening. Indians scared away game. Whites decided had to make a treaty with the Indians or retreat. Indian chief and sub-chief talked with whites. Treaty made. Indians helped whites hunt, got three deer. Indians helped whites find gold.

Notes: pages 56-59  
Abstract: page 57: Author tells of "Digger" Indians visiting house in group, begging for food (melons). If refused they returned at night and stole melons. Indian women (some men) hired to wash.

Page 58: Remembers particular Indian (Tom) unreliable because of drinking. At Arroyo Seco Grant in Sacramento County.

1202. Bancroft, Hubert Howe.

Abstract: Headquarters Department of Pacific. San Francisco, CA. April 17, 1865. General Orders No. 27. "It has come to the knowledge of the Major General commanding that there have been found within the Department persons so utterly infamous as to exult over the assassination of the President. Such persons become virtually accessories after the fact, and will at once be arrested by any officer or provost marshal or member of the police, having knowledge of the case.
"Any paper so offending or expression any sympathy in any way whatever with the act, will be at once seized and suppressed. By command of Major General McDowell. Signed R.C. Drum, AAG.


Notes: Volumes of series in Meriam Library published by The History Company in San Francisco from 1884-1890.

Abstract: Page 457: note. Whole Army of U.S. in 1849-1850 consisted of 2 regiment Dragoons, 1 regiment mtd. rifle men, 4 of artillery, 8 of infantry, aggreg. with Corps of Engineers and general staff, 12927 men.

Page 484: 1851, Land for Indians - Sacramento Valley treaties between Yuba and Bear Rivers (12 sq. miles,) in Colusa - east bank of Sacramento River (3 x 15 miles on Sutter's claim,) by Chico treaty - foothills north of Feather River (6 x 20 miles,) by Cottonwood treaty (35 sq. miles at head of Sacramento valley between Shasta, Nevada, and Coast Ranges,) by Nome Lacke on Stony Creek in Colusa - fertile area; Mendocino - home of 700 Indians sustained by fishing and potatoes; Klamath - home of 2000 Indians sustained by salmon fishing and berrying. Later (1856) Nome Cult on Round Valley - 1000 occupants raised crops exceeding 20,000 bushels.

Page 487: Most troublesome Indians of California were in the extreme north from the headwaters of the Sacramento to the Oregon border and toward the coast. Beyond Feather River the Cottonwood bands were among the first to suffer and the Humboldt County savages suffered from miners also. Reservations established by Col. T. J. Henley for the U. S. Government included: Nome Lacke on Stony Creek in Colusa - fertile area; Mendocino - home of 700 Indians sustained by fishing and potatoes; Klamath - home of 2000 Indians sustained by salmon fishing and berrying. Later (1856) Nome Cult on Round Valley - 1000 occupants raised crops exceeding 20,000 bushels.

Chapter 18, page 488: Extermination of Indians. Campaign of 1858-59 under General Kiffe from October to March on both sides of Coast Range, killing mroe than 100 natives and capturing several hundred for reservation. The settlers swelled those figures by spasmodic descents and expeditions and fanned the incipient movements on Mad and Eel Rivers into formidable ravages. The Indians slayed cattle; the settlers kidnapped women and children and conducted several sickening massacres, involving fully 200 beings on both sexes and all ages, which called forth formal condemnation of the grand jury. Only effective stand made by Hoopas - in 1864 treaty, lower Trinity Valley was assigned to them as a special reservation. Simultaneously the settlers around Butte swept their region of natives to transmit to reservations. A lull followed until Pitt River savages opened campaigns of 1967. Campaign of 1867 - Pitt River Indians, General Crook enforced peace the following year. Campaign of 1873 - Modoc War, marks end of serious Indian trouble in California.
Pages 492-493: June 19, 1860 - California was divided into two Indian districts, northern and southern, each under a supervising agent, assisted at each reservation by a supervisor and four laborers to teach husbandry. Indians were brought to reservation to earn their living if possible, or situations found for them among farmers.

Pages 492-493: Reservations had fallen into dilapidated state and it was economically necessary to abandon several of them and concentrate their words. The northern superintendent sold Nome Lackee, Mendocino, and Klamath and not content with the spacious fertile, secluded Round Valley, he removed some 2,000 northern Indians to Smith River in Del Norte and rented farming land at the exorbitant rate of $5.00 per acre. Southern Indians fared worse as they were less troublesome and because of droughts and economic woes, were set adrift to starve. The savage ravages in the Klamath region brought the 1864 Trinity war treaty, gained the Hoopa Valley reservation, purchased at a considerable sum.

Page 493: In 1863, consolidation of northern and southern agencies, realization of need of schools to educate and teach Christian virtues. In 1869, management of northern and central Indians was entrusted to the Society of Friends and the rest to army officers. General McIntosh was in charge of California Indians. Because of the success of the Society of Friends, the following year the Methodists were allowed to recommend agents for the three remaining California reservations, Hoopa, Round, and Tule. For the most part the Indians supported themselves with occasional aid from headquarters or advice from special agents.

Pages 493-494: Plight of Mission Indians - These Indians who built and lived at missions were ousted when Mexico transferred these lands in vast trands and U.S. confirmed the titles with no thought for Indian inhabitants. Land grabbers ousted Indians from their homesteads for which they had no title deeds. Bancroft suggests these Indians would have done better by following warlike example of northern Indians who were assigned to reservations at least. Bancroft also expresses encouragement at the progress Indians have made since this time to better themselves despite the many disadvantages.
service. Once company under Col. George Wright went to Fort Reading, another under Captain B.R. Alden was posted to Fort Jones via Fort Vancouver.

Chapter 21, page 567: Social Interactions between Indians and White Settlers. Mission - Indian Affair Commerce. 1846-1848: Indian census, native population or region around Sutter's Fort including ranchos and settlements of the valley: 2,665. Bidwell's estimate in 1847 of the region above the Buttes brought total to about 22,000.

Notes: Volumes of series in Meriam Library published by the History Company in San Francisco from 1884-1890.
Abstract: Chapter 5, page 137: Sutters Fort - Visits and books. 1839, Sutter's policy on Indians - constant vigilance, prompt punishment of offenses, and uniform kindness and justice, especially to tribes near home. He was able to keep on friendly terms for the most part and thus obtained Indian services.

Chapter 22, pages 544: Rule of Pico and Castro - Political Annals. 1845, Sutter's men conducted a few successfull Indian raids on hostile rancherias. Also some degree of success in making treaties with several chieftains. The captain still sold Indian children and the labor of older captives to his creditors around the bay. Footnote: Sutter. Sund correspondence, M. S., 2721; Dept. St. Pap., MS vi 177; Dept. Rec., MS., xiv.10. Related item: page 138, "...he always took care to capture (Indian children) for this purpose only children from distant or hostile tribes and he generally treated his own servants with kindness."

Abstract: Page 487: Most troublesome Indians of California were those of the extreme north, from headwaters of the Sacramento to Oregon border and to the coast. Had shown their hostilities to the early trappers and immigrants and were more relevant less after every contact with the inimical Oregonians, who traversed then country en route for the gold fields. Many an early prospector suffered for his temerity and when miners subsequent entered in force they fought their way with little scruple, exacting terrible vengence for every outrage. Forts already erected at Reading and Scott Valley, for raids upon supply trains and small parties were by this time frequent throughout the northern countries. During summer 1851 Oregon border ablate with the Shasta war, which despite treaties, continued to break out in occassional hostilities and gave occassion for such atrocities as the massacre by Ben Wright of two score Modocs during a peace conference. Latter guilty of murderous raids, but manner of retaliation has been condemned. In 1853 the undespread Shasta tribes joined anew in the Rogue river war. Their operations did not then assume any magnitude, partly from recent incr. of military posts, but comparative inaction of the settlers encounter the natives to relieve the wants created by severe winter season. Consequence depredations, chiefly upon cattle, attended by a few murders, provoked brief avenging campaigns in 1854 and 1855, the latter dir. chiefly against the lower Klamaths, whose rising during the winter created general alarm in Humboldt Co. Desultory movements continued throughout the year along Oregon, live, in connection with Rogue River war, wherein Shasta took a leading part. Diversion of regular troops for that campaign and seeming security of the mountains tempted to fresh outbreaks along the Klamath to the border, obliging, Governor to send assistance and call out volunteers, first for Humboldt Co., and in summer for Siskiyou. In Sisikiyou, the campaign extended until October before peace could be arranged.

Abstract: Page 313: Growing offensiveness of secession on the pro-slavery districts was exhibited by the rejoicing at the death of the president and other acts. Open rejoicings at Green Valley, Solano County, Military Company sent there from Benicia, Confederates, fortified in house of one David James, fired upon the military. Fire was returned. Two confederates were wounded by time they surrendered - Davis James and two sons; William P. Durkin and son;
Charles Ramsey and son; R.O.Laramel and son; and John Stiltz. They were brought to Benicia to be tried for treason. In Tehachapi Valley a band of guerrillas occupied themselves, in spring of 1865, in robbing union men of horses and other property and committing occasional murders.

Page 314: These alarms terminated in a few months, when the confederates were compelled to take the oath of loyalty.

Chapter XVIII; Page 490: "Henley was a man of broad views and varied experiences; and not intent merely on personal gains, he devised other means whereby the obnoxious presence of his wards might be turned to some benefit for their white masters. There was a number of office seekers whose preserving patience under frequent rebuff had touched his sympathies." Portion of agents and employees upon the reservation not brilliant, but it presented allurements of a quiet life and opportunity for diverting the reations provided by the Government into better channels than wasting them upon savages. For these bountiful nature had provided acorns, and roots in abundance. Well understood that agent could not well control more than portion of Indians under his charge. The employees might foster disciplines and industry among the rest by using their labor for private undertakings.

Demand for positions grew apace so Henley found inducements for increasing, the north of reservation, which his instructions limited to five, but any number could be established under design of forms or branches. In 1856 be established a tributary to Nome Lackee as Nome Cult on upper Eel River in Round Valley. There forms were leased. Also at Fresno, Ca, Tule River, Kings River with handsome rental from comparatively useless property, while improving it with Indian labor and government funds for fences, buildings and irrig. ditches. Others, who had not yet obt. farms, he allowed to select choice slices from the different reservations.


1210. Barnett, H. G. "Culture Processes: the Yurok, the Hupa, and the Karok in Northeastern California." American Anthropologist vol 42 (1940). Notes: pages 21-48 Abstract: Treats each tribe mentioned as a separate case since each had a different type of contact with whites, as well as that contact having happened at different times from early to late. Hupa - reservation. Karok - gold mines. Yurok - never in open conflict with whites.

1211. Barr, Thelma. "The Lassen Indians and the Coming of the White Man." The Far Westerner vol 10, no 4 (1969). Notes: pages 4-8 Abstract: A brief account of the effect the white man's arrival had upon the Indians of the Lassen area (for example, Atsugewi, Yana, Yahi, Pit River). In her works, Thelma describes the culture of the Indians and their placement upon reservations. The Noble's Trail and the eventual settlement of that area ment death for the Indian.
Abstract: Article maintains that the Coyote Valley Indians of Lake County are not Wintun but are Moquelmunau stock.

1213. ———. "The Pomo in the Sacramento Valley of California." *American Anthropologist* vol. 6 (1904). Notes: Published in New York, N.Y. by the Kraus Reprint Corp.
Abstract: 189-190: Information given on location of Pomo Indians in Glenn and Colusa Counties. Powell's "Indian Linguistic Families" gives misinformation.

Notes: pages 437-488
Abstract: This article describes in detail the Hesi ceremony of the Wintun Indians, which was a ceremony to insure "plentiful wild harvests" and "to secure the health and general prosperity of the people."

Abstract: Page 7: Description of Indians of Upper Sacramento river.

Pages 19-21: Quote on Napa Valley Indian fighter Yaunt from Rivere's "Tour in California," page 95.

Pages 29-34: Author's description of meeting with Northern California "Digger Indians." Housing, hunting skills, life style discussed.

Abstract: Chapter 2, pages 12-30, gives an overview of pre-contact Nome Lackee (central group of the Wintuns) culture, the brief history of the Nome Lackee Reservation, and the outbreak of malaria in the northern valley in the 1830s, killing many Indians. Lewis, E. J., "History of Tehama County" is quoted. In Lewis, pages 45-46, Will S. Green, Colusa newspaper editor, is said to have observed that the Indians would never commit a breach of trust. Green said that in 1850 Sioc and his tribe of Colusi Indians camped across the river from Colusa. Sioc would retrieve property stolen from whites by Indians. Later (page 18) Green reported, Sioc's control over the Indians was diminished. He told Green that the women were promiscuous with whites, and the tribe was demoralized and degenerate.

Notes: pages 155-235
Abstract: A very good reference book. (1) Presentation and analysis - Lower Klamath province: tribal resources; analysis of Lower Klamath province. (2) Table for California tribes with known population. Tribes of the Lower Klamath province are listed on page 177.

Abstract: This book deals with settlement patterns, environment vegetations, territoriality and ownership of Northern California tribes. It discusses, in part, the impact of white settlement between 1850-1880 for various tribal families (ex: p. 201-206). This volume, as does volume 1, gives relevant background material as to the habits of the Indians prior to white settlement.
Through comparison with other historical data, one could easily realise the effects of white settlement upon the California Indians.

1219. Bean, Edwin F. Bean's History and Directory of Nevada County, California. Containing a Complete History of the County, With Sketches of Various Towns and Mining Camps. 1867.
Notes: Printed at the Daily Gazette and Job Office
Abstract: Page 186: November 1849. Samuel and George Holt and James Walsh erected lumber mills. The Holts were sawing lumber in spring of 1850 (May 3) when attacked by Indians. Samuel was killed. George escaped with his life, fighting off Indians with a pocket knife, having been wounded in thirteen places by arrows. A few friendly Indians gave assistance once, as did Captain Day (subsequently by County Surveys of Nevada County) next morning Captain Day and his friend started for Camp Far West on Johnson's Ranch at Bear River. Morning after 24 soldiers arrived, supplied by Captain Day, Commander of that post. 100 miners formed them, In a couple of days they had 187 killed or run off all the Indians.

Notes: pages 29-32 and 36

Abstract: This book has two specific chapters on the California Indian, the first of which (pages 4-8) is "The Original Californians" and covers the basic food, population, culture, and location of tribes within California. The tribes of northern California are mentioned sporadically throughout the chapter. The other chapter, number 14, entitled "Racial Oppression," specifically deals with the "Indian Question" citing the reservation system, the Indian wars, and the decline of the Indian population (pages 166-171). Also included in the book are sections on the Dawes Act 1887 (page 512), massacres (pages 189-90, 509, 510), reservations (pages 510-512), suffrage (page 130), testimony not permitted (page 165), and unratified treaties (pages 167-168, 510, 511).

Notes: Published by R and E Research Associates
Abstract: Included in the table of contents are the following chapters:
Chapter 2, page 11: Legal status of the Indian during early American control, 1848-1865
Chapter 3, page 24: Legal status of the Indian after the Civil War, 1865-1900
Chapter 4, page 39: Legal status of the Indian under treaty arrangements
Chapter 5, page 44: Legal status of the Indian under wardship arrangements
Much of the data in this book deals specifically with California and the Indian - white confrontations.

Notes: page 14
Abstract: Author looks to future with hope for Indian growth and success. She sites problems of past and successful Indians - vice pres. Curtis.

Abstract: Chapter six in this book, entitled "The Indian Confrontation," deals with the effects of the white settlers upon the life of the California Indians (pages 228-243). Within this chapter, effects such as disease (page 229), massacres (pages 233-238), population (pages 228, 243), reservations (pages 231-232, 240), treaties (pages 231, 237-239), U. S. Agents (page 237), and U. S. policies towards them (pages 237, 243) are discussed.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 198
Abstract: Pages 54-60: Meyers was a corporal with Lt. Waymire, Miller was the Captain of 54 civilian volunteers. All were in pursuit of 100 mules and horses stolen from Mr. Davis ranch near Canyon City - describes in detail the ensuing battle with the Indian in a canyon. Indians used both guns and arrows in the battle - no less than 150 Indians.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the campaign against the Modoc Indians.

1227. ———. Letter to United States Congress, 22 December 1874.
Abstract: Modoc War Claims: "letter from Secretary of War, transmitting claims of the states of California and Oregon and citizens there of, on account of the Modoc War."

Abstract: Letter from Secretary of War, transmitting report of Quartermaster - General and Commissary - Gen of subsistence. "Giving in detail the costs of those departments of the Modoc War."

1229. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1870.
Page 102: Camp Wright, Round Valley, 203 miles north of S.F. Captain E.C. Woodruff, 1 company, 12th Inf., 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 49EM.

1230. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1871.
Page 69: Lists Camp Wright, Gaston, Bidwell.

Page 72: The troops at several of the posts are compelled to live in dilapidated or insufficient quarters. Such is directed to protect them [Indian] and at the same time prevent, as far as practicable, depredations upon the settlers and miners. Their duties require that the officers should familiarize themselves with the interests and habits of both whites and Indians; should study and scout over the country; and they are frequently, in the absence of any agent of the Indian Department, called on to settle difficulties so as to prevent collisions that are bound to occur where the interests are so conflicting. In severe reasons, or when the roots and game fail, and the Indians are actually suffering for food, as a measure of simple humanity and to prevent the starving Indians killing the stock of the settlers, post commanders are authorized by me to issue to those Indians actually suffering for food, a little meat and a small allowance of flour... In making this issue is sometimes done by the post commanders without orders, there is not disposition to assume duties of Indian agents, for it is only done where there are no agents, and
no provisions made for the needy Indians.


1231. ———. Report of the Secretary of War.
Notes: 42nd Congress, 3 session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, part 2. 2v.. 1558-1559.
Abstract: Report of General J. M. Schofield, Military Division of the Pacific and Department of California"Camp Metach was a temporary summer camp located in the lower Klamath River for the purpose of preventing a collision between two hostile Indian bands of Indians, which threatened to involve the neighboring whites. The troops have recently been withdrawn to their quarters at Camp Gaston."

Page 66: Report of Schofield. Camp Bidwell, one Co. 1st Cov. is judiciously located in a rich section of the country, where the presence of troops is very necessary to protect the large agricultural and grazing interests against Indian depredations. Even though the Indians he removed, as proposed, to a reservation at some distance, it will be necessary to maintain this post for effective protection of the settlements from raiding parties, which cannot be prevented from leaving the reservation. The 67 camp is in fair condition, but requires some repairs, for which special estimates will be made. Camp Wright, one co. and Camp Gaston, 2 cos., are judiciously located, and it cannot be foreseen when they will no longer be necessary. The buildings require some slight repairs, the estimates for which have been called for.

Page 114: Camp Bidwell, no. end Suprise Valley, Captain R.F. Bernard, 1st cavalry, 1 company, 1 captain, 2 subaltern, 51EM; Camp Wright, 203 miles north of San Francisco, Captain E.C. Woodruff, 12th Inf., 12th Inf., 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 51EM; Camp Gaston, near Trinity and Klamath, 2 companies, 1 chaplain, 1 Lt. Col., 2 captains, 2 subalterns, 112EM.

1232. ———. Report of the Secretary of War1872.
Notes: 42nd Congress, 3 sessions, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part 2, 2v. 1558-1559.
Abstract: Page 114: Camp Gaston, near the junction of the Trinity and Klamath Rivers, 2 companies, 1 chaplain, 1 Lt. Col., 2 Captain, 2 Subalterns, 112 EM.

1233. ———. Report of the Secretary of War1872.
Abstract: Page 66: Fort Gaston. Report of General J. M. Schofield. Camp Wright, one company, and Camp Gaston, 2d Companies are judiciously located, at it cannot be foreseen whom they will no longer be necessary. The buildings require some slight repairs, the estimates for which have been called for.

1234. ———. Report of the Secretary of War1873.
Notes: 43 Congress, 1 Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II, 3 vol., 1597-1599.

1235. ———. Report of the Secretary of War1873.
1236. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War 1874.*
Notes: 43d Congress, 2 Sessions, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part 2. 3v. 1535-1537.
Abstract: Pages 78-79: Camp Gaston, Major H. R. Mizner, 12th Inf., 2 companies, 12th Inf., 1 major, 1 captain, 4 subalterns, 82EM.

1237. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War 1874.*
Abstract: Page 78-79: Fort Wright, Captain E. C. Woodruff, 12th Inf., 1 company, 12th Inf., 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 41 enlisted men.

1238. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War 1875.*
Notes: 44th Congress, 1 Session, House Ex. Document 1, Part II, H.V. in 5 parts. 1674-1678.
Abstract: Page 118: Report of Major General J. M. Schofield, Comdg. Military Division of the Pacific, September 20, 1875. Cam Camp Wright was broken up, its longer occupation by troops having become unnecessary on account of the improved condition of the Indians of the Round Valley Reservation and their friendly relations with the surrounding white settlements, a result greatly to the credit to the agent in charge of those Indians.
Report of Major General J. M. Schofield, Comdg. Military Division of the Pacific, September 30, 1875. It was proposed last year by the agent, with the approval of his superiors to discontinue the occupation of Camp Gaston. But upon further consideration it was decided by the Indian Department that it would be imprudent for the present to dispense with military assistance in controlling the Indians of the Hoopa Valley Reservation and the neighboring valley of the Klamath River.
Page 152: Camp Gaston, Captain R. C. Parker, 12th inf., 1 captain, 2 subalterns. 42 enlisted men.

1239. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War 1876.*

Notes: Pages 159-178.
Abstract: Page 159: From days of American Revolution to late 19th century the American soldier played a major role in extending our western frontier.
Page 160: In 1854 N.Y. Times declared that "our Skeleton Army is already very lean, even for a skeleton." N.Y Times in Daily Missouri Republican, July 21, 1854.

page 163: As a rule, an irregular collection of rough adobe or long huts served at quarters for officers and men. Sun, wind, and rain entered small, poorly heated, and badly ventilated rooms with canvas or earthen floors. Clothing, blankets, and other QM equip. purchase on Pacific Coast or in the East. Fresh beef, grain, hay, lumber, and commissary supplies were bought from local markets, if obtainable more economically. Beef, pork, soup, bread, and coffee, endless soldier's menu.


Page 172: Between 1833 and 1854 enlisted men earned from $6 to $8 per month. Law of August 4, 1854 raised this to $11 and $12 per month statues at Large. Extras for fate gus duty as laborers, teamsters,.25 per day east of Rockies, .35 west of Rockies; as mechanics .35 and .50 respectively. The extra pay was substitue for extra "gill of whiskey or spirits." which had been
allowed on fatigue duty by law of March 2, 1819. G.O. No. 16, AGO, September 13, 1854.

Page 176: During 1849 fully 40% left their posts in California to rush to the mines (Senate Executive Document, 31st Congress, 1st Session, No. 5, Part I, Page 90.) In attempt to refill ranks General Hitchcock issued proc. extending full pardon to deserters on conditions that they deliver themselves up and forfeit their pay. Proved dead letter. (Orders, Pacific Division, MS, N.A., July 9, 1851.)

Abstract: On pages 41-43 of this too sketchy biography, the contributions of General and Mrs. Bidwell to the welfare of the Indians of Rancho Chico are briefly discussed.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-166. B108.
Abstract: Letter from Bennett to McDowell. Woodland. Reports having heard that a petition had been forwarded for release of James A. Douglas, now in confinement for rejoicing at news of the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln. Reports that he is a traitor and to suspend action on the same etc.

Notes: pages 266-273
Abstract: The writer, William Ralganal Benson, was the son of a Pomo mother and a white settler who abandoned white culture to live in a Pomo village. Benson was the highly regarded interpreter for many anthropologists. He was self taught in English. The killing of Stone and Kelsey by outraged Indians occurred in 1849. The punitive expedition against the Indians took place nearly a year later, in 1850. Both seem to be found in Benson's narrative. These incidents are covered from the white point of view in the histories of Lake County, e.g.: "History of Napa and Lake Counties," Slocum Bower and Co., San Francisco, 1881, pages 56 et seq; Aurelis O. Carpenter and Percy H. Millberry, "History of Mendocino and Lake Counties," Los Angeles, Historical Record Publishing Co., 1910, pages 125 et seq; and C. A Menifee, "Historical and Descriptive Sketchbook of Napa, Sonoma, Lake, and Mendocino Counties," Napa City, 1879, pages 228-229.

Page 266: Benson "... has at various times been informant and interpreter for most of the American Anthropologists who have visited Lake County." Benson's father, a white settler, "... followed the practice of some early 'squaw men' of abandoning white life entirely and residing permanently in the Pomo village."

Page 267-269: Killing of Stone and Kelsey occurred in fall of 1849 after gold had been discovered and after a futile expedition led by Kelsey and others had returned from the gold regions. Indians of the Clear Lake region had been dragged along virtually as slaves by the gold-seekers, and very few had straggled back.

The primitive expedition against the Indians described in Benson's story, took place nearly a year later, in 1850 and was conducted with a savagery of which Benson's own account gives only an inadequate notion. Nothing except sadistic lust on the part of the white soldiers can explain it, since the generally pacific character of the California Indians is well known and Vallejo's agents, under whose control these particular Indians had been for years before in 1849, lived on terms of the utmost friendliness with them - Max Radin. Benson was not an eyewitness of the events he describes. Impossible to believe there are no distortions or exaggerations in his account. Will doubtless be received with caution. Unfortunately, nothing in our knowledge of treatment of Indians by settlers or soldiers that makes it inherently incredible. According to Benson, each of Stone and Kelsey's headers received four cups of wheat for a day's work many of their relatives died of starvation. Some died from severe whipping. Some had their hands tied together, the rope thrown over limb of a tree so that their toes barely touched the ground and let them hang there for
hours. The punishment was often meted out to a father or mother who refused to bring a young
daughter to Stone and Kelsey's house. Starvation, according to Benson was for murder of Stone
and Kelsey.

Page 271: Indians said that they would meet the soldiers in the boats in place and meant to
welcome them, "... but the white man was determined to kill them. Then, fired upon, they tried to
hide in the tules. Our Indian lady is hiding reported seeing two white men coming with their guns
rip into the air, on their guns hung a little girls, whom they threw into the water. A little later, two
men had a little boy on the end of their gunds and also threw him into the water. Soldiers started
for Mendocino County Indian Camp at Ed Howell ranch. Soldiers came half mile below. Indians
wanted to surrender, but soldiers did not give them time. Went into Indian camp, "... and shot
them down as if they were dogs...." Benson said the soldiers killed mostly women and children.

1244. Bernard. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 November 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 10:72. 3-403.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California.
Troops were employed during month as follows: Drilling, working on Reservoir and digging
ditched for laying water pipe. Two NCO and two privates were hunting for ten days and brought
in seventeen deer. Captain D.T. Wells, 8th Infantry, two NCOs and five privates with escort
wagon and ambulance went to Reno and escorted Paymaster T.C.H. Smith, U.S.A., to this post.
He paid troops on November 24. Usual garrison duties have been performed.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 4:64. 3-143.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Bernard to Major Samuel Breck, Assistant Adjutant General,
Department of California. Camp Bidwell, July 28, 1871. In compliance with instructions from
Headquarters of that Department dated July 19th, 1871, that there is no regular Bathing House at
this Post for EM. A good sized stream of water runs close to or through the Garrison, and is used
by the men for bathing during the summer. There is a small warm spring in the Garrison, with a
Bathroom put up since my arrival at the Post, and one large warm spring with Bath House, one
half mile distant, which the men frequent for bathing purposes. With very little labor and about
200 feet lumber good Bathing Houses could be erected for summer and winter use. Paragraphs
90 to 107 include R.A. Regulations of 1863, together with all other paragraphs governing
cleanliness are copied and hung in the Troop Quarters and the non-company officers required to
see that they are complied with. The frequent Inspection by the Troop Officers present any
disregard of the Regulations.

1246. Bernard, Captain. Letter to A. G., Department of California, 1 June 1875.
Abstract: Letter, Captain Bernard to AG, Department of California.
Lt. C.E.S. Wood, 21 Infantry with two commissioned [sic] Officers, two teams, left post May 9,
1876, for Reno, where he arrived May 13 and received from Captain W.E. Dove, 12 Inf., May
18, 37 recruits for Company's B and G, 1st Cavalry, returned this post May 22, 1875.
Map and report by Lieutenant Wood of cavalry from this post to Reno is here enclosed, rd. from
here to Reno by Gainata Flat, Smoke from Sta. is not traveled by teams at all for last two years of
May 21, 1875, Sergeant Henry Higgins, Co. G, 1st Cavalry, left post for Reno in charges is cost
of 5EM to Daymaster C.W. Wingard, U.S.A. return to post May 30; 1875 for want of
transportation the above is substituted for the month's scouts from this post.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-17.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Bernard to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell. I send Privates
John Kerman and Charles Wilmut, troop G, 1st Cavalry, to your post to put on a garden for
troop G. They have with them three troop horses, a two-wheeled spring vehicle and harnesses for
two horses. Cart and harness will be invoiced to 2 M at your post. The men are rationed to
include 20th installation. I request that they be allowed to mess with one of your companies until
arrival of their Troop any assistance in putting in garden that conveniently be given them.

1248. Bernard, Captain. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 2 November 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 10: 64-66. 3-400.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific.
Following report is concerned with gardens. Troops should be supplied with fresh vegetables in
some uniform way, so that let their duties be what they may, they will always know they are to be
supplied with them. Whether better to have it done by Commissary Department to purchase seed,
tools, etc. and encumber their return with the taking up, and accounting for the article is
considered labor for the already hard worked Commanding Sergeants. Fresh vegetables of all
kinds can only be supplied to the troops by raising them at or near the posts, without great loss to
the government; therefore, it is and always has been my opinion that fresh vegetables raised by
troops should be purchased by the funds created from sale of company savings. The ration is
ample for this. It is my firm conviction that if an order was issued prohibiting making post and
company gardens, the Army would be benefited by it. More soldiers would be available for a
soldier's duty, but many officers men bills would be greatly enlarged and a bitter complaint would
come from those officers. Every post and company garden are just so much of an injury to
settlers around a military post, and company gardens raise more vegetables than they can use and
sell them in the market at prices citizens cannot compete with. Could arrangements be made with
citizens to cultivate gardens on military resources and for this privilege to sell vegetables to troops,
oficers and their families at reasonable prices would, I have often thought, be better than the
present system. Should a system of post gardening be established under care of Post
Commissary, I would suggest it be made self-supporting and that labor of E.M. in it be
prohibited, that all labor be by citizens, and that they would have to depend upon the proceeds of
their labor for their pay, that troops, officers and employees be required to par fair price for their
vegetables and that Commissary be allowed to sell to the to markets surplus vegetables to enable
him to pay his employees, buy tools, seeds, etc., but that the vegetables shall not be sold in the
markets at price that is lower than customary market price, and that all money received from sale
of vegetables be expended in payment for labor, seeds, tools, etc. Post 2M to furnish horses,
harness for plowing the gardens. A splendid post or Company garden can easily be made at this
post under any system that may be adopted. Plenty of good ground with ample water for
irrigation.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #28. 3-134.
copies each of Certificates of Disability in the cases of the following enlisted men of G Troop, 1st
Cavalry, who have this day been discharged the service of NS Army upon Surgeon's Certificate
of Disability, viz., Blacksmith Thomas Sullivan, Privates John Horn, John W. Sequins, John
Callahan, Thomas Riley, John Blank, Patrick Kennedy, Thomas Madden, General D. Rodney.

1250. ———. Letter to Breck, Major R. F., 1 June 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #35. 3-137.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to from Breck, AAG, Department of California. Requests that
Private Phillip Scholebo, G Troop, 8th Cavalry, now prisoner at this post awaiting trial for
desertion, be returned to duty without trial and transfer to G Troop, 1st Cavalry for following
reasons, viz: The man reports (I believe with truth) that he enlisted when he understood but little,
or none of the English Language (he being a German) and that his commerades so annoyed him
that he deserted to escape them persecuting him, or as he says "to get away so that they could not
devil him." The man has apperance of being a good and honest man and I believe will made him
a good soldier. Captain Thomas McGregor gave him a splendid character.

1251. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 2 June 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4:#41. 3-138.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 204
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. Transmit herewith report of Target practice this post for May 1871.

1252. ———. July 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1.

1253. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 6 July 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #60. 3-141.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. About 100 Paiutes Indians under Chief O-che-ho have left vicinity this post enroute west and that while here they committed several depredations. A citizen's house near the post was broken into and robbed of 20 halters, 5 saddle blankets, 12 knives, and some cups, camp kettles and saddle trimmings. The fact being made known to me, I spoke to an Indian who could talk some English about it. He said he had some of the articles himself and showed one of the knives to the man who lost the property, who recognized them as his. I placed the Indian in confinement, telling him he would be retained until the stolen property was returned. An Indian was started for their camp and soon appeared with some of the stolen articles, saying, the remainder was taken by a Sprague River Indian, who has gone home. I released the Indian, he leaving in my possession his horse and some buck skins to be returned until the stolen property was returned. A few weeks since a citizen living near the Post drove 13 head of cattle to Cow Head Lake near where the Indians were camped. The cattle had been driven a long ways and were very footsore. In about a week he went to look for his herd, and up to date has neither found it or any trace of it. Everybody here suspects the Indians of stealing it. A few days after the cattlemen left at the lake, it rained heavily, which would obliterate all tracks made by stock on dry grounds and the owner gives this as his reason for not being able to follow them. These Indians belong to the Truckee and Klamath Reservations. Their going west causes some alarm, citizens fearing they intend joining the Indians farther west. I will send Lt. Kyle and twenty men to Big and Fall River valleys to remain a week or so during harvest time. Enclosed please find petition from Citizens of Fall River Valley.

1254. ———. 1 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 4: #83. 3-149.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. This morning I found two men on this military reservation within few hundred yards of post who had located themselves as squatters on public lands, saying they had been reliably informed at Land Office at Susanville that this Reservation had been thrown open for settlers. The men had brought with them some furniture and lumber to put up a house and take regular possession. This was during the night of August 31. As soon as I saw what was going on I gave the parties notice to leave, which they did. One of the men, I learn owned or was living on their land and had made some improvements on it, before military authorities took possession of it. This was the claim he made for taking possession at present. I learn that parties at Susanville have sent men here to take possession of this land.

1255. ———. 1 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #89. 3-150.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In accordance with General Order No. 53, Hqs., Department of California, I have honor to report that drills in the Manual of Signals have been had at the post each Wednesday during the month.

1256. ———. 29 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4 #102. 3-153.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Transmit herewith copy of Post Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Orders No. 34, September 28, 1871 and respectfully request its approval. Many of the roofs are badly out of repair, especially on the Cavalry stables and Laundress's quarters. The expenditure of money in purchasing the shakes will not exceed $50.

1257. ———. 2 November 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #125. 3-160.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Comdg., Officer, Camp Warner, OR. At request of Lt. Parnell I send to your post Private Timothy Sullivan, H Troop, 1st Cavalry, a deserter from Lt. Parnelle's detachment. The prisoner is in charge of some of my men who go on pass to your post. Enclosed please find charges and specifications. The man tells the doctor that he has committed self abuse until he is almost crazy. He acts very strange at times and is a great nuisance, as you will soon learn. The citizen that brought Sullivan to this post complains of having been put to considerable trouble in bringing him here and claimed the thirty dollars reward for his apprehension, which was paid. I will forward a copy of the charges to HQs., Department of California, with an explanation.

1258. ———. 1 December 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #136. 3-163.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Have honor to transmit herewith copy of the map of this military reservation (corrected.) The red lines show the fence made by the troops since my arrival at this post. That portion at South and East not enclosed by a red line is enclosed on South by a rancheria fence and on East by a very poor brush fence along the creek. The only buildings erected by me are the privy near the corral and the house marked "hot water bath house." Building marked "Sutter's Stone" was erected this fall by the Post Trader as a private dwelling. There are buildings marked stables and out houses on this map, that are not shown on the original. These were built before my arrival and are made of slabs from the sawmill close by.

1259. ———. 24 December 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4 #144. 3-165.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Transmits plan of troop quarters with estimate of cost for erecting same, in accordance with instruction from your office of October 23, 1871. Material for constructing quarters in this vicinity would be saved lumber and accomp. estimate is for sufficient quantities for making framework, outside of which would be covered with boards over which would be weather boarding. Inside the quarters would be ceiled and floored. The amount for constructing the quarters as per estimate is in currency and it is believed that a set of commodious and substantial quarters of good material can be constructed for sum named. Estimate does not provide for cost of windows, locks, glass, nails, paint, etc. which articles are furnished in the quartermaster department. In the plan the quarters are divided in to four squad rooms for twenty men each, believing it to be better than one general squad room. The library or reading room, Tailor's shop, and kitched store rooms are, I consider, necessary additions for a set of quarters. The four bathrooms and four waterclosets (on for each squad room) are also important. The water closets would have boxes of earth so as to be easily removed for cleaning them. At the post the bath rooms could be consistently supplied with both warm and cold water from springs which are in the garrison. For heating, a large size box stove, as shown in center of each squad room, and dining hall. The open square in the rear of the quarters should be enclosed with a fence about eight feet high with gate large enough to admit a wagon. The two circles in each squad room are to represent circular gun racks to contain seventy carbines each, made with locks, the keys to be kept in possession of non-commissioned officers in charge. Guns could only be taken out with his permission. A porch extends along front of the quarters.
Floor of the quarters should be raised at least two feet above the ground for ventilation.
Foundation to rest upon stone pillars place ten feet apart.
Quarters inside should be painted white, outside yellow orche.
The four squad rooms will comfortably accomodate fifty men and there are usually about ten men sleeping outside quarters.
Amount of lumber required to complete the quarters, barracks, lockers, gunracks:
150,000 feet @ $19 per M = $2850.00
55,000 shingles @ $18 per M = $440.00
1 carpenter four months @ $124 = $500.00
1 mason, two months @ $150 = $300.00
extra duty men, four carpenters @ $10.50 per month for four months = $68.00
four months at $6.00 per month = $96.00
TOTAL $4354.00

1260. ———. 27 January 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #153. 3-168.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Submit herewith plan and estimate for erection of cavalry stables, this post. Lumber required will be about 48,000 feet, costing $875.
Above estimate includes covering the stables with plank as clapboards, as shingles are hard to get and are quite expensive.
Lumber used in building this stable could be sold within a few years for half its original cost should the post be abandoned.
Present stables and corral are entirely unfit to keep stock in and are fast rotting down. The logs used in building the corral were put up with bark on, causing them to decay very rapidly. Corral also located in low wet ground, causing the mud during rainy weather to be from six to a foot deep. Should authority be given to build the stables the labor can be done during coming summer by the troop.

1261. ———. 21 February 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #163. 3-169.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In reply to your communication February 9, 1872, in regard to erection of stables at this post I have honor to enclose herewith agreement signed by parties owning .. Mill near this post, relating to furnishing lumbered waiting for their pay until money is furnished for that purpose.
Should work of erecting stables be delayed until July or August? I am apprehensive that winter would be upon us before work could be completed by labor of troop alone.
As the great expense is the lumber, and the parties agreeing to wait for their pay until money can be set aside for that purpose, I respectfully request that authority be granted to commence the work at as early a day as weather will permit.
Since the estimate accompanying the plan for the stables was made, the sawmill from which lumber can be has changed hands, the present owners agreeing to furnish lumber for $15 per thousand feet instead of $17.50 as heretofore.
Should authority be granted the necessary requisition for the lumber and authority to build will be made after July 1, 1872.

1262. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 21 February 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-656.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard, Comdg., to Breck, AAG, Department of California. In reply to your communication on February 9, 1872 erecting the stables at this post I enclosed agreement signed by parties owning sawmill near post, relating to furnishing lumber and waiting for their way until money furnished for that purpose.
Should work of erecting stables be delayed until July or August? I am apprehensive that winter would be upon us before the work could be completed by labor of troops alone.
As the great expense is lumber and the parties agreeing to wait for their pay until money can be
set aside for that purpose, I respectfully request that authority be given to begin work at as early a
day as weather will permit.
Present (and new) owners of sawmill agree to furnish lumber for $15 per thousand feet instead of
$17.50 as heretofore.
Endorsement of Chief QM, Department of California, March 4, 1872. In view of prohibitions
contained in section of Act of Congress, Approved July 12, 1870. I do not recommend making
any agreement for further payment of money not yet appropriated by Congress.
Endorsement - S. Breck, AAG, Department of California to Co., Fort Bidwell, March 5, 1872.
Invites attention to foregoing endorsement.

1263. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 19 June 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4:unn. 3-184.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. In reply to your letter of
June 11, 1872. I report as follows: Signed drills could not be had in consequence of two of the
telescope having been stolen by a deserter (Adj.’s clerk) target practice was not in inseq. scarcity
of ammunition. No scouts have been made from post, except one made by men, report of which
dated April 28, 1872 and duly forwarded to your Hqs. as there has been nothing to scout after.
Many, if not majority, of Indians this section of the country having been in immediate vicinity of
post for long time past and are ere at present.
Does not Special Order No. 85, Hqs., Quarters, Military Division of the Pacific, prohibit scouts
from this post except under orders from Hqs., District of Lakes or Superior Hqs.,?

1264. ———. Letter to Breck, Samuel, 7 July 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter sent. 4. 3-185.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. Have honor to renew
application made by me January 27, 1872, for erection of cavalry stables this post, when
proposed plan was submitted for action of Department Commander.
Amount lumber including covering of stables with plant as clapboards as shingles are hard to get
and expensive.
Lumber used in building stables could be sold in few years for half of original cost , should post
be abandoned.
Present stables or corrall are entirely unfit to keep stock in and are fast rotting down. Logs used in
building corrall were put up with bark on, causing very rapid decay.
Corrall also located in low wet ground, causing mud during rainy weather to be from six inches
to a foot deep.
Should authority be given to build stables, two citizen carpenters will have to be employed. So as
to complete the work before winter. Carpenters can be employed for $110, currency per month
with one ration.
Will cost half above amount to put present stables in proper condition for the winter.

1265. ———. 30 September 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5: #16. 3-193.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Reports that no signal drills
have been had at this post during month of September, on account of fatigue duty in building
stables, etc., being as heavy because of numerical weakness of the command.

1266. ———. 1 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5: unn. 3-215.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. No target practice at this Post
during Month of May 1873, the troop with exception of small detachment having been in the
Modoc Country during the month.

1267. ———. 1 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5:unn. 3-216.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Report in compliance with
General Orders No. 53., Hqs., Department of California, that no Signals Drills have been had at this post during the month of May 1873, the Troop with the exception of a small detachment having been in the Modoc Country during the month.

1268. 11 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 5. 3-222.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Reports that this entire garrison requires repairing or making anew at present, but one good building in the post, the Cavalry stable. Quarters occupied by troop G were repaired last summer and are now habitable. Hospital now being repaired, but will not be a proper building for a hospital when the work is done. Officers quarters are all miserable construction, having been put up (all but one set) of sinhewn logs, the rooms are so low that in hot weather one can hardly remain in them, while in cold weather persons might as well, if not better, be in tents. Should another company come here they might as well camp in tents as to occupy any of the old dilapidated buildings now used as graneries, etc. A proper granery should at once be put up in order that the grain can be properly stored and cared for.
Post should be put in habitable condition this summer and fall or steps taken to abandon it and station the troops at a post where they will have proper quarters.
Location of the post regarding protection of country is a good one. A good post can be put up and troops supplied cheaper here than at any other point in northern California. Any portion of country with 200 miles of here can be reached at any season of year by cavalry and pack mules. Enclosed please find plan for proposed granery which will cost about $635.

1269. 29 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5:unn. 3-224 [ RG 98. Department of California. Letters Received. Box 28. 3-14]
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Forward herewith. Copy of Special Orders No. (blank) from Hqs., Department of the Columbia, in the field, Fort Klamath, OR, June 25, 1873.
The troops of Camp Bidwell will be in this post today or tomorrow.
Order above referred to comes from Commander of different department than the one troops of this post are serving under. The order gives no authority showing why it is issued and gives no cause why it becomes necessary for issue of such orders.
I do not feel that I should take responsibility of complying with this order without authority for HQ of the Division or Department in which I am serving.
I enclosed herewith the only authority I have ever had for sending my troop away form the post and this communication comes from a HQ authority to give it.
CO of Department of California will please instruct me as to whether I shall comply with orders of CO, Department of Columbia or not.
I will forward a copy of this letter to Col. Davis at Camp Warner, OR with information that should his orders be confirmed I will pin the Cavalry column and report to its commander at once. Did I know of or could find any authority for Co., of Department of Columbia to give ordres to troop in Department of California I should obey them at once.
The march contempl. is on I should like very much to make, but feel I should be subject to trial under 50th article of war if I left my post without order from proper authority.

HQS., Military Division of the Pacific. Special Order No. 85, May 18, 1872. II. Until further orders, the Comdg., Officer, District of the Lakes, will, for the purpose of controlling necessary military operations, exercise command over the post of Camp Bidwell and surrounding country. But the usual reports and returns from that post will continue to be forwarded to Hqs, Department of California. By order of Major General Schofield. [3-11]

HQS., Department of Columbia, in the field, Fort Klamath, Oregon. June 25, 1873. Special Orders No. 78. 1st Lt. W.H. Winters, 1st Cavalry, will proceed with Troop G, 1st Cavalry, to Camp Bidwell, CA, and assume command of that post. Upon the arrival of Lt. W.H. Winters at...
Camp Bidwell, Captain R.F. Bernard, 1st Cavalry, will be relieved from duty at that post, and with his troop will at once proceed via Camp Warner, Oregon, and report for duty to Commanding office, Cavalry command (en route to Columbia River.) [3-12]

Letter from Bernard to Department of the Columbia, Camp Warner, Oregon. Juen 29, 1873. I enclosed copy of my letter to C.O. Department of California, which will leave this post on 30th inst., and answer will be received here in about 12 or 14 days, when, if I receive orders from my Department Commander to do so, I will join the column at once, but should you deem it admissible for me to wait for orders from my Department Commander please notify me and I will move at once to comply with your orders.

1270. 9 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5:unn. 3-229.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. (appears twice on the microfilm) Forwards copy of Orders No. ___ from HQ., Department of Columbia, in the field, Camp Warner, Oregon and Orders No. 11, Hq., Cavalry Command, Department of the Columbia, Camp, South Fork of Sprague River, Oregon, July 4, 1873. The orders were received this post July 8, 1873 about 9 P.M.

1271. 9 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 5:unn. 3-230.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. (appears twice in microfilm) As nearly all deserters during past winter, Troop G, 1st Cavalry, (that took their horses with them) passed thru Pit River Country towards Red Bluffs and in that general direction, disposing of their horses in and about town of Arden, I will start in a few days with ten or twelve men for that section of country for purpose of recovering horses, as they were best horses in the troop. I deem it necessary to try and regain them.

1272. 26 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5:unn. 3-232.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. I beg leave to submit the following as my views regarding connection of Troops at this post with Department of the Columbia.

While CO, Department of Columbia and Commanding District of the Lakes, have authority to order troops from this post into the field for active operations in District of the Lakes, and should movements of Indians call for it, I consider, they have authority to order the troops far beyond the limits of the District, but should Department or District Commanders either order troops from this post to Fort Colville without gaining authority or cause for issuing such an order, I would not execute it without first hearing from my immediate Department Commander while if either the Department or District Commander should give orders directing troops from this post to proceed to any point, no difference how remote, and give Indian hostilities or other good reasons as cause for issuing such an order I would obey at once and report my action to my Department Commander.

While I would exercise my judgement in these cases, I would consider when operating fields or on battle field an officer has no right to question legality of order given by his General, but that it is his duty to obey the order should it cost the life of him and his command and do it with a spirit that would show that only success was intended. I am well aware that when an officer questions legality of an order he is taking a step that if proven to be wrong will cost him his commission. In the case with General Davis I did not disobey his orders, but got ready to move as soon as he would advise me that it ws his intentions that the order would be obeyed or as soon and should hear from HQs., Department of California while I say that General Wheaton's order ordering me into Modoc Country came from proper Hqs., I did not mean to convey idea that Department Commander could not have given the same orders. I am willing and anxious to receive advise upon any subject and should I be wrong in any of my ideas concerning relations of troops at this post to Department of the Columbia advice would be thankfully received.
1273. 10 August 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5. 3-234.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Call attention of Department Commander to fact that there is now but 53 men in Co G, 1st Cavalry, present and absent, of this number one is confined at Alcatraz Island, one absent on DS at Benicia Barracks, one absent with Col. J.C. Davis's command to Columbia River, leaving but 50 men present, on this number CD has been forwarded for one man, which if discharged will leave but 49 men present. Of mechanics there is one carpenter, one baker, and one clerk at the post.
Number of recruits required is 31. If these men could be forwarded from St. Louis Depot to Reno, where an office with transportation could meet them and conduct them to post with but little delay. Recruits enlisted on this coast and assigned to Co. G, 1st Cavalry, has as a class proven utterly worthless as soldiers, if they do not desert or be discharged for disability they are worthless drunkards and thieves with few exceptions the records show this to be the case with men assigned to Co G. The issuing of rations to Indians this vicinity has been stopped. The manner is who they continue to beg for food shows they must either steal or suffer for food. Should an outbreak take place the few troops now here would have to remain in the garrison to protect public property here.

1274. 18 August 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5. 3-236.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Forwards plans for new buildings and bill of lumber and shakes, etc, for improvements and repairs at this post as recommended by Col. James A. Hardie, Inspector General (in compliance with instruction from Headquarters, Department of California, July 7, 1873)
Clear lumber, 76,170 feet @ $20 per thousand totals $1522.40. Common lumber 86280 feet @ $14 per thousand totals $1207.92.
For shakes to cover all new buildings, porches, and repairing roofs, 27936 @ $10 per M totals $279.36.
Total for lumber and shakes, $2980.75. For two carpenters @ $110 per month for six months $1320. For one carpenter @ $130 per month for six months is $780. Total for lumber, shakes, and citizen's labor, $5109.68.
The lumber can be obtained from Bidwell Mill Company two miles from post at above prices. Owners of mill are responsible men and will furnish lumber according to the agreement. They sell .. at $25 per M for clear and $15 for common to their customers, but have agreed to make the above reductions in furnishings this bill. No other rawmill within 17 miles of post. Shakes may be had at $8 to $9 per M. They can be purchased on open market at lowest prices possible.
Lumber delivered at mill at foregoing prices and will have to be hauled by the Government. Inspector General gives opinion that $8000 will be sufficient to put post in habitable conditions for one company of Cavalry.
Money to be expended in excess of above estimate will be for extra duty labor, oils, paints, nails, door hinges, window glass, etc. unless these articles be furnished by Quartermaster in San Francisco (which I recommend be done)
AAQM will make special requisitions for everything required that can be purchased in San Francisco at more advantageous price than here.
Work should be commenced as soon as possible.

1275. 8 March 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-251
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Some public lands East and South of the reservation are not patented or sold to any person and according to the following law should not be occupied by citizens without consent of military authorities and should properly be included in the lives of the reservation as it comes within the meaning of the law.
Am act to provide for the survey of the public lands of California, the granting of preemption rights therein and for other purposes. Approved March 3, 1853. Section 7 of this act provides that "and no person shall make a settlement or location upon any tract or parcel of land selected for a
military post or within one mile of said post. The land on south very good for grazing and most of it enclosed by garrison fenced land on east is gravelly and will produce little of any thing without irrigation. This land is but a few steps from the post and should be included in the reservation for purpose of preventing persons settling so near the post. Whiskey saloons are springing up around the post in prospect of its being increased. If a survey of the reservation could be made and take in the land allowed by law it would be of great benefit to the garrison. While I would re-survey the Reservation and take in all lands within lawful limits of the post, I would make provisions that no farmer owning land should be disturbed, but that the military exercise their rights and cause men that sell whiskey to soldiers keep at least a mile from post and not allow them as they now do to put up their saloons almost in the garrison.

I ask that a reservation be set aside that will place the garrison as near the center as possible without disturbing good citizens that have patents for their land.

1276. 8 March 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-252.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Since 1st day of December last weather has been so cold and so much snow that the garrison has as it were been housed up for over three months unable to have any drills, winter has been and is yet so severe that much stock will be lost, especially in Goose Lake, and Pit River Valleys. Nearly all horned cattle that was able to travel has been driven from Goose Lake to this valley, many of them dying to cross the mountains. Loss of stock will be very heavy should severe weather continue a few weeks longer.

1277. 22 March 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-253.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to District Attorney, Siskiyou County, Yreka. Bring to your notice fact that a murder was committed at this post on or about February 24, 1874, the deceased being one Edward Conlin, a member of CO G, 1st Cavalry. William B. Byram, member of same company is now in custody charged with having committed the homicide.

It is decided that the military authorities have no jurisdiction over crime of murder but that the offense is against the laws of the State of California and for purpose of trial only cognizable by state authorities and in order than at offense of such magnitude may not go unpunished I am instructed by Comdg., General, Department of California to request the civil authorities to take action in this matter.

Prisoner will be held in confinement awaiting his arrest by the process of civil authority, steps for which it is hoped will be taken at an early day.

1278. 25 March 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-257
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In compliance with instructions from Hq, Department of California, I communicated with Justice of the Peace in regard to Private William B. Byram, CO. G, 1st Cavalry, who murdered Private Edward Conlin of same company. A warrant was at once issued and this day the constable served the warrant and Byram was taken before the Justice where he was committed and ordered to be turned over to sheriff to await action of Grand Jury.

Enclosed please find application and affidavit from the constable requesting the military to assist him in safely keeping the murderer until he can travel to Yreka, county seat of Siskiyou County. The man is now in guard house at this post.

1279. 3 May 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent 6. 3-264
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Unfortunately plat could not be located. Transmit herewith enclosed plat of Reservation marked Charles Venning and J. Foster are the lands referred to in my letter of March 8, 1874. Jennings land was fired upon as Homestead April 1873, improvements a shanty and land partly fenced.
Fosters land occupy this spring under what law not known improvements only a shanty. Lands east referred to in may letter March 8, 1874, are as follows. Sanders filed on as homestead May 21, 1873 living on it since 1868 as land claimed by a Mr. Seebeck, November 1871. Seebeck's claim as a homestead is claimed by Sanders to have been invalidated by Seebeck's having sold portion of the land. Improvements on this land are as follows. Sanders has home, stable, and garden. Calderwood has a house, stable and garden. Nelson has a house, saloon, stable and other out house with garden. Seebeck, one of the claimants of the land, lives with Nelson but owns none of buildings or improvements on the land. A Mr. Lieberman has a house, a shoemakers shop. A widown woman has a house. All have their garden lands fenced and cultivated. Seebeck forty acres school land located in 1870, paid for in 1873. Garden fenced. This is only improvement of Seebeck's on the land. A Mr. Bigem and Winner have saloon on this land. Joseph Rabory and J. Rabbory's land. No title, no improvements other than some lumber hauled on the land. These and lands marked vacant are the lands east of the post that I have requested be included in the lives of the reservations. Sanders and Calderwood are the only persons of any respectability living on this land. Nelson who owns all the valuable property on the land is a great nuisance to the post and in fact, the person that will get drunk is robbed of what he has. Any thing a soldier would offer for sale is bough by him and paid for in whiskey. Saloon has lately been put up on the land marked Seebeck. All the horses, stables, shops, fences on the lands are not worth $3000. The other lands east of the reservation are as follows: Mrs. Ross Schoollands paid for improvements, horse and stable, land fenced and cultivated. Mrs. Ross pre-emption proved up and paid for land fenced and cultivated. Mark McConnaughty. School land located in 1864. Paid for November 1870. Improvements lay of fenced and used for grazing. Peter Peterson, forty acres of school land paid for in 1873 improvements. Fenced used for pasture. Peter Peterson. School lands located in 1864. Paid for in 1870, improvements house and barn lands fenced and cultivated. Robert McConnaughty. School lands paid for in 1871. Improvements land fenced and cultivated. J. Lee. Lien lands paid for improvements. House and stable. Land fenced and cultivated. Connelly homestead occupied September 1871. Improvements house and stable. Garden fenced and cultivated. J. Dagnell. House and stable. Garden fenced and cultivated. Robert Batey, pre-emption filed on March 1874, improvements, house. Jopp north of reservation filed on, proved up and paid for improvements partially fenced these lands occupied by good citizens who work and make honest living. Vacant hillside. Wood reserv. on mountain side 18 and 21. West of the flag are on mountain side. Reservation extends west to top mountain. It will be observed that Seebeck's forty acres of school land is only portion of the land recommended to be taken that is paid for and that according to the law never should have been sold, as it is within one mile of post. It is understood between Seebeck and Sanders that which ever of them gets a title to the land marked Sanders will give and other a deed for half of the land and neither of the claimants are complying with spirit of the homestead law. Mrs. Ross's, Lee's and Peterson's are the only lands within one mile of the post that was occupied before post established.

1280. ———. 3 May 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-359.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. No scouting party was sent from post during April in consequence of fatigue duties at post during month and for same reason no target practice or signal drills for same period.

1281. ———. 20 May 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-268.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In reply to yours of 15th inst,. in regard to my duties as to the keeping of the command in proper condition for military duty, and respectfully state that my letter should have read that owing to the constant drills, foot and mounted, and police duties, there have been no signal duties or target practice during the month.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 213
1282. ——. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Dept. of Calif., 22 May 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 6. 3-254.
Abstract: In answer to communication from Headquarters, Department of California, March 9, 1874, concerning case of Private William B. Byram, Co. G, 1st Cav., being brought before civil authorities for trial for murder of Private Edward Conlin of same Co. Shortly after murder occurred I called upon the only lawyer in this valley and tried to get them to take out a merit, place it in the hands of an officer and let him arrest the prisoner. Their reply was that there was no money in the case and our county (Modoc) is too poor to take a case that does not properly belong to it. This county is not yet organized, but will be by May 20, 1874 and to communicate with District Attorney of Siskiyou County is almost impossible this season of year, though I will write to him at Yreka and request him to take charge of the case at same time. Byram says he has or can get money to pay lawyers to conduct this case. I will call attention of lawyers to this fact and ask them to take the man in charge, make the preliminary examination before a justice, which if they do and commit the man, I will drop him from the Army. Then, as there is no jail or place of safe keeping of a prisoner nearer than Yreka should the authorities make written statement to this effect and request me to keep prisoner in Guard House until they can conduct him to Yreka or some other place of safety I will take him as a citizen turned over by the civil authorities for safekeeping. Copy of letter to DA, Siskiyou County herewith enclosed. This Company will be organized before Siskiyou County officials at Yreka can act in the matter. So as soon as DA of Modoc County is qualified I will turn the matter over to him. Should the justice in this District decline to act in the matter I will do what I can to get the justice to issue a warrant and make the preliminary examination of the case.

1283. ———. 7 June 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent 6. 3-270.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. To repair post for a one company garrison will cost almost as much as to make new building, that is to replace it properly. As there are orders to abandon post at Camp Warner and company there to come to this post and go in camp for the summer. Should repairs of this post be made so as to provide quarters for officers of company from Warner, there being old quarters for officers that can be repaired and with some additions be made habitable for a time. Quarters now occupied by Captain Bernard and Lt. Winters have been by these officers repaired at own expense so as to make them fit to live in for a time. All quarters in garrison we old and rotten and unfit to expend money on. About year ago estimates for the repairs of post were made and expenditures of $8000 recommended by Inspector General Hardie for repairs to post. Money not furnished and reparis never ordered to be made. So another year with very wet winter has passed, which has added greatly to the rotting of already decayed logs. An estimate in compliance with your instructions will be made as early as possible, though it will take some time to do it properly. Assistant QM in Cavalry stables for QM's animals. Granery also very much needed to prevent waste of grain.

1284. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Dept. of Calif., 10 June 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-696.
Abstract: You will find each letter from Mr. G. F. Harris, District Attorney for Modoc County. It seems that the Grand Jury constituted themselves a body competent to judge whether the man could be found guilty or not and said, why should we put the Co. to the expense of trying one soldier for murdering another when plenty of them can had for thirteen dollars per month. I will allow the District Attorney to examine the witnesses before a Justice that the case can be brought before the Court. Private Fredrick Koak, the principle witness, is now dead and it is my opinion the man cannot be found guilty; though much circumstantial evidence goes to show that Byram committed the deed.

Byram's initials are W. B.,
1st Endorsement Respectfully referred to C. O., Fort Bidwell to do all that can be done to have the man brought to trial and in any event hold him in custody. William M. Whevir, Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, June 17, 1874.
1285. Bernard, Captain R. F. 10 September 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-272.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Encloses Post Orders No. 23.
The men are detailed to work upon new buildings now being constructed under direction of Lt.
Winters. These men not being on duty under direction of Post Quartermaster and being employed
as artifices, laboreres, etc., in erection of buildings that is paid for from the appropriation of
barracks and quarters, I have directed that they be paid form that appropriation. Should this not
be correct please specify the appropriation from which the men will be paid.

1286. Bernard, Captain R. F. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 19 October 1874.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard, Captain R.F. to Assistant Adjunct General, Department of
California.
On morning of 17th installation, fire broke out in one of the Laundress's quarters; inside of
which, it would appear, was in flames when fire was discovered and so rapidly did it spread that
the house and everything in it, with exception of the inmates was destroyed. Private Frank
Dunbais, Company G, lst Cavalry, the occupant, in attempting to save some of his property, was
badly if not seriously burned. A set of Laundress's quarters, connecting with one in which fire
originated, was also destroyed. All property, however, being saved. Loss to government is one
cooking stove and fixtures and one complete set of equipment foe a cavalry solider. As the
buildings were old worthless one, and being quite dry, they burned down in a few minutes, and
although Babcock fire extinguishers were employed, they were not effective in staying much of
the fire owing to the fact of heat being so intense, men working them could not get within
effective reach. They were of immense benefit in helping to save adjoining buildings.

1287. ______. 12 February 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-277
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Acknowledges receipt of copy
of letter to Comdg., General, Military Division of the Pacific, dated War Department,
Washington D.C. January 23, 1875, approving requisition for $2500, for completion of quarters
at Camp Bidwell, and directing that comdg., Officer be required to see that the amount not exceed
in completing buildings. In reply, beg leave to state it impossible to complete buildings now in
course of erection for this amount. They comprise of two double buildings for officer quarters
and two sets of company quarters and for sum named can be put in following condition.
One of double buildings for officer quarters and two sets company quarters can be made
habitable, other double buildings for officers and set of company quarte will be enclosed and
covered, flooring in officers quarters, chimneys completed and nearly all material purchased to
make bath the latter habitable. Windows temporarily in both building as protect from weather.
The new building were commenced and carried on in completion with following instructions viz.
War Department, Quartermater General's office, Washington D.C., July 20, 1874. It is observed
that plans submitted differ somewhat from those recommended by Board on Revision of
Regulations. Unless good and sufficient reasons can be given for differing therefrom, I
recommend in case the new buildings are authorized that published plans he followed. Signed. M.
C. Meigs, Quartermaster General.
Following endorsement are made upon letter of 1st Lt. W.H. Winters, 1st Cavalry, addressed to
Lt. Col. A.R. Eddy, Quartermaster General and Chief Quartermaster, Department of California,
August 24, 1874. 1st Endorsement. HQ, Department of California, Office, Chief Quartermaster,
August 27, 1874. Resp. transmitted to AAG, Department of California with following remarks,
after consulting with Major General Comdg., I recommend that the new post be commenced,
probable that further money can be had in furture, not forgetting that money already furnished is
from the appn. for contruction and not for repairs. Post at Camp Warner should at once be
dismantled.
It is further recommended that Lt. winters have charge of the work.
Lt. Winter's recommendation is concurred in. Signed A.R. Eddy, Quartermaster General, 3rd
Endorsement. Hq., Military Division Pacific, August 13, 1874. Approved and referred to Chief

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Quartermaster, Military Division Pacific, for his information. To be returned to Chief
Quartermaster, Department of California. Signed J.C. Kelton, Lt. Col., AAG.

Foregoing contains authorized under which Lt. Winters commenced the work. His letter to Col.
Eddy set forth opinion that two sets officers quarters and two sets barracks could be made
habitable with $15,000 and could work have been commenced July 1, 1874 instead of following
September the amounts allowed would have brought them much nearer completion than can now
be done.

In addition to the work having to be performed in fall and winter, the original estimate did not call
for sufficient materials to complete the buildings in accordance with approved plan. Exclusive of
the $15,000 first allowed, Lt. Winters made application for $1500 to repair or replace that amount
necessarily expended in repairing damage done to the new buildings by horses and expenses
incurred in rebuilding a cavalry stables, a section of which was blown down while removing.
Instead of the $5100 used for repairs as above stated, the Secretary of War directs that the
Comdg., Officer at Camp Bidwell be required to see that this amount, $1500, is not exceeded in
completing the buildings.

When the amount is expended I shall immediately direct the discharge of the citizen workmen
and cause the AAQM to make a complete estimate of unfinished work on the buildings and
transmit it for information Department Commander.

To complete for occupation the two unfinished buildings I shall have nearly all materials on hand
and paid for, two enlisted men carpenters to do the work, the mason portion of which can be
completed after a fashion by enlisted men and as regards painting, I have to add that there is not a
painter among the enlisted men at post.

My opinion that no officer could have done the work at same season of year and in same climate
for less money than Lt. Winter has and with the view of having the whole matter thoroughly
understood, I request that an inspector be sent here to make a thorough inspection and report
upon the new buildings and also on expediency of erecting others, as follows: 1 building for
office, 1 small stable, 1 guard house, 1 adjutant's office.

1288. ______. Letter to Breck, Samuel, 20 June 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-283.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG Breck, Department of California. Upon arrival of Co. A,
1st Cavalry, 2nd ret. barracks will be sufficient advanced to permit company going into quarters
upon arriving. Soon after arrival Co. A another set of officers quarters will be competed.
I request Department Commander visit post this year. If he should, I can have conveyances meet
him and staff at Reno. From there four days to post. More than usual accommodate where his
party can stay every night without camping out.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 6. 3-256.
I am informed by the military authorities that a Court Martial cannot try a soldier in California for
crime of murder and for a Court Martial to attempt to do so only reposes the ends of justice.
Department Comds. directs me to inform civil authorities of facts in case and request them to take
charge of the man. I therefore inform you that one William B. Byram, soldier in the service of
U.S., stationed Camp Bidwell, California, did shoot and kill one Edward Conlin, soldier in
service of U.S. For witnesses and particulars see accompanying charges professed against the
man by me, which please return when you are through with them. I will respectfully make
following suggestion prisoner and witnesses being at the place will it not save the county some
expense for you to come up with officer who serves the warrant and give the case its preliminary
examination here and should the facts against the man be found as stated and you will inform me
that there is not at present a place of safety to keep the man pending meeting of proper court and
requests that I hold them in place of safety subject to orders of proper civil officers, I will gladly
do so and the county shall be at no expense for Board or for witnesses while here in attendance in
the preliminary examination if made near this post.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 216
Abstract: The letter is written to the Senator about a Bill for the Indians to receive land. Annie Bidwell felt that the Governor should give land to the Indians for numerous reasons. She used many examples for the Senator, such as: The need for land so that the Indians may erect a school for their children. She wrote of the need for schooling since there was such injustice done in white schools. She also wrote how responsible and dependable laboreres the Indians were. She felt that the California Indians deserved the opportunity to have their own land with the rights included so that they may become a hardworking class and landowners of California.

1291. ——-. Letter to Mr. Shell, 28 January 1903.
Abstract: This letter explains to Mr. Shell, Supt. of Greenville Indian School, that there are no 'Indian tribes' in California, that Indians name themselves by the name of their village. Mrs. Bidwell gives the example of the Mechoopda in Chico, Ca.

1292. ——-. "Annie Ellicott Kennedy Bidwell Collection, checked, California State Library.
Notes: draft - untitled on "Digger Indians" - origin of the word. another draft entitled "The Indians of California"
Abstract: Origin of word "Digger" - While it was fashionable to extoll the work of the early Jesuit fathers, the facts show the Indians to be more destitute and homeless as a result of their regime nor did they learn "the art of homemaking or anything whereby they could cope with the greed of oppressors or the rules of the devil." Discussion of term tribal as applicable in the Sacramento Valley - language and tribal chiefs ... "He (J.B.) further says that the nearest semblance to a tribe, yet not considered such, were the indians knows as the 'Horse Thief Indians,' so called because they subsisted chiefly if not almost entirely upon horse flesh. They lived in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, between the Tuolomne and Calaveras Rivers"... Notes included on origins of word "Digger."

1293. ——-. "Evil Influences of Liquor on Natives." Annie Ellicott Kennedy Bidwell Collection, checked, California State Library.
Abstract: "Among the Indians on Rancho Chico, domestic happiness, confortable homes, and little kitchen and flower gardens for total abstainers from intoxicants, and unhappy households with no blessings for the victims of ruin." from A.K. Bidwell's draft regarding evil influence of liquor on natives.

1294. ——-. "The Indians of California." Annie Ellicott Kennedy Bidwell Collection, checked, California State Library.
Notes: drafts and notes
Abstract: Annie Bidwell summarizes history of the Indians under the Spanish priests, then the Mexican priests under whom they did no better save for the fact that they did not hold them as bond-men for debt. "My husband when in charge of the Mission of San Luis Rey as magistrate won the lasting gratitude of the Indians by refusing to deliver them up when so claimed." "Whenever they have had a fishery, or bit of land from which they could eke a subsistence even our legislators have banded together to rob and push them anywhere, anywhere..." Bidwell notes that the National Women's Indians Association published "a little sketch of mine." She discusses the degradation of the term "digger" at length and also describes the Indian's habits - She describes the Roman Catholic missionaries policy of bringing in whole Indian villages to work, civily, and instruct and their poor treatment of them and escape attempts.

This is possibly a speech Mrs. Bidwell gave. Pages are missing, some of the topics discussed in this handwritten speech include the poor use of work "Digger" for Indians, the good and bad influences of the Missions, and the worst item introduced by "Americans" - liquor to Indians.
The Occidental board of the Women's Foreign Missionary Society attempted to help Indians but farred English speaking people from benefit. A. Bidwell anxious to see that California Indians should benefit, for years this society supported a teacher at Rancho Chico. While Annie felt privileged to help these Indians, sickness warned her that a replacement for her services would be needed. The Women's National Indian Association formed to do work that churches refused to do - establishing various missions including Greenville, Plumas County, Coahuila, Aqua Caliente, and Hoopa Valley which were the most prominent. Annie was well aquainted with Plumas County Indians - "a most worthy class of Indians." John Bidwell first met in them in wild slate in 1854 and late, employed them to build a road over the Sierra Nevada Mountains. Mr. Amelia S. Quinton, president of Ass'n - visited CAL form and through her appeals, raised women of state and nation to come to the rescue of our own despised "red men of California."

Notes: pages 204-210
Abstract: Annie Bidwell writes of Chico Indians past, of misapplied "Digger" Indian name. Writes of her first meeting with Chico Indians; her impressions of the Indians, their foods, and their life style; her efforts to educate and the Indians' desire to be a part of white society, to fit in. Specific incidents related. Some women were sack sewers in Gen. Bidwell's flour mill. Mrs. Bidwell conducted an industrial school in which she taught the women, boys, and girls to sew, read, and sing. Describes a Fourth of July celebration, and the Indian church or chapel of which she served as minister.

Give source of the name "Diggers" includes Jogn Bidwell's description of the Mechoopdas as he saw them in 1847 and the whites first impression of them which came on a May morning in 1868 when her husband escorted her thru their village. Personal recollections of their way of life, burial instead of cremation. She opened a trade school for women, taught sewing, taught them english - also boys and girls from 6 and up were taught and other changes were made in their lives.

Notes: John Bidwell Collection. Account Book. Office Blotter. December 21, 1863 - June 30, 1864. fCHD 1471 U5 R324
Abstract: Page 25: Lt. Livergood (self) January 16, 1865. 1 Bottle pepper $.75
Page 45: Lt. D.W. Livergood January 16, 1865 "self" 1 bottle peppers $.75.
Page 49: January 12, 1864, Captain A. Starr
Page 51: Captain Doughty (self) January 31, 1865. 1 pair calf ladies shoes $2.00
Page 52: Camp Bidwell January 19, 1865 16 carriage bolts @ 20 = $3.20; 1 1/3 dozen carriage washers $1.07; 13” screw pulley $.80. Total $5.07.
Page 55: Captain J.C. Doughty 1 pair calf shoes returned February 2, 1865, $2.00
Page 69: Lt. Livergood February 9, 1865 1 can lard $2.50
Page 81: Lt. Livergood (self) February 14, 1865, 1 pair calf gloves $2.25
Page 87: February 1, 1864, Captain A.Starr
Page 88: Captain J.C. Doughty January 3, 1865 self 1 pair ladies calfshoes $2.00. Chico Light Infantry Co. much better customer than Camp Bidwell.
Page 90: February 3, 1865, Cambridge Soldier

Page 103: February 10, 1864, O.H. Cambridge


Page 107: February 12, 1864, O.H. Cambridge

Page 112: February 15, 1864, O.H. Cambridge

Page 135: February 27, 1864, O.H. Cambridge

Page 166: Captain J.C. Doughty March 23, 1865, 1 buggy whip $2.00

Page 202: Captain J.C. Doughty by McCall April 8, 1865, 1 pair pillows $4.50. May 1, 1865 - October 3, 1865. nothing pertinent.

Page 214: April 11, 1864, O.H. Cambridge

Page 474: Lbs. Spuds $14.22

Page 508: Lbs. Spuds $15.24. Tobacco $1.00; letter paper $.25; 1 dozen eggs $1.50; 1 bottle brandy $1.50; 1 pair gloves $1.75; 1 razor $1.50; 3 plugs tobacco $1.00; tobacco $1.00; 1 plug tobacco $.50.

1297. ———. Letter to Stanford, Governor Leland, 19 July 1862, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Butte and Tehama Counties.

1298. ———. Letter to Wright, General, 26 April 1864.
Notes: 313 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 26. 2-128.
Enclosed letters and petition will explain themselves. Appears that people are becoming uneasy and apprehensive of Indian troubles. Is true that Honey L.V., Surprise Valley, road to Humboldt, Boise mines, and other valleys and roads to which Smoke Creek would be convenient and reasonably central are, and ever have been, exposed to dangers of most savage kind. This region includes the new County of Lassen, eastern parts of Shasta and Siskiyou Counties, California, and all the new part of Nevada Territory north of Pyramid Lake. Of all new regions now being settled on the Pacific Slope or west of the Rocky Mountains, the one now alluded to would seem to occupy a conspicuous place and deserve full share of protection. This region lies intermediate between California and auriferous discoveries of Snake River. Population is already settling in that direction. The northern highway from California to Humboldt. Silver mines will be traveled by thousands the present year. The basin of Honey Lake is already bubbling over with population and the tide setting northward and eastward is grad. transforming the oasis-like valleys interspersed through this wide and forbidding region into the abodes of civilization. But without military protection this country cannot go on increasing in population, or remain peopled as now-scattering settlements must retire, travel will cease and stations be broken up. From earliest attempt at settlement the Indians occupying this region have been characterized as treacherous and relentless in their hostility. Peter Lassen, a well known pioneer, distinguished for his kindness towards all aboriginal tribes, wherever he went, and he explored extensively, fell a victim to these human fiends. The presence of a suitable military force at some point north of Pyramid Lake, will save lives and property, continue the growth of settlements and prevent a world of trouble. I fully concur in everything set forth in the petition and sincerely trust that no exigency may prevent the continuation of the force at Smoke Creek and that it may be consistent
with your ability, as I know it is with your intention to ever extend protection whenever it is really needed.


Being on visit to this place and finding citizens engaged in effort to obtain continuance of military post at Smoke Creek and have decided to add any influence I may have to accomplishment of this design, and with this view I am writing to ask the favor of your efforts in the cause. Perh. acquainted with conditions the country dependency on this post for Indian depredation and have no hesitation in saying there exists absolute necessity for continuance of this Post. without it, I know life and property are insecure, as I will know the presence of the force which has been located at this point has made the road extremely tough. The attempted settlement of the newly discovered Valley of Surprise has increased the hostility of the tribes against the whites and will greatly enhance the dangers of travel upon the Humboldt Road. There exists, them, a necessity that troops should be maintain at Smoke Creek Station, and I know that I speak the wishes of nearly all Humboldt, when I urge this measure upon the government. Will you be good enough to take this measure in hand and do your utmost with the Commanding General to grant the petition of the people of this community.


Asks you to use your influence with commanding General this coast to continue military post at Smoke Creek Station. Am satisfied that your own knowledge of exposed condition of the country which has been dependent upon this Point for protection from Indian aggression will impress you with necessity of maintaining this post. I do know that if the Station is discontinued, danger upon Humboldt Road will be such as to prevent use except by large and well armed parties. Sel. of this route as best wawy to Boise River country. Add to necessity for protection to the traveling community, and I would earnestly entreat you in behalf of the petitioners to use your best endeavors to accomplish their wishes.

Enclosed Petition to His Excellency, General Wright.

Your petitioners, citizens of Humboldt, Surprise Valley, Smoke Creek Valley, Honey Run Valley and vicinity, I am with surprise and considerable uneasiness, that detachment of troops stationed at Smoke Creek are ordered away under circumstances leading us to believe that it is intention of the government to abandon entirely Smoke Creek Station and to leave us without its much needed protection.

Now we would respectfully represent to your Excellence great necessity of there being some troops stationed at Smoke Creek, or in that vicinity. The Indians are still hostile, have shown no disposition to treat and live on friendly terms with whites. But a few days since two men were murdered by them near Surprise Valley. They say that the whites shall not live in Surprise and other valley around about without “war.” The country is fast settling up under the protection that has been afforded by the government and if that protection is now taken away from the settlers, in opinion of your petitioners trouble with Indians will soon commence and compel the settlers to abandon their homes and property and seek shelter in the more populous portions of the country. There is a large and increasing travel through this country to Boise, and to the immense mineral region opening up to the north and east of residence and unless the government afford proper protection it must nesses greatly retard travel and the settling up of the country. Therefore with these representations we hope that you still afford the protection so generously bestowed therefore and your petitioners will ever pray.

1299. ———. Letter to Evans, General L., 16 August 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.

Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

Abstract: Requesting more ammunition for his brigade.
1300. ———. Letter to Evans, General L., 22 October 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Regarding "arms for Honey Lake guards."

1301. ———. Letter to McDowell, General, 1 November 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Regarding Rebel and Yankee differences in Honey Lake area - need of arms in the area.

1302. ———. Letter to McDowell, General, 7 November 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Telegram reporting rebel flags being flown in Honey Lake Valley.

1303. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 23 January 1865.  
Abstract: Letter from Bidwell to Drum, Chico. By laws of U.S. as laid down in Revised Regulations for the Army, no member of Congress can be admitted to any share or part in any contract or derive any benefit therefrom. In month of August last, I took contract to furnish troops stationed at Chico with beef. This occurred before I had even an idea of running for Congress. Nevertheless, the prohibition will attack as soon as I am legally considered a member of Congress, which I presume will be from and after 3rd of March. I would therefore respectfully ask to be relieved from said contract by date named or sooner if the disability be understood to apply to my case now. No thing could induce me to violate or infringe any law or regulations. Department Hq. referred matter to District Attorney for opinion. Delas Lake, District Att., who replied by letter to General McDowell. SF, January 31, 1865. In substance he ruled that the contract when made was valid and cannot be rendered invalid by an event which happened subsequently. Mr. B. is unquestionably bound to fulfill his contract.

1304. ———. Letter to McDowell, Major General Irwin, 30 January 1865.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. 393 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-153.  
Abstract: Letter. John Bidwell to Major General Irwin McDowell, Commanding, Department of Pacific, Chico. January 30, 1865. By enclosed communication where I have just received by special courier, you will see that military aid is required in vicinity Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. These papers are signed by leading citizens of Honey Lake and urgency of immediate aid I do not doubt. The exposure of these settlements to Indian raids is well known, and thefts, murders and wholesale depredations have frequent heretofore been the result of Indian visitations. Believing the case serious and worthy of attention, I remain, General very respectful for our obedient servant.

General McDowell to J. Bidwell, Headquarters, Department of Pacific, San Francisco, February 7, 1865. I have received your letter of January 30, relating to need of military protection in neighborhood of Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. Before your letter came to hand, I received memorial dated Surprise Valley, January 9, signed by some 140 persons, asking that company dragoons might be stationed six or eight months on old Lassen Trail, near Goose Lake, or head of Pitt River, as in that way better protection, could be given there than if they were stationed in the valley itself and on this, and your application and pursuance of an intention formed sometime since, General Wright is instructed to take measures at earliest possible time to send a military force in direction where you and Surprise Valley memorialists have indicated.

Letter, T.J. Harvey to General Wright. Susanville, January 22, 1865. Some months past I received letter from you, asking for stationing military force this county for protecting our citizens against Indian depredation. You informed us that interests of the government would not permit location of a permanent force in our section of the county, but that you would whenever necessity existed endeavor to send us aid. That time has come. For past two weeks numerous thefts of horses and cattle have been made by roving bands of Indians; about vicinity of Smoke Creek Station. And this morning a runner was dispatched from Smoke Creek conveying
information that some 60 head of cattle and some few horses were taken last Thursday evening from that point. The Indians have consumed the whole of their own provisions from now until summer make their subsistence by theft and plunder. I speak these things from fine knowledge of all the facts in the premises and do represent to you that an urgent necessity exists for the location of at least half company of cavalry at Smoke Creek Station or that vicinity. Smoke Creek has a barracks and plenty of provender and troops can be well fed and made comfortable.

Enclosed, Letter, N or W DeHaven to John Bidwell. Susanville, January 26, 1865.
Information has been received past several days of Indian depredations vicinity of Smoke Creek Station and this morning runner received from their of stealing of some 60 head cattle, principle portion of which belonged to proprietors of the Station. For some two weeks roving bands of Indians have been seen in that locality driving small parcels of cattle and some horses. In view these facts many citizens have desired me to communicate with you, asking your influence with proper authorities for protection. You are only median through which we have ever received any response to our petitions for such ends, and we have full confidence you will do for us all that our infests demand. It is absolutely necessary that troops be located vicinity of Smoke Creek. Suffer these Indians to go on unwhipped and there will be no end to their depredations. They have now just reached that season of year when they have exhausted their own store of provisions and must from this time until summer subsist by theft and plunder unless aid we ask is granted us. I am confident this community will suffer much. Travel in Humboldt Road must cease. Please take our cause in your charge and urge upon the proper Department the sending to Smoke Creek or vicinity, a Company or even half a Company of Cavalry.

Letter, Isaac Roop, J.R. Lockwood, John H. Neale, and others to John Bidwell. Susanville, January 22, 1865. Information has just been received by runner that Indians have run off 50 head of stock. Have also taken cattle from partner at Mud Spring, robbed a teamster of load of grain short distance above Smoke Creek Station on road to Surprise Valley. Mr. Williams is also in from Williams Creek with information that stock has been driven out of that valley. The Honey Lake Rangers are without arms and consequently cannot offer much resistance. A party are about to start out in pursuit, but of course cannot remain out long. You will see necessity of at least half a Company of soldiers to be permanently stationed in the vicinity, as experience has taught us that when Soldiers are stationed in the county we have no Indian depredations. We understand that there is now a full Company at Ft. C. The object if this communication is to ask you to talk to the proper authorities and use your influence to have men sent out to the vicinity immediately. They should be cavalry. There is plenty of forage in this valley, also at Smoke Creek and Willow Creek and the country is entirely free from snow. By immediate attention to this matter you will observe the interest of large majority of owner of stock and citizens here.

1305. ———. Letter to Wright, Brigade General, 27 March 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 29. 2-154.
Abstract: Letter, John Bidwell to Brigade General Wright. Chico March 27, 1865 (Printed in War Records)
Having just returned from Susanville I embrace occasion to explain condition of the vicinity of Honey Lake and beyond. Two principal routes devolve from Susanville over to Idaho through Surprise Valley and other to Humboldt mines. Both exposed to ravages of Indians. On latter the Keeper of Granite Creek Station and on former the expressman murdered by Indians during winter. Also is large amount of stock has been driven off and slaughtered. This intelligence is authentic. I have it from many persons, who all concur and with several of whom I am acquainted and know to be reliable. Anxiety great among all the people to have troops sent immediately. Work of breaking road through snow was more than I anticipated but is now done. I began it something like 7 weeks ago and have proceeded through storms almost unproceedable until there is now a passable road for sleighs, not for wagons. There is now no route in the state where wagons can cross over the Sierra Mountains, nor will there be until at least first of May and I believe this route will be traveled or in a traveling condition earlier than any other. By a
little effort I believe troops can be got over this by sleds and then take their wagons on sleds too
or purchase wagons on the other side, which can be done. I represented to the people the
difficulties of conveying baggage in wagons. Several told me they would furnish flour and take
some quantity in return when the roads become passable for wagons. I am of opinion there will
be a large travel beginning in April, which is at hand, to the Idaho mines, the present reason
through this route. To protect Humboldt and Surprise Valley roads will require troops at some
point beyond, but not distant from Honey Lake or Willow Creek Valley, and another station or
post between Surprise and Owyhee River. I do not believe that troops stationed at or near Goose
Lake will answer the purpose, being off direct route. All of the officials of Lassen County, of
which Susanville is county seat, concur in these views and necessity of immediate military
protection. I will see that no tolls be charged troops or freight for the military service on this road,
and I will render any assistance in my power.

1306. ———. Letter to Wright, General, 21 April 1865.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. 393 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-155.
Enclosed petition and letters. I forward to you information, having been sent to me by special
courier. Seems imperative that military force he sent without delay. Road over mountains is
traveled daily by horseman. Cavalry, therefore, will have no difficulty, but loaded wagons cannot
well surmount about seven miles of snow. That can be passed with empty wagons in morning
when snow is stiff and baggage can be got over on sleds. I see no other way. Travel to Idaho has
gone over this route since April 3 and while the trains have thus far met no difficulty, yet it will
not do to leave it unprotected. Scene of present Indian trouble lies some fifty miles to east of
Idaho route, bit Indians are roving and will be sure to infest the traveled roads. I will do anything
in my power to aid in crossing the mountains. Perhaps men could precede the baggage train a few
days. There is no road north of Dutch Flat Road open for teams at this time except the Chico road
and none with as little snow. Captain Starr is at Colusa. Captain Doughty somewhat under
weather with boils. Petition is addressed to General McDowell, but I take liberty of sending it
through you to avoid delay.

Enclosed petition addressed to General McDowell by undersigned citizens of Lassen County.
Represent that within past six months we have several different times petitioned the Department
for military defense against Indian depredation upon our lives, property and interests, that within
said time incalculable damage to property and to the progress and advancement of this section of
country has been done by Indian outrage, whilst at a number of our citizens have lost their lives.
That insecurity to life and property and the entire estoppel of travel through our section, for certain
knowledge of danger to travel upon our roads is working material injury to our interests. That
almost every week brings intelligent of murder and theft by the Indians upon the Humboldt Road
and that from the frequency of these outrages the very considerable number of Indians known to
be congregated on this road as well as from their repeated declarations, we are convinced they do
not design this road shall be traveled this year. But a few days past three citizens were murdered
at Granite Creek on the Susanville and Humboldt Road, by name Andrew Creel, J. D. Simmonds
and Jack Curry, said point being 92 miles from Susanville and 43 miles from Smoke Creek and
12 miles from Deep Hole Station upon said road. That all of the different stations upon the road
have been vacated because of insecurity to property and life. That all travel for Boise or
Humboldt being lost to us taking the Oregon and Nevada routes. That two of our citizens,
Captain Frank Drobe and John Aitral, having their trains at Humboldt, will be forced at much
delay of time and much additional expenses to take their train by the way of Virginia. That large
quantities of livestock have been driven away from Smoke Creek Station and in immediate
vicinity of this valley by Indians, who from being unpunished are becoming more bold every day.
We would further represent to you that Smoke Creek Station presents one of the most favorable
points for location of soldiers. That it has a large barracks capable of accommodating 100 men
with most comfortable and convenient appointments, has large and sufficient stabling,
abundance of hay, grain and grass, that it is a healthful location, is district 30 miles from
Susanville, and 30 miles from Surprise Valley, on direct road to Boise River and that Captain
Rearce's saddle train passes through and by it, that is distant from Minville, Humboldt Mines about 90 miles, and is in the direct road to Humboldt. We believe selection of this point will accommodate all sections of surrounding country, travel to Boise mines, Humboldt mines, and lives and property of this valley, Smoke Creek, Surprise Valley and of stations established upon the Humboldt Road, will all be made secure. This station has been occupied by Captain Millens and forces, Lieutenant Terman and Lieutenant Jenett and Captain Wells, all of them have found it answering the purpose for which they were sent, namely the best and most effectual defense of this section of country. Submitting to you, General, these facts we have faith that you will immediately move for our relief. Believe us, delay is indeed working us grievous wrong and injury, and that we are wholly unsafe until we have that protection which our Country awards her citizens when we have that protection which we feel adjured you will not deny us when convinced of its urgency and necessity. Signed by 74 citizens.

Letter, James Inhaste and William Kingsbury to J.J. Harvey. Smoke Creek Station. April 18, 1865.

I left home this morning at 9 o'clock and went to Deep Hole and have just returned, having ridden about 75 miles. I found the Deep Hole Station abandoned and a note on the door as follows. "Gone to Humboldt Lookout for Indians, Granite Creek Station burnt, and every man killed. signed, J. C. Partridge." I presume every station on the road from Buffalo is abandoned. To what extent the Indians have committed there depredations is impossible to tell. We want to find out as soon as possible. Susanville ought to send mean out at once without any delay, follow the Indians and exterminate them.

Letter to McDowell, General I., 28 April 1865.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. 393 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-156

The petition which I have the honor to enclose herewith is signed by the officers and others of Siskiyou County, and was sent to me with the request that I would have Governor Low, Comptroller Oulton, and other State officials sign it, and then personally present it to you. But this is not necessary. You already comprehend the situation. Surprise Valley is in Siskiyou County. I indorse the petition, and believe a military post is required at that point not only in summer, but in winter too valley. Post route No. 14903 will pass through that valley. I enclose a slip from the Morning Call, containing the said route advertised. Should the route via Fort Crook and Pitt River be traveled the coming summer, it will intersect the main route (Susanville to Boise) at or near Surprise Valley. Passenger trains have been running regularly via Susanville to Idaho since April 3. No Indian troubles have as yet occurred, but I am in constant apprehension. Stages are to be put on the route as soon as the snow is off, when the regular mail will begin. With a full company at Smoke Creek or a point a little farther west, to range on the road to Surprise Valley and on the Humboldt road as far east as Black Rock and the station prayed for in this petition at or near Surprise, present emergencies so far as I can see would be met. Beyond Surprise, however, there is a distance of 150 miles entirely unsettled. The Indians may not be hostile, or there may be few or none there. Time will show.

Enclosed petition to General McDowell from officers and citizens of Siskiyou County. There is a large and fertile Valley in the eastern portion of this (Siskiyou) county, in the northeastern part of the State, known as Surprise Valley, which during the last year has been rapidly settling up by emigration from other localities, and which is capable of sustaining a large population; and inasmuch as the recent difficulties between the Indians and white settlers, resulting in the effusion of some blood and considerable loss of stock and other property, has already deterred, and snow deterring, many who are desirous of emigrating thither with their families, for the purpose of suppressing these difficulties and preventing future depredations on the part of the Indians and the full protection of the settlers in their laudable efforts toward developing the resources of this section of country, the following request is most respectfully submitted, to wit: That one or more companies of the military under your command may be dispatched forthwith to the above mentioned Surprise Valley, and remain stationed there during the coming summer, or until the
necessity therefore may cease to exist, for the granting of which the undersigned most earnestly pray. Signed by 17 men.

1308. Letter to McDowell, General, 6 May 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Bidwell to McDowell. Chico. Printed in War Records. Judge C.C. Bush, Shasta Co., has written me representing necessity for military aid to suppress Indian troubles in that county and advising me of a memorial in circ. to be forwarded to HQ. As I am on point of leaving home to be absent over a week, I have written Judge Bush to transmit the petition direct to you or General Wright. The Indians who are authorized of the trouble alluded to are in my judgement, the same hostile tribe which have for years been the scourge of the Sacramento Valley from vicinity of this place to Pitt River, a distance of 80 or 90 miles. They are generally known by name of "Mill Creek Indians" The number is small but they are from peculiarity of region they inhabit, capable of gr. mischief from nature of the country exposed to their ravages, the white settlements are spares and isolated. My knowledge of the Indians leads me to believe that no such thing as treaty or pacification is possible, and the only effectual remedy will be their capture and removal to some reservation on the coast or some island where their return would be impossible. But they must first be caught. The rocky and abrupt places they inhabit are such that the very paucity of their number is what renders it difficult to find them. They are never seen but as enemies, and never approach habitations but to steal and murder. They are peculiarly relentless in their hospitality. The aged and the young alike meet with same fate at their hands. A temporary campaign could do but little good. I think a force of 40 men with suitable guides, would be sufficient. But they could enter upon the task with instruction to continue as long as necessary, and even till snow drives the Indians towards the valley if they cannot be captured before.
Enclosed in letter, Judge C.C. Bush to John Bidwell. Shasta, May 2, 1865. I now write to you about a matter of serious importance to our citizens and no doubt to citizens of your own county. You are well aware that numerous depredations have been committed by Indians ranging form near your place to Copper City in our country. In view of these facts I have drawn up a petition to General Wright based upon representations of the sufferers and which I fully believe to have a company of from 30-40 men stationed as a scouting party at Black Rock on Mill Creek, who, working in unison with troops at Fort Crook, Fort Bidwell, [prob. Comp. B] and the new Ft. to beat Goose Lake, will be able to reach and punish these depredations. General, the citizens on east side Sacramento River have suffered much, and we fear will have to abandon many fine farms unless something of this kind can be done till our officers and business men will or have signed the same and citizens in the suffering districts will do so en mass, I wish you to use your influence with General Wright to accede to our wishes. Farmers have to take their families with them into the fields for safety and houses are plundered almost daily. I understand there is good feed at the spot and plenty, but most necessarily thing is men used to such life and who will go about it with spirit and the sooner the better. I hope you will answer favorably, and if not contrary for your wishes, and shall have the letter published to show our people they voted for one who had their interest at heart.

1309. Letter to Miss. Miller, 29 December 1894, California State Library, Sacramento.
Abstract: A letter explaining that there is no such tribe as the "Diggers." He explains the origin of the term and also gives a bit of information on the tribes and tribal areas of California Indians.

Abstract: Page 14: Bidwell refers to the murder of two children in Butte County by a tribe of mountain Indians. People were enraged and wanted to kill his Indians, but he felt they had no connections with the murders and put his life on the line for them. Two strange Indians had been caught and were shot by a group of men. Apparently these same men wanted to take Bidwell's life for protecting his Indians.
Page 14: "There was a fellow who was making himself too familiar with some Indian women I had working for me. I lost my temper for once and seized a willow stick and wore it out on the fellow's head. He went out, got his revolver, and shot at me, but missed. I can't stand any nonsense about men that way."

Pages 17-18: Bidwell speaks of being able to evade any difficulties with the Indians. He then relates the story of Indians attempting to deceive them, yet due to his "intuitive insight into Indian character," he was able to thwart any violence. He also states that the Indians had "a great hostility toward me." They wanted to set his place on fire several times, but he always put it out.

pg 19: On one occasion the Indians burned Bidwell's home while he was gone. He felt his life in danger until "I had the Indians moved over into the Round Valley Reservation." "I have never justified any abuse or wrong treatment on the Indian. I had for them a regard, a sympathy-knowing that their lands had always been taken from them without any compensation. I have never justified the cruel treatment of them which I know very frequently was unjustifiable."

Pages 19-20: In 1843, a party of two men began a ruthless campaign of shooting any Indian, which greatly excited the Indians in the area [Colusa]. The men reached Sutter's Fort and convinced Sutter that the Indians were hostile. Believing them, Sutter "made up a party and made war upon the Indians."

Page 20: Bidwell only went on one Indian expedition. Some Indians had stolen cattle from him and he wanted to punish them. 12 men volunteered to help him and finally they caught two mountain Indians that promised to take them to the thieves. Bidwell and his men surrounded the Indian camp but an accidental discharge of a gun arroused the tribe. One of his men was shot and killed, so he returned home without catching the thieves.

pg 21-22: Bidwell mentions the use of the term "Diggers" as being a "misnomer." He goes on to explain the origin of the name from the digging at the Camas root in the mountain regions. He also states that California Indians are not as intellectual as others, and they do not have "as high a regard for life as the Christian white people." His wife did much to colonize them.

Pages 42 (notes by Mrs. Bidwell): Mrs. Bidwell notes that here education and training of the Indians has made them "self respecting." They were taught to read and write, and when Indian troubles arose, the Indians made speeches disclaiming the charges towards them and explaining that white men were jealous of the help which Bidwell had given them.

Page 55: The Indians soon learned that there was value in gold. Bidwell took 5-6 Indians with him to pan gold one day. He left one Indian to wash a pan, and when he returned, the Indian would not reply to his question. Further investigations revealed a mouth full of gold. Bidwell then called all the Indians together and offered them each a handful of sugar for their gold. Everyone was happy.

   Abstract: This is an account by John Bidwell of the first western expeditions across land by the white settlers in 1841. Contact with Indians while traveling west is frequently mentioned throughout the book. California is first mentioned of page 44 and reference to the California Indian begins on page 46. Throughout the book, the Indians are referred to as hostile (pg. 47), thieves (pg. 50), prisoners (pg. 56), before Sutter (pg. 57), as soldiers (pg. 66), weaving blankets (pg. 88), employment of (pg. 89), in mining (pg. 90), and white misconduct in Indian villages (pg. 105).

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 27. 2-139. P29.
Abstract: Letter from John Bidwell and Co., to Pratt. Chico, June 11, 1864. Our community again threatened with Indian hostilities, which seem to have become peridoxical complaint. Parties came here two days since, report that Indians above Cherokee Flat have been committing depredations, killed one man, destroyed three houses of value $2000. Reports come from several parties that men in that section are threatening to organize as last year, come into valley and "clean out" as they term it, all Ranch Indians. We do not fear Indian raids but do fear coming of such a gang of reckless drunken men, armed to teeth, as came here last year, threatening to burn the town, etc. Any such movement is mainly aimed at General Bidwell, and the main actors are irresponsible, reckless creatures, who, when plied with liquor are ready for anything and become far more dangerous than 10 times their number of Indians.

You will pardon me for addressing you this letter and my object is this. Presuming you have influence with General Wright, I am induced to ask you, in absence of General Bidwell to ascertain if arrangements cannot be made to station a small body of Cavalry here, who would be likely to secure peace and protect both citizens and Indians from such danger as threatened us last year. Without some protection especially in absence of General Bidwell I much fear such an organized gang, as came upon us last year, would be likely to execute the threat, often repeated then and now to "kill or run off every valley Indian." The rabble committed disgraceful acts last season in shooting, in day light, in view of many families, several Indians, against whom no crime was charged. We wish to guard against repetition of such scenes and as well protect the quiet Ranch Indians here.

I much doubt if these Indian disturbances will permanently cease until the valley Indians shall be removed; but when they are removed, let it be done by the Government agents in a way that shall not so alarm our wives and children and endanger the peace and safety of the community.

If you will consent to use your influence with the Commanding General to secure return of Captain Starr's Co., or some other body that may be stationed a while in the region and take the steps to insure quiet, you will confer a favor on our citizens and much oblige your obt. servants J. Bidwell and Co.

Abstract: Pages 7-8: A short brief on the events that led up to the Mendocino War and the following investigation into Indian-white conflicts. Discussed in this narrative are Captain W. W. Jarboe; Lt. Edward Dillon; the special California House and Senate Committee of 1860 under the leadership of J. B. Lamar; testimonies of killing Indians by various settlers, and the resulting majority and minority reports of the hearing.

Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 4. 1-64. C10/12
Since winter of 1849-50 the Pitt River Indians have been constantly hostile. Their depredations and murders have been only occasionally checked by expedition of whites made into their country. All the other tribes - the Cottonwood, Trinity, Klamath and Shasta Indians, have in turn been hostile since first settlement by whites. Within last months appears to have been a hostile combination of them. From our personal knowledge of from information from reliable sources we offer following statement of losses of life and property: Shasta Co., -- number of whites murdered, 40; ain't property destroyed or stolen, $100,000; Trinity County, 20 whites murdered $50,000 property destroyed or stolen; Klamath, 50 whites murdered $40,000 prop. dest. or stolen. These losses by people of a small portion of state, have occurred within a very few months. Indians attacks becoming more bold and reckless. They enter and set fire to buildings in towns at night or they steal there. They set fire to cabins of miners while the latter are at work. They steal from the same cabins. Has been said that these acts are in retaliation for white injustice. We know from our own knowledge that such not the case. It emanates from known character of the Indians - a mischevious disposition and desire for pluner. Few first offenses by
whites. Animals of miners, on which they defend for their provisions are either killed or roasted and eaten by Indians. People required to travel in companies. State of affairs can not continue. Whites must unite to exterminate Indians or withdraw. Call on Governor to demand prot. by U.S. forces. If not that, call of the military. 80-100 men, in addition to those proposed to be located at Cow Creek, properly distributed in bands of 10 or 20, along the Trinity and Klamath rivers, and always ready to serve, would probably be suffic., for Indian usually act in small parties. When miner attempt to follow the raiders, they return to find their habitations despoiled of all valuables. Request action on pact of Governor.

Bigler to Hitchcock, April 8, 1852. Submits a letter for Hitchcock's examination from Sens. and Reps. from Trinity, Klamath, Shasta, and Siskiyou. Resumption of hostilities in north. Our fellow citizens suffering hours of predatory war, with statistics re: ruthless murder of some of them, plus value of property destroyed. Some atrocities are worthy of the cannibals of the south. They seem to cherish instinctive hated of white men. Their hated is transfered father to son. They have no respect for treaty stipulations. Demostrates that whites and Indians cannot line in close proximity in peace. Uilt., evac. of northern counties by either whites or Indians will be unavoidable. Simple but imperative duty of Governor is to place the state in hands of Gen. Govt and the demand from it the aid and protection which the quantities of Fed. Constitution assure us we are entitled to receive. If gen. government neglects to do this our alternative will be to fight our own battles. Adequate protection has not been afforded us by the Gen. Government. Number of troops assigned for service in California has not been commens. with demands made upon them. The mountain Indians, "whose activity, sagacity, and courage has never been surpassed on the continent of America, are untamed and unconquered. Number of citizens sacrifice to the neglect of the Gen. Government is being augmented everyday. Decisive interposition of that Government is now being asked "...if this reasonable petition is not granted, I am apprehensive that results will ensue which every true friend of the Government must will deplore." Asks Hitchcock as repres. of gen. government in California to arrest hostilities and to secure to us the blessings of a permanent peace. If Hitchcock has not the troops to do this, but will assure Bigler that the gen. Government will pay their expense. Bigler will call for volunteers to do it.

Bigler to Hitchcock, July 3, 1852. Encloses letter from Walter Van Dyke, Dist. Atly. Klamath Co., Orleans Bar, June 23, 1850. Mr. Palmer, miner, murdered by Indians, and people Klamath Co., have been compelled to defend themselves. Measures to defend these people should be speedily devised and promptly carried out. Bigler urges upon Hitchcock necessity of protecting people of the north. Leaves to Hitchcock the selection of points of Klamath and Trinity rivers where troops should be stationed. Points to heavy debt of state, incurred in defense because gen. government failed to furnish the forces needed to do so. Asks Hitchcock's immediate attention to problems in the north.

Letter from Bigler to Hitchcock, Vallejo, July 31, 1852. Have received several communication from citizen of Siskiyou Co. urging in strong terms sending force sufficient to protect them against Indian aggressions which they affirm occur almost everyday. Hope you will order Major Fitzgerald with the Dragoon to proceed to Yreka with as little delay as possible.

1315. ______. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 8 April 1852.

1316. ______. Letter to Coates, Thomas H. and 58 others Citizens of Siskiyou County, 24 July 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.

Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

Abstract: Governor says is sending troops for protection against Indians as requested (see letter from Citizens of Siskiyou County "to His Excellency Governor Bigler, Sir," Letters 1852 NE Cal).

1317. ______. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 31 July 1852.

Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 4. 1-63. C-36

Abstract: Letter from Bigler, Governor of CA, to Gen. Hitchcock, Vallejo. Has received several
communications for Siskiyou County urging in strong terms necessity of pending to their relief
force sufficient, to protect them against Indian aggressions which they affirm occur almost every
day. Trusts it will order Major Fitzgerald and the Dragoon to proceed to Yreka City with little
delay as possible. Re disturb. in vicinity of Fort Miller will address him in a few days.

1318. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 21 March 1853.

of March 17 has just been received. Indians have assembled at various points on the trail from
Shasta City to Yreka to attack and plunder trains passing over that route. An escort, as suggested
in your letter, I have no doubt, is necessary and if prop. organized so as to pursue and chastise
them in their fastnesses, if required, would render travel over that route perfectly secure and in
short time free the country from their depredations. Hopes this plan will be carried out without
unnecessary delay.


Abstract: Concerning his work on Sutter's Mill and the discovery of gold: Bigler and three others
accompanied J. Marshall to build sawmill for Sutter. Family named (Peter L.) Werner lived near
mill site. Werner oversaw the eight Indians, showing them how to work. These Indians, on the
nights of October 3 and 4, 1847, around the camps saying that there were bad Indians about,
"malo hinty, malo hinty" (bad Indian, bad Indian). Camp was concerned, being poorly armed and
thereafter posted guard. (Leaf 60) In building sawmill one Indian who seemed anxious to learn -
when told they were making a mill that would saw of itself did not believe it and said it was a
dammed lie, a thing in his estimation could not be done. (Leaf 66) After Sutter visited the site of
the gold discovery: "The next move was, all the Indians who owned the land was called in
forthwith and Marshall and Sutter leased a large scope of the surrounding country some ten or
twelve miels square for 3 years, paying them down some clothing such as shirts, pants, hats,
handkerchiefs, a little flour, and peas, etc. with promise to pay them so much every year 'til the
lease ran out." Sutter was Indian agent at least the tame Indians called him "Alcalda granda" and
they considered a bargain with him valid. (Leaf 73) When the sawmill was compiled, the
doubtling Indian found a spot where, lying on his belly, he could watch the saw work. He lay
there for two hours watching it, and said it was "wano" and he wished to help saw. Mr. Bigler
was in charge of Indians one week and taught them how to chop, cutting down saw log timbers -
they were willing and anxious to learn, but very awkward and sometimes would injure
themselves with the axe... "I oftimes felt sorry for them. Marshall and Sutter seemed to treat
them well and to pay them well, let them have clothing, meat and peas, knives, etc."

Concerning start of Mormon groups for Salt Lake and the Crossing of the Sierra Nevada, trouble
with Indians (leafs 82-84): (Leaf 87) Mormon party on way to Salt Lake City. In crossing
Sierras, they find gravesite of their missing comrades, Allen, Cox, and Browett, supposedly
murdered by Indians on June 27, 1848. They called the spot Tragedy Springs. Various Indians
seen... "The Mountains seem to be all on fire and the valley full of smoke... at night we could see
as it were a hundred fires in the California mountains made no doubt by Indians. Some think it is
a signal to other Indians of distress, others say it is for peace and some say it is for war. Mr.
Weaver, one of Col. Cooks guides, said a smoke raise don the mountain was a signal for peace
and a token for help and a smoke raised in a valley was a sign for war. I remember when the Col.
wanted to raise an Indian near the Cooper Mines in Sonora he ordered smoke to be made on the
top of a mountain close by and he got him." Signs of bad Indians along way as they continued, a
horse shot with a poisoned arrow. (Leaf 89) Three Indians came into camp and were shown the
wounded horse. They were not allowed to leave, made a fuss "... one of them shed a heavy
shower of tears indeed I began to pity him. They pawed over the animal when the one in tears
put his mouth over the wound and sucked out all the poison and the wound healed up and the
next morning we gave them ther bows and arrows and let them go." More trouble later with
stock shot with poisoned arrows.

Abstract: Pages 4-5: Chiefs ask for justice, but General Canby says "no." The Indians shout a war cry and shoot General Canby and Dr. Thomas. Wi-ne-ma helps to fight off murderers. Meachem decides after shooting that it was his duty to make a better understanding between the white and Indian race... Chief put on trial... "Jury in whose selection has no voice, a jury composed of men educated by Christian government to the art of par, practice of whose profession makes them natural enemies of the Indian... whose love for General Canby with hatred for the Modoc chief diqualify them for an impartial hearing... Chief without counsel or friends... Every possible point is carefully made against the royal blooded chieftain... Recites events about misunderstandings and bloodshed between his people and the white man... Following morning at beginning of speech the presiding officer of the court orders him to say something new... Embarassed, referred to old troubles, again to say something new..."

Page 7: "I do not belong to that class of white men who believe that the Indian is always blameless, neither do I believe that he is, as many white man assert, an incorrigible blood-seeking savage, devoid of manly attributes... that he is a man and not so much unlike other men; that when treated by men as a man, he will behave like a man..." Also includes why he is wanting to help the Indians, why the Indians are unhappy, and where the Lava Beds are located.

Page 7: Ki-ent-pooz (the Man of Few Words) full blooded Modoc. Rejected from position as chief by the death of his father. Invited to U.S. Commissioners at Council Grove in October of 1864. He declined until he was promised recognition as a chief. He signed a treaty for the Indians to be put on the reservation. Problem was the government did not live up to their end of the deal... "The promise made to the young chief was disregarded, and official business between the government and tribe was transacted with Schonges, entirely ignoring Captain Jack, at which he became offended, and religiously believing himself absolved from treaty obligation, he left the reservation and returned to his old home." Not until 1869 did Captain Jack (or Ki-ent-pooz) go back to the reservation on the condition he and his tribe be sent apart from the other Indians. In December of 1869 Captain Jack and his band went back to the reservation. They came dressed as civilian and started building cabins and rails.

Pages 11-14: Problems aroused from other Indians and Jack's men - they were taking over the buildings the Modocs were working on. Jack applied for two times and the third time to a Government agent. Answer was that if he came again a threat of imprisonment was made. He and his tribe left. White people said it was because Agent Knapp didn't feed them. Jack said it was for the lack of protection. Jack went to white people for help. John Fairchild, Press Dovris, Judge Rossborough, Elijah Steele. Thought that Indians should get citizenship. Meacham reported the the Department of Washington the problems, and asked that they be set to the mouth of Lost River. Two years passed, and they were sent back to Klamath. In November of 1872, soldiers surrounded the camp. Lieutenant Boutelle mouthed off and campe off the wrong way to the Indians, causing a war. An older woman unable to walk was left in a house that a solider later on burned. She was killed and the Indians promised revenge. Then two women and a baby were killed. A man and wife coming to camp were arrested and the wife was raped in front of her husband. By sunset 13 unarmed citizens of Modoc County were killed.

Pages 15-25: By January 16, 1873, over 169 Indians were hiding in the Lava Beds. Same day, four miles from the Modoc camp, 200 soldiers camped. Another company of 200 camped four miles south of the Modoc camp. A demand for surrender was made - if they didn't war would be made. Jack wanted to surrender but curly-haired doctor opposed him. Thought they would be disgraced. Army was drinking. The whites attacked but no shooting came back. The army charged, and the Indians started to attack. After U.S. lost the war they wanted to have a meeting with the Modocs. President Grant was the first president to talk about the Indians. Meacham sent to Modoc County to have a meeting with the whites and Indians together. Made camp 25 miles north of Modoc camp, located at Louie Land's Ranch. Modocs unwilling to meet with
commissioners. Two days later Major Biddle captured the Indians' horses. Enraged, they wanted to attack. The next day, they sent some women to get their horses - the women wanted to take them home. Instead, the army declared the horses theirs and sent the women home. This started another war. If General Canby gave back the horses this problem wouldn't have happened.

Pages 27-79: Meacham, John A. Fairchild, Frank Riddle and wife (Wi-ne-ma) met Modoc chief in "Peace Tent." Interview lasted seven hours. Chief brings up causes of trouble between the races. Captain Jack is afraid of Dr. Thomas when he is around because of their religious belief of mendicine men insomuch as he feared Dr. Thomas would make him do something by simply Dr. Thomas willing it. They proceeded with the interview and the point was made by Captain Jack that many truces had been broken by the white man, and Meacham was asked to explain these. Meacham said that only way out of this problem was to put his people under flag of truce.

Pages 30-31: "Ben Wright Tragedy" is mentioned, and how Ben Wright was rewarded for his enacted outrage against the Indians. The chief then pointed to the army encamped two miles away and protested that this behavior was "in violation of a compact for armistice." The only way that there would be peace would be for the military to withdraw and to restore to his people the Lost River ground and to bury the things of the past. The chief's terms were repudiated by Meacham as he said that peace could only be born through his cooperation in coming out of the Lava Beds, and to respect the authority of the white man's government.

Pages 31-35: Captain Jack's final words at this interview were, very briefly, that he would not surrender himself or his people to the army, and that he would rather die than be a slave to the white man. The results of this interview were reported to General Canby. He sent Wi-ne-ma, Captain Jack's cousin, to Captain Jack in hopes of her persuading the Indians into surrender. Again the offer was declined. As she left the Modoc camp she received word that the Modocs were preparing for an ambush against the Peace Commission. Through observers the attempt was foiled because it was obvious that Indians with guns were hiding behind rocks, waiting for the commission.

Pages 31-35: Boston Charley comes to Army post and persuades General Canby, Dr. Thomas, Mr. Dyar, Mr. Riddle and wife (Wi-ne-ma), and Meacham to meet with him and his chief and other braves to once again talk of peace. Everyone was to be unarmed. When the whites showed up it was obvious that the Indians were quite well armed. The Indians again asked for the soldiers to withdraw and then peace could be accomplished. And again their thoughts were declined. It is at this time that General Canby was shot and killed, Dr. Thomas shot and killed, Riddle and Dyar escaped, Meacham was shot and thought dead.

Pages 35-48: Meacham says that Captain Jack was forced into killing the Peace Commission by his own braves or he himself would be killed. In the appendix it tells of how 1000 white soldiers and 72 allies take on 53 Modocs. Captain Jack, Schonchin, Black Jim, and Boston Charley were condemned by military court, upon an ex-parte trial, to hanging on October 3, 1873. Hooker Jim, Shacknasty Jim, and Bogus Charley, having betrayed their chief, led the white forces to where their chief was. They were not put on trial but merely relocated on Quaw Paw Agency (NE corner of Indian Territory). 30 Modocs were killed in war and 100 were killed of the whites.


Abstract: Pages 3-14: Murder of Arthur Wigmore September 1854, citizen action to get his murder avenged. Military action capture of two, confessed murders, never executed because of squable between military and civil authorities over legal jurisdiction in Eel River Valley.

Page 34: As the Gregg Party made its way across the coastal range they found an Indian village on the south fork of the Trinity. The Indians ran because they had not seen whites before. The men took some dried salmon because they were low on supplies. That night 80 warriors approached their camp. The guns wouldn't fire because of crossing the river, so they traded with
them, hoping against an attack. The next morning gave a shooting exhibition to show the power of their weapons since there were only eight white men and many warriors. The Indians who feared the power became friendly and also advised the whites of the best way to the sea. Also warned them of hostile tribes to avoid. They encountered several groups of Indians when they reached the ocean shore. They were curious, but not hostile. This occurred in 1849.

Page 46: The Gregg party - Wood severely injured by bears. Asked to be left with nearby Indians to be cared for. Indians agreed and asked for payment. They got everything the other white men didn't absolutely need to continue their journey and left without Wood, never intending to care for him. This occurred in 1849.

Pages 54-55: A party of whites use compass and gun to demonstrate their "power" to superstitious Indians to get them to fear to attack them, in 1949.

Pages 66-67: A party of men exploring the Klamath had to guard against the Indian. Some Indians pretending friendship told them there was a good camping place further on. Three men believed them and went on. They were killed. The party pursued the Indians and discovered their village, a large one indicating a powerful tribe. Next morning, they attacked the village. The majority of all in the village were killed outright. They had no guns to fight back with.

Pages 72-77: A long general discussion of treatment of the Indians by whites in general and their reaction to the loss of their homeland and game as a result of white settlements.

Page 79: A squaw was killed when a Rancheria was fired upon by Captain McMahon and men. Trinity Indians being very superstitious accused 4 men living in nearby cabin. Told men the Great Spirit would tell them if they were innocent or guilty by smoke from a special fire they found innocent and ever after protected by these Indians as men who were favored by the U.S. These Indians believed a man for a man revenge and never forgave or forgot (Author called them Klamaths (but locates them with the Trinities.)

Page 81: Col. McKee the 1st 2nd agent to the area brought these Indians gifts and made a peace agreement with them and promised to return - when he did not return they said he was untrustworthy and had broken the treaty. 1852 murder at Black burns ferry - volunteers raised and several rancherias were burned.

Page 84: 1850-1854 no general uprisings but indications that one was coming. Miners fearing attack went into the rancherias and confiscated all guns and ammunition they could find. Gave Indians in vicinity of Orleans Bay till January 19 to surrender their arms. The Red Captain refused and on the 19th the miners went to the camp to destroy it but were fired on and 2 killed sent to Fort Humboldt to aid but they had 40 miles of Indians to get through on the Redwood they attacked a party and 2 or 3. The war escalated. Captain Judah tried to negotiate peace but the miners wanted to wipe out the Indians, Captain Judah may have succeeded but was called back to Fort Humboldt. Captain Buzelle arrived in time to prevent the miners from massacring peaceful Indians. Several tribes had surrendered to Captain U.S. Grant and were delivered to Buzelle for protection. In February 2, Weitchpeck Indians guided Captain Woodward but warned him of Red Cap trap, he insisted on continuing and when ambushed he killed his guide - no one was hurt in the ambush. 2 companies attacked a Indian village killing 26 and took 23 prisoners. The war was on the miners broke agreements with peaceful Indians. Others sold ammunition to the Indians, the Hoopas and other friendly Indians offered to help the whites capture the Red Caps but when called they could not come because whites in their area said if they left they could not return to their land. Captain Judah was returned to the area and with the help of friendly Indians ended the war.

Pages 95-105: Settlement of Yager Creek area. Murder of McDermitt and Merrill by Indians. White action in revenge of murder of David Adolphus Coope and killing of their murderers.
Murder of George Cooper by Indians. Attack by Indians on John Cooper and James Nelson. Murder of Albert Delaseaux and killing of six of the Indians who had committed the crime.

Pages 96-97: After the murders of McDermitt and Merrill the settlers told the Indians to turn over the murderers or all would be held accountable. They were ignored so the whites killed every male they found in the area. A few weeks later Indians came to take the whites to the murderers camp. The camp was attacked, many Indians were killed and the Indians who were helping the whites hunted the wounded down and knocked their brains out with rocks.

Pages 107-109: Much restlessness on the Hoopa Reservation. The Indians were well armed and threatening to the whites. Captain Snyder, who lived in the area and was well known by the Indians, went alone to their rancheria and told them how the whites felt. They turned over 12 guns and more the next day as a gesture of peace. However, whites felt they would never be safe until the Indians were whipped out or removed, which would mean a war. The army was ineffectual and didn't know how to fight a war in this area with these Indians in 1856.

Page 109: Indian depredations by Redwood Indians in 1856. Men from Union went to Ferrill's place and found an Indian camp only 27 miles from the Union. Surrounded them and killed seven warriors. Cattle killed at Angles Ranch. Ten men attacked a rancheria and killed ten Indians, who had some guns but only used bows and arrows. Man hunting on Bear River met by "friendly" Indians who attacked him and tried to kill him. He was wounded and found by squaws who took him to their rancheria and cared for him until he was better, but he still died from infection. A party of whites went after the guilty ones and killed seven of them.

Pages 120-121: On November 25, 1857, Klamath Mike, a bad Indian on the Klamath, tried to assassinate Major Heintzleman, the agent. Failing, he and his followers fled, but were pursued. 15 or 20 Indians killed. Klamath Mike escaped, later the same day three unarmed whites were captured by Mike and bound and taken to his rancheria. Many wanted to kill them immediately, but calmer heads prevailed and next morning they were put in a canoe and taken to the Government farm and released.

Pages 124-154: War with the Wintoons. They had been peaceful and traded with whites. Acquired guns and were proficient in using them, but when they saw on their land herds of cattle and dwindling herds of deer and elk, they realized they had to get rid of the whites. "Leroy," a negro living with a squaw, was attacked and wounded by his attackers, which further aroused the Indians at the loss of two warriors. Next they ambushed a pack train, severely wounding a peaceful man named Ross. This insensed the whites. Three parties of volunteers (16 men) pursued the Indians, attacking their rancheria. Killed several, and were attacked as they returned to their camp. One killed. Their camp was looted and destroyed. Bad white men attacked a pack train led by Indian boys and killed one of them. Sixteen men led by Winslet followed trail into an ambush. Winslet wounded and another man killed. Indians attacked Boynton's farm, killing him. Much alarm raised. Eureka wants volunteers called in. Finally, 40 armed troops called in, not enough and all green. Also, this delayed the formation of volunteers. Volunteers led by General Kibbie in Weaverville. They, along with the soldiers at Fort Humboldt, had orders to open the road between the Bay and Trinity, also to protect settlers. Kibbie arrived at Union on the Bay on October 18. Volunteers under Captain Messec had first engagement with Wintoons who surprised in their camp offered a running fight, four killed, and two squaws and four children captured. Indians hiding high in deep ravines, etc. Captain Messec pursued them. He attacked three ranches. Killed five and took 26 prisoners. No sign of volunteers being reimbursed for time and supplies. Captain Messec and volunteers encircled the area of the Wintoo camp and made a surprise attack, capturing them without firing a whole lot. 84 prisoners taken. Arguments made over the disposition of prisoners and the hazard of holding 120 people. Moved them to Union. Captain Messec chasing remaining Wintoons. Had them almost captured, when they escaped with the help of the lower Mad River Indians, who were supposed to be friendly. Three head men taken hostage to insure the good behavior of the rest.
Messec surprised what he thought to be a small ranch. It contained 100-150 warriors. Several of his men were severely wounded, and he was forced to retreat as he only had 14 men. 100 squaws and babies shipped to Mendocino coast. General Kibbie obtained permission to remove captured Wintoons because of the hardship to his volunteers. General Kibbie was anxious to make peace, enlisted the aid of the Hoopas to talk with the Wintoons. Promised they would be well treated if they surrendered. Three Hoopas started out by something caused them to return and refuse to go to the Wintoons (possibly some whites who were profiting on the war talked with them). General Kibbie personally went to them and he pursued three chiefs to help him, one an aged and respected medicine man. A heavy winter storm made it impossible for the Wintoons to hunt in the high country, and they couldn't go down for fear of capture. They were starved into submission. On January 28, several Indians were killed in a skirmish. On February 20, Hoopas brought word that the Wintoons were ready to talk. At the place of the talk, many agreed to surrender, but many refused but had to more power to fight, but to only subsist until spring. Had to be found and brought out. On March 15, 160 shipped to Mendocino. From the statements of the prisoners, five Wintoons had committed the murders which began the war, but during the war all but one were killed. Some Redwoods who aided General Kibbie were permitted to remain behind to live in peace; one was "Old Sandy Chief" of the Sweathouse tribe, who was regarded as a faithful ally to whites. As a reward for their assistance they were allowed to remain. On the 20th of March, the volunteers were disbanded. 300 had been taken captive and shipped to the Mendocino Reservation and 100 had been killed. Legislature passed a bill for $3000-2000 to defray expenses of volunteers.

Pages 137-138: The evening of September 27, about 10 o'clock, some Mad River Indians ran through the streets of Union crying their ranch was under attack and their women and children were being killed by Indians from Hoopa and Redwood. Men of the town formed a militia and went to the camp but found it peaceful. Either it was a bad practical joke or the Indians had been spooked by something.

Pages 165-172: Wintoons were leaving the reservation and returning to their homes, but as yet had not joined up in 1860. Two strangers were murdered and cut to pieces and thrown in the surf by the Mattoles. On Yager Creek hostilities increased; they even shot animals in corrals in front of settlers homes. In February a volunteer company was formed but the government ignored their plea for support and they were forced to do what they could for themselves. Also, claims for the Winton and earlier wars were not being paid, even though bonds were made at the time to do it. On February 25, 1860, the massacre of the Indians in Humboldt Bay - three simultaneous attacks killing over 300, half of which were women and children. No one punished because the 50-80 men who did it had made a pact together on point of death never to reveal any part of their deeds. None had broken this pact up to the time of this book.

Page 173: Petition sent to the governor to request that he recall the volunteers for the protection of the settlers. Indians of Bay went to the fort for protection. On May 19, 1860, county convention on Indian affairs assembled at Eureka - they called the Federal troops, a curse, not a benefit. Called for volunteers from the governor. March to May, three months of depredations. One Indian showing a gun he stole from a miner, saying he had killed the man. His own tribe turned him in and he was hung. They mad had received a head wound that had knocked him unconscious, but did not kill him. Captain Snyder and men attacked a ranch, killing ten warriors and breaking up the ranch. $30,000-$75,000 property cost to Indian depredation in 12 months. Major Raines seemed to do all possible to protect Indians, no matter what they did. He made it a crime for a soldier to shoot an Indian in the act of killing or driving off cattle, could only shoot if they were killing a white. Governor requested more federal troops, which were sent, but Major Raines tied their hands so that they Indians committed more depredations after they were sent. Col. Buel requested by area citizens to remove the Indians to a government reservation. He prepared places for them and requested Major Raines to turn those under his protection over to him. He refused. 125 Indians collected around Union were taken. Two weeks later Raines shipped his Indians to Klamath (where they weren't prepared to receive them). Finally, Raines
Pages 182-187: In 1860, Indians returning to the area from Government reservation - citizens petitioned Captain Lovell to remove them again. Col. Buel attempted to bring them back but while he was in Eureka he was dismissed due to circumstances of his mismanagement. Indians said there was no food. Mr. Terrill replaced Buel. Terrill said the Indians had food available to them and were apparently content, but 3 Ell River Indians came up, and told them the whites wanted them to come back and would not again cause them to return to the reservation. One night 225 of them made their escape he was only able to detain 30. He did not have the man pow to bring them back. During the summer 1860 the Valley Indians began to return from the Klamath Reservation - 2 murders in Hoopa Valley - 2 drunken whites killed a head man's son who was trying to protect a squaw. The men were arrested but released because the Justice of the Peace would not accept the testimony of the witnesses because they were Indians. Indians quite upset but did not go on a general warpath. James Casebeer was killed. It was discovered that an Indian named "Jack." The citizens took him to the place of the murder where he told them how it was done "Big Jack" helped him so he was captured and they were kept in a makeshift jail. A mob broke in and lynched them. There was a renewal of depredations. Fort Humboldt was reinforced.

Pages 188-190: In 1861, convention at Eureka informed the agent at Klamath they wanted him to take the escaped Indians back. In January, Indians attacked Sproul Ranch. G. A. Woods attempted to cross the river to give help, but drowned. Indians drove off cattle, and were trialed by whites to their ranch. They charged it, killing 13 and severely wounding others. Indians killed John Fulwider, and they killed Ann Quinn on Farabee Ranch and burned it.

Pages 191-194: 1861, Trouble in Hoopa Valley. Plot uncovered - Hoopas to wipe out white population in Valley. Capt. Underwood at Fort Gaston demended they surrender their guns. After two weeks 30 has been turned in. The weather prevented war and during the waiting period divisions began in the Hoopas, some want war, some want peace. Some Indians left their ranches to go into the mountains for evacuation, they were pursued, 20 wounded and 14 killed. Also many provisions and other belongings recenly stolen from area settlers were recovered. Fight near Mad River. 20 killed, many wounded. Next day attacked ranch, 5 dead, and 3 wounded. Many battles described.

Page 195-204: Volunteers disbanded because their time was up. Without them the soldiers were not able to fight well. The Indians, knowing this, began a period of murders and depredation. Citizens were killed regularly without cause. Nine murders of white men described. Meetings were held for the purpose of devising a defense. Want more federal troops and possibly state troops. Governor authorized the formation of a volunteer company. The Humboldt home guards - three months service - in three months 75 Indians were killed and many wounded, one volunteer killed and 8 wounded. Battle on November 17. Besieged several hundred Indians - after several hours, six wounded, one dead, and nearly exhausted ammo, the volunteers were forced to retreat. Back the 20th with reinforcements, but it was deserted. They tracked to Redwood Creek in two ranches. Planned simultanous attack. One ranch escaped, 14 killed in the other. A miner and a wheelwright murdered. Telegraph sent to the governor, telling of the depredations. Governor sent back "I doubt very much these Indian reports."

Pages 205-208: Governor Downey had a change of heart, recognizing the needs of the settlers, and wrote a letter to General Wright requesting more men and better protection. General Wright agreed, and also wrote Agent Hanson of the necessity of collecting the Indians and getting them back on the reservation. Hanson replied that the Klamath Reservation facilities had been destroyed in a flood, leaving one to two thousand Indians utterly destitute. He recommended removal to the Nome Cult Reservation. New posts were established in Humboldt County. Policy of noninterference maintained by Col. Lippitts instructions "not to make war upon the Indians, nor to punish them for any murders or depredations hitherto committed, but to bring them in and
place them permanently on a reservation." They were to do it "without bloodshed." Troops were powerless.

Pages 209-211: In 1862, depredations worsening. Whites forced to pull back to more populous areas. Indians getting bolder. Attacked Zehndner Ranch, 11 miles from Union. They escaped by when they returned, everything was burned. As the families retreated, their homes were burned. Seven miles from Union, A. S. Bates was murdered, and all buildings burned. Ever dwelling east of the Hoopa trail for a distance of 50 miles had been burnt. Asked authorities to remove the Hoopa tribe of Indians from their ranches, because they were in league with the hostiles. Patrick Reagan shot and other depredations.

Pages 212-215: In June of 1862, Daby's Ferry was attacked five miles from Union. The family made for the river but were caught in a crossfire. They jumped into a canoe. After landing, Mrs. Danskin was killed. Mrs. Daby was knocked down by a shot; when she awakened the Indians were surrounding her. They told her to "find papooses" and go into Arcata (Union); she escaped with her three small daughters. Her nephew and a Frenchman were still missing, though friendly Indians told them that they drowned.

Pages 216-219: There was much activity in 1862 by Col. Lippit's command almost completely without effect. He was under orders to capture Indians and remove them to Del Norte County without bloodshed. Indian Superintendent Hanson was responsible for tying their hands. Citizens had to form volunteer companies for their protection. Only two skirmishes are reported here involving regular soldiers and Indians. Hanson's visit to Klamath only impressed the Indians with his weakness.

Page 217: Lt. Flynn and 25 men from Fort Anderson, scouting in the Mad River section camped near Croghan's Ranch, the men reclined around a campfire. Lt. Flynn and John Saff, the guide were conversing when a half-dozen rifles within 50 yards of camp went off, Saff was struck in the thigh, inflicting a dangerous wound. April 26, 1862: The new companies arrive at Fort Gaston, Col. Olney, 2d Inf., Comdg. Captains Douglas, Ketchum, Heffeman and Lts. Flynn, and Staples are in the field from other posts. Capt. Ketchum, with 25 men from Fort Baker attacked a small rancheria on Larabee creek and killed three of four warriors. Lt. Staples had a skirmish in the same neighborhood in which 15 Indians were shot.

Pages 220-224: "The Death Roll," 1862. Ceaseless depredations. After Daby's Ferry they attacked the Mullberry Ranch. Man shot near Eagle Praire. Other attacks on whites listed. Four men attacked on Trinity Trail, one killed and one severely wounded. Two months later, three men were killed on the Trinity Trail. Massacre at Whitney Ranch in July, three men killed. Albee killed on his ranch and everything destroyed.

Pages 222-223: Whitney's Ranch, Four miles below Fort Anderson, scenes of a massacre. Geo. Whitney, William Mitchell, James Freeman, three soldiers and tame Indian boy heard the dogs barking. Freeman stripped out and a bullet grazed his head. Captain Douglas, of Fort Anderson, and troops only a few short miles away. Freeman volunteered to go for help. Whitney and Mitchell armed themselves and stepped into the field, were shot by Indians and killed. One soldier stepped out of the house and received 7 bullets in the chest. The Indian boy and 2 surviving soldiers killed two Indians and wounded several. Capatin Douglas and troops arrived at a dead run. But it was too late.

Pages 225-228: Two groups of volunteers formed in Union and Eel River. While pursuing Indians, they saw two white men who had been with the Indians. Their camp was full of stolen property. They followed them. Found a large encampment of Indians and with reinforcements began to raid it prematurely (still dark). Only six Indians killed but many wounded. One white killed. A squaw who had been living with whites and had been captured by her own people and held prisoner escaped and offered to lead whites to the bad Indians. Found the camp and in a
surprise raid killed 22, including one of the whites. Soldiers had been doing nothing, in fact, the Indians they were transporting to the Smith River Reservation were mostly friendly Indians, looking for some food and shelter. They didn't stay more than two months, and one month "fully 300 Indians left the reservation" and went back to their former areas.

Pages 226-227: August 22, 1862 - Captain Ousley with 35 volunteers and Lt. Campbell with 18 regulars left for Little River in pursuit of band of maraudering Indians. Two days later found a deserted camp. Split the command. Ousley went upstream, Campbell down stream. Several hours later a dog gave warning of Indians near. Scouts discovered a camp of Indians cooking, sleeping, and swimming. Surrounding the camp, Ousley attacked, a volunteer named McDaniel severely wounded. 22 Indians killed, including one unknown. Renegade white man who had been running with the Indians. Recovered guns, ammunition and articles from every home that had been plundered in the past six months.

Pages 229-233: "The Mountaineer Battallion" was formed after the Klamath Grand Jury Report was issued, recommending a volunteer company be formed to do the duty which the U.S. soldiers were failing at. Six companies, two from Humboldt area. The Indians also prepared for war. "Everywhere in the hostile country, be a preconcented agreement among the different tribes, extensive and elaborate preparations were made to give the whites a warm reception." One tribe (Stone Lagoon tribe) were friendly to whites and refused to join other Indians in war. So the Hoopas came during the night and wiped out the tribe. Less than six survived. Afterwards all tribes had to join in or suffer the same fate as the Stone Lagoons.

Pages 234-237: The tribes suspected involvement in war - Wintoons and Hoopas. The valley tribes were not involved. Captain Flynn, U.S.A., attacked large rancheria, killing 30 and taking 40 prisoners. Indians attacked pack train at Oak Camp. One guard killed, trader captured. One month later at Oak Camp they attacked another train, killing one and wounding another white. Lt. Hempfield trailed Indians from Oak Camp. They made their stand at Willow Creek. He recovered pack animals. Indians killed all stock on the range they could find.

Pages 238-246: Indians raided Trinidad sawmill and robbed and burned 2 houses- this panicked the community but the Indians apparently satisfied with their booty returned to the mountains. Hard fought battles on Redwood Creek; pack train attacking and 17 men of Co. C were their escort. 22 men in all attacked by 100 Indian men from Camp C. Got behind some Indians and drove them off ending the attack. The Indians heavily armed so that they only used guns in attack. 9 whites were wounded. Indians hid for a while but appeared again in August. Murdered Samuel Minor. August - September brought death and desolation to the Trinity. Merrick's Ranch attacked and burned, Merrick killed along with Mde. Weaver. Mail and 2 escorts attacked, only one escaped and died later of wounds. 2 more men killed near Humboldt Bay. Lt. Hempfield arrested an Indian on Willow Creek and charged him with several murders and 2 Hoopas suspected of the Merrick murders were in the peaceful Ma-til-tins ranch, but the M's would not give them up after three days their camp would be attacked and destroyed if they did not give them up. The camp was surrounded and the M's gave up, 115 prisoners were taken and escorted to the Fort where they were allowed to remain under guns. Captain Miller had a skirmish and killed two Indians, the others went on and attacked the men as they crossed the S. Fork of the Trinity. 2 men wounded and several mules with supplies were lost. Captain Ousley pursued the Indians - two men hunting were attacking. Captain Ousley and men went and were caught in an eight hour battle, three men wounded and seven Indians were killed. Twelve men against 40 Indians. More U.S. soldiers requested; two companies assigned Fort Humboldt where they were given garrison and scouting duty. Fort Gaston and whites in the area were given notice to leave by the Indians though there were many peaceful tribes in the area.

Pages 247-248: Capt. Ousley with 15 men left Fort Gaston for Bald Mountain to join Lt. Middleton already there with 35 troops to take a log fort containing 300 warriors. When Ousley arrived, Middleton had left. Sent back to Gaston for help. Lt. Beckwith of Co. A and 24 men and
Lt. Hale of Co. B and 15 men arrived, bringing a howitzer. Shelled the fort for 2 days. On the morning of the third the fort was empty. Indians escaping through the tall grasses during the night. At this time 350 men were stationed at Fort Gaston.

Pages 247-251: The Indians had built a log Fort at the Bald Mountain Spring. The Fort commanded a view in all directions. Lt. Middleton attacked them but he could not get close enough to do any damage to the Indians. While one of his men was wounded, he sent out for reinforcements. Capt. Ousley brought 15 men of Co. "B" and Lt. Beck with 24 men of Co. "A" and Lt. Hale with 15 men of Co. "B" and a howitzer. Began Howitzer attack on Dec. 26 at 12:00 by 4:00 they were out of ammo for the howitzer and still had not done much damage to the Fort. Ousley placed a strong picket around the Fort to prevent the escape of the 300 warriors inside, but during the night they escaped through the tall grass. Capt. Ousley took the full responsibility. 350 men were concentrated at Fort Gaston in January 1864. The Indians extended the war to the south fork of the Salmon River attacking without warning and murdering several people before the miners in the area could rally to defend themselves at Salmon Bridge. Fought for two days to prevent the Indians from crossing. Indians returned undetected to Hoopa Valley. Three Indians who were powerful leaders and the driving force behind the War were "Big Jim" and "Ceonaltin John" and "Handsome Billy", all Hoopas but were so powerful they were said to control all but one of the Redwood Tribes. Their three bands contracted 150 well armed warriors. A raid was made on "Big Jim's" rancheria but he escaped and later Ceonaltin rancheria was burned but none were captured. More Volunteers authority.

Page 252: Colonel Black, staff, and Co. "C,E,G", 6th regiment, C.V. arrive at Fort Humboldt. Indians had attacked the Dyer home in Union. Three hours after his arrival he sent Captain Buckley and 65 men of Co. "C" to the rescue.

Pages 252-259: Colonel Black and 250 men arrived at Fort Humboldt the same day the Dyer ranch near Union was attacked and looted and burned. Two men attacked in Mattole Valley, one killed. Prompted a citizens meeting to petition Colonel Black who assured them he would send protection as soon as possible. Spring 1864 strategy to keep Indians moving not giving them time to regroup and resupply. Lt. Frazier with 12 men killed 14 Indians in a series of attacks and took 21 prisoners in White Thorn Valley. On the Salmon river there was severe fighting with the Trinity Indians. Several soldiers and many Indians killed. Redwood Creek, camp attacked, three died, five prisoners, next day one soldier was killed from ambush. Near head of waters of Elk River mules stolen, followed trail to Indian camp. Six Indians killed, five prisoners. One of the soldiers returning mules, shot other. Escaped. Many whites lost that year, many warriors killed. Also but many more had been captured. 175 voluntarily surrendered at Fort Bragg, 175 captured in field.

Pages 257-259: Most of the military action confined to troop movements, except for Lt's Frazier and Geer, who had been assigned the task of riding the Mattole of hostile tribes. Many killed or captured. Two small girls attacked while berry picking; one seriously wounded but survived. Seven year old boy killed by an Indian who was captured by friendly Indians, and who admitted and found the body. Placed in Klamath jail, tried and executed.

Pages 260-276: The winter of 1864-1865 brought a close to the war. Lt. Middleton arrived at the peninsula with a large number of prisoners, the last of the hostiles in Trinity County. The Mountaineer Battalion was mustered out with the gratitude of the state. Discussion of the reservation system and Col. McKee and the last reservation in the Humboldt area. McKee's letter concerning Eel River Reservation. They corrupt way Robinson managed the Eel River Reservation, Discussion of Mendocino Reservation. Gross mis-management and fraud, in detail. A reservation along the Klamath river established in 1855. It's failure and causes of. Citizens were worried what to do with their prisoners, as they knew the failings of the reservation in their area. Indian Superintendent Wiley wanted to move them to some points of San Francisco, but failed and had to follow governments plants. Made an Indian reservation in Hoopa Valley. 2000
Indians were gathered there. Whites in Humboldt area now numbering Indians 2:1.

Pages 277-292: Appendix. Nothing discussed concerning Indian-white relationships.

Notes: 1975 reprint by Arno Press in New York held in CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number E93 B64 1975
Abstract: Indian affairs in California - In 1850, the first official pressure began for the concentration of the widely scattered bands... the California Indian problem became urgent and the rapacity of the whites uppermost.

Notes: Page 3
Abstract: Mabel tells the story of Oscar Tower being involved in the fighting of the Indians which raided Grindstone Creek. One man had been killed in the process. The men of Newville and Paskenta then arranged a group to go attack these Indians, who had encamped northwest of Paskenta on Eagle Peak. Two of the attacking group died, whereas thirteen of the Indians died.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding arms for citizens for their protection from hostile Indians.

Abstract: Indian properly inhabit Scott Valley, have since death of their old chief, more than a year ago, been divided into several small bands under separate chiefs and are so scattered in the valley and surround mountains as to render it impracticable to obtain their use number without much delay. No warriors in Scott Valley, 60; women, 20; children about 40. There is small band on Klamath River, under petty chief called Bill and 60 warriors of Jack's band, who live in vicinity of Shasta Butte. Whole number of warriors in vicinity Fort Jones, I conclude to about 150.
The Pit River, Cloud River and Modoc Indian these numerous and warlike are within easy distance of Scott's Valley and have, I understand, threatened to attack the settlers, who hold them in great fear, so much so, that during the temporary absence of the troops at this post in January last, preparation for defense in the event of attack were made. I have no reason to believe there are any grounds for this fear.
The disposition of the Indian of this valley, belonging to the Shasta tribe, I regard as remarkably peaceful, and if protected from outrage in part of ill-disposed whites, by kind treatment, any presents, they can be kept quiet. I deem the speedy removal of these Indians to a reservation quite practicable and desireable. During past winter they have suffered hunger. The valley is thickly settled and is being cultivated. Game has been so hunted whites as to render its wild, so that Indian unable to kill much with arrows, and it difficult for them to secure powder and ball. I have given them temporary relief at the fort, but there being an Indian agent in the valley I have not regarded it my province to afford them as much assistance and should otherwise have. They are anxious for ground to cultivate and tell me they would go anywhere if assured of being cared for. Warriors of Shasta tribe are almost all armed with good rifles which they keep in fine order and use with much skill. This fact, their courage, the mountain terrain, lead me to think war with them would be "tedious and expensive."
Disposition of settlers vicinity of the Fort Jones good, but as everywhere in California scoundrals are glad for opportunity to fire upon an Indian, when it can be done safely to themselves. Animosity towards Indians is fostered by a trifling little paper, printed in Yreka, which has repeatedly advocated extermination of Indians, except that Indians receive prot. hands of the troops, and I think there will be a war during coming summer, in which I think it highly probable
that the Indian of Pit River, Cloud River, Rogue River and Klamath River will combine, if care can be taken to protect them from white aggression, no difficult need occurs. Having received intimidation from Indians on Klamath River, against whom we were employed in June last, that they are anxious to place themselves under my protection, I shall start for their ... with an interpreter next Tuesday. If I find them willing to move I shall bring them here, where by hunting and slight assistance from Subsistence Department I shall maintain them until I received instructions from you as to dispose to be made of them. If they remain where they are the citizens of Cottonwood are almost certain to get into difficulties with them. If Mr. Beale can visit this section of California at this time, his presence would be of much service. I would respectfully request that the General inform him that the Shasta Indians can be moved now with more ease than at a future time.

1326. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 18 March 1854.
Abstract: Reporting on state on command, number of buildings, etc. Fort Jones garrisoned by Co. E, 4th Inf., incl. present and absent, 4 offices, 7 nco, and 24 privates, plus pardoned deserter of Co. K, 4th Inf., the Captain and 1 subaltern on DS, one private sick and absent. Present condition of health of command good, but many are liable to return of chill and fever contrary last summer. Four privates sick this morning. Discipline good; clothing, arms, accoutrements, good and in good order. Supply of clothing good and ample. Arms sufficient for present strength, but would need augment if recruits to be received did not bring their own arms. 19 muskets returned from Jacksonville, where issued last summer to vols., have been ret'd. These I issued to citizens of Cottonwood who fear attack and say they are otherwise defenseless. I can retrieve them but no doubt whether they are good enough to be issued.
All buildings on post, nine in number are all public, of which seven are of unhewn logs and two of rough boards. Two of the log buildings, two rooms each, are occupied by officers. One log building as company quarters and messroom, a fourth log building as lawndress quarters and guardhouse, fifth as hospital. The other two are kitchens to officers quarters. The two frame buildings are Subsistence and Quartermaster storehouses, stabled granery. The log houses, daubed with mud, good roofs and floors, except the one in which the guardhouse is, which has not floor and a bad roof, are quite comfortable. With present force at the post, are barely sufficient in size and number. The frame buildings are much the best at the post.
Public property at post include one springs and rammer for howitzer, one mountain howitzer, one tar bucket, one gunner's hoversack, 13 mountain howitzer spherical case shot, 100 friction nubs, 1 cwt's revolving pistols, 8 pistol powder flasks.
Supplies: unspecified amount barley and hay, paper, envelopes, quills, lead pencils, red and black ink, sealing wax, steel pens, clipboards, 1500; 300 boxes, feet of; 684 ft. mixed lumber; 52 window sashes; 2 adzes, 1 anvil, 24 augers; 10 auger handles; 12 awls; 2 broadaxes; 21 chopping axes; 7 axe handles; 3 hand axes; 4 pickaxes; 91 saddle blankets; 41 horse blankets. 2 breast straps; 5 riding bridles; 3 blind bridles; 1 Dragoon bit; 3 blind bridles; 1 smith's bellows; 2 water buckets; 2 horse brushes; assorted blacksmith tools; 1 compass; carpenter tools; nails; 15 lb. putty; cordage; saddle's tools; 4 riding saddles; shovels and spades; 2 wagons; 9 water hogs; assorted drugs; 3200 lb. pork; 173 lbs. ham; 62 lbs. of bacon; 13400 lbs. flour; 40 lb meal; 183 lb. hard bread; 21 bu. beans, 17 lb. rice; 40 lb. coffee; 350 lb. sugar; 42 gal. vinegar; 42 lb. candles; 130 lb. soap; 2.5 bu. salt; 120 lbs. apples; 60 gal. pickles.

1327. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 27 April 1854.
Abstract: Requests supply Indian presents, if post is not to be broken up coming summer. Presents are for quiet and well-disposed Indian in vicinity. Blankets, shirts, axes, or hatchets to be given to the chief men among them. I think the confidence they now have in the troops can be so strengthened as to give us much beneficial influence. For past month nearly all of the Shasta tribe, nearly 200 of them, encamped at this fort. By kind treatment I have made some progress in gaining their confidence and have received voluntary promises from all of the bands to refrain from molesting the whites I have told them that you have directed that so long as they behave
well they shall be protected and kindly treated but that they shall be punished for any depredations
they may commit. I told them I expected you here this summer. They expressed themselves as
very anxious to see you and assure you of their friendly disposition. They made me promise I
would inform them of your arrival here. I think your visit would be productive of much good,
should you cause some of the best class of Indians presents to be sent here and distributed before
your arrival, and to be distributed by you on your arrival. The Chief "Bill" against whom Captain
Smith, 1st Dragoon was operating last January, has come in with portions of his band twice to see
me and says he is anxious to be at peace with the whites. In his case, as in most Indian difficulties
in this country he was outraged by the whites in the first instance. I am sure all Indians in this
section of country will remain quiet unless some white men make a wanton attack on them, in
which case they have promised to inform us before taken any steps to avenge themselves and
have already done so in one instance, when on e of them had been captures and taken to
Cottonwood, from which place he was returned to his people by the prompt interventino of Mr.
Rosborough, the Indian Agent, he having committed no offense. Would like to known whether
Supt. Indian Affairs proposed to move them to lower California I could prepare them to go. One
or two of the chiefs should accompany the agent to the Tejon Pass. A favorable recomm. by a
chief would move the whole, despite the fact that they are not generally willing to leave this part
of the country.

1328. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 28 May 1854.
On about 12 inst. I was informed by an Indian encamped here that outrage had been attempted on
a white women living between Yreka and Klamath River during absence of husband by Indian
called "Joe" of the Shasta tribe. The Indians had been prevented from accomplishing purpose by
arrival of some white men, on whose approach he fled. I immediately send Lt. Good to inform
Bill, Shasta chief, that I require unconditional surrender of Joe, so that he might be punished. Lt.
Hood, with Indian agent Rosborough, made my demand known to the chief. Bill tried to extract
promise that Joe not be hung and expressed anger that this offense had been committed. I had
directed Lt. Hood to req. Uncondidtional surrender for two reasons. I wished to test the
protestations of friendship I had from these Indians, and intendeing as I did to hand him over to e
tried by civil authorities, I could not answer for his being punished stricly according to law. Aftr
some hesitations, Bill promised Joe would be delivered to fort in two days. When tow days had
passed without hearing from Bill I started from Fort with all force at my disposal to compel Joe's
surrender. On reaching Yreka my camp was visited by wo of the principal Indians of the Scott's
Valley band, who expressed themselves very anxious that Joe be given up and tried to obtain
promise from us he would not be hung. I refused. But if Joe should be surr. before I reached
Klamath River, I would return to Fort Jones satisfied. Cros the river to get him. I said to them
that I would hold the tribe responsible for the misconduct and that I should engage the warriors
of a large band of De Chute (Oregon) Indian to aid me in catching and punishing them. Early
next day I resumed my march without further communication with there Indian before having
marched ten miles I was overtaken by an old Indian, former Shasta Chief, and three other Indians,
all mounted. Old Chief wanted me to go with him to see that women had not been hurt. It was
difficult to make thim understand that the intention was culpable whether successful or not. The
Indians could not see why I spoke of the offense as being such magnitude when their squaws are
rundown, sometimes by men on horseback, trapped. Having ascerted where I intended to camp
that night, Getting me to promise I would wait there for his return the next day the old man and
other Indians pushed on for the Shasta camp in the mountains, promising before he left that Joe
would be given up the next day. I encamped at willow Spring a few miles form the klamath,
where I proposed to remain until next evening in orer to give Bill every chance of rem. at peace
with us, but just at dark messangers from Cottonwood arrived with the information that at noon
that day a pack train had been attacked on the Siskiyou mountains, one man having been killed,
the other having barely escaped.
The Siskiyou range being the country thru which Tipsee Tyee and his Rogue River band roam, I
at once conceded that he had attacked the train and this being a place at the intersection of almost
all citizens of this section of country. I decided to follow him in hope I would be able to catch
and punish those Indians guilty of the murder.

My promise to await the Shasta Indian and the nec. prep. for quick movement, previous my leaving until mid-day, when the Shastas not having arrived, we started for the Siskiyou, having our pack animals under guard and every man carrying ten days rations of bread and pork, that night we reached nearly the top of the mountain. From Willows Spring I sent Lt. Hood back to Yreka to inform Sem-tis-tis, Chief of the De Chutes of my being called off in another direction and early morning of 18th we overtook him at point where the murder had been committed, accompanied by some 98 of the De Chutes, well mounted and anxious to aid in capture of Tipsha. These Indians having made a long march contrary to my wish, I had to remain that day on the mountain with them that their horses might rest and graze. Daylight on 19th took the trail of Tipsha, we marched more than 25 miles, mostly over very rough country. The De Chutes, being well mounted and riding with practiced eye, detected signs of the retreating Indians where but few whites could have. By the signs, the De Chutes asserted that six Indians were engaged in the murder. By late afternoon we reached point where signs indicated that the Indians had recently encamped, and halting, spies were sent out, who on return reported that two Indians had gone off in direction of the cave on Klamath and that one Indian, afoot, had been traced going up the valley. Quite recently, after the Indian with the mules, this Indian, they believed, to be one of some adjunct trive, who having come to us at which we had halted and finding it deserted was returning home. The direction taken by the Indians with horses, inducing us to believe that the Shasta tribe had participated in the murder, I determined to pursue them and to inflict severe punishment. Following their trail we encamped that night and moved on toward the cave at daylight. About 10 a.m. the De Chutes scouts discovered Shasta camp. We hurried forward, expecting to engage them before they could gain their stronghold. On reaching the brink of a tall bluff, opposite another on top of which was Shasta camp, we were hailed by an American who called out that Captain Goodall was with the Shastas and wished to see me. Supposing he was there to inform us that Joe and that he knew nothing of my having tracked the murders of the packer to their camp, I told Captain Goodall to come over to me. However, on reaching me he informed me that Tipsha had come into Shasta camp about 36 hours before and had proposed, after telling of the murder he had just committed, that they should join him in waging war on the whites, and that instead of agreeing to this, the Shasta had killed Tipsha, his son and his son-in-law, the 4th Inf., with him escaping, being doubtless the Indians whose tracks the De Chutes had seen that evening before. Captain G. further stated that these Indians were anxious to remain at peace, that the Indians, Joe, had been brought in about two hours after I left my camp at the willow Springs, where I had promised to wait, and had then gone to Yreka where he remained two days, when he had returne with him to the Shasta camp, that immediaely on Tissha, two Shasta Indians had brought his scalp, with that of his son to Yreka. To prevent my attacking them when Tipsha's trail should have led me to their camp, when by authority of the Indian Agent he had come in. Sending my company and the De Chute Indians to find a camp, accompanied by Lt. Hood, the Chief Sim-Tis-Tis and one or two others, I passed onto the Shasta camp where I was received by the Indian with every demonstration of confidence and friendship. With expressing my approbation of their course in killing Tipsha, I demanded that the horses taken from him and they boy Joe should be given up to me, to which they gave prompt assent, and Captain Goodall volunteered to bring Joe in with him the very day, to which under the circumstances I agreed. Having talked with them for some time, assuming them of my friendship as long as they behaved and advising them to come in, and have to work, so I told them to catch up the horses taken from Tipsha, as I wished to take them with me, this was done at once, and, after, at their request, giving them a paper requesting that they might not be molested by the whites, and mounted and informed my company in camp, from which we moved that night to the Klamath and on the next day camping beyond Yreka. I rode into town to make an arrival with Mr. R., as to disposition of the Indians, Joe, when he should be brought in by Captain Godall. On reaching Mr. R.'s home I found Captain G had just arrived ther and to my astonishment and regret, he had neglected to bring in Joe. He gave several excuses for his mission, but deeming none of them sufficient, I spoke very plainly to him of his violation of a voluntary promise and tol dhim that having started out to get Joe, I was determined to have him, even tho I was compelled to retrace my steps and Captain G, who had omitted to bring the Indian in with him, not thinking of the importance
attacking to his voluntary surrender, admitted his error and told me he would start back that night and get him. The Indian agent, having given to Captain G. authority him to bring in Joe, he started the same night with Chief Bill, who was in Yreka, for the Shasta camp. I returned with my command to Fort Jones. Captain G. knowing that both the agent and I desired the Shasta Indian to come into Scott's Valley, determined without my knowledge to induce the whole band to come in at once. On his way to camp he unguardedly stated his intention in conversation with several white men. When he reached the Shasta camp the band readily agreed to accompany him to Fort Jones, and on morning of 24th they all started, some 60 men, women and children. Reaching the Klamath ferry on the same afternoon they camped some 200 yards above ferry. On arrival opposite the ferry, they saw four white men with the Da Chutes Chief Sem-Tis-tis, the latter of whom had that same day promised me solemnly not to molest the Shastas, advancing to the water's edge on the opposite shore with rifles, Captain G. at once seeing that the Indians were to be attacked, told them to run and called to the whites not to fire, that he was acting by authority. Five of the Indians with him ran; the Chief, Bill, being lame, was unable to do so. They were all fire into, both by the whites on the opposite shore and by others on the same side of the Indians. They were completely surrounded by whites of the De Chutes who had been hired to engage in this villainous affair. Chief Bill was severely wounded at the first fire, two other Indians were killed and two escaped, very badly wounded. A white man named M.C. Stuart went up to Bill to scalp him, while yet alive, but Bill struggled with him and took his knife. Then this man, after having beat him about the head with his pistol, shot him several times, after which he was scalped by a man named Brickey, I understand; when not yet dead he was thrown into the river. Most of the Indians having escaped into the adjacent Chapperal, where they lay concealed. The whites begun a search for them, during which an Indian from behind a bush fortunately shot and killed a white man named McKarrey. The De Chutes, who had not done much toward killing the Shastas, plundered their camp, stealing four children, six or seven horses and several guns. One of them I am informed, at the instigation of Brickey, indecently mutilated. One of the murdered Shastas. Afterwards the band started with their plunder, for Rogue River. Before dark some evening the Shastas who had escaped, came opposite the ferry house and calling the Cottonwood men Cowards dared them out to fight and invited with these men declined, preferring the shelter of a heavy log house on which the Indians, fired repeated for more than an our. Captain G. came to Fort Jones at once to inform me of this cowardly and brutal murder on Port of Whites. With Lt. H., I started for Cottonwood for purpose of obtaining such information as might enable me to bring the whites to punishment and by sending Lt. H., on to Fort Lane to recover the children stolen by the De Chutes for the Shastas. I ascertained particulars of these murders to those already stated, but could obtain the names of only three whites involved. They are Brickey, McStuart and E. M. Geiger. Mr. R. accompanied me and made every effort to obtain information for purpose of bringing the murders to trial. We should have obtained writs for the three men named, and Judge Peters of the district court, who took a warm interest in the matter, would have caused a grand jury to be summond that they might be indicted, had Mr. R. and myself not been perfectly well aware that in this section of the country action of this nature would only result in the escape of the guilty parties, the greater number of the populace regretting, not that they have among them such scoundrels, but that since the assassination of the Shastas was attempted, it had not been completely successful. The Shastas vowed vengeance against all the whites, and I feared that innocent persons living on farms within thier reach might be made to suffer for the acts of those who sought immediately in town of Cottonwood. I have explained matter to the Indians encamped here during the winter and told them that I had sent to recover their stolen children and that I would make every effort to have the guilty whites punished. I told them that the soldiers and many white citizens were friends to them.

That if I had known they were coming in I would have been at the ferry with a party of soldiers to protect them, and that I wished them to retaliate only on those men who participated in the murder of thier chief, that if they killed no other whites I would have nothing to say. From this act of treachery I feared that any influence might have with those Indians, any confidence which my treatment of them might have inspired, was all lost, but much to my surprise and gratification, the night before last, just after my return from Cottonwood, two of the Shastas, one
a boy, brother to the murdered chief, came to Yreka and send word to Mr. R. and myself, that
they wished to talk to us. We had a long talk with them. They stated that they knew the men who
had attacked them, that they were satisfied that all whites were not treacherous and finally
promised to endeavor to induce the remainder of the band to come to Fort Jones. Mr. R. fed them,
made them some presents and took them under his protection, as in Yreka there are white men
who would murder there two unarmed Indians, if they could do so with safety. The Shastas are to
send him word if they will come here, and in care htey wish to do so, i shall have a party of
soldiers protect them on their way, as I should have done before that they intended coming in.
Captain Goodall deserves the highest praise for his constant and humane efforts in behalf of these
Indians, by which he has lost much time and money, and he has rendered himself unpopular iwith
the vagabond mass of the community. It was important that the attempted to bring the Indian in
just when he did, or that intending to do so, he should have avowed to whites, but he had not
arrived at the same just opinion of the character of the mining populace as that which had already
in me some months since, when with the same object in view, I took care to have a party of
Indians at the ferry. Mr. Geiger proposes leaving for the Atlantic states on one of the steamers
leaving San Francisco on the 15th of June, and I would respectfully suggest that if possible he be
arrested in SF, to be tried there before the U.S. Court. I shall endeavor to send an affidavit with
reference to his participation in the muder by the next express. This is the course to be preferred
by Mr. R. with reference to the other men engaged in the matter so soon as he can get their
names. I would respectfully call attention to guarantee their safety while Mr. Goodall was cting
with the written authority of the Indian agnet, and by that the most severe measures may be taken
against the murderers. In conclusion, I feel called upon to express my admiration of the firmness
and energy of Mr. R., the Indian Agent, with reference to this murder and to express a hope that
he may be promptly supported by the Supt. of Indian Affairs in his efforts to bring the
murderers to justice.
With reference to the first portion of this communication, the pursuit of Tipsha Tyee over a rough
mountainous country, making long and fatiguing marches, the energy and zeal of Asst. Surg.
Sorrel, Lts. Crook and Hood, and of the men of Co. E, 4th Infantry is gratefully reported for the
information of the Commanding General.

1329. ———. 15 July 1854.
Abstract: Enclosed charges against men of Co. E, 4th Inf., and requests courtmartial for desertion.

1330. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 3 March 1856.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:422. 2-270. 422/423
Abstract: Letter from Bonnycastle, AAC, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia to Brevet Major
Wyse, Comdg. Fort Reading. Comdg. General directs me to say he has received your
communication relating to removal your Co. to some more healthy position that Fort reading.
The order which you have probably receved directs you to take the Field Against Rogue River
Indians will render selection of another position unnecessary until next year. By time you have
finished the campaign it will be too late in the season to commence building winter quarters.
Therefore it is expected that you will return to Fort Reading.
In meantime the Gen-desires me to say that measures will be taken to protect the buildings and
public property at that post, and that either an officer or agent will be sent to receive it.

Sons, 1912.
Abstract: Pages 174-186: Beale arrived in California as General Superintendent of Indian Affairs
for California and Nevada in 1853. Census of Indians 70 thousand and "melting away every day
before the pressure of the white population and owing to the harassing peration of circumstances
over which we have no control." Beale expected this lack of a system would lead to war. The
majority of the state's population loudly favored extermination but Beale resisted them. Beale's
plans outlined in a Senate speach and a letter from Beale was included in the speach. The letter
described the condition of the Indians. Beale recommended a policy of humanity and fair dealings with the Indians. The 1853 amendment to bill regulating Indian affairs adopted Beal's plan for five small military reservations to exceed 25 thousand acres. Money was appropriated to protect Indians from whites. Massacre of Trinity River, 130 scalps of Indians brought home. Beal's report recommendations: (1) subsistence of half-a-million dollars, (2) military reservations, (3) officers shall reside on reserves assigned to them, and (4) abolish Indian agencies with six sub-agents to be appointed $1500 each to reside and teach the Indians farming and other duties.

Pages 186-190: Beale ruthlessly fired the incompetent and corrupted agents but they conspired against him. However, they failed to support any of their charges. Beale's observation "the condition of many of the Indian tribes is truly deplorable, they are driven from their hunting and fishing grounds and are in danger of starvation. Many of them are made to work without compensation and massacres are taking place all the time. Only fifteen miles from San Francisco the Indians are often enslaved and made to work without pay, and when the work season is over they are turned out to starve."

Pages 195: Beale always remained a friend of the Indian. On April 25, 1873, he wrote a letter to "The Republican" of Pennsylvania telling the truth about the causes of the Modoc War. This was a courageous thing to do at the time with all the public sentiment against the Modocs. On pages 195-197 the letter is printed in its entirety.
will be I think impossible to teach the present generation of Indians the arts of civilized life. The county they inhabit is poorly suited for agricultural or grazing pursuits. They usually occupy the higher portions of the first range of hills from the valley.

Abstract: A physical description of the Indians - those the author had seen were primarily on "missions" or church governed farms where they were being instructed in church doctrine as well as agriculture. "These Missionaries have to struggle with the natural indolence of this people..." Describes their work - some can even read and write Spanish - they are inclined to vice both native and that introduced by Spanish. Only saw "wild Indians" around the new Solano Mission. They had come to help harvest the grain. Indians of the Northwest coast have a refined taste for music. The depopulation because of civilization, work gangs captured to work for whites in Upper California. (Pages 10-11) "Already in Lower California almost all of the Missions are abandoned due to the lack of Indians, and in the same state would be the much more fertile Upper California, if from time to time flocks of Indians compelled by misery and hunger, or even sometimes taken by force, due to the need for workmen, did not keep up the constantly dwindling population of European settlements."

Notes: Second series.
Abstract: Story of Northern California Indian written about in earlier overland (November, 1895). The author writes of knowing old Indian man and his blind sister as a child. Tells of how they died and how they influenced her life.

Abstract: Bowman, Major Andrew W., 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Two military men killed in attempting the arrest of an Indian named Frank about eight miles up the Trinity River from the post. 13 military men went to investigate.

1338. Box, Reuben P. Letter to Mrs. Gertrude A. Steger, 19 June 1944.
Notes: File Number 101-06.2 U.S. Department of the Interior, Lassen Park
Abstract: A treaty between the Hat Creek Indians and the U.S. Government - was it ratified or recorded. Author relates a story of the meeting between a troop of calvary and Sharehead at Government Well when informant was small child.

Notes: page 26; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Two Indian ceremonies. 1) World Renewal rites of NW California Indians. To display wealth and insure next year's food supply. 2) Kuksu ceremony of Sacramento Valley. Initiate men and women into secret society "yomta." Colorful, dramatic ceremonies (pg. 26).

Abstract: Chapters 30-21: Susie, daughter of Chino: Chief of Tontos tells of how Indians lived in old days in Butte.

Chapter 50: Cherokee town named for Cherokee Indians who first worked gold deposits.


Chapter 60: In 1854 in a Frenchtown meeting, white warned to stop outrages on Indian women. Murders of Thomas Allen and three Hickok children.
Chapter 61: Capture of three Lewis children reported.

Chapter 63: Workman family attacked and killed in Concow Valley.

Chapter 98: Fork of Butte town resolution to organize volunteers against Indians. White murders by Indians reported. "Bob" Anderson's exploits reported.

Chapter 120: Chinese gold miners killed by Indians. Four Indians hung.

Chapter 126: Mill Creek Indian territory - Richardson Springs.

Chapter 181: Man killed by Indian.

Chapter 184: Captain Yuba of Stringtown efforts to stop tribe's drinking failed.

Chapter 190: Bald Rock Canyon and Indians mentioned.


Notes: Re-printed from original in UC Berkeley's Bancroft Library.

Abstract: Page 7: Quote from Major General John McAllister Schefield in a November 3, 1873 letter - calls the Modoc War of 1872-1873 "one of the costliest Indian campaigns in American history and the major Indian war on the soil of California." 50 Modoc Indians under Captain Jack (Kientpoos). 5 engagements - not one could be considered a clear-cut victory for the Army, which outnumbered the Indians 5 to 1. 168 Dead whites, only 5 Modocs were killed in action, 4 hanged, and 1 suicide. Several men made misjudgments of the will of the Modocs to fight. Captain James Jackson called Modocs "insolent beggars." Ivan Applegate, a pioneer, said it would only take 30 men to take care of the problem. T. B. Odeneal, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, said that "the leaders of these Indians are desperados - brave, daring, and reckless" - felt that only a large force would overawe them at once. Brig. Gen. John E. Ross of the Oregon Militia in December 1872 said that the action would only take 30 days. Military assessments of the will or ability of the Modocs to fight.

Captain James Jackson called Modocs "insolent beggars." Ivan Applegate, a pioneer, said it would only take 30 men to take care of the problem. T. B. Odeneal, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, said that "the leaders of these Indians are desperados - brave, daring, and reckless" - felt that only a large force would overawe them at once. Brig. Gen. John E. Ross of the Oregon Militia in December 1872 said that the action would only take 30 days. Military assessments of the will or ability of the Modocs to fight a long war.

Page 20: Wagon attacked by Modocs. December 22, 1872, a military wagon carrying supplies was attacked by Modocs. Two men and one mule were killed, but the wagon was saved. It was carrying food and ammunition.

Pages 23-25: Battle on Lava Beds. Details of the battles. January 17, 1873, used Howitzers but fog was so dense they couldn't see anything. Stopped because of the damage to their own men. Indians would fire and retreat before the troops without loss to themselves but at high cost in soldiers. Troop advanced until a great chasm which divided regulars from volunteers. Drove Indians across the chasm and placed his troops between the Indians and the lake and wanted to join commands with Capt. Bernards to complete the operation. However, this meant a dangerous battle over the worst position of the Lava Bed without cover, across the chasm under the muzzles of the Indian rifles. Many soldiers were killed by gun fire or by falls into the chasm. Object of the connection with Bernard was to cut the Indians from water. 30% of 1st Cavalry were killed or wounded. Three generals withdrew their men from the Lava Beds and got late message to Green to fall back to Laud's Ranch.

Page 26: General Wheaten withdrew with Oregon volunteers, about 75 men, and the enemy on their trail and a chance of being surrounded. Men fall back to the bluff.

Page 27: Major Green still before the enemy "with a relentless foe hanging about them, ready to take any advantage to massacre the small party that was left,"... Most of his men without transportation. 28 wounded, withdrew to Laud's Ranch.
Pages 28: Klamath Indians as allies, but they were secretly supplying Modocs with "ball and people" and information of troops' activities.

Pages 30-31: Note taken that these Indians were not like any the troops had had any experience fighting.

Page 34: Army movements into Jack's stronghold area during peace talk preparations. General Gillem moved his camp of three companies of the 4th Artillery, two of the 12 Infantry, and 3 companies of cavalry to the bluff on the southwest border of Tule Lake, and about one miles or one and a half miles from Jack's stronghold. Col. Mason moved his troops to Hospital Rock, less than one miles from Jack's camp.

Pages 35-38: Peace Commissioners Massacre. Commission: General E. R. S. Canby, A. B. Meacham, Jesse Applegate, L. S. Dyar, Reverend William Thomas. Many times Captain Jack said "tomorrow I will talk" then did not appear when he said he would. Army had come to the conclusion that he must fight and were preparing for war. Canby and Thomas talked to writer the night before their death. They were confident the Modocs would retreat, were suspicious of Riddle's interpretation of proposal offered to them, but they thought Jack would come to terms the next day. Bogus Charley and squaw told Riddle that night that a massacre was imminent, but he wasn't believed. The next morning, Boston Charley brought word from Jack that he would meet that day. On Boyle's arrival at Hospital Rock, he received the message that authorities had been informed of Jack's intended treachery. Lt. Sherwood met representative from Captain Jack under a white flat - he wanted to meet with Chief of Commission. Boyle, who understood the language, sent back out with Sherwood to arrange the meeting. Fearing treachery, they demanded the Indians come to the picket post rather than meet on the Lava Beds. Liutenants were unarmed - Indians Curly Haired Jack, Steamboat Frank, and Comstock Dave. After Liutenants finished talking and started back they came under heavy fire. They split up and Sherwood was fatally wounded. Boyle saved as picket soldiers began firing on Indians. Boyle does not tell of the massacre itself but says that while the action took place that he was involved in the Indians under Jack were "doing their bloody work."

Pages 38-40: General Gillem's Report of the Peace Commissioner Massacre. Discusses in detail the actions that went on before the massacre. Riddle's part in the warning and his action. He brought the Commissioners to General Gillem's bedside to ask him to bear witness that he [Riddle] had warned them that there was danger in going out. At 11:00 the party left camp. Riddle and squaw and Bogus and Boston Charlies with them. Gillem sent signal officer to watch and report. At 1:30 pm he brought General Gillem information that Major Mason's camp on the east side of the lake had been attacked. About to warn General Canby, but was informed that General Canby and the Peace Commission had been murdered. When the Peace Commission had arrived at the appointed place they found Captain Jack and others already there, but having hidden rifles in the rocks and pistols in their belts.

Page 40: The Second Battle, Modoc War, April 15, 1875. Military preparations. Col. Mason took his command (3 companies of the 21st Infantry, 2 companies of 1st Cavalry, and the Warm Spring's Indians - recently arrived, commanded by Captain Donald McKay) up the night before so as to get into the position without loss to his men. Described their scant positions and said they had two Howitzers with them. At 8:00 am Mayor Green, on the way to his position, was held some distance form the Lava Beds by the Indians. Reproduces General Gillem's report to William T. Sherman. "... If possible, no Indian shall boast that his ancestors murdered General Canby." At 9:00 am the battle became general along line. Fought until dark without gaining ground. Spent the night building breastworks and taking a more advanced position. The second night, Lt. Chapen moved his Howitzers up. Captain Thomas got mortars in good position. Troops in good spirit as had succeeded in cutting Indians off from water.
Page 43: Modoc preparations. Jack and his warriors removed all property, women, and children from caves to a safe retreat through a gap between Miller's command and War Springs Indians, who failed to report hearing crying children during the night. Left behind only enough men to make it appear they were all still there. Later, the men who had helped the evacuation came back around midday on April 17.

Pages 44-45: The battle, April 17. Troops began firing early in the day, but received little response until 11:00 when Modocs were re-inforced. Then all troops were brought in and began to advanced across the Lava Beds. But the Modocs were gone through a secret pass in the rocks to another high spot two miles away. The troops found two nearly dead squaws and an old man and three dead children. Outcome of the battle was to drive the Indians from the caves to a "better position." The cavalry was ordered to pursue the Indians. It made a circuit of the Lava Beds. Traveled 50 miles with no grain and "returned without doing any good but to disable their horses for future services." Mason ordered to old the caves, and all property belonging to the Indians was taken to the caves. Fortified caves.

Pages 46-47: Troops were surprised to see the Modocs had abandoned such a natural position as the caves, but they had been busy building a fort. The Indians had not been idle "but had built themselves a strong fort, all having avenues running one to another, so that they could reenforce either position of their work without exposing themselves." On April 18, occasional shots fired by the Modocs, and they seemed to be burning their dead. They could get from their position to the lake [Tule] for water. On April 19, Boyle took train of property and dead to the camp. It was guarded by "sick men" and old Indian who were guarding their dead; if the Modocs had attacked, "they could have taken it with ease." Losses were one officer wounded, six men killed and thirteen wounded.

Page 48: Telegram from General Gillem to Major General Schefield. Indians about four miles from stronghold. "It may seem incredible that thy could have remained so near us three days undiscovered, but an examination of the field with their innumerable caves, crevices, and chasms, would explain how difficult it is to find a man who is endeavoring to conceal himself. They are about three miles from water. It was the want of water that forced them from their hiding place."

Pages 48-53: During the three days following the second battle, there was sporadic firing and sighting of and by the Modocs. Attacked four friendly sent to carry a message between military camps on the third day. The Modocs attacked a mule train inside the pickets of Col. Green, taking rations, killing a citizen, and wounding a soldier. War Springs Indians stationed to keep Modocs from water. Gen. Gillam waiting for reinforcements; failing to follow up on the attack gave Modocs time to recoop and bred discontent among officers and men. "It was impossible to surround them." Apathy had settled on Gen. Gillen. Gen. Davis to take command. McKay sent to scout locations for artillery. Gillen not satisfied with report, sent Thomas with 4th Artillery and 85 in all to make a reconnaissance. Party met no opposition; at their destination they halted to rest at noon without proper provision in sending out pickets. While in cluster they were fired on and demoralized and disorganized; all officers fell wounded or killed. Some men deserted. All the men remaining were killed. Men in Gillem's camp ready to go to their aid but Gillem "lost all control of himself and would not act nor let others." Troop left camp under Col. Green. Weather bad, took six hours to make four miles. Officer commanding the dead was fresh from the earth and an inexperienced fighter, never having seen any frontier duty. He fell back into open country instead of charging and driving the enemy from its position. This was the massacre of Thomas' command.

Pages 61-80: Biographical notes on all people mentioned. Bogus Charley died on a train enroute to Walla Walla in 1881. Boston Charley killed Rev. Thomas in peace tent and almost scalped Meacham. Curly Haired Jack committed suicide with a revolver to avoid hanging. Eugene Hovey, an unarmed teamster brutally killed by Indians.
From Epilogue by editor Richard H. Dillon: Modocs were reported to have gone to the Pitt River area by the War Springs scouts after the Thomas Massacre. Jack struck again May 9 when Maj. Hasbroucks command camped at Dry (Sorass) Lake. Attacked when camp was asleep. Four soldiers and two Indian scouts killed, four soldiers wounded. Army rallied and charged. Modocs fell back and fired from hiding, causing a retreat of the troops. One Modoc killed and 24 of their ponies (loaded with food and ammunition) were captured when artillery and Warm Springs scouts relieved the company, which was under fire. At Sandy Butte, Warm Springs Indians found the Modocs. Modocs escaped but were followed to Van Bremen's mountain. From here on the epilogue recounts individual sightings, battles, and encounters with the Modocs, including Captain Jack's surrender on June 1, 1873. Trial of Modoc leaders July 4, 1873. Found guilty Captain Jack, Sahonsin John, Boston Charley, and Black Jim were hanged. Curly Haired Jack had committed suicide. Bonche and Sloluk were given life sentences. The rest were sent to Quapaw agency in Oklahoma. It cost the U. S. Government approximately $10,000 to eliminate each warrior.

Un-numbered card: On the evening of the 16th of January 1873, "... A skirmish occurred between [some] of the advances of our lines, in front, to alarm the enemy, and the troops went into camp behind the bluffs that overlook the Lava Bed." Blunder of Captain Bernard - didn't rely on guides but marched right into the center of the Lava Beds and Captain Jack's position. "A sharp engagement ensued, causing the troops to fall back two or three hundred yards." Four soldiers wounded. This engagement let the Indians know where the troops were and made the troop take positions in the dark.


Notes: pages 248-251
Abstract: Indians used to help track down white murderer of a young white girl. Murderer forced the Indians to canoe him across the Feather River.

Abstract: Hodge-podge of misinformation and prejudice regarding the "digger"(sic) Indians who Brace describes as "the lowest tribe of the human race"(sic). Also included is Brace's misinformed opinions and prejudices regarding their customs, physical appearance, religious beliefs, and history.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: "I take the liberty..." Reports burning of homes and killing of settlers by Indians near Red Bluff and asks for assistance.

Notes: pages 115-119
Abstract: (1911-1920) Author has low regard for Indian motivation. He tells of three Indians, Susie, Jackson, and Luisa, near Lake Tahoe who tell Indian legends to tourists (some exaggeration and variation in talks noted). Susie, origin of Lake Tahoe. Jackson, origin of different Indian tribes.

1346. Breck, Major Sameul. 5 October 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-651.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to CO, Camp Bidwell. Informs CO that Department Commander directs that no grain will be transferred to Camp Warner "unless the exigencies of the service render it necessary, except in accordance with instructions from these Headquarters or from the Chief QM of the Department."
States that funds for supply of Camp Warner are furnished to Comdg., Gen of Department of the Columbia and not to this Department.

1347. Breck, Major Samuel. 15 October 1870.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-632.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to Co., Camp Bidwell. General Comdg., Department directs that you cause to be surveyed and mapped as well as means at your disposal will permit a tract of timber land, amounting to one square mile from the unoccupied from unoccupied and unentered land of that description most convenient to your post, with view to obtain therefrom the supply of fuel for post. Plat of this will be forwarded to Washington soon as received there HQs., with rec. that it be declared as a reserv.

1348. ———. 20 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-650.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California, to CO., Camp Bidwell. Report that the action of the Co., Camp Bidwell in regard to a recent attempt of citizens to settle on the military reservation has been approved by the Department Commander.

1349. ———. 17 July 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-662.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to CO, Camp Bidwell. Authorizes stabling for cavalry horses and employment of citizen carpenters at wage not to exceed $110 per month, currency, for three months. Cost of 48,500 feet of lumber not to exceed $750. Shop for blacksmith and farrier will be a detached building and will be at sufficient distance from stables and other buildings so as not to communerate fire.

1350. ———. 31 October 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-665.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to CO, Camp Bidwell. Authorizes purchases of 3000 feet lumber and 25,000 shakes at cost not to exceed $270 for the whole completion of stables.

1351. ———. Letter to Bernard, Captain R. F., 16 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-681.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to Bernard, Commanding Camp Bidwell. In reply to your letter of June 29, enclosed copy of Special Order No. ___ Department of the Columbia, "in the field," directing you to proceed at once, via Camp Warner, with Troop G, 1st Cavalry to report to Commanding Officer, Cavalry command en route to the Columbia River, asking instructions in regard thereto. Major General Commanding me to say that you appear to be under a misunderstanding of the military principles governing in the case, it being entirely inconsistent with military subordination, to suppose that a District Commander could have authority to order movements of troops, which his Department Commander did not at the same time possess, in the case however, neither the District Commander, nor the Commanding General, Department of the Columbia, was authorized to issue the order referred to, General Davis probably from not having copies of the orders, misunderstood the relations in which your command stood to Department of the Columbia. It would however, be better in such a case to obey the order received from Commanding General of the Department of the Columbia, and report your departure to there HQs, leaving the Commander of the Division to rectify matters; the instructions have however, since been modified of which you were daily advised.
1352. 20 July 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-691.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California, CO, Camp Bidwell. With reference to your letter 4th inst. requesting to be informed if under General Order No. 3, of 1874, these HQs it will be necessary to obtain authorization of Department Commander before making details of extra duty men in present fiscal year the commanding General directed me to inform you that such details can only be made when authorized from these HQs.

1353. 13 November 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-693.
Abstract: 1st Endorsement, Breck, AAG, Department of California. Respectfully referred to CO, Camp Bidwell. Rolls have been prepared and founded to Captain Twen? 12th Infantry as soon as they are returned properly signed, steps will be taken for payment of his claim for ten months extra duty pay in 1874. The papers in regard to the claim for four months extra duty pay in 1873, it is understood, were forwarded to the Treasury through Hqs., Department of the Platte, and it is presumed will be paid in due course. If it should not be paid in a reasonable time, it would be proper for Private Smith to call attention to the matter.
The only complaint made to me by the enlisted men of the command was made by Private Charles Smith, Co., G, 12th Infantry, who thinks extra duty pay covering a period of fourteen months is due him for carrying the mail from Ross Fork to Fort Hall, from March 1 to June 30, 1873, four months, and from September 1, 1874 to June 20, 1875, ten months. He says he has several times signed receipt rolls for the first four months, but has never been paid. Lt. King and Von Schrader were in QMs of the post during the time referred to.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 12 #396, p135-136. 3-471.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lieutenant L.M. Brett, Post Adjutant, to Post Quartermaster.
1st Endorsement on letter of Post Surgeon, which invites attention to fact that there is no Hospital Ambulance at this Post. Respectfully referred to Post L.M. who will make out and forward to Department Headquarters (through the office). Requisition for a Ricker ambulance, the Regular Hospital Ambulance is too heavy and unwieldy and cannot be used to advantage in mountainous country.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4 -128.
Abstract: Letter, 1st Lieutenant L. M. Brett, 2nd Cavalry, Officers of the Day, to Post Adjutant. At about 5:45 a.m. yesterday, Captain Lynch, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, reported to me escape of prisoner, Private William Oak, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry. I learned that the prison room door had been left open to allow kitchen police of each troop to take in the suppers of the prisoners and remove dirty dishes. No particular non-common officers or sentinels had been detailed, during this interval, to guard this entrance. The prisoner seized on instant when the back of all were turned, and their attentions were drawn away from the guard house, to escape out of the west window of the guard room, his absence was not noticed until 2 or 3 minutes after the escape. Men were sent out to effect his capture if possible. Endorsed by Lieutenant L. M. Brett, Fort Bidwell. June 11, 1889
Report of investigation by Officer of the Day shows plainly a great lack of zeal in performance of duty on part on NCO of the guardian violation of Paragraph 509, A.R. Hereafter any violation of the paragraphs of A.R. governing guard duty by any NCO or private of the guard, or performance of his duty while on post will be construed as disobedient of orders and he will be brought before a court for trail. Lieutenant Brett will have the companies close in at retreat and read to the command the endorsement of this report. D.S.G.
1356. ———. 17 December 1889.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. September 1887 - August 1893. Page 38. 4-435.
Maximum number of enlisted men that each barrack building will comfortably accommodate
allowing 500 cubic feet air space for each man, 57 men; allowing 800 cubic feet per man, 35
men. Height of dormitory ceilings, 10 feet.

1357. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 12 January 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 16 no. 28. p 64-65. 3-538.
Abstract: Letter, Lieutenant L.M. Brett, Commanding Post, to Assistant Adjutant General,
Department of California. Fire took place in ceiling of guard house about 2:35 a.m. morning of
9th instillation and building was totally destroyed. Everything was done to extinguish the flame,
as the two ms and Commanding storehouses with other buildings were in close proximity. Was
only through superhuman efforts on part of the Officers and men (with water facilities on hand to
extinguish flame including a perfectly calm night) that buildings alluded to were not reduced to
ashes. No judge of situation, in handling the water, the thermometers indicated 16 degrees
below zero, and hose cart had to be dragged through snow drifts 6 feet deeper some places.
Hereafter append proceedings of a Bd. of Officers as to origin of fire.

1358. ———. 13 January 1890.
Notes: Letter sent by the Quartermaster. September 1889 to August 1893. Page 45. 1-436.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Brett, 2nd Cavalry, AAQM, to Chief Quartermaster, Department of
California. Guard house took fire and was consumed morning of 9th inst., Defective flue
ascertained by bodies of officers. No building at post suitable for guard house.

Abstract: Page 215: Judge Hastings employed three Digger Indians as waiters at his table. Mrs.
Hastings "bragged of her Indians, told me all their merits and demerits, admired them as servants,
but not as cooks."

Pages 222-223: Brewer describes an Indian village in Younó land - these Indians are employed
by General Grant.

Page 296: Friday morning on August 15, 1862 - At Tehama, there was a circus in town. "At
least two-thirds were Digger Indians, who enjoyed the riding much, but were decidedly
undemonstrative as to the rest."

pg 300-301: Shasta August 31, 1862, near Hubbard Ranch. "quite a number of Indinas,
'Diggers', about- they often stopped near camp and stared wonderingly at us." Describes the
appearance in detail of both men and women. "These Indians are peaceable and nearly harmless
when in no larger numbers than they are here, notwithstanding the unnumbered wrongs they have
endured from the mining population of whites." "...There are now Indian troubles at various
places in the upper part of the state- white men are murdered, etc., troops are out- and as yet I
have not herd a single intelligent white man express any opinion but that they whites were vastly
more to blame than the indians."

Page 338: At Chico and vicinity on October 11, 1862. A young Indian from the Bidwell ranch
was their guide up the canyon. After they got up to where the canyon became abrupt the Indian
pretended not to know the trail, but they urged him in. "At last he stopped and told us that he did
not wish to go any farther, that he was afraid of Indians, that four persons had been murdered in
that immediate vicinity within a few months, that his own brother had been shot in the arm, that
Indians might be lurking anywhere, and that he was afraid to go any farther." A teamster had
been shot and horses killed, two girls were killed when they were blackberry picking, and their
brother was found two weeks later sixty miles away where they had tortured him. Band of
volunteers had "followed them for a hundred miles, and, after finding the... boy, had killed
indiscriminately all the wild Indians they could find, male or female."

Page 468: On October 3, 1863, went into Fort Crook on the Fall River. Stopped for two days and three nights. "Indians swarmed around our camp, men and women and children, in every style of dress and every state of degradation. We traded old clothes and worn-out blankets for salmon, trout, and bows and arrows. I have a fine bow and a lot of arrows that I shall take home."

Pages 474-475: Camped at Yreka, often visited by Indians. There was a large encampment near us. Some of them were the best looking I had yet seen in the state, far superior to the miserable Diggers of the central part of the state... These Indians are the remains of several tribes, the Klamath, Shasta, Siskiyou, and another tribe - now all united into one which numbers about two hundred warriors.

Page 493: Crescent City, "Quite a number of Indians live in the city, and not a few white men have squaws for their wives - a sad feature of the civilixation of many of these back places. One sees as many half-breed children as he does pure bloods of either race. What is to become of these half-breeds, and what their situation is to be in the future society of various parts of this country, is a serious problem. It is a good American doctinethat a man not entirely white has few rights or privileges that a pure white is bound to respect, and as abuse and wrong has thus far failed to civilize and raise the Indians, it is, indeed, a serious problem"

"The Indian wars now going on; and those which have been for the last three years in the counties of Klamath, Humboldt, and Mendocino, have most of their origin in this. It has for years been a regular business to steal Indian children and bring them down to the civilized parts of the state, even to San Francisco, and sell them - not as slaves, - but as servants to be kept as long as possible." Mendonino county many children stolen and parents killed. "This was the cause."

Page 494: "Of course, the innocent people suffer. And yet these hostile Indians are but very few - not two hundred are left. They are the desperadoes and outlaws from several, with whom the friendly tribes have no dealings. Nothing short of their absolute extermination can bring peace, and it is a costly matter. They are well acquainted with all the intricacies of the mountains, they are brave to desperation, and they live only to wreak their vengeance on the race that has wronged them."

   Notes: page 36
   Abstract: In the early 1850s the Hudson Bay trappers were hunting and trading with the Indians of Shasta Valley.


   Abstract: Page 3: Captain Jack was hanged as a murderer.

Page 18: The Modocs' enemies the Klamaths and the whites; war of the Lava Beds.

Page 226: October 3, 1873, three Indian murderers were hanged at Fort Klamath.

Page 227: The description of the Modoc tribe, their nature, and the way they dealt with the white man. Various killings and the Modoc and Pitt River wars. Captain Jack, Fairchild, Col. Wheaton, General Canby, General Gillem, Winema, and Frank Riddle are all mentioned, but not much detail is given on what they did.
Page 228: In 1853 a party of emigrants attacked by Indians near Altura, several whites killed. Pitt Rivers attacked party, Modocs were blamed. Miners avenged by killing the Modocs, no one is sure of how many but it is believed to be several.

Page 229: In 1856, Wright organized a party at Rogue River for hunting Indians. 45 men and a few women of the Modoc tribe were invited to a council meeting with whites by natural bridge. The whites attacked the Modocs, only 5 Indian men escaped. One of the Modocs killed was Captain Jack's father. In 1868, Modocs sent to Klamath Reservation in Oregon. There they were confronted with their enemy, the Klamaths. They had constant problems between each other, mostly about land. A Modoc became sick and a Klamath shaman treated him. The patient died. Believing that the shaman did it on purpose the Modocs killed him. An arrest was made and the others were sent back to Fort Klamath.

Page 233-248: Modoc War. (The author's accounts and quite juvenile and distorted.)


Pages 48-49, 462-466, and 515: Corporate form of ownership for timber lands of the Klamath Indians.

Page 93: California state government has "evidenced a growing sense of responsibility for Indian affairs."

Page 140: Forest problems of the Klamath.

Page 264: State traveling TB clinic aiding Indians. TB survey of the Klamath.

Page 482: Tribal funds of the Klamath for administrative purposes.

Page 763: Indian customs abandoned by the Klamath.

1364. Brooks, Elbridge S. Story of the American Soldier in War and Peace. Boston, Mass: D. Lathrop Co., 1889. Abstract: Page 221: Regular army last resort of those who, unsuccessful or indolent in field of active labor and of business pursuits, shirked the hot fire of competition by which men must rise or fall by their own exertions and contented themselves with being mere musket bearers, at beck and call of their appointed leaders. Many good men in ranks, however despite "paltry" competition. But dull routine can be hard and tiring work.

1365. Brown, Clara. "The Capture of the Lewis Children." Tales of the Paradise Ridge vol 4, no 1 (1963). Notes: pages 8-9 Abstract: The Lewis children (Jimmy, 11; Thankful, 9; and Johnny, 6) were getting a drink from Little Dry Creek when Jimmy was shot and stoned by ten Indians and the other two children were abducted. At Nance Canyon the Indians camped for the night. Johnny, tired and crying, was led away by four Indians and did not return. Thankful asked the Indians who spoke English to let her go. The Indians traveled on to Big Chico Creek where the Indians went swimming and Thankful managed to escape and hide and finally made her way across Big Chico Creek to N. Thomasson's farm. The bodies of the boys were buried in Clear Creek Cemetery. Thankful Lewis is the only white child captured by California Indians who lived to tell the story. Fifty years later she wrote "Captured by the Mill Creek Indians: A True Story of Capture of Lewis Children in 1863" by Mrs. A. Thankful Carson. 1915.
Abstract: Pages 2-3: A brief mention of the uselessness of gold for the Indian. Once the value of the gold for the white man was caught on to by the Indian they "demanded like treatment," thus the origin of the "digger ounce." The Indian's gold was weighed with "a leaden super weight." Also mention of Indians working as laborers under Bidwell.

Abstract: Letter from General W.C. Brown, sent to Miss Rita Johns, Army and Navy Club, Washington, July 8, 1935. "I visited Fort Bidwell about October 1878 and several times later. A Denver friend, Major Chas B. Hardin of 1615 Madison St., Denver was stationed there and will be interested in photos."

Letter from W.C. Brown to Mrs. or Miss Rita Johns, McArthur, Shasta County, California. May 27, 1935. "My soldiering was done not nearer than 80 miles north of you, too far to be of interest to California. I was only a second Lieutenant then 1878 and took 'L' Co. 1st Cav. from Fort Bidwell, Cal. to Fort Klamath, 38 Post, Rita Johns research material for miles north of what is now Klamath Falls, then called Finkville."

Letter from Brown to Rita Johns, Denver, May 7, 1935. "I was stationed at Fort Klamath, Oregon, 1878-81, but not in your section."

Brown wrote article for the Alturas Plaindealer for January 25, 1929.

Notes: pages 37-39
Abstract: From a manuscript written in the 1870s. One of the reasons the writer tells Captain Jack left the reservation was because he felt he was hereditary chief and he was not recognized as such by the whites. Army should have acted immediately to get them back, but delayed so long they became arrogant. As Brown saw it, Superintendent A. B. Meacham should not have permitted Jack and his band of Modocs to remain where they intended to settle while he queried Washington concerning the possibility of granting them a reservation there. He knew he couldn't get one because the land had already been opened to settlers. He also thought Captain Jackson should have been sent to return them with a much larger force than 36 men. Then, once back on the approved Klamath Reservation, their leaders should have been severely punished or banished. Lists other military blunders.

Abstract: Page 7: Pomo not a tribe, but a cluster of bands or groups of people with similar language in the same general geographical locality. White invasion and interaction gradually caused most of those who remained of the original group to think of themselves as the Pomo, the name of an old time Pomo village NW of Ukiah. Territory was Sonoma, Lake, southern Mendocino counties, with small offshoot in Glenn County.

Page 8: "California Culture" - includes three language groups, Pomo, Wintun, and Maidu.

Indians join gold rush, but others are formed to help miners as virtual slaves. Grande R. Swift enslaved Indians in Sonoma Valley, using chains and whippings.

Page 10: In 1849, Stone and Kelsey, ranchers near Clear Lake, treat Pomo so badly that two Pomo cowboys, Shuk and Zasis, execute them. In revenge, the army attacks innocent group of Pomo on island in Clear Lake, killing a large number of men, women, and children. Also, other Pomo are attacked near Ukiah. Pomo spirit is crushed by these massacres. In 1870, Ghost Dance revival reaches Pomo Medicine men of Wintun. Come to say big wind will destroy all white people. Story came from Paiute. Indians of Clear Lake had built underground shelters to escape wind, and dance Ghost Dance. Ghost Dance discredited when wind does not come, and dishonored Pomo return to their home. Southwestern Pomo have hard journey to home by sea. Many die on the way. They had come to Clear Lake with high hopes. From 1870-1924, Pomo submerged with little hope. Work for white people at menial jobs. Second-class citizens, often not allowed in restaurants or theaters. Old Pomo religion, called Maru, combination of old Kuksu religion with adventist-type Ghost Dance religion of 1870. Continued with many Pomo under leadership of dream doctors, mainly women. Other Pomas join various Christian denominations. Kashia, or southwestern Pomo, least touched by white culture, best maintain old Pomo culture and religion. In 1904 a group of Yokaya Pomo near Ukiah win court test and control own land despite white attempt to take it. In 1907, Ethan Anderson, Pomo of Lake County, wins court test to allow a non-reservation Indian to vote. In 1918, Society of Northern California Indians, include many Pomo, organized to seek long-delayed justice. In 1920, Pomo and other northern California Indians start court action to be paid for lands lost to whites.

Abstract: States that a fire at the Presidio destroyed most of the records of Fort Bidwell. Describes the 1866 attack by soldiers and settlers on Snake Creek Jim (the post returns call him "Smoke Creek Jim.") and his Paiute band in the summer of 1866. On page 34 says that settlers and soldiers pursued marauding young Paiutes over Fandango Pass to Fandango Valley, where they killed many of the offenders. Suprise Valley was relatively safe for peaceful pursuits ever after. On page 30 Brown notes that when in 1874 President Grant's executive order granted amnesty to Civil War draft evaders some of Suprise Valley's leading citizens went to Fort Bidwell to secure the papers which certified that they had availed themselves of privilege of amnesty. On page 58 is the information that several recruits of troops, 1st Cavalry were guarding a wood detail at Lands Ranch on December 21, 1872 when a volley of shots from a rocky ledge killed two and wounded five soldiers. The troopers were buried on the spot -- and the Modoc War continued.

Chapter 1, pages 1-10: Describes the early white settlers that passed through the Modoc territory in the 1840s. Describes Modoc Indian encounters with trappers, J. C. Fremont, and Applegate expedition.

Chapter 2, pages 11-24: Discusses the story of the party of emigrants who had been murdered on Crooked Creek in Siskiyou County. John Fairchild's Colonel William Thompson and D. B. Ballinger were mentioned. Speaks of Captain John F. Miller's company of volunteers for the purpose of escorting emigrants on their journey. Paiutes are mentioned.

Chapter 3, pages 25-52: Relations - Mentions the Ben Wright massacre of Oregon as a leading event in the white conquest of north-eastern California and southern Oregon. The life of Ben Wright is discussed. Wright's death is mentioned. Modoc warriors were killed in the battle. Joaquin Miller of the upper Sacramento Valley was the leader of a party of valley settlers and miners who killed a total of around 500 Indians.

Page 37: One large band was attached in Northfork Canyon, short distance south of Goose Lake. Entire band was wiped out by Crook's men except for a dozen papooses, who where taken back to Fort Bidwell safe and well.
Page 40-42: Battle of Infernal Caverns described. Cannot determine from the account whether soldiers from Fort Bidwell were involved. Crook and troops returned to Camp Warner.

Chapter 5: Modoc on the Warpath - Discusses Captain Jack and the killing of all the settlers in Tule Lake Valley. How Captain Jack's position as leader of the Modocs was jeopardized. Between pages 80 and 81 are various pictures.

Chapter 6: Modocs Fight to the End - Formation of the Lava Beds, the Thomas Massacre. The job of Davis, which was the protection of settlers over a wide area and the capture of Captain Jack. Captain Jack was captured June 3, 1873, on Willow Creek. Tells after final roundup of the Modoc Warriors, Drannan discovered that John Schonchin was missing. Drannan went out and captured him single handed.

Chapter 7: The White Man Prevails - The war with the Nez Perces, fought in 1877, similar to the Modoc War except that the numbers involved were greater. Almost 200 soldiers and settlers were killed with Chief Joseph led his warriors on the warpath. The Bannock Indian War of 1878 is mentioned. The cause of the Bannock War was the spreading of a doctrine by Indians half converted to Christianity. On July 6 and 6, 1878, bands of Bannocks raided towns at widely separated points. On July 13, the Indians made a stand with an unknown number being killed and wounded. Umatilla scouts, led by three white frontiersmen, killed 17 Bannock fighting men and captured 25 women and children. The Bannock War was almost over by mid August, 1878. General Howard was taking over 600 hostiles back to their reservation.

Chapter 8: Still - Speaks of Shoshone Mike's band and their crossing into California.

Chapter 9: Pioneers of the Bloody Ground - The turmoil of being a dispatcher... As John Kelley was and had to put up with Indians trying to kill him. Kelley moved to Modoc County, and took part in the Modoc Indian campaign.

Page 32: In 1865, the military moved in and started construction of Fort Bidwell, which was completed the next year. Strongly garrisoned during the three following decades, this important military post played a part in keeping the peace over the surrounding territory. Converted into an Indian school in 1895. Fire at the Presidio of San Francisco later destroyed most of the records of Fort Bidwell. In late 1865 and early 1866 the garrison at Fort Bidwell was strengthened and other forts established along the Applegate trail.

Page 33: Supplies by a few soldiers from Fort Bidwell and from Fort Jones, Idaho in summer of 1866, almost all able bodied men of Surprise Valley took part in punitive expedition against Snake Creek. Jim's band of Paiutes marauders, who had harassed Surprise Valley by stealing whatever they could, even driving off livestock from Fort Bidwell itself. They may also have murdered some passing emigrants. In a battle at Guano Creek, Nevada, over eighty warriors were killed. Captain Townsend and one soldier were killed.

Page 34: Young Paiutes raided settlers cabins near Fort Bidwell, livestock being lost to the raiders. Settlers and soldiers pursued the raiders over Fandango Pass to Fandango Valley, where they killed many of the encamped Indians, losing one soldier and suffering the wounding of several settlers. That ended major Indian troubles for the Surprise Valley settlers.

Page 35: In 1866, the "Woody ground," included Camps Warner, Fort Yainax, C.F. Smith, and Klamath in Oregon, soldiers Meadows in west, Nevada and Fort Bidwell, Jones and Crook in Northeast California can under command of George Crook. Indian bands hard to track down. Would fight only when they had advantages of position and numbers.

Page 36: Crook ran the Modoc perpetrations of the Fall river outrage down on shores of Clear
Lake, near the California-Oregon border, thirty-seven Indian warriors fell.

Page 94: Paddy Dick, a Paiute chief roused some 500 warriors to don war paint and indulge in war dances. Old Shavetail, a minor Pit River Indian chief, traveled from camp to camp preaching that now was the time to fight or else reconcile themselves for all time to the continuing restrictions of reservation life.

1371. Browne, Daniel P. Letter to Gale, Captain G. G., 15 October 1893.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-176  
Abstract: Letter from Browne to Gale. Receipt of your letter tendering me position of custodian of post and military res. is duly acknowledged.  
I accept the position subject to the terms and conditions contained therein.

Abstract: Pages 11-14: The situation in California called for the appointment of three Indian agents, and a small sum of $25,000 to be used for salaries ($3,000 per anum) and expenses. The appointed men were William Butler King, William Carey Jones, Adam Johnson, and General Bennett Riley. Each reported their findings, yet the general consensus was that the Indians were quickly being misplaced and reduced in number by the white civilization.

Pages 14-18: Congressional action passed a bill appropriating $25,000 for the appointment of three commissioners in an indirect response to the separatist feelings in California in 1852. The men chosen were Reddick McKee of Virginia, George W. Barbour of Kentucky, and O. M. Wozencraft of Louisiana. McKee was appointed disbursing agent for the funds. All three men had drastically little experience in Indian affairs. Added to their problems was the cost of living in California. The funds were inadequate.

Pages 19-22: A statement was issued by the commission informing the public that these men had full power to negotiate. Indian labor was not abolished. Justice for both races to be guiding policy. Politicians and the papers played up Indian depredation stories. State obligated the United States Government to pay for their Indian wars. Pro-Indian faction motivated by the costs in men and money for fighting a war, wanted peace. Most trouble was caused by the whites and atrocities were 1/7 true with whites at fault. The commissioners arranged an expedition to bring peace before the mountain Indians learned too much war and gained modern weapons. They left Benicia with an enormous military escort which probably served to frighten the Indians and make the mission more difficult to accomplish.

Page 29: Commissions divided the state and requested the method be chosen by the Commissioner of Indian affairs and asked for more money. Barbour took the souther area. Wozencraft took the central area.

Page 46: In Yuba river area 4000 people of 10 tribes were given a reservation between the north fork of the Yuba and the Bear river on the south. 12 square miles including Camp Far West. W. was handicapped by the lack of funds and had to contract for beef at high prices with interest.

Page 47: Bidwell's in Chico creek are treaty with 10 valley and 2 mountain tribes. Reservation was 6 by 20 miles along the foothills north of the Feather River. Reading Rancho Indians did not trust whites but were given treaty 5 tribes signed - area 25 miles square bordered by Mt. Shasta and the Sierra Nevadas and Coast ranges.

Page 48: Could not get near the Ukas of the North Pitt Indians so they kidnapped squaws and children who were treated kindly and take to Reading but they escaped before they could be informed of the purpose. Indians of the Sierra's and Coast range were very cautious because whites had been fighting them so Wozencraft had no success with them.
Page 49: At Colusa 8 tribes signed - 45 square miles on the east bank of the Sacramento opposite Colusa.

Page 50: Wozencraft was in debt of $66,060 for beef and $346,135 for treaty stipulations.

Pages 51-53: There was much squabbling between McKee and Wozencraft about the proper expenditures of funds.

Pages 54-55: Congressional dissatisfaction with the actions of the Commission - use of funds and unauthorized contracting of debts. Finally on January 1, 1853 Wozencraft resigned.

Page 56: McKee's work - Clear lake treaty with 8 tribes who had been mistreated by whites. The whole valley was given to them. 1,000 members of these tribes Russian River Camp, 4 local tribes gathered to talk and they (1000) were to move to Clear lake area. He could not work with the peaceful Indians north of the Humboldt Bay because he could not find an interpreter. In Klamath and Trinity area: Treaty with 24 tribes - these tribes promised to control the Redwood tribes (not treaty tribes.) 4 tribes at the mouth of the Salmon were signed and to be moved to the Trinity Reservation. In Scott's Valley he let 4 settlers pick the 10% of the valley on which he would place the Reservation (in the lower part of the valley.) 24 rancherias and 19 rancherias on the Shasta Reservation signed but reservation area was too small.

Page 63: McKee had to explain why the Clear Lake Reservation had no food - the company he contracted with closed. After he returned to San Francisco, he spent his time defending his actions and expenditures. There was a big flap over the supplies and treaty obligations to the Clear Lake Reservation and how McKee had contracted for them and his business 'deals' in general.

Page 67: A massacre of Indians on the Ell reservation caused the legislature to become threatening to the treaties McKee had placed himself in apposition to the State Legislature in an effort to keep the treaties from being destroyed.

Page 70: McKee had lost the control of the money which now came through Beale who replaced Wozencraft. "When Beale found that McKee considered himself a free agent with the powers of an ambassador, he was forced to suspend him on November 30, 1852.

Pages 71-77: Reception in the State. The majority of the people in the State were hostile to the treaties. When they failed in the Siskiyous said McKee was nameless and would not use his name. Protests came from the despossessed by the Scott's Valley Reservation. Some felt his unfilled treaties have more cause for war. -had some defenders who dais they had brought peace which might be destroyed by whites who were invading the reservations. - however Governor Bigler was very much against the treaties and his speeches stimulated state congressional action which created a committe to study it and to report to the Senate. The Assembly was also disapproving of the treaties - California members of Congress were instructed to 1) prevent passage of treaties 2) push for the same Indian policy as used in the other states 3) and to paint a picture of the evils to the nation if these treaties were ratified.

Pages 78-79: Congress Senate approved a plan which would grant memorialists 160 acres of free land for every settler and open grazing and agricultured land - the Indians would be distributed around small missions and be given annuities. Equal hunting and mining rights would be given the Indians - no provision was made for their protection from attack by whites - but they would no longer have large tracts of land on important water ways etc. Whites insisted on priority on the public domain so the treaties "lumped to Washinton in a scarred condition."
In Washington - Treaties in general: Indians were to give up little to their former lands and live on the reservation with a subsistence cattle and flow, brood cattle and farming equipment, clothing, and household equipment. Teachers, craftsmen and farmers were to be supplied to teach them how to live white man's ways. 7,488,000 acres were given to the Indians. The commissioners had contracted for $716,394.79. The feeling in the Congress was on the negative side towards the treaties - Beale made a report in favor of the report but partially due to California pressure the treaties were defeated in secret session. Then they were placed in secret files and not made available till 1905. One senator asked for 100,000 to keep the Indians from starvation until arrangements could be made.

Examples of the failures in the subsequent reservations which were established author uses these examples to support his statement that "the McKee commission's treaties probably would not have worked."

   Notes: pages 306-316
   Abstract: Critical satire of the reservation system in California, which blames the white man for its fallacies.

   Abstract: Chapter III, pages 284 -308 - The Indians of California: This is a description of how white man has exterminated the Indians in California. The major topic discussed is the reservation system - its costs, problems of feeding and clothing Indians, no protection from white settlers, massacres that occurred on reservation. This author believes all of the Indians are the result of inefficient government and political disagreement.

   Abstract: This book is a first-hand account of the "serious frauds committed by agents in the use of government supplies; and in denouncing the outrageous treatment of the Indians on the reservations." Although dealing with California Indians in general, Browne goes into specific detail regarding the massacres in Northern California by white settlers. Also discussed in his book are treaties, Indian agents, government policies, and various depredations by whites against the Indians.

Intro: John Ross Browne, born in Ireland in 1821, and came to America in 1833. In 1855 he was appointed customs official and Inspector of Indian Affairs on the Pacific Coast. He was both efficient and fearless in exposing serious frauds committed by agents and in denouncing the outrageous treatment of the Indians on reservations.

Page 2: Approximate date, 1855 - Indians working, working in vine, growing districts were paid in native brandy every Saturday night, put in jail the next morning and bailed out Monday morning. They then had the week to work off their "hail."

Page 5: Approximately 1855 - Payment for work done by Indians noted as being unfair.

Page 7: Approximately 1855 - Treatment of Indians; Diggers could not understand why they should be murdered, rapped and hunted down, without any other pretense of provocation than the color of thier skin and the habits of life to which they had always been accustomed.

Page 8: Approximately 1855, Indians didn't realize the reason they were suffering was "for the great cause of civilization; which, in the natural course of things, must exterminate Indians."

Page 9: "Troops were sent out to aid the settlers in slaughtering the Indians."
Pages 10-11: Approximately 1855 - Treaties; never ratified. Cattle; purchased for Indians, fed to miners.

Page 15-16: Reservations 1853 - "...in 1853 laws were passed for the establishment of a reservation system in California, and large appropriations were made to carry it into effect."

Pages 18-20: Approximately 1853 - Indians learning the white man's ways. Digger tribes were exceedingly ignorant of our political institutions and required more instruction, perhaps, in this branch of knowledge than any other.


Pages 27-29: Approximately 1853 - Provisions given to the Indian upon his arrival at a reservation.

Pages 30-32: Approximately 1853 - Medical treatment of the Indians at the reservations. Old drugstore rubbish was supplied for their use.

Page 41-45, 51-note: 1846 - Independent Treasury Act of 1846 - Misappropriation of funds, which were supposed to be helping the Indians on reservations. Shows how this act was used for the good of the white man in charge of the reservation.

Page 56: Indians told the reservation was their home and they would be protected.

Page 58: Indians massacred on the reservation, without distinction of age or sex. Indians of Nome Cult (Round Valley) were killed, every Indian that was too weak to escape was killed. Reason that "it was alleged that they had driven off and eaten private cattle."

Page 61: Approximately 1855, "At the Matole Station, near Cape Mendocino, a number of Indians were murdered on the public farm within a few hundred yards of the headquarters. The settlers in the valley alleged that the government would not take care of them; and as the settlers were not paid for doing it, they must kill them to get rid of them."

Pages 63-64: Humboldt massacre of Indians; sixty Indians were murdered.


Abstract: Page 18: June 10, 1849 - Pawnees described as "the great warriors, arabs, and terror of the plains, turned out to be a sadly reduced, starving, contemptable race!" Smoked pipe with the chief.

Page 19: On June 11, 1849 - Man tells of experience with Cheyennes. Indians rode up and pillaged the wagons, after which they threw down some bead-work, mocasins, sashes, etc., telling Mr. Hughes that it was payment for the provisions they had taken.

Page 162: Two Digger Indians entered the camp. "Diggers - who used poisoned arrows." Diddn't feed the two Indians and they went off. No trouble.

Page 204: Pit River Indians are known to be hostile, the same disposition and acts characterized the Diggers of Humbolt. - Yet no Indian has attempted any hostility with my (his) company."

Page 327: An account of the Indian attack upon the Warner Party.
A long narrative describing the "Diggers" and their contact with the emigrants. Here, a passage by the daughter of Chief Winnemucca may be found that describes her tribe helping the Donner party in 1846. A following account of this same period is given by Edwin Bryant, a member of the party.

Page 604: August 28, 1849 to November 2, 1849 - Critical notes - People living in the foothills were in danger of being slain by a band of Indians, known as the Mill Creeks, as their main camp was at Black Rock on Mill Creek (most likely the Mill Creeks were employed by Lassen's "shingle men as herders for their stock.") (Moak, last of the Mill Creeks, p. 11)

Page 604: note 155 - From 1857 to 1965 - the Mill Creek were relentlessly hunted; A party of the Indians (Mill Creek) were camped at the Carter place on Deer Creek, being employed as workmen by the Carter brothers. Some among them killed a cow brute belonging to the white men. The Carters got a small party together and attacked them without giving them a chance to explain or make good the animal. Several Indians and one white man were killed.

Page 614: Mill Creek Indians worked for the Shingle men. The Indians were charged with stealing cattle, but the white men were guilty of the thefts.

Page 615: A charming little valley, now known as the Savercool place. It is the ranch of a half-breed Indian.

Pages 623-624: 1843 - Cherokee Indians moved to California, where they discovered and successfully worked some of the richest diggings in Butte and Nevada Counties.

Page 782: Mention is made of the Indian villages or "Rancherias," approximately 1-2 miles down the valley from Lassen's Rancho.

Page 791: An account of the Feather River Indians assisting two lost emigrants. "Theycompassionated the circumstances of these poor men - gave them root-bread, small fish, and a wild duck, from their precarious supply of food. Were afraid of the guns, desiring the whites to do as they had done - throw down their arms. A tall aged man, they thought was a chief, came up, and made signs and embraced them. He pointed up, and to them - Indians and whites; and seem[ed] to say, that they were all common children of one God."

Page 797: Mention is made of the use of Indian labor on Lassen's Ranch. In this specific incident, the Indians dug a grave.

Page 810: Indians accompany many of the prospectors and tend to the cattle and horses. Many also have Indian wives, often referred to as "Digger squaws." At one point during the expedition to Gold Lake, a squaw had to dismount her horse to give birth. 1/2 an hour later she was ready to continue the journey. The child did not survive the ride.

Pages 812-815: Bruff's camp is approached by 6 mountain Indians, 3 of which had been given sugar and coffee the day before. They made a speech, mainly directed at the Indians accompanying Lassen's expedition. Although no one understood the language, the text of the speech was that Lassen's Indians had robbed a mountain Indian of his dried salmon and bows and arrows. The salmon was handed over and the Indians departed. Later that day, the camp was once again approached by 21 mountain Indians dressed in war paint. After another speech, it was learned that Lassen's Indians had not returned all of the salmon, nor the bows and arrows. Once returned, the Indians shook hands with Bruff, pointing to all the whitemen and said "buono" [good] while pointing to the Indians and said "maslo" [bad.] Had teh articles not been returned, Lassen's Indians would have been slain/
Page 820: A prospector arrived in camp and said he had met some "fine-looking" Indians a few miles up the hill, who had invited him to come into camp. He went and found a "cleanly, lively, intelligent and handsome set of Indians." They offered him more dried salmon than he could transport, for which he gave them two colored silk handkerchiefs.

Page 838: Captain Lyon thought the grass valley of the Feather River a good place for an Indian Agency and Military post. Plenty of water, timber, fuel, etc. An encampment of prospectors was attacked by 50 Indians in possession of rifles. The fire arms were correctly charged and fired which lead them to believe that there were white men amongst them.

Page 850: The traveling party looking for Gold Lake, ran into another Indian. Although they all wished to avenge the death of one of their comrades, they let him go- 
"...could not kill the poor contemptable naked wretch, in cold blood."

Page 867: The party crosses the path of an elderly Indian- presumably a Piute. They gave him a brass ring and a piece of tobacco before proceeding.

Page 870: Two Indinas entered the camp early in the morning to warm themselves. Lassen gave them some beef jerky; whereupon the party (Lassen's) mounted their horses and proceeded on their journey.

Page 875: After establishing a camp, an Indian emerged from the willows. He squatted by the fire and used sign language to tell them that in a day's journey, there was plenty of gold where some miners were working. For such information, Lassen gave him a checked shirt and a piece of bread.

Page 879: Bruff ran into an Indian with bow and arrows- asked him for something to eat, but the Indian had nothing, Bruff, thus continued on.

Page 1188: At Big Meadows, Bruff cites these as "Feather River Indians," another mountain tribe, the modern Maidu, who kept alive German stragglers of that terrible winter of 1849.

Pages 1192-1194: Indian engravings by Bruff - descriptions of "Honey Lake" - Lassen County, CA in 1850. Original sketches will be found in the H2 record, October 1, 1850.

Notes: pages 30-34; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 30-31: Mentions Lassen with a large company, "beef cattle, Indian squaws, pack horses..." Mentions his illness along with "six of the whites (including myself) are sick and two Indians."

Abstract: Page 212: Note. William Johnson was a Yankee sailor who had secured a rancho on the Bear River, his property being on the immigrant trail, and thus became one of the early landmarks of the district. In 1847, he married Mary Murphey, member of Donner Party, who later became Mrs. Covillaud. Johnson is frequently mentioned in contemporary annals, notably by Heinrich Lienhard. House of Johnson is small building of 2 rooms, one half of logs, other of adobes. Several pens made of poles and pickets surround the house. Door was of raw hide on light frame. From distance it had appeared to be a woman clad in light garments. Disappointment Mr. Johnson not at home. Indians said he would return at sunset. Some calves in the pens, and a quantity of threshed wheat.

Page 215: Johnson returned about ... from N. Eng. bachelor.
Soil of Johnson's ranches appears fertile and productive of good crops. Small wheat fields had provided 300 bushel; 25 or 30 to the acre. Also barley. Corn did not look promising. Too dry for it. Purchase flour, fresh beef, cheese and butter from Johnson.

   Notes: pages 325-326
   Abstract: Story about white men trying to prospect on Indian lands. Well-educated Indians scare them off with brain rather than brawn.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); sworn in Ukiah, CA
   Abstract: Deposition of Mr. Buckles regarding Indians in the area of Mendocino.

   Abstract: Letter from Buell, AAG, HQ, Department of the Pacific, to Bohrer, William Ritchie, and others, Yreka, Siskiyou County. The Gen. Comdg. Department has received your communication requesting establishment of a military post in your vicinity. He directs me to reply to you that the necessary employment of troops at other points will render it impossible to comply with your request at this time.

   Notes: pages 3-5; published in Susanville, CA
   Abstract: Indian Mission, near Greenville, was built by the government in 1898-1900 for the Department of Indian Affairs. It was the most modern and up-to-date building in Plumas County at the time. Digger Indian children girls were taught cooking, sewing, and laundry. Boys were taught shop work and blacksmithing, cut the wood and cared for the horses, along with their regular schoolwork. Names of some of the first students listed, along with the teachers. Stories and interesting incidents of students' activities are also noted. Names of early superintendents - Ament, Shell, Wimberly.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Burl reports to Henley that talk with General Kibbe leads him to believe an attack on Hoopa Valley eminent. Went to valley and told Indians of danger if gave shelter to hostile Indians or strayed from valley. Fears general war if Hoopas attacked.

   Abstract: Pages 60-62: Describes how the California Indian reservation system came to be established in the 1850s, and how the reservation system in California became a model for the rest of the nation.

   Notes: pages 304-307
   Abstract: Burroughs was the hotel keeper for miners and teamsters at a terminal point of California's railroads in a small town in northern California. A nearby Indian rancheria had usually peaceful Indians. Mrs. Burroughs describes the theft of her child's bank by an Indian laundry woman, her incarceration, and the subsequent wrath of her husband, Indian Jack. He kidnapped the Burroughs' child and Mrs. Burroughs. Both were unharmed and Indian Jack was beaten and left the area.
   Notes: pages 6-34
   Abstract: Page 27-28 Fall of 1856 was year of Pitt River Indian war path.

1387. Burt. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 April 1885.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 11 #28. 3-449.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California.
   During April, Troops employed in performing D.S., guard, fatigue and other garrison duties.
   Captain E.J. Spaulding and 2nd Lieutenant F.G. Irwin, 2nd Cavalry, with 27 EM, Troop C, 2nd
   Cavalry, properly armed, equipped and mounted, with suitable transportation, were absent on
   D.S. from 9 to 23 installment at Harney Valley, Oregon, investigation number and disposition of
   Indians there and cases of marauding they have been guilty of in compliance with endorsement,
   dated Headquarters, Department of California, April 1, 1885.

   2nd Lieutenant F.W. King, 8th Infantry, and Sergeant Patterson, Company F, 8th Infantry,
   proceeded on April 10 to Alcatraz Island, escorting a general prisoner. At Presidio of San
   Francisco, 2nd Lieutenant F.W. King availed himself of absence granted paragraph 50 number
   37, C.S., Headquarters, Department of California, Sergeant P. return to post April 25.

   On April 10, target practice was resumed and held daily. Inspection at muster was satisfactory as
   regards police, drill and neat appearance of enlisted command. Transportation this post is both
   inadequate and poor in condition. Nothing to report about practice excepting that the ranges are
   in uncomfortable and incomplete condition, awaiting action of Lieutenant General.

1388. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, April 1886.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 12 # 155 p 54. 3-462.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California.
   This is regarding application of Captain E.J. Spaulding, 2nd Cavalry, to have his troop removed
   from Fort Bidwell and is marked "1st Endorsement." The Department Commander had have no
   approach for discipline of this Command. The two companies are composed of as good men as I
   ever served with. It is in evidence their general excellent conduct, the few desertions and Courts
   Martial.

   This state has been maintained for two years and a half and it not to be presumed that anyone will
   be permitted to alter this condition of affairs. With Department Commander's assistance, I feel
   fully equal to the occasion.

   I consider letter which Captain Spaulding appended a social matter and not pertinent to such a
   paper as this. However, being unconscious of any legal or social wrong in its writing, I do not
   fear Department Commander's scrutiny. Only comment I deem necessary is to point to fact that
   there is not one word of anger in its composition. Captain Spaulding's last paragraph is
   misleading. It implies a general publicity when as matter of fact only two Citizens families were
   made aware of the letter, the implication that they would publish it is unfair. They have since
   assured me that they have not had or could have any occasion to speak of this outside of our
   circulars of which they are and have been an intimate part ever since our advent here.

   The occasion of their being informed of this matter was an explanation of why myself and family
   declined invitations to entertainments, at which all the officers of Garrison were to be present.

   A polite subterfuge might have been reported too, but I do not conceive how anyone in the Army
   has right to ask me to state other than the truth.

1389. Burt, Major. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 November 1884.
During month of November, troops this post have been employed in usual garrison duties. Drills were held regularly from November 1 to November 16 by companies in the manual of arms (the Cavalry troop also in saber exercises) and in the School of Company. Since November 17 the command drilled by battalion. The companies were equalized into companies commanded by Sergeants and the Battalion drilled by an officer; each officer in turn in an advanced lesson and the previous work of the week drilled by the Commanding Officer every Friday. (see Post Orders # 137, C.S.)

On November 11 a HCO, one Private and the Telegraph Operator at this station, with one four-mule team proceeded to point fifteen miles distant and repaired the U.S. Military Telegraph Line. They returned November 12.

On November 18, a sergeant and one private proceeded by stage to Alturas as Paymaster's escort. Major John S. Witcher, Paymaster, U.S.A., arrived November 21 and paid command same day and left next morning. Attention of Department Commander is invited to enclose report of Post Surgeon.

Notes:

Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #293. Yes #29. 3-429.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. This day I made an examination of subsistence stores on hand this post and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 11:27. 3-429.
Abstract: Troops this post have been employed during month performing Guard, Fatigue and other duties. Owing to inclemency of weather there was no target practice nor drill during the month. 2nd Lieutenant William S. Scott, 1st Cavalry, who left post in charge of Four-mule Ambulance January 23, 1884 for old Fort Crook, California to report all the facts in regard to the graves of military at that post and allot as certain cost of removing the remains to nearest permanent post or National Cemetery in compliance with Endorsement dated, Headquarters, Department of California, January 17, 1884, returned to post January 31, 1884, having complied with above instructions.

1391. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 29 February 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 11: #38. 3-430.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops have been employed performing usual garrison duties during month. Inclemency of weather - no target practice or drill. One non-commissioned officer and two privates armed and equipped proceeded by stage to Alturas on 12th and return to post 14th inst. as escort to Major Creary, Paymaster, U.S.A. One of the escort was necessary delayed day and a night owing to condition of roads between Alturas and Cedarville and the meager transportation furnished. One four mule ambulance furnished Paymaster to Cedarville on 16th and returned to post on 17th inst., Captain Thomas Wilhelm, 8th Infantry, escorted by two non-commissioned officers proceeded to Alcatraz Island on 24th inst., having in charge two general prisoners, sentenced by GCM Orders No. 23, Department of California, CS. Under authority from Hqs, Department of California, March 6, 1884 one four mule ambulance and one four mule spring wagon left post 20th inst., to proceed to Reno to report to 1st Lt. R.P.P. Wainright, 1st Cavalry, returning from leave.

1392. ———. 31 March 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #62. 3-433.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops of the post have been
employed in the usual garrison duties and particular attention has been given to drills, Co. and battalion. The companies were organized into four companies by dividing into platoons, Sergeant acting as Captains, Lt. Wainwright and Scott, 1st Cavalry, acting field officers, thw whole under post Commander. Drills were held 15 to 20 min. at retreat and all enlisted men req. to be present, especially a few specifically excused. Result highly satisfactory. Cavalry and infantry held target practice on alternate days, twice a week. As a rule the mornings have been given up to strictly military practices with but two or three exceptions the general fatigues has been for from one hour and a half to two hours, in the afternoon the men have had from five to seven "nights" in .. only one patrol post at night, and sentinels only in charge of prisoners during the day, and the non commissioned of the guard. Fatigue and police has been reduced to the least practicable limit for general comfort and maintenance of the garrison. Food of the enlisted men has been generally excellent for winter fare. On morning of 27th inst. while Co. F, 8th infantry was at target practice. Private Mahn Re was wounded under following circumstances: The Co. was divided into two squads, firing at two targets numbered respectfully three and six. Sergeant Boyles and Private Nahmke being marker of the latter. Squad at number three having completed firing. Markers at that target were signalled by trumpet call to retire, but Private Nahmke understood the call for "retire" to include all the markers, and although distinctly ordered by Sergeant Boylan to hold on, "the signal was for number three" stopped outside his mantlet in order to pull in his target, when Corporal Stewart fired, striking Nahmke in right foot. Orders to markers are not to expose themselves under any consideration but when targets are signalled to "recall" sounded the targets are to be towards the mantlets, the danger signal being displayed above them. 2nd Lt. W.S. Scott and one Private from Troop A, 1st Cavalry, armed and equipped proceeded by stage to Alturas on 13th and returned to Post on 15th inst. as to escort to Major John S. Witcher, Paymaster USA. Captain Thomas McGregor and one private, Troop A, 1st Cavalry left post May 9, 1884 enroute to Alcatraz Island, having in charge one general prisoner sentenced by General Court Martial Orders No. 53, CS, Department of California returned to post May 24, 1884. Two non-commissioned officers proceeded on 19th by stage in direction of Reno in search of three deserters from Co. F, 8th Infantry and returned to post on 23rd inst. 2nd Lt. W.S. Scott, one NCO, and one private armed, equipped and mounted, left post for same purposes during night of the 19th and returned to post on 22nd inst. Lt. R.P. Page Wainwright, 1st Sergeant and 1 NCO, Troop A, 1st Cavalry left post morning of 20th and proceeded in direction of Goose Lake, CA, in search of the deserters returned to comdg., officer on 22nd inst. Attention invited to fact that as yet no has succeeded in escaping pursuit from this garrison. Lt. Edward Lynch, 8th Infantry left post May 31, 1884 enroute to Presidio of San Francisco, having in charge musician Stubbins, Co. F, 8th Infantry, ordered to that post for medical treatment and examination.

1394. ———. 1 September 1884.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #104. 3-436
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Report that troops have been employed during month performing usual garrison duties.
Cavalry and infantry held target practice on alternate days twice a week.
One Non commissioned officer mounted and one four-mule team left on 17th inst. for Reno to conduct detachment of recruits for this post for Troop C, 2nd Cavalry in compliance with telegram, Hqs., Division of the Pacific, August 13, 1884.
1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd cavalry, two NCO's and eight privates, mounted and one six-mule team left post 12th inst., for purpose of removing fishermen trespassers at Pyramid Lake Indian Reservation in compliance with endorsement, dated Hqs., Department of California, July 29, 1884.
Captain Thomas Wilhelm, 8th Infantry and one private, Co. F, 8th infantry left post on 15th inst. enroute to Alcatraz Island having in charge one general prisoner sentenced by GCM Orders, No. 65, C.S., Department of California, per orders No. 91, C.S. Fort Bidwell. Department Comdrs. attention in invited to remarks in the matter of pack train made on inspection report. With 20 mules the post would be fully equipped for an emergency.
I state this a matter of professional pride. So that my command on any occasion and hour may be able to mine as promptly as a battalion turning out to drill.

1395. ———. 30 September 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #109. 3-437.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. In compliance with General Order No. 6, C.S. Department of California report that range facilities for instruction in firing this post are as follows: 1. Range is 1000 yards and an excellent one; 2. Five butts, two with revolving target not used, being cumbersome heavy and difficult to handle and keep in repair. Remaining butts are two for midrange and one for long range. These are the Burt Matt double automatic horizontal sliding targets. This plan of targets is economical, requiring a carpenter and two fatigue men about three days and at cost of 14 dollars, including material and extra duty pay in its construction. Safety to markers is perfect. Shooting can practice in half the time usually occupied with firing. Officers and enlisted men pronounce it best they have seen used. A Board of officers is asked to examine and report upon adoption for the Army of this system of target butts; 3. There are no facilities for aiming and indoor practice; 4. Facilities for reloading cartridges are good. The Burt multiplying reloader is used at the post. It is simple in construction, cheap. Can be made by average carpenter. Any soldier can operate it at once without instruction. 1st Sergeant Davis Co. F, 8th infantry reloaded 100 cartridges in 8 minutes, taking empty shells lying loose in a box, inserting them in the multiplier, charging the powder and bullet, setting the bullet, and finally delivering the loaded cartridges per load and set of the bullet. A board to report upon this multiplier for its use in the Army is requested. I rec. that lowest limit of trigger pull reduced to three pounds.

1396. ———. 2 November 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #127. 3-438.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. In reply to endorsement dated October 23, Hqs., Department of California on Captain Spaulding's letter transmitting report report of three hours, I have honor to state as follows:
Captain S report I had with me three troop horses. An account lameness of one of my private horses I used two of them in harness, to a light cart. Other was ridden by a trooper. One of the horses was entered on inventory for inspection on an account of chronic sore back. Sore having yielded to treatment I decided not to present the horse to Inspector. This horse not included in the three on inventory returned to me. As to the trip made by Captain S. and transportation furnished him, I have to state as follows:
Captain S. is but lately arrived here. He is senior cavalry officer and should be best informed topographically of all officers in my command. On this trip Captain S. went to Alturas down this valley by way of Cedarville, but returned thru upper Pitt River, Goose Lake and Fandango Valley, crossing Surprise Range twice. In the matter I acted by general orders directed that officer shall be encouraged in hunting and scouting, to inform themselves about country surrounded station. I take meaning of this order to be that certain amount pleasure shall be partial objectin to these trips. I offer this in no sense in an argumentative way, ... that General Commanding may be assured of my good faith, and that if wrong, I may be better informed. As this inquiry seems to point to a derelictino on my part, and in view of recent inspection of my post, I appeal to justice and good judgement of General Commanding to permit me to say a few words in explain, not in controversy. Inspection officer has had long service and varied experience. That so many errors were found here was owning to his thoroughness. But still there are some facts about the command worthy of weight, which I wish to state, but of my respect for the good opinion of my Commanding Officer and injustice to my military pride. I
In matter of drill I hold that to drill continuously is tedious to the men and non-effective. It interferes with target practice which, as I understood present aim and policy, is made a most important military duty. Is my plan of government I have laid off spring and fall for drilling; winter for schools and

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 269
summer for target practice. I had command begin last winter with school for NCO's. By spring they were ready for outdoor drilling. Companies were drilled from Squadron to Co, inclusive. I then personally took command thru btm. movements, drilling every day weather permitting, except Sat. and Sun., April to June, when Captain McGregor Co. left post for another station. After that came target your active. Brevet Captain Spaulding reached here after the drill team and during target practice which was more than half through with. Record will show how assiduously the command must have worked to have made the advancement it did over previous years I speak particularly of Co. F, 8th Infantry. I made myself a sharpshooter. I cite my case, as I am supt. of rifle practice of this post and labored to be an example; and I have reason to know had its effect, also to show that I have been industrious, not careless and indifferent. The command has built a system of rifle butts pronounced by Officers and enlisted men cheapest and bets they have ever seen. Taking broad view, with eruptions of Captain Spaulding's horses being short in number acquired to mount his troop and that we have to depend on citizen transportation, the command can march out of this garrison in effective condition in a few hours notice. These companies are an well fed as any and ever saw. Of all deserters from this post but two out of ten have not been captured I know they are well disciplined. There have been few court martials here. Paymaster who pay here have repeatedly expressed surprise about absence of fines on the rolls. Must be remembered in this connection that a town is within stone's throw of the reservation and men have freest access to saloons. There are no dissensions among officers, which has not by any means been the history of the Post. As said before, the foregoing is not intended as controversial but as a plea for the respect and goodwill of my Commanding officer.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-67.
Abstract: Letter from Burt, 8th Infantry Commanding, to AAG, Department of California. I have honor to state that citizens of Bidwell have challenged, including the military, for a shooting tournament of teams and individual matches. The command have shown great desire to compete, officers and enlisted men, the Cavalry troops and Infantry company wish to enter in both matches. I respectfully request authorization to expend 975 rounds of ammunition for each company in practice and in the matches.
1st Endorsement. J.C.Kelton, AAG, Department of California, December 19, 1884. Approved, provided authority ammunition allowance of the companies is not exceeded.

1398. Burt, Major A. S. 31 December 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #4. 3-441.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month of December troops this command have been employed in usual guard, police, and other garrison duties. Recruits of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, which joined in September 1884 were drilled in the "School of the Soldiers Mounted," weather permitting, daily, except, Saturdays and Sundays. 2nd Lt. T.V. King, 8th Infantry, recently appointed 2nd Lt., joined his co. December 11, 1884. Lt. King recited tactics to 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry and Army Regulations ot 1st Lt. E. Lynch, 8th Infantry one hour each day 1st Sergeant, Co. F, 8th Infantry drilled Lt. King in Manual of Armies, and the setting up drill. A sergenat of C Troop., 2nd Cavalry instructed Lt. King in horsemanship. Captain Thomas Wilhelm and Corporal John Ferris, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, left post for Alcatraz Island December 7 in charge of a General Prisoner. After completion of this duty, Captain Wilhelm availed himself of his leave of absence. Corporal Ferris returned December 20. Major Milton B. Adams, Corps of Engineers USA, arrived this post December 19 in compliance with Special Order No. 146, C.S., Hqs., Department of California and surveyed military
reservation of this post. Major Adams left December 21.
A notable affair occurred on Christmas Day in a military point of view, contrasting the comparative shooting merit of soldiers, citizens, Indians. Citizens of Bidwell offered a purse of $100, divided into $75 and $25 for 1st and 2nd prizes to be shot for by teams of six.
The conditions were 200 yards, excepting any rifle, any trigger. Match was shot on Fort Bidwell range. Teams entered were Co. F, 8th Infantry, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, two citizen teams from Bidwell and a team of Paiute Indians. Scores were Co. F, 224; Troop C, 215; Citizens 1st, 223; Citizens 2nd, 221; Indians, 180.
The match was shot in drenching rain and a gale of wind blowing.

1399. Burt, Major A. S. 28 February 1885.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month of February troops of post have been employed in Det. Services, Guard, Fatigue, and other duties. 2nd Lt. Francis G. Irwin, Jr. transferred from Troop D to Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, per Special Order No. 30, AGO, c.s. joined post February 2, 1885.
Has been no general target practice; a few of the better shooters have trying for Sharpshooter scores.
Corporal Ford and two privates, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, accompanying telegraph Operator this post, proceeded on February 9 to point between this post and Lakeview, OR, to repair U.S. Military Telegraph line, having completed this duty, party ret. February 15.
Target ground being handsomely refitted; that is, in sense of convenience. By contempl. plan each Company will have four butts (eight targets) one butt each for 200,300, 600, and long range. By these the necessarily tiresome waits for shooters will be avoided. It is intended to lay off conventator walks to the scoring points, build benches and therin make the practice speedy and attractive.
In this connection it is asked if CO can properly institute a system of reward and penalty by some such order that poorest shooting to fill fatigue roster, always providing a just handicapping by points between shooters be made.
Present drill practice will include exhaustive skirmish movements and mounted drills with view to confident and useful horsemanship in actual conflict should occasion arise. A riding hall has been laid off for this purpose. In this connection it is as well to record fact that there is apprehensive fear of Indian trouble this season, not amongst irresponsible citizens or greedy speculators in supplies, but others of weight. I do not wish to be sensational or appear stampeded in saying I believe there are good grounds for at least taking proper steps of preparation. Of the two I frankly confess a preference to being scared white than than one of those persons who never believe there are Indians within a thousand miles until some unfortunates under him are lost. I speak freely knowing the Department Commanders long experience will bear me out in my preference.
Transportation of this post is unfit for sudden call. The contract system has driven off the road the small freighters. We are at mercy of some one or two parties. It is as well to remember that if the contractors should be called it will be most likely at a time when the farmers are at work on their crops.
There are no facts of our surroundings of which the Indians are unaware. All this should be well thought over.
I would like very much to have a Gatlin Gun. I have a small howitzer. I know this is likely to provoke a smile. I can stand that to gain my object - that is, readiness for sudden and effective action what harm is done should htere never be occasion for use of those implements, but onthe contrary, if needed I can pitch out from here fitted to accomplish something. I have advocated using artillery against Indians since 1866. Captain Shurly, 27th infantry in Big Horn Country saved his command of 28 men and large train from capture (by same band that massacred Col. Fetterman) with use of piece of artillery which was kept on the road with trainer between Lt. C.J. Smith and Lt. Phil Kearny. As an ornamental representation of the Artillery Corps it lack[sic] beauty, the gunbeing drawn by two old mules driven by an infantry man, but its usefulness uwas never questioned by the command.
1400. Burt, Major A. S. 31 March 1885.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #35. 3-447.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month of March troops have been employed performing D.S. guard, fatigue, and other garrison duties. On March 2, drill was resumed and cont. daily, except Sat. and Sun., for Cavalry 1.5 hours and for Infantry .75 hour. Cavalry troops went thru "The School of the Soldiers Mounted" and drilled in the lst week the saber exercises dismantled Infantry co. drilled mostly Manual of Arms.

1401. ———. 31 May 1885.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #65. 3-450.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During May troops this post have been employed in performance of d.s., guard, fatigue, and other garrison duties. Captain E.J. Spaulding, 2nd Cavalry, with ten enlisted men his troop, mounted, with one ambulance and one four-mule wagon, proceeded to Reno May 3 to rec. from Quartermaster Department 26 public horses, purchased for Troop C, 2nd Cavalry. Returned May 18. Corporal of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, and one private, Co. F, 8th Infantry, proceeded on May 11 to Alturas as Paymaster's escort. Returned May 12. Major W.E. Creary, Paymaster, USA, arrived May 12, paid troops May 13 and departed May 14. In compliance with instruction from AG's Office and telegraph instructions from HQ, Department of California, dated May 26, 1885, 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry, with two Non-commissioned officers, 14 privates and telegraph oper. this station commenced repair U.S.Military Telegraph line between thi spost and Ashland, OR on May 29.
   Court Martial and Prisoners. Unusual number of confinements and cases tried. Has been matter of considerable anxiety to me, hodling that discipline of a garrison is indic. in great measure by its guardhouse. I cannot entirely account for epidemic of military desertions. In matter of courts I differ somewhat from several my officers and as some company commanders hold to the ... could not depart from one of my principals of Govenment that it is sound policy to sustain them in their commanding. After years of observations I have thought it worthwhile to try a more human code of control; otherwise differ with me by records this post will show the experience was great measure of success. All last winter we had a most peaceful and contented garrison and creditable alike to officers and men. In two instances of D.S., Captain Spaulding and troop to Burns, OR and same officer and detachment of troops to Reno, the men behaved in manner to attract praiseworthy comment of citizens. Can be no better test of men's behavior than det. serv. However, guard house is nearly cleared and I hope I man by judicious control restrain not only military derelictions but what in my opinion are too harsh measures. Two special points I wish to make. First, I have no complaint to make about my officers, in them I am very fortunate. 2nd, do not wish Department Commander to think I exaggerated case of so small an affair as a 2nd Co. post. If I particularize the monthly history of the port it is in my sincerity of purpose. I am not bound down or weighted with responsibility.
   Application for Alcatraz Prisoners. Decision on my request for two prisoners to be sent here is received. Department Commanders are sound and I can see how that perhaps my application was not judicisously considerate. I did not anticipate that I would have enough prisoners of my own, having had almost empty guard houe for several months.
   Target Practice. Has not been as successful as I had hoped. I am not prepared to say exactly why: perh.d expected too great results.

1402. ———. 14 July 1885.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #83. 3-451.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops employed in performance of D.S. guard, fatigue, and other garrison duties. 2nd Lt. F.W. King proceeded June 3 to camp of telegraph repairing party and relieved 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry of duties connection therewith. Repair of line being completed to Yainax. OR, Lt. King returned to this post June 30. This command went to Cedarville to participate in 4th of July celebration. Behavior of command
was commendable and unusually commended by citizens. I believe I am fair in saying this is result of fine state of discipline in garrison.

The one mishap was in shooting match for purse, by score of 219-214, favor Cedarville. Six men, each shooting ten rounds at 200 yards. We had some consolation next day. 241-227 in our favor. Target practice for shooters desirous of qualif. as sharpshooters is prac. at standstill waiting Lt. Gen's considering my request for funds. Nearly a month has been lost and candidates for the team from Cavalry had no practice at 800-1000 yards.

1403.  ———. September 1885?
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #118. 3-452.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. (this appears twice on microfilm.)
In compliance with General Orders No. 6, Department of California, series of 1883, I report as to same facilities for instance in firing, etc. this post. 1. Range is 1000 yards, this exc. one; 2. There are eight butts, four for short range, two for mid and two for long range. These are Burt Mott double automatic horizontal sliding target, and prom. by officer and enlisted men best they have been used. They are and can be at all posts "home made." Can be built for less than $10 each; 3. No facilities for aiming and indoor practice; 4. Facilities for reloading cartridges are good. Burt multiplying reloader is used. It is simple in construction. Can be made by any carpenter. Any soldier can operate at once without instruction, reloading 100 cartridges in 9 to 15 minutes, according to practice with the machine. Loads are more uniform and the bullets are set more by pressure than striking; 5. Time of year most suitable for target practice is May 1, to September 30; 6. No long range rifles at post. Enough to be placed in hands of 55 are earnestly requested; 7. Kind of arm used in practice is both Springfield rifle and carbine, calibre 45. A place for gallery practice is most earnestly recommended in conn. with a gym and bowling alley for the men.

Gallery practice is most valuable both forrecruits and advanced shooters: it is essentially a house of amusement for men in monotonous winter months. The expense not very large affair. I infer from expressions on the subject that the men would gladly perform the unskilled work on it. Money intended for the ranger (authority for which was received after target season closed) might very advant. be used for this purpose.

1404.  ———. 30 September 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11 - 120. Follows #126. 3-453.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Report that I have made this day an examination of Subsistence Stores on hand and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

1405.  ———. Letter to Bingham, General, 23 November 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11 #144. 3-455.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to Bingham, QMD, Presidio, San Francisco. Permit me to lay matter before you personally and ask your assistance with it. This may save valuable time. I wish to build at post a recreation hall for use of the garrison this winter and if you will approve expenditures of $150 I can accomplish it in fairly good manner. The men are enthused and will give all the labor in and out of fatigue hours. The carpenters will volunteer their skills and time. We can construct a hall which will include shooting galleray, gym, and dancing room. Result will not be first class, but time will be saved. Will benefit morals of enlisted men. Will provide shooting gallery which is absolutely essential for all classes of riflemen - recruit to sharpshooter. If you will notify me, I can at once begin to take down the old granery. Can have new hall ready for Christmas. Desirable for enlisted men. $150 figure is low. If more money available, can install nice flooring, gymnastic apparatus, and possibly, a bowling alley. If this has to go to the War Department, wire me so I can forward the application at once.

1406.  ———. 28 December 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11 #159. 3-457.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Forward herewith estimate a plan for shooting gallery to be built here if approved by proper authority. Not necessary to enumerate various advantages in morale and efficiency of the men to be gained by such a building. Plan
submitted contemplating granery of post to this use. This old building has been commented upon by several inspectors for its dilapidated condition and its material can well be used for this purpose; i.e., such of it as still serviceable. This and foundation accounts somewhat for seeming large size in floor plan for gallery. Besides, by making it commodious, the building can be used as gym, bowling alley, theatre, and dance hall. My idea not to do this all at once, but to erect building floor for it, start shooting gallery and some few pieces for gymnastics. Several carpenters of garrison have significant willingness to donate their skilled labor in the work. Extra duty pay omitted in estimate.

1407. 27 February 1886.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. letters Sent. 12: #64. 3-459.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Respectfully request that charges against Private Henry S. Webb, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, be withdrawn. This application based upon his good character, except intoxication, and his promise to me of reformation in the future. Believe to be in interest of service.

Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During mon. troops of command employed in perf. of D.S., Guard, Fatigues, drill and garrison duties. Corporal Truas and two privates of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry proceeded April 9 to Reno with two spring wagons, which had been ordered shipped from that point to Captain D.D. Wheeler, AQM, Presidio, San Francisco. Detachment returned April 28. Corporal Segar and two privates of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, mounted and with one pack horse proceeded to Yainax, OR, to make temporary repairs on US Military Telegraph line. Returned April 30. Drills daily except Sat. and Sun. Cavalry troops drilled mounted from 1:30-3 P.M. Infantry company drilled 1:30-2:15 P.M. In addition, first part of month, three drills daily, with additional parades and inspections and reviews. Drills temporarily suspended ensuing month to devote entire time to target practice. As change of station Co. F, 8th Infantry is postponed and arrival of Major Wilhelm expected, I will not send telegram detail until his arrival as there will then be two officers available to that Company. Party sent under Corporal Segar has repaired telegram line very fairly and it will answer for present. Attention directed to small number desertions from this post, also few court martial cases. The Cavalrymen are given mounted passes freely. I believe I have lost but one horse stolen by deerer since I have been in command here. Men are allowed to visit adjacent town freely. No pass required. All this in evidence of fine discipline amongst enlisted men and is much to their credit.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 #180. pages 63-64. 3-464.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to Commissary General of Subsistence, Washington D.C. In reply to communication of April 27 asking for necessity and propriety of giving commutation of rations to Private Edward F. Nolan, have honor to state that permission having been received from Department Commander to send baggage of Lt. Huntington to Reno by Post Transportation, this man, a teamster in Quartermaster department was chosen for the duty and ordered to drive team, that he had to proceed alone in charge of four mule team and distance of 200 miles over barren country inhabited only at about eight road stations, that he had to stop at these stations to feed and water the mules, get his meals and do duties required of him. The duties he could not have attended to properly if he had been compelled to cook his meals, while to have sent him with canned goods would have been a hardship which I did not think could be the intention or correct interpretation of the law. It my opinion that if ever commutation of rations should ever be given a man travel by himself on p.s. ship was a proper case for the issue.
1410. ———. Letter to Shadler, Henry, 21 May 1886.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 # 203. 3-465.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to Shadler, Fort Bidwell, CA. In reply to your letter 20th inst., in
which you apply for permission to use surplus water running thru this military reservation.
I hereby give you the desired privilege for such period as is conformable to views of CO this
post, but is no way surrender Government rights to said water.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12#232. Pages 79-81. 3-467.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops engaged during month in
D.S., guard, fatigues, and other garrison duties. On May 1 drills were discontinued, and target
practice resumed and held daily. Post Commander being also range officers, he supervised
practice of advanced marksman shooting for qualification of sharpshooter. Result was that Co.
and five enlisted men made scores required for sharpshooter. May 6, one non commissioned
officer and one private were sent to Cedarville as Paymaster escort. They returned May 7. Major
D.R. Larned, Paymaster, USA arrived May 7, paid troops on 8th and left May 9.
One NCO and one private, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, mounted and with one pack mule proceeded on
1st Sergeant Edward David and Corporal Patrick McMahon, CO. F, 8th Infantry, in charge
of general prisoner Edward F. Nolan, late Troop C, 2nd Cavalry proceeded to Alcatraz Island May
20.

Being about to be relieved I feel it incumbent on me to make this monthly report fuller than usual.
Respectfully call attention to reports forwarded of pursuit of deserter La Dow, Troop C, 2nd
Cavalry and ask that Comdg., General's attention be called to them.
In view of recent application of Troop Comdg. here to have his company ordered away because
of certain accounts of CO, making deduction that evil consequences would follow, I have honor to
state that after the following payment of the garrison there was but one deserter: Private La Dow,
who proved himself a thief and was in no wise effected to desert by my acts. Moreover, said La
Dow was on dialy duty with Captain Spaulding and further for some days subsequent to payment
there was no one in confinement belonging to C Troop.
At present excepting La Dow, there is but one man in comp. and he is inebriate.
In matter of target practice showing will be better than last year difficult to make brilliant record
in sharpshooters… None of my officers, particularly the cavalry, evince any enthusiasm and alone I
find it a burden but have partiently labored on as range officer and instructor. All the
sharpshooters reported are qualified under my personal supervision alone. I qualified with them at
head of clas. Last season I spent five months, so to speak, on the range. Result not very
gratifying, except that I placed my self at head of Army list, which in light of recent refusal of
commanding General to go to Angel Island, is not of much moment. I say this not in spirit of
complaint, but to acknowledge error of misdirected effort. I believe my success for fine moral of
this garrison is due in large measure to giving soldiers respectable status amongst citizens of this
community, I have always maintained that officers paid too little attention to this and by
inadvertedly have inculcated in many instances belief among citizens that enlisted men were a
much inferior being. Without reflecting in slightest degree in methods of any my predecessors
when I first took command here I was impressed with contemplations on the citizens had for a
soldier. By example, and by respectedly and persistently combatting this idea, men of my
command have respectable status in this valley such as never existed. I aser this on my own
observation and common assurance of men of standing here about.
It is in evidence that balls and parties used to be given and fiat was issued that soldiers would not
be admitted or invited, and they were black balled in masonic lodge and compelled to take back
seats at church. Today no public creditable to us all.
Best citizens attend frequent parties given by men at their hall on post. Served men - six, I
believe, have been accepted into masonic Lodge here, and at church gatherings garrison furnishes
most of choir and large part of attendance. It is first to day that citizens Bidwell, Warner Valley,
Cedarville, Alturas and Lake City have thru a committee of representative men in a public
document credited myself and command with averting Indian war last year. It is right that comdg.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 275
General should know this, not so much on my account that of the command.
And in conclusion I wish to say that in my judgement this garrison for respectable and orderly
conduct and efficiency is second to none in the Division.

1412. Burt, Major A. S. 1 June 1886.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12: #221. page 78. 3-466.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Enclosed herewith report of D.S.
in pursuit of deserter performed by two detachment from post.
I deem these reports of interest to Comdg. General as example of efficiency of my command.
Wish to call attention to fact that during my tour at this station I have arrested large percentage of
deserters from here, very few having escaped. Have been intervals of several pay days without a
desertion a number of times since my taking command in April 1883. I attribute this in large
measure to humane treatment of the men, known activity in making arrests. I can modestly point
with pride to testimony of every Paymaster, who has paid here. The small number of fines on our
rolls has been to them a matter of surprise.

1413. ———. February 1928.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 #83. 3-460.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month troops of post perf.
guard, fatigue and other garrison duties.
The hall, combining shooting gallery, Gym, and soldier's club room or canteen is completed as
far as funds allowed will permit. Makes great addition to resources of garrison.

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-158. B113.

   Notes: Part of a 5 letter portfolio
   Abstract: The Indians are very numerous here some days are 15 will visit our camp. (Rios De La
Plumes; Middlefork; Probably Feather River near Feather Falls.) They are very friendly towards
the whites, but at war with other tribes continually. A short time ago they had a great battle a few
miles from my camp. They fight with bows and arrows. The arrows pass through the air so
swift that a white man cannot see them, yet the practiced eye of the Indian discovers them in time
to dodge them. Often times they would bound in the air six or seven feet while the arrow would
pass under them, then again they would spring off to one side with the rapidity of lightning and
from the fact that there was only 5 or 6 killed and wounded on a side during a 2 hour fight
amply proves their dexterity in dodging.

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-158.B 113.
   Abstract: Letter from Bush to Wright. Shasta. Am in receipt of your letter of 17th. The suggestion
of Ft. Redding was discussed quite fully before Black Rock was decided upon by quite of number
of citizens of the eastern side of the mountains. Fort Redding, you are aware, is immediately
within the settlements, while Black Rock is I am told, in immediate vicinity of the mountain
hiding places of these depredations and where they always flee to escape their pursuers it is
believed that were soldiers stationed there they would necessarily have to route the Indians out of
those mountains for self protection. The citizens say if they would only keep any where only in
there hiding places about Mule Creek [probably Mill Creek] and Antelope they would not ask
government for assistance. But their means and time will not allow them sufficient to continue the
pursuit to the desired effect. Major Redding with whom you are undoubtedly acquainted told me
that he believed the point well chosen and the means asked just the thing... Congressmann
Bidwell also wrote me to the same effect - that he would write to General McDowell urging the
measure as he had long been cognizant of the acts. He is probably as good authority as I could
suggest.
From all info. I can obtain, if you think best to change the point of station I would suggest near
the Antelope Mills, as that will be near the offensive vicinity, also accessible for stores and I am informed good feed is plenty. In that event if the Indians are driven north the citizens of the Creeks and valley will see that they do not escape. The principal object is to reach them in their mountain fastnesses.

Endorsements. Wright submitted to Department HQ with possibilities of placing the Co. at Antelope Mills, as suggested by Judge Bush. General McDowell returned letters to General Wright who will use his own discretion in the matter. The Major General Comdg. has thought that a company might, by expeditions from Fort Redding accomplish all the objects which could be properly or reasonably be asked of the military department. If a station is made elsewhere than at Fort R. it must be a field station and no buildings of any kind allowed. Please, patience with action. Wright returned to Department HQ, stating that he has ordered Captain Knight from Camp Union on Monday next to take post at or near Antelope Mills, on Antelope Creek, Tehama Co., establishing temporary camp under authority from HQ above endorsed. Special instructions will be given Captain K for vigorous and prompt action in order to settle the Indian disturbances in that quarter as soon as possible, so that his co. may be available for other terrain.

Abstract: Pages 1108-1116: Discussion of how the Hupa on the reservation have become so like the white communities around them that they are almost the same yet they have kept their feeling of their own distinct identity based on their Indian heritage.

1418. Bussard, M. M. Letter to Smith, General Persifor F., 1849?
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1
Abstract: Letter from M.M. Bussard and others to Gen. P. Smith, Commander in Chief in California, or any of his officers. Undersigned emigrants represent that on night of 19th October. Indians drove off nearly all our stock. oxen and horses, which places us in almost a hopeless condition, as we were obliged to throw away nearly all our provisions and clothing to enable us to make some progress towards our destination. Season so far advanced and danger of being caught in snowstorm. Able bodied men feel obliged to remain with train to render assistance to helpless women and children, 25 in number. Another robbery was committed near Goose Lake, near head of Pitt River on Lawson's route. We therefore solicit earliest help be sent up from the settlements in teams, and provisions, as otherwise we consider it impossible to reach the settlements. Bussard signs himself for Captain of St. Louis Co. 27 signers, some Indians and families.

1419. _______. Letter to Smith, General Persifor F., October 1849.
Notes: RG 98.
Abstract: Letter from M.M Bussard and others to General Persifor Smith, commanding in chief in California, or any of his officers, undated, but probably late October 1849. We, the undersigned emigrants beg leave to represent that on night of October 19, the Indians drove off nearly all of our oxen and horses, which places us in an almost hopeless condition, as we had to throw away most of our provisions and clothing to enable us to make some progress towards our destination. The season is for advanced, there being danger of our being caught in a snowstorm. We are obliged to remain with our train to render all possible assistance to our women and children, of which there are 25. The above robbery was committed near Goose Lake near head of Pitt River on Lawson's Routes. We therefore solicit early help from the settlements. 8 managed themselves "and family". 13 signed individuals, 14 signed with Bussard.

Abstract: Investigates the termination of the Auburn Rancheria and its effect on its inhabitants. This action was taken 1958-1962.
Abstract: This M.A. thesis is a historical account of Issac Roop's life.

Page 30: Mr. Roop "first recorded the appearance of Indians near his house" July 4, 1854 in Honey Lake Valley. Author believes it was Old Winnemuah, chief of the Paiute tribe in that area.

Pages 43-44: The Paiute word for woman, Natagua, was the first name given to that territory by settlers. They drew up a constitution in which it forbade the selling of liquor to Indians.


Abstract: "Nimshew" an Indian word- meaning uncertain Indian artifacts found in area. Lambert children in 1930's collected a skull from Indian burial grounds which they were reprimanded to return. Nimshew settled in 1860 approximately by Saul Rugh family and Robert Kirkpatrick.

Notes: pages 10-14
Abstract: Pages 10-11: Andrew (or Dick) Millsaps involved in posse which hunted down the Indians involved in the "Battle of Eagle Peak," as is recounted here.

Notes: page 88
Abstract: The mother felt an innate sympathy towards the Indian race, she went once to the sick bed of Indian Jack in a snowstorm and once to the funeral of Indian Ruffy, and sang and danced to keep away evil spirits. She received many relics of Indians in appreciation of her interest in Indians. (1900?)

Abstract: Although the first one-half of the book is regarding current Indian affairs, A Legislative history of the California Indians, a summary and an appendix citing various treaties, allotment acts, and resolutions can be found on pages 44-114.

Abstract: Pages 13-15: Deposition of William Frazier - Because of stock losses a company of men was organized, of which Frazier was chosen a Lt. They pursued supposed Indian thieves and as a practice surrounded a rancheria and shot into it, killing what they could and taking some prisoners. From two squaw prisoners they learned that the Indians intended to kill all the stock in Long Valley. Also tells of dealings with friendly Indians in the area and his belief that nearly 200 head of horses and cattle had been killed since October 1859. Deposition given February 22, 1860.

Pages 17-19: Deposition of George Rees - overseer of Nome Cult Farm. 500-600 on farm and 200 more who come and go. Discusses types of foods and amounts given to the Indians. Two incidents of incitement of stealing of Indians described. Only one incident known to him of a
reservation Indian being accused of killing cattle - the Indian was brought in but there was no evidence. Fence had been broken down but he could not tell if it had been done by whites.

After, Captain Jarboe's company was found he sent Indians into the mountains to tell the Indians there to come to the reservation or they would be killed. Jarobe took his prisoners to the Mendocino Reservation. He does not think that an armed force is necessary in the area. What was there already was sufficient. Does not consider Yuca band as hostile. The murdered body of an Indian boy was brought in after the death of Mr. Blaud. They brought a reservation to the authorities who had been accused of the killing of Blaud.

Pages 20-21: Deposition of Chas. H. Bourne, February 27, 1860 - A stock raiser near the Reserve. 250 Indians there in 1859. No food given to those who don't work. Only because of the volunteers they stayed at or near the Reserve. The reserve was the Nome Cult Farm. "The government pretends to claim five thousand acres for the reserve..." He knew of no survey for the Reserve. He never saw their fences torn down or has any knowledge of whites who might have done it. Doesn't think it was done by whites. He has lost $5000 in stock in the last four years to Indians. But he lost no stock since Jarboe Company began its actions, except for a cow and a mare. He tells it is necessary for armed forces in the Valley to protect the citizens from Indian depredations. Considers the U. S. troops in the Valley a nuisance rather than an aid, as they protect the Indians and not the whites.

Pages 21-24: Deposition of William T. Scott, March 2, 1860 - Lives in Scott's Valley, 5 miles of S. Eel River, Mendocino County. Never lost stock or feared Indian depredations. Felt Indians did no harm to whites who treated them well. Details a case of one who promised to pay for work then whipped two Indians when they asked for pay. Then this man began losing stock. Also details information about Jarboes Company and others who intended to destroy all Indians in the area and Jarboe's practice of killing all Indians in his raids and taking women and children as captives. Discusses others who killed Indians and stole children to be sold. Believes Indians kill stock because they don't have access to their normal food supplies.

Pages 24-26: Deposition of John W. Burgess, February 28, 1860, a farmer on the Nome Cult Farm. Discusses his belief that the Indians are forced to kill stock for food as the stock eats their former food sources. Also the resentment some citizens have for the farm and the military - he feels if it were not for the military the farm would not survive. Discusses the type of treatment the Indians receive on the farm and the types of food stuffs they produce. Also the inducement of squaws to leave farm by whites. Also he feels some Indians kill stock for revenge for mistreatment by some whites. Also Lt. Dillon's treatment of law breakers and suspected law breakers.

Pages 26-28: Deposition of Laurence Battaile, February 28, 1860 - Tells of stock losses due to Indians; manner of attacking an Indian camp. He is an employee of the Nome Cult Reservation. Indians ask him to verify a dead animal and ask to be allowed to eat it. In November of 1858, a rancher complained to Captain Storm of depredations by Reservation Indians to his stock. Called Indians out of houses, picked 20 who were accused, who began to run, fired on them, eight shot and four or five hung. The murder of an Indian named Bob; his belief that the whole Yukia tribe could be gathered to the Reservation and with proper treatment would remain there; child stealing.

Pages 28-29: Deposition of H. H. Buckles, February 23, 1860 - "Since the disbanding of the company, Captain Jarboe told me that his company had killed more Indians than any other expedition... he stated that they had killed about two hundred; he told me previous to attacking the camp, he usually sent in messengers to endeavour to treat with them peaceably, and upon their refusal so to do, he attacked them; but when possible, spared the women and children; and that he sometimes gave blankets and clothing to prisoners and sent them as peace messengers to their tribe, directing the prisoners to tell their tribe that he would treat them all so if they would come in, and that the prisoners so sent seldom returned."
Pages 29-31: Deposition of J. C. Hastings, March 13, 1860 - Has stock in Eden Valley in the care of Hall. Lost some stock; found Hall was retaliating on Indians; dismissed Hall and removed stock to another’s care; his vaquero was attacked by Indians; complained to Lt. Dillon but then to Governor Weller, asking him to commission Jarboe and a company of volunteers.

Pages 31-33: Deposition of William J. Hildreth, February 24, 1860 - Keeps stock for Hastings in Eden Valley. Tells of loss of stock by Lawson, by Hastings and himself. Pursuit of Indians to 3 1/2 miles from reservation. Found Indians skinning a steer. Fired at them but they escaped, but he raised a company to follow them. Killed 17; Jarboe was hit but not seriously. Speaker lead party. They took one man, four women, and three infants prisoner. Through an interpreter, they found the man and his tribe had killed much stock, would kill more, and threatened the lives of whites. The man was court-martialed and shot, and the others were sent to the reservation. In their rancheria they found evidence of the remains of stock. He was a member of Jarboe's company. Long Valley expedition - killed two men and took 30 prisoners; sent them to the Mendocino Reservation. Jarboe treated prisoners kindly, even tending to their wounds himself.

Pages 34: Deposition of Martin Corbitt, February 27, 1860 - Tells of his stock losses and aid from Lt. Dillon in capturing suspected Indians. Three admitted it but escaped. On other expeditions where 35-40 Indians were killed. Need a company in the valley as he fells the U. S. troops are no protection to the whites. He has seen Indians pull down fences so squaws could get over them easier. He has sent them back to put them up. Also, Indians have pulled down fences to let cattle onto the reserve. Has not asked help from the troops because he "did not think they punished the Indians enough."

Pages 34-36: Deposition of Charles H. Eberle, February 22, 1860 - Magistrate in Round Valley. Tells of killing of Mr. Mantel in detail - John McDaniel; and John Bland. The later, he goes into great detail about the capture of the supposed murderer and the outcome. The lack of Lt. Dillon to give protection to the citizens of the area. Presumes Jarboe acted according to his instructions. Several times he brought in prisoners. Never saw cruelty to his prisoners. Believes Indians are liable to renew their depredations. Advises U. S. troops to be removed. Says citizens won't interfere with the officers of the reservation, and the Indians would be more peaceable.

Pages 36-38: Deposition of S. P. Storms, February 26, 1860 - Former supervisor of Nome Cult Farm. Says he was hired by Col. Henley to eastablish the farm, tells of the early history of the farm and Indian stock depredations. In July of 1856 Indians attacked the farm, but the settlers helped them fight. He fells the whole valley should have been set aside for the Indians because as the area was setled, the normal subsistance of the Indians from the valley was curtailed. Under proper management the valley could have sustained 2500 Indians. More money and supplies must be provided to feed the Indians so they can be maintained on the reservation. The army would not do anything to protect the whites from the Indians as they were there to protect the Indians from whites. Mountain Indians kill stock that ranges in their area for spite.

Pages 38-40: Deposition of G. W. Henley, February 27, 1860 - In partnership with Storms for horses. Lost horses to Indians. Indian reported a group of Indians on the Eel River had eight hogs belonging to his brother. Men attacked the rancheria and killed 2-6 Indian males, and others escaped. Found heads and carcasses of stolen hogs in the camp. He drew up the statement requesting Governor Weller to allow a company of men to be raised to protect stock and citizens. Contracted to supply Jarboe's company. U. S. troops have been of no benefit to settlers, seem "perfectly indifferent to the depredations of the Indians." Had an Indian boy who had been raised by Storms and who wanted to go with Henley. Boy went to the reservation for doctoring then returned to Henley. Captain Reed ordered his return to the reservation. He nley refused. Reed, Lt. Dillon, and 18 men surrounded my place and demaned the "boy - he was not there so they did not take him."

Pages 41-44: Deposition of H. L. Hall, February, 1860 - In the fall of 1858, over 100 Indians
camped peacefully near his cabin in Eden Valley. He lost stock, but not by them. He and three others went into a rancheria of 18-20. Ran when they saw whites, who fired, killing 8-10. Found evidence of their stock raids. McDonald reported as killed by Indians. Asked Lt. Dillon for protection for stock. "He told me he wished the Indians would kill all the stock in Eden and Round Valleys." He and five men went out to punish Indians. At one place they killed 8 Indian males but found no evidence. Found a camp with parts of beeves and 3-4 squaws and 3-4 children. Took prisoners but could not make trip to the valley, so they were left on trail. Killed squaws because they refused to go further. Put infants out of misery and a girl because of stubbornness, took boy to the valley. Tells of stock losses to Indians. Asked for protection and recieved 4-5 men. Asked them to help him go after some stollen stock, but they were under orders not to leave the house nor to fight Indians unless they attacked the house. They pursued Indian to a canyon where they attacked them, killing 10-12, one a woman. Raided camp and poisoned meat they found. Jarboe's company (was a member) went on expeditions against Indians and shot squaw "by mistake." Attacked a camp of 30 who returned fire, wounding Jarboe, 10-12 Indians killed. Took eight prisoners, one a man who was court-martialed and shot. Others sent to Nome Cult Reserve. Describes other expeditions on which a total of 5 were killed. He estimates that 30-40 were killed while he was with the company. Says Jarboe exercised no cruelty toward his prisoners.

Pages 44-46: Deposition of Thomas B. Henley, February 26, 1860 - Tells of lost stock, the commission of Jarboe and his company. T. B. Henley raised a group of men to go to the middle of Eel River after Indians who were killing stock. Met three squaws as they neared camp, who dropped baskets of horse meat and ran. They attacked the cap, killing 5-6 Indians. The rest escaped. Found much evidence of killed stock in the camp. Took some evidence to Major Johnson at the reservation and told him of their activities. He agreed that the Indians had been killing stock and "did not say anything by way of disapproval of our acts."

Page 46: Deposition of George J. Clarke, March 4, 1860 - Perser of the steamboat Petaluma. In October of 1859 was hunting in Round Valley and rented Jarboe's camp. In it was a building which housed 16 Indian prisoners, mostly squaws. Were provided with abundant supplies of flour and meat. Jarboe's conduct was "uniformly kind" towards prisoners. Jarboe discharged a man who allowed another man of the company to have intercourse with a young squaw. He (Jarboe) would not allow any children to be taking from the camp, even for a good price.

Page 47: Deposition of S. P. Storms, resumed February 28, 1860 - Concerning Indians who worked for him and whom he had raised and cared for. They were ordered turned inot the reservation. He said they were free to go if they wanted, but he would not force them. While four of them were with a white man moving a pack train with several thousand dollars worth of merchandise belonging to Storms, they were taken by representatives of the reservation. Storms heard of it and stopped them as they returned to the reservation, and asked his men if they wanted to go with him or to the reservation. Two wanted to go with him and one was too frightened. Later, one of them went to the reservation because his squaw was being detained there.

Page 48: Deposition of Charles H. Bourne, resumed February 28, 1860 - Verifys Storms claim of having raised Indian children and feeding and clothing them at his own expense. Bland came to his ranch to ask his Indians to help in locating the Indians who raided his cabin. Bourne's Indians did not know and directed Bland to the reservation, where there was an Indian who could help him. This Indian left with Bland and returned ten days later, alone. Suspecting something was wrong, Bourne and Eberle arrested him. He said Bland had gone on with two other Indians when he (the Indian) got sore feet and couldn't go on. Only knew of one squaw being shot, and it was by accident.

Pages 48-50: Deposition of Dryden Laycock, February 25, 1860 - Depredations on stock by Indians. First campaign by whites was made in 1856 against the Indians. They have continued since. Average of Indians killed per trip was 50-60, took some prisoners to reservation,
frequently turned out two to three times per week. Campaigns made against Mountain Indians, who were mostly guilty of depredations. Mantel killed by Indians while he was crossing a stream. Body counts of dead animals due to Indians. Formation of volunteer corps. He refused to be its captain. Not a member of Jarboe's Company. Names wild Indian tribes numbering ten thousand. Complains of inactivity of federal troops at reserve. Failure to act on citizens' petitions. Since depredations began, nien white men have been killed. Indians now commit depredations and run to Lt. Dillon for protection from whites.

Pages 51-52: Deposition of Benjamin Arthur, February 28, 1860 - Arrived in valley in 1856. Indians killing stock; more Indians killed then because there were more. Gives kill counts of Indians by whites. Discusses treatment of Indians on reservation, the type of work and stock killings by Indians, summer and winter. Was told Jarboe had killed 300 and taken 500 prisoners. Two hunters killed by Ukiah Indians in 1857. He took prisoner five Indians whom he found stealing from him. When one attempted escape the others began to attack him. Results of the fight was that one Indian was shot and the others recaptured. He has no faith in U. S. troops, and gives reasons. Tells of his execution of an Indian he had reason to believe was a thief.

Page 51: Deposition of D. Laycock resumed February 28, 1860 - Indians claimed as workers for Storms but ordered given up to reserve.

Page 53: Deposition of Alonzo Kinsley - Tells of loss of stock; death of a friend by Indians. "I think that this hostility is caused by the natural disposition of the Indians, and not by any aggressive act on the part of the whites; I never saw during my residence there any cruelty or bad treatment on the part of the whites toward the Indians." Saw 3-4 Indians tho had stock remains in their possession. Told of an action taken by U. S. troops against a rancheria, killed all males when they were met with resistance.

Pages 54-55: Deposition of James Tobin - Merchant from San Francisco. Tells of inadequate resources to feed Indians on the reservation. White settlers have had animals killed for food by Indians. When the comanding officer and men came to the valley, he witnessed a quarrel between the officer and the citizens, fued til present. Indians on the reservation "are in want of the actual necessaries of life." 18-20 whites have been killed by Indians; knows of Indians being killed. "It is impossible for the Indians and whites to live together unless the Indians are fed." He has been employed as a special agent by the Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Pages 56-60: Deposition of Edward Dillon, February 27, 1860 - Discusses his run ins with settlers over treatment of suspected Indian depredators, specifically Mr. Hall. Dillon refused to chastize Indians because of whites suspicions not specifically based on evidence. Jarboe's methods before commission. Management of reservation has been interfered with by citizen on several occasions - discussed. Bland and his treatment of Ukiah squaw and her request to be allowe to remain on the reservation, rather than return to Bland. Other problems discussed.


Pages 62-63: Deposition of Samuel S. Davis, February 21, 1860 - Has lost several head of hogs. Heads with his ear marks have been found in rancherias. He is of the opinion that these depredations are done by both reservation and wild mountain Indians. "...the Indians seem to understand that the U.S. troops are placed here for their protection, and it is very difficult to convince the officers in command of those troops that the Indians are guilty of committing these depredations..."

Pages 63-65: Deposition of Dr. George W. Jeffrees - Had heard of many reports of depredations,
but he only heard of one actually happening, the others were all hearsay. Feels that the amount of cattle killed was exaggerated. Cattle die a lot from disease and starvation, not just by being killed by the Indians. Personally knows of Indians asking to have the carcasses taken to their rancherias. Knows that many times cattle isn't killed because of revenge but for food. Doesn't consider them hostile "but rather as a cowardly, thieving set of vagabonds." Also doesn't feel there is a need for armed services. "I have never heard of these Indians attacking a white man or attacking a residence in the valley." Only knew of one white man killed by Indians, named Bland.

Pages 65-66: Deposition of Charles McLean - employed by Storms. Participated in attacking rancherias and killing Indians. At times killed women, but wanted to get just the men. Didn't take prisoners. Feels the need to get armed forces in the valley to protect the land and people.

Pages 66-67: Deposition of Chesley Vaughn - Known in valley as "Texas." Came to valley with Captain Jarboe's Company as a soldier. Went out on expeditions with Charles McLean, Smith, and Hall. Only killed men, never saw women or children killed. Felt Captain Jarboe treated POWs kindly.

Pages 67-68: Deposition of William Pollard - Stock raiser in Williams Valley. Employed on the reservation as a blacksmith by Col. Henley. Has been around Indians for seven years. Feels it is not necessary to carry a gun but should just in case. Never been attacked himself. Doesn't feel it is necessary for additional armed forces to protect land and citizens, feels there's already enough. Has seen Indians eat cattle but it's usually because the cattle died a natural death, and the Indians ate the carcass. Thinks about 1,000 between west and south forks of the Eel River. Heard Indians say there's no use being good because all that happens is they get killed anyways. Always hears of whites killing Indians, not Indians killing whites.

Pages 68-69: Deposition of John Lawson - Farmer who lived in the valley since 1856. In 1856 lost 20 hogs to Indians. Shot three and took five prisoners. The prisoners were found guilty and hanged. Hasn't been able to stop Indians from killing stock. Didn't know Bland was working on the reservation. Didn't know settlers asked for aid. Doesn't feel valley needs protection. Thought troops were brought in to protect the Indians. Doesn't feel the problem any worse or any better. Hasn't seen anyone pull the fence down or destruct the land. Will leave valley if paid for his stock.

Pages 69-70: Deposition of George E. White - Stock raiser. Lived in valley for two years. Has always lost cattle, hogs, and horses. Estimates the loss at $5-10,000. Ill feelings between citizens and Commander. Met Major Johnson. Johnson told him that if he kills any Indians he will have to arrest him. Feels that due to this the Indians go and commit a lot of depredations, because they know they won't be killed. Army is only causing more problems in the valley. Feels army should be there to protect the settlers and land, and not the Indians. Ukiah tribe is the worse. Thinks that the whole valley together has damages of about $150,000.

Pages 70-71: Deposition of James M. Wilsey - Stock raiser. Lived three years in the valley. Two years ago he lost 25-50 heads of cows, steers, and calves. Believes most were killed by Indians. Has never kept Indians on his land by force. Armed force is needed for protection of the land and settlers. But doesn't feel forces have done anything to stop depredations. "I believe the officers and citizens are not generally on good terms."

Pages 71-72: Deposition of B. Newman - Lives in Healdsburg, merchant with Kaskel, Mears, and Co business in Ukiah and Healdsburg. Never heard of a letter being sent to his business from Judge Hastings authorizing Jarboe to purchase goods on account of stay in Healdsburg most of the time, visits three to four times a year. Tried to find a letter but couldn't. Cohen quit or was fired a month ago.

Pages 71-72: Deposition of Issac W. Shannon - Farmer. Been in valley since 1857. Has a lot of
stock. Not much has been killed. But did have some oxen killed. Indians told him Captain Weimen and Buchard Sam (Indians from the reservation) killed them. Didn't even know Indians were killing stock. Has never been attacked by the Ukiahs but has the Wylackees. Ukiahs say the Wylackees are killing the cattle. Admits killing Indians. Considers Ukiahs thieves. Doesn't know of any problems on the reservations. Feels there's enough armed forces in the area. Bad feelings between troops and armed forces. Also feels the Indians have been abused.

Pages 73-74: Deposition of Jackson Farley - Farmer, has been in the valley for three years. First stock killed in the valley were his three horses and one cow. Had other stock killed at various times. Gets a party together to get the Indians. Has lost mostly horses. One was offered for $500. Figures he's lost about $3,000 of stock. Organized a company under his command, about 46 men. Frazier is first Lieutenant. Only calls company out when stock is killed. Thinks has killed 150-200 and taken 22 prisoners. The Tartars and Ukiahs are the ones that kill the stock. Citizens deserve protection.

Pages 74-75: Deposition of Jeremiah Lambert - Stock raiser who has been in the valley for two years. Believes that nine horses were killed by Indians, worth $450. Belongs to Captain Farley's company. Went out with the company three times; found two horses in a rancheria and killed "several" Indians. Feels it is necessary for protection of settlers and land.

Page 75: Depositions of C. J. Small, J. H. Hildreth, John A. Anderson, J. D. Hawkins, and Jose Marta - Persued Indians that supposedly killed some cattle. Followed signs that took them to camp, but there weren't any Indians. So they went to the nearest rancheria. They attacked the rancheria, killed two men, wounded three. One was a woman "who was shot accidentally." Found remains of horses.
April 13, 1921. He filed for total disability on November 28, 1921 - one month past the filing
deadline for awards. Councils for Francisco were appealing for a review and annulment of the
award previously granted by IAC to John Mack on the grounds that he was at no time completely
disabled or bedridden, and that he was not incompetent merely because he was an Indian an did
not understand the 6 month filing limit but rather had been educated in public schools through the
7th grade and was fluent in English. His tribal affiliation was also unknown, which was under
the case of Anderson v. Mathews 174 Cal 537, distinguished him as being a U.S. citizen under
the jurisdiction exemptions and privileges under such laws. This proved that he was not
"incompetent" or "illiterate" he must be held to the restrictions stated in the Workman's
Compensation Act, one of which was the requirement he must file for disability within six
months from the date of his injuries. In the opinion of the court, the lapse of seven and a half
months between the date of injuries and the filing of his application deprives the Commission of
jurisdiction to grand an award. The order is annuled.

Abstract: Criminal Law - Selling Liquor to Indians - citizens - construction of Penal Code Sec
397 (a) forbids sale or giving of liquor to Indians of full blood without reference to the question
whether they have or have not adopted the habits of civilization or separated themselves from
tribal relations or have become citizens of the United States.

ID - Constitutional Law
ID - General law - Uniform Operation
ID - Privileges of Imunities of Citizenship
ID - Restriction of sale of intoxicating liquor.

The people, respondent vs. William Bray, appellant was a case heard in Sonoma County. The
defendant was convicted of selling intoxicating liquor to a full blooded Indian, Mary Smith, in
violation of the Penal code, section 397. J. M. Thompson and R. L. Thompson, councils for the
defendant, attempted to appeal the case on the grounds that section 197 was discriminatory in that
all citizens of the United States are entitled to the same privileges, and by an act of Congress
approved February 8, 1887, "every Indian born within the territorial limits of the United States
who has voluntarily taken up such residence... whether said Indian has been or not, by birth or
otherwise, a member of any tribe of Indians within the territorial limits of the United States" is
entitled to the rights and privileges of all citizens.

The appeal was denied, as in the opinion of the court, restrictive statutes such as Section 397 are
exercised in view of the general good of the public. "Indians, as a class are not refined and
civilized" as the white race is and are "less subject to moral restraint and therefore... more liable
to be dangerous to themselves or others when under the influence of intoxicating liquors.”
Judgement and order affirmed.

Notes: see also <http://sshl.ucsd.edu/brown/Piper.htm>
Abstract: The codes and laws reviewed were: (1) School law - enjoyment of educational
privileges extended by state - nature of rights. (2) I.D. - Education of children - obligation of the
state. (3) I.D. - Education of children - state affair. (4) I.D. - citizens of the state - color or racial
differences - baseness of separate schools - violation of 14th Amendment of federal Constitution.
(5) I.D. - establishment of separate schools for Indians - constitutional law. (6) I.D. - exclusion
of Indian child from public school absence of separate school - constitutional law. (7) I.D. -
compulsory educational law - constitutional privileges of all citizens.

Alice Piper, a female Indian of 15 years, was excluded from attendance from the Big Pine School
District of Inyo County because of her race. Both she and her parents were U.S. citizens with no
tribal affiliation. Under the formentioned laws, a child of tax-paying parents cannot be excluded
from attending school because she is a person of Indian blood. Writ of mandate granted.

Notes: Red Bluff Union High School

Abstract: Page 5: "A Tour with the Assessor," Beacon, June 2, 1858 - "The reservation is in flourishing condition; they have about 1200 acres of grain, and take it in labor, it is the best crop of grain I ever saw in the country. "The Indians are very healthy... there are about 1200 on the reserve."

Pages 44-45: "The Indian Again," the Shasta Courier, December 3, 1854 - An article expressing their disgust of the terrible condition the Indians are living in. "We ask then, for the sake of these suffering Indians, whose unhappy condition appeals so earnestly to the government for assistance, as well as in the name of the whites, that they Indian agents take some action in regard to this matter at once."

Pages 46-47: "Lo' the Poor Indian," the Shasta Courier, January 5, 1855 - The newspaper is protesting that there are Indians starving with $300,000 and wagons full of provisions in the hands of Col. Henley. His reply was "my authority, however, goes no further than to remove and subsist Indians on reservations selected for that purpose. I have no authority to feed them in their present location."

Page 48: "New Reservation," the Shasta Courier, May 26, 1855 - Col. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, visiting Ft. Reading to find a location for a reservation somewhere in Cow Creek or Pitt River country. "If possible the Indians should be placed outside the white settlements."

Page 49: "Indian Superintendent," the Shasta Courier, December 25, 1858 - Col. T. J. Henley is to be "turned out of office" because of swinglding the government of $5000. A man swore he sold Henley $11,000 worth of materials, he signed a voucher in blank, Henley later filled in $6,000 was purchased. The Shasta Courier believes Mr. Nugent will be appointed.

Pages 63-64: "Outrages in Tehama County," Beacon, October 9, 1862 - Due to many problems, the Indians have been committing depredations on cattle in order to survive. For this reason, both the settlers and the Indians have decided the best thing to do was for the Indians to leave the reservation and go to their old haunts. After the Indians left an agent's employee tried to stop them by calling in the army. They were called in to recapture Hat Creeks. On October 4, 1862, a part of the command went to the farm of Col. Washington and to the rancheria - no one went to the farm house - they went directly to the rancheria, to demand Indian women for the use of prostitution.

Cameron, Simon. Report of the Secretary of War 1861.


Abstract: Page 60: Fort Gaston, Captain E. Underwood, 4th Inf., 1 company, 1 commissioned officer. 47E mon duty, 11 E Mon extra on daily duty, 4 under arrest or in confinement. Total EM 62, 2 officer, 4 EM about, all within the department. Fort Ter-waw [sic] 1st Lt. George Crook, comdg. 4th Inf., 1 company, 3 commercial officers. 47EM on duty, 4 on extra or daily duty, 1 sick, 1 in arrest or confinement, total EM 53; 1EM absent on duty within the Department; Fort Crook, Captain John Adams, 1st drag. and 6th Inf., 2 companies, 3 officers for duty, 64EM for duty, 28EM on extra or daily duty, 53EM sick, 5 arrest or confinement. 5 EM absent within the Department; Fort Humboldt, Captain C.S. Lovell, 6th Inf., 1 company, 3 officers, 37EM for duty, 8 EM extra or daily duty, 6 sick, total 51, Comm. officers absent within the Department; Fort Bragg, Captain T. Hendrickson, 6th Inf., 1 company for duty, total 2, 33EM for duty, 10 on extra or daily duty, 14 sick, 5 arrest or confinement, total 62. 19EM absent within the Department.

Page 61: Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley, 2d Lt. E. R. Warner, 3d Art. detachment, 3d art. 1 officer for duty. 12EM for duty, total 19, no explanation concerning others.
Page 62: names commanding officer and gives total EM and aggregate EM, Fort Terwaw, 55, 57; Fort Gaston, 66,69; Fort Crook, 107, 110; Fort Humboldt, 51-57; Fort Bragg, 81,83; Page 63 Dragoon Bridge, 19,20.


1435. Report of the Secretary of War 1861.
Notes: 37th Congress, 2d Session, Sen. Ex. Doc, 1. Pages 3-569. Abstract: Page 32: Fort Gaston, 1st Lt. J. B. Collins, Co. B., 4th Inf., 1 officer, 48EM duty, 12EM on extra or daily duty, 3EM sick, total 63; 1 officer, 1 EM absent within the Department; Fort Ter-waw, Captain L.C. Hunt, Co. "C", 4th Inf., 1 company, 1 comm. off., 1 officer absent within report; Fort Crook, Lt. J. H. Kelloff, Co. "F", 1st Drag. 1 company, 2 officers, 30 EM duty, 9 on extra or daily duty, 5 sick, total 44, 4EM absent within the Department, 2 officers absent without the department; Fort Humboldt, Captain C.S. Lovell, Co. "B", 6th Inf., 1 company, 3 officers, 55EM for duty, 11 on extra or daily duty, 6 sick, 2 arrest or confined. Total 74. 1 officer. 4EM absent within department; Fort Gaston, 1st Lt. J. B. Collins, Co. "B", 4th Inf., 1 comm. officer, 48 EM for duty, 12 extra or daily duty, 3 sick, total 63, 1 officer and 1 EM absent within the Department; Fort Bragg, 1st Lt. O. H. Moore, Co. "D", 6th Inf., 2 officer for duty, 53EM for duty, 6 extra or daily duty, 8 sick, 1 arrest or confined, total 68. 1 EM absent duty within Department. 2 officers absent without the Department.

Page 34: 2 Captains, 2 subalterns, 1 hospital steward, 4 sergeants, 2 privates. Total Enlisted men, 64, 66agg. Return of the Department of the Pacific, gives for same posts, name of Co. ad statistics of officers and EM. Breaks down EM; Fort Ter-waw, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, 54 privates, Total 64, aggregate 66; Fort Crook, 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 4 officers total, 4 sergeants, 2 musicians, 1 hospital steward, 1 artificer, farrier or beksmith, 40 privates, Total EM 48, aggregate 52; Fort Humboldt, 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subaltern, total 4; 1 hospital steward, 4 sergeants, 2 corporals, 2 music. 2 art of farrier or beksmith, privates, total EM 78, 82 aggregate; Fort Gaston, 2 captains, 2 subalterns, 1 hospital steward, 40 privates, 2 corporal, total 53 privates, total EM 64, 66 aggregate; Fort Bragg, 2 Captains, 4 subalterns, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, 59 privates, 69 total EM, aggregate 82.

Page 367: Fort Crook - 7 servicable horses

1436. Report of the Secretary of War 1861.
Notes: 37 Congress, 2d Session. Sen. Ex. Doc. 1, page 3-569. 1118. Abstract: Page 32: Fort Bragg, 1st Lt. O. H. Moore, Co. D, 6th Inf. 2 officer for duty; 53 enlisted men for duty. 6 enlisted men daily or extra duty; 8 enlisted men sick, 1 under arrest or confined. Total 68, 1 enlisted man absent on duty within the department; 2 officers absent without the department.

Page 34: 2 captains, 4 subalterns, 4 sgts, 4 cpls, 2 musicians, 59 privates, 69 total enlisted men. Aggregate 82.

Notes: pages 111-151
Abstract: Page 127: The Fremont Party, with Carson as guide, stopped at Peter Lawson's on the
Sacramento to get outfitted for homeward trip. While there some Americans settled in the neighborhood came to say there were 1,000 Indians prepared to attack the settlement. Fremont's party and some Americans that lived near attacked the Indian encampment, killing and scattering the Indians.

Pages 129-138: Carson describes an Indian attack on May 9 near Klamath Lake, after Lt. Gillespie, USMC, had reached Fremont bearing the news of war between the U. S. and Mexico. Fremont had, according to Carson, previously expressed himself as "having but poor faith in Klamath Indians."

1438. Campbell, Dr. John. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 December 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Asst. Surg. Campbell to Townsend. Refusal of Col. Wright to transmit the within communication and of accompanying paper drives me to necessity of transmitting them directly to HQ, Pacific Division, and request that you will forward same thru HQ of the Army to the Sec. of War.
Letter from Nelson H. Davis to Dr. J. Campbell, Asst. Surg. November 24, 1853. Davis of opinion that General Orders No. 20, April 20, 1851, does not apply to the QM employees this post, either in spirit or letter. Its intent was to furnish medicine to medical attendance to citizen employees in situation which excluded the practicability of employing other than surgeons and asst. surg. of the Army. This is a different situation. we are in a well settler communith with readily obtainable medical service. Employees here are paid highest rates of wages, in this section of country. We have not reduced their pay to compensate for free medical attention. When hired, the QM employees did not expect free medical service, and they have cheerfully paid for such service. They get medical service from you more cheaply and more conviently than by employing an outside physician.
Letter from Dr. R.N. Slack, Shasta, CA. to Asst. Surg. Campbell, November 28, 1853. The distance from my place of residence to the fort is not beyond ordinary distance of travel for physicians in this section of country. If called, I would most certainly have visited the fort. This is all I can say, for I have nothing of the law defining rules and regulations of army officers. Letter from Campbell to Wright, November 29, 1853. Acknowledge receipt thru you of General Hitchcock's approval of your decision concerning medical attendance upon QM employees. I do not look upon it as a final settlement of question. As the regulation question emanated from Sec. Of War I demand that the case be laid before him for his interpretation and adjudic. Gen. Hitchcock says the request refers to vicinity of post and not to 15 or 20 miles from physician. This may make it harder to employ citizens at a post. The regulations cover only posts where other medical aid cannot be obtained. It requires only that they be obtainable, not that they be obtainable readily or without difficulty. A physician lives at Cottonwood, not more than 12 miles distant. Route is by fire road and government ferry. In California farming or mining districts that is not too far for a physician to travel. Post not in middle of howling wilderness which makes travel dangerous without escort. Numerous farming population about us. We are within two or three hours travel of the large and busy town of Shasta. A highway traversed by two lines of stages is within four miles of us. On this road numerous wagons carry supplies to Shasta for a large part of northern California. As for Indians, only a few peacable diggers remain. Roads in all directions are as safe to travel as streets of Washington. A mail rider goes to Cottonwood every morning. He can get medicaine or summon physician. To Cottonwood involves a ferry, but except when the river is swollen this is no barrier. There are both the government ferry and a private ferry. Not difficult to employ citizens here. Captain Miller has been overrun with applicants. His employees were hired before subject of gratitutions medical care came up. They paid me my moderate fee without complaint, appreciating the convenience. Says Captain Miller did not raise the issue while he and Campbell were friendly. Campbell says Miller's employees are better paid at $75 per month than people working outside at $50 or $60 , who must pay for medical care. Campbell says Miller pays contractors more than justified for services. Gives but brief notice for bids. Lays in large stock of hay without a deq. mo... it. 50 tons already ruined by rain. Says Miller employs useless hands. He employees three men to man the QM storehouse,
while one suffices for the Commissary storehouse. He built an unwieldy ferry at twice the cost of a good boat running 100 yards from it and hires two men to take charge of it when one is sufficient for every other boat on the river. He pays these men $75 and a ration, amounting to $1800 per year, when the private boat proprietor would be willing to do the Government ferrying for $1000 per year. At that much government freight does not pass over on the government ferry. All of it should. He has a large number of government mules and wagons, yet every pound of public freight is drawn by private wagons from point of debarkation on the river. He pays three men $75 per month each and rations to cook for his employees. He has about his house a man paid as messenger whose chief duty consists of blacking boots and other menial work for Miller and his employees. He is either willfully wasing public funds or is incompetent. Miller asserts that free medical care is necessary for econ. hiring of civilian employees, but his own actions disprove his words.

Paragraph 177 of the regulations restricts to company officers the right of taking soldiers for servant. Says Wright retains as personal servant a soldier of a company now at Humboldt Bay. Regulations nowhere says you are entitled to use a public horse, one purchased for your use by Captain Miller. Yet you have drawn commutation for the commutation for all the horse allowed you by law. You could scarcely have been motivated by jealousy of a fellow officer earning a little more than his salary by practicing his profession. You may have forgotten that last winter you made a handsome sum out of these very employees. You may return for rations, some of which occurred before you returned to this post. You ordered your commissary to issue them. Then, when the river had risen and the roads were impossible, the time arrival when the employees would have been entitled to rations from the commissary, you issued an order that the employees had ben furnished with rations from the comissary. As provisions could not be obtained elsewhere, your rations were in demand. The QM then purchases your rations. He carries them on his rolls as drawing one dollar per day more than their former pay. The additional dollar is paid over to you by the QM. Thus you received one dollar per rations instead of the 20 cents allowed you on your pay accounts. The Government pays this dollar. After having drawn your own rations you soon after refused to sign returns for officer's rations, tho before thatmountaining they are entitled by law to draw them. Having disposed of your about 900 rations to the employees you again permit them to draw from the commissary. By bringing your authority as CO to bear in most unheard manner upon your private interests you realized twice as much from the employee as I did in practicing my profession. I cite this to show you may sometimes be mistaken in your interpretation of regulations and what justice is. Asks ruling by Sec. of War. Had Lt. Davis been in command, the ruling would have been different. See Davis' letter. His opinion is that of every other officer at the post except your and Captain Miller.

Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, HQ, Pacific Division, November 26, 1853. Encloses charges against Asst. Surg. John Campbell and requests that General court martial be assembled for his trial. Sens copy of last communication to Wright, dated November 25. On receipt Wright placed him on arrest I should have most willingly complied with recommendats contained in No. 209, of the General Regulations of 1841, but the matter of the case but such was such that I could not for a moment consent that the officer should wear his sword.

I shall be compelled in meantime to his civilian physician until an Army surg. can be sent here. Campbell's letter to Wright, November 25, 1853. Has just received by mouth of your Adjut. order to proceed to hospital to prescribe for an employee of Captain Miller. Said employee has already presented himself to me with a book in which his name was written, and I declined to prescribe for him without request in writing by Captain Miller. Declines to prescribe for any employee without such request in writing. Campbell does not look upon opinion of General Hitchcock in matter of medical attendance upon employees as a final decision. In a few days I will transmit to you an appeal to Sec. of War for decision in matter. From him eman. the regulation in question. Convinced of justice of his portion as he is, C will not attend Captain Miller's employees, unless by his request to do so he renders himself responsible for payment of my bills in case matter decided in my favor. As for issuing medicine for these men, I have your order so to do, and will issue whatever medicines they ask for. As for personal services, until Sec. of War decides and I will give them only on terms above stated. Has tried to avoid clash with Wright. Yielded to Captain Miller demands, but now will yield no farther justice to self. Miller trying to make him
and his steward append. of QM Department. He brags about triumphs over Campbell. Wright fails to reprimand him. Agitation of this matter due to personal ill feeling to to myself. Will obey only decision of Sec. of War.


Notes: Published in Etna, CA by Eschscholtzia Parlor no. 12, Native Daughters of the Golden West

Abstract: This pamphlet give a history of Etna in Siskiyou county, CA. Pages16-17: Gives the Karok Indians encounters with white settlers in Etna. Articles gives some beliefs of Indian (Karok) of white men. The information of this short article comes from Karok named "Old Man Ruffy," who is thought to be 115.


Notes: pages 76-77

Abstract: Summer of 1873 in the Ball Mountains, a supply pack train was headed to give supplies to the troops persuing the Modoc Indians, following the killing of General Canby by Captain Jack (Modoc Indian) at a peace party. They camped on Ball Mountain and were attacked the next morning by Sukita warriors, part of Captain Jack's tribe. Everyone of the whites perished except James Campbell. He escaped, but returned when it was safe to the camp. He buried the dead and made his way to a military post, where he reported the incident.


Abstract: Pages 24-26: Ruffy was a Klamath River Indian of the Karok Tribe. His tribe moved to Scott Valley from Somes Bar. Unfortunately for the Indian their land was taken by the white men who killed them. These white men were the trappers. They came and went for several years taking furs and not paying the Indians. One year the white men built cabins. This triggered the Indians, built up anxiety and they attacked the white men and drove them out of the valley. The whites came back and built a fort near the present sight of Fort Jones. They killed many Indians and suppressed the problem. He states "white man no good, Kill all deer, catch all the fish. Indian no got anything anymore."


Notes: pages 151-154

Abstract: Modoc outbreak time. Mary Souey lived near Etna and her husband was stationed at Fort Jones. One day Indians appeared at the door of her house and said they were going to kill her and the children. She didn't panic and tricked the Indian into giving her his gun. She then threatened to shoot them and the Indians left foolishly.

1443. Canby, Major E. R. S. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 5 May 1845.


Abstract: Letter from Canby to Major J.J.B. Kingsbury, May 5, 1845, AAG, HQ, 10th Military Department. Instruction for establishment of military post in vicinity of Sutter's Fort. Primary objective ". . . will be the prevention of difficulties between the Americans and the Indians of that neighborhood. These difficulties resulting from malleged outrages by the Indians have been followed by serious aggressions on the part of the whites, which if not prevented by the speedy interposition of some controlling force will result in the most serious consequences." Requests that Kingsbury invested with full discretionary power to act as the best interests of the service and the country may acquire. He is to prevent, as far as possible, unauthorized interference with the Indians, by the whites. He is to advise Indians to remain quiet in "pursuit of their ordinary occupations and when aggrieved to make their complaints through their agent to the proper authorities; that any attempt to revenge themselves for any real or fancied injury will not be permitted and that offenders in every instance will be sought out and severely punished." If Indians to commit outrages, he is to require the Indian to deliver up the offenders. If not done promptly, the tribe or the rancheria will be held responsible. Site for camp to be selected with
reference to health, wood, and water, and convenience to the landing place for supplies. Is to report on possible positions for military post in vicinity of Sutter's or higher up on the Sacramento River. It to grant furloughs as soon as command is established along with any other reasonable indulgence that may in your estimation have a tendency to prevent desertions."

1444. ———. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 5 May 1849.

Notes: D-18/K-2.1-6.

Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major E.R.S. Canby, AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, to Major J.J.B. Kingsbury. Primary objective in establishing your cr. wic. Sutter's Fort will be prev. difficult resulting from alleged outrages by Indians, which have been followed by serious aggressions on part of whites, which if not previous by interposition of controlling force will result in most serious consequence. Nature of these difficulties more fully expl. by reports of Indian Agent that Dist., copies herewith from you. Comdg., Gen. direct you use all measures under your control to affect this objecting and consider yourself vested with full discretion power to act as best interest of service and country may require. Unauthorized interference with Indian by whites, must if possible be prevented. Indians thru agent will receive assurances of protection if then conduct merits it. Will be advised to remain quiet in pursuit of ordinance occupation and when aggrement to make complaints thru Agent to proper authority. No attempt to avenge themselves for real or fancied injury will be permitted. Offenders in every instance will be sought and severely punished. If any outrages be committed, you will require that offenders be delivered up, if not done promptly, you will hold entire tribe or rancheria responsible. Position you may occupy for your camp should be careful sch. for health, wood, water, and conven. to landing place for supplies.

Gen. desires that you collect report info useful in selecting position for military post at Sutter's or higher up on the Sacramento, indicating resources of country no Indians, their disposition towards Americans.

As soon as your command is established you are authorized to grant furloughs and other reasonable indulgences that may in your estimation tend to prevent desertion.

Endeavor to secure public property for loss by paying liberally under provisions of Division Orders No. 5, the Non-commissioned men in charge of it.

Your command will be reinforced on arrival of transports Mary and Adeline by another company.

1445. ———. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 3 September 1849.


Abstract: Bvt. Major E. R. S. Canby to Major J.J. B. Kingsbury, 2d Infantry. Directing him to occupy at once the position assigned him and report his reasons for not having done so sooner. Kingsbury was still encamped at Sutterville. Says the Commanding General will hold Kingsbury responsible for failure to comply promptly, and for any consequence that may result therefrom. Directs immediately acknowledge receipt of this communication and report reasons for failure this far to comply. Says Major Allen is authorized to turn over to Kingsbury four wagons sent to Sacramento City for removal of Major Kingsbury's command to his new stations "on or near the Feather River." Four of the wagons will be turned over to him. Remainder at disposal of Major Allen for forwarding supplies to meet the emigrants coming by the overland route. Directs Major Allen to fill any requisitions for supplies Major Kingsbury might need at his new station. Kingsbury was verbally instructed by General Riley to make immediately requisitions for any supplies he might need at his new station. General direction that you forward them with as little delay as possible.
1447. ———. Letter to Derby, Lieutenant George Horatio, 5 September 1849.
Notes: RG 395 Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-1853. Box 1.
Headquarters 10 Military Depot, Monterey. Far West. Major Kingsbury, 2d Inf., was instructed from Division Headquarters on 10 July last, to establish his command at Johnson's Rancho on Bear Creek and to "lay off [sic] a reservation of one mile square dc." You will accordingly, after joining Major K. proceed to survey and mark out this Reservation and are authorized to call on Major K. for any assistance you may require for this purpose. 2 copies of map of reservation will be made, one for the post, the other transm. to Department Headquarters. Comming General has learned unofficially that Major K. has been authorized by General Smith to set any point on or near the Feather River that for may deem preferable to that Indian in his instr. above referred to. You are directed to give assistance and enable him to make this seletion. You are to make sketch of country you examine for this purpose and submit information with regard to resources, means of communication, number of Indians, distingush between tame of Ranchos and wild Indians of Sierra, comp. adv. of different functions for military posts with portions refered to healthy locations. Resources useful to military, such as forage, building materials, grazing, etc. After completing duties with Major K. make exam of valley of Sacramento mouth of Feather to about 39 degrees, 20 " , or mouth of Butter River. Not detailed report, but re gen. and military resources of the area. Supposed you can obtain necessary instruments at Benicia, but if not you are authorized to purchase. If without funds, make early estimate so Comdg. General can make arrangements to supply you. You authorize for employ 3 assistants at average wage of country and to purchase necessary houses and pack animals.

1448. ———. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 20 September 1849.
Abstract: Letter Canby to Major J.J.B. Kingsbury, September 20, 1849. Directs him to consider himself in a state of arrest and to proceed to San Francisco. He is to turn over immediately his command to Captain Day command of your "K" battalion, and to Captain Westcott command of his company. Is to repair immediately to Presidio of San Francisco, and to report arrival at that place by letters.

1449. ———. Letter to McKinstry, Major J., 22 September 1849.
Notes: RG 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-1853. Box 1. 1-10. D-61-1.
Abstract: Letter from Major E. R. S. Canby to Major J. McKinstry, Asst. Quartermaster, U. S. G., Monterey. Directions for furnishing quarters and supplies for post on upper Sacramento River. Your most important as connected with your assignment to command of 2d Infantry. Now on upper Sacramento will be provision of temporary quarters to shelter that command during ensuing winter. Comdg. General intends that arrangements made for this purpose be of "the most temporary character" limited to cover absolutely essential for health of troops during rainy season. It supposed that platforms on which tents can be pitched, elevated 2 or 3 feet above ground, covered and enclosed with rough boards, or waterproof canvas, properly ventaled and warmed, furnish the most economic and suitable based upon these. Building materials, except adobe for chimneys, must be furnished almost entirely for depots on the coast. If you require anything which for supplying from other points. The present delay you are authorized to make 1st estimate to Major Allen. All subreq. estimate to this office.

1450. ———. Letter to Day, Captain Hannibal, 23 September 1849.
Notes: RG 393. Records of the Army Continental Commands. Letters Received 1849-1865. D63-1
McKinstry also asks that Day report on occurrences of interest that may have transpired in neighborhood of post.

1451. ———. Letter to Seawall, Major W., 24 September 1849.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major E.R.S. Canby to Major W. Seawall, 2nd Inf., September 24, 1849. Directs Seawall to give attention at once to establishment of weekly express from Benicia to San Jose. It will be under command of your Regimental Post Quartermaster. The General desires that the QM of the command of the 2nd Inf., now on upper Sacramento River be supplied by Regimental QM, with any supplies which cannot be furnished by the Department QM.

Abstract: Canby to Captain A.J. Smith, 1st Dragoons, October 25, 1849. Directing him to proceed with his troops to scene of murder of Captain Warner, T.E., for purpose of apprehending and chastising the perpetrators. Smith is to take his troop and those men recently transferred to Co. E, if they are still with Smith. Comdg. General will instruct Lt. Sturgis and his troops of 1st Dragoon to meet Smith at Captain Day's camp on Bear Creek. If individual murderers cannot be secured, "hold the tribe or band to which they belonged responsible and implicit upon it such punishment as will not readily be forgotten. Smith was Comdg. Officer at Sonoma.

See attached map of Sacramento Valley from the American river to Butte Creek. [By Lt. George H. Derby] This map should be reproduced to appear as part of the Far West Story.

Notes: pages 142-150
Abstract: Page 141: Description of Digger Indians lounging in town, living off white mans' bounty.

Abstract: Pages 367-369: Description of Camp Wright and Illustrations of the Fort.

Abstract: Page 125: Andy Kelsey and Charles Stone and Stone and Shirland secured use of land claimed by Salvador Vallejo, purchasing his remaining stock. Sit. just west of of a cross creek from present Kelseyville. Their work was done by Indians proceed without pay and rations and treatment given them far short of that given them when working for the Spaniards. Complaining, Indians got only harder tasks and whippings for them dissatisfied. Trouble began to brew. Indians helped themselves to what they could find and killed cattle for food. Stone and K relaying, then incr. danger, ... Indians to store their weapons in the loft of their house.

Page 126: In Spring 1848, 126 Indians became aggressive and numbers of them gathered and besieged the two white men in their house. Were rescued by a relief party, but learned no lessons of forbearance and pacification with the Indians.

Page 127: Spring of 1849 Indians enlisted in Kelsey scheme to Lake Co. Hunger, Malaria, and other diseases, prevention and Indian enemies accounted for the rest. Indians said Kelsey blood shall pay. Bank found it more profitable to sell expeditions supplies than to prospect.

Page 128: Stone and Andy Kelson remained in Lake Co. Their conduct became even more outrageous. Sport to shoot at Indians to make them jump and lash helpless Indians to amuse then white friends. With the vaqueros, she poured water into their loaded guns. Next morning some of...
the Indians made a charge upon the house. Kelsey was killed outright. Stone tried to hide in
clump of willows but was killed by Indians with a rock-blow to the head. Soldiers under Lyon
came over Howell Mountain, via Pope and Coyote Valley. A number of volunteers joined the
soldiers. Part of the soldiers, with the cannon, proceeded in boats up the lake. The others road up
the west side of lake rendezvous was at Robinson's Point, south of the island (not Bloody Island).
During the night, part of the detachment went by land around head of lake with the cannon,
approaching nearest point on north side. In morning the latter fired a few rifle shots to attract
attention. Bullets failed to carry to the island. Indians feared, but meanwhile men in boats came
up on opposite side and at signal, the cannon opened fire. Cannister shot plowed thru the suprised
Indians, killing and wounding many. Panic-stricken Indians rushed to south side of island, where
upon line of infantry in ... attempted to swim to mainland.

Page 129: Little doubt that a hundred Indians were killed or drowned in the engagement. Soldiers
proceeded over the mountains to Potter and Ukiah valley, engaging in were found in various
sections of the county in comparatively recent years.

1456. Carpenter, Helen M. "Among the Diggers of Thirty Years Ago." Overland Monthly vol. 21, second series
(1893).  
Abstract: 1856: Potter Brothers and families setteled in coast range of Mendocino County - Potter
Valley, "a conquest without resistance, followed by dependency without servitude. Captain John
Be-lo-kia and his tribe welcomed the whites as a superior race, and his legitimate owness of the
soil." The two articles relate the white - Indian relationships is this valley in great detail. Articles
are illustrated with sketches of various Indians by Grace Hudson.

Pages 146-154: Description of what Indians will eat of white food and of preparation of
catapillar stew, fish - worms, and wild clover. Pinole Indianbread of acorns and tar weed
described Buckeyes eaten also. Tells of sick Indians healing by dance and fire of Shaman.
Describes funeral in detail. (page 154 has picture of medicine man) Authors friendship with John
the Indian basis of article. Story of settling in Potter Valley, Mendocino County. First visitor
Capt. John, chief of tribe. Indians ragged dress described and his ability as humorists adopted a
white family and took name, "Indian John Mewhinney." Would visit daily for meal and whatever
handouts could obtain. Indians always home before sundown. Tells of John divorcing older wife
for younger and wife killing baby. Author never saw Indian punish children.

Pages389-399: Story of kidnapped Indian children - farmed out to white families instead of
returned to Indian parents. Parents killed. Children treated like performing dogs. Indians ordered
to reservation but struck out for hills. Little Lake Valley residents, opposed to Indians, killed
those who escaped from reservation. Indians adopted white famalies for protection. Some treaties
well, most forces to work for no pay and little food. Indian pulled by rope, both arms dislocated
comletely, for not working. A white boy threw stones at Indian women and killed baby on
mother's back. Gratitude not known sentiment of Mendocino Indians. More kindnesses would
have been given Indians had they been more grateful. Indians would not give names to whites
and ended up being given names to match physical characteristics. Rumors of Indian uprising to
avenge kindapping of children ended with whites killing 6 Indians at Redwood Valley. Most of
indentured Indian chldren died of consumption, some were well treated during illness, many were
not. One locked out of house during storm. One left in strange Indian camp and poisoned.

Page 392: A "Quail" picture of naked Indian boy.

1457. ———. "The Mitchells (A Brunette Darby and Joan)." Overland Monthly vol 26, 2nd series, no 153
(1895).
Notes: pages 292-296
Abstract: The story of negro man and Indian women's happily married life together (Fact or
Fiction?). Reflects attitude of "good" minority folk being generous, unassuming, poor, etc.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 1. 2-3. C-110.
Abstract: Letter from Carr to MacKall, AAG, Fort Crook. Letter accompanied charges of
desertion against Private Charles D. Stiles, Henry A. Williams, and Michael Cunningham of "A"
company, 1st Dragoon. Requests General court martial be ordered to commence at this post.
There are now six deserters discipline unless deserters are punished by General court martial.
Encloses charges and specifications against the three men. Private Henry A. Williams, deserted
August 14 and absent until apprehended and returned August 17, 1858. Private Michael
Cunningham.

Notes: pages 3-15; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Cover picture of Thankful Lewis Carson. Biographical excerpt from Mansfield's "Butte
County History." Reprint of booklet "Captured by the Mill Creek Indians."

Chapter One: Journey from Missouri to California

Chapter Two: Indians hostile to white settlers. Discusses killings and depredations by Indians.
Whites attacked by Indians in early 60's. Twelve year old boy buried alive. Sheepheeder Hayes
shot in arm. Mrs. Moody and two children escaped 15-20 Indians who pillaged their ranch.

Chapter Three: They captured the three Lewis children as they returned from school, July 5,
1863. Brother Jimmy 11, Johnny 6, Thankful 9, walked five miles to school. They stopped for a
drink at Berry Canyon, on Little Dry Creek, 12 miles north-east of Oroville. There the oldest boy
was shot dead and stoned. Ten Indians in group. The Indians then headed north with the two
captives. "They could speak good English." The children thus talked to the Indians.

Chapter Four: They continued and crossed Neal Road to Nance Canyon. They slept and in the
morning the boy could go no farther. They took him to the woods and returned alone, but said
they had not killed him. They told of burning me when they reached camp. They set my dress on
fire and banged me with a stick to show me how they would torture me. Begged Indians to let
me go, teased me and refused.

Chapter Five: Indians took aim but did not shoot a boy (Tom Bunnell) galloping by on horse.

Chapter Six: They crossed Little Chico Creek and Humboldt Road, then made their way up the
hills. Between Little and Big Chico Creeks they shot a steer and skinned it. Made moccasins and
offered her a pair, but she was afraid they would cut her feet off. Gave Indians her gold earrings
when they threatened to tear them out. One Indian followed her around with his knife,
threatening to kill her. They ate, swam, and continued.

Page 8-9: Picture of Thankful Lewis Carson's family and self.

Chapter Seven: She and the Indian carrying her fell behind. She begged the Indian walking with
her to let her rest. He agreed but said he's kill her if she moved. He went ahead and she made her
escape. They followed but she hid well. They passed by and left. She then ran 1 1/2 miles to the
Thomasson's Ranch to safety and told them of the Indian capture and escape.

Chapter Eight: Page 11, picture of Thankful and Mrs. Thomasson. The parents learn of their
children's experience, their activities in search of missing children.

Chapter Nine: A posse went out for the Indians. Girl was able to guide them to younger
brother's corpose. Body was found and buried. The next day the other boy was found and
burried.
Chapters 10-11: Many Indians killed after. Mr. Lewis and father killed two Indians in Chico.

   Notes: pages 67-69
   Abstract: Page 69: Indian Peggy would come to town (1879-1880, Yreka) with a mob of children begging for anything wanted in the rancheria. The townspeople were always kind and generous to Peggy and she never begged in vain.

   After much delay occasioned by various causes. I arrived here yesterday. Captain Warner arrived two days earlier and was having meat prepared for crossing the mountains. Lateness of season has made it advisable that he proceed in advance. Accordingly, I directed Lt. Gardner with sufficient party, to accompany him. The escort will be mounted and provided with 60 days subsistence on pack mules. His party will start in two or three days. I shall very soon follow with rest of party of the supplies. We are about six miles from base of mountains. I have had to send back 26 sick men and have lost three by desertions since leaving Sutter. After taking from the remainder Captain W's escort and the muleteers, it leaves 15-20 men for my party for duty. Though small, I consider this number sufficient, I shall push forward some, 100 miles into the mountains. No exertion has been spared on my part in forwarding the objects of the expedition. There are five prospects for its success. After establish my party in the mountains, awaiting these Captain W's return, I respectfully request that the Gen. Comdg. will give me the option of returning or not. P.S. August 30 Captain W's a party left yesterday for the mountains and encamped two miles from here. I shall follow tomorrow with 60 of best animals in my camp, which has no cripples. I shall probably be obliged to send back for part of my supplies, which I shall leave at Lawson's. Lt. Gardner and 14 men picked men, all mounted, accompanied Captain W.

   Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1.
   Abstract: Letter from Casey to Lt. Col. J. Hooker, AAG, 3d Division, Sonoma, October 27, 1849.
   Re: Exploring expedition in which Captain Warner lost his life. Though still feeble from sickness I shall, for the information of Gen. Comdg. endeavors to give an account of the late exploration party as far as I was concerned. On 30 July I received orders to take command of Captain Warner's escort. 2 August I left for Sacramento, which was designated the fitting out place. I found the transportation provided to be inadequate, but resolved to take it as it was, for other transportation couldn't have been provided in time. Unfortunately, the Mexican Muleteers ran off thirty citizens then hired as Muleteers also cleared out. I could not replace them expect at exhorbant wages. I then directed that an equivalent number of soldiers be employed as packers. After reaching Lawson's {Lassen's} on August 2 on upper Sacramento River. I had to send back 23 men because of sickness. By then three men had deserted. Captain W. had reached Lawson's a day or two earlier and was busy drying meat. It being late in the season, both of us thought it best to organize a light party to proceed at once. Captain W. then questioned me for men and animals. I granted all for which he applied. I left Lawson's on 31 August, the day after Captain W. I went into the mountains with the supplies, going as far as possible in order to furnish him supplies as needed. On arriving at head of Deer Creek, 53 miles from valley, Lt. Gardner and 14 men of Captain W's escort were taken with fevers and remained there. Captain W. replaced them with emigrants and proceeded. Meanwhile I proceeded slowly into the mountains, my men being constantly sick. On arrival at Deer Creek, I became sick myself with violent fever. All the officers and all but two or three men were also sick. I lay ill 24 days. In meantime news of Captain W's death reached me along with news that Mr. Williamson was returning by same route.
On October 8, I began slowly to return to the valley, having engaged emigrants to transport the sick. At Lawson's I left the subsistence stores on hand for Lt. Williamson's use. I arrived at Benicia 25 October 25 (a perfect moving hospital) I learned that Lt. W. had already reached Benicia. From about 85 officers and men for left Sacramento City, only two escaped sickness. Contains clearing from Alta California re: Warner death.

Abstract: Chapter 21: Liquidating the Indians - covers such topics as wars and massacres, (specifically the Modoc War, pg. 323-325), the reservation systems and the decline in population. Other points of reference to the California Indian are: rejected treaties (pg. 325-326), and belatedly befriended (pg. 329-432).

Abstract: Account of Ishi's discovery, his past, and what happened to him in a white world.

Notes: Reprinted: Volcano, CA; California Traveler, 1970
Abstract: Describes the tribes in yuba and Sutter counties; Col. J.J. Warner's account; The Scourge of 1833; General Bidwell's description of its effects; Theory regarding its contradiction; division of the Indians of California; Adam Johnson's report; and the culture of the tribes (pg 24-27). A short article describing an attack on the Yuba City Indians in 1851 can be found on page 124, col. 3.
Page 38,79: This sketch explains that the post was abandoned in May 1852, at which time the troops, about 40 men of Co. E, 1st Infantry, under the command of Lt. Nelson H. Davis, were ordered to establish what become Fort Reading at the north end of the Sacramento Valley. A public sale of the extra stores of the post was held on May 1, 1852. An auction sale of damaged subsistence stores, insisting principially of breadstuffs had been held at Fort Far Weat in 1850. ("Auction Sales," Sacramento Transcript. November 4, 1850, Page 1/3; November 5, 1850, page 3/1.)

Page 79: Ousley's Bar. (Just above Sand Flat, which was 10 miles above Marysville on Yuba River named after Dr. Ousley of Mo. who mined and practiced medicine.

Abstract: Page 12: Col. J. J. Warner, in 1832, with the Ewing Party, while on a trapping expedition on the banks of the Sacramento River saw hundreds and hundreds of happy, healthy Indians - very productive - but, on their return to that area, the Ewing Party found the valley de-populated, large numbers of skulls and dead bones - with cries of the dying mingled with the wails of the bereaved - a violent type of "remittent fever" had overcome them. General Bidwell said it was small-pox, probably contracted from the trappers of the Hudson Bay Co. This disease swept down the valley of the Sacramento and up that of the San Joaquin - it's fatality among the Indians was probably in great measure owing to the treatment of the sick, which was to "give them a hot air bath in their sweat houses and then immerse them in water - the immersion was soon followed by death. Mr. Claude Chana reports that a woman in his employ states that the Hudson Bay Co. desired to get the Indians out of the valley as they interfered with their trapping and in order to accomplish their end, sent them clothing inoculated with small-pox disease. Trappers verified her statement. The author does not believe the story.

Page15: ... (from the author) The race is a thing of the past; the villages which dotted the banks of the rivers are razed to the ground, and nearly all traces of their existance are obliterated. Most of the aborigines have gone to the happy hunting grounds, those remaining being scattered among the hills and settlements, possessing no tribal relations or village organizations.
The following message was sent after a skirmish to the Indian chiefs Weima, Buckler, Roollel, and others by Thomas J. Green, Major General, First Division, California Militia. "Your people have been murdering ours, robbing their wagons and burning their homes. We have made war upon you, killed your men and taken prisoners your women and children. We send you this plain talk by one of your grandmothers. When you cease to rob and murder our people we will cease to make war upon you, and then you can come in and get your women and children, who will be taken care of in the meantime. If you wish peace come down to Johnson's old ranch... and report to Captain Hoyt - who will protect you until your great Father shall speak. Thomas J. Green reported that a few persons have monopolized much of the labor of the Indians by giving them a calico shirt per week and the most indifferent food. He felt this was not only wrong but was disgraceful. He asks to have justice extended to them.

1467. Chandler, J. G. 3 November 1891.

Abstract:
3rd Endorsement, J.G. Chandler, Deputy QM Gen., U.S.A., Chief QM., Department of California. Respectfully ret. to Post QM thru Co., Fort Bidwell. Communicate of September 15, 1891, from this office required that number of groves on plat should correspond with number reported on lists of interment required by Par. 593, AR.
It is presumed that the plat enclosed is of the Post Cemetery maintained by the U.S. Explain is requested as to why three of the four sections of the cemetery are apparently reserved for citizens and as to number interments therein. Is entire cemetery surrounded by picket fence. 5th Endorsement, 2nd Lt. N.F. McClure, AAQM, Fort Bidwell, November 9, 1891. From information obtained from old residents of this place it is learned that a portion of Section I on enclosed plat comprised original post cemetery that citizens in vicinity buried their deceased therein, that in 1882 cemetery enlarged to present capacity and entire cemetery was surrounded by picket fence constructed as indic. on enclosed plat. Section 1 AB by Government. Sections 2,3,4 BCDE by citizens and when fence was completed all citizens with relatives in original post cemetery (section 1) removed them to sections 2,3,4, authorized for so doing not known. Records this office exhibit that an expenditure of $103.77 was authorized for repairs of cemetery fence per letter, Department of California, June 20, 1882.
Number of citizens intered in sections 2,3,4 are as follows:
Section 2 - 22
Section 3- 10
Section 4 - 15
Total 47


Abstract: Refers to Lt. William Warner, General Sherman's friend, who lost his life while on a reconnoissance in northeastern California and southern Oregon. Says that some of the residents of Suprise Valley believe that the Indian question is so far settled that it is no longer necessary to garrison Fort Bidwell. Others say that the past should be maintained because of central location for overseeing many semicivilized tribes, and it is so far from other military posts that sufficient force could not be brought here in sufficient time in case of trouble. Notes that the post is well equipped, the climate is excellent. Its gardens, timber lands and water, supply make it relatively inexperience to maintain. It is an excellent place to buy and train cavalry horses and to drill, men and horses in the craft of the mountaineer, which is brought into play when restraining hostile Indians. On the other hand, Chief Lee Winnemucca thinks the government shold establish an Indian school in the fort's buildings.
Chief Lee Winnemucca concurs with "George," a man of local influence, that Interior Department should establish a school at Fort Bidwell. "It seems to be the opinion of a part of the citizens, and most of the officers, that the Indian question is so far settled that it is no longer necessary to garrison the fort. Other citizens affirm that Captain Bailey made a report of this
nature to the war Department in 1878, recommending the discontinuance of the past, as the Indians were all peaceable and the question settled. In three weeks he had to follow his own Indians off to the Bannock war. Some say the post should be maintained because of its central location from any tribes who are not more civilized and that it is so far from other military posts that no force could be brought here in reasonable time in case of trouble. Officers in favor of retaining the post cite its excellent equipment, its healthy climate, low cost of living, gardens, parade and target grounds, its timber lands and water supply. It is an excellent place to buy and train cavalry horses and to drill men and horses in the craft of the mountaineer, which is brought into play when restraining hostile Indians. Some officers have recommended increasing the garrison from one company to four, to drill for field work and camp life in the mountains. Post was built for two companies and is now garrisoned by one. Original buildings of logs, and some of them are still available. The Government can try an Indian school here with "very little additional cost for the plant to begin with."

Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. A.B. Chapman to Major W.W. MacKall, Honey Lake Valley, May 16, 1860. Acknowledge receipt of letter in reference to his movement, etc. I ahve first arrived here 3 1/2 o'clock B.M. and have first received your dispatch. I have 30 men with men, and six with my wagons, which I left this morning and made a forced march to this place in consequence of hearing some reports of Indians. Will be almost impossible to get my wagons here. I had before leaving abandoned half the loads, yet was as much as my column could do to advance on account of the mud. I will send an express to Captain Adams tonight with your communication and ask more men.

Notes: This book is also in the Shasta county library in Redding, CA
Abstract: This book gives the early history of many towns in Shasta County, and has advertisements for businesses in Shasta Co. Indian-white encounters described in the beginning of the book and in a chapter on Indians in Shasta.

Page 7: 1849, Indians helping Major Reading in mining operations.
Page 10: 1850, Whites were battling Indians on the west side of the North Fork of Cottonwood Creek.
Page 16: 1851, Describes Indians assisting white settlers to find mines.
Pages 34-35: 1860, Description of Shasta Indian gambling, poverty among Indians in Upper Sacramento area, and an incidence of a Indian shooting a white for $2.50.
Pages 129-131: Describes authors blatant bias - Indians "more like hogs than human beings."
Page 130: 1864-1866, Description of the murders of William Allen family, Mrs. Jones near Copper city and Mrs. Dersch near Millville, by Indians.
Page 135: 1862, Describes Chas. young family settling the Fall River Valley and the troubles they had with Pitt River Indians.
Page 144: 1849, Gold miners were attacked by Indians at Churn Creek.
Page 150: An overview of "difficulties with Indians" in Shasta county area.
Notes: pages 79-183
Abstract: Indians on northern coast encouraged in warfare by the Russian company in Bodega Bay. Ten whites endeavor to settle at Port Orford and meet Indian opposition. In June of 1851, whites fight from summit of Battle Rock. Use cannon, killing eight Indians and wounding many. After seven days of hostilities, the whites escaped. At time of Rogue River War, and Indian Enos was lynched at Battle Rock, after court set him free.

Abstract: Pages 15-17: White settlers who settled at Round Valley area.
Pages 18-19: General George Crook and problems he had to deal with, Indians versus Whites.
Pages 20-21: Readings of historian Rockwell Hunt - John Bidwell and his works with Indians.
Pages 22-24: Different accounts of the interactions between Indians and whites. Briefly looks at different laws in 1850 and 1855.
Pages 24-25: Reservation plan for Concow and Wintun originally was to be located on east side of Sacramento River near Reading, but the treaty was never ratified (1851). Years later when reservations were becoming established "on coast near modern Ft. Bragg and near Henleyville on west side of valley' also a farm was established at Round Valley in 1856, two years later made a reservation." From 1858-1859 army scoured the mountains in valley and coast ranges, killing more than 100 Indians. Concow went to Nome Lackee (Henleyville) and some went to Nome Cult (Round Valley). Sampson Grant, an elder chief, recalls being removed to Round Valley when he was a young boy. He remembers the Indians that couldn't make the march were killed.
Page 26: Problems at Nome Cult with white settlers of 1858-1859. Winter of 1858-1859 Indians, including women and children, slaughtered by whites "who had settled under official authority, and most of the derived their support either from actual or indirect connection with the reservation." The story behind it says the Indians had stolen cattle and the white men came on to the reservation and started shooting senselessly about killing and maiming all sexes. After the shooting the white men found out the Indians hadn't stolen the cattle after all. [Note on bottom of card: "Article is not very detailed, and I feel very generalized and misconceived!!!"]
Page 27: Settlers that were first to settle in Northern California. First white men Frank and Pierce Asbill discovered Round Valley in April 1854. Met Samuel Kelsey on the way. Both parties entered the area and attacked a village of Yuki Indians, killing 40 of them. Same month, George White, George Hudspeth, Dr. Atkinson, James White, Caluin White entered the valley. In 1856 Thomas Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California established a farm for raising cattle. Two years later the reservation was established. The place was called Nome Cul, in Wintun it mean West Tribe. In 1857 there were an estimated 19 men in the valley, including the people on the farm.
Pages 28-31: Evacuates the Round Valley reservation system.
Pages 31-32: Summary of an article printed in October 1858 of "Hutchings California Magazine."

Abstract: A description of the Hoopa life on the reservation, their industriousness in farming but also condemns the practice of same to sell them liquor and change their hard earned money into broken bones from accidents they have while driving home drunk.
1474. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 12 February 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Describes baskets made by the Indians in his area, and a dance they held.

Notes: Pages 7-32
Abstract: Page 14: Colusa is buildt on the ruins of "Cous" the capital of Indian nation. Colusa was named after Indian tribe called "Colus." Wore no clothes. Chief named Sioc died 1852.

Notes: 408 pages
Abstract: Tells of various plants used by Indians of California - the ways they were used for treating illnesses and the tribes that used them. Tribes include Yuki, Pomo, and Yokia, Klamath, etc.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Answer to Hasting's request for disposition of troops in California.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-133.
Abstract: Letter from the citizens of Bidwell o Colonel D.S. Gordon, U.S.A. The citizens of Fort Bidwell wish to thank the officers and soldiers of the Fort for their timely and efficient services which they so hereby rendered at fire on Wednesday morning, January 29.

1479. Citizens of Bishop Creek. Letter to Irwin, Governor William, 8 September 1877, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the threat of hostile Indians in Bishop Creek and Round Valley in Inyo County being threatened by hostile Indians.

Abstract: This is a petition of Butte county citizens asking the Supt. to not force the Indians in Butte county to go to the reservation, that the Indians were needed in mining and farming.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the threat of hostile Indians in Cortinez Valley, Colusa County.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Asking for assistance to protect them from hostile Indians.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: "Petition for arms and munitions of war for purposes of defense against raids of Indians."

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
   Abstract: Petition signed by 63 citizens of Humboldt County asking Governor Weller for aid against Indians in Humboldt, Trinity, and Klamath.

1486. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Petition signed by 136 Humboldt County citizens, urging the governor to keep the volunteers active in Indian control.

1487. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., January 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Petition signed by 19 Humboldt County citizens urging the governor to keep the volunteers active in Indian control.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Committee of nine citizens sending a letter/petition to the governor in relation to Indian difficulties in Klamath County. In May of 1852, a miner was killed by Indians on the Salmon River. White dealings with Indians after the killing are related. Indians were told to surrender the Indians who had killed the miner. Indians said they would do so but instead hid them. Indian villages attacked and destroyed, one Indian killed and two wounded. Whites wish for government assistance.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Petition of Klamath County citizens for arms and an order from the governor for the same.

1490. ———. 8 March 1854, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Affadavit from four citizens concerning Indian hostilities in Klamath County. Necessary to hire men for protection.

1491. ———. 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: 24 names of Klamath citizens and company's on voucher for payment for 1856 Expedition expenses.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
1492. ———. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 10 January 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Petition to the governor to call out a volunteer company for the protection of Crescent City area from Indian hostilities.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Petition for calling up one company of volunteers for protection of citizens from warring Indians.

1494. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 24 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Petition to the governor by 54 citizens that aid be sent to deal with hostile Indians and that the governor listen to the county's representative, Captain D. H. Snyder.

1495. ———. "Petition to the California Assembly and Senate for Compensation of Edward H. Burns for Services in the Rouge River Indian Uprising." 1857. checked, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.  
Abstract: February 1856 there was a massacre of a number of persons near the mouth of the Rogue River, and the entire destruction of the settlement on Gold Beach by a large party of Indians, and that they were advancing rapidly towards Crescent City and the neighboring settlements. The citizens of Crescent City thought it very necessary and asked the governor of the state for arms and ammunition. Compensation was met for E. H. Burns and three crewmen who took the message to Sacramento.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Petition of citizens of Nome Cult Valley asking to organize a volunteer army to protect them from Indians. The citizens state that the U.S. troops there only incite further depredations by the Indians.

1497. Citizens of Mendocino and Napa Counties. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 8 October 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding deprivations committed by Indians in Long Valley. Asking for assistance.

1498. Citizens of Nome Cult Valley. Letter to "Sir" (Governor Weller), 10 June 1859.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the States Archives, Sacramento.  
Abstract: Petition of citizens of Nome Cult Valley asking to organize a volunteer army to protect them from Indians. The citizens state that the U.S. troops there only incite further depredations by the Indians.

Abstract: Petition to Comdg. Officer, Department of the Pacific, to have a company of Dragoons stationed at that place. From the Citizens of Red Bluff, addressed to General Clarke.  
Mountains northeast portion of our country is the locality from which its inhabitants are principally supplied with lumber. Lumbering gives employment to numerous laboreres, many of whom are permanent residents with families. The valley east of the Saramento River and at foot these mountains settled by many of our most enterprising and wealthy citizens, farmers and stock raisers. For several years these mountain have been infested with tribes of hostile Indians whose
barbarous depredations upon our citizens have been so frequent that we have but two alternatives: either drive them from their fastnesses, or abandon a valuable and productive portion of our country. Citizens have been murdered and property pillaged. Within past two weeks one citizen ruthlessly murdered in our dwelling and two others shot at while engaged in sawing at the mill. Our houses, barns, and mills have to be guarded every night to prevent their destruction. All the efforts of our citizens to bring the indians to peace terms have been unsuccessful, despite our sacrifice of time and money, which we can no longer afford. These tribes have become more formidable because of their acquisition of firearms and knowledge of use of them. This locality is more than 40 miles from the Indian Reservation. Our citizens need protection of the U.S. Army. We now look to the troops under your command for protection which the nature of the case requires and humanity and duty command. We respectfully but earnestly ask that a company ofDragoons be ordered to Red Bluff, with whom the citizens of this town will gladly cooperate in subduing our enemy. Signed by approx. 225 citizens.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition for the raising of a volunteer company to protect the valley residents from hostile Azaker Indians. 20 whites reportedly killed, $40,000.00 property damage. Postscript by Thomas Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, as to the truth of the petition.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Nine residents of Round Valley petition the governor for the removal of W. S. Jarboe as captain of the volunteer company (state established) for protection of settlers against Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Citizens complaining of hostile attitude and robberies and Shasta and Klamath Indians. Miner named Woodmen murdered. Deputy Sheriff Wipple severely wounded. Posse attacked and two Indians killed, several wounded. Indians have fled to the mountains. Cattle herds have been driven off by the Indians. Citizens desire reimbursement of money expended fighting Indians and appearance of troops promised.

1503. ———. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 22 July 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Five men signed a letter to the governor on Indian troubles in Siskiyou County. Particular Indian-white incidents mentioned. Letter very difficult to read.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition asking for military protection against hostile Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Indians burning homes and killing settlers near Red Bluff and asks for assistance with the problem.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Reports Indians of the eastern border of the county making depredations on the settlers,  
burning homes, etc. Also asks for state protection.

1507. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 29 May 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: This letter describes in good detail the Indian-white difficulties on the eastern border of  
Tehama County in 1859. The letter asks that the governor not send troops to protect them but  
authorize money to organize and arm a volunteer army.

1508. ———. "Petition Filed at Tehama, Tehama County." (1859).  
Abstract: The petition calls for the abandonment of the Nome Lackee Reservation.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding arms for protection against the Indians.

1510. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 26 August 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: 72 citizens of Trinity petition Governor Weller for extermination or removal of  
Redwood Indians who in past five years have killed some 15-20 whites.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Representatives of Union City wish Governor Weller to give General Kibbe the  
go-ahead on taking local friendly Mad River Indians to a reservation.

1512. Citizens of Union City. 11 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Minutes of a public meeting on how to deal with Indian hostilities. Death of white man  
and other Indian "outrages" discussed. Tax raised for volunteer militia.

1513. ———. Letter to Henley, Thomas J., 16 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Indians of Mad River (friendly to Union City) suspected of helping hostile Indians.  
Union City citizens desire Henley to bring them to a reservation.

1514. Citizens of Yreka. 5 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Proceedings of Yreka public meeting on Indian difficulties. Four resolutions.  
Non-payment of taxes unless government help extended.

1515. ———. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 7 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Wright's letter dated September 2, 1852, and resolutions dated September 5, 1852, enclosed. 15 citizens killed in 20 days. Wish government support for company of volunteers.

Notes: published by the University of New Mexico in New Mexico

Notes: Published by Oregon Indian Medicine Company of Corry, Pennsylvania.
Abstract: This Indian medicine company publication of 1884 detail the contribution of Donald McKay, Indian-Scot scout, "good" Indian, chief of the Warm Springs Scouts, also aided the U.S. Army and the volunteer military forces in the subjugation of the Modoc band in 1873. The Warm Springs scouts found and reported locations of Modocs to the Army.

Notes: pages 89-92
Abstract: 60 years ago, 35 to 50 thousand Indians were at the 21 missions of California. Less than 5,000 are left. listing of mission Indians populations through the years. Property of the missions.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); published by the Headquarters Depot of California
Abstract: Clarke desires the governor to read a letter by Lt. Dillon (see Dillon, Edward "Major Sir" March 23, 1859) discussing state of affairs in Round Valley in need of redress.

1520. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 13 May 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: States numbers and locations of troops in Mendocino County, to protect settlers from Indians.

1521. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 20 January 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Refutes Governor Downey's belief that there are Indian hostilities in Round Valley.

1522. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 5 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The general does not see the need to send troops to Round Valley.

1523. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 14 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports a band of settlers led by Col. Henley killing 11 Indians.

Notes: pages 11-14; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Page 11: Yana Indians had prominent role in early events of Butte County. Yahi and Yana location extended from Pit River to Rock Creek and from Upper Sacramento valley to the eastern tributaries of the Sacramento River. The Yahi were "isolationists" which contributed to their extinction. (anti-social) They survived hundreds of years before white man's arrival due to their ruggedness of the terrain. Article discusses Ishi and his work with Berkeley from 1911 to 1916.

Yana Indians discussed generally, location, language, population: 1500 in 1770 to 40 in 1932.


   Notes: pages 222-223
   Abstract: Letter from S. A. Clarke. Clarke had written previous article for Overland Monthly 20 years earlier entitled "Klamath Land." He wished to correct impression given in July issue article "Lava Beds Revisited" of Captain Jack as a young chief. Clark states that Captain Jack was not a hereditary chief but was a leader of renegade Indians only and majority of tribe was not hostile. "The Modocs and Klamaths live contented and reasonably prosperous on a reservation that is far to large for their needs and treated kindly. They never had a serious cause for complaint."

1526. ———. "Some Modoc History." Overland Monthly vol 24, no 140 (1894).
   Notes: second series. Pages 222-223
   Abstract: Letter to editor... Writer speaks of own knowledge of Captain Jack and companions due to own visit to Lava Beds in 1873. Writer interviewed Modoc chiefs and his information differs with "Lava beds" writer (July 1894 O. Monthly) Clarke has no sympathy for Captain Jack rebellion, or Indians in general.

   Notes: pages 548-554
   Abstract: Descriptive narrative of land, includes a few descriptions of the Indians: Klamath head-chief Allen David, Modoc chief Sconchin, War chief Chaloquin. Interviews with Modoc chiefs on Yainax Indian Reservation in Sprague River Valley, southern Oregon. Modoc War monotonous, not even relieved by Captain Jack's capture and the tribes removed to reservation. Klamath Reservation described. Writer watched Indian horse races. Indian women not romantic to author, men more note worthy. Klamath head chief Allen David described - dresses in white fashion, well-blacked boots. Sconchin of Modocs and Chaloquin of Klamaths described. Yainax, spot where Indians met to trade with Fur traders and other Indian tribes. Medicine men came and still come to Crater Lake to commune with Great Spirit.

   Abstract: Indians fight to preserve independence. White man steadily betrays and deprives him of land and pushes him back. Recently various organizations have endeavored to save for posterity the folk lore.

   Chapter 4, pages 17-22: War customs described. Spring of 1851, the second settlement in Del Norte's wilderness by whites. Half of the party were killed by Indians at Wingate's Bar. Eight prospectors attacked an Indian camp, only one Indian escaped. Happy Camp founded. Killings of whites by drunk Indians. Hangings of Indians by whites. In 1854 the first human was hanged by court order of frontier - an Indian named Bill for instigating attacks among rogue Indians. Three more Indians were hung in Crescent City that year for killing a young farmer. A Tolowa Indian was murdered near Burnt Ranch in 1859 by a Smith River Indian. The killer was hung by Tolowa, only known instance of an Indian using hanging. J. M. Peters, a founder of
Crescent City, tells of the Burnt Ranch Indian massacre. Three miners were murdered by Indians and eight Indians were killed in retaliation by whites. Later, 20 more Indians were killed in retaliation, but no women or children. Entire village was destroyed and raid was conducive in bringing treaty of peace with Smith River and Lagoon tribes.

Chapter 10, pages 48-50: Northern California Indians kill men but never women or children. General description of Indians and experiences with Indians of Ida Pleiffer when visited several Indian villages of North 100 years ago. Described how Indians have no resort against white misuse.

Conclusion, pages 53-54: Del Norte Indians no exception to rule that Indians have fought for and lost their independence. In 1853 Del Norte Indians were kicked from home on cliff at Battery Point in Crescent City to marshland below. The culture of the Del Norte tribes is passing with the older members of their people.

Notes: pages 135-139
Abstract: A short yet highly enlightening article on the California Indians and their long yet hopeless wait for ratification of their 18 treaties. Collett and his wife, upon learning of the plight of the California Indians, moved to the Colusa Reservation to assist the Indians in their endeavor to educate themselves. Collett reveals the destruction brought to all California Indians by the unkept promises made by the federal government agents. He describes the conditions of the Colusa Reservation upon their arrival and continues on to explain all the improvements made in the living situation, education, and motivation of these Indians. To emphasize his findings, Collett relates numerous stories of state and federal agencies neglecting the California Indians in areas of health, housing, education, and welfare. He describes the disputes between these two agencies as to who's responsibility the Indian was, while the Indians were left unattended. A good concise article for the brief history of the California Indian and white civilization.

Abstract: This essay examines the reactions of the Coast Miwok Indians to Spanish civilization, including the missions, from the 16th -19th centuries. Evidently these people were not well suited for adjustment to a drastically different culture which demanded almost complete sacrifice of old values and beliefs.

Abstract: Pages 11-12: Maidu first Indians along Butte Creek. Miners found many skeletons along Butte Creek revealing a destructive previous epidemic. Indian customs revealed.


Page 15: Butte Democrat, Diamondville on August 24, 1859 - Unnecessary cowardly attack on Indians. Indians fearing "clean out" attacks are camping close to friendly settlers. This morning 15 Indians were attacked by 25 armed men. Three Indians were wounded. Indians innocent of any crime. Indians were camped a half mile from Centerville. Signed by 58 white men.

Page 16: Weekly Butte Record - Indians have begun indiscriminate slaughter. Richard Morrison, Mrs. Blum, three Lewis children, two murdered by Indians in last week. (Last killings of Indians in Butte Creek Canyon area.)

April 20, 1852 - Indians fought battle at Bidwell Bar on Feather River. 25 were killed. Tatoes, Concows, and Nimshew tribes involved. Indians naked except for breech clothes. (From Daniel Coleman diary.)


Pages 169-170: Arenia Thankful Lewis. Story of the three Lewis children, kidnapping and killing of two boys and escape of the girl from the Indians.

Abstract: This is only one section of the manuscript. Pages 21-25 - This is an excellent description of the influences of the Spanish, Mexican, and "whites" upon the Pomo culture and territory. Some topics discussed include Round Valley reservation, Indians working on white
ranches, antagonism towards whites, the ghost dance, Catholic and Protestant missions, and the Indian service school.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Scotts River Guards send plea to General Kibbe for arms for use against Indians.

Notes: November 30, 1850, Serial Set No. 587.
Abstract: David H. Vinton, Major and Quartermaster, Washington D. C. to "General." "Sacramento, Post on Bear Creek. Two Companies of infantry to cover themselves by their own labor, with materials to be found in their vicinity."

1542. ———. "Report of the Secretary of War." 25 May 1850.
Abstract: Report of Secretary of War. Camp Far West, unhealthful site; letter from Major General Persifor F. Smith to Captain Irvin McDowell, May 25, 1850.
Page 80: "A report from the post at Far West shows it to be so unhealthy, that I will direct its removal up into the mountains, on one of the principal routes across the Sierra Nevada." Malaria was common in the Sacramento Valley then and for many years thereafter.
Page 267: D. H. Vinton, Major and Quartermaster, Washington D.C., March 29, 1850, to "General" "Sacramento, Post on Bear Creek, Two companies of Infantry to cover themselves by their own labor, with materials to be found in their vicinity."

1543. ———. Report of the Secretary of War.
Abstract: (31st Congress, 2d Session, H. Exec. Doc. 1, page 128. serial Set No. 587.) states that Fort Far West needs quarters, storehouses, and other buildings. In the fiscal year ending June 30, 1850, $376.50 was spent, and during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1851, $616.25 was spent for barracks and quarters at Far West. ("Expenditures for Barracks and Quarters, Letter of the Secretary of War." 35th Congress, 2d Session, H. Exec. Doc. 93, Page 17. Serial Set No. 1008.) The rather small amount of money devoted to improvements at Far West can be explained in part by the Army Quartermaster's directive that the troops at Far West were "to cover themselves by their own labor, with materials to be found in their vicinity." (D. H. Vinton, Major)

1544. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1850.
Abstract: Quartermaster to "General," Sacramento, March 29, 1850. 31st Congress, 2d Session. Senate Exec. Doc. 1, part 2, page 267. A second reason for the apparent reluctance of the Army to invest heavily in Far West is found on page 80 of the source just cited, which states that Far West is in so unheathful a location that it must be moved "up into the mountains, on one of the principal routes across the Sierra Nevada."

1545. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1851.
Page 207: Camp Far West, on Bear Creek, Ca. Lt. Davis, Perm, Comdr., 1 company, 2nd Infantry.
Pages 208-209 1 assistant, 2 subalterns, 17 nco. musicians, artificers, 3 comm off total, 20, absent, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, total 22.
Page 226: Th. S. Jesup, Quartermaster General received active measures to improve nuo. on rivers of Texas, Oregon, California in that good turn pike roads be made on prim. routes to important points on these frontiers. Military defense and military power not so dependant on numerous populations, large armies, and great resources, as upon alul. to concentrate them rapidly at points where they are to be employed.

1546. Report of the Secretary of War 1852.
Abstract: Reports from the Pacific Division - California and Oregon, Pages 29-31.

Page 62: Fort Reading, Cow Creek, Upper Sacramento, California. Major and Brevet Col. G. Wright, 1 company, 2nd Infantry. 1 company, 4th Infantry; 2 asst. surg, 1 major, 2 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 101 enlisted men. 7 commissioned aggregate 108, 2 captains absent, 1 subaltern and 1 enlisted man.

Page 88: Fort Reading garrison by one company draws it supplies from Benicia Depot, carried by steamers to Tehama and from thence by public teams to that est. Forage is available in the vicinity and can be purchased more cheaply than by shipping it from Benicia. Troops have erected their own buildings and procured their own wood. Posts on the Trinity and Klamath Rivers have not yet been occupied by the 14th Infantry, which is in contemplation on this fall.

(QM, Pacific Division. O. Cross, Major and Quartermaster)

Page 91: Fort reading, 50 miles from Tehama by land. Cost per ...by land $24. Supplies transported by publication. Cost of transporting by public team calculated by adding price of forage and hire of teamsters together, with probable amount of wear and tear of wagons and harness.

1547. Report of the Secretary of War 1853.
Abstract: Page 41-44(691) B.R. Alden, Captain 4th Infantry, to Adj. Gen. of the Army, dated Yreka, October 18, 1853 on August 7 Alden received petition at my post, Fort Jones, California, from prim. citizens Jacksonville, Oregon, that settlements Jackson County, were threatened by 250 warriors armed with rifles. Several white men killed and the men of the valey provided with arms. Of the 22 men in his co., 11 were sick report and unable to march. In few hours he packed 25 muskets, 5 carbines, 600 rds. ammunition packed on mules and enrolled volunteers co. of 80 men. With his men and Yreka volunteers had force of 200 at Camp Stewart, 7 miles from Jacksonville. Had not army quartermaster or commissary officer. 164 aug. discovered Indians had disappeared from position near Table Rock. Broken up into small bands to waylay pack trains. Asked Gen. Lane to relieve him of command of the vols. W at relieved on August 20, but between August 16 and 20 had organized a pack train and commissarant. Under Alden command two skirmishes. Lt. Griffin's scouting party with large body of Applegate Indians, scattering of the troops August 11-16 and gallant defense of Lt. Ely's scouting party of 25 men against band of 100 Indians and prompt movement of Captain Goodall and his co. of vols., preceded by small detachment led by Mr. J.D. Cosby and Elijah Heard, to resume to Lt. Ely.

Page 122-123: Position and distribution of troops in 3rd or Pacific Division.
Fort Reading, Major and Brevet Col. G. Wright, 1 co. 2nd Infantry, 1 4th Infantry. 63 enlisted men and 7 officers present, 1 quartermaster, 2 asst. surg., 1 major, 1 1st Lt, 1 2nd Lt. Absent 2 captains, 3 subaltens, and 2 enlisted men.
Fort Jones, Yreka, Siskiyou County, 1st Lt. J.B. Collins. 1 co. 4th Infantry, 1 asst. surg., 1 capt., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 64 enlisted men, 3 subaltens, 6 enlisted men absent.
Fort Humboldt, Captain and Brevet Lt. Col. R.C. Buchanan, 1 co. 4th Infantry, 1 asst. surg., 1 capt., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 64 enlisted men, 1 capt., 1 subaltern and 18 enlisted men absent.
Chapter 4, "White Man": 1772-1872, 100 years from first whites to last Indians. Miwok contact minimal prior to 1848. 1841 Bartheson Party first group to cross Sonora Pass. 1844 first covered wagon brought over Sierra Nevada by Townsend Murphy. 1848 gold discovered. In 1770, there were 133,000 California Indians. In 1910, there were 15,850. Penutians dropped from 57,000 to 3,500. Miwok from 9,000 to 700. Both moral and immoral gold seekers greed on Native lack of rights.


Variety of quotes pg. 33-34 reflect accepted prejudice - lack of compassion towards Miwok. Kist of current California life texts which reflect the inaccuracies of past prejudiced Indian studies. Indian generosity and brotherhood looked on as unprogressive and communistic. Centuries of harmonious living not regarded as a skill.

1549. Conway, William J. "Ranch Chico Indian - The Mechoopda; An Interview by Annie K. Bidwell .". Abstract: An interview with William J. Conway, one of the Bidwell Indians. He recollects the early days with General Bidwell in areas of: employment, relocation to Round Valley, Mrs. Bidwell's work amongst the Mechoopda, and the medical care provided for the Indians.

1550. Cook, Fred S. Legends of Lassen County. Susanville, CA: California Traveler Inc., 1970. Abstract: Pages 11-17, "Indian Wars": Article gives a colorful account of several Indian "wars," one of the early being the Weatherlow attack on the Pit Rivers in 1857, in retaliation for some stolen cattle. He was accompanied by Paiutes. When they returned, they found a battle raging between whites and Washoes at the Washoe camp. This one originated when the Washoes stole potatoes from a man's patch. In 1858, Weatherlow battle with an Indian. Later, when out after a few Indians who stole and butchered a team of oxen, Weatherlow and company captured two Indian men and two Indian women. While they were taking them back, one of the men escaped and was shot after he managed to shoot one of his pursuers. In January 1860, Dexter Denning was killed and his cabin looted. His brother had outraged an Indian at a dance and had killed many Indians, and it was thought that his brother was killed by mistake. A patrol was sent out and found a group of renegade Paiutes who had horses and things from the cabin, but they were holed up and couldn't be gotten to. Weatherlow complained to the chief, who said he had no control over them and also asked for $16000 to pay for Honey Lake Valley.

Page 16: The Paiute War was immenent in Spring of 1860. When they had a big meeting at Pyramid Lake to decide, a runner came and told them that a bunch of braves had wiped out Williams Station and they made ready for war, knowing that retaliation was coming. However, not all of the war was fought in Nevada. People in Honey Lake left their homes and built a stockade, which saw no action. It was also called Fort Janesville.

Page 17: In 1862, Pit Rivers and dissident Paiutes did a lot of raiding. The same year, Indians brought gold nuggets into Star City. Miners asked them to take them where they got the nuggets, but were left by the Indians after a day's journey. The miners massacred two Paiutes on the way back. The story continues with other incidents of slaughtering of Indians. In 1865 along Granite Creek, there was an attack and the cavalry surprised a Paiute Camp and massacred at...
least 55 men, women, and children. Later in the year another camp was attacked and 40 Indians were killed.


Abstract: Page 34: A man in town had hired an Indian to do a job. One day the Indian met a man named Bob Hildreth, who claimed him as his property. The Indian told him that he was working for another man, Hildreth tied him to his horse and dragged him to death. Hildreth's claim was based upon the fact that he had bought the estate of the last Indian fighter, Capt. Jarboe, from his widow. She stated that she had set Jarboe's Indian free after his death. But Hildreth maintained that they were part of the estate, and hence inalienable under the apprentice law.

Pages 34-36: The use of intoxicating beverages caused the whites to worry. When the Indians drank they were prone to violence. Liquor laws are still a source of irritation alike to local authorities and to Indians. Another problem was miners using Indian women for sex, sometimes with force and even homicide. There were others that lived with the women, it's been reported that there were hundreds if not thousands living under those conditions, although there were settlers that didn't believe in those types of morals and tried to convert the Indians. Some important ranches took pride in maintaining good living standards for their colonies of Indian labor. Complete extermination of Indians was also brought up by the whites. Fortunately, on a legalized basis and as official policy, it was rejected. The whites were forced to turn to the only political entity which could or would introduce and maintain a substantial measure of assistance, the Government of the United States. The primary purpose of the government was to secure the territory politically. The second function was to subjugate the native peoples and hold them harmless to the immigrants from the United States. In 1848 there was a provision recognizing the claim of the California Indians to recompense for lost lands. This concession was reinforced by acts of Congress in 1850 and 1851, by appropriating $50,000 to pay for negotiations with Indians.

Pages 37-39: Although the Indians had no concept of treaties the whites felt that the act of a treaty was needed. 3 commissioners; Barbour, McKee, and Wozencraft, traversed the state in 1851, and secured 18 treaties signed by representatives of larger tribes. 1852 President Fillmore recommended 18 treaties for ratification by the U.S. Senate, the California Legislature objected violently, claiming that the laws in question were worth $100,000,000. This objection plus pressure exerted by the senators, resulted in rejection of the treaties. Furthermore, in the name of "security" they were classified as secret and remained unavailable for public inspection until 1905. Reservations systems were a little more than concentration camps. On the other hand, they were based as relatively enlightened and represented the best humanitarian sentiment could expect in an era when shooting, hanging, burning, and scalping were common place events. The argument ran with the Indians that, in the interest of public warfare, they had been forcibly deprived of homes, foods, and means of sustinance. The agents and other staff were in charge of maintaining the Indians with proper standards of public health, law enforcement, and instructing American rural life. The system ran in to many problems - mainly language - a lot of the tribes put together could not speak the same language. Many ran away to their homeland only to be found again and taken back. They also had a hard time developing any organization because of harassment from the white community.

Pages 40-41: The agents on the reservations weren't living up to their end of responsibilities. They were accused of neglecting their duties, gross immorality, and at times murder of those who were placed under their jurisdiction. J. Ross Browne was involved with the treatment of the Indians. He attacked Thomas J. Henley, saying he was a vicious and corrupt agent. The argument went to such intensity that the Secretary of the Treasury sent out a special investigator. The article mentions Helen Hunt Jackson's book "The Century of Dishonor." With her book there was a lot of changes in attitudes towards Indians. In 1946 the Indian Claims Commission...
Act was passed. This allowed any tribe to bring suit for damages inflicted upon the tribe by whites during the two centuries.

Abstract: Page 285: Hearing of certain Achomawi and Maidu (Hat Creek and Concows) they were part of large body of Indians shipped in a body to Round Valley about 1860. In 1863 Agent Storms reported that some 400 survivors had "left" the reservations and headed eastward. No crop raised on reservation had migrated to avoid starvation. Next here of them at moribund Nome Lackee Reservation. Citizens voted set of resolutions requesting their removal "reported at Nome Lackee by the authorities/" (SF bulletin, November 6, 1862) who had left the Indians totally destitute, with no means of support and no agent to look after them. From Nome Lackee they were moved to "Old Landing" on Sacramento River, whence they were again pushed on to Major B's ranch near Chico (Marysville Appeal, June 24, 1863) Summer of 1863 there were 300 left. Finally, Indian serv. got around to assembling them and dumping them once more at Round Valley, where they remained thereafter.

Page 290: Losses of stock problem exaggerated, but enormous quantities of stock stolen or killed.

Page 291: Indians could feel no ethical objection to appropriate white man's property when white man had already forcibly dispossessed him of his original means of subsistence. In long run, Indian found method of purchase (by money or labor) most satisfactory. At beginning, however, normal economic channels were not open to him and starvation pressure was severe.

Page 292: Indian began to appropriate to his use the white man's food. After suffering vicious castigation, he relinquished, this form of relief and universally adopted purchase type of response. When Indians first turned to white man for food, he found one admirable source ready at hand, livestock. Problem of stock raiding had also existed in earlier, Spanish, times.

Abstract: Page 304, paragraph 5 and 6: Charles Wilkes, 1844, vol 5, p. 195 - He mentions an Indian tribe at the mouth of the Feather River in California. "... All of whom are said to have died, within a few yeasr, of the tertian fever..."

Page 305, paragraph 2: Dr. W. F. Tolmie (1833?) - "All through the year 1833 intermittent fever was very prevalent... all through the Shosone country and thence throughout the region of the hypothetical River Bienaventura [ie the Sacramento River], round Klamath and Pyramid Lakes and along the Willamette and Columbia Rivers the disease raged."

Page 305, paragraph 4: D. Lee and J. H. Frost (1844, page 108) - "The epidemic ague, which has already been mentioned... which has swept away great numbers of the natives, and proved an annual scourge to the white man commenced... 1830..."

Page 305, paragraph 12: "Trapper" (N. D.) - on the Sacramento River, "... it was a fever of the remittent class... we were informed by the Indians that they have no traditions of any similar scourge in past time." He subsequently refers, in same connection, to the "malaria of the marches."

Page 305, paragraph 14: John Work (1945, p. 19) - December 2, 1832, on the Feather River, regarding Indians seen: "There appears to be some stickness resembling an ague prevailing among them."

Page 306, paragraph 2: Philip L. Edwards (1837, p. 27) - "The intermittent fever sometimes fearfully prevails." Refering to 1833 he says "This disease seems to have prevailed with like
fasality from the bay of San Francisco to the Columbia River in these fatal times. Previous to 1829 it was unknown in the Columbia. Its greatest mortality seems to have been from about 50 to about 100 miles interior."

Page 306, paragraph 7: Nathaniel J. Wyeth (1839, p. 17) - "Since 1829 an intermittent fever has carried off vast numbers of these Indians... and as it prevails below the California mountains in the salmon season, far less opportunities are offered of trading fish of them than formerly."

Page 306, paragraph 9 - John K. Townsend (1910, p. 342) - Here is the account of the treatment of a Kowalitsk Indian child, May 13, 1836. In one of the lodges was "a very pretty little girl sick with intermittent fever." After treatment to no avail by the local medicine man, Townsend offered to heal her. "I immediately administered to the child an active cathartic, followed by sulphate of quinine, which checked the disease, and in two days the patient was perfectly restored." He then administered quinine to two other children similarly afflicted, but this exhausted his supply of the drug. However, he made a decoction of the bark of the Dogwood, which he claimed cured the children. About the latter remedy he says: "...I believed if they had used it, they would not have had to mourn the loss of hundreds or even thousands of their people who have been swept away by the demon of ague and fever."

Page 311, paragraph 3: The party under Work left Fort Vancouver August 17, 1832, after malaria had been established on the Columbia for two years. Under date of August 21, there is the first mention of illness at the Dalles: "There are a great many Indians here at present, some few of them have the ague. Our sick men are recovering very slowly." By September 2, at least fourteen and probably more persons had been taken ill. On September 9, Work mentions "Intermittent fever" and says there were patients who had repeated relapses after apparent recovery. From September 3 to December 11, the illness evidently decreased and there were no new cases. On November 29 the party reached Red Bluff. On December 2 he notes regarding the Indians along the Feather River that "there appears to be some sickness resembling an ague prevailing among them."

Page 316, paragraph 3: August 1833, they were back of the Feather River. At the lowest village on this stream they found that "a great many of the Indians are sick." Moving up the river they encountered a surprising situation which Work describes in his entry for August 6: "Some sickness prevailing among the Indians on the Feather River. The villages which were so populous and swarming with inhabitants when we passed that way in January or February last now seem almost deserted and have a desolate appearance. The few wretched Indians who remain... are lying apparently scarcely able to move. It is not starvation as they have considerable quantities of their winter stock of acorns still remaining." By August 14 they had gone N.W. to vicinity of Chico. "The natives along here seem even more wretched than those on Feather River, the villages seem almost wholly depopulated - the unhappy wretches are found in ones or twos in little thickets of bushes..." Above Chico, Work mentions illness among the Indians save the notation, previously mentioned, that the natives on Battle Creek appeared to be in better condition than those below.

Page 317, paragraph 1: Charles Wilkes latter saw Indians at the mouth of the Feather River. He says (1844, p. 195) "at the point of the fork the ground was strewed with the skulls and bones of an Indian tribe all of whom are said to have died, within a few years, of the tertian fever, and to have nearly become extinct in consequence..." Wilkes was traveling north from San Francisco Bay, and it is significant that three days after passing the junction of the two rivers they met their first living Indians. The lower Feather and adjacent Sacramento Rivers must have been sweepingly devastated.

Page 317, paragraph 2: Will D. Brackenridge (1945 p. 329) was in the same area in 1841. He says on October 18 of that year he forded the Feather a quarter mile above its junction with Sacramento. "On the bank where we landed was the site of an old Indian town where upwards of
1,500 Indians perished by fever in one summer - the bones lay strewed about on the hills in all directions, there not being enough of the tribe spared - as we were told - to bury the dead."

Page 317, paragraph 3: Edwards (1837 p. 27) writing from the vicinity of Red Bluff, says: "The intermittent fever sometimes fearfully prevails. Mr. Young informs me that with a trapping party he passed one summer here without having one man sick, but on visiting the Columbia three years ago [1834] with Mr. R. (?), every one of the company, himself excepted, had this fever. We have in our party had two or three cases. On every hand we see revolting signs of its fearful ravages. About four years ago [1833] it prevailed with such mortality that the few survivors of a village sometimes fled from their homes leaving the village literally strewn with dead and dying... He saw hundreds lying dead in one village, forsaken by the few survivors and birds preying upon the uncovered carcasses." Hall J. Kelly says in his memoir, published 1839 (p. 53) year following the epidemic "most of the native Indians have perished... Many tribes are utterly extinct; in places where I was told that in 1832, there was a population of a thousand or 1500 souls, I found sometimes but 100, sometimes not more than fifty and sometimes none... But along the Sacramento and elsewhere there is abundant evidence that in former times, a teeming and crowded population was spread over that now desolate region."

Page 319, paragraph 5: ... Work found seven villages in a short day's journey along Feather River - perhaps ten miles or fifteen. Each village contained "some hundreds." He found a similar state of affairs below Oroville... Brackenridge talks of a village at the junction of the Feather and Sacramento in which 1500 died.

Page 320, paragraph 2-3: Census prepared by George McKinstry (1846). Entitled "Names of Part of the Tribes of Indians in the Sacramento Valley and their Number November 1846." The names of 28 "tribes" are given. The population range from 23-485 with a total of 2,373 and an average of 85 persons. The area extends from lower Feather to the mouth of the Mokelumne. In his paper (1929) on the valley Nisenan (S. Maidu) Kroeber gives a list of villages according to an old informant. Excluding the American river, the informant could mention 57 villages on the Sacramento and Feather Rivers from Northern boundary of the Patwin on the Sacramento and from just below Oroville on the Feather, to a point 4 miles below of Sacramento. There were on the average 6-7 houses per village. These houses were relatively large and could hold perhaps 9+ persons. The mean population would have been approximately 60+ and the aggregate for the entire area 3,350. Since Kroeber's area was considerably larger than that reported by McKinstry, the coincidence of the 2 est. is very close.

Page 320, paragraph 4: Work's account of his journey of January 2-4, 1833, is even approximately correct, he saw fully 10+ probably more villages of about 40 houses each from Ord to the mouth of the Feather alone. At 4 persons per house this represents a minimum population of 3,600 persons. If we allow the same general distribution along the Sacramento as along the Feather River, then the area of the usually Patwin and Nisenan must have held fully 15,000 persons before 1833. From general population figures, therefore, we can find a reduction of 75% between 1833 and 1846.


In latitude 41 degrees, 35'56" N, longitude 122 degrees, 52'W on eastern slope Coast Range extending eastwardly towards Siena .. is oval basin, 30 miles long by six miles wide, known as Scott's Valley. Scott's mountain to south is some 8000 feet above sea level, valley alt. is nearly 3000 feet. Scott River rises in Scott's Mountain meanders thru valley and discharges itself into Klamath River. Fort Jones at no extremity of valley and a gentle slope of the mountain and in a pine grove. Built 1852 in form of a square, with frequent opening out on the valley, which rear is covered by mountains. Soldier's barracks and portion of officers quarters built of logs - ceiled and plastered extremally. Rooms are built frame buildings. Ga. set of quarters separate and distinct from the other with sufficient ground intervening to afford ample room for garrison purpose and for ventilation.

Post well located for protection from Indian depredations, it being central point around which roam fiercest and most warlike Indians that inhabitants Pacific Coast. On west - from post to Pacific inhabitants banks of Klamath River are 1500 to 2000 warriors so. Oregon are Rogue River Indians who is bravery have prouned themselves equal to regular troops, man for man. Were remaned during past summer to rear in North Oregon. They may seek old home on Rogue River. East of post the "Murdocs" Murdocs - about 800. More dreaded by settlers and emergency than any other band east of post. This post has had about 350 Shasta under its protection. Subdued and humbled by Murdocs. Are fast dwindling away by disease and hand of white assasain. Are rationed by government and seek attended by post surgeon. Previous disease are dysentery and pneumonia. Confined on reservation humiliating change of diet and wearing apparel, deprivation of accustomed exercise and disease and takes over (even with plenty of beef and flower.) Lungs become full of tubercles if he doesn't die of pneumonia. These northern california Indians "neither resort to the animal, vegetables, or mineral kingdom for a cure." Phil. of disease seems based upon idea that an evil spirit of some dead Indian steals into body and location itself and where ever the pain may be, there the spirit is. Their doctor always females - yound squaws who happen to have slight periodical hemorrhage from mouth or any other part them the natural cahnnel, in other words, if she should have "vicarious menstruation," she is forever after destined to heal the sick. Works herself up into a mesmeric or hysterical condition, and then makding gentle passes with her hard overdressed past really and lastly plunging her fist into muscles of her prostrate patient, as if she really was determined to tear out the dead Indians evil spirit in good earnest.

Then again, doctress throws herself into a gladiatorial position, being surrounded by dozen or more bucks, who assist by chanting howling like so many demons. Then she throws herself with her whole might on her subject; clinching the part diseased and if lucky, she drags out the evil spirit (with a portion of patient's skin) and daches it into a vessil of water, ready for that purpose. If patient is satisfied that he is relieved of the dead Indian spirit and the pain, all is right. But if the pain chances to return the poor squaw loses her head under the tomahawk.

Indians fast becoming extinct. year 650 about 350 on the reservation now no more than 150. The 200 missing swept away mostly by disease. Would seem that civilizations incompatible with habits, customs, and the nature of an Indian not capable of following the intellectual pursuits of white men. Cannot be taught the most common uses of the instruments of husbandry. Day not far distant when Indian will only be known in history.

Most previous disease among troops as well citizens is intermittent fever. "The overflowing of the river banks, with the rank vegetable matter that the water holds in combination, sufficient by accounts for this form of disease." Conjunctonal ophthalmic next most prev. among citizens, particularly among miners, when females from Atlantic coast, barrier for years arrive on this coast and those who have never borne children at all, no sooner become acclimated than the uterine organs assumed new-tone, and conception immediately follows. The once sterile female may calculated with the greatest certainty that the end of every eighteen month will bring an offspring. Like effect on cows. Attributes above "to this bland and stimulating climate."

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This deposition reports Indian depredations on the Eel River.
1557. Cooper, General S. Letter to Gardiner, Captain J. W. T., 31 March 1853.
Abstract: Has been decided not to send recruits to your regiment overland to California, and you will, accordingly proceed, without delay to join your co., now at Fort Jones, northern California.

1558. Cooper, S. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 4 May 1853.
Abstract: Letter from S. Cooper, AG, to Brig. General Hitchcock, May 4, 1853, Copy to Wright. Secretary of War directs that escort of 3 NCO of 25 men be furnished. Lt. Williamson, Topographical Engineer, who has been placed in charge of survey of one of railroad routes to the Pacific, from Companies of 1st Dragoon serving in your Division. The escort will be ordered to assemble at Benicia, to which place Lt. Williamson is about to proceed.

1559. Cooper, S. Letter to Alden, Captain Bradford R., 30 September 1853.
Abstract: Letter from S. Cooper, Washington, to Captain B.R. Alden, 4th Inf., Fort Jones. Your resignation has been accepted by Pres., U.S. to take effect on 29th Sept. 1853.

Abstract: Letter from S. Cooper, AG, Washington to CD, Department of the West, Jefferson Barracks, MO. Copy to CO, Department of the Pacific, December 24, 1853. Department of the Pacific. Sent copies to each post in the departments. Directs that attention of Comdrs. of post on the frontiers be called to subject illegal trading will Indians on part of sutlers and other persons in military service. All traffic with the Indians except under a license from an officer of the Department of the Interior is expressly forbidden.

1561. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 23 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Cooper, Adj. Gen., to Brig. Gen. Hitchcock. Have received your letter reporting arrest of Asst. Surg. John Campbell for refusing to attend gratuitously the employees of Qm Department at Fort Reading, requesting decision of War Department whether condition of these men is such as to bring them within prov. of Gen. Orders No. 20, 1851, requiring such attendance at remote posts and on marches, where other medical aid cannot be obtained. Companies expected to exercise "sound discretion in determining the cases to which it is applicable." Fort Reading has not "made a proper discrimination in the present instance." It appears from evidence submitted that several private physicians could be called to attend QM employees who are ill. Two of them, at least, travel ten to twenty miles to see patients. Brevet Col. Wright has employed Dr. Slach of Cottonwood, at a "heavy rate of compensation" to attend troops at Fort Reading at the high note of compensation of QM employees at Fort Reading they can meet their own medical expenses on same footing as other citizen of California. Sec. War says that in placing Campbell under arrest and by throwing heavy expense on the medical department by having a civilian physician to perform his duties. Col. W. did not pursue the course recommended in paragraph 299 of Gen. Regulations. "Dr. Campbell will be released from arrest and, with a view to the harmony of the service, ordered from Fort Reading to some other station."

1562. Corbit, Martin and Thomas R. Henley. 10 February 1859.
Notes: Letters Received of Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. San Bruno Microfilm
Abstract: Box 37. #323-325: re: Protest against the actions of Lt. Dillion, in arresting a white man for beating an Indians.
1563. Cordua, Theodor. "The Memoirs of Theodor Cordua, the Pioneer of New Mecklenburg in the Sacramento Valley." *California Historical Society Quarterly* vol. 12 (1933). Notes: Edited and Translated by Erwin G. Gudde. Pages 279-311. Abstract: Cordua describes the customs of the Indians, their foods, their work habits and Sutter's relations with the Indians. Cordua's animosity toward Sutter indicates caution in full acceptance of his account of Sutter's Indian relationships. The execution of some Indian thieves at the hands of Cordua and his men is described. He thought execution was the only feasible punishment for cattle thieves, since "cattle were not guarded in the open and since many Indians lived around us."


1568. ———. *The Humboldt Bay Region, 1850-1875*. Los Angeles, CA: California State Historical Association, 1929. Notes: pages 164,176,180,183-184,186,189,200 has information regarding Fort Gaston. Pages 166,169,180,303 have information regarding Fort Seward. Abstract: Page 12-16: The territory and groups of the following Indian tribes are discussed: The Wiyot (Humboldt Bay Indians,) Yurok (Lower Klamath Indians), Karok (Upper Klamath Indians), Hupa (Hoopa Valley Indians), Chilula (Redwood Creek Indians), Whilkut (Mad River Indians), Kuneste, Lassik, Sinkyone (South Fork Indians), Wailaki and Kato, Mattole, Wintun, Chimariko, Shasta.

Page 37: In July of 1848, Major P. B. Reading prospects the Trinity River with help from Indians.

Page 38: The Josiah Gregg Expedition was going to be led by Indian guildes, but, they refused to go after many storms refrained their expedition about 1849. They did, however, point out the way for them to go.

Page 39: On the fifth day of the Josiah Gregg Expedition the Indians, who lived close to the South Fork of the Trinity River, told the party that to follow the river to the ocean they would run into numerous bands of Indians "who would oppose their progress in that direction." These Indians also traded them smoked salmon for venison in November of 1849.
Page 45: The Laura Virginiga Expedition was halted from progress by the waters of the Mad River. On the opposite side was a large Indian rancheria, which helped them cross in canoes about 1850.

Page 71: Redwood Creek (Chi Lula) and Hoopa Indians presented problems for the miners towards Scott and Shasta Valleys during the early 1860s.

Page 80: In 1858, due to the hostility of the Indians in the region, the establishing of a new meridian and base line was hampered around the Mt. Pierce and Bear River Ridge area.

Page 95: It is said by the author that due to the mistreatment of the Indians the progress of the new settlements were greatly impeded. It is thought by the author that if the whites had not mistreated them and encroached upon their land that they would not have had the problems in which they did.

Page 103: Due to the extension of the Mendocino Indian Reservation, many white people disliked the idea and were very upset and protested the action. Later on Indians were committing depredations on the whites' cattle in the Mattole Valley. As a result, action was taken to remove Colonel Henley as Superintendent of Indian Affairs and the reservation then ceased to exist.

Page 137: There was very little opposition towards the whites by the Indians of Humboldt County in the years 1849 to 1851. The Indians in Humboldt County were usually peaceful as in helping the Josah Gregg Expedition. Indians and whites always traded different items which seemed to keep the two races peaceful. Any resistance would have been disastrous, of course, due to the superior weaponry of the whites. However, when they started realizing the extent of the invasion of whites, they started to resist, which amounted to much bloodshed on the part of the Indians. The whites burned three villages and killed 50 to 60 Indians in retaliation of Indian hostility in 1850.

Page 137: A meeting involving the Indians in the regions surrounding these Chilula Indians was held at Durkees Ferry (junction of Trinity and Klamath Rivers) and treaties signed for the benefits of peace. However, the Bald Hills and Redwood Creek Indians were not present.

Page 138: In 1851 an Indian agent by the name of Redick McKee put together an expedition to visit and make treatise with the various Indian tribes on the coast north of San Francisco. The expedition was being escorted by a company of soldiers under command of Brigadier Major Wessels. The expedition stopped periodically to give presents and beef to the Indians in conjunction with making a peaceful settlement with them.

Page 138: The packers and miners would shoot an Indian whenever the opportunity presented itself, thus influencing the Indians to seek revenge and to kill the white man who did it. However, it was the case that usually the white who killed the Indian got away and the white that was killed, to compensate for the Indians murder, was usually innocent of such thoughts or deeds. And then the whites would pick any Indian rancheria to kill to make up for the white that was killed.

Page 139: On the Redick McKee expedition of 1851, found the lower Ell River Valley Indians in bad condition. A reservation was proposed to be set aside for them and a man by the name of Mr. C. A. Robeson (who had married an Indian) was to be put in charge of the project.

Page 139: The Redick McKee expedition passed through the Klamath River region or the land of the chilula or Redwood or Bald Hills Indians. This tribe has a bad reputation among the packers.

Page 141: After Fort Humboldt was established there was a strong feeling of eradication of the Indians and through this feeling came highly exaggerated reports of hostility towards the whites.
by the Indians. In fact, several senators of northern California gave Governor Bigler a statement saying that 130 whites were slain and $240,000 of property ruined by these Indians within just a "few months."

Page 142: In February of 1853, Redick McKee cited the murder of 15 to 20 Indians near the mouth of the Elk River and in March 30 to 40 were murdered by the whites, unjustifiyingly so, on the Klamath River. He submitted this statement to Governor Bigler but to no avail, for "his sympathies lay on the side of the whites, regardless of their character."

Page 143: January 6, 1855, a meeting at Orleans Bar decided that all weapons were to be confiscated from the Indians and to deal harshly with any whites that might sell weapons to the Indians. Many Indians gave up their weapons, but those led by the Red Caps would not, and resulted in the struggle and death of two whites. "This was the signal for war." A volunteer army was formed at Trinidad and attacked the Indians on the lower Klamath. Captain Judah was sent out by Colonel Buchanan and negotiated with the Indians on the Klamath-Trinity junction. They surrendered to him and helped in subduing the more hostile Indians.

Pages 143-144: It was decided by a Roseborough, an Indian agent at Fort Jones, to get together several volunteer armies and subdue the Red Caps. The Red Caps finally surrendered June of 1855. Captain Judah negotiates with and persuades the Red Cap Indians to surrender. Then he was again recalled, his place being taken by Captain Jones.

Pages 144-146: Following the trouble of the Red Caps there was sporadic fighting and feuds around Redwood Creek and Angels Ranch. Man on Bear River was attacked. Although very few whites were attacked, many Indians were murdered in retaliation.

Pages 146-149: In February of 1858, a quarrel between whites and a black and his Indian wife belonging to Redwood and Mad River tribes. In April or May of 1858, William E. Ross was killed in an ambush near Grouse Creek. Volunteer company was organized at Pardee's Ranch and at Mad River near the Buttes. Tax of 50 cents per $100 for the purpose of maintaining troops. Governor Weller called upon the army for more troops to clear the road from Weaverville to Humboldt Bay. Found that there weren't enough troops, so he sent Adjunct General Kibbe to Weaverville to organize a company of state militia. T. J. Henley, the Indian Superintendent, refused to take note of conditions. On September 26, 1858, a false alarm alerted the people for the need of protection. On October 2, 1858, Captain Underwood and 36 men took position near Pardee Ranch to escort pack trains crossing the mountains. Kibbe Guards - A company of 70 at Weaverville and a company of 80 at Big Bar. No military training. Had fights at Pardee Ranch October 26, November 13 and 14th at Showers Pass, and Dow's Prairie in December.

Pages 150-152: In January of 1859, Indians were removed to Mendocino Reservation. 121 Indians from Humboldt went to the reservation. In February of 1859, Hoopas ask whites for meetings at Big Lagoon. Meeting had "indifferent success." The only way to get the Indians out of areas and into reservations was to starve them out. This was done soon after the meeting. Another meeting took place with the Redwood Creek Indians near Albee Place. The Indians came to the meeting only to be captured and sent to the coast as prisoners. In May of 1858, 8-10 white men visited a rancheria on Eel River. They fired into camp, killing two Indians and wounding others. Other settlers were furious, yet no one was arrested. In retaliation, two whites were killed in the woods near Ureka. In June, a man named Thorton was killed. For two weeks a war was waged in Mattole Valley, and 15-20 Indians were killed. On September 6th, a meeting to set up resolutions between whites and Indians occured. Rules and regulations were set by both sides. The treaty was followed but soon problems began.

Agents touring reservation. In 1857 Special Agent James Tobin made a tour of Mendocino Reservation. Later that year Fort Bragg was set up. Territory was along the coast as far as Bear River in Humboldt County. Settlers protested saying it took up 1/2 of coast line and it affected lands of 50-60 settlers. Due to lack of response from agent, settlers drafted resolutions protesting to Supt. Henley (Indian Affairs.) In 1858, G. Bailey, Special Agent of Interior Department made a tour of reservation. Felt they were quite inaccurate. Felt there was too few Indians. Due to the report action was taken against Agent Henley, and Spring of 1959 removed from office, position given to J. Y. McDuffie. December 1859, Last claim to lands in Mattole Valley given up by Gov. Off., residents relieved because this meant that a reservation would not be set up.

The petition that was made for Downey by the citizens of Eureka was turned down. He felt the citizens had exaggerated. The forces already there were enough. He felt the attacks on the Indians were uncalled for and that it was the national government's fault. People of Yager Creek, Mad River, and Van Duzen had to abandon their homes and take their stock to the coast. Still there was more killings of cattle and by July Major Rains was transferred with no regret to the city. Part of the problem with sending the cattle to the coast was that there wasn't enough feed for them. In July of 1860 Indians left the Klamath Reservation because there wasn't enough food. Whites said there was plenty. This agent the reservation tried to get them back but felt the whites were hindering his actions. On June 19, 1860, Indian affairs changed. The state was divided into two parts, the agents to be replaced by supervisors. G. T. Terrill was made the supervisor of Klamath. In January of 1861 problems grew worse. The last settler had to leave Ketinson Valley. Troops called in but had a lack of knowledge in fighting Indians. On Page 163 is a map of the Humboldt Bay region and all the reservations, wars, towns, etc... from Smith River to Fort Bragg over to Red Bluff.

On April 17, 1861, a plan was approved for volunteer services, with 30 men enlisted as guides. Whites felt the Indians were planning an extermination war at Hoopa Valley. Captain Underwood commanded the Indians to give up their arms. Many didn't at beginning, but due to weather and lack of food they had to. On May 14, in a fight at Boulder Creek, 14 Indians were killed. 2,000 pounds of beef and stolen property were captured. In June, Humboldt, Larrabee Creek, and Van Duzen River areas were covered with soldiers. In the end of June, 117 Indians were killed, and only three soldiers were hurt. In August, there was a meeting at Ureka. Resolutions were made for the governor. Hydesville had a meeting, with $1,400 made for defense against the Indians. The governor approved another volunteer company, 6th division of the California State Militia. At Fort Seward, Captina Lovell and 60 men set up the fort on the upper Eel River. In May of 1861, George Hanson, an agent, told of big problems with whites and taking children into slavery. Follow soldiers and take children when parents were murdered. Indians retaliate by killing cattle. (Author not sure if Hanson saw this or learned second hand.) Dr. Elijah White was appointed to go to California and see what the problems were. He asked that no fighting take place until he arrived. No one followed his request. People wanted something done immediately. In January of 1862, Hanson had to remove Indians to the reservation.

September 21, 1861. Captain Lovell, with sixty troopers, moved into Indian country, taking up position on the upper Eel River. Thereafter, this site was known as Fort Seward.
their policies. Cooper's Mills were attacked and a large amount of flour stolen even though there was soldiers protecting it. The only thing that happened with this policy was women and children and members of less hostile bands were taken prisoners. There was still a lot of problems due to the hostile bands. June 6: An attack on Daby's or Daley's Ferry. Three white men killed, two wounded. Next day Muhlbberg, 2 miles below Daby, house was burned and property destroyed. (Look at War of the Rebellion pages 1120-1134.) Meeting of citizens of Eureka. Appeal made for Volunteer Company and asked the state for public arms. The army answers they felt there was enough men and that in two months three companies from Oregon were to arrive. General Kibbe granted 30 rifles. Geo. Hanson was unaware of the problem that had existed during this time. He was planning a reservation on Smith River. January 1862 went to Klamath to make some preparations for the removal of Indians onto a Nevada Reservation. Since Klamath had been nearly destroyed by winter floods. Fort Lyon, at Brehmer's Ranch.

Pages 171-172: The massacre at Daby's Ferry is reported. The wife was shot.

Page 176: Fort Lyon abandoned.

Page 180: June 6, 1863, Captain Ousley, with 34 troops, headquarters at Camp Curtis but moved to Fawn Prairie on the Hoopa trail. This company was the first to engage in hostile Indians.

Pages 178-182: In January 1863, a meeting occurred at Ureka. A statement was published that in the previous 18 months more than 30 whites were killed, at least 50 homes burned, loss of stock and property amounted to 1/2 million dollars, and the miners stopped coming to Humboldt area because of the problems. Wanted a volunteer force of 500 sharp-shooters and the Indians sent to a reservation south of San Francisco; Agent George Hanson removed from office. Governor Stanford watched the problems closely and decided to leave the matter to the state legislature. The legislature urged for volunteer corps. In February, the governor issued a proclamation for enlistment of six companies of volunteer services for purpose of fighting against hostile Indians of the Humboldt district. Citizens asked to organize the troops. In April, Hoopa and Redwood Indians making various attacks on Indians that were peaceable, as well as whites. Indians also showing up against from Smith River Reservation. In June there were attacks at Trinidad, at the mill and a men's lodging house. No lives were lost but people were alarmed at the still growing problem. In July there was a fierce attack on Redwood Creek. Six Indians were killed and several whites were wounded. In Trinity, there was an attack at Cedar Flat in May. People down-river as far as Taylor's Flat left the area. Their homes were burned. In September, two Indians killed some whites. The army tracked them to a rancheria, hid under a well known tribe. The rancheria was surrounded. Two to three tried to escape but were killed, and 115 surrendered.

Page 180: Information about action against hostile Indians. Information about troops.

Pages 183-186: In the year 1863. In October, all settlements between Hoopa and Big Bar were destroyed. In November, there were attacks on Indians by the army. In counter-attacks, Indians stole three mules with supplies. The Indians were pursued, found out they were South Fork and Redwood Indians. After eight hours of fighting, two whites were wounded and the mules were recovered. Most depredations were on cattle or isolated ranches. On Pilot Creek, few Indians were involved, but were suspected of plotting with other tribes. In September, Colonel Whipple had four full companies, and another two were due to arrive. Forts were set up and companies were in position to protect trails. Still, Indians brought a lot of damage to the county. People were unable to make profit off of property, and didn't know when the Indians would destroy it. Taxes were too high, due to having to support the troops. In December, the Hoopas were ready to fight the troops. They were trying to secure ammunitions and other tribes to be ready for the attack. Scouts found Indians at Bald Mountain in an enclosure made by four strong log houses with a spring of water in the middle. Army tried to attack the "fort" but was unable to, even with the assistance of a howitzer. By the next day, the Indians had escaped. In January of 1864, a new company had arrived. The Hoopas still attacked. Two trading posts were robbed and
destroyed. They were robbed to get ammunition and supplies. The army tried to get the Indians but were unable to.

Page 184: Captain Ousely with Co. B. was moved from Fort Gaston and placed on Redwood Creek near the famous Camp Anderson, a position from which he could protect the Arcata - Hoopa trail as well as watch the Indians of that region. Fort Baker was abandoned for a new location near Iaqua, a position which could command the passes between Mad River and the Yager and Van Duesen. A new post, Camp Grant, was established on the Eel River. Order given to Captain Simpson to establish. (From Rebellion Records, no. 106, pages 642-643.) Fort Baker was abandoned for a new location near Iaqua, a position which could command the passes between Mad River and the Yager and Van Duesen.

Pages 187-192: In the year 1864. Col. H. M. Black took over from Colonel Whipple of February 4. Became the commander of the district. The upper Mattole Valley had continuous attacks from November to February, as well as the lower Mattole Valley. Settlers started a meeting, and drew up resolutions for addition military aid. Felt the valley was being depopulated because of the destruction done by the Indians. In Spring of 1864, continuous problems in all of the valleys. Many ranches were attacked for clothes, supplies, and ammunition. New set of tactics set up by the army, with constant scouting in all directions giving the Indians no rest. Hearing this, a lot of Indians gave up. Many prisoners were taken in all the forts in the Humboldt district. In January of 1865, Lieutenant Middleton brought in 23 Trinity Indians, declaring they were the last of the hostile Indians. In April of 1864, the two Indian districts were combined under one superintendent, Austin Wiley. He was told to reduce the number of reservations down to four, but they had to be as free as possible from the whites. They were also to watch their spending. Felt that the Smith River and Mendocino Reservations could be abandoned, and to concentrate them at Round Valley. Another good place he felt was on Catalina Island. Commissioner of Indians didn't like the idea of Catalina Island. Felt instead that Round Valley would do just as well.

Page 190: Information about activity against hostile Indians.

Page 191: October 22, 1864 - On the upper Eel River, Captain Simpson and Co. "E" succeeded in capturing 166 Indians which he took to Round Valley Reservation.

Pages 193-196: Hoopa Valley - In July Wiley went to Hoopa Valley to talk and maintain peace with the Indians. In August he was able to sign a treaty with the Indians making Hoopa Valley as a reservation. The land was set off for the Hoopa, S. Fork, Redwood and Grouse Creek Indians. Women to be given instruction on household duties and the men were to learn agriculture; clothing and blankets given to them regularly and a doctor would be there at all times. All white men not allowed on the reservation unless they worked for the Government. Indians to give up their arms but could use them for hunting purposes. All Indians were granted amnesty by the treaty. The whites were furious that a reservations was set up so close to the settlements. Mass meeting were held at Eureka, Mattole, and Orleans Bar to protest the reservation. The Government sided with Wiley on his actions realizing that it would be the only way to keep the Indians happy. The land was appraised at $60,000 and all the settlers were paid for their land. In September 1866, the government obtained full title to the lands. This ended most of the skirmishes with the Indians but during 1865 there was some scattered bands still unsubdued. Hoopas kept to their treaty. Agent Stockton and 3 others were killed by Indians in April 1867. Agent Pratt made the Indians feel good about the reservations. Celebrated by burying a hatchet with symbolized their bad feelings towards the whites. In 1866, Camp Iaqua and Camp Anderson shut down, no longer needed. In 1867, Indians started to leave Smith's River to return to old haunts. Depredations started up again. In July a settler was killed on the south fork of the Eel River. In 1868, More troops seemed necessary. Government did not feel the need for more. Decided to solicit funds to maintain troops, but the troops failed also. In March, small troop sent from Ft. Gaston to Yager Country. Indians attacked the company. A fight on the upper Eel River
defeated the Indians and a large amount of ammunition found. This attack seemed to have stopped any other attacks from happening. In 1869, Smith's River Reservation abandoned and Indians removed to Hoopa (about 250). In 1870, Ft. Humboldt closed down.

Page 195: During the year 1866, the military posts at Camp Iaqua and Camp Anderson had been abandoned as no longer necessary. Events proved that removal of the troops was somewhat permanent. Humboldt Times: September 15, 1866; March 30, 1867; July 13, 20, 1867; July 12, 1868; August 7, 1868; November 21, 1869; January 9, 23, 1869; March 20, 1869; April 3, 10, 17, 1869; June 25, 1870; August 13, 1870.

Page 196: March 20, 1869, A detachment of troops sent out from Fort Gaston to the Yager Country but the Indians were bold enough to attack the troopers pack train. Stephen Flemming, civilian Indian Fighter, was hired to organize volunteers. He defeated the Indians in a fight on the Upper Eel River and got their ammunition. This was the last big Indian fight.

Pages 197-199: A large district of land was abandoned that had a lot of valuable grazing and agricultural value. Many times the Indians saw this and destroyed the crops, etc... Yager Creek was most affected by the problems. Bear and Mattole Valleys became overstocked and full of hostile banos. In the Redwood Creek and Mad River district, settlers were forced to seek protection in a more populous area. The value of Humboldt Couty - 1,366,361 in 1860 and 1,105,175 in 1864. A loss of nearly 20%. In 1864 went back up to the value of 1860. A lot of grazing land was abandoned. Arcata - took the worst of all the settlements.

Abstract: Letter from James M. Crane to General Clarke, Comdg. Pacific Division, dated October 27, 1857, at San Francisco. Report on Indian Affairs Honey Lake Valley. War Indians have been and are still making our settlers HLV appears to me to require most prompt consideration on part of those whose vocation and whose duty is to protect and defend the people against foreign and unable to defend selves against the many thousand hostile and well armed Indians now in open war with them. Inhabitants HLV can expect no aid from Comdg. office at Salt Lake, 800 miles away. Under these circumstances they appeal to you for aid.


Page 182: Pacific Division, Department No. 10, California. Post 30 miles from Sutter's fort, on the Sacramento, 2 companies, Second Infantry.

Page 185: Intended an auxiliary depot in direction of mining districts, and any post of the mines, mountains, or country post, can be reached from them by the troops at almost any season. The posts will also aid the Indian agents in preventing the oppression of the peaceable Indians in the slopes of the Sierra Nevada by lawless white men and check the tubes lining on those slopes who have manifested a decided hostility to the settlers.

Page 188: Military Post on the Sacramento. 30 miles from Sutter's Fort. Major Kingsbury, 6th Inf., perm. comdr. 2 companies, 2d Inf., 6 commanding officers, 108 enlisted men (NCDs, musicians, artificers, privates.)

1571. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1849.
Abstract: Topographical Memoir accompanying maps of the Sacramento Valley in Report of the Secretary of War. Describes Derby's assisting Captain Hannibial Day in selection of site of...
proposed military post (Far West) on the "Truckee route," or emigrant trail from Salt Lake, via, the Truckee River. Site selected was near one miles up river from Johnson's Rancho, on story adobe building now owned (1849) by Mr. Gillespie. Selected a reserve of one square mile upon north west bank of Bear Creek with a strip of 200 yards wide on the other bank to prevent squating or settling too close, to the post. Approximate latitude 39 degrees, 2'; long 120 degrees, 45'.

1572. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1849.
Abstract: States that Fort Far West was established as an auxiliary depot in the mining districts. It was thought, perhaps, over optimistically that any part of the mines, mountains, or country beyond, could be reached from that post "by the troops at almost any season." Far West was also expected both to aid the Indian agents in protecting the peaceable Indians from the lawles white men and to check those tribes which manigest a decided hostility to the settlers. This same Report, on page 188e listed Major Kingsbury, 6th Inf., as permanent commander. However, a letter from Bennett Riley, Commanding, HQ., 10th military department, to Lt. Col. W.G. Freeman, Assistant Adjunct General, HQ of the Army, dated October 1, 1849, states that Major Kingsbury had been arrested and Captain Westcott will probably be promoted to command in his stead. See "California and New Mexico; Message from the President... 31st Congress.


1574. Crescent City Committee. Letter to To the citizens of Crescent City, 1856, California State Archives - Sacramento.
Notes: The Indians War Files in the State Archives - Sacramento
Abstract: Report of 3 member committee on Indian white hostilities of area. Committee members and interpreter met with Indians and exchanged grievances, gift, and finally agreements to live peacefully.

Notes: Red Bluff Union High School
Abstract: The paper describes confrontations between Yana, Yahi, and Mill Creek Indians and white settlers from 1857 through 1871.

Pages 1-2: The introduction of this book talks about the Indian troubles in Tehema county, during the fifties and sixties of the 19th century. There were annoying and bloody raids on the settlers. There were two tribes present in the valley, the Yahi and the Yana who soon disappeared. The Yahi and the Yana were great raiders and guerilla fighter for many years before the white men showed up.

Pages 3-9, Chapter 1: Talks about the early years of conflict. In the book "Ishi in Two Worlds" it tells how the Indians attacked the settlers, taking what pleased them. In a book called "The Yana Indians" it explains the Yana's peculiar taste for taking things that did not belong to them. The basic reason for their taking things were the pressures imposed upon them by whites. In order to survive the Indians did the only thing they could. They preyed on valley livestock and people. Whites in 1857 were faced with the ever-growing amount of hysteria seeping into the valley. The Lassen Rangers, the Antelope Rangers, and another group were organized to combat it. A group gathered under the leadership of Jack Spaulding and Hi Good. Spaulding had experienced Indian warfare, and Good lived in the hills and was well acquainted with the area. Besides their raids into the valley, the Yahi were evidently active in the Tuscan Springs Area. Mr. Alexander, who lived two or three miles from the Springs area, had his house ransacked and $100 worth of goods removed. In March of 1859, the house of Colonel Stevenson, who lived at Antelope, burned to the ground. A total of seven persons, four of whom were Stevenson's and three others, were burned in a fire started by a young Indian boy named Tom, who was
Stevenson's house-boy. Tom escaped and was captured and hanged. After a few incidents, Mr. J.D. Doll proposed that the rancheria system be terminated. He felt that the Indians employed by men such as Bidwell were causing all the trouble. There were about 40 Indians slaughtered in cold-blooded murder.

Pages 10-21, Chapter 2: In August of 1860, a group of miners were driven off Mill Creek by the Yahi. A party of Indians from the reservation raided on Grindstone Creek in the Elk Creek country. The Yahi murdered the three white Hickok children. Indians fought with settlers from Stony Creek on Thursday, August 5, 1862. Eleven Indians were killed and one white man was lost. A boy of 12 years old was taken by the Mill Creeks and his finger and tongue were removed, and then he was buried alive. A man named Hayes was attacked by the Indians while he was herding sheep. Thankful Carson was captured by the Mill Creek Indians. In Helltown five Indians were hanged who were suspected of being thieves. Four Indians were hanged at Yankee Hill. The Oroville Guards hanged another four at Dogtown.

Pages 22-30, Chapter 3: Captain Starr was sent to capture the Yahi chiefs and conduct them to Alcatraz. In 1864, several whites were killed and a number of horses were driven off. By 1864, the southern Yana had been extinct for three years. In a short span of five months, 75% of the Yana nation were dead. Mill Creeks commit the Dersch and Workman killings in a span of a little over a year. Anderson leads the Three Knobs Raid. Thirty Indians die. Ishi's father killed and Bigfoot dies. Anderson leads massacre of 33 Yahi at Campo Seco. Norman Kingsley and three others corner and slaughter 30 Yahi in a cave on Mill Creek. Indians attempt to make peace but are scared off by neighbors. Hi Good is murdered.

Page 31: Map of the Indian raids.

Page 32: Map of the Indian deaths.

Pages 33-34: Various pictures relating to Hi Good.

Page 36: Map of the Yana in relation to other tribes in California

Abstract: Letter from Crook, 2nd Lt., 4th Inf., to 1st Lt. Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones.
Forwarded by Bonnycastle. Agreeable to requirements of Order No. 6, SF, June 5, 1854. I report that I have no civilians in my employ and that there are three horses and 14 mules at the post. The horses are used to pursue deserters and for riding on quartermaster duties. Mules used in hauling wood and water for the post and for transportation of provisions and ammunition and for troops when on Indian expedition.

Abstract: Page 6: Crook's first station in Pacific Coast was Benicia Barracks, where he was assigned to Co. F, 4th Inf. Headquarters and one co. of 2d Inf., also at the barracks. Officers, as near as Crook could later recollect, were Major Day, Captain Frazier, Lts. Steele, and Fighting Tom Wright, 2d Inf., Scott and 2d Lt. Edward B. Underwood, 4th Inf. Except for Captain Frazier and Lt. Steele, "...there was not a day passed but what these officers were drunk at least once, and mostly until the wee hours in the morning. I never had seen such gambling and carousing before or since." Crook's first day was as file closer at funeral to escort of Major Albert S. Miller, classmate of Day, who had just die from effects of strong drink. Major Day, whose head was as white as teh driven show, commanded the escort. When all of officers had assembled in room where corpse was lying, he said "well, fellows, Old Miller is dead and he can't drink, so let us all take a drink." Crook: "I was never more horrified in my life."
Page 13-14: Fort Jones named after Col. Roger Jones, Adj. General of the Army. Established October 16, 1852 by Cos A and E, 1 Dragoons. Evac. of June 23, 1858, the site being abandoned in 1866. Posts, Campus, and Stations File, Army War College, Historical Section. Crook promoted to full 2nd Lt., July 7, 1853 last of October 1853, in Co E, 4th Inf., then stationed at Fort Jones. In travels from Fort Humbold, he traveled to SF in sailing vessel loaded with lumber. From SF to Sacramento by steamboat. Was amused at rival hotel busses, or rather their drivers, blackguarding each other. The one who did not get me said I had better have myself wrapped in straw, or otherwise I'd be rubbed to piece before reaching Fort Reading. There I met Lt. Underwood, 1st Lt. of Co. D. Major Wright in command. Captain Morris, the regular Quartermaster and Asst. Surgeon John Campbell. I was given a mule here, which I rode to Fort Jones, passing through Shasta City, "one of the levellest places I had ever seen then. From here my route led up Trinity River. Reached Fort Jones latter part of October. Fort Jones sct. on edge of a beautiful mountain valley called Scott's Valley, with a beautiful river of the same name running through it." Yreka some 18 miles distant. The post consisted of a few log hunts, built on the two pieces of a passage plan.

Page 14: The Commandant was Brevet Major "He! He! Be God! G. Washington Patten," Captain, 2nd Infantry. Captain B.R. Alden, whom I had left as Commandant at West Point, who was also here. It seemed he had left his resignation with his wife before leaving the East to join his company. When report of his having been wounded reached Washington, she handed in his resignation, which, much to his disappointment, had been accepted. The notification had just been sent him here. As he was strongly imbued with the military spirit, and the local notoriety which his being wounded by the Indians gave him was pleasing to him, he was very loath to leave the service. He finally left that section of the country, where there were prospects for more service, with many regrets, altho he was partially paralyzed from the effects of his wound. He never retained use of one arm, and partially one side. Was unable to participate in our great war, but was most of time in Europe trying to recover his health.

Page 15: Scattered over the country were a few Shasta Indians see Kroeber, Handbook 285-304. [Small tribe. Government field census in 1851 yielded 24 towns on the Klamath, 7 on the Scott, and 19 on the Shasta. Inhabitants 2000.] Shastas generally will disposed, but more frequently forced to take was path or sink all self-respect, by the outrages of the whites perpetuated upon them. The country was over-run by people from all nations in search of the mighty nature of our government there was little or no law that these people were bound to respect. It was of no unfrequent occurrance for an Indian to be shot down in cold blood, or a squaw to be raped by some brute. Such a thing as a white man to be punished for outraging an Indian was unheard of...

"There were a good many Indians about Fort Jones and vicinity from whom I soon learned their grievances. It is hard to believe now the wrongs these Indians had to suffer in those days." Indians would confide in us as friends. We had to witness this unjust treatment without power to help them. Then when they were pushed beyond endurance and would go on war path we had to fight when our sympathies were with Indians.

Crook assigned to one of the ... not yet finished, neither ... nor fastening of any kind on my door. One evening I was lying on my bunk, ruminating before lighting my candle. Pitch dark. Suddenly door flew open. In walked large animal, "...judging from the clicking noise his claws made on the floor as he stalked across the room to the fireplace. Shortly afterwards I heard him turn ground and approach where I was lying. My first impulse was to save myself by flight. I reasoned that would not do, as he could easily outrun me, especially as all was dark." Then remembered havin seen large Newfoundland dog around the garrison during the day. Reached out and felt his shaggy coat. When I realized the situation, "...he lost no time in getting out of my house." Shortly thereafter, I came into my room one evening, soon after dark. Went up to mantel piece. Struck match to light my candle. Suddenly felt whirl around my head and felt sensation of my scalp leaving my head. Soon discovered it was owl who had undoubtedly flown in thru the door in my absence. Prob. blinded by the light and in fright lit on my head, where needle like claws prod. pain in my scalp, as my hair was cut close and there was not protection.
Pages 15-16: Crook mentions that the Shasta Indians were generally peaceful, yet were driven to wartime activities by the whites. Indians were shot in "cold blood" and squaws were raped, yet white men were never punished for such atrocities. The Indians confided in the army as friends, yet when retaliating against the whites, would be forced to fight the army as well. Crook states that the sympathies of the army were with the Indians even in times of battle.

Pages 17-21: A party of white men were killed by Indians on the Klamath River approximately 20 miles north of Cottonwood. Crooks command consisted of approx. 20 men yet they were joined by volunteers in Yreka and Cottonwood. Upon arrival at the site, the Indians were found to be barricaded up in a cave above the river. Crook was sent to Fort Lane to obtain a howitzer, but upon his return it was learned that the massacred whites had instigated the attack to steal ponies and squaws. The attack was forgotten much to the displeasure of the volunteers.

Pages 31-54: Crook received orders to proceed with his command to Fort Lane in Oregon in March, 1856. During the winter of 1856-57, the Indians on Pit River were reported to have massacred all whites living in Pit River Valley 100 miles east of Yreka. From this time until September 1, 1857, Crook recalls the various attacks by his company upon the Indians at this area. He never lost a man in any of the battles, but was wounded in the thigh from which the arrow was never extracted.

Page 175: Immediately after battle of Hungry Hill on Grave Creek, Major Fitzgerald proceeded to Fort Vancouver and thence to the Dallas, where he remained in garrison for the winter. Command at Fort Lane thus reduced to single troop. Captain Smith agreed to meet the vols. at Grave Creek house (Fort Bailey) about Nov. 9, prepared to pursue and fight the Indians. Meanwhile, scouts from Bailey's co. were to find where Indians were hiding. Usual, after a bat they abandoned their position silently and mysteriously, to reappear in some unexpected quarter. Before disappearing they visited the reservation and burned or destroyed all the property of people on it. Soon after, a number of houses on Jump-off-Joe Creek were furnished. Hearing of which, Martin's and Bruce's commands, plus small force of regular from Fort Jones, pursued and fell in with a band at month of Jump-off-Joe Creek, killing eight. On Nov. 19, Major Bruce, with part of his battalion marched up applegate Creek in Co. with Captain Judah of Fort Jones, but finding no Indians, ret. to HQ on 20th. On 21st Major Bruce ordered Captains Williams and Alcorn and their cos. to proceed down west side of Rogue River, while he, with Captains Rice and Wilkinson with their commands, marched down opposite side via Grave Creek to the Meadows, accomp. by Captain Judah and Major Martin and the several commands arrived vicinity of supposed HQ of enemy at daylight on 25th and sent out spies to discover Indian camp. Late at night they reported Indians. 2 or 3 hundred of them, on a bar six miles above and very difficult of access. On morning of 26th, Captain Judah with 46 regulars, and Major Martin with 10 Dools. Marched to position opposite Indian Camp, where according to plan of attack, they were to be joined by Major Bruce and Captains. Williams and Alcorn, with 286 vols. These were to cross river on a raft, surround enemy's camp, and give a signal, when Judah was to open fire with howitzer.

Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Crook to MacKall, AAG, Benicia. In consideration of his previous good conduct and uncertainty of having him tried by a court martial previous to our march across the plains, I have honor to recommend that Private John Kelly, Co. D, 4th Inf., now in confinement at this post for desertion, be restored to duty without trial. Endorsement states: Approved, H.M. Judah, Captain, 4th Inf, Comdg.

Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Crook to Major MacKall, Fort Jones. Informs Major that I leave this post 29th inst., enroute to Crescent City, where I expect to arrive about 6th next month. Rainy
season will soon set in, that part of coast, I most respectfully request to be furnished with implements and material necessary to erect shelter immediately, as soon as practicable, also instr. as to what kind of quarters to build, and should the Indians assist me, whether I am to ration them or allows wages, as I do not wish to place myself under obligation to the Indian Department.

Abstract: Letter from Major Cross, Chief QM, San Francisco, to Townsend. Encloses for inspection and approval of Comdg. Gen. an abstract of bids for transportation subsistence stores to Fort Reading. Captain Miller's letter of April 18 states that Harper and Co. have given up their business at Tehama and season of low water so near, that I deem it inexpedient hereafter above Colusa. Here quests that consgments hereafter be sent thru Van Wie and Co. at Colusa. Since this information was received steamers have gone to Red Bluff, within 25 miles of this post. The stores should be sent there again if I could be in formed that proper care of themwould be taken upon their arrival.

Mr. Redington, owner of the Gazelle informed me the other day they could stored, but my instructions were to land them at Colusa.

Last year a shipment was made to Colusa at Capain Miller's request and before they reached Fort Reading they cost the Government nearly 14 cents per pound from Colusa to Fort Reading, whereas if my instructions had been following they could have been shipped to Tehama for 5 cents each, probably less.

The Daniel Moor, I believe, is now at Sacramento. I do not know her capacity, but have heard she is quite small, carrying between 25 and 30 tons.
Subject sumitted to Comdg., General to decide.

Endorsement of General E.A.H. the stores will be shipped to Colusa as requested by Captain Miller, who will be instructed to use best means of forwarding to Fort Reading.

1581. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 13 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Cross, QM, to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Include plan of fort. Chief QM's Office, Department of the Pacific, S.F., March 12, 1854.

I have honor to lay before the Comdg. Gen. for his inspection a list of stores on hand at Fort Reading, also a plan of the buildings and a letter, of Captain Morris S. Miller, QM, March 16, 1854, explaining for what purpose they are intended. Buildings. 1) Comdg. Officer's quarters and office - cont. six rooms. Built of lumber. 2) Officer's quarters six rooms - built of adobe. 3) Counterpart of No. 2. 4) Hospital - three rooms, adobe. 5) Co. messroom and kitchen. Built of lumber. 6) Officer's kitchen - two rooms built of lumber. 7) Officer's sink. Lumber 8) Do-adobe. 9) The three buildings for Officer's quarters are each partitioned in the middle, making two sets of quarters in each building, each set having three rooms. 9) Subsistence storehouse, one room, lumber. 10) Soldier's quarters, two rooms, adobe. 11) Counterpart No. 10, adobe. 12) soldiers kitchens and messrooms, two rooms, adobe. 13) Soldier's sink, adobe. 14) bakehouse, one room, rough logs. 15) Guardhouse, 2 rooms, rough logs. 16) Magazine, one room, adobe. 17) Hospital sink, lubmer. 18) Mechanics mess, one room, hewn logs. 19) Quartermaster's office and quarters, for master and clerks, one and one half stories, three rooms below, four above, built of lumber. 20) QM storehouse, onr room, of lumber. 21) Carpenter's shop, 1.5 stories, one room above, one below, upper room and as lumber loft. 22) Saddler's shop, two rooms, one used as a cook room for employees (now vacant) hewn logs. 23) wheelwright shop, one room, lumber. 24) Blacksmiths shop, two rooms, one being for charcoal, lumber. 25) Torage house, one room, lumber. 26) Stable and hay loft, one room above, one below, lumber. 27) Employees Mess House, one room, rough logs. 28) Employees sleeping house, one room, lumber. 29) Corral. All buildings new in good condition. Signed by Captain Morris S. Miller, QM. Most of those called rooms in speaking of officers quarters are sleeping rooms about 10' by 13.'
Notes: 32 Congress, 2 Session. U.S. Serial Set 659. page 88. Box 34.
Abstract: Reports Fort Reading is on Cow Creek and Sacramento River. Garrisoned by one
company and supplied by steamer from Benicia. Says troops have erected own buildings and
forage is cheaper than sending it from Benicia. Says they intend 4th Infantry to occupy posts on
Trinity and Klamath Rivers this fall.

1583. Crouch, J. Carlliard. Preliminary Archaeological Reconnaissance, Lava Beds Monument. Lava Beds
Abstract: Page 2: "Historical Background" - John C. Fremont and Party in 1846 were attacked on
the western edge of the Lava Beds by Indians. Two men were killed and several others were
wounded. Small wars continued on the Lava Beds until April 1873.

1584. Crouter, R. E. and A. F. Rolle. "Edward Fitzgerald Beale and the Indian Peace Commissioners in
Notes: pages 107-131
Abstract: Article deals primarily with Beal's experimental efforts in regulating Indian
reservations. Article also tells of the work of earlier Indian commissioners, including McKee,
who was responsible for the area north of Sacramento.

Notes: pages 607-609
Abstract: Organized by preacher Smohalla, outgrowth of original religious ideas of Shahaptian
tries including Snake and Columbia River basin tribes. Would arise from the East to resurrect all
dead Indians and white men would be driven out. Dreams often induced by hypnotism and
fasting. "Dream Faith" Dance performed at Yukima, Kamial, Lapwai and Priests Rapids.
Smohalla, a savage, converted thousands of Indians - "His theology perhpas had more to do with
the North western Indians resisting the white mans approach than any other one factor." He was
chief of Wanapum tribe - Columbia River - born in 1820. About 1856 following a quarrel with
another chief in which he was wounded, he traveled through Oregon and California down to
Mexico.

Academy at West Point, New York, From the Establishment in 1802 to 1890. 3d. ed., revised and
Notes: 5 vols.
September 1, 1819 - July 1, 1823. 2nd Lt., 2nd Infantry. Ranked 23. Fort Brady, Michigan,
1823-28; on Topo. duty July 14, 1828- December 7, 1831. 1st Lt., 2nd Infantry April 4, 1832;
in Blackhawk Expedition 1832 but not at (page 251) seat of war; garrison Fort Dearbill(?) 1832-33;
Hancock Barracks, Me., 1833-36; Fort Independence, Mass. 1836 Recruiting service 1836-38;
Florida War 1836-39; sick leave 1839-41. Capatin July 7, 1838 Florida War 1841-42 garrison
Buffalo N.Y., 1842-44, 1844-45; district 1845-46 War with MExico 1846-47; Tampico,
recruiting service, 1847-48; garrison Fort Hamilton, N.Y., 1848; voyage to California 1848-49
frontier duty Suterville, CA, 1849, Bear Creek, CA 1849; Far West 1850-51 Benicia, CA
1852-53. Major 2nd Infantry, February 23, 1852; Jefferson Barracks 1854; Fort Ridgely, Minn.
1834-55; Fort Ripley, Minn. 1855-56; Fort Randall, Dak. 1856-58; Fort Laramie, 1859-60; Fort
Abercrombie, Dak, 1860-61; Lt. Col., 2nd Infantry, February 25, 1861.Commanded 2nd Infantry,
Georgetown, D.C., August 10-December 16, 1861; Recruiting Service December 16, 1861 - June
28, 1863. Comman of Brigade, 5th Corps, Army of Potomac, in Perina. Campaign, June 28, to
July 1863, in battle of Gettysburg July 2-3, 1863; and march to Warrenton, VA. July 1863; Col.
6th Infantry, January 7, 1863; Command of Lt. Hamilton, N.Y., August 1, 1863 - June 8, 1864.
Returned from active service August 1, 1863 "on his own application, after forty consecutive
1st Vol. Page 544: Wyse, Francis O. 43 Class of 1837. Brevet 2nd Lt., 3rd artillery, July 1, 1837. 2nd Lt., 3rd artillery, July 31, 1837 Fort Monroe, 11, 1837; Florida War 1837-38; Cherokee Nation 1838 white emig. Indians to west; 1st Lt. 3rd artillery July 31, 1838; Florida war 1838-40; drilling recruits Fort Columbus, N.Y. 1840. Florida War 1840-42; Fort Mason, North Carolina, 1844; Augusta, Ga arsenal, 1843-44 Fort Macen 1844; August arr. 1844-45; Fort Moultrie, S. Car 1845-46; Recruiting Division 1846, Fort Moultrie, 1846 Mexican War 1846-48. Captain 3rd artillery March 3, 1847; Combat Calahosa River July 12, 1847; Brevet. Major July 12, 1847 for gallantry and meritorious conduct affair with enemy at Calabooa River, Mexico. Fort Monroe, 1848; leave absence Europe 1848-49. Garrison Fort Adams, R.I., 1849; Florida host. with Seminole Indians 1849-50; on board to establish uniform, Washington D.C. 1850-51. Garrison Fort Independence, Mass 1851-54; Fort Columbus, N.Y. 18554; Suspended 1854; Frontier duty at Fort Reading 1855-56; Fort Jones, 1856 Benicia Barracks.1856; Fort Dallas, Oregon 1856; Fort Cascade Washington 1856-58; San Diego 1858; Fort Taylor; Washington 1858; Spokane Expedition 1858; Fort Vancouver 1858-59, leave of absence 1860-61. Major: Hart May 14, 1861; Lt. Col. 4th artillery November 1, 1861. Detachment service Fort Monroe, Va, 1861. Served during rebellion 1861-63; Recruiting sev. Baltimore December 3, 1861 Juen 8, 1862 mustering and disbursing officers Baltimore March 22-June 18, 1862. Resigned July 25, 1863. Farmer near Pikesville, Md, since 1863.


Alten, Bradford R. Class of 1831(25) Brevet 2nd Lt. 4th Infantry, July 1, 1831; Born 1811, Died 1870. 1st Lt., 4th Infantry, September 13, 1836, Captain 4th Infantry, June 14, 1842. Resigned September 29, 1853. 1831-33 served two years Florida; 7 years at Military Academy, Inter. French. Math, tactics September 3, 1840 -January 14, 1852 Aide-de-camp to Major General Winfield Scott, warmest friendship with latter and executor after death. June 14, 1842 promoted and ordered to Jefferson Barracks, accomp. his regiment to Red River and in 1845 in military occupation Texas. Aptd. Commandant of Cadets at West Point December 14, 1845- November 1, 1852. In 1853 commanded Fort Jones departing Indians near Jacksonville, Oregon, but severely wounded while loading musket, ten. shoulder wound thru shoulder penetrating spine, with prod. partial paralysis. Caused resignat. from Army September 25, 1853 and fin. terminated his life after 17 yrs of suffering. Traveled Europe in vain attempt to regain health. "His conversation, full of bright thought, mellowed by mature meditation, steeped in tenderness and overflowing with the milk of human kindness, claimed one listener."

While on visit to place of natinity, he became satisfied by his extensive exploration of the abundance of petroleum. He commenced sinking oil wells by the artesian method, of which , under his direction, 46 were bored to depths of 600 to 700 feet. Tried to reenter army in 1861, but his old chief and sincere friend refused him a commission, well knowing that his zeal was greater than his strength to serve his country. At last joined staff of a general office only to find that his wound prevented his riding horseback. Back in oil fields he amassed a handsome fortune enabling him to spend remaining days among his books, in deeds of generous charity, in comforting afflicted and is gracing wide circle of friend with brilliant [dicussions of art and literature]

Page 131: Radford, Richard, C.W., Fort Jones., VA. VA. 31. Cadet Sept. 1, 1841 to July 1, 1845. Brevet 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon, July 1, 1845. Frontier duty at Evansville, Ark1845-46; Fort Smith, Ark 1846-47; Fort Washita, I.T., 1847; Fort Scott, Kan, 1847; 2nd Lt., I Dragoon May 18, 1846; War with Mexico 1847-48; garrison at Carlisle, PA (School for Practice) 1848-49; sick leave 1849-52; Fort Jones,CA, 1853; 1st Lt., I Dragoon October 24, 1848. Scouting 1853, being engaged with Illinois Indians near source of Illinois River, Or., October 24, 25 and at Fort Lane, OR, 1853-54 and Recr. Service 1854-56. Captain, 1 Dragoon, September 4, 1855; Resigned November 30, 1856; Farmer, Lynchburg,VA 1856-61. Joined in Rebellion 61-66 against U.S.

Pages 157-158: Castor, Thomas F. Cadet, Military Academy, July 1, 1841 - July 1, 1846. Brevet 2nd Lt., 2nd Dragoon, July 1, 1846. War with Mexico in 1847-48, Siege of Vera Cruz, March 9-29, 1847, Battle of Cerro Gordo April 17-18, 1847, Battle of Contrenas, August 19-20, 1847 Brevet Malino del Rey, September 8, 1847. Operational before and Capture City of MEn, September 13-14, 1847. Frontier day Crow Wing, Minn. 48 Fort Snelling, 1848-49. Fort Ripley, Min, 1849-50; Fort Snelling 50-51; Benicia 1852. 1st Lt. Dragoon October 1, 1851; Fort Reading 1852; Fort Jones 1852-53; Fort Reading 1853; Fort Jones, 1853; Scouting 1853, against Illinois Indians in skirmishes near source of Illinois River, Oregon, October 24, 1853; Fort lane, Oregon, 1853-54; Benicia 1854, Fort Milly, 1854; Fort Tejon, 1854-55. Died September 8, 1855 at Fort Tejon, aged 33.

Page 161: George Stoneman, 2d Lt., 1 Dragoon. Scout to Sierra Nevada 1850, being engaged in skirmishes on Clear Lake and Russian River, California. Sonoma, California 1850-51. Nathaniel Lyon, Captain 2d Inf., p. 12. Expedition to Clear Lake and Russian River 850, being engaged in 2 skirmishes with hostile Indians. 2 m. day at San Diego 1850-51 (Captain 2d Inf., June, 51; bvt. captain August 20, 47 for gall and merit conduct in battles of contreas and churubuses) 1st Lt, 2d Inf., Feb. 16, 1847.

Pages 175 (298-300): Davis, Nelson H. 1850. Rank 49 of 59 class of 1846. Brevet 2d Lt., 3d Inf., July 1, 1846, 2d Lt, 2d Inf. February 16, 1847. Served in Mexican War, siege of Vera Cruz and assault and capture of Mexico City. Brevet 1st Lt., August 20, 1847 for meritorious conduct Battles of Contrenas and Churubusco, Mex. 1st Lt, 2d Inf., June 8, 1847 on day Monterey, CA and Bear Creek (Camp Far West 1847-50; in expedition Sierra Nevada, been engaged in actions on Clear lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River, 1850; on frontier day Camp Far West, 1851-52; Fort Reading, 1852-53; Rouge River Expedition 1853 and Fort Reading 1854-55; frontier day at Fort Columbus, N.Y., 1854; Detroit, Michigan, 1854; Recruiting service, 1854-55; frontier day Fort Leavenworth, 1855-56; Captain 2d Inf., March 3, 1855; Fort Pierre, 1856; Fort Randall 1856-57; scouting 1857; Fort Ridgely, Minn. 1857-58; March to Red River of North 1858; Fort Ambercrombie, Dak 1858-59; Fort Ripley, Minn 1859-60; Jeff Barracks, 1860-61 and Fort Ripley, Minn, 1861. Col. H Mass vols., September 4 to November 12, 1861; Inspection day with army of Potomac, November 61- April 62 and engaged in skirmishes near Warrenton Junction, Virginia. Major Staff Asst. Inspector General November 12, 1861. Engaged in siege of Yorktown, Battle of Williamsburg; skirmishes on the Chickahomeny, Battle of Fair Oaks; Battle of South brtn. September 14, 1862; Battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862; Rappahannock Company March - May 1863. Battle of Chancellorsville May 2, 1863; Battle of Gettysburg July 1-3, 1863. Brevet Lt. Col. July 3, 1863 for gallant and merit. service Battle of Gettysburg. Department of New Mexico, November 1863-June 27, 1865 inspectors, special investing., location of military posts, scouting several skirmishes. In the expedition to the Sierra Nevada, being engaged in actions on Clear Lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River, 1850.. Frontier day at Camp Far West, 1851-52; Fort Reading, 1852-52; Rouge River Expedition 1853; Fort Reading 1853-54; in garrison Fort Columbus, N.Y., Detroit, Michigan, 1854, Recieved Service 1854-55; frontier day at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas 1855-56. Bvt. Lt. Col, July 3; 63 for gall and merit. Services at Battle of
Gettysburg.

Pages 178-179: Russell, Edmund. Pa 56 in Class of 1846. Pa military academy July 1, 1842- July 1, 1846. Brevet 2nd Lt., 6th Infantry July 1, 1846. Frontier duty, Fort Smith, Arkansas, 1846-47 war with Mexico 1847-48. 2nd Lt., 6th Infantry July 1, 1846. Engaged in capture of San Antonio August 20, 1847 Battle of Churubusco August 20, 1847, where wounded Battle of Molino del Ray, September 8, 1847; and with heavy battery against Chapultepec. September 12-13, 1847; garrison at East Parcagoula, Mis., 1848.; Fort Gratiot, March 1848-49; Fort Brady, Mich; 1849-51; Sacketts Hrbor, NE, 1851; 1st Lt., January 31, 1850; Fort Reading, 1852-53; and Scouting 1853, being engaged in skirmishes with hostile Indians near Red Bluff where killed March 24, 1813. Aged 31 years.


Page 231: Wright, George (Vt Vt 24) Cadet, 1818-22. 2nd Lt., 3rd Infantry, July 1, 1822; Fort Howard, Wisconsin, 1822-24; recr. service 1824-26; Frontier day Fort Howard, Wisconsin, 1826; Garrison Jeff Barracks 1826-28; Fort Leavenworth 1829; Jeff Barracks, 1829-31; ..., 3rd Infantry, at Regim. HQs Feb 1, 1831 - October 30, 1836. Recr. service1837-38, 1st Lt., 3rd Infantry, September 1823-27; Captain 3rd Infantry, October 30, 1836, on northern Frontier during Canada border disturbances in recruiting, 1838; Sackett's Harbor; N.Y., 1838-40; Jeff Barracks 1840; Florida Wr., 1840-41;1841-42; garrison at Fort Broake, Florida 143, Key West, Florida 1843-44 (Brevet Major March 15, 1842 for merit conduct in zeal, energy, preserverance, in war against Florida Indians. Recr. Serv. 1844-46; War with Mexico1846-48, being engaged in seige of Vera Cruz, March 9-29, 1847, Battle of Cerro Gordo, April 17-18, 1847; Capture of San Antonio, August 20, 1847, Battle of Churubusco, August 20, 1847; Battle v/ Molina del Rey September 8, 1847 where he commanded the storming party and was wounded (Brevet Lt. Col August 20, 1847 for gall and merit conduct in battles of Couteras and Churubusco, Mexoco. Brevet Col. September 8, 1847 for gall and merit conduct Battle of Molino del Rey.) mustering troops out of service, 1848 and garrison Fort Ontario, 1848-52. Fort Columbus, NY, 1852 (Major 4 Indians January 1, 1848) Fort Columbus, NY, 1852, Benicia, 1852 Command of No. District of California, September 7, 1852 to May 19, 1955, HQ Fort Reading. garrison Fort Monroe, Virginia, 1855.

Page 287: Moore, Isaiah N., Pa No. 14. Cadet, July 1, 1847- July 1, 1851. Brevet 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon, July 1, 1851. Frontier day at Fort Reading, Ca., Fort Jones., Ca, 1853. 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon February 21, 1853; 1st Lt., 1st Dragoon, March 3, 1855. Los Lunas, New Mexico, 1853-56; Scouting 56 against Apache Indians, being engaged in skirmish near Aemargre mountains, New Mexico, April 1856, Los Lunas, New Mexixo 1856, scouting, 1856-57; Gila Expedition, 1857, being engaged in skirmish west of Huachugua Mountains, New Mexico, March 11, 1858; Recr. serv. 1858-60, as member of board for trial of small arms, 1860; Fort Leavenworth 1860; Fort Buchanan, New Mexico, 1860; Fort Breckenridge, New Mexico, 1860-61 served in operations in New Mexico, May 1861 to June 1862, being engaged in defense of Fort Craig. Died January 16, 1862 at Fort Craig, New Mexico, aged 35.

Page 298-300: Davis, Nelson H, 1st Lt., 2d Infantry. June 8, 1849: Brevet 2d Lt., 3d Inf. July 1, 1846; 2d Lt., 2d Inf., Feb. 16, 1847. Bear Creek, Col (Camp Far West) 1849-50 in expedition to Sierra Nevada, being engaged in actions on Clear Lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River, 1850. Frontier day at Camp Far West 1851-52; at Reading, 1852-53; Rouge River Expedition 1853-54. For Columbus, NY 1854; Detroit, Michigan, 54. Ranked 49 of 59 class of 1846. Brevet 2nd Lt., 3rd Infantry. July 1, 1846, 2nd Lt., 2nd Infantry. February 16, 1847. Served in Mexican War, Siege of Vera Cruz and assult and capture of Mexico
City. Brevet 1st Lt., August 20, 1847 for meritorious conduct Battle of Contreras and Churubusco, Mexico. 1st Lt., 2nd Infantry, June 8, 1847 on duty Monterey, Ca and Bear Creek. 6 Camp Far West 1847-50; in expedition of Sierra Nevada; have engaged in action s on Clear Lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River 1850; on frontier duty Camp Far West, 1851-52; Fort Reading, 1852-53; Rogue River Expedition 1853 and Fort Reading. 1853-54; garrisoned at Fort Columbus, N.Y., 1854; Detroit, Michigan, 1854; Recruiting service, 1854-55; frontier duty Fort Leavenworth, 1855-56; Captain 2nd Infantry March 3, 1855; Fort Pierre, 1856; Fort Randall, 1856-57; scouting 1857; Fort Ridgely, Minnesota, 1857-58; march to Red River of North 1858; Fort Amherst, Dak 1858-59; Fort Ripley, Minnesota, 1859-60; Jeferson Barracks, 1960-61 and Fort Ripley, Minn, 1861. Col. 7th Mass. Vols., September 4 to November 12, 1861; Inspection duty with army of Potomac, November 61- April 62 and engaged in skirmish near Warrenton Junction, VA. Major Staff Asst. Inspector Gen. November 12, 1861, Engaged in siege of Yorktown, Battle of Williamsburg; skirmishes on the Chickahomeny, Battle of Fair Oaks, Battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862; Battle of Antietem, September 17, 1862; Rappahannock Campaign, March- May 1863. Battle of Chancellorville May 2, 1863; Battle of Gettysburg July 1-3, 1863. Brevet Lt. Col. July 3, 1863 for gallant meritorious service Battle of Gettysburg. Department of New Mexico, November 1863- June 27, 1865 and Dist. New Mexico, June 27, 1865 inspections, special investigation, explorations, loc. of military posts, scouting and several skirmishes.


Pages 231-330: Crook, George. Fort Jones. O.O. 38. Cadet. July 1, 1848-July 1, 1852. Brevet 2nd Lt., 4th Infantry July 1, 1852. Fort Columbus, N.Y. 1852; Benicia, CA, 1852; Fort Humboldt 1853; Fort Jones 1853-55. 2nd Lt., 4th InfantryJuly 7, 1853; Escort typogr. party 1855; Fort Jones 1855-56. Rogue River Expedition 1856, Fort Jones 1856-57; Command of Pitt River Expedition 1857; skirmish June 10, 1857, wounded, arrow and in actions July 2,26 1857; Fort Ter-waw, 1857-58; March to Vancouver 1858; Yakima Expedition1858; Fort Ter-waw 1858-60, 60-61 Captain 4th Infantry May 14, 1861. W. Va. operations September 61-August 62, at Summerville September 17, 1861-May 1, 1862; Col., 36 Ohio Volunteers, September 12, 1861; Command of 3rd Provisional Brig., May 1-August 15, 1862 (Brevet Major U.S. Army May 22, 1862 for gallantry and meritorious service Battle of Lewisburg, VA. Participate in same battle, where wounded, in northern Va Campaign August -September 1862; Maryland campaign, September-October 1862; Battle of South Mountain September 14, 1862; Battle of Antietem, September 17, 1862. Brig. General, U.S. Vols. September 7, 1862; Brevet Col. u.S.A. September 17, 1862 for gallantry and meritorious service. Battle of Antietem; Opsers. in W.Va October 1862-63; Command of Independent Div., Cathage, Tenn. March - June 1863; Tenn. Camp (Army of the Cumberland JUne -November 1863; comm. of 2nd Cavalry Division, July 1, 1863. Brevet Col. U.S.A. October 7, 1863 gallantry and meritorious service. Battle of Farmington, Tenn. Brevet Major General U.S. Vols. July 18, 1864 gallantry and distinctive services in W. Va; in General Sheridan's Shenendoah Camp August -December 1864. Pursuit of regular army April 3-9, 1865 and in capital at Appom. C.H., April 9. Command Dist. of Wilmington, N.C. September 1, 1865 - January 15, 1866. ... January 15-March 6, 1866; on Board at Washington D.C. to examine rifle tacts March 6, April 18, 1866; Command Dist. of Owyhee, ID, January 27, 1867 to August 16, 1867; Dist. of the Lake to April 1868; Department Columbia, May 23, 1868 to August 8, 1870; Member retiring Bd, SF, September 1870. June 1, 1871, Department Arizona, 1871-75; Department of Platte April 25, 1875 - killing in field in Big Horn Expedition February 17-April 2, 1876 and May 9, to June 13, 1877; Brig. Gen. U.S.A., October 29, 1873.

Deschler, James. Cadet. July 1, 1850 to July 1, 1854. 2nd Lt., 3rd artillery July 1, 1854; Frontier duty to Benicia 1854 and Nome Lackee 1854-55; garrison Carlisle Barracks, 1855; 2nd Lt., 10th Infantry March 3, 1855; frontier duty on Sioux Expedition 1855, being engaged in action of Blue Water September 3, 1855 at Fort Laramie, Dak, 1855-56; Platte Bridge, ND 1856; Fort Snelling 1856-57; Utah Expedition 1857-60; Fort Wise, CA, 1861; leave of absence 1861, which having overstayed, he was dropped July 15, 1861. Joined in rebellion. Killed September 20, 1863 at Battle of Chickmanges, GA, aged 30.

Pages 747-748: Scott, Henry L., N.C. 41. Cadet July 1, 1829 to July 1, 1833. Brevet 2nd Lt., 4th Infantry, July 1, 1833; 2nd Lt., 4th Infantry January 31, 1836; 1st Lt., 4th Infantry March 1, 1838; Captain 4th Infantry February 16, 1847; Brevet Major August 20, 1847; garrison Baton Rouge, LA, 1833-34 in Chicasaw Nation, Alabama, 1834; Bay of St. Dabis, Mis. 1835; New Orleans 1835-36; Florida War against Seminole Indians 1836-37; being engaged in skirmishes at Camp Izard, February 27-29 and March 5, 1836. Action of Oloklinkaha, March 31, 1836; Combat of Thlonotossa Creek, April 27, 1836; operations in Cherokee Nation, 1837-38 while emigrate Indians to the west; Adj. 4th Infantry 1838-40, Fort Bilson I.T., 1838-40. Recr. serv. 1840-42; Aide-de-camp to General Scott, Gen-in-chief June 4, 1842 to July 4, 1848; War with Mexico 1847-48 as Chief of Staff on General in Chief 1847-48, being engaged in Siege of Vera Cruz, March 9-29, 1847; Battle of Cerro Gordo, April 17-18, 1848. Pedregal August, 19, 1847; Battle of Churubusco. August 20, 1847 and operations before and in capture of City of Mexico, September 13-14, 1847; acting Judge Advocate Eastern Division September 1, 1848 to September 26, 1850; Service aide-de-camp to Major General Scott September 26, 1850 to May 14, 1861; in command NYC August 8, to October 30, 1861.
Notes: pages 4-8; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: On Sacramento Ave in Chico was Bidwell's Rancheria which contained the remaining living Mechoopda tribe. They originally lived, in the thousands, in North Sacramento Valley to the Nevada border, and from the American River south to Rock Creek north to Lassen Peak. They were later called Maidu. Article describes the rancheria and Indian houses. The peace treaties between Indians and U.S. Government, of which one was signed at Bidwell's Ranch in 1853, secretly treaties were abolished by U.S. and Indians forced on Nome Lackee Reservation near Tehama. Bidwells Indians were not involved, thanks to Bidwell. Annie Bidwell was deeply involved in helping the Indians. Bidwell died in 1900 and left control to his wife. She died in 1908 and the rancheria was left to the Indians in trust of the Presbyterian Board. Legal battles on taxes in the 1930s threatened the rancheria. To this date in 1958 the fate of the rancheria remains uncertain.

Notes: 22 pages 283-287; published in Boston and New York by Houghton, Mifflin, Co.
Abstract: various myths about the Achomawi Indians

Notes: The master key vol. 31, no. 3?

Notes: pages 332-337
Abstract: This story is doubtful whether it is fact, based on fact, or fictitious. The story tells of a mine called the Lone Trail Mine around Blue Canyon in Placer County. At this mine worked a man named Jim Long. He was a Foreman in the mine. He had an Indian wife from a tribe not told of. She did all housework including chopping wood. He then took a second Indian wife and had a baby through her (the latter wife). His first wife (from the American River tribe) kicked the second wife out of house but kept baby. The second wife sent her tribe up to rescue her baby and massacred the man and wife.

Notes: pages 53-58, and 61
Abstract: Page 57: A tribe on the Klamath River had friendly relations with the whites and were willing to work the mines. This was a big factor in the decrease of pure blood offspring as the younger Indians almost entirely refrained from marriage.

Page 58: "Bullhead" delivered supplies to the mines and did household and general chores. He once helped decorate the Catholic Church for Christmas and wanted pay. Whelan said, "Your
pay will come from God." "Bullhead" not understanding soon was paid, said, "God didn't savy Indians."


Page 26: April 1847 - "After some minor battles, the conquest was completed early in 1847, and in April, General Stephen Watts Kearney... appointed John A. Sutter Indian subagent for those tribes and bands living on or near the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers and M. G. Vallejo subagent on charge of the Indians north of San Francisco Bay."

Pages 39-40: 1854 - Thomas J. Henley noted as establishing the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation. In 1856 establishment of reservations noted in Mendocino and Klamath. Klamath extended along the river of that name from the ocean for 20 miles. Mendocino lay between the Pacific Ocean and the first range of mountains to the east.

Page 40: April 1858 - James Ross Browne, appointed to investigate the Indian Affairs conditions... "A visit to Mendocino convinced him that conditions were very bad and that Henley and his associates had been guilty of gross irregularities, involving the diversion to their own use of funds appropriated for the Indians."

Page 41: "In September 1859, however, when McDuffie made a detailed report listing all reserves in California, he included these five (Fresno, Mendocino, Nome Lackee, Tejon, and Klamath) and three others - Nome Cult, Tule River, and Kings River." These latter reserves had apparently been considered "farms" by Henley. In 1859, Conditions at Klamath were reported good, with some 2,000 Indians engaged chiefly in farming.

Pages 65-69 footnote: Tuberculosis Among the North American Indian.

Page 161: The reservation system was designed for the protection of both the Indians and the whites. If it were to prove successful, the Indians must not be allowed to leave the territory set aside for them except by special permission of the agents... The commissioners in California and most of the earliest agents gave the Indians presents consisting of food, clothing, and trinkets, to induce them to sign treaties, or simply to prove the good will of the Great White Father in Washington whose children they should now acknowledge themselves to be.

Pages 188-189: In 1897, Congress declared that it was settled policy not to make appropriations in the future for education in any sectarian school. In 1905 fund allocated revived, using tribal funds, at the request of the Indians. The greater portion of the Indian children enrolled in mission schools in the southwest were in mission boarding schools, although some were in day school.

Page 200: The Indian Appropriation Act approved August 18, 1856, carried an item for the pay of doctors, smiths, and laborers on the California reservations and mentioned the employment of a physician and the establishment of a hospital in northern California in 1857. Indians had far greater faith in the medicine man than in a Doctor. If a Doctor was summoned, the efforts of the Medicine Man had failed, he was often too late to save the patient and the Doctor received the blame for his death. Hospital referred to as "death house" - ghose of deceased lingered or evil spirits caused death.

Abstract: Pages 6-15: Surveyors spot Ishi in 1908 - shot at the next day - whites raid camp - 3 years later Ishi appears in Oroville - Waterman - Ishi goes to San Francisco.

Pages 76-78: 1841, Walker party came from Oregon, camped under Mt. Shasta - Indians came in to trade - target shooting for tobacco. Emmons wrote description of the Indians - Pit River area - "Genial and docile Indians visited the camp..."

Pages 254-255: 1855, Battle of Castle Crags miners and friendly Shastans foughts the Modocs - destruction of River by miners caused great hardship for Indians.

Abstract: Although brief, reference to appointment of Indian Agents and the reservation system in California in 1863 can be found on pages 191-192. Danziger attempts to determine why the Indian Affairs Office was unable to efficiently administer the reservation policy during the Civil War period.

Notes: 31st Congress, Senate Executive Document 52, Serial No. 561

Page 64-66: I receieved information on 25th last month from Mr. Benjamin Kelsey that his ... Andrew and young man named Stone had been murdered by Indians on former's farm on shore of Clear Lake about 70 miles from Sonoma. I started morning of 26th taking with me Lt. Wilson, 1 dragoon and detachment of 22 men for scene. After 1st day's march I set out with small party with Mr. Carson as guide so as to reach scene same time as Mr. Kelsey. On way met Mr. Anderson, who lives 15 miles below Kelsey, driving in their stock of every descrip. and abandoned their farm for fear Indian attack. Reached Kelsey's at 12o'clock third day out. Kelsey there with 15 armed citizens, things were as reported. Stone's body found in vat covered in hides and "shockingly mangled." House robbed of everything it contained and the rancheria abandoned. Gave Stone's body as decent a burial as circumstances permitted. While so engaged, party of 12 Indians of Isla 65 tribe were captain by us and would undoubtedly have been put to death by Kelsey's party. Kelsey's party put itself under my command, taking with me the Indians. They said they had nothing to do with the murder but knew that two chiefs of the tribe that lived on Kelsey's farm were on island in the lake and they could tell us about it. Told three of them must go to island and bring the two chiefs to me. Retained nine as hostages, until they returned either the chiefs or good reason for not bringing them. The three set off, lurked among the chemical hills, when supp. all quiet, they gave signal, when the nine started to run. Fired into by dragoon and citizen sentinals. Three fell, dying next day. During night Lt. Wilson arrived with command at the house. Followed trails we found Indians had eluded us by getting on island three hundred yards from shore. Cond. of our horses, want of tools and lack of timber that was a float for building rafts, pier. Rafting to island. They refused all intercourses with us. Told them they must not look for chastisement they deserved. Said, "it was good if we could catch them." Ret. to farm, found and buried Kelsey's body. B. Kelsey coll. stock which could be driven and accompanied him to the settlements. In information I have, the Indians upon the lake are more or less concerned in this atrocious murder." Wilson I submit following plan. Two parties of thirty men each, on NE, other on SW shore of lake, acting conjointly by signal, can drive them to these islands. If then, two or three boats, carrying ten men each, are put on lake secretly at night, can suprise them and cut them to pieces. B... can be transported on running gearwagons from Sonoma. Another party of fifty coming up Russian River can help hem them in from retreat on Russian River. 400-600 warriors on lake and much more on Russian River. Moses Carson offer services as guide for free.
Abstract: Pages 219-227: The article tells of the writer's experience with Sorefoot John who decided to be a preacher includes this man's view of the Ghost Dance phenomenon. Also included author's observations of Ghost Dance, invented by Wovoka, a new Piaute. Wovoka was also known as Jack Wilson. Wilson, reinforced by a total eclipse of the sun, whites would leave; the dead would be resurrected.

Abstract: Page 43: Before the white man, Hamburg was home for a large rancheria of Shasta Indians. The miners first met the Indians in 1850 while prospecting. As the case was along the river, squaws soon married, or were bought by the miners and this began the mixing of the races and the end of the true native.

Notes: pages 94-95
Abstract: Ned remembers the first encounter of the Karok Indians with white men, about 1843. The tribe befriended a group of shipwrecked Nordics on their way to Oregon. The no whites came until 1851. The undisciplined miners came with their treachery against the friendly Karoks, with destruction of villages and use of squaws.

Notes: pages 50-51
Abstract: Around 1856, the Indians from Oregon often attacked pack trains in California. Coming from the coast, miners once chased a group of rogue Indians up to what is now Grant's Pass. Once a pack train was robbed and miners pursued the Indians to recover stolen goods. The Indians escaped attack and hid the gold they stole near Kelly Lake and Poker Flat. The miners vowed to make a fort for their protection at Indian Town.

Abstract: Pages 67-69: 1851, Scott River Bar, Mr. Converse was killed by Indians, a company of 80 men went to the Klamath and killed Indian bucks, squaws, and children and burned all rancherias within 12 miles of the Diggin's. September 19, 1851, Since Indian difficulties at Capell ferry, on the Klamath, the Indians have gone to the mountains. It is the authors opinion that Indians cannot be befriended, their nature it to steal, and if punished they will kill in revenge to the whites kill them first. Scotts Valley, October 24, 1851, Col. McKee will propose a peace treaty with the Indians.

Abstract: Letter from Davis, Secretary of War, to Crook, 4th Inf., Fort Humboldt, Ca. Pres. has promoted Crook to 2nd Lt., 4th Inf., effective July 7, 1853, vice Collins, promoted. Should Senate, at next session, advise and consent thereto, you will be comm'd accordingly. You will report, by letter, to the Comdr. your regiment and proceed without delay to join your Co. E at Fort Jones.

1609. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War*. December 1, 1856.

Page 181-182: Enclosed article from the *Yreka Union* of August 7, 1856, Letter from H.M. Judah, Captain 4th Infantry, to "Sir", dated at Fort Jones, August 7, 1856, reporting that command of Fort Jones was relinquished to Judah by Brevet Major Wise, 3rd artillery. Judah
says the newspaper article is full of inconsistencies. Gen. Cosby's expedition was unnecessary.
Thru Alsk, Chief of the Klamath Indians, who is friendly disposed towards whites, the names of
the murderers of two whites in Siskiyou Mountains and one white man in Shasta Valley could
have been determined.

Page 246-247: Captain and Brevet, Major F.O. Wyse, 3rd artillery, 2 companies, 3rd artillery and
4th Infantry. 1 captain, 1 1st Lt., 2 2nd Lts., 142 enlisted men.

Page 255: Quartermaster Gen. Thomas S. Jessip says that most posts in California, Washington,
and Oregon are only temporary and are frequently changed. Only at Benicia and at Vancouver
will permanent buildings be erected.

Abstract: Page 62-63: Position and distribution of the troops in the Department of the Pacific
commanded by Brig. and Brevet Major General John E. Wool. HQ, Benicia.
Fort Jones, Yreka Captain H.M. Judah, 4th Infantry, 1 company, 4th Infantry. 1 asst. surgeon, 1
captain, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 25 enlisted men, 5 comm. total 30 present, 1
enlisted man absent.
Fort Humboldt, Captain and Brevet Lt. Col. R.C. Buchanan. 4th Infantry, 2 companies, 4th
Infantry. 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 25 enlisted men, 5
officers present.
Fort Reading, Cow Creek, Upper Sac. Major and Brevet Col. G. Wright, 2 companies, 3rd
artillery, 4th Infantry. 1 asst. quartermaster, 1 asst. surgeon, 1 major, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 74
enlisted men present.

1611. Report of the Secretary of War 1855.
Notes: 34 Congress, 1 Session, Sen. Ex. Doc. 1. Serial Set. No. 811
Abstract: Ingalls, Rufus, Captain and Asst. Quartermaster to Major Thomas S. Jessup,
Quartermaster Gen., U.S. Army. Report of the Secretary of War, 1854-55. Ingalls was in
command of a detachment bringing horses overland to Oregon and California from Fort
Leavenworth.

Page 166: "After remaining at Lane three days, I took all the surplus animals that were not
wanted, and left with my party, provided with packs, for Fort Reading. These animals were
turned over there on the 20th July; but, as I was responsible for the train that came with steptoe,
and as it was necessary to pay off and discharge the citizen employees, I left my party in Scott's
Valley, and came rapidly to this post, where I arrived on the 18th July...."

Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Lieutenant Colonel J. Hooker, Asst. Adj. Gen., 3d
Division, September 21, 1850. Davis knows of now citizens physician in this vicinity who is
suitable. Asks for instruction as to what course to follow if a doctor is required for the sick. "Dr.
Overstreet, now in the company of Major Allen at Benicia, who can be employed at $200 or $250
per month, is probably as good an arrangement as could be made."

1613. Letter to Smith, General Persifor F., 13 October 1850.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-1853. Box 2. 1-41. D-84.
Abstract: Lt. N. H. Davis to Brevet Major General Persifor F. Smith. Private John Shuster, Co. E,
being on sick report, went to the "Ranch," a public house in town of Kearney kept by Bustis
Pledge and CO., to see his wife, working there as a cook. In a room where they slept, where
Bustis and a clerk usually slept, there was a trunk containing considerable money belonging to
various peoples. The trunk was broken open and robbed. This morning Davis caused inquiries to
be made that Suster had been flogged and would be again. Davis wanted to know by what

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.  342
authority Shuster was being held and unless by the civil authority, he demanded Shuster's release. If by the civil authority Davis said he would cooperate in obtaining justice. Lt. Gardner and Davis went to Kearney to investigate. Circumstances are of suspicious character against Mrs. Shuster, but very slightly against Private Shuster. It was acknowledged that Shuster was believed innocent. He was whipped on slight suspicion. Davis informed them that Lynch actions against a soldiers "would be resisted at the point of bayonet." Shuster was delivered over to Davis and was hospitalized complaining of pain about the loins. Is badly cut from neck to below the hips. The J.P. is one of the partners, having borne a good share of the loss of money. The deputized constable was one fo those who whipped Shuster. The J.P. said he could not release Shuster but permitted him to go to camp in Davis' custody. Davis to J.P. if the proceeding were legal he would release Shuster for trial. If not, he would refuse. Appears there has been illegality and cruelty in the proceedings thus far. Much excitement among the soldiers. Soldiers have to look for officers for protection of their rights. Officers feel that justice cannot be obtained from Justice of the Peace, Geldell. Davis solicits offers, instructions and advice from General Smith.

Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Lt. Col. J. Hooker, AAG, Pacific Division, Letter enclosing post return for July, 1851. Cantonment Far West, July 31, 1851. Would respectfully call attention of Comdg Gen. to fact that on the 5th inst. a requisitoin for subsistence stores for this post for present quarter was forwarded to Department HQ, and as yet seems not to have been filled. Supplies at this post are already exhausted of several of the component parts of the ration. Interests of service requires arr. for better protection of supplies of this post against the inclemenciet of the approaching wet season than afforded by present storehouses, it being canvas of long use. States that if present command also should garrison this post during coming winter the quarters heretofore occupied by Co. F would make a safe and good building as commissary store house.

1615. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 12 August 1851.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to General E. H. Hitchcock, Comdg., Pacific Division, Cantonment Far West, August 12, 1851. Respectfully suggests that enclosed requisition be substitued for the one submitted July 5, unless former one filled. Makes this suggestion because pres. qtr. so far gone and season is so late that it advisable supplies for winter be sent up with first that come. Several component parts of rations already exhausted. Begs to be excused because of informality of this letter, but forsoe some cause, much delay and injury to the service is occasioned by communicating through the ordinary channel." P.S. also is enclosed requisition for forage.

1616. ———. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel J., 3 September 1851.
Abstract: Letter, Davis to Bvt. Lieutenant Colonel Hooker, AAG, Pacific Depatment, Cant. Far West, September 3, 1851. Report that man calling himself Robert Reynolds surr. this day as deserter from Co. "E", 2d Dragoon, at Los Angeles, his Co. being now in this country.

1617. ———. 18 September 1851.
Abstract: Report by Lt. Davis on Persons Employed at Cantonment Far West, as of December 31, 1850. Report dated September 18, 1851. No civilians employed. 1 soldier as Commissary Sgt. by authority Captain H. Day, at 18 cents per day including 3 cents per diem allowd soldiers for whiskey. Employed as such since December 1, 1850. 4 soldiers employed as carpenters at 18 cents per diem as above. 4 soldiers employed as teamsters at 18 cents per diem as above. Necessity for the above was found in the wants and good of the service.

1618. ———. Letter to Steele, Captain F., 9 December 1851.
Notes: RG 98 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-1853. Box 3. 1-52. D-37
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Davis to Bvt. Captain F. Steele, Acting Adjunct General, Pacific Division. Encloses herewith request for Quartermaster property required for present use. Clothing request for immediate use. All woolen overcoats at post are small size and therefore unserviceable as issue to a part of command. Request for medicines forwarded between 1st and 3d of October. Have not yet been received. Notice received that they were turned over to Quartermaster department for transportation. Assistant Surgeon has been obliged to purchase medicines to some considerable extent for the use of the Post." He also reports several other medicines "entirely exhausted." Notation on corner of fold: "I will fill again the request for clothing and forward it this evening."

1619. ———. Letter to Steele, Captain F., 26 December 1851.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Captain F. Steele, Acting AAG, Pacific Division, Far West, December 26, 1851. A known receipt of Circular from HQ, Pacific Division, and submit report req. by Government order, No. 40, AGO, Washington, July 21, 1851. No citizen employed this post as of September 30. 1850. He understands that GO No. 40 does not req. report of enlisted men on daily duty and receiving on only the compensation allowed by Army Reg. respectfully asks whether he has wrongly construed GO No. 40.

1620. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 18 February 1852.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-1852. Box 4
Abstract: Letter from Davis, to Captain E.D. Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division, Benicia. Labeled unofficial. P.S. In letter of January 31st, Davis referred to a 2 cent requisition for medicine made January 1, 1852. 1st requisition made September 30, 1851.

1621. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 18 February 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Captain E.D. Townsend, February 18, 1852, AAG Pacific Division, Benicia, unofficial. The 60 day leave for which I applied on December 26 last was for visit to Sandwich Islands, and which was being offered men, if desired, as per your letter of February 9, am I to understand it to grant this privilege? And if so, the time being limited to seven days. With unexpected delays in the voyage to and from the islands, would an extension of a few days be indulged? He does not wish to appear to have abused the indulgence. Please answer with any information you think proper to be given. P.S. In letter of January 31, Davis referred to a 2nd requisition for medicine made January 1, 1852. 1st Requisition made September 30, 1851. Your communication with Major Allen's remarks is received. The major's remarks are in part irrelevant, as investigations would show.

1622. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 31 May 1852.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received.1849-53. Box 4. 1-70. D-23.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division, Fort Reading. Transmits Post Return for May. Fort Reading 2.5 miles from mouth of Cow Creek. Has not yet surveyed and marked boundaries of reserve. Proposes to take 2 square miles, including both sides of creek, but principal on west side. Much delay and dissatisfaction while enroute, including failure in forwarding supplies from Benicia. As yet no suitable rope for working the ferry boat. Could not find any in this country. Benicia failed to send any. By splicing ropes he was able to scrounge, he has established the ferry sufficient to move his command here, but I consider it unsafe. Blocks sent were not proper kind, was necessary to alter them. They remain unsatisfactorily, wearing the rope too fast. The tents sent were old, work and rotten. Bottoms of some were gone. Strings were missing. Not for rainy or windy weather. The new ones were badly damaged by rats. Proposes to move ferry 3/4 miles below mouth of Cow Creek. Has found practical road to that point. Will shorten hauling distance 5 miles. Many of the men are on sick report. Communications for Fort Reading addressed to Cottonwood P.O. come quiet direct.
1623. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 11 August 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. States that a new road, Nobles Cutoff, has been opened this year. Leaves the old trail on the Humboldt about 80 miles above where the river sinks. Passes thru Honey Lake Valley and Lassen's Butte, passes this post and goes on to Shasta. More than 60 passed here recently, all destitute of provisions, and asking for them. Davis has issued then sufficient for immediate needs, but if the number coming on this road is as large as reported, and all are in need of food, it will result in too great a drain on our stocks. Asks what his course should be. To deny all, or exercise discretion. Notation on cover fold: The General does not see how particular instructions can be given. Claims of humanity are everywhere paramount, and Co. of H.R. must judge of them. If supplies are necessary to prevent suffering, let evidence of it be retained by the statements of other officers. Only necessary supplies to be furnished. If the emigrants can pay, he should. As far as possible, supply what can be obtained in the country, e.g. beef. If increased supplies are needed, notice should be given in time.
Will be 100 Dragoon in vicinity Fort Reading, during three or four months. For them the supplies were originally intended.

1624. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 15 September 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. One building, Officers quarters nearly complete as far as means at hand will permit. Another one has been contemplated and is needed. There are shingles on hand, except for 3000, suffic. to cover it, but boards suffic. for boarding only a small portion of the roof. Asks for permission to purchase 3000 shingles and 1000 feet of lumber. Singles can be purchased at Shasta for $20-$25 per month. Lumber for $100 per month, about cost of the material below, he presumes. Wants to purchase with as little delay as possible. The canvas on hand will be needed to cover stores rather than roofs.
None of the buildings yet erected have floors, doors or partitions. Sickness of the command has much retarded the work at the post.
Major Fitzgerald's command has not yet arrived.

1625. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 30 December 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Col. Wright, 4th Infantry, Commanding Fort Reading. Encloses certificate of Asst. Surg. John Campbell concerning "present and past ill-state of my health and requests to be ordered home to the Atlantic States for the purpose of improving the same." Illness is long standing and requires some months of relaxation from my ordinary routine of duties. Since entering service as an officer in 1846 has served with his company except for short time at Monteray as post and depot commissary. Have been in this country since April 17, 1849. Has never had a leave of absence, save for an occasional few days.
Wright recommends granting the leave, that Davis be ordered to the Atlantic States. Ina P.S. Davis says a leave of absence was granted last winter, "...but which from circumstance and request of the General, I availed myself not of." Says that he cannot well afford to defray his expenses home.
Statement of Asst. Surg. John Campbell that Lt. Nelson H. Davis has been suffering for some time chronic and painful affection of stomach and liver. Has been treated by Campbell, from which treatment he has derived only temporary relief. For perm. restoration to health he needs to be relieved of his official duties, to travel, have change of scene and climate, and if possible, a sea voyage.

1626. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 5 April 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. Include map, Camp Far West. Reports on his exam. in compl. with instruction of March 4, re: site for military post near Reading's. Took into consid. regarding a site along Cow Creek, and its three principal branches,
means of supply, including wood, water, defense, healthiness of locality, faculties nor operating in various directions which good of service my require, its central locality, the good influence which a post would exert. Recommends a point on Cow Creek, between its forks and mouth, whether 2-3 miles or 6-8 miles from mouth to be determined at the time of established post. Plenty of good oak and sound pine timber. Quality of water unsurpassed, and of ample quantity. On west side of Creek Valley is .5 to .75 wide. Soil good and affords good grazing. On east side higher bluffs, then abrupt hills, then basin shaped valleys covered with oak and some pine. Examined main branch for 15 miles above fork. Also the middle and west fork were examined. There is practicable route up Cow Creek and its pine branches. From west one not more than 20 to 25 miles to Pit River. Route down east side Sac. R. prac. for wagons only a few miles, say 20-25, when interspersed by hills and a canon. From Potter's Ferry the road is good. But free access to and from the point selected requires a ferry (a flat) over the Sac. River, near and above mouth of Cow Creek. Otherwise it will be necessary to cross the Sac. River at Hunt's Ferry. 17 miles above Reading's; the mouth of Cow Creek is only four or five miles above. The three forks of Cow Creek, come together within the distance of 1/2 mile. Indians most hostile and who have done most damage are the "Pit Fork" Indians, who, from all reports, never miss an opportunity to attack small parties of whites and steal their stock. Next, a tribe on east side Sac. River above Battle Creek. 3rd. The so called Cottonwood Indians, west of Sac. River and to hills of Coast Range on west. People have differing opinions regarding having ability of Sac. River, but Davis believes boats can go as far as Tehama, seven miles above Lassen's. Davis saw a boat up as far as Red Bluffs. Head of navigation in low water in Monroe, 38 miles above Colusa, if a few snags be removed. Colusa can be reached by boat at in all seasons. Freight from Sac. city to Tehama is 3 cents. Take supplies to post by water as far as possible. Thinks Major Reading, owner of the Comanche, would haul supplies at a reasonable rate. Transport req. to establish post of Cow Creek, Co. property, hospital stores, officers baggage, QM property, etc., Eight six-mule teams with teamsters, four six-mule teams and teamsters for supplies. Quarters should be of logs or adobe. If logs, two or three carpenters, four wood cutters and heiners. If adobe, 4 masons, and 5 of 6 people acquainted with adobe construction, possibly Indians. Two carpenters to make a flat on arriving at Cow Creek. Lumber is $100 per month at Shasta City. Need $5000 for contingencies. Best time to est. dist. post would be early may. Roads good then. Weather not too hot, and there would be enough time to complete the construction before the next wet season.

1627. Davis Sr., Dr. and Mrs. Fred F. "Butt Valley, 1910." Plumas County Historical Society Publications vol 11 (1963). Notes: pages 18-19; published in Susanville,CA Abstract: p. 18 - 1910 - "One could often see Indian ladies sitting on the river bank weaving baskets, fishlines in the water, waiting for the school of trout to come their way, and they never had to wait very long."

1628. Davis, William Newell. Sagebrush Corner; the Opening of California's Northeast. American Indian Ethnohistory - California Basin and Plateau Indians, vol. 5. New York, NY: Garland Pub. Inc., 1974. Abstract: Page 103: In July 1865, Captain Augustus W. Starr, Company F, Second Cavalry, moved in from Fort Crook to found Fort Bidwell, under General order #44, Department of the Pacific. Starr, according to the Yreka Journal "was death to the Redskins and tolerable severd on Copperheads." Built a beautiful Fort. Were supplied from San Francisco, 40 miles away. Local supplies were wood at $3.95 a Cord; oats, $2.65 per 100 lbs; hay $14.50 per ton.

Abstract: Page 10: The northwestern part of Lassen County, Big Valley, remained uninviting to settlers because attacks from Indians was always imminent.


Page 8, paragraphs 1-2: 6 different tribes within boarder of Lassen - Modoc: Modoc, Pit River, Hat Creek, Northern Paiute, Northeastern Maidu, Washo. Central California province - Pit River Basin and the area west of Eagle Lake. Lutuami Province - Klamath Lake Basin and Tule Lake on the North section. 5 different languages were spoken by 6 tribes in northeastern corner: Modoc - Lutuamian, Pit River and Hat Creeks - Shastian, Northeastern Maidu - Maidu, Northern Paiute - Shoshonean, Washo - Washoan.

Page 9: Modocs and Klamath Lake Indians formed the Lutumi or Lake People. In their tongue the Klamath Lakes were "Eukshikni Maklaks" or Lake People. Modocs living below, "Moatokni Maklaks" or South People. Both were lake dwellers and adept boatmen and fishermen. Seldom got along politically, maintained a rivalry that time erupted into war. Modocs app. God upon arrival of whites. Lived in region about Tule and Lower Klamath lakes and South to Pit River divide.

Pages 9-10: Pit River Indians - "Achomawi" of the Shasta Family. Their land holdings were greater part of drainage basin of upper Pit, except Burnie and Nat creeks and Dixie Valley. River and stream people of 9 separate groups, made their homes close to waterways. Upper Pit River Indians - South of Goose Lake, around the site of Alturas, South Fork Valley, west Hot spring Valley, in Big and Round Valley where approximately 20 semi-independent bands lived, and Fall River Valley. Closely affiliated with Pit River was 2 groups of Hat Creek Indians or the "Atsugewi" of the Shasta family. They lived in Hat Creek and Dixie Valleys, ranged over watershed of the Pit South to Lassen Peak and the country east to Eagle Lake. Est. 3,000 at time of white entrance.

Page 10, paragraph 2: N.E. Maidu were members of the large tribe once occupying the drainage basin of Feather and American Rivers - Est. #9,000 in 1800. Called Blue Skins or Digger Indians by first white men. Lived about the North and Middle Forks of Feather River - Claimed the crest of Sierra extending from Lassen Peak past S. tip of Eagle Lake to Honey Lake.

Page 10, paragraph 3: N. Paiute - Sometimes called "Paviotsot" or "Pah Ute," of the Shoshonean family. Occupied strip of Lassen-Modoc running from Suprise Valley on North to Honey Lake on South as well as N.W. Nevada and S.E. Oregon. "Lived in simplicity if not poverty." Est. 500 Paiutes on arrival of whites. 3 bands were residing on Eastern fringe of N.E. corner: "Kidütökado," Woodchuck eaters, in Suprise Valley; Kamödökadö," Jack Rabbit eaters, on Smoke Creek and Red Rock; "Wadadökadö," the wasaseed waters, in Honey Lake Valley.

Page 11, paragraph 1: Washo, dwelt along eastern base of the Sierra, centered around Lake Tahoe but ranged south to Carson valley and north to Honey lake. Washo were Great Basin tribe - Spoke California language. A fusion of 2 cultures. Before the whites estimated 1,500. 1859 est. 900, living in 3 bands equal sized. Est. 2,400 Indians lived within present Lassen-Modoc when whites started coming.

Page 11, paragraphs 2-3: Life and habits of Lassen-Modoc Indians embodied desert, lake and river cultures. Each tribe was a loosely knit unit of several communities scattered through their territory. Among themselves and other tribes. Each tribe had a chief and each settlement of the tribe had a sub-chief. Authority between the two hindered advanced tribal organization.
Page 13, paragraph 2: Indians were naturally capable boatmen - rush rafts were used on the lakes and dugout canoes used on Pit River. Canoes were made of Pine and Cedar. Seines, nets, hooks, and harpoons were the fishermen's tools. Hunting used a bow and arrow, snare and noose. Salmon, waterfowl, sagehens, rabbits, badgers, bear, elk, and deer were large part of the food supply. Chief food of Modocs was wokas, a seed of the large yellow water lily. It was gathered from lakes in quantities and dried, then ground into meal. N. Paiute and Washo depended at times upon seeds of grasses, both stored pine nuts for winter use. Insects were also used, especially by Maidu and Washo: Grasshoppers, crickets, worms, larve of yellow jackets....

Page 14, paragraphs 3-4: Ceremonial rites were held for girls going into womanhood. She followed a planned program "to strengthen her faith in industry, modest deportment." Unlike other tribes Pit River also had rites for boys somewhat like the girls. Pit Rivers, Modocs, and Maidu purchased their wives. N. Paiutes and Washo hardly any formality was known, marriage was recognized by living together. Women of most tribes had tattooed patters (usually lines) on their chin and cheek. Men might wear a bar of shell or stone through a pierced seiptum of the nose.

Pages 16-17: In most tribes if the shaman or doctor didn't restore a person's health he was heavily fined or was made to forfeit his life. Pit River shaman - if he lost 3 lives, attempts were made to kill him. In Fall River Valley he survived several attempts on his life. He considered himself immune to death. Convinced of this, he told a visiting white man that he could "spit out" any bullets entering his body. He demanded a demonstration to prove it. The white man shot the shaman and he dropped dead. The tribe thanked the white for his service.

Page 18: Indian warfare was usually done because of revenge, not for the fun of the game. Chief battle weapon was a bow and arrow, and a rod-type and deersking body armor. The north-east Indians normally killed strangers because they were intruders. This became a problem when the white man came. There was also some inter-tribal raids. They were most common in the Lassen-Modoc country, because of the slave traffic. Slave traffic was important to the Klamath Lake Indians with the tribes living near the Dalles, Oregon. The Klamaths captured the slaves themselves but usually a large amount of the slaves were supplied by the Modocs. The most common source of supply for Modocs were the Pit River and Hat Creek Indians. The Pit Rivers were feared by the Maidu; as late as 1851 the Pits raided Indian Valley in present Plumas County and returned home with captive Maidu squaws.

Page 19, 1st paragraph: At times good reasons prevailed among tribes, especially between the Hat Creeks, Pit Rivers, and Maidu. During autumn, Pit River and Maidu would meet in Fall River Valley, when the winter supply of salmon was being laid in. They would also do some trading, usually fur and beads (shells). North-east Maidu would trade tobacco they harvested in Honey Lake Valley. There was also an annual fair at Yainax Butte, east of Klamath Lake, 23 miles north of California line, in October. The Klamaths, Modocs, Snakes, Warm Springs, Paiutes, Shastas, and Pit Rivers would meet there every year trading, gambling, and competing in contests.

Page 20, 2nd paragraph: Modoc's legend of how old age came about - "Long ago five brothers set forth on the war path and killed many peole. Coming to Komuchass - old age in the form of an aged couple - the destroyers found they could not kill them. Dismayed, the brothers turned to flee the scene, the Komuchass called 'we shall follow you; you cannot get away; wherever you go we shall go.' Before long the five brothers, harried by old age, withered and died." The Modocs said that had the brothers not molested Komuchass, there would be no old age. Pit Rivers explain how the Squaw Rocks, along the present Alturals-Lakeview Highway came about - "One day, many years ago, the Paiutes of Surprise Valley came over into the valley of the Pit and attacked their neighbors. After losing many warriors the Paiutes fled toward Warner Range. Then the Pit River chief stepped forward and punished the fleeing Indians by turning them to stone, and to this day there they stand."
Page 34-35: Fremont and Kit Carson led an exploring party in Lassen-Modoc area in 1846. On May 9, 1846, the party was attacked by Indians with arrows and axes. The Indians rushed into the camp and killed three of Fremont's men. Carson's cry of alarm woke up and party and rifles started shooting. The chief of the Indians was shot. The party threw their blankets over bushes the protect themselves from oncoming arrows. The fighting lasted through the night. Greiving over the loss of one of their brothers, the Delaware Indians scouts of the party blackened their faces and pondered a plan of revenge. The main party broke camp a day or two later, and the Delwares stayed behind. A while later, the scouts appeared with two fresh scalps. 80-90 canoes were burned on upper Klamath Lake - a village of 50 lodges, containing fish tackle, camp equipage, and 10 wagon-loads of fish was put to the torch. Fremont's men fought the Klamaths "from one extreme to the other," and many Indians were killed. "The distrust was planted to crop up to plague both Indians and whites for years to come."

Page 59: Peoples Party on October 21, 1849. Pit River indians attempted to capture stock but were unsuccessful on first raid. On the second raid a "band of braves charged camp" at dawn on the 26th and made off with all the cattle, but Peoples men recaptured all stock within the hour. On the night of the 26th Peoples men, assuming another raid, attacked the Indians and killed six, and had no more Indian trouble that trip.

Page 66, 2nd paragraph: Bruff's notes for October 4, 1850: the day 5 white men rose into Honey Lake Valley- "...soon after we met a small wrinkled old Indian, cry out, as he advanced, 'Pi-Hi...Pi-Hi' this is one of the murdering Piutes or Piutahs. He shook hands with us. Wore a white deer skin mantle over one shoulder, and had on moccasins of the same. Quiver, bow and arrows, and something tied up in an old white rag...we gave him a brass ring and piece of tobacco, and proceeded.

Page 77, 1st paragraph: Most of the elders in the tribes preached patience and caution dealing with white people. But the younger Indians were more for driving the whites away from the scene. The first years between the whites and indians was mostly based on impulse. The war party was strong during this time. "For apart from the threatening shadow over the land, atrocities against the indians were numerous and there was a limit to what Indian pride could ensure.

Page 77:"Association with white men was not altogether alarming to the Indinas of Lassen-Modoc at the start. Hudson's Bay trappers making their way along the upper Pit River in the 1830's found the natives wild as the beasts but not unwilling to receive presents and to trade fish for trinkets."

Page 78, 1st paragraph: The whites on the other hand felt the Indians were a natural obstacle that had to be overcome. Alot of whites found that even though they were willing to respect the Indians as human beings, after a few years of pioneering, their trust in Indians was almost nothing.

Page 78, 2nd and 3rd paragraphs: One wrong doing of an individual from one race easily influenced the other race. Often one mistake led to indiscriminate retaliation against the first white or Indian come on, innocent or guilty. Although both races were wrong many times, each showed willingness to work toward justice. Each group always felt its cause was right and was determined to let nothing stand in the way of that right. "The story is one of the head-on collision on 2 civilizations and of the unending struggle for survival."

Page 79, 2nd paragraph: Indian hostilities first flared up on the Applegate trail. The trail passed through the heart of the country in which the Modoc found their main good supply. The area they chose to attack, at northeast of Tule lake where the trail closed shut to the water by the neighboring heights. (The area was known as Bloody Point). Hostilities did not reach to a higher poing until several seasons of migration had passed.
Page 80, 2nd paragraph: "Alarmed at the growing encroachment, the Modocs began a studied campaign to stop the newcomers." "I thought, if we killed all the white men we saw, that no more would come," Chief Schonchin related in later days. "We killed all we could; but they came more and more, like new grass in the spring."

Pages 96-97: Indian-white relations at Round Mountain. In October of 1863, Richards and men "took justice into their own hands, as frontiersmen often did, and conducted an indiscriminate raid of retaliation against a thieving faction of natives. Innocent Indians were hunted. Captain Mellen had his hands full calming the outraged tribesmen." Richardson warned that they were "jeopardizing the lives and property of other settlers by their reckless conduct, that repetition of the offence would bring quick arrests." Whites cried favoritism of Indians, but feelings that the "military coddled the Indians" were held by others. The "Sage Brush" in Susanville said, "Nearly all murders and depredations committed within the last two years have been within sight, if not within hearing, of some military post." And one week later, "If we desire security from Indian outrage we want to get as far from a military garrison as possible."

Pages 105-106: "Identification and punishment of Indian wrongdoers." Two marches to recaptured sizable amounts of livestock stolen from settlers in February of 1866. 70 troops and 30 civilians "followed a trail northeast of Surprise Valley... to a large number of hostile Indians entrenched in the rocks just east of Guano Valley. Seven hours of fighting on the 15th left an estimated eighty of the natives dead." In September of 1866, 20 head of horses were stolen by Indians. Action was taken against Indians up a ravine but whites were driven back to wait for reinforcements. "... the campaign that followed ended in the killing of fourteen Paiutes in southern Oregon."

Page 106: Captain Munson's Report. February 16, 1867. At 7 a.m. discovered a trail...led into a camp of Indians. We charged instantly; killed five, took two prisoners, (Squaw and boy) and captured seven horses. More would have been killed but the cold was so great that it was difficult for the men to use their arms. ...I destroyed the two wickirups with all their contents, and started for those (some six in number) who had escaped... "... The Indians were at times made to suffer severely. Understandably, some of them became thoroughly obsessed with the idea of striking back.

Page 108: Lt. Col. George Crook, 23rd Infantry discovered an illicit trade among the Indians in stolen arms, horses and ammunition. Army action to break up illicit trade in stolen arms. Attacking force of 108 enlisted men and an officer, with warmy spring scouts took on Chief Si-e-ta and 75 Paiutes, 30 Pit Rivers and several Modocs. Battle of Infernal Caverns. The scouts found Indians in arms 17 miles south of the present Modoc city of Alturas. 75 Paiutes, 30 Pit River, and several Modocs, all under Chief Si-e-ta. A fight lasting two days and nights followed. One officer, three on-commissioned and eleven privates lost their lives. This was the battle of Infernal Caverns. The Indians were deep in the caverns and couldn't be hit, while they could see whites to shoot upon them. Then they "effected their escape by means of holes and crevices in the gound. They had availed themselves of one of the sieve-like natural strong holds..." Crock's suspicions regarding the trade of stolen property proved well-founded, for hidden among the nooks were quantities of powder and caps of recent manufacture, and several rifles. The Battle of the Infernal Caverns was the later Battle of the Lava Beds in miniature.

Pages 109-110: In 1868, action on Honey Lake Valley. Murder of the Thomas W. Pearsen Family. Blame placed on the Pit River Indians. "The suspected Indians were tracked north to Secret Valley, near which several articles belonging to the murdered settlers were recovered." Indians escaped because the ravine was high and turbulent and dangerous to cross. Later Crook talked with Pit River Indians "in which they confessed that none of their bad Indians had massacred the Pearsen Family last spring."
Conference in Big Valley. "The Indians were sternly warned to cease their depredations, and the headwater's country of the river, the haunt of renegades of many tribes, was placed out of bounds to them. No longer could they range into Paiute territory, there to engage in destructive acts, for which others received the blame."

Pit River or Maidu women were required to cut their hair to a stubble, and rub pitch tar on their head and face at beginning of widowhood. She also had a ring of string lumps of the tar substance around her neck. She would continue wearing this mask for 1 year or longer. The men of the tribe would also do the same thing to mourn certain deaths. Modocs and Washos usually cremated their dead; Northern Paiutes, Hat Creek, and Pit Rivers buried their dead. A way to explain a person had died by the Maidu was; "His heart has gone away."

Honey Lake Valley. Protection of the area rested chiefly on the settlers themselves. The valley was surrounded by Indians, Washoes on the south, Pit Rivers on the north, and paiutes on the east. In 1857 Weatherlow, leader of Honey Lake men, with the help of the Paiute Chief Winemucca, "made several effective expeditions northward against the friendless Pit River Indians, who had turned to stealing livestock in the valley."

In April of 1858, 15 Honey Lakers, in a retaliation, led a raid against the Pit River Indians who had stolen five horses and three mules. Killed four encamped Hat Creek Indians, three mules, and one man. "The victims were not connected with the party being sough, but it was enough that they were members of the despised race."

On April 25, 1858, Honey Lakers met a party of Mormons who had just had their horses stolen by Indians. Honey Lakers found the Indians and fought them all afternoon. "The fact that the natives lacked firearms and fought almost entirely with bows and arrows saved the whites from heavy losses, for the Indians were securely entrenched in one of the region's natural fortresses." Eight of the stolen horses were retaken, but they returned "proudly displaying" the scalps of 17 Pit Rivers. Captain Weatherlow "viewed his mission as one of teaching the Pit Rivers fear and respect of the people of Honey lake, and after the matches of 1857 and 1858, the northern Indians made fewer incursions into the southern area."

October 1857, the Potato War. Some Wahoes helped themselves to a rancher's potato crop and became "belligerent when ehy were immediately brought to task for it." A large force of whites and Paiutes was raced. "The Washoes involved were given a severe lesson, several being killed and many wounded."

Murder of Denning, January 13, 1860, in Willow Creek Valley "set off a series of skirmishes that led to the long-building Paitue Wars of Man 1860. Weatherlow's company conducted a chase of the assailants, but they escaped. Whites went to Winnemuccah, but he "made a demand of his own. He insisted that for the loss of Honey Lake Valley $16,000 be paid to his people. The white man was not the only possessor of complaints, the chief wanted it known."

Winnemuccah and the Paiute War. "The heretofore tolerant Winnemuccah, resentful of the malicious acts of irresponsible miners and adventurers recently arrived in the Great Basin, had lost his enthusiasm for close association with the white men. Though he did not want war and continued to advocate peace, the chief had undergone a change of mind that enabled the bellicose element of his tribe to command new prestige. It was a passive attitude that Winnemuccah had adopted. What his fellow tribesmen did in their relations with the other race was their own business." "Governor" Issac Roop was working for peace between whites and Indians. "A man of patience and blessed with a good common-sense philosophy, the 'governor' found his store of optimism rapidly running out. On February 12, 1860, he wrote to military headquarters in San Francisco 'war is now inevitable.'"
Pages 125-126: After the massacre of five men of Williams Road Station, militia from Carson City, under the leadership of Major W. M. Ormsby, decided to attack Paiutes at their base camp on Pyramid Lake. The whites were attacked near the camp and forced to flee in unorganized retreat. Major Ormsby and 45 men were killed. Before the end of May, 800 troops were in the field, 146 of which were regulars. The Pyramid Lake Camps were overrun and the Indians scattered. The troops ranged over a large portion of paiute domain "bent on killing as many of the unruly Indians as possible."

Page 128: In July, 1860, fifty soldiers form the Presidio at San Francisco under command of Lt. John Hamilton, 3d Artillery, moved into Honey Lake Valley and set up camp at the north end of Soldier's Bridge on the Susan River. A detachment was maintained there until the following spring. An armistice was arranged with yound Winnemucca's Paiutes. (Angel, Nevada, 164; Bancroft, Nevada, 216; Fairfield's Prowler History, 233,234; F.W. Landu, Report of the Secretary of the Interior, October 31, 1860, 34,35.)
When Indian difficulties were next reported in the vicinity of Honey Lake Valley, in April 1862, Captain George F. Price was ordered to move his command, Co. M, 2nd Calvary from Sacramento to Honey Lake.

Page 129: Price sent scouting parties toward Willow Creek Valley and toward the Pit River. When Captain Price reached Susanville in June of 1862, he "found that the hard feelings between the races had once again reached a dangerous leve." Since 1858, 11 whites had been killed and 3,000 head of stock had been stolen by the Indians. "The stealing does not appear to be done by any one particular tribe... but by a band of renegades who are gathered from the Paiutes, Pitts, Bannocks, Modocs, and Shoshones." Price was going to remove his men but a mass meeting was held...

Page 130: In November 1862 - Eleven men attacked at Mud Flat, two slain and several. Captain Millen and twenty men went out, joined at Susanville by Weatherlow and 26 civilians - found and seven Indians at the headwaters of Pit River. "Mellen reported to San Francisco that had the party rescuing the Vodies' followed the trail while it was fresh, or at least tried to ascertain the direction the Indians had gone (neither of which was done), the scout might have had a more satisfactory result." Price recommended that a military post be established in Honey Lake Valley, but no garrison was assigned there. The region retained the classification as "in the field." (See War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. L, part 1:1030; 1:50:1, 1071-1073; 1137-1138. Also George F. Price: Across the continent with the 5th Calvary, N.Y., 1883.441.)

Page 131: On December 15, 1862, Mellen established Lt. H. W. Williams and 25 men at Smoke Creek with these orders: "I have instructed Lieutenant Williams... to consider all Indians found in arms, either on the road or in its immediate vicinity, as hostile, and to kill them without any reference to depredations committed, and I consider that they will not be found there unless they mean mischief."

Page 132/151: In 1864 Mobile Units were employed to patrol the roads and settled areas of the Honey Lake Country. Captain Almond B. Well's Co. D., 1st Nevada Territory Cavalry, from Ft. Churchill set up a base of operations near Susanville called Camp Johns from which it visited the country north to Surpise Valley, west to the Sierra Summit on the Chico road, and east to Humboldt County, Nevada, before returning to Fort Churchill on August 28 as Wells and his men moved from the valley, a company of 1st Nevada Territory Infantry under Captain Malachi River. Hassett took up a station near Susanville which it named Camp Susanville. Lt. Andrew J. Clase and 30 men of same regiment were also scouting in the same area. Ill will that Hassett's company soon incurred at Susanville illus. fact that during the years of the Civil War in areas where the only opposed to the Union cause was vocal, sometimes stirred up more trouble than was allayed. In October the company was ordered back to Fort Churchill.
HQ, Department of the Pacific, to Major Charles McDermitt, 2nd Calvary, California Volunteers, Fort Churchill, Nevada Territory, May 2, 1864, WWR 1:50:2, 838; Wells, to Major Charles
McDermit, Comdg., Fort Churchill, on September 1, 1864, WWR 1:50:1, 378-81; Hq, District of California, to Captain H.B. Mellen, Comdg., Fort Crook, September 16, 1864, WWR, 1:50:2, 979; Brig. General G. Wright, Comdg., Dist. of California, to Departmental HQ, S.F., October 27, 1864, Ibid, 1032; HQ, Department of the Pacific, to Wright, October 27, 1864, Ibid, 1033; Wright Department HQ., S.F. December 23, 1864, Ibid; 1105,1106.

Page 134: Trouble on the Humboldt. "Indians are murdering men, women, and children from Granite Creek, Surprise Valley road, to the head of the Humboldt." Granite Creek Station burned and attendents murdered. All stations between Smoke Creek and the Humboldt abandoned. Message from Star City of 'Massacre in Pardise Valley. Six women, two men killed. Send cartridges... there are 1,000 Indians on the warpath." Travel to the Owyhe mines was imperiled by 'the roving Indian desperadoes.'"

Page 295: Bill naming Modoc county signed in February 1874. Irwin of Siskiyou said they named it Modoc "because they thought it would be more proper, as the western line of the new conunity would be just about where Captain Jack had his strong hold during the Modoc war, which made the name famous.#1 There were some other views on the matter, however. The Indian-loathing "Lassen Advocate" in Susanville thought the choices chould hardly be more ridiculous. 'While they were about it,' the paper said in sarcastic remembrance of one of the few real culprits among the Modoc, "they should have named it Shack Nasty Jim.'"

Pages 333-334: Traffic in pelts and hides. "A lone Modoc hunter must have set some kind of record in the winter of 1875-1876 when he killed 632 deer for their skins."

Page 343: Wagon Roads through Sierras - "A direct wagon road from Indian Valley to Honey Lake was not opened until 1867, at which time James Ford's crew of twenty 'full grown' Indians did the job, and..."

Page 425: "In Adin in 1879... Ash Farrington was arrested for battery upon an Indian and fined, not lightly, $40. Before many more years had passed by the Indians were even holding their own courts and engaging in police work according to the precepts of their white neighbors."


Page 122: Substantial and attractive post.

Page 124: Supplies are first shipped by steamer to Red Bluff and over mountains by contract teamster wagons. Field operation largely confined to identification and punishment of Indian wrongdoers.

Page 128: Murder of Thomas W. Pearson family - father, mother, and eighteen year old daughter, Flattre and Samuel C. Cooper, on east side of Honey Lake, April 17, 186.

Page 129: Army moved two companies in from Nevada and Lieutenant Colonel George Crook led force from Fort Bidwell and Camp Warner.

Page 130: Since the culprit Indian had vanished, Crook instructed Captain Munson of Fort Bidwell to return to Big Valley in a couple of months to capture and execute the murderers. When Munson returned, three allegedly guilty Indians were handed over and he delivered them to
Page 131: Acquitted, the Indians were lynched by a mob.

Page 132: Modoc War - Captain Reuben Bernard instructed to mops.

Page 133: Available personnel to Crawley's Ranch, ninety-six miles west, to set up a check on the Lake City - Linkville Road. Ordered to Land's Ranch, twelve or so mile east of Indians stronghold in Lava Beds. Ambush if detachment returning from Fort Bidwell with ammunition. Two men killed. Saw action in Battle of Lava Beds and subsequent actions.

Page 134: By mid-1870's, Fort Bidwell garrison chiefly a local military police.

Notes: pages 2-19
Abstract: Page 5: Quotes from the Journal of Thomas Kerr - 80 Indians cutting barley on Captain Sutter's ranch. Cut barley well and paid them a trifle of money and clothes.

Pages 6-7: Quotes from letter of Noblet Herbert to Mrs. Jane Washington about Indians on Captain Sutter's ranch. Indians are more like wild beasts than humans, yet they are friendly. Talks of Indians ability to lariat fish under water and to carry heavey loads up mountains.

Page 10: Captain Sutter erected a chapel for the Indians. Captain Sutter's daughter was married in this chapel in 1852.

1633. Day, Captain Hannibal. 1 April 1850.
Abstract: Letter from Day to AAG, HQ, 10th Military Department, April 1, 1850. Forwards herewith Monthly Post Returns, Monthly Summary Statement Property Lists of QM and Subsistence Departments. Monthly report of casualties in Co. E and F, and copies of Post Orders issued since last transmittal of such. day states that he should like to be notified beforehand of any actions by the Commanding General on the report recently submitted by Asst. Surgeon Murray. Prior notification could enable Day to save trouble to expense in relation to transportation. Says "we are just now beginning to bring up from Nicolaus the supplies which have long been awaiting the practicability of the roads."

1634. ———. 1 August 1850.
Abstract: Day to AAG, 10th Military Department. Forwards monthly Post Return and requests that communication be sent via Sacramento City, for he is satisfied that no dependence can be placed "in a mail or Post Office at Vernon..."

1635. ———. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel J., 20 August 1850.
Abstract: Report from Day to Brevet Lt. Col. J. Hooker, Asst. Adj. Gen, 3d Division, HQ, Sonoma, August 20, 1850. States that no medical attendance can be procurred for the command short of Sacramento City, at which place a contract could be made for no less than $500. As the sick list is small and no critical case exists here, it may be presumed that Asst. Surgeon Abbott will have joined the command before any such contract could be made or before any way urgent necessity for medical advice.

Notes: Compilation of Day's letters to many different recipients
Abstract: A most important primary source concerning Far West in the "Letterbook of Captain Hannibal Day, U.S.A., Camp Far West; October 16, 1849- January 7, 1851." 72 typewritten leaves in pamphlet binder. This source is available in the California section of the California State Library. It was copied from the original, which was loaned by the Rainbow Parlor, N. S. G. W. Wheatland, CA. It too reports on the killing of Samuel Holt. It describes the punishment meted out to Private John Barrett, who was convicted before the Alcalde of the charge of having stolen $60 in gold dust and the strong suspicion of having stolen $1200 worth. He was sentenced to 200 lashes, the last 50 to be remitted if he were to restore the larger amount. After 20 lashes he did confess and restored the plunder. That method of extracting a confession and of punishing the guilty was brutal but it was also effective. Barrett was still being held on an AWOL charge. Day said he deserved to be dishonorably discharged but he hesitated because of the "reduced state of our ranks in this territory." His command was, he said, suffering from ague and scurvy.

Letter from Day to Canby, December 16, 1849. Hear complaints about losses of cattle in and about the mines at the hands of the natives. Would not be surprised to hear of an Indian war or of the whites, making a clean sweep of every native within reach by spring. The state of the command, sickness, disease, desertions, the constant fatigue duties, have prevented me from sending a detachment to the mines to look for deserters or to give a show of protection to the whites. The Indians are inoffensive except for thievery. If violence comes, "...the white man will gire the first shot."

Letter from Day to Major Canby, AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department. October 16, 1849. An express was received yesterday from Casey, Comdg. the escort to the exploring expedition, saying that Captain Warner was killed by Indians and his guide and two of his party wounded. Expect Casey either in my camp or to cross Bear Creek 12 miles below me within two days from this date on his march down the valley. "From the cool and indifferent manner in which mention is made of this horrid transaction I infer (and hope his excuse may be) that his command was so feeble from illness and fever, that any steps in pursuit of the murderers was impracticable."

Letter from Day to AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, April 16, 1850. Reports that he learned indirectly and unofficially that "slight skirmishing" occurred between Indians and miners on Deer Creek, a tributary of Yuba River "in which the rifles of the latter proved fatal to some of the former and in which their skill in archery was found quite inefficient." From what information he could gather, Day considered "the aggression was rather on the part of the whites towards the Natives." The whites, apparently, had considered asking Day for assistance, "but probably a 'sober second thought' served to shame them of the transaction - discharging their rifles at a miserable race of savages (harmless entirely, save in their propensity for thieving in the valley instead) Day suggests that no time be lost in forwarding "to some point of easy access, not by water, the necessary building materials" so that they arrive during the dry season and buildings erected no later than October 15. Day has heard that building materials are being received from the states. They can be shipped to either Vernon or Nicolaus any time before end of June. "Again I would respectfully request that, in case of my contemplated change of my company or this command, either for the period of the sickly season or of a more permanent nature, I may be notified of the same, both for my personal convenience and more particularly as regards the public interest, involving the movement or custody of public property."

" (393, Pacific Division, Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 2.)
fear for what I can learn that depot Quartermaster at Benicia will afford very little material for erection of shelter for my command. Whether for day or for year, wherever located, "I shall leave nothing undone and fear no responsibility in ordering such comforts as, afterwards, we hope no business to anticipate to steam will bring crec. few miles from camp. If we fail in obtaining lumber from below I would advice another given for purchase here. Can be afforded at as reasonable note has, considered cost of land, transportation from Vernon, present head of navigation to this point. Express reid yesterday from Casey, Comdg. escort to exploring expedition, saying Captain W. killed by Indians, and his Yrude and two of party wounded. Expect Casey either in my camp or to cross Bear Creek 12 miles below me within 2 days from this date on his march down the valley. "From the cool and indifferent manner in which mention is made of this farried transaction, I infer (and hope his excuse maybe) that his command was so feeble from illness and fever, that any step in pursuit of the murderers was impracticable."

Pages 5-7: Day to Canby, November 16, 1849. No official reason for supposing we are here on a temporary excursion. But I am told by two military officers in this territory that we are not to remain here during the winter. If we are not to remain here beyond December 20th we will not need all supplies, but will need a small supply of vinegar. Lumber can be obtained 22 miles from here on emigrant road. Scow or flatboat needed here. Creek now impassable for fording. Scurvy cases. Four deaths within past month would seem to verify prediction of Asst. Surgeon General unless we can shelter ourselves from the winter rains. Command is "already quite reduced by desertion." "I think that more attention is due to the comfort of those who stand by the colors." Camp Far West on Bear Creek. Supplies needed before rains make roads "impracticable for wagons" between here and Vernon or mouth of Feather River will be very difficult to our arrival too late to procure hay for horses "especially after the clean sweep made by the great emigration into and through this whole valley. Last forage purchase at Sacramento City in getting forward baggage and supplies then on hand at our precious position (Sutter's) After our supplies obtained can reduce to form a five team, will be difficult and expensive, if possible to feed that number. Barley cost 15 cents per pounds. We hear nothing of lumber from below. Four deaths within past month would seem to verify prediction of Asst. Surgeon Murray unless by possibility, we can shelter ourselves from the winter rains.

Pages 7-8(8-9): Letter to Canby, December 16, 1849. Have been told that some 12,000 feet of boards have been landed at Vernon but have been told by Major McKinstry that some 8,000 feet ware being used there for the building. With this small supply of boards we shall be scantily covered but for aforesaid shingles, and a few small logs for cabins. Hopes that the transport Lincoln can be reloaded, rimmed on arrival at Benicia to return immediately to Vernon, or at this stage of water, up the Feather to Nicolas Ranch. Private Richard Barlow deserted in August. He volunteered ret. 15 September. Rec. to Comdg. Gen. for pardon without trial. He would not soberly have committed it. Letter to Canby. "As to beginning business of herding cattle or guarding them for men who seem amply able for self defense and only loathe to care properly for their animals in consequence of the golden harvest they reap by digging. I still considre it of doubtful propriety. When it shall come to taking life, I shall of course interfere with such forces as may be practicable at the time." Am in hapes from very inoffensice charge of these Indians (save except their theiving habits) no collision may take place, but if it do, I predict the white man will fire first shot. Have no reliable evidence of aggression. It only current rumor. Will be but lame excusion from the command, without dragoons, should any detachment become necessary. No notice yet of any veget. for command. Has authorized small purchase of potatoes at enormous cost of 60 cents per pound.Sick men now comfortably sheltered in log cabins on strong recommendation of medical officer. 12 have scurvy. More showing symptoms. Scurvy - disease characterized by spongy gums, loosening of the teeth, a tendency to bleed in to the skin and mucous membranes and caused by a dietary deficiency of ascorbic acid, which occurs in citrus fruit, tomatoes, leafy vegetables, new potatoes.Hears complaints about losses of cattle in and about mines by hands of natives. Would not be suprised to hear of Indian war or of whites making clean sweep of every native within reach by spring. State of command - sickness, disease, desertions, contant fatigue.
duties, for sheltering ourselves, has prevented me from sending detachment to mines to look for deserters or to give a show of protection to whites. Indian in offense except for theiving. If violence comes, "the white man will fire the first shot." Received pardon for Private Richard Barlow, Co. F, volunteer. returned. He contrae liquor a factor.

Pages 9-10(10-11): Letter to Canby, Camp Far West, Bear Creek, January 1, 1850. No settled that roads broken up for winter. With greatest difficulty our teams come in yesterday with about 300 shingles to a wagon, all that four pairs of mules to a wagon could bring, not withstanding that steams here about are down, almost to fording stage. When our supplies reach Vernon or some point higher on Feather I shall trust to some arrangement by which an bring them partly by land and partly by water up beach to this place. Two boats, bringing each about 2 tons have reached this (Johnson's) Ranch, with some difficulty. What others can overcome I take it, we may be able to accomplish as well. With present partial shelter, which I expect to complete with some tarpaulins or canvas were expected with out supplies, I flatter myself we can keep "command ordinarily healthy, through the winter, provided we receive the vegetables promised some weeks since." Respectfully submit to Comdg. General subject of double rations to those comdg. battalion not on coast or at any stations not yet designated a permanant post. Such officers suffer greater deprivation in all respects and calls on hospitality of officer in command. I make no formal complaint regarding this. Attribute it entirely to accident, ill luck, and long voyage of my transport. "...the more I see and hear of gold digging the further would I be removed from it."

Pages 11-13: Letter to Canby, 10 Military Department, Camp Far West, January 1, 1850. Submits herewith communication of Captain Westcott in form of appeal and complaint. Not my intention to exclude Captain W. or any other officer from right held sacred to all - choice of quarters accordance to rank. I did derer such choice, all be as equally comfortable as possible until our work should be complete or necessity arrive of abandoned further efforts to that end. Another minor reason was that until our two companies, still in tents and removed rom final location under shelter, at desire that some officer should remain near the encampment of companies. Cannot understand what should have impressed upon Captain W.. My remark making the wick an exception to the rule, as being intended to wound his feelings or his pride. One more cabin now being covered. It will eventually be used either for officer quarters or for storing supplies.

Pages 12-13: Letter from Day to Canby, January 1, 1850. Captain Westcott complains that quarters are not claimed according to rank. The two companies are still in tents. It is desirable to have some company officers near them. I have made the sick an exception to the rule. Day's informities would make it probable that he would be the first patient.

Page 14(15): Day to Lt. N.H. Davis, 2nd Infantry, Late officer of the Day, January 9, 1850. Objects to phraseology "call the attention of" (presuppose want of attention on part of superior officer.) This phrase is used by senior officer to remind a junior offices in very mild terms of some previous neglect of duty, but your use of the term "is entirely unmilitary." Suggestions or facts supposed to have escaped my noteice "will always be very thankfully received, when couched in proper terms..."

Page 16: Letter to Bvt. Major McKinstry, Assistant Quartermaster, January 15, 1850. "You will designate to the officers of this post the quarters or floored tents which are subject to choice, considering my choice is made."
Page 18: Letter to Canby, January 15, 1850. Between heavy rains we have completed our main cabin with shingle roof and said store (supplies and provisions) are being placed therein and the companies are being ordered to occupy their cabin. Sometimes Day calls it camp, other times Cantoument.

Page 19: Letter to Canby, January 15, 1850. Seven cases of desertion the present month. Five pursued and apprehended the next day. 20 asks that a court martial be ordered for trial of five deserters. Pardon and retention to day of Private Paris of Co. E has become null, he being one of the five deserters. He is in confinement on a second charge of desertion.

Page 19(21): Letter from Day to AAG Gen, HQ, 10th Military Department, February 1, 1850. Small transport has reached mouth of Bear Creek, 15 miles from camp. But no vegetables. In great need of vinegar and sugar. Needs small boats to move the supplies up Bear Creek and canvas covers to cover them when they reach here. Asst. QM has sent an express to Benicia for two whale boats.

Page 19-20: Letter to Canby, January 15, 1850. Have heard nothing of supplies or vegetables from Benicia. Have meat and bread, but have been without vinegar issue for nearly a month. Seven cases of desertion the present month, five pursued and apprehended nest day. Have completed all work which material at hand would permit. For lack of canvas covers for out stores have been compelled to make shrift as we could for their preservation. This has delayed the troops from occupying their shelter as would otherwise be the case. Captain Westcott's complaint herewith submitted - would say that at period in our work when quarters ready for one Co. and the other lacking only a roof or canvas cover the AACS reported that his supplies were damaging for rains. Supplies, the under canvas in position to turn the rain. As temporary resort, only one then practicable, they were removed to one of Co. quarters, it being provided with rafters, only wanting shingles. I determined that while Co. might be placed in quarters, both should wait until completion of all. Could not put men in with stores. Building of lodge for wach Co. is 40' by 20'.

Page 20. Asks that Court martial be ordered for trial of five deserters. Pardon and retention to duty of Private Paris of "E" Co. has become null, he being one of the five deserters. He in confinement on 2d charge of desertion.

Page 19(21): Day to AAG, HQ,10 military Department, Monterey, February 1, 1850. Small transport has reached mouth of Bear Creek, 15 miles from camp but no vegetables. In great need of vinegar and sugar. Quartermaster has failed to send small boats. Needs small boats and canvas covers, the first to move the supplies, to latter to cover them when they reach here. My Asst. Quartermaster has sent Benicia for 2 whale boats.


Page 21(23): Letter from Day, Comdg., to Brevet Major McKinstry, AQM, Cantonment Far West, February 5, 1850. As soon as you effect any sure mode of transportation of our supplies for the transport to this post, you will return to this place, as their final issuing may require your attention. Lost no tome in forwarding mail from below when Mr. Winton arrives or in whatever manner the post express is returned. (and the sardines bear in mind also.)

Page 22(24): Letter from Day to Canby, February 16, 1850. Weather propitious for effecting passable roads between us and supplies below. Two wagons testing possibilities of bringing light
loads to this place. Asst. QM McKinstry left here yesterday for Presidio of S.F. P.S. Major Kingsbury, 6th Inf., also left yesterday for below.

Page 23(25): Day to Lt. N.H. Davis, 2nd Inf., AACS. Cantonment Far West, February 20, 1850. You have duty of both quartermaster and AACS and will apply such means at your command for covering the wet bbls. of subsistence now exposed to weather tents - if you have them would answer temporarily until course covers arrive. Their forwarding must not be delayed a moment after arrival at Nicolaus. Under existing circumstances you are authorized to sell, providing it bring no less than cost to U.S. portions of molasses on hand not to exceed 1/3 of quantities now here. Your storehouse must be proud. Some kind of lack during day at night your asst. required never to leave building. Enjoin upon him greatest care in use of store in said building, if fires should be necessary , which can hardly be much longer.

Page 24(26): Letter to Canby, March 1, 1850. If the War Department does not intend to send recruits, as you [Canby] say, what disposition will be made of the officers. "...when we shall have no rank and file left, which, I fancy, will not be a very distant period of time." All the teamsters deserted after turning out all our mules and horses, delaying our pursuit of them. Another transport reported at Nicolaus. It is said to have "some few sacks of potatoes on board." Says if war Department does not intend to send recruits, as you (Canby) say, what disposition will be made of the officers "when we shall have no rank and file left, which, I fancy, will not be a very distant period of time." So far as defense of the territory is concerned, the present population of the mines are armed and equipped. No better force could be needed for defense.

Page 25(27): Letter Day to AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, Monterey. Cantonment Far West, March 1, 1850. In anticipation of some changes in troops in this territory during approaching dry season and perhaps to their more perm. location, resp. present my request for some station on coast, either San Diego or some other station nearer the coast than my present location. Might be put forth as claim which my rank would entitle me under long usage of the service, but I make it only as a request and one which cannot prob. incur any expense to U.S. under existing ample means of transportation in this valley. American Seniors captain of my regent in this territory.

Page 26: Letter to Canby, March 1, 1850. "So far as the defence of the territory is concerned. No better force could be needed than the present population in the mines, armed and equipped as they very generally are."

Page 26(28): Letter to N. H. Davis, 2d Infantry, AAGS and AAQM, March 7, 1850. Directs that Davis requisitions six garden hoes, one or two dozen axe heleves, half dozen sythes and stones and half-dozen sets of iron legs. Instruct McCollum to bring up some sacks of potatoes, by calling a Mr. Vinton, for Co. F. planting. You need not be at Nicolaus unless you have recupted for public property there, which you should not have done until its arrival at post. It seems to be cared for by special agent QM Department besides usual charge which master of the transport has in all cases of public property in transaction. Various papers due from you here as comdg. Co.E and as AACS pertaining to last Feb. 28 which must be ready for the semi-monthly express. Meantime, whenever roads and permit, your teams under McCullem will be occup. in bringing up the stores from Nicolaus.

Page 30(32): Day to AAG, 10 Military Department, Monterey. Camp Far West, March 21, 1850. Since detail of Co. E for service in field (as per Order No. 13) I shall be still more in want of another officer in Co. F and would again respectfully urge on the consideration of Comdg. Gen my request that he would anticipate promotion of Lt. Gardner to said Co. F let me have his service accordingly.

Pages 31-32: Letter from Day to Canby, March 16, 1850. Roads "impracticable" but did bring in a few sacks of potatoes on March 3. These are the first of those requisitioned on October 16 last.
Have produced a visible good effect upon our cases of scurvy.

Page 31: Letter from Day to Davis. March 20, 1850. Provide your teamsters with axes for want of log chains with ropes and if the sloughs are still "impracticable," contract bridges on road to Nicolaus. Notify the inhabitants along the road who promised heretofore to assist in construction of bridges. If so disposed, they may help in said work. [Rendered null and void by session of General court martial on which all officers of the regiment were members.]

Page 32: Letter from Day to Davis, March 24, 1850. You will start three wagons tomorrow under Sgt. McCollum for Nicholas and continue until all supplies are delivered here. Teamster will construct bridges over wet sloughs. All teams will carry one or two axes. [subsequent note authorize delay of a few days until the roads become better]

Page 33(35): Day to Lt. Col. J. Hooker, AAG, Pacific Division, Benicia. Camp Far West, April 1, 1850. In event of any action on our medical report recently submitted by me to HQ, 10 Military Department and which I presume will be forever to Div. HQ, I request notified be given me in event of any contemplation movement this command, as therein recommend, with view to economy of the service as we are just now beginning transportation various kinds supplies from Nicolaus to this post, some of which might not be wanted here immediately if at all and might prof. be dire. to other necessities of the service should comdg. Gen. think proper.

Page 34: Letter to N. H. Davis, March 14, 1850. In reply to your recent request, regret to say that you cannot, under existing circumstances be relieved from the staff duties of this fort. "I am well aware of the many disadvantages under which said duties are necessarily to be performed and due allowances will always be made for the same. In the direct proportion of such disadvantages or difficulties, should be the officer's ambition and energy to overcome them." "Wiser heads than ours, or at least those of superior rank, have placed us in this peculiarly uncomfortable position and we must take care of ourselves with such means and appliances as are available."

Pages 37-38: Letter to A.A.G. HQ., 10 Military Department, April 16, 1850. The roads soon will be good. If the post is to be made permanent or if any other post is contemplated for this valley, Day suggests forwarding building materials now so buildings can be constructed. Co. E left post April 9, 1850 for Benicia, pursuant to order of Major Seawell and in furtherance of Department Special Orders No. 13. Repots that he learned indirectly and unofficially that "slight skirmishing occurred between Indians and miners on Deer Creek, a tribe of Yuba River.

Letter from Day to AAG, 10 Military Department, May 16, 1850. Reports skirmish on Deer Creek, tribe of Yuba River between Indians and Miners, "in which the rifles of the latter proved to be fatal to some of the former in which their skill in archery was found quite inefficient." The savages be adjudged "...harmless entirely, save in their propensity for thieving." The aggression was on the part of the whites towards the natives. The whites, apparently had considered asking Day for assistance, "but probably a 'sober second thought' served to shame them of the transaction - discharging their rifles at a miserable race of savages (harmless entirely, save in their propensity for thieving)... Day also areports a robbery by Private John Barrett. They did not ask Day for protection. Robbery by Private John Barrett, Co. F on premises of a citizen, Doctor Ousley of this neighborhood. Trial before the Alcalde. He was convicted of purloining $60 in gold dust and suspected of taking an additional large amount of gold, about $1200. Sentenced to 200 lashes, the last 50 to be remitted if he restored the large amount. After 20 lashes he confessed and did produce the whole amount of his plunder. Except for the reduced contitions of our ranks, I should ask that he be dishonorably discharged. He is still a military prisoner on a charge of AWOL. Day reluctant to return him to his company branded as he is by connection of a crim ena disgraced by the lashes so deservedly inflicted. Day will continue him as such until he learns what the Comdg. General wishes to be done with him. He is kept in confinement on the minor charge of absent from camp without leave. It is known that he contemplated desertion. If the post is to be permanant or indeed any other post in this valley, he suggests forwarding building materials now. So building nearly by October 15. Roads will soon be good enough to permit
keeping up supplies of subsistence for the reduced company. If this be contemplated and permanent post one or any other...

Page 40: Day to Captain F. Steele, AAG, 2d Infantry, HQ, Monterey, May 1, 1850. Asks that Private Zinck of Co. F be restored to his Co. here. Every able bodied man has now become a great and important matter to a company. Needs drummer or bugler. Has no musician or means of making a call or signal of any kind.

Page 42: Letter to Canby, May 16, 1850. Father (Dr. Sylvester Day) "is obliged by Surgeon General to pay a medical man to do his duty, which would seem to establish a rule that the longer an officer does duty, without intermission absence, the stronger is the claim of the U.S. that he shall never have a respite either as indulgence as from all health, as this is the first time in 43 years of service that my father has been on the sick list."

Pages 41-42 (43-44): Letter to Canby, May 16, 1850. Wants to be assigned to recruiting duty. Has been assigned to recruiting duty but once, as a 1st Lt. Hard service this territory with all inconquable depredations and uncomfortable position. Is Senior captain with 2d Infantry. His father ill, he being the only protection of "my family at home." First time in 43 years of service that father has been on sick list. As a recruiter nearer home Day says he can be "...quite as servicable to my country in recuiting as here in command of less than a platoon." Asks for a reprieve from Botany Bay.

Pages 45-47: Letter to AAG, 10th Military Department, May 16, 1850. Command being so reduced and broken down. Day has been unable to take active measures in foregoing cases. Has only a camp guard of three men over convict deserters and public property. Has not deemed his interference necessary - the matter having been handled by state authorities. Hard to negotiate with Indian, they having no head or chief and so little nationality. They are always at enmity with those who remain on the plains and earn subsistence by labor on ranches of settlers. Day knows not what reports may be made to the State Executive, regarding "the total inefficiency of my command for any protection." Davis command broken down from scurvy, ague and fever. Day to AAG, 10th Military Department. Reports Indian killing of ehas. Mott, who was passing up the road with a loaded team and drove away his cattle. A party of 25 whites organized at Nicolaus, proceeded under sanction and command of Major General Green, Hon. Sen. of California, Major Gen. of Militia made foray into hills and routed one or two bands of Indians killing, 2 or 3 and wounding twice as many, taking 9 or 10 women and children prisoner, distibute them among the older ranches.

Pages 45-47: Letter to AAG, 10th Military Department, May 16, 1850. (Also in RG98 393, P.D. Letters Received, 1849-53, Box 2.) Reports that on May 8 James Walsh, residing some 22 miles up Emigrant Road between Bear Creek and Yuba River, that on May 7 some 20 Indians attacked Samuel H. Holt and George Holt, who were quietly working in their saw mill about half a mile from Walsh's cabin. Sameul was killed and George was seriously wounded by arrows. Their cabin at once robbed of all valuables and cabin and mill burned to the ground. Having but 8 privates for duty, Day dispatched Lt. Hendershott, a corporal and 5 privates, to scene, to arrest, if possible, the guilty Indian. Dr. Murray went along to render aid to the wounded man. Murray reported that his wounds were not mortal. No guilty Indian found. The Holts were friendly towards the Indians. On or about May 6th, some ten white men attacked and killed two, if not three, Indians, suspecting those Indians of having killed some of their cattle. After they had boasted of this feat, the cattle were found. It supposed that the Indians sought revenge by striking at the Holts, purely in consequence of the lawless aggression of the whites. Day fears that unless steps be taken to stop them, the Indian will fall upon nearly exhausted people coming to California the eastern states. Day observed that the reduced state of his command prevents his sending as many as ten bayonets a mile from camp on any duty whatsoever. However, he thinks the miners can take care of themselves. He said he had instructed Hendershott to assist the sheriff in arresting the whites who had struck the first blow, but no request for assistance came from the
sheriff. Day thinks an Indian agent should be sent to inform the Indians "what will be their probable fate unless they discontinue their thieving and submit with a better grace to being shot down." In conclusion, Day said that as far as he knew, the mining districts were still Indian territory and never treated for or notice given "that they must vacate their hunting grounds in favor of our gold-digging."

Page 48: Day to AAG, HQs, 10 military Department, Monterey. Camp Far West. June 17, 1850. Nothing to report re: Indian affairs, Agent Johnson having gone into the field from this post 9th Inst.

Page 49: Day to AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, Monterey. Cantonment Far West, June 26, 1850. Received your communication two inst. request wagon contained some public property and direct recovery by this command, I respectfully submit that it on west side of the Sacramento on summer road from Sacramento to Benicia and believe it nearer latter post than this and more easily recovered from that place.
As to present value of instro- than exposure all winter and suppose would have totally ruined them. Am informed that Yuba road will not become practicable for some weeks yet and therefore wait further instructions on the subject and from reduced state of my command.
After fair warning Lt. Derby had last Nov., as I am informed of utterimpracticability of that road for his wagon, I should think it no more than right, that he required to recover the said property himself."

Page 50: Day to AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, June 17, 1850, Monterey. "From the utter failure of our experiment in raising potatoes here, I would urge respectfully the necessity of that article being supplied from below in order to escape another visitation of scurvy." Private Baldwin died at this post on 8th inst. Re. Indian Affairs, nothing material to report, Indian Agent Johnson having gone into the hills from this post on the 9th inst.

Page 51: Letter Day to Major E.R.S. Canby, AAG, 10 military Department. Camp Far West. 1st July, 1850. "Since my last report Indian Agent Johnson has returned from the mountains, the scene of the late Indian trouble, and his game up the Sacramento Valley, having been aided with three mules from this post, as a proper and justifiable help in the performance of his duties."

Page 53: Day to Canby, July 1, 1850. The Indian Agent Johnson has gone up the Sacramento Valley aided by 3 mules from this post, as proper and justifiable help in performing his duties. Reports discharge of 1st Sergeant from expiration of service. Small detachment Co. E still at post reduced by one death and one desertion (Grider) who escaped from guard. Impossible to keep prisoner not properly ironed in tents. Has no balls and chains. Prisoners who were retrieved from Benicie had on a small chain one leg to the other. This chain was easily taken off, as proved by deserter Grider, who did that.

Page 55: Day to P. Clayton, Esq., 2nd Auditor, Treasury Department, Washington D.C., Camp Far West, July 15, 1850. Paymaster's receipt for $28.91, being amount desallowed vouchers of mine while an recruiting service, 1847-48 in Pittsburg, Pa. You have probably by now lead my letter May 17, 1850 repl. to you of February 4, 1850 "...touching the damage of sundry articles clothing while envoy age form 'home' to this (rascally) country and should refer the same to the final decesion of the Hon. Secretary of War."
"My next return of clothing will probably include a very similar voucher of clothing damaged at this place during a six month's winter of constant rain and you must not be suprised if it contains no 'deposition' of the facts either as... a Justice of the Peace can only be found by a voyage of some 18 miles hence and I'll not venture to say what would be the expense of its procuration."

Page 60: Letter to Lt. Col. Hooker, AAG, HQ, Sonoma. Camp Far West, August 20, 1850. No medical attendance for the Command can be procured west of Sacramento City, at which place mostly compensation of $500 would probably be amount for which contract could be made. Sick list small at present. Presumed that Asst. Sgt. Abbott will have joined command before any such contemplated contract could be made or before our very urgent necessity for medical advisment.

Page 61: Letter to Canby, November 1, 1850: Approval of rainy season and delapidation of the temporary shelter erected last winter. Asks for shingles, lime, and a few hundred feet of boards, iron wedges for splitting wood, a horse cart and harness, two hand carts, and ball chain for deserters. "Even out tents after last winter's wear and tear [tare] are ill calculated to be of much service this winter."

Pages 63-64: Day to AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, Benicia. Cantonment Far West, November 17, 1850. Resp. req. that two privates, Co. E at Benicia be ordered to join them proper Co, "as I cannot conceive of any emergency at that Post greater than the existing necessity here for every man to whom we are entitled and without intending to meet the point with the Commanding Officer of the Regiment..." Staff duties by no means a sincere with this command an no lers are allowed as subalterns in performance of his duties in subsist. and QM departments. His duties often more arduous than often befalls a Captain Asst. Quartermaster - and one of soldiers referred to (Tuttle) as about only man in our ranks wyo could write "and therefore his service here are all important."

Page 66-67: Letter from Day to Canby, December 5, 1850. Potatoes recently sent are hardly worth their freight from the Bay, from damage and rot. He "... may be able to purchase good ones at Nicolaus of this country's produce."

Page 67: Day to Canby, December 5, 1850. Lumber can be purchased in this vicinity at about the cost of transportation from Benicia.

Page 68: Letter from Day to Canby, December 16, 1850. Beans and candles requisitioned were found wanting for winter use. "So long as supplies ... are forwarded at discretion and irregularity without being based on our estimates and requisitions, so long shall we be imperfectly supplied." Has no boots to issue to Co. F. The other co. has a few pairs left over from a previous supply. Provisions which had been on deposit at Nicolaus in the store ship were probably submitted to so many contingencies that Captain Andrews, below, could with very little certainty know how far they would meet our requisitions.

Day to Canby, January 3, 1851. Request court martial for Private Hines, Co. E, charged with desertion.

Page 69: Day to Canby, Cantonment Far West, December 27, 1850. Unusual lateness of rains will put back much later than last year. The season when are [sic] animals may be subsisted by grazing.

Page 70: Day to Canby, December 27, 1850. Cantonment Far West. Unusually dry winter. Roads perfectly practicable over this whole valley. Our deficient supplies not yet received, although notified that they were some days since waiting only for transportation and navigating is now free to Nicolaus.

Notes: pages 575-581
Abstract: Information on Hoopah Valley and Round Valley reservations - boarding school at Round Valley. Emphasis on need to educate Indians. Suggests need for counties to form volunteer committees to act as Indian Bureau. Efforts to civilize Indians discussed. Lt. Winslow of Hoopa Valley Reservation tells of Indian who wished poison toward enemies, was killed by same. Education needed to civilize Indians discussed. Importance of Round Valley and Hoopa Reservations discussed.

Notes: pages 265-270
Abstract: Sudden appearance of a new religious movement among the Pomo Indian; suddenly appear new doctors. They are inspired and have nothing to do with old methods. Not merely doctors healing the sick, they preach a new morale, they are reformers. New tenents: no drinking, no gambling (white man's type), no swearing, no lying to Indians, no stealing from Indians. Maggie Johnson first of new spiritual leaders. New religion does not conflict with old times religions - Dancing still prevalent among these people in this area - though it has died out in most of the rest of the state.

Notes: Published in Eureka, Ca. by Humboldt County Historical Society
Abstract: Page 3: Mr. VanNest was actually concerned with the Indian troubles of the 60's.

Notes: also published in the California Historical Society Quarterly under the same title in, call number Per F 865 C257
Abstract: Page 36: "The many Indians whom they had partially civilized and who lived nearby tilling the mission lands, no longer having a guiding hand over them, returned to their state of savagery."

Page 37: Met Indian who spoke broken French who offered to "act as my servant... lasso horses and wild cattle, and tame them - all for the sum of thirty dollars a month." Good horses were sold for $60.

Page 56-62: Descriptions of Indian Rancherias in Humboldt Bay, of the Indians also.

Pages 70-75: At a camp somewhere inland from Trinity Bay they encountered a group of French and Americans heading back because they had been robbed by Indians. Moored on island, found another camp of French and Americans who had been robbed of everything, even guns, by the Indians. Massey and companions proceed and stopped near an Indian camp and traded for deer meat. Went on but were followed. They camped but Indians approached offering to serve them by carrying baggage. Finally the Indians jumped their goods but only a knife was stolen because they fired on them. They feared an attack during the night so moved the camp to a more sheltered location in the morning. Other Indians approached them and wanted to let them know that they thief was not one of them. They made the Indians understand that any robbery or attempted one would be quickly punished. The next day their supply caravan arrived and with 60 men they were too big to warrant any more attempts at robbery.

Page 77: Made a side trip into an Indian village. Describes houses and states that the young men "coveted everything we owned." They left to avoid being robbed. They bought enough salmon to last for three days.
Page 100: At a Canadian camp the Indians stole some mules and horses. The whites et an Indian village on fire and shot the Indians as they ran out of their huts. Spared only women and children. Fourteen were killed. "Add this to the wanton destruction of one of their villages about a day's march beyond Trinidad... you may readily see that any antipathy existing between white men and the natives id largely provoked by the rapacity of the latter and the pride and the revengeful natures of the former."


Abstract: Page 147: Shore and region around the bay are inhabited by Indians who live in rancherias or settlements two or three leagues apart, made up of 4-5 huts, each houses one or more families. "By profesion these natures are fishermen, hunters, and sneak-thieves."

Page 150: "The women are the beasts of burden."

Page 151: Indian "neither generous nor hospitable; he invariably tries to get something for nothing."

Page 161: Indians could have knocked author down and robbed him, disappearing before his friends.

Page 162: Knew anything about it, but they apparently planned to rob the entire train. One man was robbed of a knife.

Page 163: Another tried to shoot the robber, but failed, though wounding him, he escaped.

Page 166: Two Indians warn the party not to proceed, for the neighboring tribes were dangerous.

Page 168: Indians offer acorns, mush, and fresh salmon.

Page 169: They meet Indian village.

Page 229: "They hear rumors about robberies perpetrated by Indians... of bloody repraisals and on one side and another, and of miners killed or wounded."

Page 231: Canadian trappers shoot Indian males in village in realiation for theft of horses and mules.

Page 234: "After hearing his account of their expedition against the Indians my own impression of it is materially modified. Such deeds cannot be measured by the stadards of civilized countries where protection is offered by the police, the judges, the courts. Out here each family, clan, or group must supply this defect; this is what makes summary justice obligatory and justifiable, and makes exisistance possible."

Page 242: Author sees a band. Indian huts and one.

Page 244: While stopped for lunch saw entire Indian family. They may have been merely envious or "may have been waiting for a chance to rob us."

Page 250: "Large numbers of natives, both men and women - small, ugly, truckish, beggarly, and deceitful creatures... people in all their stolidity through the streets and fields. By so doing they contribute to the community with its strange conglomeration of human beings a touch of originality, to put it mildly; of savagery superimposed on civilization."
Notes: pages 113-117
Abstract: Descriptions of "Stone Elephant of Inyo" given. Indian said of rock, "see him many year 'go... no sabe him; now see him all same in big show up Virginny City." Description of great white rock on Pitt River called "White Wolf" given. Myth of Indians that rock is father of all Paiutes keeping eye on children.

Notes: pages 316-329
Abstract: Traveling on a ferry from San Francisco on way to Sacramento with all types, including Indians. Middle Fork on American River became known as Murderers Bar. Six Oregonians of eight killed by Indians. A company of volunteers, one a half breed, took out to punish the Indians. Found a corpse still burning. Ten Indians were convicted, some who refused to surrender were killed on the spot. The ten were taken out to be shot and attempted to escape. One Indian got away. Oregonians were Indian killers as result of an incident where white missionaries were killed following smallpox among the Indians.

Abstract: Page 203: On his first inspection of the Sierra Nevada region, Delano was grazed by the arrow of an Indian. He quickly fired in the direction of the departing Indians. Later examination showed blood stains upon the rocks. No further sight of the Indians after this attack.

Pages 211-212: In 1848, probably in Modoc County, records an incident in which an Indian shot an arrow into an ox, which had to be slaughtered.

Pages 214-216: Two incidents involving the theft of cattle and horses by Indians. The first episode occurred on the Humboldt and all the cattle belonging to a family were driven off. A party pursued the Indians and in the ensuing battle all the Indians were killed. The second occurrence, 19 cattle and three horses were stolen. The party in pursuit turned back when they realized they were outnumbered. The owner of the horses, however, traded the Indians his shirt for the horses return.

Pages 232-233: At Lassen's, Delano "found two or three small adobe buildings, one of which was called by courtesy a store, having a little flower, whisky, and a few groceries for sale. Around the trading post were lounging gangs of naked Indians, both sexes, drunken Mexicans, and weary emigrants enjoying respite from excessive fatigue in the flowing bowl..."

Pages 239-240: The Indians on Pitt River were very hostile in 1850. In one night they stole 27 mules from one train, compelling the emigrants to leave their wagons and goods to be plundered by the savages.

Page 240: A group of seven men in the Humboldt River area were surrounded by Indians, forced to disrobe, and then chased into the river. The Indians then sent a "discharge" of arrows at them, killing six and wounding the seventh. A couple of hunters in the area shot at some game, and the Indians fled in alarm.

Pages 293-294: On the Feather River in 1850, he reports an incident of his axe men taking some logs Indians has selected as canoe stock. Delano is able to return the logs to the Indians. Indians are pleased, saying in Spanish, "Bueno, bueno, bueno Americano."

Page 296: Heals an Indian's tumor in the Oleepa tribe.

Pages 297-309: Taciturn in conduct with whites, but laughter loving amongst themselves. Delano describes their customs, food, lack of sanitary conditions, marriage customs.
Pages 307-311: A general observation of Indian-white conflicts led Delao to believe the whites to be the antagonist. He cites several examples of white men's accusations and frontier justice where it is later proven that the Indians accused was innocent. Living amongst them, Delano never lost a thing to theft. He notes examples of unfair punishments by whites being bestowed upon entire tribes, yet had the Indians attempted like revenge upon the whites "an exterminating warfare would have ensued."

Pages 310-312: Indians would never steal from Delano, but would steal from passersby. Describes incident on middle fork of Feather River in Spring 1850, when miners missed several oxen. Proceeded to a rancheria 12 miles distant where they killed 14 braves and demolished houses. On the return home they saw their supposedly stolen oxen. Describes incident near Grass Valley involving the Holt brothers and a dissolute miner who took a squaw for lustful purposes. Indians revenged themselves, killing one of the Holts. Grass Valley men expected more trouble but it did not materialize.

Pages 318-319: In Delano's extended absence (longer than arranged for with his Indians) they had appropriated some of his property, which was returned when he reappeared.

Page 319: Delano thinks the character of the Indians is not well understood by the masses of people and their goodwill might be gained from reconciliation, kindness, and justice; if they can be kept from malign influences, principles of civilization could be instilled. "But this will never be."

Page 320: They learn vices but not virtues of whites through contact. Intemperance, disease, and feuds will decimate them. Firewater and rifle will do their work of death. As was just remarked by Governor Brnett in his annual message of 1851, "That a war of extermination will continue to be waged between the two races, until the Indian becomes extinct, must be expected. While we cannot anticipate this result but with painful regret, the inevitable destiny of the race is beyond the power or wisdom of man to avert."

Abstract: Letter relating to relief of Indians in Shasta Co., California. "Pitt River, Fall River and Hot Creek Indians."


Pages 6-12: Early California Indians and their life under Spanish settlers.

Pages 33-42: Indian Insurections and Treachery, Chapter Three, by William H. Davis - Spanish Indian fighters described.

Pages 47-82: The First Emmigrant Train to California, Chapter Five, by John Bidwell - California is a land of friendly Indians, travel description (p. 49). Description of Bidwell's meeting with Humboldt Indians (p. 74). Walker Lake Indian contact (p. 76). Met Indians (p. 78). "Horse Thief Indians" kill horses, take meat (p. 80).
Page 84: "Indian cook"

Page 86: Indians in prison

Page 87: Fed by Indian boy

Page 91: Sutter's Indians

Page 93: Indian workers

Page104: Mexican married to Indian woman.


Abstract: Page 38: 1872-1873, "The Modoc War was started with an attempt to arrest Chief Captain Jack for murdering a medicine man."

Notes: pages 113-118
Abstract: The purpose of this paper is limited to the musical instruments and the manner of their use.

Abstract: A small book containing information on Maidu musical instruments; songs of cermonial dances; songs of social dances; songs when gathering acorns and clover; songs of hand games; songs of women's games; songs of girls adolescence; songs connected with stories; misc. songs; misc. notes; structure of Maidu songs; and summaries

Abstract: Letter from Denver, Sen. from Shasta and Trinity Cos., to Brevet Brig. Gen. Hitchcock, Shasta City. Established post mouth Cow Creek would be folly. It should be high up on that stream or on the Trinity. What benefit from established post at rear of largest settlement in this part of the country. True, subsistence more easily procured in vicinity of Reading, than high up on Cow Creek or on Pit River, where the post ought to be. Nothing accomp. by removing from Far West to mouth of Cow Creek. Indians are chiefly on Pitt River, upper Trinity, south Fork of Trinity and at head of Cottonwood Creek. Hopes the General upon examination the subject will agree.

Abstract: Page 148: Description of "Sawich" (Savage), a white Indian chief.

Pages 153-162: Description of Indian appearance, food (acorn making), Indian wasp hunting, Indian burning off valley grass, archery skill of, communistic life style. Incident where Indian ate candle.

Pages 229-230: Detailed summary of white chief "Savage" life.
Derby, George H. 1849.

Notes: RG 393 Records of the Department of the Army. Pacific Division, Letters Received, 1849-1853. Box 1.
Abstract: Letter from Derby to Major E. R. S. Canby, Adj. Gen. 10th Military Department. Report of Lt. George H. Derby, 1st Lt. T.E., on the Sacramento Valley - Report on the Sacramento Valley. Topographic Memoir accompanying map of Sacramento Valley. Report dated Monterey December 1, 1949. Derby's report include Canby's letters giving him orders. Derby's report states that he was ordered to proceed with Major Kingsbury's command to Johnson's Rancho on Bear Creek to mark out a one square mile reservation for the new military post; at a site selected by Major Kingsbury. He was to make a topographical sketch of the country, report on numbers of tame and wild Indians, comparative advantages of different positions for military posts, including their healthfulness, forage, building materials, etc. Following this he was to examine the Sacramento Valley up to Latitude 39 degrees, 30', or the mouth of the Butte River, reporting on numbers of Indians, military resources. Derby was authorized to employ 3 assistants at average wage of the country and to purchase necessary horses and pack animals. Derby says he immediately reported to Captain N. day who had relieved Major Kingsbury in command of the Batt. of 2d Inf. Designated to garrison the new post. Finding Captain Day about to depart from Camp Anderson, and D's services being required in selection of the site of the new post, D. purchased on credit such instruments, animals and at her indispensable. He also engaged services of an assistant, three rodmen and a teamster, and his own servant. A gentleman named Kemy, volunteered to accompany them as far as Bear Creek. Wagon drawn by his six miles for transportation of instruments, subsistence stores, forage, etc. Also necessary riding animals for the party. Wagon and mules experience because of scarcity created in Sacramento City by Major Rucker purchased for his expedition to relieve the emigrants. Party left Sacramento at 2p.m. on September 22 in advance of the Inf., to try out our mules who had never before worked together in harness. Arrived at lower ford of the American at 5 p.m. Broke wagon, tongue repaired with ropes. By night times Captain Day's command arrived at camp. Enroute they stopped at Ranch of Nicolaus Altgeier at junction of Bear Creek and Feather River. Has been proved as Nicolas Ranch. Has a 1/4 of a mile field enclosed. Two story adobe house quite imposing in the country of log huts and Indian rancherias. About 100 wretched Indians, playfully termed Christian lived in vicinity of bank of Feather, subsisting on acorns, baked into cake with roasted grasshoppers. Also eat salmon. The more intelligent and docile of these creatures are brought up on the farm, where they eventually become excellent vaqueros or herdsmen. Are paid in food and clothing. The right hand main road is the "Truckee Route" or emigrant trail from Salt Lake via the Truckee and Johnson's or Gillespie's Ranch. The left is Lawson's Ranch or the emigrant trail entering headwaters of Feather River. Ten miles up Bear Creek, from the Nicholas house we encamped. Derby and Day examined the country on September 25. Arrived at Johnson's Ranch, a small one story adobe building. Were received by Mr. Gillespie, who accompanied them on a recon. of ten or twelve square miles in vicinity. On September 26 examined banks of Yuba River and adjoining country where they found a company of 100 miners busily engaged, they having partially exposed its bed by building an oblique dam nearly across the river, each underdwell averaging 2 or 3 oz. per day. Site for post selected was about half a mile about the house at Johnson's Ranch. The reserve could include ground high enough to be out of flood plain. Rich bottom land on either side of creek would afford excellent opportunity for gardening. Hills in vicinity afford wood for fires and logs for houses. A species of sandstone nearby is suitable for construction of chimneys and foundations of buildings. The proximity to the ranchs assure a supply of fresh meat, water of creek healthy, cool, and pleasant. Central position of site selected is its greatest advantage. Truckee Emigrant Route
average 100 wagons and 200 emigrants per diem; wagon road to Rose's Rancho on the Yuba;
sticking Lawson's route at a distance of 20 miles; and the path to the Bear Creek diggings - all
intersect at this point. Post is within a few hours ride of all the principal ranches and Indian
rancherias in this part of the valley. Other possible sites were deemed unhealthful, inquiry
indicated little sickness on Bear Creek during summer. Periodical fever at Sutter's Farm, on
Feather River and at ranches on the Yuba. Within three or four miles of site small quantities of
gold are to be found in the ravines running towards the creek. When not on duty soldiers can
mine, a healthy and profitable recreation for them. Will prevent many desertions which would
otherwise occur. Morning of 27th discovered that servant Manuel Montano had deserted, cutting
a hole in back of D's tent and removed box containing $35 in public funds, gold pencil, gold
watch and chain, and a pistol. He cleaned out his roommates and stole best horse we had along
with best saddle and tack. On the 29th Derby began to survey the new reserve one miles square
on northwest bank of Bear Creek. Strip 200 yards wide on other bank to prevent people from
squatting or settling in immediate vicinity of the post. For gardens and pastureage Captain Day
included 1/4 mile on Southeast bank of the Creek. Erected stake every furlong having mailed to
board, each legibly marked "U.S. Reserve." On October 7 and 8th, Derby examined Bear Creek
for about 25 miles from encampment. 9th and 10th heavy rain. Made map of post, which he left
with Captain Day. On 15th Derby marched north to examine the portion of valley in his
instructions. First night out camped on east bank of Feather opposite Sutter's Hock Farm. Neat
adobe house building and out building corrals, all surrey, wall, most ... crops of wheat with very
little labor. River filled with salmon. About 200 yards above farmhouse a rancheria of Indians,
some 300. About 20 mud ovens, partly above and partly below ground (small holes on side for
egress.) Mostly naked. Indians suffered from prevalent fever as were occupants of farm house.
Two of D's men caught the fever. Prodigiouse doses of quinine administered. Returning from
exploration of Sacramento Valley far as Butte River, they found Captain Day's command
comfortably established at Camp Far West, with preperations being made for building. Two
sawmills in open, about 4 miles above the new post; from them sufficient supplies of pine timber
are available.

There are one Indian rancherias on the Sacramento, one on Butte Creek, three on Feather, one on
Bear Creek, 10 miles above post. Something under, 10,000 people in these taken together. Was
told there are some 2 or 3 thousand in hills on upper Feather and Yuba rivers. Does not know
whether all are of same tribes as those of valley. All appear equally ugly, harmless, and in
offensive but being perfectly braborous and acting as I imagine more from instinct than reason,
they are liable to commit at any moment some unexpected outrage, for which neither themselves
nor any one else can assign a reason." Derby anticipates that the Feather River area will soon be
thickly settled by whites who can take care of themselves. Then it might be advisable to establish
a station either farther north in the valley "or in advance upon the Truckee road, according as
either became finally the main route for emigration..." Derby encloses map of Sacramento Valley
from American River to Butte Creek and a map of the new post.

1656. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 25 January 1852.

Notes: RG 98 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-1853. Box 4. D-7. 1-65
Abstract: Report of George H. Derby, Lt., Topographic Engineer, on the military posts and
stations of the Pacific Division. Benicia, January 25, 1852, addressed to Captain E. D. Townsend,
AAG.

Camp Far West situated northern bank of Bear Creek, on mile above Johnson's Rancho, 12 miles
above Nicolaus, a village at junction of Bear Creek and Feather River. Bout 42 miles from
Sacramento City. Good wagon road, by which post is supplied, leads to Nicolaus and Sacramento
City, and from Nicolaus to at junction of Feather and Sacramento River. Reservation 1 by 1.5
miles surveyed and marked, include both banks fo the creek. Established by General Perfisor F.
Smith, Fall of 1849. Country now thickly settled around it! Its importance as a military post, if it
ever possessed any, is not entirely lost. Garrison at present consists of one Company of 2d
Infantry under Lt. N. H. Davis. Camp Far West has 3 officers and 19 enlisted men.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 370
1657. ———. *Establishment of Fort Far West.*
Notes: An account for the establishment of Fort Far West, can be found in U.S. 31st Congress, 1st Session, Senate Exec. Doc. 47, Part 2, Pages 3-16. Serial Set No. 558.
Abstract: Lieutenant Derby said the site was on the Truckee emigrant trail, the wagon road to the Yuba mines, the road to the Feather River "Day Diggings" and the trail to Rose's Rancho on the Yuba. He also thought that since gold could be found fewer than three or four miles from the post, desertions should not be a problem, for the soldiers can mine in their spare time.

Abstract: Pages 253-254: Goetzman describes 2d Lt. George Horatio Derby as "A medcafe of the first order as well as an accomplished soldier - engineer..." "Derby managed, in the years he served in California, to become one of the legendary characters as well as to most active engineer. Originally from Medford, Massachusetts, he was a protege of John Quincy Adams at West Point." Had gift for literary expression and some skill as artist. His wry sense of humor soon caused him to be known throughout the Army as a wag who was incidentally an engineer.

Notes: Part I - report on the Sacramento Valley
Abstract: Page 113: Hock Farm Indian Rancheria. About 200 yards from Sutter's house. 20 "mud ovens", partly above, partly below the ground, have some 300 Indians. Mostly naked Indians. Had collected winter stock of acorns. "Dismal howling all night as a tribute of respect to one of their number who had departed his life on the day previous." The Indians "were suffering much with the prevalent fevers, as were the occupants of the farm-house."

Page 119: Two rancherias upon the Sacramento, one on Butte Creek, three upon Feather River, one on Bear Creek. Together these contain under 1,000 inhabitants. On upper Feather, and Yuba Rivers some two or three thousand living in the hills. All appear equally ugly, harmless, and inoffenseive, being perfectly barbarous. Acting unexpected out of rage.

Page 120: Derby said he heard that three whites travelling the west bank of the Sacramento had been murdered. Did not know Whilbe. The report was worthy of credence. He thought the so called "Christian Indians " more dangerous. They would be the ringleaders in thefts and other outrages.

Abstract: Letter from Deshler to Townsend. Nome Lackee. Was suppl. with medicines when left Benicia to use with Detachment in case of sickness. This was on suppos. there would be a physician with in reach of post. Finds that a physician is stationed on post to attend the employee and Indians. Please inform whether would be justified in employ this dr. in case of sickness among men. Has medicines in profus., but no skill in use. I should dislike resp. of administering them in case of sickness.

1661. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 9 January 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. letters Received. Box 9. 1-157. D-1.
Abstract: Letter from Deshler to Wool, Comdg. Department of the Pacific. Reports arr. of himself and detachment at Nome Lackee Reservation on 4th Inst. One sergeant and 9 privates, Co. B, 3d Artillery. All men in good health. Were delayed two days at Sacramento City, owing to failure of the lighter running between Sacramento and Colusa to make its regular trip on 28th ultimo.
Upon reaching this place I found that thru some mistake in Quartermaster Department no tents had been shipped from Benicia. But thru kindness of Ford, Indian Agent here, my men comfortably lodged.

Ford has now in process of erect temporary buildings to be used as storehouses and he has kindly offered me its use until the temporary buildings mentioned in your order 26 ultimo can be errected. Now about 1100 Indians here - 200 Trinity Indians having arrived on 5th Inst. All of them seem very quiet and peaceful.

1662. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 11 May 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Deshler to Townsend. Nome Lackee Reservation. In obediance to Special Orders No. 114, HQ, Department of the Pacific, December 26, 1854, requiring me to report direct to those HQ all matters of interest that may occur within my command, I have honor to report incr. of my detachment by additional from Co. D, 3d Artillery, of one cpl and 12 privates and one laundress. Private Benjamin Jones, Co. B, 3d Artillery deserted on the 10th inst.


Notes: The Indian War Files in the States Archives, Sacramento, CA.
Abstract: Lieutenant reports to Major 1. Incident at Eel River forks. Followed trail of Indians who stole hog to cabin. Women surrendered, men refused. Soldier shot with arrow, thought dead. Cabin fired, Indians killed. Lieutenant did not blame Indians who were deceived so many times, "expected to be killed anyhow." 2. Tells of group of whites who tried to enlist his help in Indian round up. Lieutenant says he will take part if it is a round up and not a hunt and kill expedition. Lieutenant does not take part. Hears who Indians killed, later reported 240 Indians killed in Eden Valley over two week period. 3. Mr. Battles saw a man named Murphey escaping from Indian Rancheria after attacking a 12 or younger Indian girl at knife point. Lieutenant is not empowered to do anything. 4. Repors Thomas Henley went over to Eel River (Last Sunday) and captured four Indians. Shot lame Indians took three to reservation. Indians were too close to Henley, reason for action. 5. April 4, 40 Indians from Eden Valley coming into Reservation. Effort being made to hunt Indians to extermination.

1665. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 8 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the States Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports he does not have evidence of Mr. Bland being killed by Indians or 200 cattle being stolen by Indians.

1666. Dillon, Lieutenant Edward. 27 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the States Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This deposition reports Indian depredations in Round Valley.

Notes: pages 161-164
Abstract: Some writers on the Modoc War have, according to the author, tended to overstate the costs of the Modoc War in terms of lives and money.

Notes: pages 183-184
Abstract: Richard Dillon describes Riddle's book as "a minor classic of California." The reason being that Riddle's book is a first-hand account of the Modoc War, in that he was the son of Wi-ne-ma, the wife of the "white interpreter Frank Riddle." Although only a child during the war, Jeff C. Riddle personally knew the major participants such as Captain Jack and Scar-faced Charlie and "what really went on in" their heads.

Abstract: Page 91: Smith cancelled his plans to go to Bodega and Fort Ross when two chiefs who were to be his guides backed out. Although there were many Indians in the area, they were "meek" rather than hostile.

Page 92: Smith, awaiting the return of his comrads, began to worry when they were overdue. He retained peace with the Indians by giving them sugar and tobacco. Finally he sent a party of Indians in search of them, and they reported the men were well up the Sacramento Valley. The men had casually deserted him, taking eleven traps and many beaver skins with them.

Page 94: Below the junction of the Yuba and Feather Rivers, Smith came upon a large rancheria, which contained fifty lodges. He traded civilized goods with these naked natives (meat, beads and flannel for feather headdresses, fishing nets and dishes). "When the Americans left, the Indians were so sorry to see them go that they broke into what passed for weeping among that stoical people."

Page 97: April 11, 1828 - Where today's Interstate 5 and Highway 99 are, Smith noticed the children disappearing into small holes when they noticed the approaching strangers. On April 15, his horse was shot through the neck, and upon his alarming the rest of the company, they were under full attack by the Indians. Three warriors were shot in the battle, whereupon Smith and company decided to leave the battle scene. The Indians gave up before they escaped.

Page 98: In Hay Fork Valley, Smith and Arthur Black were attacked by a dozen Indians on April 19, 1828. Smith attempted to regain peace with the Indians, however the later persisted in harassing them. He finally posted a guard at night to guard the animals from night attacks. The guard was dismissed at midnight, however, as Smith believed it too cold for the Indians to be raiding after midnight.

Page 170: McLeod noted that "many beaver taken out of traps by natives but we never molested them in consequence, taking for granted that starvation compelled them to do it. But when traps were taken up, as was often done, we used every endeavor to get them back, but seldom succeeded. Their numbers precluded a possibility of detecting the guilty." He was writing from the Pitt River area.

Page 171: Alexander R. McLeod and his men shot and killed eleven Indians who had shot one horse full of arrows and had run many other horses off. He stated his displeasure with having to shoot them; however, they were ambushing the camp and thus "met their fate."

Pages 224-225: The entire Sacramento Valley was virtually depopulated of Indians by malaria. Where villages had once housed thousands of Indian tribes, now were converted into graveyards.

Page 233: The explorers coming upon a group of Indians attempted to instigate a battle with them. One of them men, Kelley, went up to the chief and asked him to leave before blood was shed. The chief had his warriors retreat while he stood his ground. After the chief turned to go, a couple of men in the group set out after him and returned a short while later with the bow and arrow of the chief they had killed.
Pages 234-235: Two recollections of needless murders of Indians bearing gifts. The paranoia of the trappers had become quite extensive, and all Indians were killed to prevent their return to their tribes. The fear was that the Indians would return with warriors.

Page 326: While Titian R. Peale was out hunting alone, he was surrounded by six Indians. As it was almost dark, he quickly returned to camp without attempting to talk with them.

1670. Disacbell and Venning. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 7 May 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-196.
Abstract: Letter, Disacbell and Venning to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, Surprise Valley, May 7, 1865. Major Wright has this day located military station on our Rancho, which we object to, as it will injur us much. We are the first locaters in this valley a year and a half ago on our ranches and to have military station located on our homes is going to damage us much. Have refused 5000 for our ranches and if taken from us, we must expect Government to remunerate us or compensate us for it, for it will be actually taking our homes from us. We have the ranches half enclosed and timber cut for barns and houses and blacksmith shop. So you see we are actually located and settled for purpose of making it our homes. If the said military station be established on our ranches we shall expect Government to pay all damages. We have some twenty or twenty-five acres in grain and vegetables.

Notes: pages 19-21

Notes: pages 607-612
Abstract: Article corroborates evidence obtained from linguistic comparisons with the mythology of the Shasta-Achomawi, coming to the general conclusion that the two slochs are unquestionable allied yet present features of essential difference.

Notes: Pages 121-343
Abstract: Page 121: "The present paper embodies a portion of the results of the work of the Huntington Expedition during the summers of 1899, 1900, 1902, 1903. The whole of the first season, and considerable parts of the following seasons, were spent with the various fragments of the Northern Maidu, and the general ethnological results of that work are here presented."

Page 129: The first white contact with the Maidu Indians, of which there was a recording, was in 1811 by Padre Abella. Ten years later Don Luis Arguello explored the Sacramento Valley more carefully, yet only along the west bank of the river. It is also believed that a through exploration: was accomplished by the fur trappers around 1820, although the Spanish had lightly explored the southern portions of the Bear and Feather Rivers in 1822. Between 1820-1848 there were various exploring parties, and beginning with the discovery of gold, immigrants began to settle the Bear River. "Passively" accepting the invasion of miners in their territory, the Maidu were reduced in number by liquor and disease. Their fishing streams were destroyed by the effects of the mining and their game were driven away. Soon, senseless murders, by members of the mining companies reduced their numbers even more. Still those few remaining Maidu were removed from their homesites and placed upon reservations - Nome Lacke and Nome Cult.

Page 130: In the late 1850's and early 1860's war was waged on the Maidu by the State troops, as the Indian had escaped the reservation and returned to their homelands. Their number severely reduced - the Indians were scattered over the whole area of their previous homelands. For many,
allotments of land were made, yet for many others no allotments were made or the land was uninhabited. Dixon finds the early estimates of the number of Maidu between Red Bluff and the mouth of the Sacramento River around 1820 ar over 80,000 "ridiculous." Due to disease, it was difficult if not impossible to arrive at and exact estimate, however he believes the populations to have been around 4,000.

Abstract: Tells of Trinity River Indians and their belief in the "water panther."

Notes: Published in New York by the Knickerbocker Press.
Abstract: Pages 389-390: Describes the first contact the Shasta Indians had with whites in 1840-1850's. The article describes pre-contact Shastan Indians (which includes Pitt River and Hat Creek Indians) material cultures, hunting, gathering, fishing, religion, and mythology.

Abstract: Page 50: In 1915 "Congress passed the first appropriation act authorizing the Indian Bureau to buy land for landless Indians in the State of California."

1677. Dodge, A. 17 September 1873, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the inability to arrest John Reuter for "only killing an Indian."

Notes: California Historical Association
Abstract: Very general information regarding Indian customs etc. Largely about the Great Plains.

Notes: reprints of Nature Notes from Crater Lake National Park
Abstract: Pages 9-13: The first third of this outline on the Modoc War covers the years 1846-1870. Among the major events listed by the authors as having an influence upon the resulting Modoc War are: South Emigrant Trail established in 1846; Modocs attack emigrants on Applegate trail in 1847-1851; massacre of whites at Bloody Point in 1852; continued harassment of whites on trail by Modocs in 1853-1855; Ben Wright massacre in 1856; continued harassment of whites on trail in 1857-1862; Fort Klamath established in 1863; treaty between U.S. and Modocs resulting in the establishment of Klamath Reservation in 1864; Captain McGregor attempts to get Captain Jack and his followers to go to the reservation in 1865; Lindsay Applegate fails to get Captain Jack in 1866; J. W. Peret Huntington is also unsuccessful in moving Jack's band to the reservation in 1867; Jack and his followers move onto the reservation in 1869; Jack and his band leave the reservation to return to Lost River due to continued harassment by the Klamaths in 1870.

Pages 21-29: The second third of the outline of major events that resulted in the Modoc War as listed by the authors are: Superintendent A. B. Meacham recommends a separate reservation for Jack and his Modoc Indians to avoid harassment by the Klamath tribe in 1871; the settlers of Clear Lake area petition Meacham to move the Modocs back to the Klamath Reservation in January 1872; Meacham requests help from the army and receives reinforcements in March 1872; Major Elmor Otis holds a meeting with Captain Jack to arrange a peaceful settlement with no results in April 1872; another attempt at council was made but Jack refused to meet in May 1872; by July orders were received from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in Washington to remove the band by force if necessary; on November 27 troops were dispatched to move Captain Jack
and friends to the reservation; November 29 the first battle of the war began; by January 1873 the U. S. Army had lost 400 troops involved in the field near the Lava Beds; On January 25, 1873, a peace commission was appointed and numerous attempts at a council were made through April of that year; April 11, 1873, murder of commissioners Canby and Reverend Thomas at the peace tent. All efforts for a peaceful settlement ended on this day.

Pages 39-41: This part concludes the outline of major events of the Modoc War. The time span covered in this portion is April 12 to October 3 of 1873. In April of 1873 the army advanced on Captain Jack's "stronghold" only to find it abandoned. April 26, 1873 was the Thomas Wright massacre. In May there was a skirmish at Scorpion Point and the Battle of Dry Lake. In June of 1873 Captain Jack was captured in Langell's Valley. In July the Modoc prisoners arrived at Fort Klamath, were tried and sentenced to death in September. They were hanged on October 3, 1873. Branco and Slolux were sentenced to life in prison while Jack, John Schonchin, Black Jim, and Boston Charley were hanged.

Notes: pages 27-32
Abstract: John C. Doggett just escaped death in Klamath River War. Indians going down the rivers killing in 1855, killed 11 whites. Indians killed four men on old Quigley Ranch. Up McKinney Creek killed four more. At Doggett place they were coming out of the brush directed by their chief to come at the house. John Doggett had a shotgun and the Indians saw it and moved away over to Oak Bar, where two more whites were killed. Then the Indians killed two more on Horse Creek. The posse from Yreka, learning of the killings, tracked down the savages and corralled them between and Oregon and a California soldier company. They were killed, but some escaped to the reservation near Fort Lane.


Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Dosh's question on requisition. Governor Weller's reply.

1683. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Surgeon needed for Humboldt Volunteers.

Notes: 2nd series. Pages 225- 238.
Abstract: Picture, page 231: Lower Klamath Indians. Page 233: A Pacific Coast Indian Article on Indinas of North American, comparing characteristics of different tribes (very general)

Page 225: I. Ethnological

Page 357: II. Personal experiences and the fight at Wounded Knee. Dougherty served as Hoopa Valley Indian agent for 4 years- He felt at his departure that Indians were self-sustaining and most peaceable in State. Hallucination among Dakota Indians about Messiah- supposed to have some from the west, acount brought by Kicking Bear, a Brule chief. Account from Captain Jesse M. Lee, 9th Infantry, of prable origin of Messiah. Follows a quote from Lee's letter: 1870 A
Piute Indian man went into sacred mountain and communicate with God, learning Indians were 'chosen people' and should be reinstated of all they possessed - a great earthquake would swallow up whites- Indians believers would be resurrected- 2 years later, a Piute named Quoit-tsow appeared as prophet of Walker Lake and attracted followers. At Fort Bidwell talked with piute ans took their statements to the effect that Quoit-tsow said Messiah would appear in 1889- Indians prayed and danced - He did not come- but doctrine spread to Bannock, Shoshones, Arapahoes, Crows, and Utes who sent emissaries for months, 'many talked by signs' - News reached Sioux who sent Short Bull and Wash the Kettle who did not reach Quoit-tsow, but found the Messiah ( a white man and a Mormon) in Nevada. He preformed tricks, wore a white robe or ghost shirt and had red marks on his hadns and feet from being crucifed. He presented Christian story with no hostility- followers to dance, fast, pray and wear ghost shirts to protect them from harm. Doughtery attributes Messiah agitation and ghost dance to true causes of "indifference of the government, the perfidy of its officers, and to specter of perpetual misery and starvation."


1686. Doughty, Captain J. C. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 19 May 1865. Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-165. D39. Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite. Camp Bidwell. I here with have honor to transmit affidavit of Mr. Erastus Butler against L.W. Thomas one of political prisoners sent from this post and turned over to Comdg. Office, Camp Union. Affidavit was misplaced at time I sent the prisoners down. Affidavit of Erastus Butler. At Mr. N.F. Todd residence, Butte Creek, Butte County. May 14, 1865. On or about 20th April 1865 I being at house of L.W. Thomas on Butte Creek I heard him say that Sec. Seward was dead, the d-d old S. of a B. and his soul was roasting in hell and he wished that Old Lincoln was roasting in hell with him, and that his only fear was that it was not true. He also said that he thought that the man who shot Lincoln ought to have a right hand Siege in the highest heavens. Affidavit of Sameul Butler in the case of W.L. Thomas at Todd Residence, Butte Creek, May 14, 1865. On 13th of May 1865, I being in conversation with said L.W. Thomas I remarked to him that they had taken Booth's head and heart and taken them to the Museum in Washington. He replied that Booth was one of the most patatriotic men in the US for murder of Lincoln and that history would hold or proce it out and I told him it would be rebel history and then he said if there was some fifty or sixty more of them executed that the South would have a chance ot get her rights.


1688. ———. Letter to "Sir", 31 July 1864. Notes: 393. Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 1864-65. Camp Bidwell. 1:3. 3-96. Page 3. Abstract: Letter from Doughty to "Sir". Camp Bidwell. Reports condition cavalry horses at this post, for month of July 1864. Company I, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers arrived this post with 64 horses from Camp Union on 18th inst,. The horses are in serviceable condition for cavalry use and 21 have been used on scouts since they arrived here. They received regulation allowance of hay and half allowance of oats, which is not sufficient to keep them in serviceable condition while they are in active use. Forage is of inferior quality, but probably as good as can be purchased in the market.
1689. ——. Letter to Thomas, S., 31 July 1864.
Transmits monthly post return of Dat. of 2nd Cavalry, C.V. dated July 31, 1864.

1690. ——. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 10 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific, S.F. Camp Bidwell.
Since arriving here, I have made two expeditions in mountains in vicinity this post for purpose of
gaining information regarding nature and number of Indians this section of country. I left post on
July 26 with 21 men and marched to Cherokee Flat, 25 miles, passing thru section of country
Indians have committed their depredations heretofore. On making inquiries of the citizens in
vicinity of Chico what Indians is was that usually committed the depredations they invariably say
they are the Deer Creek Indians, composed of renegades from all other tribes in this section of
country, and number about 20 or 25 warriors. They have roving disposition but are generally on
Deer and Mill and Battle Creeks, an era[sic] of 50 miles square which is mountainous country
covered with brush and traveled by ravines and lays about 50 miles from this post. However, on
making inquiries concerning them of people of Macilla Valley and Cherokee Flat. The Indians
referred above number about 300 all told and are located between here and Middle fork of Feather
River in vicinity of Bald Rock and Berry Creek, about 50 miles east of here from Cherokee Flat I
marched 20 miles northwest in vicinity of and paralel[sic] with West branch of Feather River thru
Dogtown to Nimishoe which is near Forks of Butte Creek and Heltown. From Nimishoe I
marched down Butte Creek to Centerville and Diamondville, from there to this camp, arriving on
29 July, having marched 65 miles.
On 1st day of August I had a detail of 21 men and proceeded up the Chico and Humbolt[sic]
Road in northeast direction between Butte Creek on south and Chico Creek on north to Butte
Creekek, 60 miles from here; in a mountainous country. A splendid road. At Butte Creek I let the
Chico and Humboldt Road and marched to Deer Creek meadows on head of Deer Creek with
intention of procuring services of Captain High Good, who is well known here as one of best
Indian hunters this part of Country in which Deer Creek Indians range and to take old Lawson
Road down to valley between Deer and Mill Creeks for purpose of finding the Deer Creek
Indians. But when I arrived at Meadows I found that Captain Highgood had left for the valley.
And the lawson Road was about obliterated. I gave up that scout for the present and returned to
Butte Creek and from there I went to Lawson or Big Meadows some 12 miles northeast of Butte
Creek. From there I returned, taking what I know as the Dogtown Road, passing thru Humbug
Valley, between Butte Creek on north and West branch of Feather River on the south to Inskip
where I took 14 men and crossed West bridge of Feather River, sending 7 men with my team
down Dogtown Road to Pence's Ranch and proceedd downthat stream and north Fork of Feather
River on south in southwest direction some 30 miles, passing Balsom Hill, Crain Valley,
Kimshoe, Flea Valley, and Concord Valley to Gravelly Hill. From there I crossed West Bridge to
Pence's Ranch in Mesilla Valley and from there to this post, where I am now on 9th inst, having
marched 160 miles. I have not gained enough evidence to know what Indians ti is that have
committed the depredations. I will send out another expedition when i am in hopes of gaining
more knowledge of the Indians.

Page 6.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, Department of California, Sacramento. Camp
Bidwell. Transmits monthly post returns for July 1864.

1692. ——. Letter to Simmons, Harry, 17 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Simmons, Constable, Oroville Twp. Mr. Mandevill informs me
that you know of two deserters in or around Oroville. If such be the case will you be kind enough
to inform me who they are and how long they have been in your section of the country - at your earliest convienence.

1693. ———. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 18 August 1864.

1694. ———. 18 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Supt. State Prison, San Quentan, California. Camp Bidwell, near Chico. I have in confinement an escaped convict by name of Albert Casco and who escaped from the Prison about eight months ago. He was sentenced for one year for grand larceny. You will confer favor upon me if you will let me know if such is the case and who I can turn him over to that the end of justice may be met.

1695. ———. Letter to Rankin, Captain Thomas, 26 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Rankin, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteer, Camp Union. Reports that Uriel Lynch, deserter from your company was apprehended at Oroville, 24th inst., and delivered up at this camp on 25th inst. by Lt. Livergood, 2nd Cavalry. You will please forward his descriptive roll at your early convenience.

1696. ———. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 27 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, Department of California, Sacramento. Camp Bidwell. Report that I have in confinement at this post five deserters. Four of them were apprehended at Oroville. One was taken from the civil authorities by Lt. Livergood making formal demand for him before the District Court. Court decided in favor of Lt. Livergood's demands. Man so obtained was arrested by civil authorities for highway robbery. Now as there is likely to be many conflicting points of law similar[sic] to the above between civil and military authorities and to prevent any confusion on my part, I request the Gen. Comdg., to give me the necessary instructions in the above and similar cases.
Lt. Livergood also arrested a citizen at the same time for aiding and abetting a deserter so this deserter would be able to avoid Lt. Livergood, who at that time was in pursuit of him, but the evidence I had against the citizen was for words spoken and not overt act. Conseq. I released him from confinement.

1697. ———. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 28 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, District of California, Sacramento. Camp Bidwell. Yours of 22 inst., conveying directions of Gen. Comdg., District of California for me to explain reason for me giving $140 per ton for hay, when $90 per ton was paid by Simpson in charge of Gov't teams at same time and places and to same person, has been received. In reply I would respond with a plain statement.
At Camp no. 2 after leaving Camp Union, which was at Nicolaus - and at which place I purchased the first hay. And doing so I found that I had to pay 2.5 cent per pounds for it in coin and knowing that Lt. Williamson had calculated for me to purchase hay at one cent per pound, or for twenty dollars a ton. I concluded there was so much deficiency between the price offered and the price allowed that I would take regular Quartermaster's receipt altho Lt. Williamson had told me before I left Camp Union that he did not want any receipts for his use. And in taking them I done so for to show to Lt. Williamson that hay had cost no more than he had calculated and for him to use them if he wanted to. Also in taking the receipt I connected the price in legal tender,
65 per, which I understand was the SF quotation at that time. I also took receipt from those that I purchased of afterwards as the price was the same, but when the voucher was returned they were destroyed or mislaid. And I have forgotten their name with exception of P.R. Moor of Nicolaus, who I most respectfully refer to as to price paid at that place, but I will if I have the opportunity of seeing the other parties or learn their P.O.Address will refer to them also.

And as Mr. Simpson hay at $90 per ton from same parties. I would respectfully suggest that I be furnished with names and P.O. address of parties furnishing, for if they have charged me with more than they did others I will certainly make them refund to me the amount overcharged for, I will testify and also find others that will testify that I have paid 2.5 cents for hay in coin. And if the Gen. deems it necessary for me to sustain my assertion by the sworn testimony I will procure it. I have written to P.R. Moor in regard to the matter and expect an answer from him before now, but I have not received any, which had caused the delay in sending this.

1698. ———. Letter to Griffith, John, 3 September 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to John S (or L.) Griffith, Esq., Chico, Camp Bidwell. I have been informed that you aided and abetted Private Enoch Hale of Company D, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers - a deserter from the U.S. Service to leave this section of the country so that he would not be apprehended by the Military authorities of this post, by advising and furnished him a horse and taking him away out of my reach. Now I demand of you in the name of the U.S. a written statement directed to the Commanding Officer of this post in full concerning above subject matter that I may lay it before the proper authorities. Your earliest attention is required.

1699. ———. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 14 October 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, District of California. Camp Bidwell. I have honor to inform Gen. Comdg., District that I have seven recruits that has not been regularly mustered with the service and respectfully request that a mustering of them be sent to this post on or before the 30th inst., for purpose of mustering them... that they may draw pay soon as possible.

1700. ———. Letter to Redding, B. B., 8 November 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Redding, Secretary of State. Camp Bidwell. Have honor to transmit herewith returns of election held at Camp Bidwell on 8th November 1864.

1701. ———. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 10 November 1864.

1702. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 10 November 1864.

1703. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 10 January 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Drum, AAG Department of the Pacific. Camp Bidwell. Requests forwarding to him supply of blank company monthly returns and also blank post returns.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. letters Received. Box 29. 2-161. D5.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty, 2nd Cavalry to Waite, AAAG, District of California. Chico. Requests copy of orders granting increased bounty by US to volunteers. I understand their [sic] is

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 380
$300 bounty granted to volunteers since some time in July last, but I have no orders to that effect. Wright referred to Department HQ.

Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, District of California. Camp Bidwell. I wish to inquire what disposition has been made of Lt. D.W. Livergood, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers by Court of Inquiry convened in Special Order No. 243, dated Hq., Department of the Pacific, November 9, 1864. As I have not received any order concerning it I deem it necessary to make this inquiry.

1706. Doughty, Captain James C. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 10 February 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, Sacramento. Camp Bidwell. After consulting with General Bidwell upon his return and gaining all information concerning road to Surprize Valley that I can, I am of opinion that the road is impassable at present for teams will be for some time to come. However, General Bidwell has several men and animals employed on the road for purpose of opening and keeping it open, but present storm will prevent traveling on the road for some six weeks yet, but should it be deemed necessary I could go over the mountains in ten days after the storm cease by building sledges and carrying everything (wagons and all) on them across the snow, but in making the trip. I would be compelled to leave all co. property that I did not require for immediate use at this camp and then I would require four six mule teams to carry subsistence stores for the Company for thirty days. It would require ten days to cross the mountains, that is, from Chico to Susanville. Forage would be purchased here and distributed on the road to the Summit (seven days). The remaining could be purchased along the road on east side of the mountains. Would be difficult to give you description of the road on the condition that it is in at present, for I understand the snow is on the mountains within thirty miles of here, however not in any great quantity. Neither will it remain long after the storm ceases. Road is in good condition this side of the snow.

Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, Sacramento, CA. Camp Bidwell. Your telegram of this date has been received and I would most respectfully state that from what information I can procure snow is 18 inches deep at base of summit and I think or would judge that snow would be about 3 feet on the summit, which I think would prevent teams from traveling with any load. I however wish to inform you that General Bidwell is now on the road and will go to Susanville if he can and will return by Wednesday next, when I see him I will report his opinoin in regard to it, but I believe from what I can hear that the road is impracticable for troops to pass over not only on account of snow but of forage, which is very scarce and in fact there is none to be had. I will report by Thursday next.

Notes: 393. Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 1864-65. Camp Bidwell. 1:77-78. 3-117. Pages 77-78.
Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, District of California, Sacramento. Camp Bidwell. I have honor to inform General Commanding District of CA that I have arrested two citizens, Charles Carlton, alias Chicps U. Ysh(?) Davis for inducing a soldier to desert a smuggling away the soldiers clothing. The facts are there are far as I can find out about the matter. On evening of 23rd inst. I gave ten or twelve men permission to go into Chico and fire a salute in honor of emancipation of Charlestown, recruit Smith being one of the number, but Carlton, an old acquaintance who came to this county with him and Davis in a salook, the[sic] remained together the most of the time till about 11 o'clock when the three left the saloon together and remained absent for some two hours when Carlton and Davis returned, Carlton having the soldier's pants and Great coast on. The soldier did not return with them and I suppose he deserted about that time as their was nothing

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 381
heard of him after that. And not being present at Revielee, I sent three detachments in search of him, one detachment overtaking Carlton and Davis, who left Chico that morning, thought there was something wrong with them as they saw Carlton throw behind a log as they came close to him and became very much excited and also ran thirty or forty yards. The Sergeant arrested them and upon examining the package thrown away they found it contained the soldier's pants and coat. Consequently he brought them to camp where I now have them confined. Upon questioning the[sic] about the manner they procured the clothes, Carlton states that he does not know, that the first he knew about them was in the morning. He then had them on his person but did not keep them there long. He also acknowledges that he had no money to pay for them, which leads me to think he was taking them away for the deserters. Davis states he knew nothing about them. He denies knowing that Carlton had them with him, but he being in company with Carlton in the morning led me to think that they were both interested in getting the soldiers away and also in the clothing. But I have received of his doing anything in the matter and will release him, but I would respectfully ask for instructions in Carlton's case and deem it necessary to set an example that will be headed by others in such cases. However, Carlton is no force and amounts to nothing more than a low bummer and I feel satisfied that he knows where the soldier is and that he was going to desert but I cannot prove any thing against him but having the clothing in his possession.

Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, AAAG, District of California. Camp Bidwell. Have honor to enclose few extracts for private letters received by General Bidwell from a Mr. J.N. Epperson, who formerly resided at this place but now at Callahan's Ranch, Siskiyou County it has reference to K.C. or Columbian Knights with this explanations I hope you will understand it at once. He is the same man that gave me the pass words, Signs and Grips of the Order last August and which was confirmed by the Expos that was published in the American Flag some three or four months ago. I am satisfied that he writes with a perfect understanding of the subject he is writing about, as he is one of the Order.

Abstract: Letter from Doughty to Waite, Camp Bidwell. I have honor to report to Gen. Comdg. District of California that on 27 inst., I ordered Lt. Livergood

Abstract: Letter from Doughty, to Waite, AAAG Distric of California. Camp Bidwell. Informs Gen. Comdg., that the two citizens that I arrested for inducing a soldier to desert and smuggling away his clothing of which I wrote to you on 25th February last has been released, one conditionally upon taking the oath, the other unconditionally, being satisfied that there was no doubt of his innocence.

Abstract: August 15 - Sergeant O'Keefle and ten men sent to Cottonwood Creek in Tehama Co. to investigate "the number and nature of Indians in the area." Returned 19th. Traveled 120 miles.

August 23: Lt. Livergood and 20 men to Oroville and returned the 26th bringing 3 deserters. Captain Doughty and detachment of 21 men left on August 1, to scout in the mountains in the direction of Honey Lake. Returned August 9. Sergeant McFarnahan and Private Rice left camp August 14 on secret service keeping watch of a party of secessionists.

Abstract: Co. left Post support 10 March, 1862 per orders, Hq., 2nd Inf., Cal., Vol., Fort
Humboldt for purpose of establishing the post. Reports establishment of Fort Anderson "which is situated on Redwood Creek about 1 mile below Minors Ranch and about 23 miles north east from Union Town..." (Arcata) Humboldt County. 2nd Inf., CA., Vol., "F". Douglas, Captain Charles D.

Abstract: Douglas, Captain Charles D. 2nd Infantry, California, Vol. "I." This Co. left post Lippett on 10 March 1862 per order, Hq. 2nd Inf., Cal., Bol., Fort Humboldt for purpose of establish this post.


Abstract: July 28, 1862: "Indians in considerable number attacked a house known ats Whitneys about 4 miles below this post and killed Private Campbell... and two citizens..." It is believed these are Indians that shot at two other Privates. 2nd Inf., Ca., Vol., "F."


Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 26. 2-134. D125. 
Abstract: Letter from Doughty, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers, to Wait, AAG, Sacramento. 
Camp Bidwell, near Chico, November 30, 1864. After advising with General Bidwell and leading men of Chico I find they are about equally divided in opinions in regard to propriety of abandoning this post. General Bidwell does not see any necessity of troops remaining here if required elsewhere. I do not deem it necessary that troops remain here this winter for there has not been any depredations committed by Indians since I have been here and I do not think they will commit any by next spring if they do then.

Notes: pages 49-51 
Abstract: Alex Horn and others were were pioneering across the plains finally reached what is now Redding. Here they were attacked by Indians who killed and burned Horn's brother. He swore a vengeance against the Indians. They reached Scott Valley and Deadwood, where much gold was discovered, but little could be worked due to fear of Indian attack. In 1851 reinforcements returned and built Fort Jones so that the claims could be worked.

1721. ———. "Dedication of Indian Peggy's Monument." Siskiyou Pioneer vol 2, no 1 (1951). 
Notes: pages 41-42 
Abstract: The Modocs were known for their wild dispositions, and that they were always at war. They caused much trouble between the white men and the Indians. Peggy was a Modoc Indian raised by the Shasta tribe. She walked many miles to a gold camp at Humbug to warn the miners of an impending attack. The Indians arrived and the camp was vacant, thus avoiding a catastrophe.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Regarding Indians "murdering and robbing the settlers" in Round Valley. Asking for military assistance.

1723. ———. Letter to California State Legislature, 21 January 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: The governor requests immediate aid for settlers in Mendocino County to protect them from Indians.

   Abstract: Pages 1-71: Examines the Washo culture, their social, cultural, and subsistence patterns before white contact.
   Pages 72-111: Describe the impact of the white man and his culture on the Washo way of life. In this second half the authors discusses changes that took place in Washo economic and subsistence patterns, social structure, religious activities (The Ghost Dance, Peyote Culture,) and the eventual disintegration of the native culture.

   Abstract: Death of Indian serving Spanish forces in war (pages 122-123).

1726. Dreibelbis, John J. Letter to "Sir" (To his Excellency John Bigler), 13 April 1854.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
   Abstract: Details of Indian difficulties on Pitt River during February and March. 2/ attached on 3rd day of February. Asked for help from Col. Wright at Fort Reading. 13 and 7 men said killed. Indian stole cattle, whites pursued, 17 Indians killed. Volunteers wish reimbursement for monies expended.

1727. Dreibilbis, John J. 20 February 1854, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: List of 40 men of company of volunteers organized at Pittsburgh, Shasta County.

   Notes: Official Records Service I L, pt. II 838.
   General comanding Department desires to prepare Company D, Nevada Territory, cov. for field service to proceed to Smoke Creek country with instructions to visit during coming summer all valleys on Chico rite from summit of Sierra Nevada Mountains as far west as in opinion of the captain, may be necessary to give required post to settlers and punish marauding Indians not meant to confine operation to rite above indic. Should officer in command believe that a departure might conduct to quiet and security of that particular section. You will direct supplies to this command at such points as will suit its movement, as it is desired that it not remain long in any one place.

Abstract: Letter from Drum to Starr, Chico, Department of the Pacific, S.F. Copied War Record.
Captain Julian McAllister has been directed to forward the ammo requested in your telegraph.
The Gen. desires you to use all possible measures to apprehend the Indians who committed the
murder and otherwise depredated in Butte and adjacent counties. For this purpose you are
authorized to employ the necessary guides.

1730. Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd. Letter to Starr, Captain Augustus W., 1 August 1863.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters sent. 7:263-64. 2-330. 252/259. See Official Records of the
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Starr, 2nd Cav., California volunteers, Chico, CA. HQ,
Department of the Pacific, S.F. Copied in War Records. Your telegram of yesterday reporting
your arrival at Chico has been received. It is General's desire that you remain in vicinity of Chico,
giving all needful protection to whites from incursions of hostile Indians and to friendly Indians,
patic. those residing on ranches of citizens, against brutish assaults of bad white men.
Gen. desires you to consult frequently with Major Bidwell, both on account his large experience
in these difficulties and also from fact that he is the representative of the Indian Department, in
that portion of the state. You will find the major reliable and truly loyal.

Abstract: Letter from Drum to Hooker, 6th Infantry, California Volunteer, Camp Bidwell, Chico.
HQ. Department of the Pacific, S.F. An arrangement has been entered into between Mr. Hanson,
Supt. Indain Affairs, for Northern District and Judge Wells, Special Agent fort he Citizens of
Butte County, by which the citizens of Butte and adjoining counties agree to bring in the Indians
to Chico where they will be taken charge of by you and sent in detachments to Round Valley
Reservation and there turned over to the Agent of the Indian Department. As the Supt. represents
that he has no means at his disposal to supply their wants, the Gen. Comdg. desires you to subsist
the Indians brought in until turned over at Round Valley; the issue will consist simply of flour
and meat (either fresh or salt as is most convenient) and potatoes, if the latter can be had at
reasonable cost. You will be at no expense in transporting the Indians, the transportation for that
purpose being furnished by the citizens.
All issues of subsistence will be entered on a seperate abstract and the money value of same
stated, so that the amount can be passed to the audit of the War Department at Washington. It is
understood that no violence is to be used in bringing in the Indians and if any should be resorted
to the General desires you to protect the unoffending Indians to extent of your power.
You will send the Indians to Round Valley in small parties, not to exceeding 20 or 30 in each
party, directing the detachment of troops accompanying them to return immediately to your camp.

1732. ———. Letter to Starr, Captain Augustus W., 5 January 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Drum, Hq, Department of the Pacific to Starr, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. Comdg.,
Camp Bidwell, Chico. It is apprehended that an attack may be made by Indians living on Mill
Creek in Tehama County and as there are the most troublesome Indians in the country controlled
by your troops, the Gen. Comdg., desires you to protect the unoffending Indians to extent of your power.
You will send the Indians to Round Valley in small parties, not to exceeding 20 or 30 in each
party, directing the detachment of troops accompanying them to return immediately to your camp.

1733. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 6 December 1864.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Sent. 8:118. 2-351. 113/119.
Abstract: Letter from Drum, Hq., Department of the Pacific to Brig. General George Wright,
Comdg., District of California. S.F. I am instructed to inform you that Major Gen. Comdg., the
Department approves the views expressed in you endorsement on Captain Doughty's letter fo
30th ultimo, relating to reduction of troops at Camp Bidwell. No quarters will be built.

1734. ———. Letter to Bidwell, John, 4 February 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:179-180. 2-352.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Bidwell, Chico. Your letter 23 ultimo was referred by General Comdg., to the US District Attorney with following endorsement: Will the DA please inform me if the election of a government contractor to Congress renders the contract void and if so, at what point? Please see laws forbidding a member of Congress from having any interest in any contract. Enclosed herewith I send you a copy of reply of Judge Lake and am instructed to say that the General will adopt the views of the district attorney until otherwise directed by the Secretary of War, to whom to case will be referred.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:258. 2-356./283.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Wainwright, Ordnance Department, Comdg., Benicia Arsenal, S.F. Major General Comdg., instructs me to inform you, in reply to your communications of 23rd inst., that no further withdrawal of Sharps carbines will be made from 2nd Cavalry until receipt and issue of the Maynard carbines and ammunition. The Gen. desires the mounted troops stationed in southern portion of this state and territory of Arizona armed with Sharps carbines and those 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers in northern part of state to be supplied with Maynards. This does not authorize the issuing of carbines to such of the Native Cavalry companies as the Gen. has designated to have lances.

1736. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 28 March 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:261-262. 2-357. Pages 260 to 261. See War of the Rebellion, Ser. I, L, part II.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Wright, Ordnance Department, Comdg. of California, S.F. Your communication 23rd inst. in relation to proposed movement of troops to Owyhee county having been submitted to Major General Crook, the Department I am instructed to say, in reply, that it is not designed to keep up the military camp near Chico (camp Bidwell) beyond period for commencing the movement referred to in your letter. The troops will operate, in the direction indicated, in one or two columns as you may determine and the force available for this purpose will be three of the companies at Camp Union, the one at Camp Bidwell, and as you suggest, a part of that at Fort Crook.

1737. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 5 April 1865.
Abstract: Telegram from Drum to Wright, HQ, Department of the Pacific, S.F. A salute of 100 guns will be fired at Meridian tomorrow in honor of the capture of Richmond, VA.

1738. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 18 April 1865.
Abstract: Telegram from Drum to Wright. By direction of the Pres. labor at all military posts will be suspended on Wednesday next, nineteenth, the flags will be at half mast during the day and twenty-one minute guns will be fired at twelve o'clock meridian.

1739. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 24 April 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:299. 2-364. 444.
Abstract: Telegram from Drum to Wright. If the troops arrest the Colusa traitors send the latter to this city for confinement at Alcatraz.

1740. ———. Letter to Rudd, Mrs. Susan A., 27 April 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Mrs. Rudd, Princeton, California. Hq, Department of the Pacific, S.F. I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter inquiring about your husband who was arrested by Captain Rogers on 2nd Inst. Am instructed to inform you that your husband is at present in confinement at Alcatraz. You can write to him and receive his answer, but I would suggest that nothing but which relates to
yourselves and family should be mentioned by either. Letters sent to my care will be sent to Mr. Rudd.

1741. ———. Letter to Drefendorff, Mrs. C. J., 5 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:319. 2-366. 504.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Mrs. C.J. Drefendorff and others. Colusa, CA. Hq, Department of the Pacific, S.F. Your petition requesting that a company of troops be stationed at Colusa for the protection of lives and property of loyal citizens has been referred to Brig. Gen. Wright, who informs the Major Gen. Comdg., that he intends to send an officer and 20 men to Colusa to remain there so long as it may be necessary.

1742. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 26 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:352. 2-368. 346/?
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Wright, Comdg., District of California, SF. Acknowledges receipt your letter of 17th returning the communication of Honor C.C. Bush, asking for military protection against Indians depredations in Shasta and Tehama Counties in this state. Major General Comdg. instructs me to say that a company will be sent temporarily to Fort Reading as suggested in your letter.

1743. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 26 May 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Wright, District of California, Sacramento. Hq., Department of the Pacific. Major General desires you to caution the Comdg., Office of the troops at Colusa not to make any expeditions thru other than what is necessary to provide his command with what is authorized in regulations, such as fuel and forage.

1744. ———. 10 November 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 2. 4-29.
Abstract: Letter from Drum, Adj. Gen., Hqs. of the Army to Comdg., Gen. ,MDP. Informs Comdg., General, MDP, that the maximum enlisted strength of the 8th Infantry will be reduced from 500 to 400 men - 38 men to a Co. You will please see that no more recruits are assigned to that regiment, or enlistments made for it, until its enlisted strength is reduced below 400. November 18, 1882. Kelton refers letter to Fort Bidwell.

1745. ———. 2 April 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 2. 4-80.
Abstract: Letter from Drum, AG, Hqs Army to Comdg., Gen. Department of California. Referring to your endorsement of January 23, 1885 forwarding report of Board of Officers on the Burt- Mott target and the Burt Multiplying Reloader, I have honor to inform you by direction of Lt. Gen. Comdg., Army that no action looking to a change in the methods or material now used in target instructions will be taken at present, as "Blunt's Rifle and Carbine Firing," recently adopted and distributed for guidance of Army, is held to contain everything in regard to these subjects now necessary.

1746. ———. 27 September 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-108.
Abstract: Letter from Drum, AG to Comdg., General, Department of California. Acting Secretary of War authorizes expenditures of $692.40 for construction of new quarters for Commissary Sergeant at Fort Bidwell, as recommended. On October 4, 1887 C. McKeever, AAG, Department of California, furnished official copy to Co., Fort Bidwell.

1747. Drum, Richard Cloyd. Letter to Akey, Captain David B., 18 July 1862.
Abstract: Letter from Drum, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific to Captain Akey, 2nd Calvary, California Volunteers, Red Bluff, CA. San Francisco. Immediately on your arrival at Red Bluff
department command desires you to inform Captain Mellen, 2nd Calvary, Fort Crook. Latter has been instructed to co-op with your force in, if possible, discovering and chastising band of Indians which recently committed murders in Tehama County. When ready, you will move with your Co. in direction of Lassen's Peak, unless you have received reliable information at Red Bluff of Indians having retreated and in some other direction. No improbable that party committing murders may belong to Hat Creek band of Indians. Supplies will be forwarded to Red Bluff.

1748. ——. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel, 3 September 1863.
Abstract: Letter from Drum to Hooker, Comdg., Camp Bidwell. Copied in War Record. In reply to your letter 28th ultimo I am instructed to inform you that the Gen. Comdg., authorizes you to him such transportation as may be absolutely necessary.
The General desires you to render the Supt. of Indian Affairs all the assistance in your power in removing the Indians. In this matter much is necessarily left to your discretion.
Asst. Surg. Hays has been ordered to report to you immediately.

Abstract: Letter from Drum to Stathorn, Chief Quartermaster, Department Pacific, San Francisco. Major General Comdg. desires you to instruct Government Agent at Fort Jones to retain possession of the fence alluded to in Mr. Fairchild's letter and all other property belonging to the Government in that place. The orders of the late Department Comdr. are hereby renewed.

1750. ——. Letter to Wright, Brigade General George, 13 March 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 393 DP Box 8: 237. 2-355.
Abstract: Letter, Drum to Brigade General George Wright, Commanding, District of California Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco, March 13, 1865. It is desire of Major General Commanding expeditions in the Sub and District recently constituted in orders from your Head Quarters be cautioned to be circumspect in his dealings with Indians at all disposed to be friendly and not to permit their discriminate slaughter.

1751. Drum, Richard Cloyd. Letter to Wright, General, 28 March 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 393 DP. Box 8: 261-2. 2-359.
Abstract: Letter, Drum to General Wright. San Francisco, March 28, 1865. [Copied in War Records]
Acknowlegde receipt your letter, 23d institution transmitting petitions of citizens of Red Bluff, Shasta, and other places asking for military protectiono no the routes leading from this state to the Owyhee mines and the establishment of a post to guard same. General Commander desires you to inform the petitioners that he sometime since determined to open the routes referred to and has recently given instructions to that effect and that the movements of troops in that direction will commence as soon as the weather permits.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 8: 280-1. 2-362.
I have honor to acknowledge receipt of a copy of your communication to General Wright, Commanding, District of California, requesting escort to a passenger train from Red Bluff to Owyhee county. For your information and that of the citizens you represent, I herewith transmit copy of General Orders this day issued related to openings protecting the several routes to the Owyhee Mines, and I am instructed to say that as soon as practicable a temporary post will also be established on Idaho side of great desert for some purpose.

From 1870 on, the ghost dance reached the Wintu. The return of the dead was known to them as the "Southern dance," and it resembled the Pomo-Patwin ghost dance "such as the striped pole, special dance house, and foot drum." The "dream dance" was also an outgrowth of the "Southland dance" yet is acknowledged as a separate movement. Around 1880 and 1890, the Big Head dance swept through the "Upper Trinity" area. "The Wintu east of the Trinity drainage did not participate directly in the movement and reciprocally, the northwestern Wintu had no part in the Southland dance and its subsequent developments."

Abstract: Article on Bret Harte's attitude toward Indians. Evidence of Harte's humanistic beliefs is gathered from his early newspaper articles and also from his later short stories. Duckett contends that Harte's attitude was the result of personal experience with the Indians of Northern California.


Notes: summary of a tape recorded interview; YELLOW pages; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Early 1900s, approximately. Dr. Fred Davis - "There were numerous Indians living around here, but no large settlements to amount to anything. They came to me for treatment when they got sick." Mrs. Davis - speaks of an Indian funeral - "There was no crying; they are very stoical. There were several burial grounds at that time."

Notes: pages 1-4; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 3: In October 1850, John R. Mason left Bidwell's Bar with five companions to spend the winter at one of the deserted bars. "They worked all winter, had plenty of venison to eat, but were annoyed by the predatory habits of a band of Indians, finding it necessary to keep a guard at the cabin constantly to avoid the total loss of their supplies."

Notes: pages 1-20; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: A comprehensive survey of the history of the Maidu Indians of Plumas County - their settlements, arts, labor, marriage, birth, death customs, religion, looks, vocabulary. Population - the sudden contact of Maidus with civilization of the mining camps quickly produced its usual effect; and by drink and disease the once populous villages were rapidly depleted. 1880 - 251 Indians in Plumas.

Page 1: "The coming of the gold miners means the end of the Indians as a people - before 1850, there were probably about 4,000 in the Plumas area; by 1880, there were about 500; the best guess in 1962 is about 350."

Page 2: Where they lived, the north-eastern part of California boundaries described. Did not or rarely visited the immediate area of Lassen Butte and the upper end of Warner Creek, for the Indians regarded this region as mysterious due to its many hot springs and other volcanic features. These Indians lack any collective name as a group. They have been known as "diggers." Maidu was the given name by Stephen Powers (tribes of California Indians published in 1877) meaning "Indian" or "men" in their language.

Page 3: Land was not owned individually, but was free and common to all members of the
community. The Maidu frequently burned over land because they could travel better, have a further view, ambushes were more difficult, better hunting and better crops.

Page 4: The white man called the Maidu area, a trackless wilderness, yet used Indian trails for travel.

Page 5: Political organization - groups would claim certain territory. Built earth lodges and sweat houses for religious ceremonies. Taylorsville had three large settlements. Locations noted.

Page 7: The Maidu made stone objects; knives, arrow and spear points, arrow straighteners, scrapers, pestles, pipes, and charms. The shamans (medicine doctors) were supposed to know where to find the globular mortars which were thought to have been made by the Maidu. The Maidu did not have a chief for the entire North-eastern tribe. Each locality chose a head man or "chief." He was picked for his wisdom and popularity. He could be deposed whenever he became unsatisfactory to the majority. He lived in the village with the largest sweat house.

1759. ______. "What's In a Name?" *Plumas County Historical Society Publications* no 1 (1960).
Notes: GREEN pages; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 1: Blairsen - situated in Mohawk Valley. It is the Indian name for "eater of meat." (Ref: Gudda, Erwin C. 1000 California Place Names)

Page 1: Belden - Named after Susan Belden, a full blooded Indian who had homesteaded this site.

Page 1: Big Bar - Now called Pulga, was once the site of a large Indian camp used for pow-wows. On one occasion Indians killed a white family at Concow which is a short distance from Pulga. The white man killed all Indians as theycame across the vicinity of Big Bar.

Page 7: Pulga - When the fleas became too numerous, the Indians simply set fire to their hut and build another. (Pulga is Spanish for flea.) (Ref: Father Engelhart's "History of California Missions."

Notes: pages 32-34
Abstract: based on "Samuel Neal California Pioneer." Samuel Neal, for whom Neal Road is named, worked for Fremont and Sutter. Built up his land grant ranch (Durham area) with Indian labor.

Abstract: Pages 6-10: This is a story of contention between Willow Creek tribe of Indians of Mendocino County and the Stonyford Indians, circa 1853. Their weapons consisted of bow and arrow, flint-headed spear, and sling. A village about 1/2 mile Northwest of present site of Stonyford was the Indian village of the Bah-cum-ta Fokka (Chaperral People.) Tel-a-lah was their chief. Their village was made up of huts that look a bit like the Eastern Indian tee-pee's. The largest hut was the hut in which tribal dances, chief consultations, and councils of war took place. The Bah-cum-ta tribe limit did not extend far beyond floor of valley where Stonyford is now located. North of them was the Daf-Chin-Chinny tribe who lived in what is now called Green Valley. Eastward were the Pakka Fokka (Panther People.) These were friends and allies of the Bah-cum-ta tribe. Population of Stonyford tribe was estimated to be 500 fighting men. Stonyford tribe controlled Stony Creek (Bee-Dah.) Stonyford tribe owned salt bed. Other tribes would come and buy salt (located 5 miles North of the Bah-cum-ta's.) Tel-a-lah was a chief of peace. The Willow Creek tribe bought salt from Tel-a-lah. During transport of salt by Willow Creek carriers, they were attacked by a Tribesmean named Wu-check, and his followers. Two WC Indians were stabbed to death and the others escaped. Tel-a-lah and the WC chief tried to make reparations but this Wu-check discouraged all negotiations to the point that the WC tribe decided they should wipe out the Stonyford tribe. It goes on to describe the battle.
Notes: pages 250-255
Abstract: Page 245: Describes Indian houses in woods on Eel River. Many white men of Garberville, Blocksburg had Indian wives. Many have paid for separation. Story given of Indian women who took over part of husband's ranch when he paid her off to marry white women.

Abstract: Location of Camp Anderson. "Camp Anderson is situated on the site of old Fort Anderson on Redwood Creek, Humboldt County, CA 25 miles from Camp Curtis on the main trail to Fort Gaston, CA and 18 miles from the last names place. Best means of communication via Arcata. 13 EM on det. serv. at Orleans Bar with 2nd Lt. Edward Hale. 31 EM on det. serv. with Lt. Issac W. Hempfield at Fort Gaston. 4 EM on det. serv. at Camp Curtis.

Abstract: Pages 3-5: During Teddy Roosevelt's campaign for President the Indians were allowed to present their "plight." The Northern California Indian Association petitioned Congress - resulted in an item in the Indian Appropriation Act of 1906 - to investigate conditions among California's Indian population. Finally in January 1905 the "injunction of secrecy" was taken from the 18 California treaties made with the Indians.

Page 6 - 20: Gives background of the assignment of 3 men to come to California to make treaties with the Indians for the cessation of their lands. The Comm. divided the state into 3 areas. An example of one meeting, taken from a journal. The terms of the treaties briefly given. Foundering Commission Beale appointed Supt. of Indian Affairs in California. $924,259,65 appropriated to pay debts to California but none for the Indians who signed Treaties in good faith and who received nothing for their land.

Page 27-31: The California Legislature and special interests tried their best to prevent the ratification of the 18 treaties - succeeded the government took possession of the ceded Indian lands and opened it for white settlers. A land claims comm. was established to hand land grant claims, "they were legally barred from any right, title and interest in land in California. 1914 half of California Indians were squatters mostly on forest land northern California and Ass. petitioned congress to provide homes for the Indians. The assoc. was granted $150,000 to buy land but ownership was to remain in the hands of the government. 4,300 Indians were housed. Medical neglect of Indians. California State Supreme Court decision 1917 non-reservation Indians was California citizen although he was a ward of the U.S. government but still argued whose responsibility it was to give relief to them.

Page 34: 1920 Indian appropriation provided for representatives of the board of Indian commission were sent to California to investigate conditions among the non reservation Indians the recommended that "before any more appropriations were made... those claims which arose out of the eighteen treaties of 1851- 1852 should be settled."

The rest of the chapter concerns bills introduced and some passed which occurred after 1920 up to 1940. 1928 - California Indians Jurisdictional Act 1928. The history of these acts and their actions.

Pages 48-51: Chapter 5, concerns "settlement to date [1944] of the California Indian claims."

Notes: pages 225-240
Abstract: Brief summary on Indians of area. Includes description of chief of Winnie Mames called Col-choo-loo-loo - "Black Mouth." (Picture of this chief on page 229.)
Notes: pages 113-131
Abstract: Page 116: Madroño wood of Mendocino has values known to area Indians. One Indian (shrewd from white association) is giving finish to hundreds of Madroño's canes he plans to exhibit at Worlds Fair.

Page 126: Indian Rancheria at Point Arena described. Lived on hunting, fishing, odd jobs, picking hops. Diggers are "carefree and happy as children" in spite of "dirt, poverty."

1767. ———. "Staging in the Mendocino Woods, II." *Overland Monthly* vol. 20, no. 117 (1892).
Notes: 2nd Series, pages 265-284
Abstract: Page 273: "Meiggsiville" or Big River Landing Lumbering Community (1852) lived in tents or Indian wicki-ups, fighting elements, beasts, and Indian thievery. 1857, Fort Bragg erected a military post for protection of Noya Indian Reservation.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by the Quartermaster. April 1882 - September 1884. Pages 6-7, 4-402.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Earnest, Post QM, to Chief QM, MDP, Department of California. Re. estimate of material and labor for construction of school and reading room at post, dated September 2, 1881, and allotments of $496.33 granted per letter.
Ch. QM's office, MDP, and Department of California, November 9, 1881, I have honor to say estimate original skilled labor, other than enlisted men, carpenter, 60 days, $240 and painter, 15 days, $60, total $300.
Owing to length and severity of winter nothing has been accomplished toward erection this building and on account of sawmill unable to run, delivery of the lumber has been deyaed and may be larger as we at present in height of another storm.
Only carpenter at post capable of superintending that pray will be discharged next month and will no reenlist. The other two are capable helpers but not able to take responsibility of erecting building in workmanlike manner. Will require civilian carpenter capable of supervised erection of building. 40 days at $4 per day.

1769. ———. 20 April 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter sent by the Quartermaster. April 1882 - September 1884. Pages 8-16, 4-403.
I. Company quarters. Condition good, single building, one story, 38x 37 outside, front piazza, 7 x 38. Four rooms 15x16, hallway 6x36 and extension 22x26, dining room and kitchen. Material required to make warm enough in winter, for double floor throughout the inside blinds for windows and main building outside blinds in extension and for addition of bathroom and tub anf for painting outside.
II. Officer quarters No. 2 and 3. Good condition. Double building. 1.5 stories, 47x38 outside, front piazza 8x38. Either side consists of hall 6x36, stairway. Four rooms, 15x18 and bedroom over hall 7x12 and extension, dining room and kitchen 15x25. Material required for double floor throughout inside, blinds for windows main building and outside in extension. For bath rooms and tub for both sets and kalsomining upper roomds, never finished for renerwal of floor of piazza. Also for painting entire building.
III. Officers quarters No. 4 and 5. - same advice.
IV. Officers quarters No. 6. Condition good.. Single building 37 x38 outside and front piazza 7x28. Four rooms15x16, hall 6x36, and extension - dining room and kitchen 22x36, covered porch 6x36. Material required to make enough windows and comfortable all season, for double floors inside blinds main building, outside blinds extension and for bathroom and tub also for painting entire outside of building.
V. Barracks No. 1. 25x135 outside two stories. One hall and stairway. Below: kitchen and dining
rom one end. Day room, 1st sgt's. and storeroom and other enclosure above dormitories and squad rooms. Double porch 8x135 front and rear. During year painted inside and out. New sinks in washrooms. Material requested to renew back porch above and below and easing beneath lower porch and steps front and rear. Also for dining room table
VI. Barracks, No. 2. Condition fair. 25x135 outside. Same as above.
VII. Adjutant's office (or headquarters building) condition good. 24x60, extension 12x16. Four rooms: office, library, clerk's room, dormitory. Repairs during year painted inside office and living room ceiled and lived, office double floored. Whole building covered with rustic and walk with new steps added outside. Material request for new roof and for painting center.
VIII. Quartermaster and Subsistence Building. Condition good. 25x175 outside. Central side entrance into vestibale 5x25, opening forward into office for QM with commissary 18x25, right to sales and subsistence staterooms 25x75 with cellar under later 20x40, left into QM store and clothing rooms 25x75. Material required for painting office, ... sale room and for closing opening between wall of cellar and lower sill of building above.
IX. Guard house. Condition fair. 40x30 outside. Front porch 8x40. Two rooms, 14x15 and hallway 7x14 in front, prison room 14x21, four cells and passageway 8x18 in rear. Two front rooms and hallway were painted during year. Material for painting prison room and passages and entire interior of building, new steps a floor of porch and new roof.
X. Bake house (old) delapidated and ecayed beyond point where repair justified. 16x32 with 8x12 extension. Material needed at once for construction of new building, 20x28.
XI. Non-Commissioned Officers quarters (and married soldiers quarters). Four buildings (officer quarters old post) condition fair. 31x41 outside. Four rooms 13x15 and hallway 4x31. Repairs during year No. 1, four rooms ceiled and lined, and one room double floored, rough boards. No. 2, four rooms ceiled and lined. No. 3, two rooms ceiled and lined. No. 4., two rooms ceiled and lined and one room double floored, rough boards. Material required for ceiling and lining to completly cover all extensions with rusted kalsoming them inside and painting outside as recommended by Inspector General.
XII. Granery (old) delapidated and ecayed beyond repair. 8x30x100 outside, material for construction of new granery 10x30x100.
XIII. Schoolhouse. Not yet built. 16x50. $496.33 for same granted. Will be constructing with detailed mechanics soon as larger ... can be obtained from mill.
XIV: Cavalry stables. Condition fair. 32x320 outside. Equipment room one side exit 10x18. Material required 10,000 shingles in addition to 30,000 now on hand to reroof entire building and for repair of stalls, mangers, and repl. boards outside main building.
XV. QM stables. Condition fair. 30x100. Small room either side of entrance, 10x10, with drivers lodge in front 10x24. Material required for replacing broken beams and timbers, repairing stalls and mangers.
XVI. Shops. Consist of guardhouse 24x34 and two sets company quarters, each 25x100, old post, log buildings within 25 feet. QM and Subsistence buildings and guard houses. Much decayed and delapidated used for carpenter shop, blacksmith shop and store rooms for lumber, tool, oil, and ammunition. Your estimate is made for oil house or magazine to store oil and ammunition at district from other buildings. Material to reroof these buildings in order still utilize them for shops.
XVII. Oil House or magazine. See above. These now kept in dangerous proximity to QM and Subsistence storehouse. Material required for construction of building. 8x12x18 of hewn stone or of wood.
XVIII. Sleds, Bridges, Fences, Walks. Eight bridges need to be rebuilt, having become too short by washing away of banks of stream. Wooded fence around pasture decayed condition 13000 feet. Fence around officer quarters generally bad condition. Material for enclosed additional area for cemetary needed. No vacant burial space. Walks need to be repaired.
XIX. Bathhouse (old.) Important that water from hot spring be used for bathing, especially during long winter and so such building may be made compulsory in necessary.
XX. Resevoir. Construction interrupted by long severe winter. Should be completed during this... your needs...
1770.  ———. 15 July 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by the Quartermaster. April 1882, to September 1884.
Pages 94-98. 4-410.
Abstract: Letter from Earnest, Post QM to QM General, Washington D.C. But one building,
school house has been erection under my administration or Post QM. Consists of Reading Room
16 x 20, school room 16 x 30, at aggrg. cost of $752.12

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 2. 4-27.
Abstract: Letter from Earnest, 8th Infantry, Post Quartermaster to Post Adjutant. I submit for
information CO and for file at Post Headquarters the following as the designation and numbering
respectively of the public buildings at the post as they will be recorded in the book of
expenditures. (Barracks and quarters) required by General Order No. 113, e.s. AGO.
I. Commanding Officer's Quarters, No. 1.
II. Officers Quarters, No. 2,3.
III. Officers Quarters, No 4,5.
IV. Officers Quarters, No. 6.
V. Hospital
VI. Barracks, No. 1, cavalry
VII. Barracks, No. 2, cavalry
VIII. Adjutant's Office, of headquarter building.
IX. School house
X. Quartermaster's and Subsistence building
XI. Guard house
XII. Bake House
XIII. Granery
XIV. Non-commissioned Officers (and married Soldiers Quarters) (Five buildings, No. 1-4, west
to east) officers quarters of old post and No. 5 cottage east of hospital.
XV. Bath House
XVI. See house
XVII. Cavalry stables
XVIII. Quartermaster's stables
XIX. Shops (guard house and barracks of old post)
XX. Water closets, sheds, fences, and walks

1772.  Earnest, Lieutenant C. A.  6 March 1883.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. April 1882- September 1884. Pages 275-276. 4-420
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Earnest, Post Quartermaster, to Chief QM, Department of California.
Special requisition for material for hayshed or barn to protect hay. Needed for next years supply
large enough for nine month supply of bailed hay. Larger base would be needed to store same
amount of loose hay - $1000- 1200. Labor by troops. Throughout Suprise Valley hay stored in
ricks rather than in stacks.

1773.  ———. 6 July 1883.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster - April 1882 - September 1884. Pages 378-379. 4-422.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Earnest, Post Quartermaster to Chief QM, Department of California.
Request that Mr. Rideout's offer to erect first class flagpole be accepted for $175. Enlisted men
busy with other construction and repair. Extra duty men have had to take their turn on guard. Post
without flag pole for three years.

1774.  ———. 14 July 1883.
Notes: Letters sent by the Quartermaster. April 1882 - September 1884. Page 382. 4-423.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Earnest to Chief QM, Department of California. Requests $80 to employ
competent person to clean six vaults (used as water closets) connected with officers quarters this
post. Now so full that in wet weather water runs over them and into the yards attacked to the quarters. Ordinary disinfectant has little effect to remedy or improve the stench.

1775. 31 July 1883.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster April 1882 - September 1884. Pages 389-390. 4-424.
Abstract: Letter from Earnest, Post Quartermaster to Chief Quartermaster, MDP. Refer to letter dated O.C.Q.M., 24 inst. that but $1300 had been allotted for repairs to Barracks and quarters and nothing for construction for current fiscal year. It is utmost importance that a bakery be built at once in connection with new over under construction by Subsistance Department. All building cannot be made to answer, being long since beyond repair and too small cover the new over, which will remain useless without cover.

Notes: reprint under same title by AMS Press in New York in 1975 at CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number E77 E12 1975
Abstract: Page 33: December 1890 - Ghost dances- Wounded Knee massacre.
Page 40: 1848 - "The natives of California were a peaceable people and scarcely made any resistance to the invaders, a fact which resulted in their rapid decline and extreme poverty."
Page 52: In 1870 President Grant placed all Indian agencies under the control of the various churches and missionary organizations, which had hitherto been practically the sole channels of educational or uplifting work among the tribes."
Page 183: In 1915, list of California Indian Reservations. (Compiled by the Office of Indian Affairs.) Digger, Hupa Valley, Mission (28 reserves), Round Valley, Tule River, Yuma.

Abstract: Bibliography and supplementary list on page 277-278

Notes: pages 1-6; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Writer recollects several Indians she knew as she was growing up in Shasta and later when she was an adult - a pivotal date given in the narrative in 1872 when railroad came to Redding. She knew them only as they worked for people she knew as a couple who did the laundry at the hotel in which she lived.

1779. Eaton, Major E. B. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 21 April 1852.
Abstract: Letter from E. B. Eaton, Commissary of Subsistence, San Franciscoc, to Captain E. D. Townsend, April 21, 1852
Has given necessary intruction for dispostion of subsistence stores now at Canton. Far West, viz., to sell at public aution all supllies not pperfectly good, and also a surplus of hard bread, about 16 pounds of old pork, 3293 pounds., old vocon; 311 pounds band hams, 50 bush dried apples, 60 gallons lime juice, and 5000 pounds of hard bread. Says he is furnishing the years supplies for Fort Reading, called for by Lt. Davis, viz., 20000 complete reations with extra quarterly of a few articles, as follows:
From Subsistence department at Benicia:
Pork - 14400 rations
Salt Beef - 800 rations
Flour - 11022 rations
Beans - 9600 rations
Rice - 5000 rations
Coffee - 3416 rations

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 395
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sugar</td>
<td>14808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt</td>
<td>11200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molasses</td>
<td>2 bbls.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pickles</td>
<td>20 kegs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kraut</td>
<td>24 Kegs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dried Peaches</td>
<td>3 bbls.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dried Apples</td>
<td>6 bbls.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From Cantonment Far West

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Flour</td>
<td>4029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hard Bread</td>
<td>5000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beans</td>
<td>5400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee</td>
<td>16583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar</td>
<td>9358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt</td>
<td>8800</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Meat</td>
<td>15200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread stuffs</td>
<td>20051</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rations</td>
<td>20000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee</td>
<td>19999</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar</td>
<td>24162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt</td>
<td>20000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2/7 meat ration omitted. Fresh beef to be obtained at Fort Reading.

1780. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 12 October 1852.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 4. 1-75. E35.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major Eaton, Commissary of Subsistence to Hitchcock, Comdg., Pacific Division. Remarks on proceedings of Board of Survey on Commissary stores at Fort Reading.

Notes: printed in Ukiah, CA; The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This is a sworn deposition reporting Indians killing whites and stealing cattle in Round Valley.

Abstract: Pages 35-36: Nelson Eddy tells of how his grandfather was settled in Siskiyou County. It was known that Indians often raided the whites but his grandpa was always friendly with the Indians. They once butchered his steer during a bad winter but the next year he found two to replace the Indians "loan" they had taken. The Indians would often leave a deer for him. Their son was laying in the sun one day and the mother was making bread. Indians came and stared at the child. This scared the mother but she offered them bread, they ate and left contented.

Notes: RG 98
Abstract: Has lived in Yreka, Shasta Valley and at Cottonwood for past three years and "has become intimately acquainted with most of the Indians belonging to the Shasta tribe... that he speaks both the Chinook and Shasta Indian language, the latter not very well, and hence has frequently been called upon to interpret that for some time past Shasta Indian have manifested a disposition of reserve and hostility towards the whites; that he is well acquainted with the localities of the cave, the place of their present retreat, it being about sixteen miles from any white settlement on the north side of Klamath River above the ferry that he known of stock being
in their possession, that often the fatal encounters in which the Indian fell upon party of the citizens of Cottonwood who want there for the purpose of recovering their stolen stock and murdered and robed four of their number, wounding six others, and taking and holding possession of their horses, blankets, provisions and guns...” Deponent accompanied Captain Judah and his small command as a guide. Finding that the Indian could not be drawn out from the cave, he dispatched messengers to Fort Jone to procure a mountain howitzer. Captain Smith brought the howitzer, 12 soldiers and Indian guide named Sivil, whose wife was in the cave. Sivil is said to have tried to betray Captain Wright and his party at Klamath Lake in fall of 1852. Captain Smith tried the howitzer without much effect, firing on both sides with small arms without much effect, except for our loss of Captain Geiger. After dark three squaws came to camp and said Indian were willing to have a talk next morning. Next morning Captain Smith and deponent approached the cave. When within gunshot range of Cave, Captain Smith wanted to turn back. Deponent said they would be in more danger if they were to turn back. At mouth of cave they found Sivil. Captain Smith told Indian he had been sent to see and provide for them. He wished to protect them, no fight them. He said he would have a treaty made. Indian replied they would make treaty when warm weather arrived. Smith told them he heard they had taken some stock. They neither denied or acknowledged this. He then told them he would go home and not fight them anymore. The Indians seemed mad and ha not much to say. Captain S. and deponent then came away, leaving Sivil still there. Deponent says that before Sivil left he succeeded in trading U.S. Calvary musketoon in good order, with cartridges, for an old broken rifle, wholly useless.

Abstract: Letter from Edwards, 3rd Artillery to Townsend. Nome Lackee Reservation. Requests incr. of Detachment to 20 men. Present strength of command is 16, deduct one sgt. one cpl. and two acting cpls there remain 12 privates for guard duty. Services of at least two privates will be required or extra duty and in exigency of sickness, which not improb. will occur during summer, the necessary guard can hardly be maintained.

1785. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 June 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Edwards to Townsend. Enclosed requisitions for ordinance stores for approval Comdg. Gen. of this Department. The rockets, for which I have required, I design making use of on 4th July in presence of the many Indians in vicinity. Effect, upon these tribes, of such a display, will prove salutary.

1786. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 6 June 1856.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 10. 1-201. E-2.
Abstract: Letter from Edwards, 1st Lt., 3rd Artillery to Captain D.R. Jones, AAG, Department of the Pacific, Nome Lackee Reserve. Application for change of station - for placement on active service with my company. Having been on detachment service here past year "with but little occupation and incomparative solitude, I am reduced to make this application for a change of service, if even for a limited period." Situation here more disagreeable from fact that no land has been set aside for a military establishment. In consequence, the troops are looked upon as an incumbrance rather than as a useful addition to the reserve.

1787. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 14 July 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Edwards to MacKall, HQ, Department of the Pacific, July 14, 1856. Encloses abstract of the Quartermaster property received; Acc't of Quartermaster Funds received and disbursed; Acc't of Commissary Funds Received; Annual Estimate of Quartermaster Funds. Bill unpaid $55.80 for fresh beef.
Notes: pages 276-277
Abstract: "... a comprehensive study of what took place in the name of Manifest Destiny. But the one thing that is missing is a final summary of outrage at what happened in the name of sheer racial bigotry... Still this revisioner wishes that the author had allowed himself a touch of gut-level anger and desgust at a very shoddy moment in California history."

Abstract: The name of the post was changed to Camp Bidwell on August 31, 1866, and on April 5, 18779, it again was designated as Fort Bidwell. It appears to have been occupied continuously until October 21, 1893, when it was abandoned and its last garrison, Troop C, 4th Cavalry was transferred to the Presidio of San Francisco. Fort Bidwell was evacuated in obediencto General Orders, No. 69, Headquarters of the Army.

1790. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1890.
Notes: 51st Congress, 2d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II. 2831-2837
Page 76: Fort Gaston, Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Inf., 1 company, 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 1 subalterns. 47 enlisted men.

1791. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1891.
Notes: 52d Congress, 1st Session. H. Ex. Doc. 1, part II. 5 vol, in 10 parts. 2921-2929
Abstract: Page 16: Secretary of War Report. "Abandonment of small posts." 28 abandoned since June 1, 1889. 10 or 12 more can be abandoned as soon as suitable shelter for the troops is proibided at more central points. The troops should be assembeled by regiments, or at least protection against possible Indian depredations. Even for this purpose experience has shown that troops stationed at convenient railroad centers are more available than those at points nearer the scene of trouble but now on the railway.
Page 114: Department of California Brig - General Thomas H. Ruger, Comdg.
Page 159: Mentions that except for Co. "F" at Fort Gaston and a detachment at Fort B., the 1st Inf., went to the Division of Missouri for field duty relative to the Sioux Trouble. Returned March 4, 1891.
Page 161: Reports of chiefs of the various staff departments omitted from printed report.

1792. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1892.
Abstract: Page 104-105: In accord with directions of January 11, 1892, based upon the request of the Secretary of the Interior, Co. B., 1st Infantry, Angel Island, and a Department of the 4th Cavalry, the Presidio proceeded on March 8, 1892, Captain William E. Dougherty, 1st Inf., Commanding, proceeded to the Round Valley Reservation to assist the Indians Agent, if
necessary, in removing intruders from the Reservation. "This duty was performed effectively and with good judgement, the command returning to their station on the 30th of April."

1793. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1892.
Notes: 52 Congress, 2d Session. H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II, 3077-3084. 4 vol in 8 parts.
Abstract: Page 105: In conformity to instructions in General Orders No. 14, Hq. of the Army, the post of Fort Gaston, California discontinued on June 29 last, the garrison, Co. F, 1st Inf., was withdrawn and the military reservation wholly transferred on that date, to the interior department. The company was assigned to Benecia Barracks, Ca, arriving there on June 30.

Notes: pages 35-37; printed by Lassen County Historical Society
Abstract: Article paraphrasing news item from "Sacramento Union," October 11, 1864. Describes an incident in Surprise Valley where supposedly an Indian shot a white in front of his cabin. Settlers went out and shot 20 Indians in revenge. Also states the need for a military force in Surprise Valley and Susanville area to protect settlers.

Abstract: Page 183: Fort Humboldt, CA

1796. Ellis, Elsie. "Childhood in Old Caribou; a Summary of a Tape Recorded Interview With Mrs. Elsie Ellis."
*Plumas County Historical Society* April 7, 1963.
Notes: Published in Quincy, CA. Interview taken on February 27, 1963. Pages 27-32.
Abstract: Page 32: "If they (the Indians) were sick and needed care and food, they (the people of Caribou) would see they did not starve, and divide with them."

Abstract: Page 79: Activated by the fear of starvation and frequently provoked by reckless whites, the Indians often resorted to stealing and robbing the frontier settlements." 
"...adventurous white settlers and miners in a short time penetrated the whole territory and partly destroyed the Indian's means of subsistence, which had never been too plentiful."
Page 80: "Col. Mason and Gen. Riley, finding themselves powerless to prevent disturbances on such an extended frontier, adopted the policy of issuing arms and ammunition to the Americans who were exposed to Indian attacks, and told them to fight the Indians themselves." [See H. Ex. Doc. 17, 31st Congress, 1st Session, 556,557,642,645,682,936. ] In August 1849 there were about 650 officers and men in California. 12,927 members of the Army in 1849-1850.
Page 91: In response to appeal of northern counties for military aid, Governor Bigler addressed a letter to General Hitchcock complaining that neglect of general government to provide adequate protection for citizens of California was responsible for loss of many lives - He suggested to Gen. Hitchcock that volunteer forces could be immediately enrolled if the Gen. was authorized to state that the national government would assume expense of such a force. (Senate Journal, 1852, 705-506) Hitchcock replied that he was doing his best to afford every protection possible, but because of nature of the settlements and inadequate supply of troops, his earnest efforts could not always prevent disturbances. War Department reluctant to send more troops to west coast because of temptation to deserters. Thought useless to send them. Re militia, he told Gov. such force could be recognized only when called into service by Pres. (California Senate Journal, 1852,
706-709) Federal authorities had little sympathy with idea of employing volunteers for punitive expeditions against Indians.

Page 96: Supt. Beale began to experiment with a new plan. He congregated about a thousand Indians on a small reservation and put them to work, thus making the colony self-supporting. Satisfied with success of his experiment, he recommended to Indian Commissioner establish number small reservations on which Indians were to be collected. These tracts of land were to be regarded as military reservation, each to be garrisoned by military post. Commissioner Lea approved and law passed in 1853 authorization established five reservations in California, New Mexico, and Utah, each to contain not over 25000 acres. Stat. at Large X, 699, May 1853. Also Act of July 31, 1854 provided two additional reservations not to exceed 25000 acres.

Page 102: Fresh disturbances in northern counties. In response, Legislature authorize Gov. to call out volunteer company of fifty men. Knowing it difficult to induce Congress to assume the war debt, Governor Johnson decided to appeal first to General Wool, who promised to do all he could to protect the frontier settlers. (California Assembly, 1856 p. 327-328, Wool to Johnson, January 21, 1856, said, 328-329.) Governor Johnson then decided to resort to volunteer, whom he thought would prove more effective than reg. troops of U.S. Army.

Page 103-105: Promises which system of military reservation held out were not realized. Only small percentage of Indians were on reservation. Nor were the reservations self-supporting as expected. Indian Department attributes this to mismanagements of government employees on reservation, to interference of white settlers and to indolence of Indians. In 1855 the Alta pron. reservation policy a failure, as did Sacremento Union and SF Herald. Alta October 13, 1855; Union January 26, 1855; Assembly journal, 1857, 25-26. System neither protected whites nor Indians.

Page 107: Moralists and humanitarians who personally had never experienced any Indian trouble were apt to criticize too harshly the bellicious frontiersman.

Page 191: Examination of the several party platforms and the popular vote of the state cast in the gubernatorial and presidential elections seems to indicate that more than 2/3 of the voters were fully in accordance with the war policy. Of the remaining third, which came mainly from the southern counters, probably half were lukewarm Unionists, Loyalists, with conditions.

Page 196-198: Military authority arrested and confined in Fort Alcatraz, a number of persons because of alleged treasonable expressions. Some of most notable persons arrested for treasonable utterances were Bishop Kavanaugh of Methodist Church south, Col. Kewen, assemblyman from LA, Senator Baker of Visalia; Major Gibbs, ed. of LA Star and Visalia Exposition, Dr. Gwin and C.L. Weller, chairman of Democratic State Committee. Dr. Gwin was arrested by Gen. Sumner, who believed that Gwin was on his way to meet Slidell in Cuva. Weller was arrested and lodged at Alcatraz on July 25, 1864 on charge that an address delivered by him in SF had appealed to southern sentiments and had urged people to arm themselves "to resist the high arm of the military tyranny in California." Democrats held an indignation meeting and adopted resolutions condemning the acts of the military authority and practices of imprisoning men without trial. Weller was released after taking the oath of allegiance to the Federal Government, and giving bond for $25,000 [Alta August 3, 1864; Records of the Rebellion, ser. 1, vol. L, part II, 948.]

Page 198: It was reported that at Colusa a number of "seceshs," "secqeshes" celebrated the assassination of Lincoln by cheers and the firing of guns [Records of the Rebellion, ser. 1, vol. L,
A number of persons were imprisoned at Fort Alcatraz for alleged rejoicing over the assassination of Pres. Lincoln. At their state convention the Democrats protested against the military arrests. (Davis, Political Conventions in California, 212.)

Page 203: General Wright was more moderate than had been Gen. Sumner. Wright believed in taking strict measures to suppress any disturbances but he did not believe in being unduly harsh. For instance, upon the arrival of the news of the assassination of Pres. Lincoln, he ordered the officers to be prepared for any emergency; but when he was informed that a number of men had been arrested by individual members of the provost guard without any authority whatever, simply on the principle that the arrested ones had been pointed out by some irresponsible person as sympathizers with the cause of the south, he strongly disapproved of such conduct. [Record of the War of Rebellions, ser. 1, vol. L, part II, page 1210] His lenient attitude was approved by those accused of disloyalty and by majority of Union men who had not been carried away by the war excitement. But ultra loyalists accused him of catering to the secessionists. They petitioned War Department to remove Gen. Wright and asked Gen. McDowell, who succeeded Gen. Wright, to institute a proper inquiry into the matter. See Wright's defense in Records of the Rebellions, ser. 1, vol. L, part II, 846-847, in which he claimed that his policy was fully endorsed by the sensible portion of the community. Said if he were guided by dictates of the radical press he would crowd his forts with men charged with disloyalty and keep the country in constant ferment. Said the radicals thought it his [Wright's] special duty to arrest every person whose sentiments do not exactly coincide with the Government.


Abstract: A brief discussion of Indian Policy and its changes from the beginning of the Nation; also of the Mission system in California; discussion in detail of the California Policy from the gentle, peaceful approach to the use of force and the beginning of California reservations.

Ellison begins his article with a brief review of early California history beginning with the Spainards in 1769. Once up to 1840, the narrative becomes quite explicite in the results on Indian/white contact and the established policies governing both parties. Covered in the article were authorizations for shooting Indian horse thieves (pg43), the selling of liquor to Indians (pg 43), questsins of property ownership involving the rights of Indians (pg 43-45), the 1849 appointment of Indian Affairs Agents (pg 44), The discovery of gold and its effects (pg 45), the decline of the Indian population (pg 46-47), the establishment of Indian Agents in California and their respective treaties and agreements with the Indians (pg48-56), the reservation system (pg57-58), the rejection of treaties by Congress (pg 58), the California Indian superintendancy law (pg 59), the establishment of five military reservations and the subsequent removal of Indians to them (pg 61-62), the reservation system under Beale (pg 63), Beale's successor Henley and the Nome Lacke Reservation under him (pg 64-65), report of special agent Bailey on the failure of the reservations (pg 65-66), the reduction of funds for the system (pg 66), the June, 1860 bill providing a new method of administering Indian Affairs is made law (pg 67.)

The first two chapters of the present study are introductory. The first chapter summarizes the general Indian policy of the United States up to the date of the America occupation of California.... The second chapter states briefly the history of the California natives up to 1846, with an appraisement of the effects of that history on the Indian problem faced in California from...
that date.

The main body of the work falls into three parts: first, that covering the period from the American occupation to the admission of California; secondly, that dealing with the work of the commissioners sent to California to treat with the Indians, the date being roughly 1850 to 1853; and thirdly, that covering the years 1853 to 1860, or the period when the military reservation policy of Beale had its beginnings and its end. The first period was marked by Indian depredations, watchful waiting on the part of the quasi-military government, and the beginnings by the general government, of plans for securing information on the California Indian situation. In the second period, the full effects of the rapidly shifting frontier were seen in homeless, hungry Indians, with resulting hostilities between Indians and whites. This period was most noted as the one in which commissioners sent by the government to treat with the Indians made some eighteen treaties with the Indians, set apart 7% of the total area of the State for reservations, involved the government in large debts for contracts, most of which were never paid, and had their treaties rejected. In the third period, an attempt was made to set apart military reservations of small area, on which Indians should go, not by treaty, but by simple agreements, and where it was expected they would duplicate the work done at the old missions. These had a fairly successful beginning but failed in the end, through the unwillingness of the Indians to take up the new life or to profit by it, and the mismanagement and dishonesty of officials.

Chapter 3: Number of Indians in California is debated - A. L. Kroeber states 150,000 while C. Hart Merriam states 260,000 upon the white man's arrival. It is agreed, however, that there was a great reduction in the Indian population between the secularization of the missions and 1860. The major causes for this was the small-pox epidemics in 1833, 1837, 1838, and 1844; the coming of the Gold Rush; diminished sources of food supply due to loss of land to settlers; and massacres.

Pages 35-37: Dr. Merriam believes that due to disease and conflict with the whites, the native population in California declined from 210,000 in 1834 to 100,000 in 1850, and to 35,000 by 1860. Taking into account written reports by Beale of total population in 1852 as 75-100,000, and Henley's report in 1854 (50-100,000 natives) and a 1856 Henley report of 61,600 Indians, it may well be assumed that by 1864 there were 100,000-125,000 Indians living in California.

Pages 37-38: The first policies toward the Indians in California is exemplified by statements made by Stockton, governor of California, and John B. Montgomery., Commander-in-Chief on San Francisco. Stockton announced the existence of "mounted riflemen" to remain on duty to "prevent and punish the aggressions by the Indians or any other person..." Montgomery's proclamation of September 15, 1846 ordered the release of Indians being held against their will in service to the whites.

Pages 88-90: Major General Green of the California Militia made a treaty with several non-warlike tribes in the area of Fort Far West. Adam Johnson, Indian agent, was of the opinion that the government could not approve this treaty. Adam Johnson, knowing Sutter had declined his nomination as sub-agent began to familiarize himself with Sutters territory. He found that Major General J. Green of the California Militia had entered into a treaty that could not be approved. With several non-warlike tribes. After traveling through the country in which the treaty was made (Camp Far West), Johnson "returned to the mouth of the Yuba River and from there went up the Feather River." In his travels he visited seven tribes along the river an observed their pathetic situation. The coming of the whites had led to the destruction of the California Indians through disease, competition for land and massacres. The Indians were "inoffensive" people but attacks by the whites had led them to commit revenge. In another trip, Johnson traveled over 800 miles through the Sacramento valley visiting 10 tribes. The customs among the tribes were similar, and not one possessed war items other than bows and arrow. Johnson urged it in his reports that the Indians be provided with subsistence items to compensate for their losses to the whites.
Chapter 9: Treaties Negotiated by Wozencraft - pages 137-139, this treaty made with the Indians within the bounds of the Yuba River on the north; the Sierra Nevada range on the east, and the Mokolomne River on the south, was signed at Camp Union on the Yuba River. The treaty involved 4,000 Indians who were to be set upon a reservation along the Yuba River and supplied with subsistence. The treaty called for formal recognition of the U.S. as having complete sovereignty over them.

Page 135: Dr. O. M. Wozencraft's efforts to bring the Indinas into conference resulted finally in an assembly at Camp Union on Yuba River. Representatives of following tribes or bands gathered there: The Das-pia, Ya-ma-do, Yol-la-mer, Wai-de-pa-can, On-n-po-ma, Mon-e-da, Wan-muck, Nem-shaw, Bem-pi, Ya-cum-na treaty conclusion with the 10 tribes represented on July 18, 1851, when these Indians formally recognize sovereignty of U.S. over them and a greed to accept promises of U.S. Commissioner for their future welfare. Acr. accepted by Indians for their future home described as: "Commencing an Bear River, at the western line or boundaries of Camp Far West; from thence up said stream twelve miles in due line; from thence on a line due north one to the Yuba River; thence down said stream twelve miles on a due line of the River; from thence south to the place of beginning." Lard was partly within the foothills and embr. too small valleys suitable for grazing stock and for aggressive purposes. Unfortunatly several improvements had to be included as well as some land containing gold. Number of Indians embraced in treaty was bet. 3900 and 4000 mules.

Page 139-140: Wozencraft Commissioner - A treaty made near Bidwell's Ranch in Chico under the same provisions as other treaties, (i.e. giving them land) however this land was virtually worthless except for a few valley areas. Bidwell was given special permission to trade with the Indians at his reservation and there were hopes that he would bring other troublesome mountain tribes to the reservation area.

Page 140: A treaty with the Indians of the Pit River area made by Wozencraft, giving the Indians of this area a portion of the country from the mouth of Ash Creek at the Sacramento River 25 miles up to the "Pit fork of the Pit River." This was also intended to be the reservation of the Indians of the Shasta, Nevada, and Coast ranges. The actual supplies however, would only be in proportion to the number of Indians actually living on the reservation. A treaty between Wozencraft and Indians living near Camp Colus, was written up September 2 on the Sacramento River. Eight tribes agreed to the treaty which gave them land along the Sacramento River beginning at the northern line of "Sutter's claim;" 3 miles due east; then 15 miles southeast; and then west, back to the point of origin.

Page 141: The second and last treaty made by Wozencraft in the Central District was signed September 18. Four tribes were involved in this agreement, which was signed on the Consummes River. Between May and September 30, 1851, Wozencraft entered into six treaties with the Indians in his northern California district. All of the reservations allotted by Wozencraft were on the eastern side of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers mainly in the foothill area (with the exception of the Colusa treaty in which the tribes would not move from the area.) Wozencraft somewhat overestimated the number of Indians involved in these treaties as somewhere in the range of 75,000-80,000.

Page 142: By September 30, 1851, the total amount of claims promised to the Indians in the six treaties were: 1. beef cattle - $60,060 2. Claim of Samuel Norris for work oxen killed for Indians - $494 3. Payment to each reservation for taking charge of cattle and stock - $1,000 4. Estimate of charges to fulfill promised stipulations in the treaties - $346, 125.

Pages 155-156: "The abstract of liabilities incurred on account of the United States by O.M. Wozencraft from May 1, 1851 to June 30, 1852.

Pages 159-166: Treaties made by McKee; First treaty - near Clear Lake Area (Augdo) Second
treaty - Fernando Felix's Ranch along Russian River (August 21-22) Third treaty - at junction of Klamath and Trinity Rivers (October 6) Fourth treaty - at Shasta Butte City, signed only after a committee of five had been assigned to try all cases of conflict between Indians and whites (November 4.)

Pages 186-199: Rejection of the treaties: 1. Opposition in California to the work of the Commissioners. 2. Rejection of the treaties by the Senate of the United States. 3. Disposition of the claims under the treaties, also included is the repayment of expenses incurred by those who rendered services to the Indians and the commissioners (ex: Fremont for cattle...)

Pages 204-207: Edward F. Beale - Superintendent of Indian Affairs in California, appointed March 1852 by an act of Congress. A budget of $14,000 for expenses and $100,000 for providing supplies and presents for the Indians was appropriated. He arrived in San Francisco and began his duties September 16 of that year.

A proposed new policy; Beale found the Indians in the Russian River and Clear Lake area to be peaceful as long as they were left alone. He proposed the use of military posts on the reservations to protect the Indians. This was recommended by Hitchcock and Major Reading as a good and necessary measure, however, once they chose their employer they were to follow the agreements in their contracts, "unless given permission in writing to leave." Should any Indian be found "wandering" about, "they were liable to arrest and punishment by labor on the public works at the direction of the magistrate." Such a statement was merely declaring U.S. "sovereignty" over all California Indians "and the territory occupied by them."

Pages 208-214: Beale proposed the use of reservations in California in person at a congressional hearing in Washington. His plan is accepted in which 25,000 acres per reservation is allotted. His appeal that the Indian Agencies in California be abolished was also approved, yet upon his return to California, he found that the sub-agencies that were to replace the agencies themselves had not been established which left him without officers necessary for his policy.

Pages 214-220: The new policy under Beale; Beale established one reservation, yet neglected his communications with the department in Washington. With $250,000 unaccounted for, the Senate amended the original bill and made the following adjustments: Appropriations were reduced from $200,000 to $125,000, the number of reservations was cut from five to three - all of which had to be in California; the inclusive acreage was to contain no less than 5,000 nor more than 60,000 acres, where previously the allotment per reservation was 25,000 acres. During this time, Beale was removed from office.

Pages 227-230: Failure of the Military Reservation System under Henely; Henely established the second reservation at Nome Lacke before the end of September. By January he submitted a proposal to increase the reservations to five - one of which would be located east of the Sierra Nevadas to which all the California Indians would eventually be removed. The proposal was accepted increasing the number of reservations to five and allotting an additional $150,000 for subsistence and removal of the Indians. The sum of all appropriations for Indian affairs in California for the 1855-1856 year was $360,300. The government had confidence in Henley.

Pages 231-234: Criticism and controversy with few signs of progress, 1855-1858; Contradicting reports on the success of the reservation system in California were being received by Washington. Army officials were hostile towards Henley's tactics and sighted such offences as refusing to feed Indians at designated places, although the money was being spent. Henley's reports however sighted "splendid progress," and appropriations for the 1857-1858 year were based upon his 1856 report.

Pages 235-239: The verdict of failure on the system; The reservation system in California was established in 1853 under the guidance of Mr. Beale. Up to 1858, the only reports received by the Indian department were written by agents and superintendents. Thus in 1858, Godard Bailey
was appointed special agent and was instructed to go to California and report on the workings of the Reservations and their value to the Indian's of California. His reports were discouraging - the condition reservations were outrageous. Decayed, delapidated buildings which housed scarcely clad natives who often could not be distinguished from their "wild brethren." Based upon these reports, Henley was replaced by Jas. Y. McDuffie in 1859, and allocations were severely reduced from $125,000 to $50,000. McDuffie's plan, which was enacted in 1860, was to divide the state into Northern and Southern Districts and appoint two super-intending agents. Although this was done, no system of administration was ever effected for dealing with the Indians of California.

Abstract: Pages 140-141: General Kearny was governor of California on March 1, 1847. He tried conciliatory methods in dealing with the Indians. He tried giving them presents to maintain peace. John A. Sutter was subagent for the Indians on and near the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers. Various punishments for Indians, the Black Codes, results of selling liquor to the Indians.

Pages 144-163: Redrick McKee is mentioned, discusses the Indian depredations. Appointment of commissioner of the Northern district of California and also the middle district of California. Colonel Barbour is mentioned. September 1856, four permanent reservations had been established: the Tejon, Nome Lackee, Klamath, and the Mendocino.

Pages 163-165: The conditions of the Indian reservations: most were in a "dilapidated state." Special laws were repealed authorizing the appointment of a superintendent and agents in California.

Abstract: Chapter III, pages 45-57: "Sequent Occupance of Cohasset Ridge" - A brief history of the Maidu Indians, with special emphasis upon the Maidu of Cohasset Ridge. Included in these pages are discussions of Maidu legends, family divisions, housing, villages in the Cohasset area, territorial, lifestyles, caves, hunting, food sources, and use of stone implements (mortar and pestle)

1802. Elwolf, Marion. Letter to Gilchrist, Mrs., 13 January 1910, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: A letter thanking Mrs. Gilchrist for her gift of trim for a Christmas tree for the Indians - detailing the problem the writer had in gettin the stuff from Alturas.

1803. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 17 January 1910, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: A letter of thanks for the many things his Indian got in their Christmas barrel and describing his Christmas program for them. Also tells of an Indian named Jack who went out of his way many times to help him out of genuine concern.

Notes: Petition from employees of Carlisle Indian School relating to the granting of land to the landless Indians of Northern California


1806. ———. Report of the Secretary of War1885.
Abstract: Page 166: Report of Major General Pope, Division of the Pacific and Department of California. "The Indians in California and Nevada have continued, and are likely to remain, perfectly quiet." "It would seem very desirable that some arrangement be made to break up the Indian reservations near Fort Gaston, and assign the lands in cluded in them, in secerality, to the Indians now occupying them. These Indians are sufficietly civilized to understand and appreciate
such a distribution among them of these extensive lands. And I have no doubt this arrangement would be both satisfactory and profitable to them and beneficial to the public interests.

1807. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1887.
Abstract: Page 75: "No Indian hostilities have occurred in the departments of Columbia or California, and in the slight difficulties that in several instances have required the interweaving of a military force the Army has only been employed in preserving to the Indians their rights, which were encroached upon by trespassers, or by the effect of their presence alone in quieting disturbances among them."

Pages 94-95: Position and disturbances of troops. Fort B., Major D. S. Gordon, 2d Cavalry, 2 companies, but only 2d Cavalry listed. 1 medical officer, 1 chaplain, 1 major, 2 captains, 3 subalterns, 132 enlisted men. Fort Gaston, Captain E. W. Dougherty, 1st Inf., 1 co. 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 36 enlisted men.

Page 155: In Major General Howard's report. Because he needed a speedy report concerning Hoopa Valley Indians, esp. with regard to some trouble arising from their risheries on the Klamath River, Howard directed Major Morgan, his chief commissary of subsistence, to make a full investigation of the facts. In Morgan's report he says: "I do no recommend that the post of Fort Gaston be abandoned at present, as I consider that the visible presence of the power of the government is necessary for the protection of the Indians from encroachments of white men, from the mouth of the Klamath River up to and including those on the Hoopa Valley Reservation. In this opinion I concur. The time has not yet arrived for with drawing the garrison of this post."

1808. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1888.
Abstract: Page 84: Fort Gaston, Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Lt., 1 company, 1st Infantry, 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 1 subalterns. 43 enlisted men.

Page 123: Report of General O.O. Howard, Indians in this division during the past year have generally been at peace.

Notes: pages 6-25; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Page 15: There was an Indian camp on a levee in Sutter County bordering the Frye and O'Connell properties. The Indians did farm labor. Two of the Indians went to school. The Indian camp was broken up by Mr. O'Connor's son when the Indians went on a "drunken brawl."

Notes: pages 18-21
Abstract: Discussion of the Lava Beds with accompanying discussion of the Modoc War.

Notes: pages 8-9
Abstract: Soap plant (Chlorogalum pomeridionum). Lily family. Found in dry open low hills and plains. Used by Indians and Spanish-Californians for washing clothes. For food the Pomo tribe cooked the bulbs in great pits in the ground with wild grape leaves. Inf. by Mrs. Beulah Vanlandingham.

Abstract: Meeting held 1913 to discuss Pacific Coast Indians, especially their housing (home ownership), educational conditions, and religious conditions. Churches and other agencies will
work among the Indians of California. Northern California Indian Association had done excellent work for Indians, individual and correlating work of other agencies. A representative council is hoped to form to organize Indian betterment movements. Personal invitation to conference also enclosed to Mrs. Bidwell from A. Grant Evans.

1813. ———. Letter to Bidwell, Annie, 11 November 1913.
Abstract: Discussing using Guinda (?) for a site for an Indian orphanage and living area to give education and Indians a good chance.

1814. Evans, George S. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 27 April 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-167. CH2.
Abstract: Letter from Evans to Drum. Written on AG, State of California, Sacramento, letterhead. Permit me to introduce to you Mr. John A. Rush, Democratic Senator from Colusa and Tehama counties who visit your city for purpose of exlaiing if permitted character as well as pecuniary interest as they now exist, of one Scroggins, one of parties recently arrested in Colusa by order of Department Comdr. for disloyalty and to urge, if possible, the reasons why he should have a speedy trial. I know nothing of charges against Mr.S., but so far as I am posted see no inpropriety in introducing Mr. Rush, who although a democrat of the modern school, a truthful and reliable man, to the end that he may be able to set forth the reasons why, in order to further the ends of justice, Mr.S., should have as speedy a trial as possible.

Notes: pages 7-8
Abstract: Indian Ned lived on a high plateau over Clear Creek near the old Hoopa trail. In 1843 Ned saw white men. They were scared of these shipwrecked sailors who made their way up the Klamath River but gave the hungry white men salmon and venison. Upon leaving they gave Ned a gun and ammunition and taught him how to use it. In 1851 the bad white gold men came and mistreated the Indians, destroying their homes and winter food source and taking women. He thought of the white men as a low form of life until his death in 1944 at the age of 120 years. He was a Karok.

Abstract: Pages 12-14: January 1873, Butte Valley Modoc-white relations bad Modocs put on Klamath Reservation forced to give up land, Lost River and Lower Klamath Indians on Reservation ill-treated Modocs so Modocs under Capt. Jack went to Lost River. Whites were insistant on getting rid of Modocs completely. John Fairchild wanted the Indians treated fairly as he was a mediator. But as much bloodshed occurred between whites and Indians, J.F. tried to relocate the peaceful Hot Creek Indians until peace was restored with the Modocs. He met strong opposition, Modoc and soldier figthing was stopped by J.F. discussing a surrender with Modocs. More fighting after this but eventually a surrender was made. Tom Brown: Indian who worked on Dorris Ranch and J.F. Ranch and was a religious family man. He died in 1909 and his family move to the Klamath Indian Reservation.

Notes: Pages 3-33
Abstract: Others had found search for Gold Lake - mythical above Downieville. "Thus I was left alone on Bear River. I thought, as the gold I was accumulating daily was so much more than ever before, and of itself would soon amoun to a respectable 'pile,' that to leave such diggings for untired parts would be an unwise move; therefore I wrought on alone. But oh, how awfully lonesome it was for a while, for the locality was off the line of general travel, and about the only white man I saw was an occasional straggling soldier deserting Camp Far West, a military post situated on the plain at the debouchure of Bear River into the great valley of the Sacramento."

Abstract: Full title: Fairfield's Pioneer History of Lassen County, California, Containing Everything that can be Learned about it from the Beginning of the World to the Year of Our Lord 1870, the Chronicles of a Border County Settled Without Law, Harassed by Savages, and Infested by Outlaws. Also, Much of the Pioneer History of the State of Nevada, Showing the Efforts of the Settlers to Obtain Freedom from Mormon Rule, the History of Lassen's Trail, Roop's Settlement, the Murder of Harry Gordier and the Hanging of Snow, Edwards and "Lucky Bill" told in Full for the First Time; the Biographies of Governor Isaac N. Roop and Peter Lassen, the Ormsby Massacre, the Boundary Line War, the Pearson Massacre, and Many Stories of Indian Warfare Never Before Published.

Chapter One, pages 3-29: 1848-1856 - Early history of Honey Lake Valley, the Indians, Dr. McClay killed by an Indian

Chapter Three, pages 55-96: 1857 - Indian troubles, the Potato War, the pursuit of the Indians who stole Vary's Cattle

Chapter Four, pages 97-148: 1858 - Indian troubles, treaty with the Smoke Creek Pi Utahs Indians, expedition to Cold Springs in pursuit of Indians, Captain Weatherlow's fight with the Indians, Crawford killed by an Indian, the trip to Goose Lake Valley in pursuit of Indians, another Indian Hunt

Chapter Five, pages 106-107: Copy of treaty owned by family of late John F. Hulsman in which Smoke Creek Indians, named Winnemorhas, agree to remain at peace with Honey Lake Valley vicinity settlers and to refrain from stealing stock or anything in return for blankets, clothing, etc. (list included)

Chapter Five, pages 109-111: Captain Weatherlow's - While in pursuit of some stolen horses the men spotted the Indian camp fires at night all went back except Weatherlow who later encountered two Indians, one with a bow and arrow, the other with a gun. They questioned him, he said he was hunting antelope and left them but they followed, suspecting them he looked back to see one about to shoot him with an arrow. He shot him with his pistol and the other one, who was too close to use his gun, jumped him and they wrestled for over a half hour, the Indian all the time trying for his knife finally a companion returned and shot the Indian.

Chapter Five, pages 149-187: 1859 - Indian troubles, life and death of Peter Lassen, trouble with Pit River Indians

Chapter Six, pages 188-138: 1860 - Indian troubles, the murder of Dexter E. Demming, Caddy, and Blodgett killed by Indians, the Pah-ute War, the Battle of Pyramid Lake (Generally Called "The Ormsby Massacre), movements of the Never Sweats, Weatherlow's expeditions against the Pah-utes, Utt's escape from the Indians, Colonel Lander's talk with young Winnemucca, young Winnemucca's talk with the Never Sweats

Chapter Seven, pages 239-256: 1861 - Indian troubles

Chapter Eight, pages 257-304: 1862 - the pursuit of the Indians who stole the cattle of William B. Long and two others, two Indians killed at the Lanthrop and Bradley Ranch, fight with the Indians at the Lanthrop Ranch, the burning of the Mud Flat Station, horses and cattle stolen by the Indians from Susanville, two Indians shot near Bankhead's, four men attacked by the Indians near the Shaffer Ranch, an attack by the Indians on Mud Flat, the pursuit of the Indians, a complaint from Susanville about the Indians, soldiers promised to Honey Lake. Pages 272: Depredations committed mainly at Honey Lake Valley by Pit River Indians and renegade Piutes under Smoke Creek Sam. Clerk at Trading Post (Deep Hole Springs) carried off

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
and murdered.


Page 280: Two Indians killed at Lathrop and Bradley Ranch.

Page 281: Fight with Indians at Lathrop Ranch

Page 284: Hall's Trip to the Humboldt. Indians dug up grave up Clerk from Deep Hole Springs, were pursued, one was killed. Continually fighting on and off for three years.

Page 285: The Burning of the Mud Flats Station

Page 286: Horses and Cattle Stolen by Indians from Susanville

Page 287: Murder of James Bailey and William Cook

Page 289: Two Indians shot near Bankheads'

Chapter Nine, pages 305-337: 1863 - Indian troubles, one of old Winnemucca's escapes from Susanville

Page 330: A quieter year - Spring. A permanent military post established at Smoke Creek and kept for several years. While under command of Captain (later Major) Smith did some good Indian fighting. Whenever there were Indian uprisings, soldiers would camp at Soldier Bridge or at the foot of the bluff above Susanville. One of Old Winnemucca's escapes from Susanville.

Page 331. Rudiments of masonry become familes to many Indians. Examples given - including Winnemucca who made Masonic signs. 1864 - Peaceful year.

Chapter Ten, pages 338-363: 1864 - the Never Sweats

Chapter Twelve, pages 389-406: 1866 - Indian troubles, fight with the Indians at Guano Valley, Streshly, Mulroney, and Hough's mules stolen by Indians, cattle stolen from Honey Lakers at Soldier Meadows, Nevada. Indians killed at Papoose Valley, Edward Mulroney wounded by the Indians, Drake and Tussler's fight with the Indians.

Pages 391-93: Indians raids into Paradise valley - "Humboldt Register" of March 17, 1866 - a source for information here. Major Smith from Smoke Creek and 36 men of Company I were joined at Fort Bidwell by 41 men from Company D and F and 19 citizens of Surprise Valley.

February 15 - encounter with Indians in Guano Valley, Nevada. (A little out of range of people of Lassen Co., but recorded because it was said to be the last fight ever made by some of our old Indian acquaintances,) Seven hour flight, believed to be 200-250 Indians. 80 warriors and 35 squaws killed, squaws dressed and fpigt as bucks. Whites recovered 60 horses. They captured and turned loose nine squaws and ten children and destroyed three tons of dried beef. One white was killed and Major Smith and six privates were wounded. Smoke Creek Sam was killed here.

During the fight, with both legs broken, he still pulled himself up with his gun and encouraged his men. He was wounded 14 times and died after the fight and his was scapled by Matney ("Tulsdad"). Heard his band probably did more devilment in a small way than any other band of this section.

Page 410: O. Winnemucca came to Susanville to ask for a leave to hunt in the Eagle Lake area. He had a letter stating his intention prepared by his Reservation Agent. The Town was so hostile they armed themselves and took after his braves, about fifteen who had remained out the edge of town. No one was hurt, but Winnemucca was put in the jail for his own safety, later moved to Roop's house and finely escorted to Fort Bidwell. Charles League had been killed by Pit's in western Nevada, but the killing was layed to the Paiutes, a white friend of O.W. saw some tracks and sent to O.W. to tell him he had better find C.L.'s killers or the Honey Lakes would wipe out the Paiutes - they were found in Dry Valley and a group of whites - nine men killed women and children captured and horses stolen from Willow Creek Valley. December 7th, Indians weren't caught but found a slaughtered mare.

Chapter Thirteen, pages 407-440: 1867 - Indian troubles, Gaddy shot by at by an Indian, old Winnemucca pays Susanville another visit, the murder of Charles League, Indians shot in Dry Valley. Old Winnemucca was taken from Susanville to Fort Bidwell by soldiers.
Chapter Fourteen, pages 441-465: 1868 - Notes that Fall River and Suprise Valley were settled before Big Valley, because of presence of Fort Crook and Fort Bidwell, respectively, in the two valleys. Indian troubles in Big Valley, John L. Crow's horses stolen by Indians (Soldiers from Fort Bidwell assist John L. Crow in following Indians who had stolen his horses. In Steens Mountains County the Indians shot poisoned arrows into their horses. The Indians escaped), the massacre of the Pearson Family and Samuel C. Cooper (Indian who supposedly killed the Pearson Family and Cooper were delivered to Susanville for trial by Captain Munson of Fort Bidwell. Nothing was proved against them. They were set free only to be hanged in Susanville by mob.) and the pursuit of the Indians who killed them, an Indian scare in Long Valley, Indians hanged for the Pearson Massacre.

Chapter Fourteen, page 442: Indian Troubles in Big Valley, 1868 - Several brief accounts of massacres which there was evidence of but no first hand accounts. In 1864 a group of men who entered Big Valley were met by 30-40 savages who ordered them out - they left. Several heads of horses were stolen from Honey Lake area and a group of men went out to recover them. As they neared them they shot the horses with poisoned arrows. Two Indians had been killed by hunters later as the Pearson family was moving from their ranch - a man named Cooper from another ranch helped them - Cooper was mutilated and the Pearsons were all killed. Nine Indians and various reasons were given. Pursuit of Pearson's killers two stories about one party of men went out, one from Susanville, and one from Long valley - did not get any Indians. Later an Indian scare had men running all over the on rumor but one man notices some Indians of foot near his place - he questioned them four said they were "good" Indian Paiutes and he let them by - one showed fear and they fought hand to hand one "good" Indian picked up the rifle and shot the "bad" Pit Indian to save the white man.

Page 462: The exterminators were formed as a result of the Pearson Massacre. It was a regular lodge of men who swore to kill all Indians. Excerpt from "The Butte Record" September 5, 1868 - contains letters from Gen. Crook on interview he had in Pit River Camp - some of the older principal men confessed that 9 Pits killed the Pearson party. Capt. Munson was able to bring 3 of them for trial but they were hung - they had been set free for lack of evidence.

Chapter Fifteen, pages 466-484: 1869 - Indian troubles, the murder of Partridge and Coburn, three Indians killed for the murder of Partridge and Coburn, another Indian hanged in Susanville

Chapter Sixteen, pages 485-506: In conclusion - Winnemucca's death, the death roll of the pioneers. Old Winnemucca died near Coppersmith's ranch on the South Side of Suprise Valley, October 21, 1882. Young Winnemucca died in Nevada, November 5, 1871

Notes: Pages 58-65  
Abstract: A discussion of milleniumal cults in general, their causes and their stage development - briefly discusses the Ghost dance for purposes of demonstration.

Abstract: Page 101: During summer of 49 small detachment of troops sent to Johnson's Rancho on Bera River to establish post for purpose of preventing of conflict between Indians and increasing no settlers at mines of Yuba and Feather River. In September D. ordered to survey and mark out a reservation for this purpose and to examine other potential sites in Sacramento Valley.

Page 102: Survived by wife and three children. Son Cpl. George McClellan Duby, was living in Princeton, New Jersey, in 1932. His two daughters were both dead before end of 19th cent. D. was made mason is 1848 in Federal Lodge No. 1, Washington D.C. affiliated with Temple Lodge No. 14, Sonoma, where he was master in 1851, and later acted as Master and as Secretary of San Diego Lodge, No. 35.
Page 104: Upon my arrival at Major Kingsbury's camp, I found that the Major General Comanding the division had already sel. site for his command on Bear Creek, tribe of Feather River, about 30 miles distant from Sutter's Fort position occupied by Major K. was selected for temporary occupation under instr. from department headquarters for putting end to outrages then having committed by whites upon Indians on that neighborhood. In its new position this command may readily be supplied from Benicia, greater part of distance being by water transportation. Lt. Bvt. Brig. General B. Riley to Lt. Col. W. G. Freeman, AAG, US Army. September 20, 1849, Headquarters 10th Military Department, Monterey.

Page 121: Camp Far West occupied for a time by detachment of 2d Infantry under command of Captain Hannibal Day. Log houses were built for barracks and officers quarters. There was also a log fort. Off duty soldiers frequently engaged in mining on Bear Creek, near camp sometimes making five or six dollars in a day, thus fulfilling Derby's prediction. Post abandoned May 1852. B. Riley entered army in 1813 as an ensign of rifles. By 1839 he had advanced to permanent rank of Lt. Col., 2d Inf. In 1850 Col. of 1st Inf., Bvt. Gen in 1847 for gallant and ... conduct in battle of Cerro Bordo. Civil government of California 1849-1850 and as such called the const. conv. at Monterey in October 1849. Retired to east in 1850. Died in 1853. Julius Jesse Backurs Kingsbury, of Connecticut, from U.S. Military Academy in 1823 and assigned to 2d Inf.. Promoted to Captain in 1837 and to Major in 1849, transfer to 6th Inf. Died in 1856. Hannibal Day of Vermont, graduate from Military Academy in 1823 and assigned to 2d Infantry. Promoted to Captain 1838. Clost of Civil War made bvt. Brig. General. Died 1891.

Notes: Pages 99-132.

Page 100: First day in command with fourth of harbor of New Bedford, Mass. Was present at bombardment of Vera Cruz and took part in reconnaissance prior to Battle of Cerro Gordo. In battle of April 18, he was shot thru hip and month later ordered home. Wound not serious. Fall of 1847 he accompanied General Brooke on survey of two military reservation. Upon return from this expedition, he remained for a year in officer of Topography. But, in Washington, where he had excellent opportunity for developing his talents as Topography draftsman. In 1849, ordered to California. Arrived in Monterey and at once went to Benicia to report to Captain William H. Warner, his senior officer in Topographic Engineers. W. left almost immediately for exploring expedition upon which he met death. Meanwhile Daves ordered to report to Brig. General Bennet Riley, who attached him to his staff during a visit to the interior.

Page 121: Johnson's Rancho (Thompson and West History of Yuba County, page 80; Alta California Nov. 20, 1856) sit on Bear River 35 miles above Sacramento and 15 miles from Marysville, was owned at this time by Eugene Gillespie and Henry E. Robinson. In 1844 Don Pablo Gutierrez, a Mexican, received grant of 5 Spanish Leagues on north bank of Bear River. Not long after, he was killed and on April 28, 1845, his grant was sold at auction by J.A. Sutter or Magistrate to William Johnson and Sebastian Keyser, Johnson taking east half and Keyser the west. In August 1849, Gillespie and Robinson out. poss. Johnson's half, it having meantime been deeded to several other purchases. In November 1849, they also purchases Keyser's half. One of mail "emigrant" roads passed thru Johnson's Rancho and from 1845 on it is mentioned frequently in narratives of immigrants. A portion of the grant was set off as a government reserve in 1849 and Camp Far West was there established. Rancho passed into various hands and was for a time
overran by squatters until on November 15, 1856, U.S. District Court confirmed the Mexican grant in name of William Johnson, thus perfecting the title. In 1866 town of Wheatland laid out on portion of the grant.

Page 122: "The soldiers, when off duty, frequently engaged in mining on Bear Creek, near Camp, sometimes making five or six dollars a day, thus fulfilling Derby's prediction." Thompson and West's History of Sutter County, 1879, Quotes a "Centennial Address" by Judge Philip W. Keyser, as follows Camp Far West was quite an important military post in those days. Pleasantly situated on bank Bear, amid undulated country that forms base of foothills, which was covered with tall pines and a wide spreading live oak, camp was easy and delightful drive in spring time from Nicholas, while its accomplished officers were the most agreeable and accomplished of hosts to th emany visitors to whom they always extended a hearty welcome. Charley Fairfax, "Uncle" Dick Snowden, a brother of mine and myself were on our way in December 1849 with provisions for the winter to out log cabin not far from Nevada City. Packing our provisions on mules but were delayed several days by the high water. About Christmas Bear River became crossable and we loaded out pack train, saddled our riding animals and started. Officers of Far West had been invited to partake of Christmas dinner by Charley Hoyt, at Johnson's Ranch, owned and occupied by Hoyt. Adobe house on the land, standing on high natural mound. Hoyt knew some of out party and invited us to join his military friends at dinner.

Notes: pages 207-242

1823. Farwell, Willard B. "Fremont's Place in California II." Overland Monthly vol 16, 2nd series, no 96 (1890).
Notes: pages 575-593
Abstract: California's General Castro raised Indians against American settlers, Sutter warns Fremont. Fremont vows to "take charge of Indians and not leave valley while there is any danger." Fremont visited Indian rancherias along the Sacramento - attacking, scattering, and killing several Indians. Sutter heard from a Consumnes Indian chief that General Castro had promised a great reward if the Indians burnt American wheat.

Notes: pages 7-14
Abstract: A brief account by A. G. Fassin about the plight of the Con-Cow Indians in Butte County, as told him by Tome-ya-nem, the chief of the tribe. Included in this article are the various relocations of the tribe to Mendocino, Nome Cult, and Round Valley Reservations. Accounts of starvations, disease, and the wild rampages of the white settlers are related in this article.

Pages 7-9: The legend of creation of the Con-cow Indians as told by Tome-ya-nem, the last chief of the tribe at Nome-Cult.

Pages 9-12: An account of the conditions on the Nome-Cult and Round Valley Reservations as told by Tome-ya-nem. He also describes assisting the whites in a raid against the Wylackies who had stolen some stock. Due to starvation the Con-cows left the reservation and headed back home to Chico.

Pages 12-14: An account of crimes committed by Mill Creek and Yankee Hill Indians being blamed on the Con-cows and Che-es-sees. Michael Walsh protected them from the whites.
Notes: pages 651-658  
Abstract: This article explains Yuka tradition and beliefs of the beginning of time. Explains what their thoughts were of ca-chim or evil, and their many superstitions of ghosts and monsters at night. In a latter part of the article it explains their menus and medicine remedies.

Abstract: Page 1: Territory - Hoopa Valley tribe boundary extends to all land within the Hoopa Valley Reservation. Boundaries established by Executive Order June 23, 1876.

Notes: .  
Abstract: Pages 35-53: These notes on the Southern Maidu were obtained from William Joseph "a mixed blood Maidu," visiting Berkeley in November 1919. Most of the information deals with Indian life and customs before white contact. These areas include: birth customs, marriage, death, dress, musical instruments, calendar, hunting, agriculture, property, land ownership, law, chieftanship, intertribal relations, warfare, social customs, education, Berdaches, sweat houses, ceremonies, various dances, shamanism, medicine and disease, and magic.

Notes: pages 161-171  
Abstract: During the Spanish, Mexican, and Anglo periods of California history there had existed laws and statutes which discriminated against the California Indians. In 1850 how bound Indians were forced to labor for payment of debts. In 1849 voting was limited to white men. In 1851 legislation which prohibited Indians and Negores being witness in a civil case was passed.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: "Requesting permission to raise one hundred volunteers to assist to put down the Modoc Indians."

1830. File number 101-06.2 U.S. Department of the Interior, Lassen Park. "Mill Creek Indians, Yahi.".  
Abstract: Discusses the Yahi the battle in 1865 which was thought to have wiped out the tribe and Ishi in 1911. Yana: their location, language to customs. Maidu: locations, population, mode of life, political organization, trade, war, marriage, dead, clothing.

Abstract: Page 51: On January 5, 1863. George Fiock's father had a sizeable cattle and sheep ranch between Lost and Klamath Rivers. His herders got into trouble with the Modoc Indians. John would give the Indians mutton or beef from time to time to keep them on his good side. Things got out of hand and the Modocs asked him to leave the area. He returned to Lost River in 1871.

Abstract: page 64: In 1861, Schlicht and Smith erected a flour mill in Fall River Mills. He had the Shasta River Mill and Indians would bring their corn and other crops from as far away as eastern Oregon, Klamath Falls, and Jacksonville. While waiting for the flour to be ground they would catch salmon on the Shasta River on Fiock's property and smoke them.
1833. First, Harman. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 1873, Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento.
Abstract: Goose Lake Valley residents concerned about Modoc Hostilities

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-113.
Sanitary conditions of Post and of troops of command good. Have no recommendations to make concerning them.

Two more cases of Scarlatina have occurred among children of garrison. Chaplain Potter's son and daughter of L.M. Sergeant Finley being those affected. Recommend quarantine and isolation of affected families. I have known germs of scarlatina to remain fatally active for eighteen months, I am unable to say when quarantine of theses families can be safely raised. Epidemic apparently on decline but no telling when new cases may develop.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-111.
Three of Private Valandt's children, one of L.M. Sergeant Francis Finlay's have scarlet fever. Recommend that these two families be strictly quarantined for several weeks to keep that disease from becoming general in the post. Recommend that Mrs. Valandt be prohibited from washing for soldiers or anyone else until the disease subsides. Recommend that any clothing in their quarters be thoroughly disinfected by flames of burning sulphur in a close room for twelve to fourteen hours before being worn by their owners. Recommend quarantine be continued until in opinion of Post Surgeon, it can, with safety, be raised. Post and troops in good condition.

1st Enclosure: Necessary orders have been given to comply within report.

Notes: pages 1-4; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Old Indian customs in Greenville, approximately 1862 - There were two sweat houses up behind Taylorsville here. One up at North Arm and one in Genesee. Sweat dances - "They built an immense big fire in the middle (big round sweat house with just one door and an opening at the top) and the young men after they would get terribly hot would run out and jump in the creek." "The older ones all had some wonderful fine baskets and nice headwork done by the women. Way back there the women all wore sheepskin moccasins or buckskin moccasins." The men wore store bought shoes. Indian Sunday - Bear dances and gambling for money with bones. Bear dance - one man wearing a bear skin over his back would run up the hill and the others would chase him, firing their guns in the air. Then after they would have their big dinner, eat acorn soup, and grasshopper soup. The women also played games (much like hockey).

Notes: pages 30-31; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Indians worked in the mill. "...Blough who employed and Indian to work in the mill. The Indian's name was Charlie Shauman and lived with his squaw, Lucy Shauman, in a camp-poodie located directly behind Claud Young's present home."

Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major Fitzgerald, to Major Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 414
Request approved by Comdg. Gen. Pacific Division, and that it be forwarded to office of Adj. Gen. Application of Major Fitzgerald that he be ordered to Washington to settle his accounts. Approved January 5, 1853 by G. Wright, Comdg. Northern District of California, with headquarters at Fort Reading. In the December 20, 1852 request to Col. S. Cooper, AG, US Army requests that he be ordered to Washington in ensuing spring, to settle his accounts as ass't. quartermaster and treasurer of the Civil Fund of California. Says his liabilities reach near $1,000,000 and some of them were created as far back as 1849. Has served 13.5 years, during which time has been absent from regiment or station but ten months. Left Atlantic states for California in 1848 and have served four years here, principally in the field. On March 15, 1853, P. Clayton, 2nd Auditor of the Treasury stated that Captain Fitzgerald's presence not necessary for settlement of his accounts in this office. But Jesup, Qingen through Fitzgerald should be permitted to settle his accounts in person. March 18, 1853, Brig. General Comdg., Pacific Division authorized by Gen-in-chief to grant Major Fitzgerald leave of absence for purpose of settling his accounts.

1839. fjtasw. (Ret).

Abstract: Mentions both Fort Crook and Camp Bidwell. Says that nearly all the freight which goes to Camp Bidwell passes over the road from Red Bluff to Surprise Valley, passing about midway between Fort Crook and Honey Lake Valley and entering Surprise Valley at the south and in the vicinity of Eagle Lake. (November 8, 1867, 1/4)

Describes Paiutes raids on Surprise Valley in 1864. Since then there have been small predatory bands in the mountains before daylight. The present commanders at Fort Bidwell, Major Robert H. Chapin, contends that the whites, not the Indians, need to be watched. The settlers charge that he makes no effort to hunt Indians. (November 29, 1867, 1/5)

Notes: pages 133-136

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. DC. Letters Received. Box 15. 2-45. F-9.
Abstract: Letter from Captain F. F. Flint, 6th Infantry to Major MacKall. Camp on Pitt River, near Fort Crook, September 17, 1857. Reports arrival of his Co. on Pitt River on 16th. Sickness of his men. Requests that he be ordered to Benicia for the winter. In obed. to Special Order No. 94, current Ser. My company moved from, Camp Cass on 7th inst. and arrived on Pitt River on 16th. After consultation with Captain Adams, who met me at the River. Have located my Company in vicinity ferry, about one miles above ferry, on east side of river. Will post small detachment at the bridge, which will be sufficient to protect that crossing. Little or no travel upon lower road, this being deemed best for loaded teams. Regret to report extensive sickness in command. During August were 49 cases, mostly fevers. The men were feeble when we commenced the march and the number of cases increased daily. Day of our arrival have 20 on sick report. Nearly every man has been sick and all are in a feeble condition for taking the field or for laboring. I have not well men enough for a small guard and prospect for improvement is not very encouraging as this is a chill and fever country. I am sick with fever and confined to my tent. I shall employ all men fit for detached service in examining the country with parties from Fort Crook, for hostile Indians.

Captain Adams informs me that he considers his command amply sufficient for protection of
roads etc. in this section of country and that he sees no necessity for presence of my company and especially for quarters wintering here, when no opes. can be carried on until late in spring. In view of this and the condition of my men I would respectfully request that the Co. may be permitted to return to Benicia Barracks before winter sets in, where it can be comfortably quartered in a more healthy location and regularly drilled. Several men will be discharged in course of a few weeks, including the Hospital Steward and I shall not have men enough for detachment service, and building too. One or other must unavoidably be neglected.

1843. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major, 27 May 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. D.C. Letters Received. Box 15. 2-44. F-5.
Abstract: Letter from Flint to MacKall. Camp on Antelope Creek near RBs May 27, 1859. Report on operations of his command since leaving Benicia. Indian affairs in vicinity of Antelope. Asks for further instructions. In compl. with Department Order No. 19. Left Benicia Barracks with my Co. evening 23rd inst. abandoned on left bank Sacramento River oppos. town of RBs on morning 26 inst. and same day encamped at their place about 5 or 6 miles from the town and very near foot of the hills. Fuel and good cold water in abundance. One man was missing on morning of 25th who is supposed to have fallen overboard during the night and drowned.

A meeting of some of the prominent citizens this county was held today at RBs relatives to Indian troubles among the settlements. I was requested to meet with them and did so, explaining obj. of the meeting, the chrm. desired me to inform them what instructions I had received and whether I felt authorized to move out against the Indians ready to wage a war of extermination, etc. In reply I simply stated that as they had been furnished with a copy of my orders (which were read to the meeting) they were in possession of all the instructions I had received and that I did not consider myself authorized by orders to commence active hostilities against the Indians, or to wage a war of extermination against them. It is evident my orders do not meet that expectation. In fact, regular troops are not the kind of force they want. And in petitioning the Governor they expected him to respond by sending volunteers, acting against the Indians to kill them. And it appears that nothing less will satisfy them. I believe they determined before the meeting, adjourning to call again upon the Governor for another company of Volunteers, claiming that under present instructions inadequate for effecting the object they have in view. There is much excitement among the citizens, and with what reason I am not yet fully prepared to judge. Doubtless there is some exaggeration but, berth it as it May, extermination of the Indians is the cry and apparently their serious determination. Such being the condition of affairs, I respectfully request that I may be furnished with full and explicit instructions for my guidance while engaged in this unpleasant duty. I deem it proper to state that just before my arrival a domesticated Indian was shot and killed by some white man while said Indian was herding the cattle of the settlers in this vicinity. I have also been informed by many intelligent citizens in this neighborhood that it is not believed among those best informed that the Indians were in any manner concerned in the burning of Stevenson's house. The Indian boy was recently hung. I have not yet learned that any families have been driven from their houses. It is generally believed there are, while men among the Indians or lurking about the hills and settlements engaged in the reported depredations. So it appears that meanwhile, are engaged in the reported depredations. So it appears that meanwhile, are engaged in killing domesticated and other Indians, while others are supposed to be operating against the settlements. The total of my command presently is 60 men.

1844. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 June 1859.
Abstract: Letter from Flint to MacKall, Camp Cass, near RB. Enclosed return of command for May. No depredations have been committed in this vicinity since my arrival here. I keep parties scouting thru the hills and in neighborhood of the settlements. No Indians or signs have yet been discerned. Depredation that has been committed are supposed to have been done by Indians. There is little or no positive proof against them as far as I can learn. Doubtless their operations have been great by exaggerated, yet their extermination is the only result that will be satisfactory to the citizens.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. D.C. Letters Received. Box 15. V-46. F-10
Abstract: Letter from Captain Flint to Major MacKall. Camp Taylor, near Fort Crook. September 24, 1859. Suffering of his command from sickness. Again requests that he may be ordered to Benicia Barracks. We have now been at this place one week and I cannot perceive any improvement in health of the command. Men are every day being taken down with chills and fever. No competent medical attendant in the valley. Nights cold. Hot sun thru the day. At all times a cool mountain air shich soon chills one. Nearly every man in feeble condition. On 20th I sent all men fit for duty, ten in number - on detach service with party from Lt. and on 22nd one NCO and 5 men, including one of the musicians, to take post at the "bridge", thus leaving a camp of invalids, which I find it difficult to mount guard of four men. Yesterday three out of four on guard were taken sick with fever and had to be relieved by others not much better off. They have undoubtedly brought the disease in their systems, which is rapidly developed by exposure in this mountainous region. The sick report does not exhibit the amount of sickness, for many men are unwilling to go to the acting Steward, who is a private, and have no confidence in his medical regimen, refuse to take his prescriptions and endeavoring to perform their duties tho' sick, trusting nature for a cure. Acting steward will be discharged on 4th October, next, and there is no one in the Co. to take his place.
Available for what, I would respectfully inquire, are men required to expose themselves, sacrificing health and comfort, and at this season of year to build themselves winter quarters? Is there any necessity for it? It appears not. When I met Captain Adams, on my arrival at the River I asked, "What is the trouble up here and why is my company ordered to occupy a position so near your Post." He replied that no trouble require presence of any more troops and that there had been at no time since his arrival that he did not the troops under his command fully able to protect all the roads in the neighborhood, and to punish any bands of hostile Indians in or about the valley and that no report of his could have caused the movement of my company, for he had never thought more troops necessary. There is constant hand on the roads without molestation, and so far as Indian are concerned all appears quiet and peaceful throughout the valley and its vicinity. Citizens do not hesitate to travel about wherever business or inclination calls them, alone or with one or two companions. Thru winter and until late spring, in consequence of heavy snows, and from nature of soil, I am informed that roads are for weeks at a time impassable for vehicles or animals. Thus, after winter sets in my command is liable to be completely cut off from Fort Crook for some time, where I am directed to obtain "small supplies at short intervals." Most respectfully, submit foregoing facts for consideration of Comdg. General. Have just received report - three of five men (sent to bridge have taken sick.)

1846. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 6 October 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. D.C., Letter Received. Box 15. 2-47. F-12.
Abstract: Letter from Captain F.F. Flint, to Major W.W. MacKall. Camp Taylor, near Fort Crook, October 6, 1859. In accordance with instructions in your letter of 26 ultimatums, received yesterday, will commence march with my company to Benicia about middle this month. Captain Adams and myself believe his command sufficient for prat. roads this sections of country. I only wait for return of public teams now on road and expected back in few days.
No improvements in health of my company all of the men posted at the bridge have been brought in sick and nearly every man sent out with Lt. Carr has returned sick. Men are daily relieved the disease and the return. Not a single man well and hearty. Some of worst cases have been sent to hospital at Fort Crook. Would have been impossible for me to have comfortably housed my command before coming of heavy rains and snows. Besides, Captain Adams unable to furnish the necessary tools, etc..., not having them at post. Dr. Vallum had just visited my camp before receipt of your letter and at once determined to represent condition my Co. and necessity of its going into comfortable quarters immediately. He urges me to leave as soon as possible.

Notes: pages 247-265
Abstract: Letter from General William E. Kibbe to the Executive Committee of the San Francisco Vigilance Committee, dated August 23, 1856, asking for return of State-owned arms forcibly seized by the Committee, saying these are needed to control the hostile Indians, "particularly in the country of Siskiyou. Original of this letter is in the Vigilance Committee Letters, State Library.


Abstract: Page 6-7: Of the "three d's" of the service - discharge, death and desertion, the last was the greatest drain on military manpower. By no means a new phenomenon. During gold fever of 50's companies in west sometime found themselves with only a handful of men in their companies. From Army whose enlisted strength was 54,138 in 1867; 14,068 deserted that year. By 1871 desertions reached 8,800, almost 1/3 of enlisted strength that year. Declined to 1,678 in 1878; 3,072 in 1884, then fell off. 2,835 deserted in 1889. Figures for 1880's show that loss of men resulting from desertion arranged about 40% of gain from recruiting.

Page 7: Causes of Desertion: Des. not only removed deserters from ranks, but also tended to demoralize those who remained, for burden of extra work fell on them. Many deserting occurred before the men had rendered any appre. service. Hence expense of transportation, clothing, equipping, feeding, and training was largely wasted.

Causes: Underlying restlessness of American people. Enlistment as way of getting free troops westward, where took off for mines, railroads, other fields of operation. Tony's haphazard recruiting system. Recruiting .. usual location in back allys of larger cities where a high proportion of misfits congregated.

Page 8: Grievences of enlisted men re. army life: poor housing, improper clothing, bad diet, labor of non military character, monotony of routine duties, frontier isolation. Gen. O.O. Howard said in 1888 that system of selling portion of soldiers rations to save money to purchase item not provided by the government was a major cause of desertion. General Schofield in 1890 said that poor housing, limited clothing and allowance, inferior meat, absence of vegetables at some posts were great causes of discontent and probably of desertion. In 1889 AG J.C. Kelton said desertion almost wholly one of administration. Description of a kind in which interests of soldiers are little considered, or too abrupt and rigid for Army of U.S. and desertion go together.

Page 10: Two distinct movements for reform of Army, first in early 1800's and again in late 80's and early 90's. Led to improvements in diet, clothing, and housing, some advance in legal system and in method of promotion from ranks. Modist reforms of early 1880 did not have much effect on desertion rate. Desertion rate did decline form 1883 to 1888, but his was also a period of economic recession. Hence hard to estimate whether reforms or depression had greater effect on desertion rate. Desertions fell off 1889-1892 when economic condition were relatively good. AG, J.C. Kelton preferred to attribute that decline a sign of increasing contentment with army life. In July 1870, Congress reduced pay of enlisted men from $16 to $13 a month, effective June 30, 1871. Probably led to high rate of desertion in fiscal 1871.

Page 15: Disgruntled soldiers informed their officers that since Government had broken its contract with them they no longer felt obligated to remain in service. In his annual report for 1871, General E.O.C., Order, Comdg. Department California said "I am satisfied that the reduction in pay has lost, and may yet lose to the Government many excellent soldiers by preventing reenlistments and by increasing desertions."

Page 16: Beginning in 1866 soldiers det. for more than ten consecutive days in QM, commissary or some other Department were entitled to extra pay according to work preformed. Men employed as mechanics received extra .35 cents per day, laborers, .20 cents. In 1884 raised to .50 cents for mechanics, artisans, school teachers, and .35 cents for clerks, teamsters, laborers and others.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
However, sometimes the extra pay not forthcoming because men were det. for ten days or less at a time, thereby depriving them of the extra allowance.

Page 19-20: From 1865 - 1872 the uniform issued to the soldier was usually a Civil War leftover. Men complained that requisitioning officers took whatever clothing the QM had on hand and passed it out without any attention to proper fit. Since it was difficult for the men to wear the uniform as issued, it became customary for the soldiers to have their clothing altered by the company tailor. Alteration was done at the soldier's expense and the cost was deducted from his pay. One officer estimated that it cost the enlisted men of the Army about $200,000 a year to alter their uniforms, which he felt was an exceeding heavy tax "for the priv. of finishing the work of the clothing department."

On 1872, army announced that the new uniform would be made according to revised sizes and patterns and would not require an alteration. However, soldiers continued to complain about fit of costs, trousers and blouses. Standard wool uniform was same for all locations and seasons - it was too heavy for summer and did not provide enough warmth for cold weather. Regulation shoe - leather stiff and unyielding, soles were fastened with brass screws which were not only uncomfortable but acted as conductors of heat and cold.

Page 20: Food ration uniform throughout the Army, regardless of duty or locality. Principal staples were beef, salt pork, bread, coffee, and beans. Men complained they were served too little beef and too much salt pork. Quality of beef suffered because Subsistence Department was required by law to accept the lowest bid for it. Fresh vegetables, milk, butter, cheese, eggs, and other items that would give variety to a mess were totally absent from the legal ration. Regulations provided for establishment of post gardens, with separate patch of land allotted to each company to provide it with vegetables. These vegetable gardens helped supplement bill of fare at posts where climate, water and soil made such cultivation possible. Instead of providing for trained cooks Army regulation req. that privates of a company be det. as cooks in rotation, with each serving a period of ten days. This procedure instituted to prep. men for field serving where they might be dependent upon own resources. "It is no wonder that soldiers commented grimly that cooks destroyed more men than the Indians."

Page 21: One aspect of mess system that prod. consid. controversy was authorization for establishment of post, regimental and co. funds, made up, for most part of proceeds ... from sale of portion of rations. Thus, while AP prescr. daily ration of either flour, or bread, by issuing it in form of flour, about 1/3 could be saved or sold. These funds were used to provide the men with either suppl. foods, or our, of recreational, educ, or other facilities not furnished by government. Post fund for example, was used for expenses of post bakehouse, garden, library, reading room, gym, and school.

Critic said ration was two meager to allow for any reduction and that it was responsible of goat to provide the facilities and services for which these funds were being used.

Page 22-23: Company funds arising from economic use of rations of the company, excepting the saving of flour mill company fund, which kept in hands of the captain, could be used for 1. Improvement of soldiers table fare; 1. For garden seeds and utensils; 3. Amusement. Critics asserted that company mess furniture, stoves, cooking utensils, no less than vegetable and dairy products, should be provided by Government. Soldiers apparently had to purchase knives, forks, spoons, and plates.

Soldiers complained that company fund system left too much to discretion to company commander, both as to amount of food to be earned and purpose for which fund was to be expended.

Page 31: The most serious cases required the convening of a general court martial wh. could until 1884 be convened by a general cmdg. a division or department. In 1884 authority to convene extended to Co. Comdg., departments. Such a court was to be made up of 13 officers, unless
demands of the service prevented that number from assembling. In no case less than 5.
Trials of enlisted men for minor offences were handled by regimental or, in vast majority of
cases, by garrison court martial of three members. Maximum sentence which these courts could
impose was one month's hard labor or forfeiture of pay for similar period. If accused believed a
member prejudiced against him he could challenge. The court then decided validity of challenge.

Page 32: In minor courts it was customary for one of junior members to perform duties of trial
judge -advocate. Judge-advocate not challengeable. Army officers could prefer charges against
enlisted men and order him confined under guard at same time officer had to deliver signed
statement of offense with which accused was charged. All prisoners against whom no written
charges had been made were to be released by OD at guard mount, unless Co ordered him held
accused man's CO was to determine whether there was sufficient evidence to support the arrest.
He could either dismiss the charge or institute Court Martial proceedings. If Co. thought that the
offensive warranted trial he formally prepared the changes, which consisted of two parts - the
charge proper and the specification, which set forth the facts concerning the offense. In general
court martial CO. or PC forwarded .. to department commander with request for trial.

Page 33: Territory extent of military departments and ... of communication led to serious delays
in acting upon charges forwarded from various posts.
A soldier could be brought before a military court martial for such offenses as missing a roll-call
thru oversleeping, or appearing at parade with a wilted collar or unbottoned blouse.

Page 35: When court finally assembled for trial the fate of accused soldier rested with group of
officers selected without regard for their qualification for the duty. They heard testimony, ruled
on all questions of law, determined guilty or innocence of the defendant and if convicted,
pronounced sentence. Officer detailed as trial judge advocate acted as prosecutor, recorder of
proceedings and legal adviser both to court and accused.

Page 36: Judge Advocate was usually the youngest and least experienced subaltern.

Page 38: Articles of War required a simple, majority in all cases, except for the death sentence,
which required a 2/3 vote. Decision of court martial, i.e., the proceedings, findings, and sentence
were subject to review by officers who had ordered the trial and appointed the court.

Page 44: Rev. of art of war in 1874. In a few cases it indicated precisely the amount or nature of
punishment to be imposed by court martial. But 32 of the 34 article under which enlisted men
could be tried left the extent of the punishment to the discretion of the court.

Page 46-47: In the 1874 revisions of the Articles of War the punishments of branding, tattooing
and flogging, already abolished by acts of Congress. Several articles authorized the death
sentence but the court, in the discretion, might impose such other punishment, limited by the
customs of the service, as it deemed proper.

Page 48: Punishment meted out by the minor courts was usually in form of fines ranging from
five dollars to a month's pay, or confinement to hard labor under the supervision of the post guard
for a period of up to a month's time or both. A soldier who made thirteen dollars a month was not
likely to find the Army attractive when he was fined as much as ten dollars for failing to stand at
attention, being a minute late for roll-call.

Page 49-50: Proceedings, findings, and sentence of a court martial did not become effective until
acted upon by the commander who had convened the court martial. Sole exception was sentence
of death which, in time of peace, could not be executed without confirmation by the President. In
many cases where the sentence was approved, the revealing off. exercised his power to pardon
offenders or reduce punishment. Fact that a soldier had been held under arrest for an
unreasonably long period before trial was often cited as a ground for the reduction of sentences.
Reviewing off. could not increase the punishment set by a court.

Page 61: "...soldiers complained that company commander too often appointed as non-commissioned officers men who did not hesitate to use the severest measure to keep the soldiers in line."

Page 69: Difficulty in achieving a commission was also a source of complaint for enlisted men. The act of 1854 auth. granting of commissions as 2nd Lts., to NCOs who were found qualified upon exam, by .. of officers General Orders issued same year as the initial legislation directed that 1/4 of annual vacancies should be filled from among the non-commissioned grades. Same formula ordered by Secretary of War in 1867. Despite this, the number of enlisted men receiving commissions did not reach the 25 % called for. From 1867-1878, exclusions of West Point Grade. 295 men aptd. 2nd Lt., of these only 36 were enlisted men, remainder being 559 civilians with or without previous military service.

Page 70: In response to enlisted men complaint Congress passed Act on June 18, 1878 providing for promotion of meritous NCO to rank of 2nd Lt. Law stipulate that NCO who had rendered outstanding service for at least two years should receive priority, immediately after graduating class of Military Academy in filling officer vacancies. Recommend for promotion of eligability NCO were to be forwarded from Co. Comdr. to regim. commander and then to Department Comdr. Latter was to convene ... of five officers annually for purpose of examination of candidates as to gen. fitness for advancement. Report of this board was to be forwarded to Secretary of War by June 1 of each year. Law limited candidates to unmarried men between 21 and 30 years of age.

Page 72-73: No provision for purchase of discharge as there was in European armies. Han. discharged prior to expiration of five year enlistmen could be obtained only thru physical certificate of disability or by order of President, Secretary of War, or CO of Department, usually upon application of a senator or congressman. The few who could obtain discharge by "pulling strings" only served to aggravate discontent of the many who had not such influence. For them, desertion was only means of escape. Since opportunities for promotion to NCO were also limited, many potentially qualified privates were prevented from even applying for commissions.

Page 74: Sympathy of my civilians so completely on side of deserters that they even assisted him by protecting him, despite the $30 reward offered for his apprehension and delivery.

Page 77: Starting in 1880, largely thru efforts of Adj. General R.C. Drum new attempts made to improve conditions of enlisted men. To begin with recruits were kept at depots for longer periods and were thus better prepared to assume their duties when they joined perm. units. This made it possible to discharge undesirable recruits or those who had been improperly enlisted before going to expense of sending them to distant stations.

Page 78: In 1881, oil lamps replaced candles in barracks and reading rooms... other efforts were made to improve the conditions of enlisted men. They were encouraged to participate in sports, such as baseball, football, and lacrosse. "In 1881, the N.Y. Herald reported that Col. J.C. Kelton of military Division of Pacific was taking steps to introduce "a series of athletic sports" throughout the duration and expressed the hope that these admirable efforts would, before long, be felt throughout the entire Army." N.Y. Herald, quoted in ANJ, October 1, 1881; ANJ, October 9, 1880, September 3, 1881.

In 1881 a GO was issued directly that certain specified articles considered necessary for comfort and cleanliness of the men - clothes, hairbrush, combs, towels, needles and thread - should be available for sale to troops by subsistence Department at all military posts. At recruiting depots newly enlisted men were also able to purchase plates, cups, knives, forks, buttonsticks, and brushes. In April 1882 another order provided that suspenders, handkerchiefs and toilet articles
were to be sold to recruits on credit at depots by Subsistence Department.

Page 79: Movement to promote temperance in the Army seemed to have received powerful impetus by order issued February 1881 by outgoing President Rutherford B. Hayes prohibiting sales of intoxicating liquor at military posts and stations. Post traders succeeded in having it clarified to permit sale of light wine, cider, beer and ale. Many soldiers opposed temperance order of Hayes. Said it was unfair to impose total abstinence on enlisted men while others were under no such restrictions. In several posts temperance societies were founded.

Page 85: Boon to enlisted men was appointment of Samuel B. Holabird as QM, Gen, on July 1, 1883. Introduced many changes in various articles of clothing and equipment. Interlined canvas overcoats, caps and gloves, arctic overshoes and woolen mittens were issued to men at northern posts. Suspenders, field jackets, and trousers were added to the clothing allowance. A sewed shoe of two kinds, one for dress or garrison duty, another for active field service, replaced the unpopular brass screwed shoes and sewed boots of revised pattern issued to mounted men. Overcoats improved in style and provided with detachable hoods. In 1884, a Soldier's Handbook, prepared under supervision of Adj. Gen. Drum, was issued to enlisted men. It contained extensive extracts from the Regulations and Article of War, indicating what was required of the soldier under his contract of enlistment.

Page 86: General Holabird also tried to achieve greater comfort for men in their quarters. Bunks were equipped with wire mesh springs - decided improvements over old-style slats. Mattresses, hair pillows, sheets, pillow cases replaced hay-filled bed sacks, and pillows. Lockers were furnished in which men could store their belongings. Chairs and tables provided for their further convenience. Improved water and sewage systems, at several station facilities were provided for year round bathing.

Page 89: On June 18, 1889 an allowance of tableware and kitchen utensils, provided for under Paragraph 277 of the new regulations, was officially announced in a general order issued the troops.

Page 97: Another source of general dissatisfaction in the ranks was removed in January 1889, when a general order from Army HQ abolished post and regimental funds. QM Department was now charged with duty of buring hooks, papers, and periodicals for post libraries and instruments for regimental bands.

Page 110: On March 18, 1890 a general order was issued directing that in all general court martial cases, the accused soldier would, upon his request, have a suitable officer assigned to him as defense counsel. On October 1, 1890 Pres. Harrison signed bill which instructed summary courts for trial of minor offenses in time of peace. Under its provisions within 24 hours after arrest, enlisted men charged with offenses previously under jurisdiction of garrison or regimental court martial were to be brought before a court consisting of officers 2nd in command at post. Accused could request a regimental or general court martial if he wished.

Page 111: "An act to prevent desertion and for other purposes." Two important features 1. additional pound of vegetables to daily ration of enlisted men; 2. for first time, that a soldier could purchase his discharge after serving for at least one year. Amoung required varied with his length of service. At end of three years, he was entitled to a three month furlough and the right to claim a free discharge. Act also prov. for retention, until end of his enlistment of $4 per month from his pay. This was to be returned with interest on day of discharge if he served faithfully.

Page 117: On May 22, 1892, Comdg., General Schofield announced that thereafter right to purchase discharge limited to men who had served for at least 18 months. TThis nt very effective "d", year later Secretary of War Elkins issued order stating that requests for such discharge would not be granted unless based on valid reasons verified by officers.
Page 157: In 1891 AG Kelton reported that 88,475 or 1/3 of men recruited between January 1867 and 1891 had deserted. 51st Congress, 1st Session House. Exec. Doc. No. 1, part II, 64.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-32.
Abstract: Letter, Sergeant Peter Foner, Troop A, 1st Cavalry, Mgr., Bidwell Amateur Dramatic Association to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell.
Bidwell Amateur Dramatic Association organized November 20, 1883, has elected following officers: Manager, Sergeant Peter Foner; Stage Manager, Hospital Steward J.C. Blake; Secretary, Thomas J. Geddes; Assitant Secretary, Edward W. Coleman; Treasurer, Thomas Rinn. Object of the assn. is production of the Drama, Farce and minstrelsy, as may seem best fitted to the taste of the parties comprising the assn. First performance will probably take place Wednesday evening, November 28th, when a benefit will be tendered to Stage Manager, as the troupe are unanimously of the opinion that his theatrical experience and efforts in the formation of this society merit this recognition. For the Troupe, thanking the Commanding Officer and the other officers of the post for their kind cooperation.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Regarding funds to pay Mr. Sloneker for services in the Modoc Wars.


Notes: pages 25-34
Abstract: Laws of California, 1850-1853. Who votes: every white male citizen of the United States an every white male citizen of Mexico who elected to become a United States citizen under the May 30, 1848 treaty of peace shall have been a California resident six months next preceding election and in the county voting in 30 days shall be entitled to vote at all elections.

Abstract: Typical Indian wigwans in the 1880s. Pit River baskets for babies called ya Beda. Photograph of Indians involved in stick gamble game on July 4, 1910. Photo of Burney Mountain. Photo of Burney Falls as well, named after Samuel Burney who was killed by the Indians.

Page 6: March, 1962; No mention of Camp Curtis in local papers until 1862. 1860 census lists nine men at Fort Lincoln. James Brothers there in 1859 and 1860, verified by family biographies.
Page 7: May, 1962; Owen Coy lists one report to Camp Curtis, quoting the "Humboldt Times" of June 6, 1863 to effect that Capt. Ousley with 34 men took up his headquarters at Camp Curtis near Daby's Ferry. Special Orders, No. 110, August 9, 1862, Humboldt Military District, the post was placed under command of Maj. J. F. Curtis, 2d Inf., C. V. who was therein charged with protection of that portion of the District sough of Redwood Creek and north and east of Van Dusen Fork. The garrison at Fort Baker and Co. "A" and "B", 2d C.V., at Fort Lyon and Arcata, respectively are placed under his command. Known that soldiers were stationed at Camp Curtis before the fort was built in Oct., 1862 for the Records of the War of the Rebellion contain the following orders: August 15, 1862: Col. Lippitt ordered Capt. J. C. Schmidt of Camp Curtis to proceed without delay with 25 men to Big Lagoon in search of reported band of hostile Indians. August 30, 1862: Capt. Schmidt ordered to furnish sufficient escorts to all Government trains from Arcata to Fort Gaston, taking no more than ten men at one time. September, 1862: Captain Gibbs ordered to relieve Capt. Gibbs at Fort Humboldt, Captain Gibbs assuming command of Camp Curtis. Mtn. Bat. org. Spring 1863, Capt. George N. Ousley of Arcata and 34 men took up headquarters at Camp Curtis. Abandoned Camp Curtis, but small force again stationed there after appeal to Col. Whipple. Author thinks the site was leased by the Government from the Janes Family.

Abstract: page 52: John Titus settled in Ferry Point on the Klamath. While in the store one day he fell in love at first sight with a beautiful Indian maiden. He, as custom was, bargained and bought her from her parents. She gave birth to 11 children.

1856. Fowler, Captain J. L. 17 October 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-108.
Abstract: Letter from Fowler, Comdg., Troop M, 2nd Cavalry, to AAG, Department of California. Thru military channels. In compliance with GO # 48, AGO, 1887 I respectfully request authority to issue enlisted men my troop gauntlets, fur; fur caps and mittens, canvas thermometer winter season at this post ranges ten and fifteen degrees below zero, rendering above named article almost indispensable.
3rd Endorsement ret. to CO, Fort Bidwell, issue of fur caps and gauntlets, and canvas mittens being necessary in this case, Div. Comdg., authorizes their issue.

Notes: vol 89, no 31; note on card "Copy in Hearst File"
Abstract: Article is an account of the killing in 1873 of three supply train drivers on their way (unesorted) to supply government troops during the last stages of the Modoc War. Another driver, James Campbell, escaped, but before doing so he recorded the massacre by carving words and pictures related to it on trees surrounding the campsite. He also buried the bodies and covered the graves with stones. Pictures of his tree carvings are included with the article.

Notes: page 19; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Jim Lee was an Indian who had settled on the river. No mention here of what type of Indian.

Abstract: Page 29: Fort Reading, established May 26, 1852, by 1st Lt. Nelson H. Davis, 2nd Infantry to protect mining district from Indian depredations. Location on west side of Cow Creek, tribe of Sacramento River, mile and a half above its mouth at present town of Redding. Established by and of Col. Ethan Allen Hitchcock, 2nd Infantry commanding the department named for Major Pierson B. Reading, paymaster, California Volunteer. During Mexican War and pioneer settler in California. Garrison withheld April 1, 1856, but post occasionally occupied

Page 33: Fort Vose does not appear on any of the official lists of location distribution of troops. Prob. that this is same as agency for Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, some 20 miles west of Tehama in Tehama County. First garrison January 4, 1855 by troops commanded by 2nd Lt. John Edwards, 3rd U.S. Art. Evacuation April 21, 1858.

1860. ———, editor. Mansfield on the Condition of the Western Forts, 1853-54. The American Exploration and Travel Series. Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1963. Abstract: Pages 159-162: Fort Reading - 18H to 21T July. A very indepth report on an inspection of the fort. This includes all artilleries, money, food, agriculture, animals, officers, privates, etc... The pros and cons of the position the fort is located on the basis of Indian depredations and healthy conditions. It also lists the funds for different departments and white population within 50 miles. There was great concern due to having 25 % of the men sick which included the asst. surgeon.

Pages 167-170: Fort Lane - 10 H - 12 H August. This report is basically concerned with the progress of the Fort. There is an itemized list of things that the camp has and how much money is left over.

Page 169: Discussion of the reservation and the agent H. S. Cucver. There is a short explanation of a treaty made with the Indians on April 12, 1854, but was not ratified by Congress until February 5, 1855. There is an estimate that within a 50 mile radius, about 180 warriors with guns about half a what there was the year before.


The second section of the book is a description by Fremont of an expedition he led from St. Louis to Oregon in 1843 down the eastern Cascades and Sierra Nevada to Pyramid Lake, then crossed the Sierras and visited Captain Sutter, then to New Helvetia, and back to the Missouri River, leaving California by a southern route.
Northern California Indians are encountered on the eastern side of the Sierra Nevada before crossing the pass and again as the expedition dropped down into the valley - Sacramento River area. There were no violent encounters with the Indians. The expedition took or traded for food of the Indians (acorns, leaves, deer meat), especially once crossing the Sierras and entering the valley. No tribes or groups of Indians were named that they encountered.

Captain Fremont often was able to get directions from Indians and often followed Indian parties.

Northern California Indians are encountered between about January 30, 1844 and April 9, 1844 (this covers pages 210-236 in the book). Fremont also used information from Indians about origins of rivers, drainage of lakes, and other geographical information.

On page 230 Fremont gives a good description of Captain Sutter's exploitation of the Indians. Fremont says "agricultural operations are entirely work of these for which they receive a very moderate compensation." Also describes Sutter's Fort where a garrison of 40 Indians in uniform worked. Fremont was also interested in the uses of plants and trees by the Indians. Fremont mentions passing camping groups of Indians, and tracks of Indians.
1834 Missions closed by order of Mexican Government, many married Mexican settlers.

Page 7: The Guardian's Trust..., The Senators of California said the state would lose over 100,000,000 in taxes, although it was admitted the poorest land available. 1852 at the instigation of the California Legislature, the U. S. Senate refused to ratify the treaties and the reserved lands were open to "the energetic and zealous miner." It was 50 years before the Indians found out they had to treaty rights or any legal contract with the Federal Government. Which the U.S. took care of Indian land was by setting up a land commission in 1851 to decide all cases of lands claimed by mission Indians under provisions of the Treaty of Gudaplupe Hidalgo. The Indians were not told so none of them showed to protest. The lands were made of public domain - opened to settlement or kept by the government. 1852 1st California Indian Superintendent arrived with orders to preserve peace by moving Indians on reservations. 1850-1860 Congress spent $2,000,000 on four reservations in California but the Superintendents were dismissed because of trouble in accounting for their funds. "The 1st reservations established by Federal Officers were little else than bull pens. They were founded on the principle, not of attempting to do something for the native, but of getting him out of the white man's way as cheaply and hurriedly as possible." - Kroeber, pg, 890.

Page 7: The Guardian's Trust..., "A treaty of peace and friendship made and entered into at... 'This treaty to be binding on the contracting parties when ratified and confirmed by the President and the Senate of the U.S.A.' The beginning and ending of a treaty drawn with 12 California Indian Grounds by Commissioner G.W. Barbour representing the United States, 1851- Quoted in 'History and proposed settlement, claims of California Indians: Att. Gen. of California, 1944, pg 14. In early 1850's the U.S. settled at the California Indian land problems in three ways, none of them advantageous to the Indians. Three U.S. commissioners were sent to make treaties with California tribes. 18 treaties were neg. but less than 1/2 of the Indians were included. For giving up their claims to the land - the Government was to give 8,500,000 acres of land reserved from public domain plus some clothing, food, and education to teach them the 'art of civilization.' Members of the State Legislature protested '... rich and inexhaustable veins of gold-bearing quartz... have, in the wisdom of these Indians agents, been considered eligible locations for the untutored tribes of the wilderness, and have accordingly been set apart for that purpose, and the energetic and zealous miner has been rudely ordered by these agents to abandon their claims and obey the limits of the reservations." Quoted in "Commonwealth Club Transactions", page 144.

Page 8: The Long Years, "Now all this time, from 1860 until now, or we will say 1920 app. 60 years, the Indians were afraid of the white people. They lived away from the white people and then gradually came in and those pioneers eventually hired the Indian." "Rober Cromwell, Paiute, Before State Senate Interium Commissioner on California Indian Affairs, 1954." It is almost impossible to learn about Indians in California after 1860 from history books. In some parts fears and hates generated by the gold rush remained strong,. From 1860-1920 were years of greaty poverty, and bitter memories for Indians. It was hard to find jobs and the ones they did find were usually seasonal farm work. Some Indians got enough money together and buy their own land. Indians drifted into towns where they took up residence "Indian town" slums. These groups usually had a "Captain Tom" who did all the dealings with settlers. He knew who could be trusted and counted upon for good advice or loans. Until 1875 no Indian in California was allowed to homestead. 1887 Congress passed the General Allotment Act allowing reservation lands to be broken into individual lots and if the Indians would adopt the ways of "civilized" life they could become citizens. Only 2/3 of Indian lands throughout the nation left Indian ownership.

Abstract: Page 94: A brief discussion of the "Peace Policy" as a struggle for power between the Catholic Bureau and the Protestant factions. Also noted is that Hoopa Valley was under the charge of Methodists.
The Department of the Interior refused a request by Archbishop J. S. Alemany to build a mission at Round Valley. The reason for this decision was that the Indians there opposed establishment of a Catholic church. They were under the supervision of the Methodists at the time. At Round Valley, agent J. L. Burchard removed a Mexican priest "on grounds of insubordination."

The problem of settlers and cattlemen trespassing on the Round Valley Reservation. Suit was brought against them in 1876 by agent Burchard, yet "the use of the range would more than pay the expense of keeping the cases in court."

Round Valley in California was overrun in 1873 by lawless men, and agent J. L Burchard had neither law nor books nor means of enforcing his authority.

John L. Burchard, the Methodist agent at Round Valley, California, was denounced and relieved, and his successor was appointed without consultation with the Methodist Mission Board.

Agent J. L. Broadus of Hoopa Valley in California despaired at the prospect of Indians harvesting their own farm crops, and was convinced that the wheat would "be threshed before it was cut." In making fencing materials during the winter, the production of his wards had fallen short of the cost of beef and flour to feed them.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-175.
Abstract: Letter from Fulton, Master of Transportation, NCO to Colonel Chandler, USA, SF.
Make following proposition to you. Will haul horses or mules form Amedee to Reno for $1 per head - no charge for harness or saddles will transport off and enlisted men for $1 each, no charge for camp equipment, baggage or for families of officers or men. Will haul wagons for $5 each.
In case of accident valuation of horses or mules shall not exceed $100 each. Troops to assist in loading and unloading.
1st Endorsement. J.G. Chandler, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, October 10, 1893. Respectfully forward to AAG, Department of California for consideration of Comdg., General. Trip by rail Amedee to Reno made in four hours. March consumer three days. Feed reported to be high on line of march. Perhaps necessary to haul it with command. Company will provide camping ground overnight, free of expense, while waiting for train to San Francisco.
2nd Endorsement. Greene, AAG, Department of California. October 12, 1893. It is intended troop march to Reno as before ordered, prowled the roads shall not become too difficult because of the weather. If roads in bad condition railroad may be called upon for transportation for Amedee to Reno under conditions offered, except as to fixed value of animals stated in case of accident, to which Department Comdr. has no authority to accede.

Notes: vol. 5, no. 3. Letter
Abstract: Letter from Geo C. Furber answering a request to allow his name to go before the anti-lecompton convention as possible candidate for senator for the 12th senatorial District. Furber declines their request stating that Siskiyou county has been represented for four years - now it is only fair that the nominations come from Klamath or Del Norte. His letter suggests somethings that need to be accomplished. Concerning the Indians, Furber believes the state should again endorse the war bonds issued to citizens of the four northern counties. "Our war with the Modoc and neighboring tribes was not bloody, for the very plain and praiseworthy reason, that the force and appointment, there of were so formidable to them, that the tribes were cowed and subdued with the loss of but few lives." For the Indians, "their hopes of defense were then gone, and therefore they made peace; and of such fear are they to this day, that no more
depredations upon us have been made by them from that time until this." Apparently a group of Rogue River Indians killed a party of white men. In fear of being mistaken for the murderers, the Modocs set out after these Indians to prove that they were innocent. Furber feels the war bonds have produced good. He wants the state to indorse the bonds in payments from Congress.


1872. Gale, Captain. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 August 1892.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 18 #140 p 28-19. 3-575.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Gale to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, dated July 29, 1892 and General Order number 11, Headquarters of Army, series of 1891. I have honor to report following irregularities and defiance's noted with action taken in each case. Inspection remarks with remedies implied are as follows:

Question 67. Prices for making and altering soldier's clothing no fixed. Prices since fixed by post council.

Question 76. Officer never visit Company men while men are eating. Frequent visits to Company men, both at meal and other times.

Question 83. 1st Sergeant makes bill of fare for troops. This should be supervised by Troop Commander. Troop commanders carefully supervises troop mess and bill of fare.

Question 121. Dormitory floors not very clean. Barrack floors frequently scrubbed at time of inspection, men had just removed fatigue clothing, very dusty from mounted drill and put on full dress. Hence the dust.

Question 140. Troop horses not taught to lie down at command. This exercise deferred until close of instructions required by General Order number 9, c.s., Department of California.

Question 290. C.S. does not superintend daily issues. A C.S. has been instructed to observe there regulations in future.

Question 293. C.S. does not verify original packages. A C.S. has been instructed to observe there regulations in future.

Question 330. Command not thoroughly examined yet as to previous examination. Post Surgeon instructed to complete this as soon as possible.

Question 341. Ambulance and letters not always inspected monthly by Commanding Officer. These have been made and will be in future.

Question 427. Orders from Army and Department Headquarters not published to command. Will be published in future.

1873. Gale, Captain. 11 November 1892.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 18: #222. Pages 52-55. 3-577
Abstract: Letter from Gale to AAG, Department of California. Report at following: Instruction of troop during practice season was strictly in accordance with G.O. #9, c.s., Department of California, except that during September and October, the course was varied by authorities Department Commander so as to have in each week two drills in extended order, two in the

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
school of the trooper and instruction in the school of the squadron. I think it highly desirable to introduce more variety in the drills than contemplated in G.O. #9. Continual repetition of same drill day after day is monotonous for both officers and men and results in lack of interest and attention. My theory as regards practice season is that there should be no definite season for drills specified but that instructions, both theoretical and practical should be held whenever circumstances permit. Drill should be held whenever weather favorable should be as much a matter of course as any other routine duty. During target practice drills should be suspended. Regarding theoretical instruction - may well be done in winter, when weather precludes outdoor practice. Regarding the new drill regulations for cavalry I would state that since their adoption it has been my misfortune to serve at posts garrison by only one troop and that difficulties offered by obscure wording of drill book have been almost insurmountable. As far as I have been able to gather from the text the ideas embodied in the book are generally excellent, but in large number of instances I have been unable to comprehend exactly the intention of certain passages and in consequence it has not been possible to instruct with certainty. The obvious intention to condense and abridge instructions contained in the book has, I think been carried too far with effect that officers denied the privilege with discussion and companion of views are apt to interpret same passage in different ways and this fail to instruct as was intended by the tactical board.

As War Department has declined to make decisions on obscure points, this leaves officers of isolated troops entirely to themselves and no matter how good their intentions are apt to be from uniform. This objection is particularly noticeable in the extended order drill. Drill book would be more satisfactory if its wording were more explicit. Suggest that words "about" and "nearly" be stricken out of the book wherever they occur.

In conn. with ceremonies, I believe the changes from Upton’s Tactics are for the worse... The part where the change occur are not so pretty or effective as in the old way and nothing has been gained. My idea of "ceremonies" is that conveyed by the word itself and that they should be conducted with all the pomp and formality possible or if the utilitarian spirit is to be fostered, done away with altogether.

I will say that as regards zeal and intention there has been nothing to complain on part of officers and enlisted men and whenever it has been possible to instruct with certainty good progress has been made.

1874. ———. 3 March 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 18: #68. 2nd Seq. pages 82-83. 3-584.
Abstract: Letter from Gale to AAG, Department of California. Ref. to your letter 25ult. I state that it is not considered that any allotment other than $2.00 for flour for paste will be needed for target range they post for fiscal year ending June 30, 1894.

1875. Gale, Captain. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 17 May 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 18 #129 (2nd segment). 3-583.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Gale to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California. Acknowledge receipt of paragraph 9, S.O. # 103, company D, Adjutant General's Office relieving Captain W. j. Wakeman, Assistant Surgeon, from duty at this post and to state that in arm as it will take him several days to prepare for this move that I have deferred issuing the post order relieving him until I can obtain information on following points. At present there is no physician in civil practice nearer than Cedarville, 25 mile distant, and this condition of affairs will probably continue for next two or three weeks, until return of Dr. George M. Kober of Fort Bidwell from Alturas.

Request that I be informed if on Dr. Kober's return I will be authorized to employ him under paragraph 1636 AR. Commands will be required.

Also desire information as to whether Dr. Wakeman shall transfer his property to Hospital Steward, Dr. Kober, or under paragraph 761, AR, to Lieutenant McClure or myself.
Not probable that I will be able to obtain civilian medical assistance, should such be necessary, before answer may be received to this communication.

1876. Gale, Captain G. G. 5 January 1892.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 19 #15 2nd Seq. Page 65. 3-578.
Abstract: 1st Endorsement. Captain Gale, forward thru the AAG, Department of California. The graves referred to in accompanying requisitions are all without permanent marks, and same with no marks at all. I would urgently request that this issue be made so that the Post Cemetery can be put in proper condition next spring and those graves saved from being lost, as have been those of a large number of individuals shown by the register of interments to have been buried there.

1877. ———. 22 September 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 18. #222 2nd seq. Page 131. 3-593
Abstract: Letter from Gale to AAG, Department of California. No prof. auctioneers this vicinity. Should Department Commander not think it advisable to send one here for auction beginning October 10, I request authority to employ an enlisted man that capacity at reasonable compensation to be deducted from proceeds of sale. 1% of proceeds would be reasonable and suggest it applicable to all classes of property to be sold.

1878. ———. 22 September 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-172.
Abstract: Letter from Gale, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California. No prof. auctioneer this vicinity. Should Department Comdr. not think it advisable to send an auctioneer here for sale beginning October 10, I req. authority to employ some enlisted men in that capacity at a reasonable fee - I think 1% of proceeds would be fair and reasonable.
3rd Endorsement, Greene, AAG, Department of California to Co, Fort Bidwell. San Francisco, September 29, 1893. View of Chief Quartermaster that a civilian be employed concurred in, and that he be employed by the day and not a percentage. There is no authority for employing an enlisted man in that capacity in sale of Government property.

1879. ———. 3 October 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received., Box 3. 4-174.
Abstract: Letter from Gale to AAG, Department of California. It is contemplated to relieve this command from duty at Fort Bidwell by Department order, or it is considered that part. 2, Special Order No. 83, c.s., Department of California is sufficient authority for issuance of post order to that effect? Reason for asking is that season is late and if necessary to wait for authority to leave after notification of completion of sale has reached San Francisco, there will be delay of six days in getting away even if notification and authority are sent by telegram, as only telegram office within reach which can be depended upon is at Reno and no time is saved by making use of it. Members of command living in discomfort, which will be materially increasing after property is all disposed of. My desire is to get them to new station as soon as practicable.
1st Endorsement by Greene, AAG, Department of California, October 6, 1893. Department Commander intends to leave date of departure of the command at Fort Bidwell to discretion and good judgement of Post Commander. So soon as property disposed of, troops should be put enroute to new station without delay.

1880. ———. 5 October 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 18. #235. 2nd seq. pages 136-137. 3-596
Abstract: Letter from Gale to AAG, Department of California. As to matter of a custodian for this military res. after its abandonment, I do not know of reliable person willing to assume care of it without other compensation than use of it. Uncertain tenure of position coupled with fact that beyond the house rent and grazing few head of cattle until snow falls, there is no other inducement. Very difficult therefore to secure honest and reliable man on terms proposed. Should it be deemed proper to offer reasonable compensation rather than those mentioned, I recommend Daniel P. Browne, Fort Bidwell, who is fit in every way to represent Government

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 431
and who has vested interest in the country and its welfare.
In this connection I would state that Indians vicinity Fort Bidwell, have for years looked to military for protection from encroachment of whites and for adjustment of difficulties among themselves. Several have expressed to me their fears that when post abandoned they would be crowded out and maltreated. Thus, seems to me Interior Department should be represented here by agent who will look after interests of Indians and to whom they may look for protection and counsel. If deemed expedient to appoint Mr. Browne in this capacity I am satisfied that by tact and business qualifications he can and will perform the duty in satisfactory manner.

1881. ———. 19 October 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 18 #249, 2nd seq. Page 149. 3-598.
Abstract: Telegram from Captain Gale to AAG, Department of California. Sales completed today. Will abandon post on Saturday.

1882. ———. 19 October 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 18 #243, 2nd seq. Page 139-147. 3-597.
Abstract: Letter from Gale to AAG, Department of California. Pages 139-147 of volume of letters sent from post. Consists of plan plus key to buildings and description of buildings as they existed in 1893. Comments on water supply, water rights, and fences of the reservation included. The entire letter may well be reproduced as an appendix to the essay on Fort Bidwell. Secure good copy from National Archives and Records Service.

Abstract: This is a personal scrapbook collection of newspaper articles, letters to Judge Gans, and typed notes by Judge Gans on the early history of Red bluff and Tehama County.
Page 16: Describes Indians attacking whites near Dales Station, Tehama County, in the 1850s.
Page 39: Describes in types notes Indian hostilites against Tehama County residents in mid 1850s.
Page 42: Indian boy hung for setting fire to families house. This is a description of an incident in Antelope Valley where the white family took the Indain boy into the family and the boy locked all doors in the house and set it on fire, killing the family.

Abstract: This book includes the following information:
1) The location and character of Indian lands in California
2) The state summary
3) The jurisdiction of areas (5 in all)
4) Index to individual reservations
5) Descriptions of Indian Reservations in California.

Notes: pages 11-12; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 11: (1853-1873) "I was told he hired Indians at 25 and 50 cents a day to clear the land and also to make the bricks which were used to build two ranches and for some of the other ranch buildings..." Illinois Ranch, located about four miles east of Quincy.

Notes: pages 554-566
Abstract: Discusses "work-ideals in connection with the food quest have become the dominant
feature of the culture and the basis for an unusual cultural configuration, strongly influencing the criteria of status and prestige, the political organization, the substance economy and other phases of Atsugewi life." Discusses work drive-ideology, political organization, marriage, religion, warfare.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1 3-726.
Abstract: Letter from Lieutenant Thomas Garvey, Commanding Deputy, to Post Adjutant, Fort Bidwell. I have established camp this valley in obedience to orders and instructions. The grazing is excellent in the foothills and the horses prefer it to in the valley so that the claims of citizens are not in any way disturbed. I would request that discrete power be given to me to change camp as I may deem necessary. I am also of opinion that if it is contemplated to graze the horses all summer the Company organization should be preserved and all of the officers and men of the Company, except such as actually for the benefit of the Company at the post, should be present with the Company in order that drill and instruction may be kept up.

Notes: pages 26-31
Abstract: Article gives three Modoc songs with brief explanations of each.

Abstract: Interview with Mrs. Anna Yancey, Trinity Center, regarding Indian Martha - Indian Martha of Wintun tribe which inhabited area around Trinity Center. She used to do laundry for Foster family, on ranch near Trinity Center. About once a month she went to the home of Mrs. Anna Yancey in Trinity Center and sat on her porch. Mrs. Yancey would find her there and say to her, "Martha, are you hungry?" "Me awful hungry," she would reply. Mrs. Yancey would prepare a large pot of tea and food for her and take it to the porch. The Indian woman would eat all of the food and drink all the tea. She'd shake crumbs from her dress and wipe her mouth with her hand and leave. Mrs. Yancey gave her a coat, which Martha wore for a number of years. Every spring Martha would bring it back to Mrs. Yancey to keep until the weather was cold again. Mrs. Yancey kept it in a woodshed until then. Indian Martha became ill and had to be taken to County Hospital in Weaverville. Mrs. Yancey, a nurse there, did everything to make her comfortable. Asked if she did not want to take a bath, she said, "Me take bath in river." Mrs. Yancey filled with tub with water and persuaded Martha to get in. Martha had a wonderful time taking the bath, using soap also. Mrs. Yancey had difficulty getting Martha out of the tub. She liked turning faucets on and off for three hours. When she left the hospital she said, "Me no die in doctor's house. Me die on river." Indian Martha had patent from the government signed by President Cleaveland. She knew it was valuable, though she probably did not know just what it was. She carried it with her in a flour sack filled with an odd assortment of things.

Interview with Mrs. Mabel Steel, Big Flats - James Abrams came in 1849 and went on down the Salmon River and stopped. His food and horse were stolen by Indians, so he had to get out in the winter of 1849-1850. Came back the spring of 1850 and built at Big Flat. He had a butcher shop, a small dairy, and a store and pack station.

Interview with Mrs. May Browning, Weaverville - Van Matre Ranch, Minersville, Trinity County. Peter Van Matre came to Minersville in 1853. Leaf two: George Van Matre's playmates were Indians. Indians in the vicinity gathered native plants for food. Among them were conos, a tiny root like a tiny button, Indian cabbage, Indian lettuce, Indian onion (hot), and acorns, from which they made bread.

Interview with Mrs. Edith Cade, Stringtown - Mrs. Cade's first husband was a son of Mr. and Mrs. James Williams. Latter's given name was Arkansas, was called "Aunt Arkie." Came across plains with family. When about 9 years old, nearly scalped by Indian near Millville. She had
gone to stay with a woman who was expecting a baby. When the girl saw an Indian raid coming she fled. The other woman was killed before her eyes. Girl escaped and ran home through the brush, nearly 9 miles. Hated Indians ever after. A man gathering data on early Trinity County Indians brought several Indians to the Williams home. He wanted to leave an old Indian woman there. Mrs. Williams said she could sit on the porch. Her daughter-in-law took lunch out to the woman. After the woman had gone, Mrs. Williams took hot water and poured it over the bench where the woman had sat. Asked why, she replied, "Sis, them things have lice!"

Interview with Mrs. Gertrude MacDonald - "Upon occasion the men would give the Indians a piece of bacon or a sack of flour to get them to do their Digger Indian dances. One Indian had been a chief. He was known as Indian Jim."

I1: James Abrams family lived at Lakeview, 4 miles below Big Flat (Mrs. Roff's mother was Margaret Abrams) in Klamath River? Hoopa Indians made an uprising and threatened the Klamath River and South Fork of Salmon county, so wives and children of the settlers were taken out. Mr. Abrams took wife and son Gordon to Shasta for safety. Margaret born there January 22, 1864: Returned home in spring on horseback via Preachers Peak to Big Flat and then to Lakeview.

I2: Hoopa Indians came up Salmon River as far as Yocumville which was eight or ten miles above forks of the Salmon. They took the necktie off the storekeeper. He went in to the woods and stayed in a cave and nearly starved. He heard firing at Yocumville and went there and found the place was celebrating the Fourth of July, there was quite a battle with the Indians at Yocumville. A China man was boced below Yocumville. Indians never bothered after that.

I6: Jule Miller, an Indian women who had married a white man. She dug roots which she used in treating sick Indians. Her dan and Mrs. Roff used to watch Jule M. dig roots. She would dig them only at certain time of month when the moon was right. She talked in Indian all the time she was digging.

I7: The Great Spirit would not let her doctor white people. Mrs. Roff was ill and not improving. Jule was prevailed upon to treat her. Mrs. Roff would talk to the Great Spirit. Jule Miller cured her with her roots and she talked all the time she was doing it. "A good old women, Indian or no Indian," said Mrs. Roff.


Page 64: Describes the spread of the Kuksu form of the ghost dance in north-central California from south to north.

Pages 79-80: The dream or visionary aspect of the ghost dance in northern California did not occur in southern California. Other comparisons to ghost dance in northern California are described.

1891. Geer, Knyphausen. "Geer, His Life and Memoirs." checked, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library. Abstract: Pages 10-12: Shooting Charles Hicks. Charles Hicks was one of the first few men killed by the Indians of Humboldt County, was a trapper and wanted to look at Country for a permanent ranch. After looking, headed home to Hayfork but a fog forced them to camp at the mouth of the South Fork of the Bear River. Hicks went to get a deer for food and stumbled on an unknown Indian Ranch. If he had ahad no gun there would have been no trouble but they wanted his gun. They needed the gun to secure game more easily than snaring. They jumped on him and got his rifle but he pulled out his pistol and shot one of the Indians before they got it from him. Then with
his knife he cut another, got loose and was shot while crossing the Bear River and fell into the 
bushes but did not die. That night Hicks' partners heard the "digger Indian death howl." Next day 
they found the Indian Ranch. They were all armed so the Indians did not bother them. One Indian 
had Hick's hat they came to learn that the Bear River Indians not the Salt River Indians, as they 
had been told, had Hicks in the Ranch. They took him back with them and he died shortly after. 
His partner wanted revenge so a small group went looking for the Indians. They found thirty or 
forty in the bunch mingled in with a lot, getting no resistance. The Indians would simply hide as 
they always did.

Page 13: The Indians burned the tobacco house on Eagle Prairie. Harris, Shireley, Laribee, 
Holland, Parker, and myself tracked them to the redwoods between Bear River and Eel River. 
Above Grizzley Bluff, they shot Parker through the hips.

Page 14: I was then ordered after Indians with a band at Butler Valley near Mar River. We killed 
three here. We followed and the others up to Kneeland Prairie. We crossed the Mad River to the 
Redwoods oppositned Nellis' Ranch. I thought they were going to the Elk River Valley for 
depredations. I followed the Indians into the Redwoods and located them 3/4 of a mile from 
Lawrence Creek. We followed them back to Kneeland Prairie and half way down to lawrence 
Creek. I located them in a gulch 1/2 mile from Lawrence Creek. Olmstead (my butcher partner in 
Eureka) drove a band of cattle to Weaverville to sell. The Indians killed the cook and shot 
Olmstead in the hip. They came to strip him and he killed one with his pistol. Olmstead's two 
friends, who fot away, went to the head of Yager Creek for help. Next day they found Olmstead 
but he was crippled for life. While I was in San Francisco selling cattle, I promised Colonel 
Whipple, the representative of Humboldt at the legislature, a man who was forming a battalion of 
mountainiers, that I would take a Lieutenancy in the battalion to help fight the Indians. But there 
was a delay in getting to Humboldt.

Page 15, May 27, 1863 - Enlists in Indian service because he was rounding up horses in a Gulch 
on Bear River and was shot at by an Indian but the bullet barely missed and he was uninjured.

Page 16: So he enlisted in Co. "A", first Battalion of Mountaineers, C.V., and was mustered May 
27, 1863 and a Captain on September 9, 1864 at Fort Humboldt. Indian expeditions: Big Bend 
on the Mad River at the Mouth of Deer Creek. Killed a number of Indians. Then we were sent 
after Indians to Boulder Creek. Then I built Camp Iaqua and based there. The Indians raided 
cattle above Fort Baker on the Van Dusen. I was ordered there and piloted by a man named Hess. 
The Indians had the cattle contained in a canyon and I strung up and were taking meat of it. We 
arrived but they had gone so I chose ten good shots to wait and sent the rest of the men back to 
Fort Baker. They spread out so we would not be missed. That evening 15 Indians returned and 
we killed them all. Next morning we went up a canyon to low gap of Mad River trailing the other 
Indians who had left the cattle and were heading up the Van Dusen. We overtook them and killed 
three. We then returned to Iaqu.

Page 17: I was then ordered after Indians with a company of men onto the head of Pilot and 
Grouse Creeks. We tracked them to the Grouse Creek Basin. About two miles from the mouth of 
the south fork of the Trinity we surrounded the Indian Party. We killed 15 or 20, shot their 
horses and burned their plunder. We went to Fort Gaston for provison and I headed back to 
Iaqu. We scraped with a few Indian near Boulder Creek and took a few prisoners back with us. I 
was sent to Redwood Creek after a band of depredating Indians. We picked up their trail on the 
month of the south fork of their Trinity and hit upon them on the top of Redwood Mountain. That 
evening we surrounded them on Horse Mountain and fought the next morning. I had a wounded 
man so sent to Fort Gaston for provisons and a Doctor.

Page 18: Provisons were gone so the next morning a man named Sharpe went to get a deer. He 
was shot twice through the breast and stripped. We got there Indians but the rest scattered. We 
proceeded with wounded back to Fort Gaston. I was ordered to take ten men and find an Indian
band at Butler Valley near Mad River. We killed three there, we followed the others up to
Kneeland Praire. We crossed the Mad River side to the Redwoods opposite Nellis's Ranch. I
thought they were going to the Elk River Valley for depredations. I followed the Indians into the
Redwoods and located them. 3/4 of a mile from Lawrence Creek. We followed them back to
Kneeland Praire and half-way down to Lawrence Creek. I located them in a gulch 1/2 mile from
Lawrence Creek.

Page 19: The next morning we flushed them into the prairie opposite the gulch and killed and
captured enough so the band would do no more depredations work. We came to discover that the
men who I had previously sent back to meet the government train disobeyed orders, left before
the train had passed through and one was killed and one wounded. The wounded man was found
on a trail leading to Fort Humboldt and told the story.

Page 20: The last Inland fight in Humboldt County. A big gun party from Hoopa and Redwood
Creek was located by Sergeant Jarris of Co. "F" Mountaineers. We took thirty men and...

Page 21: (Continue from page 20) Steve Fleming one of the best Indian hunters in Humboldt
County. He had located the Indians at the head of Grouse Creek and Pilot Creeks. At night we
found them and told the men, "there will be no recall. Go as far as you like, come back when you
are done." When the men returned they had killed the Indians. That cleaned up the Indians around
Mad River and Redwood. The others went into government posts where they had been promised
protection if they quit fighting and laid down their weapons. But there was still one last band, a
small party, in the Mattole neighborhood that kept killing and robbing and destroying property.
We had a total of 30 men go out after them. The words of Colonel Black were "go and get those
Indians, Captain, then Knock the dust of our shoes and say 'goodbye,' that is the last there is
here." A scout was sent to locate and give the party the same offer of protection if they would
surrender the Indians were located near Cooskey Range but replied "No. White man killed
fathers, brothers, took our squaws, and stole our children.
As long as we live we are going to kill white men." There was nothing to do but go after them.
We broke into three parties of eight and we found their trail near Cooskey.

(a different account) Indian hunters in Humboldt County. He had located the Indians at the head
of Grouse and Pilot Creeks. At night we found them and told the men, "there will be no recall.
Go as far as you like, come back when you are done." When the men returned they had killed the
Indians. That cleaned up the Indians around Mad River and Redwood. The others went into
government posts where they had been promised protection if they quit fighting and laid down
their weapons, but there was still one last band, a small party, in the Mattole neighborhood that
kept killing, robbing, and destroying property. We had a total of thirty men go out after them.,
the words of Colonel Black were, "Go and get those Indians, Captain, then knock the dust off your
shoes and say 'Goodbye', that's the last there is here." A scout party was sent to locate and give
the party the same offer of protection if they would surrender. The Indians were located near
Cooskey Range, but replied, "NO. White man killed fathers, brothers, took our squaws, stole out
children. As long as we live we are going to kill white man." There was nothing to do but go
after them, we broke into three parties of eight and we found their trail near Cooskey.

Page 22: Instead of doing as we expected they crossed Mattole and to Bear River below the
monument and came down the river. It was the habit of these Indians to scatter just before they
came to camp, to camp together and to scatter again after leaving camp. This kept us a day behind
them all the time. They came to a bear river settlement the Indians had just robbed and ransacked.
Before heading up the south fork. The settlers relayed the story to us.

Page 23: Next morning the Indians crossed the Mattole. Then they went back to the beach at Big
Flat, Shelter Cove, Bear Harbor, and from there into the mountains at the head of the Rousall and
Mattole River. The Indians then went to the South Fork at Liggett Valley. We spotted them going
down the South Fork. A day goes by and we observe them fishing but my orders are to capture
but do not shoot. Next morning we surrounded them and got all but one buck we wounded. We took the rest as prisoners back to Fort Humboldt. This was the last fight in Humboldt County and I was mustered out April 25, 1865 at Fort Humboldt.


Abstract: A "wild brutal fellow" Buckskin Jack (Jack Mann) had two Indian wives. The two women attempted to cut his throat but only cut his windpipe. He killed his two wives.

Abstract: Page 5: In 1850, Captain Buhne was greeted by friendly Indians when he landed near Humboldt Bay.
Page 7: Captain Buhne asks Indians for directional assistance. Buhne is afraid Indians will kill him.
Page 25: In 1862, "Humboldt Military District emphasized protective measures for the Indians." Lietenant Noges and 20 soldiers were attacked by a band of Indians near the head of Redwood Creek and wiped out.
Page 29: In 1862, "Indian war combat in NW California was unpleasant duty for both regular government troops and the California volunteers during the final critical years 1860 to 1865."
Page 32: In 1862, two white men reported to be selling guns, ammunition and alcohol to Indians.
Page 33: Brief description of Indian-white warfare (raids) in Humboldt and Klamath counties. Describes attack by Capt. Ousley on Indian camp.
Page 42: In 1863, a description of Indians killing whites in Humboldt County of Samuel Minor, Wesley Sumpton, and Van Aernam.

pg. 46 - In 1955 a mass grave was found near Bogus Creek (38 mi. out of Yreka) and it is believed to be the remains of Indians from a battle between Modoc and Shasta tribes between 1863-1866.

Page 79: In 1892, the military left Fort Humboldt.

Abstract: Short one or two page articles about the following individuals, groups of California Indians: the Mission Indians, the Luiseños and Diegueños, Steven Miranda, the Miwok, the Mechoopda Legends and Myths, the Nisenan, the Maidu and Konkow, the Wintun, the Pomo, the Modoc, the Indian basketry, and the Yurok, Karok, and Hupa.

Abstract: Article discusses Indian expedition which relates information about characteristics: death, medicine, food, clothing, physical being.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12, 1-227. G11.  
Abstract: Letter from Gibson, 3rd Artillery, to MacKall, Comdg. Fort Jones. Reports arrived, Co. M., 3rd Artillery, at Fort Jones and gives information, re: Sacramento Trail. Arrived yesterday one officer and 58 rank and file. 1st Lt. M.A. Morgan, preceded the command and arrived 10th inst. The route along Sacramento River, over which I brought the command, was found in every respect practicable and in every way better than the Trinity River route, over which I travelled in 1855. Understanding that there was a shorter trail leading from Shasta into Scott's Valley, than the one which leaves the main trail near Yreka, I left the command at Willow Creek and came by it to Fort Jones. I found it in fact longer and more difficult than represented. Mention this so that officers sent with troops to this valley may not be deceived by representations of inhabitants along the Sacramento Trail.

Abstract: Pages 214-257: article discusses 4 cult religions Kuksu (God impersonating), the New Year cult, the Jimsonweed cult, and the Dream cult. The Ghost dance movement 1872

Notes: Published in New York by Kraus Reprint Corp. in 1965.  
Abstract: An in depth account of the ethnography of the central and northern Yana.

Abstract: Data on the culture element distributions of the Pomo Indians

Notes: pages 646-661  
Abstract: Author boards a ship leaving San Francisco for Trinidad. In trying to locate Trinidad, came across a vessel that had gone ashore and the occupants had been killed by Indians. Reached Trinidad. Visited Indians. Indians were anxious for gifts but would not touch food offered. Camped after the first night, articles stolen from camp. Group tracked down Indians to a rancheria, killed several Indians in the process of getting their things back. The Indians were weaponless. Author disapproved of killings but couldn't leave the group. Describes Indians met on Klamath as friendly and curious. Indians later stole axes and tools. Male Indians went naked, women wore bead aprons. Indians stole everything they could get their hands on. Author nearly kills a white he mistook for an Indian thief. Author describes 1850 attack by Indians on himself and a man named Hoyt. Hoyt and author wounded. Indian captives from a battle were shot as a warning. Indian attack in retaliation for earlier white attacks.

Notes: Law Library  
The Federal Cases: Comprising Cases Argued and Determined in the Circuit and District Courts of the United States (St. Paul, 1804-0889. One June 1, 1865 John McCall was arrested at Potter Valley for using grossly abusive language in expressing approval of Lincoln's assassination in one speech and then for denying that Lee had surrendered or that Lincoln had been assassinated. He was brought 150 miles under military guard to Fort Alcatraz where he was confined for six days and compelled to perform manual labor for "military offenses."

Abstract: Page 19-20: This article gives the background and actual encounter of the Trinity and Modoc Indians with white settlers and Shasta Indians against Castle Rocks in Shasta Co. "The
battle lasted all day with many Indians killed and wounded. There was one fatality among the whites."

Fought in June 1855. Different problems caused the Battle but there is one very basic reason: the whites were destroying the land that produced food for the Indians. They started creating depredations on the whites to get some necessities for living. The Modocs joined with the trinitys clashing with troops sent from Fort Jones. During one of the Indian's raids they stole some flour that had a hole in the bad. It left a trail leading to the Indian's camp. The soldiers and Indians fought the full day - many Indians were killed and wounded and only one death among the whites.

Notes: pages 271-287
Abstract: Page 273: Lt. Gillespie reported that on the night he reached Captain Fremont's camp on Klamath Lake, three of his men were killed by Indians who had followed Gillespie's trail thirty miles.

Notes: unpublished, produced by the California State Board of Health
Abstract: A response to reports received by the Federal government complaining about the conditions of the Indians (especially the Pitt River) suffering from smallpox. The question arose as to who was responsible for the "sick and indigent Indian" - state or federal government? The counties would not accept the responsibility. This survey, conducted by Dr. Allen F. Gillihan, District Health Officer, and Mrs. Alma B. Shaffer, Public Health Nurse, was begun March 28, 1921, but was "abruptly terminated" two months later. The studies were done in the homes of the Pitt River, Hat Creek, and Piutes of Shasta, Lassen, Modoc, and those parts of Siskiyou County east of the Sacramento River. A questionnaire was filled out on each family giving personal data, economic situation, and living conditions. Other topics covered are population, land holdings, habits and living conditions, dealings with government, illnesses, finding of medical examinations, and education.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Telling governor of troop movements and arrangements made with troop commander.

1907. ———. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 18 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Governor's agent reports from Crescent City that a company of volunteers not yet needed, though Indians escaping from Oregon may cause havoc in this area in the future.

1908. ———. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 31 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Gilmore reports to the governor that (unless U. S. troops whipped in Oregon) should be no need for calling out a company.

1909. ———. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 5 May 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Governor's agent is reporting to the governor problems with General Wool and authorization for troops to guard the roadway. At Port Orford agent's discovery that Indians burned two houses in Smiths River Valley. Thirty volunteers raised for thirty days - if no action will disband company in ten. On May 5, 1856, a scout killed an Indian. Gilmore needs more
money (trip longer than planned). The governor's agent reports that he has sent out M. Rosborough to ascertain if Hoopas (with 12-1500 warriors) are rising up. Has no word from troops under Col. Buchanan. Met with General Wool.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: A summary by agent Gilmore to the governor covering his activities in Klamath County to ascertain the difficulties the Indians were causing in the area. Explains his arrangement with General Wool to ensure the protection of the trail between Crescent City and the rest of the world. Tells of Indian burnings in Smith River Valley and troops raised to keep the situation in control. Klamath Indian difficulties related to purchase of fishing rights.

Abstract: "Ben Wright Affair" - volunteers went on punitive expeditions, invited Indians in under truce flag and killed 40, some escaped. 1855, Joaquin Miller, (later poet of the Sierras) fought in a battle between whites and Shastas against Modocs. Wounded, nursed by Shasta Indian girl whose 2 brothers killed in battle. In 1864 Elijah Steele of Yreka, acting Supt. of Indian Affairs for Northern California made an informal treaty with the Modocs. At treaty council Steele gave Kientepoos name "Captain Jack." Treaty invalid as Old Schonchin and Captain Jack lived on Oregon side. Oregon Supt. negotiated for Klamaths and Modocs to occupy Klamath Reservation jointly. Captain Jack with part of tribe returned to Lost River homeland. Steele wrote Washington on Jack's behalf stating Jack's belief treaty misrepresented to him.

Pages 67-68: Tule Lake rout subject to Modoc Indian attacks on emigrant trains. Bloody Point, where the rout passed between cliffs and lake, was a favorite spot for attacks. One hundred men, women, and children were killed in 1852. Story of 40 volunteers under Captain Charles McDermitt raised at Yreka to escort emigrants through Modoc land. Two guides were wounded in a fight with Indians, one Indian's head was shot, and rest fled. Story of the Tolman wagon train. Detailed account of Modoc efforts to overcome the wagon train. August 23, Tolman's train met by survivor of a party of 8 attacked by Indians. Survivor became completely demented.

Page 68: Yreka citizens raised a second company of volunteers after the Tolman wagon train came in. Volunteers went to Tule Lake and found Modocs fighting a wagon train (two whites wounded). Wright's volunteers escorted the wagon train beyond danger. They discovered the bodies of a group of whites attacked and three men from McDermitt's volunteers who attacked as guides to the emigrant trains. Company hunted the Indians and killed 30 at Tule Lake. Jacksonville sent out a third group of volunteers under John Ross. Wright attempted to make a treaty with the Indians to effect the release of two white women captured by Indians. The Indians returned from a party with 45 warriors, Wright had 18. Wright put the Indians off and attacked at daybreak, killing 40 Indians. Four of Wright's men were wounded.

Pages 70-72: Chief Taylor and braves killed seven whites. White women reported as held captive at Table Rock (unture). Settlers angry, in June 1852 Taylor and three braves captured by a Jacksonville posse and hung. The posse continued to Table Rock and killed six Indians. Skinner had resigned as an Indian agent, and Joel Palmer took over. Fort Orford and Fort Jones were the nearest military. On August 4th, R. Edward was killed at his home in Rogue River Valley by Indians. On August 5th, two whites were killed and two were wounded. Volunteers organized to protect and to punish. On August 7th, two Shastas were captured in war paint and hung, a third Indian (innocent) was also hung. Six Indians were killed near Ashland. A week later Indians killed two whites and wounded four at the same place.

Pages 72-75: Running account of volunteers raised and skirmishes fought between whites and Indians. A major battle recounted in which three whites were killed, three whites wounded, eight
Indians killed, and twenty Indians wounded. Treaty arranged. Later two soldiers were killed in a fight with Rogue River Indians. Captain Owens induced Indians into his camp and killed them. R. Williams killed twelve Indians, one white killed. Settler shot one Indian in cold blood, ambushed by Indians later. Treaty established. Millers volunteers wiped out Modoc families hiding at Tule Lake and wearing the clothes of dead immigrants. In 1853, 100 whites were killed in indefinite Oregon-California border area.

Pages 76-78: On October 5th, T. Wills, a Jacksonville merchant, was killed. On October 6th, his partner J. Kyle was killed. Two Indians were caught and convicted for murders, later executed. On January 18, 1854, Chief Bill led Rogues, Shastas, and Modocs in horse stealing from Cottonwood Creek. Volunteers pursued, ambushed by Indians, four whites killed. Volunteers and regulars joined together. Soldiers parleyed and Indians released. Indians claimed miners mistreated their women, causing problems. June 15, 1854, 15 whites were killed in Siskiyou by Indians. On June 24, two whites were killed near Klamath by Indians. Two whites were killed by Modocs and/or Pit River Indians in June, 1 white in September by the same. General Wool disliked volunteers, requested additional troops to protect Indians from whites. He was denied.

Pages 83-108: Conflicts between Indians and white regulars and volunteers related. Dealing with Rogue River Wars. Chief John and son were leaders of the Rogue River Wars, were sent to Alcatraz Island in San Francisco Bay. Attempted escape from a ship along the way. The son was shot and his leg was amputated. A pardon was granted after several years.

Pages 151-152: The Modoc War. Modocs (Maklaks "the people). Captain Jack (Kientepoos) was leader of coastal tribe Lalocas of Lutuanian linguistic stock. Occupied Klamath Lakes, Lost River basin area. Country extends 300 miles inland from the coast, includes parts of Curry, Josephine, Jackson, and Klamath in Oregon and Del Norte, Siskiyou Counties in California. Tribe divided in the late 1700s into two tribes, Klamaths and Modocs. Indian nation divided into tribes, tribes into lands. Trouble between Modocs and whites for 20 years previous to the 1873 war. Whites didn't distinguish between Modocs, Snakes, Pit River Indians. Articles stolen from whites were traded from guilty to innocent tribes, and innocents were blamed. September 1852, a wagon train with 65 men, women, and children on Tule Lake was attacked. 62 whites killed. Two 12 and 14 year old girls were taken hostage and survived several years. Became known as Bloody Point.

Page 154: In 1865 and 1866 attempts were made to return Captain Jack and the Modocs to the reservation, but were unsuccessful and nonviolent. In 1867 A Meacham, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Oregon, contacted Captain Jack. A detailed account is given. Frank Riddle, married to Modoc girl Tobey, helped Meacham negotiate. Drunken soldiers disrupted Jack and the chief's pow-wow. Modocs fled. Jack's sister, "Mary, queen of the Modocs," said she would go and ask Jack to return, there was no danger. Messages exchanged. Jack returned to the reservation. Friendship ceremony between the Modocs and the Klamaths. Klamaths hassle the Modocs and the Modocs left the reservation for Lost River in 1870.

Page 168: Modoc War. Two Ranchers with Indians living on their land indueavored to help Modoc families to the safety of the Klamath Reservation. Overhearing white threats, friendly Modocs fled to the renegades.

Page 169: The War in the Lava Beds. Lava Beds between Tule and Clear Lake on the border. Captain Jack's stronghold was on the northern edge. On January 17th, a battle between 400 soldiers (35 of whom were killed) and 52 Modocs, not one of whom was hit. Two whites met with jack but had no power to come to an agreement. A series of meetings between the peace commissioners and the Modoc leaders, leading up to Canby killing given.

Pages 182-188: Detailed account of the peace commissioners murder.
Pages 190-206: Account in detail of battles and skirmishes leading up to Captain Jack's capture and of his trial and subsequent hanging of renegade Indians.

   Notes: Page 167-169, 181-182, 213-216, 221-223, 227-229
   Abstract: Page 27: Fort troops in early 50's continue to carry the 69 caliber percussion smoothbore musket adopted in 1842. Mtd. Riflemen used the famed Miss. or "Yager" rifle popularized by Col. Jeff Davis. Miss. rifles in Mexican War - the 54 caliber U.S. Percussion Rifle, model 1841. Rifles offered superior range, accuracy and velocity, but deficie. seating ball made them slow to load. In 1850, French officer mastered the problem by devices that explosion drove into the lead, forcing it to fill the grooves of the bore. Adapting maniprin in 1855, U.S. armories began to turn out U.S. Rifles and U.S. Rifled musket, model 1855, both .58 caliber and bayonet. 1841 rifles and 1842 muskets were turned in for alteration to new caliber. 1842 musket was 9 pounds, 3 oz., was 57 3/4" long.

   Notes: pages 10-17
   Abstract: Wild onions used by Indians and early settlers as food flavoring. Soap Lily used as shampoo by early settlers and eaten by Indians or used to drug fish in streams. Flowers white with purple markings called Indian Warrior found in high country.

   Abstract: A letter from Pliny Earle Goddard in reagards to the work he was doing with Dr. Kroeber of California Indians. The letter is actually an outline of the work he completed, and other projects projected for the next year. Among the tribes studied were the Hupa, Wailakki, & Cahto. Also studied were Humboldt & Mendocino counties. and the Siletz reservation in Oregon.

   Notes: pages 249-324; published in New York by Kraus Reprint Corp.
   Abstract: Tells of Athapascan-speaking people, of Bear River, their customs, language with some interesting ethnological notes.

   Abstract: Page 8-11: a brief history of the Hupa's contact with whites; beginning iwth Jedadiah Smith in 1828. Briefly describes hostilities between whites and Indians, and report history of the reservations, military post, and boarding school. The majority of the text describes aboriginal pre-contact Hupa culture.

   Notes: pages 702-703
   Abstract: Article briefly describes several Indian "wayside shrines," their origins, and meanings.

   Abstract: Page 20: "It was thus as a complez instruction having a political, a military, a scientific and even a romantic significanace that the Corps of Topographical Engineers entered the West. Its officers were 21, a new type of explorer, self-consciously carrying the burden of civilization to the wildernewss and the lessons of the wilderness back into civilization."

Page 255: On September 5, 1849, Derby was ordered to accompany Major Kingsbury of the 2d Infantry to establish a military reservation on Bear Creek, a tribe of the Feather River. He was
also to make a general reconnoissance of the country traversed, noting the resources, means of communication and number and kinds of Indians. He was to extend his survey northward as far as 39 degree, 20 latitude, or the mouth of Butte River, where it formed the Sacramento River. This was Derby's first in dep. command. His force consisted of an assistant, three roadmen, a teamster, a servant, and a mission. At 2 p.m. on September 22, they marched out of Sacramento City, and at 5 p.m. reached the American River. With much labor they crossed the American River and followed the road north thru Nicholas' Rancho to the vicinity of Johnson's Rancho on Bear Creek. There they made camp and surveyed the reservation. It was so placed as to command both the Truckee emigrant route coming over the Mountains from a point north of west, and Lassen's route coming down from the Pit River country far to the north. In addition the post was in heart of gold country, with a little stream nearby where the soldiers would prevent many desertions. While near the gold diggings, Derby's servant, Manuel, deserted, taking $425 in public funds, many personal possessions of the Lt., and the best house in camp. Kemp volunteer to go after him. Neither was heard from again.

Page 436: On July 1, 1848 Robert S. Williamson was appointed Brevet 2nd Lt., Corps of Topographical Engineers.

Notes: pages 141-154
Abstract: Article contains four stories from Yuki and five from Nomlaki. One story said that after the reservation at Round Valley came they had to quit fighting each other.

Notes: pages 630-637
Abstract: Talks about wampum money; ceremonial dress for special occasions on the reservation; gambling; food: warm preparation.

Notes: Published in Eureka, CA, by the Humboldt County Historical Society

1922. Good, Harmon. 8 August 1862, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed "Dir Sir," possible to the governor. Asking what to do with Indian prisoners he has captured. Also gives descriptions of raids he has made in Butte and Tehama Counties.

Abstract: Letter from Goodall to Bonnycastle. In obed. from A. M. Rosborough, Special Indian Agent for northern California, I proceed to camp of Chief Bill's band of Shasta Indians, taking with me as a guide the boy Jim who had brought in the scalped of Tipsha Tyee and his son. Was recieved with greatest kindness and assured of their friendship to the whites which was evidenced by their having killed Tipsha Tyee and two of this band, who had so recently murdered a white man on Siskiyou Mountain.
At my request the Indians opened his grave that I might identify him, but decomposition had set into such a great content that it was impossible to do so. But I am assured, from a variety of circumstance, that it can be no other than himself and his party, three of whose bodies were in the grave.
After having furnished my examination and as the Indian were all about to close the grave, the Indians scouts reported approach of your command, which was following the hostile Indian trial. According to inst. from Mr. Rosborough, I at once went to you and related all facts I have gained.
On morning of 22nd it returned to Yreka with the boy, Jim, and at your request and that of the
agent I again started for the Indian camp, taking with me the Chief, Bill, who has been near Yreka for some days with part of his band.

Informing the Chief, Bill and his people that you required the unconditional surrender. He expressed himself ready to submit to any punishment the whites should choose to inflict with character Indian stoicism.

Finding your wishes submitted to, I expressed your and the agents willingness to permit them and their families to come to Scott's Valley for purpose of fishing and hunting. If they chose to come, I said I would escort them to Fort Jones. They acceded with alacrity, expressing friendship with the white and fear that if they removed in the mountains they would come into collision with the band of the Typsha Tyee, whom they had just killed, for having come to their camp after having murdered a white man on Siskiyou mountain, on road from Jacksonville to Yreka. We started morning of May 24, with Chief Bill, and his band of about 65, and women and children, for Fort Jones. Reached Klamath Ferry, 4 p.m. on same day, on camping about 400 yards above the ferry.

Short time later Chief Bill expressed wish to go to the ferry and bathe. With him and five or six of his warriors I went down to the ferry for the purpose. There we were fired upon by four or five white men. Chief Bill was first severely wounded and afterwards shot to death despite the strongest remonstrance. The other Indian, by my order, escaped with the brush and have possibly escaped. I think one or two was conductor, the Indian to Scott Valley by your orders. I had no way of checking the murderous purpose of the whites. I noticed that the Chief of Des Chutes Indians took party in this officer against the Shasta Indians. The Shasta Indians, on the first alarm, cried treachery and fled. I fear more will escape as it was a clear case of ambush for the purpose of cold blooded butchery.


Abstract: Pages 83-94: Introduction to and discussion of the legal history of California Indians from Mission days to the 1870s.

Pages 94-100: Further details on California Indian legal policy of 1850 on.

Pages 157-187: Detailed footnoted article showing the legal policy of California toward Indians and giving specific examples and cases that exemplify this policy. Legal status, tax exemption, citizenship confirmation, state responsibility, are topics discussed in relation to law and California Indians.

Pages 157-160: Discusses the court's view of the guardian-ward relationship in which the U.S. and the Indian are placed. Author says it is idealist and unreal because circumstances are such that their ideas of it (the relationships that are occurring)... the court stresses the duty of the government but Congress rather stresses the "completness of the continuing control of the wards, persons and property." "The average citizen, in any matter touching himself, can force a reconciliation of the discordant viewpoints of the judiciary and the executive. The Indian cannot." Court's ideal was set up for the integrated independent tribes of the east. It doesn't apply to Indians of California, who are scattered members of loosely disassociated bands without tribal association like those of the east.

Page 160: California Indian - Court's theory of Indian statues and the actuality - Indian land.


Page 162: A court case about who should care for wondering Inyo County Indians not living in the reservation. They are considered by the court to be citizens of the state since they do not reside in a reservation.

Page 163: Paragraph indicates that the state feels that these Indians are a federal responsibility.
Pages 165-166: Round Valley Reservation - government furnishing some food and clothing to these Indians.

Pages 163-170: California's Supreme Courts consider whether a particular Indian was a tribal Indian or not. It looked at his cultural, social, and economic circumstances, and applied rules of common sense before fixing his legal status. Made differences between the status of members of tribes who had lost their "national fire" and submitted themselves to state laws and those tribes whose existence had been recognized by treaty. Indians of the former class were citizens of the state and the U.S. Discusses three cases where the California Supreme Court used these tests of tribal association to determine the case for or against an Indian who claimed protection because he was an Indian or had rights denied for the same reason.

Pages 169-170: Indians and public schools. Alice Piper, an Indian girl living in Inyo County, was refused admittance into a state school. Court ruled she was allowed to attend the state school as she and her parents had not lived in tribal relations with any tribe of Indians.

Pages 170-176: Tax-exemption of Indian property as it affects Indian status. A discussion of status of Indians in California recognized as basically non-tribal, non-reservation Indian and a citizen with all obligations thereunto. However, he had exemptions from vagrancy laws and military service. But they are also exempt from taxes when they live on reservations, however small, or on trust allotted land. Discusses a petition to the court and several opinions about Indian-non-taxation of their property because it is held in trust the the U.S. Congress, who control the purse strings. The feeling is reflected that whites resent the Indians tax-exempt status. Discusses the problems of who is to provide for sick and old Indians.

Pages 176-180: The act of Congress of 1924 conferring citizenship. It was thought in the past that the grant of citizenship would make him as other men, but after the act was made there was a change of thought that for reasons listed the government should maintain its guardianship even though they are not citizens. "The statute, then, does not seriously affect the status of the Indians concerned, save, perhaps, further to confuse confusion."

Page 181: State responsibility with federal retention of authority and property. The government failed to make provisions with the status for the orderly turn-over of authority and responsibility for the reservation Indians to whom they gave citizenship. "The Indian Bureau would then only administer treaty rights, land titles, and collect the Indian funds... and pay into the respective state treasuries sums the bureau would otherwise expend in these divisions of the service." Complains that California should not be content because the funds are woefully insufficient to care for the Indians. A bill has been brought before the Congress calling for federal and state cooperation on the Indian problem.

Page 186: A quote from Franklin K. Lane when he was Secretary of the Interior. "That the Indian is confused in mind as to his status... is not surprising. For a hundred years he has been spun round like a blind folded child in a game of blind man's bluff. Treated as an enemy at first, overcome, driven from his lands, neogotiated with most formally as an independent nation, given by treaty a distinct boundary which was never to be changed "while water runs and grass grows;" he later found himself pushed beyond that boundary line, negotiated with again, and they sit down upon a reservation, half captive, half protege.

Notes: published in Stockton, CA by the University of the Pacific
Abstract: Tells of the ways the Miwoks were treated by the whites, how their home were burned and how they were cheated by the white man. Also tells of the efforts of Chief William Fuller to find a home and provide for his people, his efforts to gain assistance from the government and to preserve his tribe's culture.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 16 #72. Page 85. 3-543.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Col. Gordon to AAG, Department of California. In reply to your
communication of 1st inst., stating that information requested in your endorsement of 9th ultimo
had not been received, I have honor to state the following report in reference therto was mailed
from this office January 22, 1890.
This post will accommodate two field and six company officers and two companies. Maximum
number of enlisted men that each barrack building will comfortably accommodate, allowing 800
cubic feet of air space for each man is 35 men, 130 horses, and 30 mules can be stabled at this
post. General condition of the buildings - fair. Aggreg. approximate value of the buildings -
$45,300.

1927. Gordon, Major. 2 September 1886.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 #344. 3-469.
Abstract: Letter from Gordon, Comdg., to Post Quartermaster. Attention is invited to enclosed
letters and specifications authorizing improvements and repair of Barracks and quarters for the
fiscal year, also to construct new Cavalry stable in accordance with enclosed plans and estimates.
You are directed to let proposals at once for the within mentioned work.

1928. ———. 26 February 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 #120. page 243. 3-479.
Abstract: Letter from Gordon to AAG, Department of California. Request thirty office chairs for
use in post chapel. There is a good chapel here but it is not provided with either pews, benches, or
chairs, and in consequence services cannot be held therein without much trouble and
inconvenience in supplying seats for those who would be glad to attend.
No material on hand for construction of even the rudest benches. Consequently, the garrison must
depend upon the action of the AAG for assistance.

1929. ———. 12 May 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 13 #300. page 45. 3-483.
Abstract: Letter from Gordon to AAG, Department of California. Request authority to detail a
soldier as herder to keep stray cattle off the reservation until the fence is completed.

Abstract: Letter from Gordon to Commissary General Of Subsistence, U.S. Army. In reply to
your letter of February 26 to July 7, 1887, I have honor to say that although the practicability of
carrying rations may have been conceded in my endorsement of February 12, 1887, Order No.
88, series of 1886, of post, attached to voucher in case of Private James H. Mooney, Troops C,
2nd cavalry, set forth impracticality of carrying rations of any kind meaning, a matter of course
that it were impracticable for the man, traveling alone with four mules to care for, and other
duties incidental to such a trip to perform, to cook coffee, and prepare his meals, and at same time,
attend to his other duties properly, and I deemed it to be in the interest of the service to commute
his rations to the end that the public service might be best served. Had this man been
accompanied by another the travel ration could very well have been carried, but it has been
generally conceded that one man traveling alone with the care of animals and other property, is
rendered unavailable for the preparations of his meals, and is usual to commute his rations in
such cases. Order was issued in belief that Government would be best served in this manner than
any other practicable at this post at that time, and in consequence of which, I have honor to
request that this commutation be allowed to pass, and that I be not charged wth amount of same.

1931. ———. 9 August 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 13 #514. 3-492.
Abstract: 1st Endorsement, Major Gordon, respectfully forwarded to Chief Quartermaster,
Department of California. The items carpenter's and blacksmith's shop (one building) and the
granery, recommended by Post Quartermaster, in within statement, are most urgently needed. Building now used as shop is an old delapidated log structure, entirely unfit for anything, and there is absolutely no building at post in which grain can be stored and protected from weather. I have honor, therefore, to most urgently recommend an approp. for construction of these two buildings.

1932. 3 March 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 14 #92. 3-507.
Abstract: Letter from Gordon to AAG, Department of California. Request authority to erect mess hall for use of officers and families at this post, as room now used for this purpose is in cottage No. 7, and as Asst. Surgeon H.J. Raymond has sel. said cottage for himself and family, he will necessarily receive the mess room for living purposes. Therefore I request that the money $254.23, set aside to build an extension on said cottage No. 7 be transfered and used for erection of new mess hall. Will accommodate Surgeon Raymond and be great convenience for officers and their families.

1933. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 13 March 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 14 #103, p 35. 3-508.
Abstract: Letter from Major Gordon to Assistant Adjunct General, Department of California. Reports fire originiated on roof of post gymnasium on Friday at 10:30 a.m. Destroyed 2/3 of roofing of same before extinguished. I herewith submit proceedings of Board of Officers as to origin and extent of conflagration with estimate for materials, etc. forwarded this day to chief L.M. of Department for repairing the building and respectfully seek approval so as to repair same as early as practicable, as the building is indispensable to the post, was complete in all its compartments and for amount of room for canteen, drill and other military machine it could not be excelled in the Army.

1934. Gordon, Major. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 29 March 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 14: #137 page 48-49, 3-510
Abstract: Letter, Major Gordon to AAG, Department of California
Report that Pvt. John Smith, Troop M, 2nd Cavalry, has been arrested for theft and robbery, has had a hearing before Judge Sanders, Justice of the Peace and was held and bound over to amount of $1000. Not being able to furnish bail, he was taken to Modoc County Jail in Alturas, where he will be kept until next session of court.

1935. 26 May 1889.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter sent. 15: #263. Page 129. 3-529
Abstract: Letter from Gordon, Comdg., to AAG, Division of the Pacific. In reply to your request of May 23, 1889 I have honor to submit following: Months of May and June are for most part devoted exclusively to target practice in compliance with General Order No. 4, C.S., Department of California and suggestions for Blunt's Firing Regulations for Small arms. For April aiming and sitting drills in conformity with above regulations and school of the soldier dismounted.
May and June instruction in packing and use of ... and school of soldiers mounted.
July and August school of the company mounted and dismounted and school of the battalion dismounted. For remaining months, September and October, which permit of outside excercises, school of the battalion mounted, skirmish drills, and those exercises most suitable to field operations in an enemy's country.
Winter months to recitations by Commissioned and Non-Commissioned Officers and theoretical instruction.

1936. Gordon, Major. 9 June 1889.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 15 #300. Page 146. 3-530.
Abstract: Letter from Gordon to AAG, Department of California. Respectfully ret. to AAG, Department of California with report as required in 11th Endorsement. As to ventilation of post
chapel and reading rooms the chapel is a building of about 55 by 18 and contains nine windows and two doors. All can be adjusted in a few moments to admit any amount of air. Estimate have been forwarded for material for an upper ventilator. Troop reading rooms have each three windows and two doors. Further ventilation is impossible without reconstruction of the barracks. As to excessive flushing of barrack floors orders have been given to remedy it.

Bogs near bakery have been filled up.

1937. ————. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 30 October 1889.
Notes: Fort Bidwell Letters Sent. 15 #563: 3-537
Abstract: Report for your information that Recruit Charles Davis, Troop C, 2nd Cavalier, arrived this morning and states that he endured great suffering on stage trip from Leigan. Weather for past week has been severe, and this recruit was clothed in a light suit, with no overcoat or blankets for his protection. The practice of sending men from SF to this climate at this season of year without furnishing them with suitable clothing and blankets for their protection is cruel to the man and dangerous to his health.

Abstract: Letter from Gordon, 1st Endorsement, Respectfully forward to Inspector of Rifle Practice, Department of California. I have examined the methods of conducting practice and am marking and scoring followed in this Company and believe this report to be correct. No skirmish firing was held during the month, as no paper silhouettes are on hand. Timely requisition was made for some, but as yet none have been received. Under date of May 21, 1887,CO, Benicia Arsenal, sent notification that no paper silhouettes are on hand at that Arsenal, but that they would be forwarded as soon as received.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-104.
Abstract: Letter from Major Gordon, 2nd Cavalry, Commanding to AAG, Department of California. Reports the particular repairs that should be made with amount allotted to this post: 1. Reconstructing and repairing hay shed... $374.68
2. Extension to Quartermaster storehouse... 740.04
3. Extension of one room to Company's quarters... 101.74
4. Painting guardhouse... 22.90
5. Extension of servants room to officer quarter #7... 215.10
6. Extension of woodshed to officer quarter #7... 39.13
7. Enlarging and repairing ice house... 54.21
8. Painting fence in front of officer quarters... 47.68

1940. ————. Letter to Birney, Ben M., 14 June 1889.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 15 #308 p 149. 3-531.
Abstract: Letter from Major D.S. Gordon, Commanding to Ben M. Birney, Grand Marshal, 4th of July Celebration, Alturas. Gives me great pleasure to acknowledge receipt of your kind invitation to be present and participate with you in coming 4th of July celebration in Alturas. At same time, I regret exceeding to inform you that having given consent for a det. of EM to visit town of Lakeview, Oregon, on that day it will be impossible to comply with your request. With many thanks for your kind invitation.

1941. ————. 30 October 1889.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-132.
Abstract: Letter from Gordon, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California. Report for your information that Recruit Charles Davis, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, arrived this post this morning and states that he endured great suffering in stage trip from Liegan. Weather past week has been severe, and this recruit was clothed in a light suit with no overcoat or blankets for his protection.
The practice of sending men from SF to this climate at this season of year without furnishing them with suitable clothing and blankets for their protection is cruel and the men and dangerous to his health.

3rd Ensorsment by 1st Lt. John Pope, 1st artillery, Recruiting officer, Presidio, San Francisco, November 15, 1889. Within named man was told by Rec. Officer that the trip would be a cold one but said he was prepared for it; otherwise overcoat and blanket would have been issued to him.

4th Endorsement by Col. Louis L. Langdon, 1st artillery, Comdg., Presidio, San Francisco, November 15, 1889. So far as I can learn be investigating this matter it is not practice to send men at this season of year northwest without proper clothing. Have been told it was to practice two or three years ago but since Lt. Pope has been Recr. Officer matters have changed.


Notes: Published by Mendocino Historical Research, Inc.

Abstract: Pages 2-4: Mrs. Gorman was the daughter of James Kenny, mothers name was Katherine Shannon Kenny. Both parents native of Ireland. Purchased a ranch of 510 ares at Cuffey's Cove on the Mendocino Coast in 1855. Here Mrs. Gorman spent her early childhood, born in 1860. Recalls her baptism at the age of 4 years with "quite" a few Indian children. Says she spoke the Indian language quite well. Work was done by Indians. Recalls a "pow-wow" - describes dance in the sweat-house - Indians naked except for breech cloths of feathers - dancing around a fire - "heat emitting from every pore of their bodies." Honors going to the one showing greatest stamina. Outside the sweat house Indians "with bodies painted and with gay feathers - braves dancing and women singing and showering the dancers wit beads." "A marvelous sight for pioneer children." Proprietress of the Occidental Hotel in Mendonino died in November 1950 at age of 90 years.


Abstract: Charles S. Graves was Supervisor of Attendance and Probation Officer for Siskiyou County. This book is his first hand account of the lifestyls, dances, and stories of the Shasta and Klamath Indians. His work is based upon 63 years of contact with the Indians of Northern California, since 1876. Among his accounts of Indian life before the whiteman are illustrations, and explanations of early Indian costumes vs. the later dress involving white influence; sweathouses; baskets; jump dance costumes; geographical pictures of ceremonial locations; and the White Deer Skin Dance.


Abstract: A book containing 13 chapters of legends relating to religion, morals and natural history of the Klamath River Indians. Although the legends are not in relation to Indian/white contact, reference is made to the effects of white civilization upon the Native American in the introduction.


Notes: pages 37-38

Abstract: A white man had taken a squaw from the Klamath River near her tribe. Her brother worried after she didn't return. He went in search of her and tracked the white man and killed him and retrieved his sister. The white man's party, discovering their friend's death, raided the Indian camp and killed every Indian but a baby hid in a tree. She was discovered by immigrants and raised by a white family.


Abstract: Page 30: Following abandonement of post in 1857 many of the buildings were sold and moved. The old Beem home and vacant home in north part of Fort Jones were among them. Years later the Lieutenant's quarters owned by Reynolds family was moved to present location.
and is still owned by Clifton Reynolds. Water supplied by well. Scott River used for the laundry purposes.

Abstract: Description of part of Oregon, California and North West coast and numbers, manners, and customs of the native tribes

Abstract: Page 29: Wheelock built small trading post and house of public entertainment on live of travel between Yreka and Shasta City. Trade with soldiers of the garrison was quite lucrative. In fall of 1853 Major Fitzgerald established post of Fort Jones with a detachment of calvary, half mile above Wheelock's soon succeeded by Captain H.M. Judah, who later became a general. Under him were Lt. J.C. Bonynastle, George Crook and J.B. Hood, who became a general in Confederate Army. Log structures until Judah arrived. Then several more pretentious buildings were erected at considerable expense. Among these were commissary, hospital, guard house, bakery, and Lts. quarters. In 50's, 110 men of co. E. 4th Inf., were there under Captain Alden, who was injured in Rogue River War in Oregon. He had to give up his army career to because of those wounds. Grant never commanded the post, but he stayed there when caught by severe storm on journey from Eureka to Vancouver, Washington.

Page 30: Post cemetary later, the fort Jones cemetary. Lumber for Lt's quarters, costing $76,000 was whip-saved and band planed. Kiln-dried. Windows, nails, etc. ha to be brought in by mule-back. 4 large rooms faced the west, two on either side. of eight foot hallway. Fire place in each room. Outside doors on the Ranch order. Larger floor to ceiling cupboards in each room. Porch surrounded entire premises.

Notes: pages 282-284
Abstract: Author describes tribal life of Colus tribe in 1850s. Sioc, last ruler, died of broken heart in 1852, knowing his tribe's future was doomed. These Digger Indians had lived in harmony until that time.
Description of early Sacramento Valley. Clothing (non clothing) habits of Indians described. Burial habits described. Adultery (by women) punished by death. Belief in life to come. Coyote figures in religion. Food habits described. "Diggers, except for negroes before Civil War, happiest race under the sun." Story of Sioc, chief of tribe, who worked to avoid ruin of tribe by whites.

Abstract: "...The Indian, too, in fact decaying under the barbarious influence of the civilized white man. In his natural state, the Digger appeared happy, for his wants were few, and easily satisfied - the grass seed grew in the plains - the acorns that grew on the oaks, and the fish that sported in the river, were all he required for food - for raiment he needed nothing. Without a murmer he stood in the winds of winter, the sun of summer and worse than all, the mosquitos of spring. The tale made his house, his boat, and his mat to sleep on."

Will S. Green's description of the Sacramento Valley in an article in the "Out West" Magazine of April 1902 - his first impressions - has been called a classic. "... here too, found primitive man. He had not progressed even to the fig leaf. Some people wonder why he had not progressed with all these advantages; but why should he? It is not advantages that make men progress and go forward, Necessity is the mother of invention, and poverty and trial and struggle are the mothers of progress. This Digger Indian had but to gather the grass, seed, and acorns that grew in such an abundance, for bread; he had but to set his nets to catch the finest fish in the world; but to bend his bow to kill all sorts of game. The climate was so even and mild that he felt no necessity for clothes, and so he lived on, and was as happy as Adam could have been before he had knowledge
Page 29: Sioc, Indian chief, invites whites to dinner. They swam across the river to see him, which pleased him. However, he was not pleased when the white men were unable to smoke his pipe of wild tobacco and refused his acorn soup. The visit was saved by an offer of perch cooked (without cleaning) under hot ashes or coals, which was very good according to the white guests. Chief Sioc was pleased.

Page 31: Although Indians did steal, they never committed a breach of trust and wagoneers could trust an Indian to guard his goods if he had a breakdown. Stolen goods were always recovered by appealing to Chief Sioc until an incident in 1851 humiliated Sioc in front of his people and destroyed his trust. A coat containing a bag of gold dust was stolen from U. P. Monroe. Sioc found the guilty Indian and returned the coat and gold to Monroe, and told him to give the Indian 20 lashes. Monroe continued after 20 and the punished Indian ran, still under the lash of Monroe. Sioc was furious for he had attempted justice and he told the white that he would never attempt to recover stolen articles for strangers. An article on theft and breach of trust among the Indians of Colusa.

Pages 32-33: An article on the chief of the Colus tribe and his candid opinion of the white man in 1851.

Page 32: Description of Sioc, a remarkable man, who understood the arrival of whites spelled doom for his people. He warned his people of vices of white men, but knew that they must seek whites friendship or be destroyed. As Colusa grew, Sioc became depressed and usually stayed at rancheria. Green recalls one occasion after not seeing him for months, he met him on street in front of Colusa House and Sioc was so happy to see him that he embraced him heartily. He then told him his people were going bad, his authority was broken, his women were no longer virtuous, and he was sick. He asked him to see to his small child when he was gone - his other children having already died. He died in 1852 - broken-hearted. Then the Indians with no restraint indulged in vices and died rapidly. A squaw was paid to care for the child until Dr. Semple's family came to Colusa in 1853 and took her to raise.

Page 33: Wy-Cow is proper name of these Indians although they were called Cortinas, the name of the creek by which they lived. Early Spanish horse thieves who hid horses along that creek were probably responsible for the name Cortina. Their chief was Jot, who was a good friend of Sioc. Boundaries of this tribe not definitely known, but included the foothills and did not go north of Freshwater creek. The Wy-Cows were the only Coast mountain Indians on friendly terms with the Colus. Stonycreek Indians belonged to the Nome Lacke tribe and further back in mountains were called Nome Cult. An article on the destruction of the Indians by plague.

Few left in the county - perhaps less than half as many as there were of the Colus in 1849. Some of the men work as tolerable harvest hands. The Wy-cows in the foothills have done more in agriculture than others "and tried to hold a small tract of land, but there seemed to be no law for it and they are entirely homeless - that is, what they have is by sufferance only. It is so, too, with the remnant of the Colus. Colonel George Hagar permits them to live upon his land, and as long as his lives on or owns the land, they will probably have a home; but in another decade they will not, in all probability, be enough left to require a rancheria."

Page 33: Colonel J. J. Warner, of Los Angeles, was with the Owing Young party on a trapping expedition in Sacramento Valley 1832-1833. His description of plague which wiped out most of the Indian population is quoted here.

Page 152: Chapman went to Honey Lake in 1858. Under command of Captain Withlow with 14 other volunteers, he pursued Pit River Indians who had been stealing stock and murdering stockmen. They were pursued to Goose Lake and followed a battle between 15 men and 300
Indians for three hours. 100 Indians were killed and five Americans were wounded, including Chapman, but only after killing many Indians. [See Fairfield's "Pioneer History of Lassen County" for Goose Lake Battle details.]

Page 190: D. Shepardson reelected District Attorney Colusa County. 457 votes to J.L. Howard, 270.

The book discusses early settlement in Colusa County with reference to the Indian being rather sporadic.

Notes: pages 493-496
Abstract: Page 496: The Indian... is fast decaying under the barbarous influence of the civilized white man. In his natural state the Digger appeared happy, for his wants were few, and easily satisfied -- the grass seed that grew in the plains - the acorns that grew on the oaks, and the fish that sported in the river, were all that he required for food -- for reiment he needed nothing. Without a murmer he stood the winds of winter, the sun of summer, and worst of all, the mosquitos [sic] of spring... make his house, his boat, and his mat to sleep upon.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-141.
Abstract: Telegram from O.D. Greene, AAG, Department of California to Company at Fort Bidwell. Make all arrangements for speedy abandonment your post. Order by mail.

1953. ———. 24 November 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-142.
Abstract: Telegram from Greene, AAG, Department of California, to Company at Fort Bidwell. Department Commander directs suspension of all preparations looking to abandon your post.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-159.
Abstract: Letter from Greene, AAG, Department of California to CO, Fort Bidwell. Ref. to communication from CO, Troop C, 4th Cavalry, 24th inst., requesting authority to leave post about 10th proximo, with last of his troop, for practice march of about 30 days duration, etc. Department Commander authorize this practice march, providing that no expense for transportation is increased.

1955. ———. Letter to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell, 26 May 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-165.
Abstract: Letter from O.D. Greene, Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell, Ca.
Transmits copy of letter from Adjutant General, U.S.A., to Commanding General, Department of the East, stating that ceremony of parade in full dress should be held daily at all garrisoned posts, except Saturday and Sunday, or when weather is in clement, or when troops are on such duty as would preclude the ceremony.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-167.
Abstract: Letter from Greene, AAG, Department of California to Co., Fort Bidwell. "The Department directs that contractors for supplies for your post will only be called on for what may be needed from month to month, until further orders from those headquarters."

1957. ———. 1 September 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3.4. 170.
Abstract: Letter from Greene, AAG, Department of California to Co., Fort Bidwell. Under provisions of General Order No. 69, c.s., HQ., of the Army, directing abandonment of post of Fort Bidwell, Department of Comdr. directs on follows:
The schedule request by order quoted, showing in detail the descr. and conditions of the public buildings and improvements left on the grounds, etc., will be prepared by the co and sent to these HQs, in dup.
All serviceable signal property will be properly packed and shipped to Presidio of San Francisco, invoiced to the acting signal officers that post.
The post property - par. 314 Army Regs - will be inspected by Co and books pertaining to the post library and other property worth transportation will be shipped to the Presidio of San Francisco, report of actions and return of property being made to Department Headquarters.
The post records, after being properly packed, will be forwarded to the AG of the Army, under provisions of par. 209 A.R.
Heavy baggage pert. to Troop C, 4th Cavalry, should be shipped to Presidio of San Francisco in advance of movement of the troops.
Instructions as to dispose of other servicable property will be sent you as soon as results of inspection recently made by IG of the Department shall have been determined. Upon receipt of such instructions, you will take as prompt action as practicable to carry them out.
It is intention that the post shall be abandoned and all property shipped or otherwise disposed of before October 10th next.

1958. ———. 14 September 1893.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-171.
Abstract: Letter from Greene, AAG, Department of California to Co., Fort Bidwell. Sale of property consequent upon abandoning your post, has been fixed to begin on October 10. Due advert. of sale will be made under direction of Chiefs of the several departments at these headquarters and posters will be sent for posting. In addition, it is desirable that you give publicity in vicinity of post to the sale of property.
Can reliable auctioneer be hired in vicinity to assist at the sale and at reasonable fee.

Notes: pages 110-114
Abstract: Shaman rites and initiations of the Shasta, Achomawi, and Maidu tribes, with emphasis placed on the diversity of these rites.

Notes: Pages 42-47
Abstract: Reports 1889 ghost dance revival - also report of an interview with "Wovoka" the prophet who had th revitalizing vision. Sprang up in 1870 among the humble Pauiotso, a sub tribe of the Northern Utes at Walker lake, western Nevada. Its prophet was Wodziwob. It burned out with end of Modoc War. Reappeared in 1889 when shaman Wovoka, or Jack Wilson appeared. Recorded by James Mooney, Indian agent and anthropologist.


Abstract: Page 116: Author notes that the "Kulanapan" family includes those Indians living back from the shores of the Pacific Ocean, some by the Russian River in northern California. Also, the two tribes of the "Lutuamian" family are the Klamath and Modoc.

Page 142: Brief note that the Yukian family resides at Round Valley.

Pages 159-162: Author reports that several thousand Indians, not under an agent, are scattered throughout California, and that very few of them live on reserves. To June 30, 1910, he says the government has purchased 5,339 acres for miscellaneous bands in California. He says little is
known about these Indians except that they support themselves as best they can by all kinds of irregular labor. Under the jurisdiction of Superintendent of Upper Lake School, California, he says are 840 "Digger" Indians; at Peliter Valley 55; at Ukiah 135; and at Upper Lake 650. He says the principle industry is farm work done for white ranchers. He reports the school population at 168 and says there are three government day schools. The most prevalent disease is typhoid fever, he says; about 15% suffer from TB; and 35% of malaria.

Pages 203-205: Gives the acres of Hoopa Valley as 128,142 acres. He gives the population as 1,500 and breaks this down into 436 Hoopas and 745 Klamaths. Says they are law-abiding and that activities include hunting, fishing, and mining. He also says English is the favored language and not a few of the Indians have bank accounts. He reports 220 children enrolled in school.

Pages 281-282: Reports of Round Valley. Population 607: 183 Concow, 99 Little Lake, 94 Nomelaki and Pit River, 237 Yuki and Wailoki. Acres of reservation: 42,106 with 7/8 classified as grazing land. 94 allotments leased to whites bring annual income of $1,600. School population is 178. One boarding school was mentioned. General health conditions good, he says. He says drunkenness is unusual but that liquor is available three miles away at Covelo.

Notes: page 184
Abstract: Poem of Indian marriage ritual.

Notes: pages 152-165
Abstract: Comparison and contrast of various Northern and Southern California Indian cannibal tales.

Abstract: Letter from Grosevnor to Wright, Oroville. Calls attention to treasonable speech made by L.C. Granger a very prominent Democrat (alias Seccessionist) delivered by him at Demo. Convention in Oroville on April 30 in which he said he would hold Lincoln personally responsible for all arbitrary arrests and as far as Valandingham [sic] is concered he would be carried over the shoulders of 10,000 Democrats and not allowed to touch the desecrated ground of his arbitrary arrest. In short he did everything in his power to clog the wheels of government at can be proved the following good and loyal citizens of Oroville: Hon. F.M. Smith, Judge J.M. Barker, Hon. F.W. Printy, Judge W.S. Safford, John D. Keating, J.W. Brock, and others and they will all testify that he said in relation to arbitrary arrests it must be stoped[sic], peacably if we can, forcibly if we must and that it was war to the knife and knife to the hilt, for the day had gone by for those arbitrary arrests. They said Granger would be in S.F. at the State Convention on May 10, at which time under signed with other will be most happy to learn of said Granger being brought to conding punishment commensurate with his offense.
Gen. Wright's endorsement: This letter is hardly sufficient to arrest a man.

Page 54: Incidents between Indians and Sutter. Sutters employment and payment of Indians. Fight against Indians using Indian soldiers.
Pages 67-68: Sutter's Indian guards.
Page 70: River names derived from Indian names.
Page 72: Visiting whites impress Indians.
Pages 90-91: Pictures of Indian dance, Fort Sutter.

Page 98: Donner Party described.

Page 161: Fremont stole Indian horses.

Page 177: Sutter's Fort is half white and half Indian.

Page 178: Encampment of war-like Walla-walla Indians by the Feather River. They fought the Spanish and stole from California Indians.

Page 194: Indians bring curiosities to Sutter.

Page 210: Sutter takes Indians to mine gold.


Abstract: Page 227: Indian Island Massacre in Humboldt Bay. Febrary 25, 1860, was an annual gathering, including mainland Indians. There was a surprise attack on the sleeping Indians by whites. Out of 200 Indians, only four escaped by swimming to the mainland. The same night 100 Indians were slaughtered at the rancheria at the entrance of Humboldt Bay and another at the mouth of Eel River. Those who attacked belonged to a secret organization and no investigation was ever made to find out who they were. The grand jury mildly condemned the outrage and there the matter ended.

Page 228: Governor Stanford issued a proclamation in 1863 to enlist six companies of volunteers from the six northwestern counties of the state. These recruits were organized into the Mountaineer battalion under Lieutenant Stephan G. Whipple. "Two Years War" ensued and the Indians' power was broken. In February of 1865, the fragments of the various tribes were gathered into the Hoopa Valley Reservation.

Pages 228-229: Massacre of immigrant train of 65 people from Oregon. Reprisal by whites under Benjamin Wright at pow-wow, killing 41 Indians. Modocs gathered at Lava Beds near Rhett Lake. Follows highlights of Modoc War and disposition of remaining Modocs.

Pages 1067-1068: Robert A. Anderson arrived in California in 1857 and bought claims of 320 acres on Deer Creek, Tehama County, in partnership with Mr. Roundtree and began farming and stock raising. Mill Creek siege of 1858-1865. In 1859 six men, including Anderson and Good, were detailed by settlers to hunt down Indians. After a two month campaign Indians were defeated at Captain Morris' place, and 40 Indians were killed. Anderson was burned out during this raid. In 1865 he was elected captain of a party chasing Indians on a two day hung, which overtook the savages at Little Butte, killing all but 3-4 of the Mill Creeks, leaving about 50 dead lying on the field. It was principally through Anderson's efforts that this was accomplished, as he was an expert Indian fighter and was thoroughly conversant with habits, language, and signs of the Mill Creeks and could trail them through mountains where ordinary frontiersmen could not. The troops set up earlier had filed at this, nor could they endure the hardships. In May of 1863, Anderson pursued the Indians who had stolen his father-in-law's horse with two other men. His companions became too frightened to lend him aid and he single handedly fought 27 Indians. He killed seven and recovered the horse. Mr. Anderson's friend, Hi Good, was killed by an Indian boy whom he had taken when an infant, after the Little Butte fight, and reared in his home.

Pages 1322-1323: Sim Moak locates in Oregon Gulch and, with his brother, took charge of Mr. Sendecker's ranch, who was forced to leave by savages. Moak suffered subsequently from savages (the Mill Creeks) who made many raids on his ranch and his neighbors and he had many
narrow escapes. Following Indian attacks on Lewis, Workman, and Sylva families, Moak and 13 neighbors pursued them. Group included Billy Boness, Jack Reed, Bob Anderson, two Gore Boys, Mrs. Bolivar, Sim Moak, Sylva and hired man. After three days and nights of untold hardships, they found the Indians, killed a majority of them, and recovered a great deal of stolen property.

   Notes: pages 141-155
   Abstract: Tells of Dr. Haine's visits with California Indians. Tribes discussed include Yumas, Piouchees, Apaches, Modocs, et. Dr. Haine includes a visit with the Yuma Indians of Marysville.


   Notes: pages 73-76
   Abstract: An overland trip taken by four men from San Francisco to Crescent City in 1861. Lost their way and had to return to a way station for directions. The station had been under fire since dawn by the Eel River Indians. All the men fled when they had a chance and made it to Wood's Ranch.

   Notes: pages 17-24

   Pages 23-24: Tells of whites involved in the posse to go after the Yukis. How many Indians were involved in the raid and how they would separate into bunches as part of their strategy. These Indians also pillaged two white ranches while they were at it.

   Notes: pages 97-100
   Abstract: Author visits scene with Indian guide. Indian descendents retell story of massacre to author. Short history of when Captain Jack and his warriors left Lost River camp and Modoc War started. Renegades hid in Lava Beds. Modocs live on north end of Tule Lake. Author had Modoc guide take him to scene of Canby Massacre. The battle is described. White survivors mentioned. "There is a superstition current among the remnant of the Modocs, that the eternal snows of Mount Shasta are haunted by powerful spirits, and that one day these will descend, and will sweep the white men from the earth, and restore the Indian his hunting grounds and home."

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. DL. Letters Received. Box 16. 2-55. H22
   Abstract: Letter from Lt. John Hamilton to Major MacKall. Dragoon Budge, Honey Lake. 3rd
Artillery. July 13, 1860. Report of his march to HLV Indian Affairs in vicinity. Health of men good. Arrived the 5 inst. and wrote you that night. Letter not taken by Mr. Tregaskis on leaving early morning of 6th. Our facilities for communication are very bad here. By last express I received three private letters and six newspapers, the express charges on which were $4.25. Quincy, the post office from which they are brought is last but little over 40 miles from here. I have a mules here purchase for the 2 MD, and with soldier detailed twice a week I can get my letters from Richmond once a week. On Saturdays will take up my mail to Richmond (15.5 miles) and on Tuesdays will bring it down, up and down referring to course of Susan River for each half ounce will then pay 25 cents. Hard to state full length of HLV. Its general course is from east to west, its width over eight miles. Its western end well defined by mountains, but eastern end is terminated in passes. The topography is so complicated that cannot say wheater the backbone of the Sceiner lils, east or west for us. Elevation of valley is 4400 feet (uncorrected for temperature) barometric measurement.

My men trade their pork for more fresh beef. We are well covered. Susan River is about 15 feet wide and six feet deep, very tortous. Contains some alkali at this low point, steep boggy banks and bordered with innumerable miry sloughs till late summer. There is fish - a small chub - some say trout, for which I have no name, will weigh say five pounds. No wood near camp except small willows frenzying the stream. However, mountains are plentifully covered with pine and cedar. Small game is abundant in order, hare and grouse or sage hens, snipe and duck, a few large geese and bats (bull bats) magpies are as thick as parroquits in Mexico and quite as garrulous - many birds of nauseous worms, bugs and insects.

I have never seen snakes as plentiful (water and smal grey rattle) and have killed two snakes and three scorpinos in my tent. The snakes were harmless ones. Antelope are said to be in the hills, but I have seen none yet. I suppose Comdg. Gen. will expect an opinion from me as to necessity of occupying this position, and as to length of time. I feel unable to say much on this at present. Mr. Dodge, Indian Agent, does not appear to have done much that would affect this valley. Everything is unsettled and we are ignorant of locals on intentions of the enemy. I think it would be easy and cheap to drive them into a demonstration with ten mules and 50 men can make scout of, say, 75 miles and back to this point. With 20 mules a scout of 125 miles and back. The first in ten days, last in 13 or 14 days. By supplying farther forward on points previously secured the distance could be much extended. If command on the Truckee would start at same time by operating in parallel lives under good guides in six weeks we could scour Indians away from the territory 45 miles wide and 150 long. At present I do good here by restoring confidence to the inhabitants but I do not know that a Pah-Ute knows I am here except thru reprot of the Diggers thru whom we have passed.

Would like to be relieved as soon as possible if it is not intention to form a permanent post, but at present do not consider it politic to remove the force on mere negative proofs of absence of a foe. People here are full of quiguries of hostilities to the Emigration along the Humboldt this year. If the Utah forces, as it is reported, be thrown across that line, it may check this. I hope the Gen. will not consider me bold and gratuitous in pushing immediately forward my opinion, but this it certainly is that cheapest way of getting a place is by whipping it out of them. The expense might not exceed %5000 and certainly would not pass $10,000 in transportation following method above indicated, i.e., pursuing at same time two or three parallel lines. Post on the Truckee might they be reduced or diverted east in its operations and this point altogether abandoned. Captain Nightingill's company of 23 men strong have started through to Black Rock, a point about midway between Humboldt Sink and Pyramid Lake. Colonel Lander's party are at Mud Springs at work on Emigrant Road 20 miles from here. Cannot inform you how large a sheet of water Honey Lake is. But a large tract is covered with water, while others say 64 square miles. Some difference? Disparity of estimate results partly from its having a low, marshy tule, covered waters sunk away in 1858, and now don't fill in again, or if so, slowly.

Itinerary - Marysville to Honey Lake Valley distance estimated by timing an rate of march[note: no remarks on wood andwater as whole county is well supplied. none on grass as transporters feed barley.] Left Marysville at 4 p.m., 23 June. Camped at Zebrishies, a hotel of some pretensions. 5.5 miles. Direction east. June 24, traveled east six miles (five miles to Eleven mile House) then east, northeast seven miles one mile beyond Yuba County House, distance 13 miles. Good level
June 25, traveled a severe mountain trail by Brownsville and N.Y. Flat. Northeast course to Woodville, Distance 21.25 miles. Have ascended today 5,000 feet nearly. June 26, passed Madison Hotel, Strawberry Valley, Diamond Springs, and halted at American House. General course still northeast. Still ascending. Diamond Springs has coldest spring water I have ever tasted. Distance 16.5 miles. June 27, traveled to Grass Valley. General course northeast. Here I saw marks of deepest snow met on the road. Saw limbs, or rather their stumps (cut in winter by man standing on the snow) full 15 feet from the ground. Distance 5.5 miles. June 28. Laid over today in camp to let provisions come up that had been forwarded by wagon to Laporte, which is three miles from Grass Valley. It is no Rabbit Creek, tributary of the Yuba. Grass Valley contributes to south fork of Feather. June 29 marched over divide between south and middle forks of Feather and arrived at Onion Valley, highest inhabited valley in the state. People travel in winter altogether on Norwegian snowshoes, men and women, named for immense mat of wild onions covering the valley, distance ten miles, 8,000 feet above sea level. Pilot Peak close at hand. June 30 passed Nelson's Point and reached Illinois Rancho, American Valley. We are now descending Distance 13 miles. Quincy about three miles from this point but we leave it to the left. July 1 Pack mules were lost yesterday and started for Indian Valley, intending to lay over there till they were brought up. Distance is to Taylor's Mill, Indian Valley, 18 miles. July 2 Laid over to let lost packs come up. July 3, left Indian U. travel NNE slow marching, crossing creek on small logs as often as ten times, ascending. Halted at Presby's Rancho. Distance marched 17 miles. July 4, traveled north by west, crossed a divide two miles from Presby's marched on a summit several miles and descended into Honey Lake Valley on Gold Run, distance 11 miles. Halted 1.75 miles from Richmond. July 5, passed thru Richmond and traveled down valley parallel to Susan River to Dragoon Br., own present. Encampments. Distance 17.5 miles. 148 miles total distance from Marysville. Has map of Honey Lake valley showing Dragoon Bredge at crossing of Emigrant Road over Susan River, about 2/3 of distance from Susanville to Honey Lake.

Abstract: Letter from John Hamilton, 1st Lt, 3d Artillery, Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake, CA. July 16, 1860. Transmits proceedings of Council of Administration appointing Joseph W. Poole, sutler. Respectfully referred to Comdg. Office of the Department of War's direction that Lt. Hamilton be reminded of the regulations which govern military correspondence (see parc 441) and admonished not to violate them again. And so subject matter he is requested to dispose of it sas of right authorized to do. AGO. S. Cooper, AAJ General.

Hamilton's letter was addressed to Honor J. B. Floyd, Secretary of War, I would, said Hamilton, request for Mr. Poole at your earliest convenience, a warrant of sutlership.

Post Orders (no number) Dragoon bridge, Honey Lake, July 15, 1860. Hamilton the only officer who was present at the council of Administration.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. D.C. Box 16. 2-56. H25
Abstract: Letter, 1st Lt. John Hamilton to Major MacKall, Dragoon Bridge, August 10, 1860. I dispise writing semi-official letter, but as I am entirely ignorant of vies formed on my report to your office and as I would be forced to write you on my domestic affairs at all events, concerned - I have determined to write you this. I have understood to be relived from here - officially I do not; privately, if I did not, I would be a renegade husband and father. I certainly could not, for sake of relief tell a falsehood that my services were not needed here. They are needed, and if affairs stand as at present, will continue to be needed from my knowledge of the distrubution of troops in the Department I feel that the Genr. could not relieve me by other troops, and i have not slightest shadow of acclaim to ask to be so relieved. But my report was intended to point out a way that relief would come to me. I knew that the Genr. did not intend to occupy this point longer than absolutely necessary. The scattered tribes on detachments, the severity of the marching country, the fact that now the
major of Indians are mounted, their consistent evading of any force of any number of armed men
say over ten - shows me that I could not force a fight out of them did I go against them alone.
Were I completed successful, it would only be over a small detachment, which in they are present
state of mind, locality and numbers would not conquer a peace. I am not strong enough to attack
them in force at Goose Lake where they are probably 500 warriors. Certainly they are all there
that were driven from Pyramid and their numbers still increased by renegades from the Modoc,
Pit River and some Snake Indians, the latter - probably - I would fight them with 700 men and
two more officers besides myself. Your orders to me might justify me in an expedition there, but I
would carry but about 45 muskets, and I might drive every thing before me up to that point by
care, yet it would beat great risk to give battle when there, myself being the only officer. There
things all considered, I have felt it my duty to remain here as long as no Indians near enough to
mar travel, or in such numbers as to make the game pay for the candle. I doubt if there be any
Indian within 70 miles of this point and probably there are not ten warriors of them between here
and Carson. I doubt if there be a single Pah-Ute. As the troops have been removed from the
Truckee. They may begin to come in on Pyramid Lake again. If so, they will soon march
Emigration on this (Lander's Honey Lake) route. These Indians should be whipped. The battle on
Pyramid was nothing but a slight discomfort to them. Hays might have rendered it more
efficacious by an energetic following up on thei retreat, but they were let have a day and two
ights to scatter in, have done it effectually. Any opers - should start from this point. Two
companies or for fear of accident, three should move, one as directly north as possible, which
would be the ceneral branch. Another by Willow Lake Valley west of north and another out on
Lander's Emigrant road till it reached the desert and then strike north towards Goose Lake. The
first two companies would pass thru portion of Modoc and Pitt River Indians and then bear east
to join 3d Company, concentrating before attacking at Goose Lake. Neither could make a mistake
in killing every Indian they should meet. The Expedition would occupy a month in the round trip.
Transportation would be supplied by the trains of packs found between Marysville and all mining
points to northwest of it, and now packing at its cheapest rate. When winter comes wagons have
to be laid up and packing rises. I consider the proposal expedition as far more immediately and
ultimate benefit than Hays and Stewarts. There is protected Carson and its Washoe interests but
has thrown the Indians with more virulence than ever on the valleys and northern Emigrant route.
Removal of Stewart's command is said by people here to be caused by Carson interests wishing to
divert Emigration from this more norhtern route, thus topping the Humboldt.
My opinion is that the post should have been built on Mud Lake, northeast of Pyramid Lake. I
fear that all Indians that they can get into Reservation on the Big Bend of Carson are a few
miserable Diggers and worthless renegades Pah-Utes, half provisioned by their tribe. I make
these remarks, not in spirit of criticism but to call your attention to fact that center of hostilities is
far to North. Is all of Stewart's force necessary on the Reservation? If not, there is one company
besides my own for preposed Expedition. If none else can be supplied to this Point, a Company to
pass one. From Klamath over headwaters of Pitt River, and thru Lassen's Pass, leaving Goose
Lake to their left and East would do good work, and join us before a general attack. Difficulty
attending this would be that of concentrating at proper time and place as the details would have to
be supplied from your office. Now, Major, I have laid the site of the country and the remedy
before you as fairly and possibly can, and I hope that in it you will see no pusillen in our desire to
evade out post duty or neglect it. But, if different policy seems better to the Gen., then my say
here thru winter is fixed fact - at least so far as my lights enable me to say at present. In this event
I want my family with me. My camp women should join me at once. I swhould make estimates
and get transportation for all my winter supplies and they should be here by mid October to waid
risks of snow. I should know it ast once to build wattle and daub bivouacs for my men. I should
be allowed lumber for roofing them. I would like to be ordered to SF to carry out these views. I
have men there that I would like to bring up. Tho not absolutely necessary, I would be glad if a
young officer could be sent to relieve me while absent. I think I need the service of Mr. Warner
more than needed on the Carson; also of my eleven men there. If I cannot be ordered..., I want
one months leave of absence. I think it not an immodest request to be ordered. I was sent here
when it ws supposed that the Indians were on eve of a treaty. My men and myself came badly
provided for winter in mountains. They have left ill dress clothing behind them and now if whole
thing be changed, I think it would be but fair to be ordered down to arrange these unforseen
neglects and keeping me form too great a sacrifice for that which I could not have divined. The
proper time to determine there matters is at once, for before I can get back I would want my
bivonacks to be forward and have a short time to make them comfortable before winter sets in.
Very cold here by Mid-October. Good strong frost by last of August. When I spoke if young
officer to take my place haere fora month I did not mean Mr. Weaver, I mean of one can be
spared from "below" at once. If none can be spared I have full combid. in my 1st Sgt. Words "at
once" used often but not preemterily, but I really feel necessary prompt action in the matters so
strongly that I can not indite wihtou using some phrase of like character. Could you write me
anote by the Wxpress of next Thursday or Friday, hinting to me what I may expect. Give my
regards to Mrs. MacKall and leave to the children.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. D.C. Letters Received . Box 16. 2-57. H26
Enclosed letter from Col. Lander on subject of Indian affairs on the Humboldt Route sketch of
the country and his views on the subject.
Yesterday I received per Col. Sander's express this note from that gentleman that I transmit
herewith. I have no additional information of importance to add. I would simply say that reprts
have come to my ears which may affect in some manner the action of the General, but I do not
vouch for their truthfulness. First, Mr. Fuller, trader and ranchero of standing in this valley,
Rabbit Creek (Laporte) and upper ferry of the Truckee says that where he left Carson about ten
days ago that Major Dodge, Indian Agent, had come in from trip to Pyramid Lake and had
reported presence of over 300 Indians on said lake. Comment: This is impossible on the
Humboldt from lassen's (pron. Lawson's) Meadow which is at bend of where the Humboldt turns
to south and where a portion Emigration turns down towards Carson, on to Emigrant crossing of
the Truckee, which route bears nearly due east over Long Valley and into Beckwourth's Pass
thence to American Valley. There are Indians no doublt from Lassen's Meadows to sink of the
Humboldt and probably southeast end of Pyramid Lake where troops were removed from. But
these Indians must be scouting parties and I suspect the 50 that Colonel S's men saw were about
the whole of them. I still consider that my report of last Saturday was correct in the main, i.e., no
Indians, have taken up their quarters for plunder on this side of Lake. Secondly a newspaper
report that the Shoshones wish to go to war with Pah-Utes with assistance of whites to recover
two white women and a child that the Shoshones claim as their proper captives. As to the cause I
know nothing, but desire for war between these tribes appears to be confirmed by converstations
I had with Expressman that brought Colonel S's note. He says that the Col's Pah-Ute captive say
that the Shoshones want to fight them. Pah-Ute territory or range extends about 60 miles up the
Humboldt from Rabbit Hole Springs where Col's letter is dated. It is with some modesty that I
send you sketch of this country entirely derived from conversations, consequently erroneous
necessarily. But I suspect you have little better at command, so I have determined to send it. If I
receive any commands by Express from your office I shall determine between the policy dictated
there in, and present state of affairs before I act, and will probably have to await your reply to
this, which I expect to recieve by Tuesday, 28th. This I can do if it expressed to me evern as laste
as Friday, 24th, but Thursdays Express would be much safer. I will immediatedly transmit you
result of Col. S's interview with Winnemucca. It is to take place, each with an attendant standing
on opposite banks of a stream. Col. S; I consider a gentlemen in everyway entitled to confidence.
Emigrant is swarming just now, tonight there will encamp, probably 100 wagons in this valley.
Lt. Chapman in this valley tonight encamped about 12 miles from here enroute to Lt. Churchill. I
suppose I will try and meet him tomorrow as he crosses the valley and will communicate with
him freely on the subject so that Command at Lt. Churchill shall learn our information ith
regard to the Indians north and also that I may discover from him if his duty is to be along the
Humboldt as suggested in Col. S's note.
Enclosed Letter from Col. Sander to Lt. Hamilton, Rabbit Hole Springs, August 11, 1860. By
arrival of Chief Engineer Wagner at my stock camp on the Humboldt from scouting party of six
days on mountains north that river I am enabled to afford you valuable information of movements
of the Pah-Utes. Winnemucca and his principal band are in mountains north of the Humboldt Smoke Creek. Sam and his band are scouting for Truckee or to a point north of Humboldt sink. Fifty Indians were seen between the sink and Lassen's Meadow by my men and about 100 at different points north of the river, large force being probably in vicinity the latter. My men took five Pah-Utes prisoner when the latter were visiting Emigrant Train, which they repeatedly do to purchase ammunition. These Indian informed us of all details of my brush with them in dir. Goose Lake and described every post which has been in the field for last four weeks. They must have excel, orgn, and effective scouts. Very necessary that effective mounted troops should be on Humboldt River as the emigrant ration is very large and poorly armed. Much of it is long way behind and these of weakest of emigrants with many women and children. Indian pay as high as 50 cents for a percussion cap. Some emigrants acknowledge having furnished them ammunition, revolvers, and rifles, their excuse being that they were not aware of the war. Traders on the river are undoubtedly doing same thing. No excuse for the latter as they are lately from Carson City, but I have not yet sufficient proof and shall leave with one of them tomorrow to visit. War Chief Winnemucca to endeavor to ascertain causes of this war, I trust you will see propriety of dispatching this letter to General Clark, as I am only instructed to build the overland Wagon Road and explore the country. I am constantly called upon to exceed the line of my duty, wear out my stock and expose my man under the circumstance of this Indian war. In about two weeks our work will be completed and the horses, mules, wagons, pack saddles, arms, etc. would in my view be of great service in mounting and transporting your company to the Pah-Ute line or in equipping volunteers. As the emigrants stop in large numbers near Honey Lake to recruit their stock those settlements can no longer be regarded in danger. I make these observations because, when my party comes in, their line of road will be entirely unprotected. We have had scouting parties up the Humboldt to the Pay-Ute line and have discovered mounted and well armed Indians all the way. I take but one man with me to visit Winnemucca, as there are the terms upon which I procure an interview. If I should not return, the chief points to be noted in this letter are the necessity of troops on the Humboldt, the presence of the regular Indian Agent to inquire into practices of traders to enforce law regarding sale of ammunition to Indians and fact that if I make no arrangements with Winnemucca, the last result of the conference upon the return. Since departure of Col. Lander I have heard that Old Chief Winnemucca is in mountains near High Rock Canyon back of Buffalo Springs in desert between here and Honey Lakes. John C. Burck.


Abstract: August 25, 1860: Letter from Lt. John Hamilton to Major MacKall, August 26, 1860. Dragoon Bridge. Acknowledge MacKall's letter. ... Inst. In reply, I say that if Indians become peacable here this winter, as there is now a prospect of their doing, 20 men and an officers will be sufficient to maintain quietude small force should be maintained here during winter "to keep the Indians properly respectful" and to see that proposed peace is "properly solidified." Until then Indians might need their protection. Only places houses for the command could be hired would be too far up valley to be useful as a key point. Three small rooms and a kitchen could be hired here for $50 per mo. One would accommodate the officer, leaving two rooms and a kitchen for the men. Stores could be left in a hospital tent, for ordinarily snow now deeper than 8" this side of valleys at his low down. I transmit herewith copy of letter for Col. Lander to Major Dodge which Col. has been polite enough to let me copy. One incident in the letter demands my explanation. The language of it does me injustice, Col. says unintentionally. Following I believe to be true statement of the facts.

Late last Tuesday evening expecting important communication from your HQ, I started personally to Richmond to receive my mail, expecting that it might direct movements that I could only make arrangements for while there in person. Mail failed to come upon Tuesday and as never before had it been later than Wednesday noon, I remained for it. It did not come on Wednesday I stayed overnight again. On Thursday at 12o'clock I receieved by express half of my mail. At 10o'clock my expressman, Pvt. Morris came to me from camp with lettes from Sgt. Murphy, copy of which I enclose. With this letter he sent another from Col. lander informing me of his treaty and dated Antelope Springs, August 16. The letter had it appears been delivered on
Tuesday night after I left on Wednesday morning. Expressions delivering it did not say anything to the Sgt. of its importance or impost. The Sgt. therefore, was ignorant of any treaty and as he was expecting me back every moment, did not feel like hiring a horse to express the letter to me. In fact considered it of little importance as the Expressman passed on to within two miles of Richmond without offering to take it to me.

Upon reading the two letters I saw at once the state of the case: that the Indians had come in under Lander's treaty. As I expected the reset of my mail hourly, I merely told Private Morris to say to Sgt. Murphy that he had done right, but to treat the Indians well as I intended to turn them loose as soon as I could get them to understand that they were not to be hurt, and requiring them to keep near my camp to protect them till some of the violent whites should cool down. My mail did not come till 11o'clock on Thursday night and started for my camp on Friday. Col. Lander had come into the valley off his wagon road Expedition and had come to my camp in person. Sgt. Murphy and he had a ... over the matter and Col. L was much excited for one cause and very sorry for another. His excitement was caused by having heard that it had been with difficulty that a few Judis' our white men had succeeded in preventing some drum per rowdies from killing the Indians and sorry that violence had had to be used in removing them from Lathrop's Rancho. Sergeant Murphy, on the Col's request, turned them over to him, who took them back to his camp, then at Lathrop's.

When I arrived in camp the Sergeant reported to me what he had done; I pronounced it correct; but I supposed that on Sat. morning the Col. would bring them up the valley to me, as he had expressed desire to have long talk with me on Indian affairs. But soon as the Indians got to his camp, the white men began threatening them again and Col. L. had to place them under strong guard with orders to shoot down first man who horned hostile disposition against them. I regret to say that under these circumstances the Col. thought it best to send them away before daybreak, advising them not to come in for three or four week till the white men were quieted in the valley. Now with reference to their being taken, Sgt. Poe makes following reports. That under orders of Murphy he repaired to the rancho and saw one of the Indians standing there. He told him that he would have to go with him. The Indian was very frightened at seeing armed soldiers and also at citizen who was brandishing a knife round him threatening to kill him. This the Sgt. stopped Sgt. Poe then asked for the other Indian. He was told that he was in bushes down the river hunting. Leaving Private Tully in charge of the Indians, the rest started in search of the other. Then the first Indian asked permission of Tully to water his horses before going. Tully, thinking the Indian knew that Tully was for his protections granted the request, but Sgt. Poe had ordered Tully to prevent escape at all extreme. When the Indian reached the horses he stooped down and began to strip T, knowing that this was prepatory to running, tried to prevent it, when the Indian clinched him and twisting his hand in T's cravat, choked him till his tongue stuck out. Tully in self defense was forced to knock him down with his musket. Indian soon recovered and rushed for the tules. Then raised his gun to shoot him, but in scuffle camp had been knocked out of his gun and he had to recap. Then he fired, the ball passing between the Indians legs. By this time rest of the men, having heard the alarm, came running up, but what with the chase's unsteadying their nerves and the long range - 450 yards - four shots luckily did not strike the Indian. But Tully pursued more closely and succeeded with assist once of some headers -off, citizens, is overhauling the Indian in tules. Indian seized him again and the T is a very stout man, it was with utmost difficulty he could keep the Indian from drawing his bayonet. Then they tied the Indian. The other Indian was found and taken without difficulty.

I consider that Sgt. Murphy acted with high dignity in managing some violent and insulting citizens who following prisoners into camp and who came near being shot down by the guard. Sgt. Poe acted very energetically prudently as far as knowledge of affairs extended. Private T certainly distinguished himself for bravery, coolness, self control, and forbearance, when he might have beaten the Indians brains out.

August 25, 1860: Col. F.W. Lander to Major Dodge, Indian Agent Pah Utah Tribe. Important for you to receive following information I have had interview with War Chief Winnemucca. He desires cessation of hostilities and has promised to keep his tribe quite [sic] for one year. At end of that tie of Pau-Utahs have committed no acts of aggression I have agreed to do all in my power to procure payment by Government for those portions of their lands now occupied by white
settlers. This arr., concurred in by all Indian relieves overland Emigration from their depredations and is absolutely necessary one, for large bands of Pau-Utah's have collected on the Humboldt and since departure of my train will be entirely unprotected. Will enable you to go into any part of Indian territory and learn as I have already done, exact causes of this war, to hold interview with Winnemucca, war Chief, and also with old Winnemucca. The medicine man now with Pitt River Indians, but expected by his tribe to arrive within two weeks at Big Meadows on the Humboldt. Will allow time for procuring action of Congress, which will undoubtedly pass an approp. for lasting peace. Winnemucca tells me his sole wish is to have his tribe taught to farm and live on good terms with whites. And it is said, that the war is not being conducted with that sort of energy and efficiency which will alone ensure the fear and consequent good behavior of the Indians. There appear no existing reason why it shold not be closed. The Chief told me that the whites might chose peace or war and that he desired peace, for the squaws and papooses were tired of hiding in the rocks and were very hungry. Overland travellers, especially, and majority of citizens of HLV concur in propriety of this arrangement. I have however heard some express opinions to contrary. Two Pah-Utahs, who were informed by a Humboldt River Indian sent out by me that armistice had been declared and that they might talk with the whites, came into this valley prior to my arrival and were at once arrested by soldiers stationed here. One was knocked down with musket and shot at several times while trying to escape. on my arrival, Captain Hamilton, excellent and energetic officer in command at once concurred in propriety of setting the Indians free. They afterwards came to my camp and had much to say on subject of their being taken prisoners. I had already sent two messengers to the valley to apprize the citizens of a cessation of hostilities, but appears that htey information had not been made sufficiently general. While the two Pah-Utah's were in my camp information reached me that a few citizens of the valley, who were very indignant against the hostilities, had stated that they would kill the Pah-Utahs on sight. Therefore because necessary for me to send Indians back to their tribe; I was also compelled to put armed guard in charge of them with instructions to shoot any individuals who endeavor to molest them. They are now asfe, but I am extremely fearful that this little event may have prejudice effect on terms of my arrangement wth Winnemmucca and destroy faith of that celebrated chief in reliability of any arrangement made with whites. It remains with you in furure interviews, which can readily be obtained, to set matter right. No risk in your venturing among the Indians you can find their war bands on the Humboldt very easily and such as will be approved of by the Department. The Indians have been prepared to expect you and await your arrival
I have some reason to believe that citizens of this valley will hold a public meeting, pass resolutions and appoint committee to restrain the actions of such Indians as may be disposed to reopen the war.
This letter will remain open that it may be shown by Expressman to principal citizens of Long Valley and those exposed localities where Indian aggressions may again be easily provoked. A true copy J. Hamilton. Lt. 3d Artillery. Signed by F.W. Lander, Supt. U.S. Overland Wagon Road and Official Agent to tribes along the route.
A traveler arrived this morning and reported that two Pah-Utah Indians were at Lathrop's Rancho. As soon as I was certain they were there i sent Sgt. Poe and two men with orders to make prisoners of them. Shortly after I learned that they were mounted, I sent two more men. They succeeded in making prisoners of them. They ahve two horses and a rifle. They are now under charge of the guard. Hope the actions I have taken may meet with your approval. Copy of original. It it be determined that 20 men and one officer are to stay here during winter, I would be glad to know it by first mail as the quarters intended will have to undergo some repairs which proprietors will not make without they are to be occupied. No time should be lost as work moves very slow in this valley. Could you express me by the next mail, i.e. Friday? - J.H.
Reading, April 3, 1855. Request to remove the troops to avoid the sickly season. Says facts that for much of the year ground is saturated with moisture, and the other half of the year subjected to a high degree of solar heat and little or no rain. All of this appears particular adapted to produce malaria fever. From June 1, 1852 to April 1, 1855, 1458 cases of sick report here, of which 978 were cases of fever. During that time the mean aggregate strength of command over 64.73. Request moving the command to the mountains, perhaps thirty miles to east when rainy season ends in May and remaining encampment there until rains commence in November. Refers to expedition to Northern part of the state in Fall of 1853, when it was necessary, from effects of previous sickness here, the third day out, to halt and leave behind only company from this post. They remained encamped for 26 days - September 11, to October 6, including -- and then retired to quarters here.

Since early in December a plan of treatment has been preceded for protection of intermittent fever, which occurs 7, 14, 21 days for last return of fevers. The prophylactic means employed were "the very best practicable at any similar military post any where at all." There were 23 cases treated in this manner. Of the 23, 7 had recurrence of the fever; 13 have not. The medicine was given with intervals of seven days and as general rule the interval after a few time was grad. extended so as to discontinue the medicine by degrees. In every case, it was during extent of interval that the recurrence of fever took place. Recurring of fever occurred on average of eight days after medicine was last taken. I know how deeply the disease has seized upon the systems of those whom it has attacked.

Abstract: Page 449: Fort Reading established May 1852.

Page 450: Lat. 40 degrees, 28'22" and Long. 122 degrees 71'800 feet elevation. Population emigrate and few small bands roving Indians in sparse except in Mines. Cultivation of soil of such little extent that it cannot in any degree affect its healthfulness. Post is 1 mile east of Sacramento River in valley of mountain stream called Cow Creek. Quarters of officers and men are of adobe, one story high "of ample dimensions," well ventilated except beneath the floors, which are of planks laid directly upon ground. They well lighted. Dist. between buildings spacious so as to allow free access and circ. of fresh air. whole is thoroughly policed. Creek sometimes overflows just above fort, and forms stream 15 yards wide, leaves a ... damp... Was found necessary to build permanent budge over this cutoff for such an emerging. During winter and spring, the creek has, for mile or two above the mouth, average depth of 15 feet and 40 years wide. Summer and fall average depth is 4; breadth contracted by 2/3. Course of creek is south southwest. Empties into Sacramento River mile below fort.

Page 451: Several causes of intermittent fever well marked here: argillaceous soil converted into swamp during half of year; prolonged rainy season following by dryness and intense solar heat; numerous beds of streams exposing stag. water to sun free passage of winds in various directions; great range of temperature; general growth of cryptogamic plants; grove immediately around us, exhalations from which may chill the atmosphere at night or shed down poisonous emanations intercepted by the elaves. Intermittent fever occurs. Have all seasons once occurred in officers arrived here late December, last arrived here 17 days before illness. No reason to believe he constracted disease elsewhere.

Abstract: Letter from Hammond, Ads. Surg., Fort Reading to Townsend. Letter relates to hospital supplies, esp. of quinine, which 3300 grains were on hand 30 June. During July treated 66 cases of intermittent fever. In addition there were cases treated who were not on sick report. 3300 grains divided by 66 produces about 50 grains. On the night of July 23 the last grain of quinine was expended here.
1982. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 19 September 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Hammond to Townsend, Fort Reading. Having learned that medical officers, Fort Jones has been ordered to Carlisle Barracks, I hereby apply to be stationed at Fort Jones. Within last few days my constitution seems to evince (?) all the injuries it has sustained from repeated attacks of illness during last nine months and the derangement of my nervous syste, especially, is so distressing that I think it proper to remove, if practicable to a more healthy atmosphere.
Letter from Hammond to Townsend, September 22, 1855. Asks to be stationed at San Diego because his health has suffered. Medical Director has informed him that Asst. Surg. Keeney will be sent to Fort Jones. Hammond's application to be sent to San Diego approved by the Surg. and Medical Director of Department and by General Wool.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The commander of the 6th division California militia read of an Indian attack at Gold Beach near Rogue River, and offers his services to Governor Johnson.

Abstract: Telegram from Hansen, Agent of Indian Affairs in the Northern District to Wright, Chico. Great excitement here. White man killed by Indians. Volunteers in arms and threats of Indians Requests troops be sent to Bidwell Landing immediately to aid me in protecting, collecting and disarming the Indians.
Answers Immediately.
Printed version has endorsement July 27, 1863, signed by G. Wright, I ordered Captain Starr with his platoon to Bidwell with one wagon, to consult with superintendent, his supplies to go to Chico by water."

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 24. 2-109. 118.
Abstract: Telegram from Hanson to Drum. Can Captain Starr's company remain over tomorrow.
Necessity. Address answer immediately to D.R. Sample.

Abstract: Author's uncle Rufus was killed by Indians. He had enlisted with a company of soldiers at Marysville and gone to Modoc county. He was in the process of burning wigwams when shot by old Indian with a musket he had rescued from massacred white settlers.

Abstract: Pages 112-115: About 1865, two miners were returning to Red Bluff after prospecting through mountains in north-eastern California. They came upon a recent massacre of several Indians and discovered a small boy and girl. The Indian boy escaped, but they captured the girl and brought her on to Red Bluff, where they left her in the care of George W. Hoag, the blacksmith. The Hoag family cared for the child, whom they named Mary, and she soon became reconciled and happy, faithful and obedient. She stayed with the family and learned household chores, and cared for the baby. Mary gave her whole life to caring for the Hoags. She never did learn to wear shoes. Mary never married, lived to be an old woman, and died about 1930.

Abstract: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant, 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Party of men sent to Fort Baker, 90 miles from Fort Gaston to protect "citizens from Indians."

Abstract: Page 55: Arrested in Colusa: A.J. Scoggins, H. Goodman, Jonas Baer, John Campbell, and Dudley Shepardson. Later arrested were: Marion Tate, and Josiah Lee. They were taken to Camp Union and late, to Alcatraz.

Page 56: Where they were held for two months and then turned over to civil authorities who dropped the charges - Captain Stan was later indicted for kidnapping by the Colusa Grand Jury but the case was never pursued.

Abstract: Page 284: Mason wrote to Boggo in Sonoma that he was not prepared to define extent of an alcalde's authority and jurisdiction. But for time being he was to be governed by the customs and laws of the country as far as he could as certain them and by them and his "own good sense and sound discretion." Observe laws and usages "as they have heretofore existed" until others were established. Alcalde's authority was between citizens; but when soldiers were concerned, the military took precedence, the mason yielded in minor cases when the civil authorities evinced the proper motives.

Page 285: As commander of military force, Mason instructed his officers to give alcalde such assistance as might be necessary. They were to make arrests but not on their own authority.

Page 286: Military were to oblige only when alcalde could not enforce their own decrees. When taking charge of a criminal they were to be responsible only for his safety, not for executing the sentence. Officers committed by soldiers against civilians were to be tried by military commissions, but in dealings between citizens and soldiers, civil law was to take its course.


Notes: 393. Pacific Division, Letters Received, Box 31, 2-199, H157.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. G. Harrington, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, to Lt. Col. Hillyer, Acting Judge Advocate, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Colusa. In obedience to instructions I have honor to make following report relating to case of Mr. John Gaver. I was present at the time Mr. Gaver was searched and saw some sixty odd dollars taken from him and given to the Adjutant on Alcatraz Island, and I further saw the Adjutant only give him credit for some 24 or 25 dollars, which was about one third of what he had actually given up. Above is all that I know about the case but I think it can be proved correct.
Alcatraz Island, July 28, 1865. Lt. Col. Charles O. Wood to Department of the Pacific, HQ., Respectfully returned to Department HQ with "charges" as directed.
Letter from 2nd Lt., H.A. Raymond to Lt. Col. Charles O. Wood, Comdr., Alcatraz Island. June 15, 1865 On May 5 last in obedience to your orders to take charge of all moneys, valuables, knives, and papers found on the persons of prisoners placed in confinement on the Island charge with violations of General Order No. 27, C.S., from Department HQ, I received in presence of Captain L.S. Turner, 8th Infantry, California volunteers, Officer of the Day, and Lt., J.S. Hillyer, 8th Infantry, C.V., Officer of the Guard, $24.25, taken from person of a prisoner named Gaver.
On 10th day same month I received orders to return all money and property to the owners and obtain their receipt for same. All of said prisoners received said amounts as taken from them and signed receipts for them, with exception of prisoner Gaver, who refused to do so, alleging that he had more money in his possession on his placing in confinement than was stated on my memorandum as received by him.

The money, $24.25, has been in my hands since and is enclosed herewith, together with copy of the memo taken at the searching of the prisoners.

Letter from 2nd Lt. George Harrington, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. to Lt. Col. E.W. Hillyer. Letter Lewis Farrer to Lt. Col. C.O. Wood, Comdg., Alcatraz Island. June 15, 1865. Reports that he was officer on the day when prisoner Gaver was committed at this post. Was present when Lt. Raymond received money from Gaver, and that the amount was $24.25.

Letter from O.L. Henderson to Lt. Col. Charles O. Wood. Alcatraz Island, June 15, 1865. I was officer of the guard on May 10, 1865 when Lt. Raymond turned over to the prisoners the several amounts of money, etc. taken from them when confined at this post. Prisoner Gaver refused the amount offered him, stating that he had more money when imprisoned and attempted to corroborate his statement by two other prisoners, who on being questioned by me, stated that they could not tell the amount of money Prisoner had when searched, that they saw gold and silver on the table, but could not tell what amount was taken from any prisoner.

Lt. John S. Myers, 2nd Lt., 8th Division, California Volunteers to Lt. Charles O. Wood, Alcatraz Island, June 15, 1865. Reports that he was officer of the guard on day prisoner Gaver was confined at this post, and that the amount of money received by Raymond from said Gaver was $24.25.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: This is the minutes of a meeting of Tehama County citizens to ensure their protection from Indian hostilities on the eastern border of the county.

   Notes: published in Hapton, VI, by Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute
   Abstract: This article tells of the ways Indians lived and some of their beliefs, values, and morals. Illustrated. General article.

   Notes: See Heitman, Frances. B. Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903. V.2, page 498.
   Abstract: Pages 138-139: Cantonment Far West. Turn eastward in center of Wheatland. Go 1.5 miles to E. Clemens Horts Ranch. At dirt road follow signs to right to Camp Far West Reservoir. Also known as Far West barracks.

Captain Hannibal Day, Comdr., Mission is to protect emigrant trails and wagon roads to the mines. One captain and 27 enlisted men deserted to the mines in last half of 1849. Then the teamster detail followed suit. Cabins built by mid January 1850. Scurvy harassed the garrison. Miners and settlers reported Indian skirmishes. Rifles of settlers and miners outmatched Indian bows and arrows. Day said the aggression was on part of whites against Indians. Apparently some whites attacked Indian camp in mistaken belief cattle had been rustled by these Indians. Strayed cattle returned, but did not bring back the warriors mustangs killed. Indians struck nearest available white men. Day said he did not have enough men to send ten a mile from camp on any duty whatever. He suggested that an Indian agent visit the natives and tell them their probable fate unless they discontinued theiving and submit with better grace to bring shot down. Known variously as fort, camp, cantonment, but the last appears most frequent in official correspondence from the post.
Canotnment of Far West: Gold Rush days in early California posed a series of contradictions, as far as Captain Hannibal Day was concerned. As commanding officer of Cantonment Far West, a temporary camp that lasted three years, he noted that the hardy and well armed miner was being defended by an under-fed and scurvy-weakened soldier from "a miserable race of savages...armed only with the bow and arrow."

Despite his post's mission to protect the emigrant trails and wagon roads to the mines, Day reported, "So far as the defence of the territory is concerned, no better force could be needed than the present population for the mines, armed and equipped as they very generally are."

At least two problems were at the root of the situation, however. Desertion that weakened every California fort of 1850 touched Far West equally. One captain and 27 enlisted men had taken off for the mines in the last half of 1849. Then the entire teamster detail following suit, first hampering pursuit by driving off the post's mounts. Day asked department headquarters what they had in mind for the officers to do, "when we shall have no rank and file left, which, I fancy, will not be a very distant period of time."

One staff officer at headquarters commented that the California regiments soon would be at the stage characterized by a senior officer as "terrestrial happiness: an Army without soldiers."

The second problem faced by Day was the makeshift situation at Far West. "As for hard service in this territory with all imaginable deprivations and uncomfortable position," he complained, "I will not yield to anyone of the regiment."

His place at Far West was a small plateau of high ground near Bear Creek, a tributary of the Sacramento river. It was founded in 1849 as an overnight camp on land owned by a cousin of William T. Sherman, then an aide to the departmental commander, and was considered as little more than temporary during its whole career.

Northern California's autumn being less than tropical, however, within a month Day reported four soldiers had died. He said that the post surgeon predicted more fatalities unless "we can shelter ourselves from the winter rains" and noted that a saw mill 20 miles from the post would sell lumber for buildings. He thought the Army should take advantage of this source of shelter, not only to do "justice to a command already reduced by desertion," but because "more attention is due to the comfort of those who 'stand by their colors.'"

On December 16 he was able to report that a log cabin hospital was finished "and other similar structures are in progress of completion for the two companies."

No sooner had the first of the log cabin finished that Day was told that his lumber requisition had arrived and was at Vernon, the head of navigation of the river. "I was somewhat apprehensive that our previous outlay for log cabins and a beginning of shingles might prove unnecessary and extravagant," he commented, "but on discharging the transport, it was found that we had but about 12,000 feet of boards... some 8,000 feet were landed at Vernon and in use there for building but for whom and by whose authority does not appear."

Work was pushed on two 20- by 40-foot barracks. Winter set in before both could be completed. One with a shingle roof served for troops while one with a canvas top was appropriated as a supply warehouse. Officer's quarters were log cabins or floor-boarded tents while a tent had to serve for a guardhouse.

By mid-January, 1850, Cantonment Far West was becoming more comfortable, "By extraordinary exertion between the heavy falls of rain," the commader reported, "we have succeeded in completing our main cabin with shingle road, and said stores are this moment being placed therein, being the first moment such a thing has been possible and the companies are ordered to occupy their cabin."

Scurvy continued to harass the garrison. In February a boat arrived but it turned out whatever was aboard was private property. It was for sale "on private account of some one."

When the winter of 1849-1850 began to break up in March, Day immediately sent his quartermaster with requisitions for vinegar, sugarm garden hoses, scythes, and a half dozen ball and chain sets. He found that many of his requisitions had been filled, but without boats to negotiate the creek he had no way to get them over the primitive road to his post.

By April, the soil was firm enough for supply movement - and other movement. Miners and other settlers reported Indian skirmishes, but the miners' rifles outmatched the Indians "in which their
skill in archery ws found quite inefficient." Day said that at one point the miners planned to send a deputation to petition for Army protection, "but probably a 'sober second through' seemed to shame them of the transaction.... From all the information I can gather, the aggression was rather on the part of the whites towards the natives."

His theory was reinforced the next month when two settlers were attacked by Indians, despite a reputation of having "been all winter on the most friendly terms with the Indians and even more have treated them kindly and hospitably." Apparently some white men had attacked an Indian camp earlier in some belief that missing cattle had been rustled by them. The return of the accidentally strayed stock did nothing to resurrect two slain braves, and the tribesmen struck out at the nearest white men "as the most available victims and considering after such outrages all white men were equally at fault."

Day's comments, made in 1850, were appropriate for the remaining two years of the post: "With the present reduced state of my command," he said, "a military station here or at any other point in this valley seems but as the merest pretense of protection or aid of any kind to the inhabitants, as I have not the force or ability to send ten bayonets a mile from camp on any duty whatever. So far as the mining population is concerned, they are competent for their own protection...."

He suggested that the Indian agent visit the tribes and notify them "of what will be their probable fate unless they discontinue their theiving and submit with a better grace to being shot down, although it may seem strange to them to be thus intruded upon by the whites... and they must vacate their hunting grounds in favor of our gold-diggers."

Slight Slope marks the site of Cantonment Far West and stonefenced cemetery on location. Post commander considered it a "Botany Bar" place, after Australian convict colony, in his official correspondence, but he defended it in letters to subordinates. When lieutenant asked for reassignment, C.O. rejected request with comment, "Wiser heads than ours, or at least those of superior rank, have placed us in this peculiarly uncomfortable position and we must take care of ourselves with such means and appliances as are available." Discipline at post was continual problem, records of 1850 showing that private was found guilty of stealing gold dust from civilians. Sentenced to 200 lashes, he confessed after 20 and told where $1200 worth of dust was hidden. Commander asked permission to dishonorably discharge him, "branded as he is with infamy and disgrace by the lashes, so deservedly inflicted." Settlers were not lily white either. Post commander in 1851 complained he could no re-enlist soldier because local justice of peace was "obliged to run from the sheriff under an indictment of grand jury." This left the area with no one to give the reenlistment oath.

Cantonment Far West is marked by graveyard and vanalyzed monument erected by the Native Daughters of the Golden West. Known variously as camp, fort, and cantonment, the latter appears most frequent in official correspondence from post.

1997. ———. Old Forts of the Northwest. Abstract: Page 128: The corner where California, Nevada, and Oregon intersect isn't usually publicized as a resort area, but it was once considered choice to be stationed near here at Fort Bidwell. Appropriately enough, Bidwell was located in Surprise Valley, a 60-mile stretch of greenery broken only by three alkaline lakes. The emigrants of the nineteenth century named it after leaving the sun and sagebrush of Nevada. What with Indians and other bushwackers, this wasn't the most peaceful place around. For the same reason, it wasn't the most popular for settlers. It wasn't until 1865 that 140 citizens could be gathered to petition for troops. They reasoned that someone had to go, either themselves to the marauders. The presence of the Army might even up the odds a little. The first Fort Bidwell wasn't but a few months old when its troops joined with a citizen detachment to fight Indians in Guerno Valley, Nevada. They attacked the Indian camp, killing 81
braves and 15 squaws and Papooses: "It being impossible to distinguish one sex from the other. The first fort, called "Camp Bidwell" from 1866 to 1879, was just north of the final location. It consisted of pine ceilings that complicated the winter heating problems. By 1870, it became obvious that the place was going to be around for a more permanent post. Through the location of its corrals, theatre and other buildings, it had begun to spread to the south, so that was the area to which the rest of the post went. A town grew beside the fort and took to itself the name of the fort. The two Fort Bidwells challenged each other on many matters, from target practice to, it can be deduced, occasional more realistic marksmanship endeavors. Bidwell was an active combat post throughout most of its existence. Half of its horses were stolen before the camp was built. Its troops fought in the Battle of Infernal Caverns in 1867 with General George Crook, the Modoc War of 1872-73, and the Bannock and Nez Perce campaigns. As time passed, more of Bidwell's efforts were expended on noncombatal activities when no one seemed to want a fight. Major Andrew S. Burt was the post commandant from 1882 to 1886, bringing with him a fine combat record, and credits as the author of two professional stage plays and miscellaneous other works. This influenced the life of both the post and the town. Amateur theatricals vied with rifle marksmanship to pass the time...and the records show Major Burt was the leading sharpshooter of the U.S. Army in 1885.

Fort Bidwell (California, 1865-1893): Fort Bidwell was established on July 17, 1865, in the extreme northwest corner of California. The name was changed to Camp Bidwell on August 31, 1866, and on April 5, 1879, the designation Fort Bidwell was restored. The post was occupied until October 21, 1893.


Pages 192-193: Fort Bidwell is briefly described, with three photographs. Gives interesting facts not readily available elsewhere. Interesting details concerning Major Andrew S. Burt, Commandant, 1882 to 1886. Burt was a leading sharpshooter of the Army in 1885. He was author of two professional stage plays and miscellaneous other works. In addition, he had a distinguished Civil War record.


Pages 21-23: Fort Ross - "Three blankets, two axes, three hoes, and an assortment of beads convinced the Indians to turn over 1,000 acres of coastal land to the Russian-American Fur Company. Some accounts add that three pairs of trousers were thrown in for good measure." Wife of the last commandant, Princess Helena Gagarin, fascinated the Indians to the point of wanting to kidnap her. She also had a glass conservatory, which was the first that the Indians had seen. In 1841 Captain John Sutter bargained for the fort. He bought it for $30,000 with a downpayment of only $2,000. The rest was to be paid in wheat. Wheat was to be delivered to San Francisco once a year at Sutter's expense. He stripped down the fort and dismantled the buildings, taking them to Sacramento only to find that no one could re-assemble the fort.

Page 39: Fort Gaston - Fort Gaston almost was the scene of a Hollywood type extravaganza back in 1861. That was when the District Commander decided to gather all the Indians to the post, then stage a demonstration of drilling and firepower that would convince the redmen that they should be good Indians. He planned to fire blank cartridges and the mountain howitzers. The idea fell through when he suggested to the Presidio that he would need six companies of infantry for the show.
This came at a time when troops were being pulled from the forts in the Humboldt. Gaston's commander protested that the transfer of any more men might have dire consequences. "The excitement among the Indians has been great," he wrote. "Although I did not apprehend an attack from the Indians, I took the necessary precaution by issuing ammunition to my men and doubling my guards." He said the local settlers were building a blockhouse, but would abandon their valley if any more troops were withdrawn. To complicate matters, he was the only officer at the post and was in such bad health he could not leave his room.

Gaston had its troubles from the day it was established in 1858. It was in the Hoopa Valley, a rugged deep slash in the redwood forests of Northern California, and the woods came right to the edge of the open fort. Ambushes of mail carriers and stages were common. At least twice, the horses of the mailman and his escort returned to the fort without riders. Once a settler found a note left by the carrier that he was "shot and mortally wounded." When his escort was located, there was a knife through his neck and his nose and flesh cut from his face.

On Christmas Day, 1863, a reverse type of battle with the Indians took place near Gaston. The Indians holed up in several log buildings, firing at troops from rifle ports, while the Army blasted them with the howitzers. Artillery accuracy was no too good and most of the first rounds went wild. By night fall the buildings were in ruins, but in the darkness the Indians were able to steal away.

Peace was finally signed with the Indians in 1865. Gaston, alternating between being called a fort and a camp, stayed in business until 1892 when it was abandoned. With Pictures and map: States district Commander planned to gather all Indians together and stage a demonstration of drilling and firepower. However, he needed six companies of troops and could not get them.

Page 118: Fort Reading: 2nd Lt. Phil Sheridan was stationed at Fort Reading in 1855, but not quite long enough to learn about the disadvantages of the place. His tour there lasted only 24 hours, just long enough for him to be told that he was supposed to be somewhere else. The Williamson Railroad Survey expedition had left a few days before his arrival, Sheridan learned, with West Point classmate John B. Hood handling the cavalry escort and another West Point associate, George Crook, in charge of supplies. Sheridan was supposed to have Hood's assignment in command of the cavalry.

"The commanding officer at Fort Reading seemed reluctant to let me go on to relieve Lt. Hood, as the country to be passed over was infested by the Pit River Indians, known to be hostile to white people and especially to small parties," wrote Sheridan in his "Personal Memoirs." "I was very anxious to proceed, however, and willing to take the changes; so, consent being finally obtained, I started with a corporal and two mounted men, through a wild and uninhabited region." On the first night the Sheridan party camped in a cabin. Here they found a sick soldier left behind by the main party "with instructions to make his way back to Fort Reading as best he could when he recovered."

The soldier insisted that he was better. Sheridan agreed to take him along on the condition that "if he became unable to keep up with me, and I should be obliged to abandon him, the responsibility would be his and not mine. This increased my number to give, and was quite a reinforcement should we run across any hostile Indians."

By noon the next day, Sheridan's force was down to three men. The soldier was sick again and had to be left behind. "One of my men volunteered to remain with him until he died," said Sheridan, who could not bring himself to carry out the threat to abandon the soldier. Four hours later Sheridan heard voices and thought he had overtaken the Williamson party. Fortunately he refused to let his men fire their muskets in celebration. The noise was from thirty Indians who were shadowing the Williamson party. Sheridan stayed a respectful distance behind the unwanted group and spent the night "somewhat nervous, so I allowed no fires to be built." Supper and breakfast consisted of hard bread without coffee.

The confrontation came the next day. Happily for Sheridan, his unexpected appearance behind the Indians disconcerted them. He moved boldly amidst them, his confidence being bolstered when
he spotted the Williamsons camp a short distance away. The expedition continued to Fort Vancouver with little incidence. Sheridan's 50 man cavalry escort dissuaded most hostile observers; the discretion of the soldiers prevented an incident that could have been fatal. This took place when the troops camped next to a hastily abandoned Indian village, posted guards to insure that the tepees would not be disturbed, and fortunately, convinced a lone Indian visitor that no harm was intended. The soldiers soon realized that the result might have been bloody had they disturbed the village. Almost 400 braves rose out of the grass "like a swarm of locusts and soon overran our camp in search of food." Sheridan was glad that the intentions were friendly - and the Army force was large.

The Williamson Expedition was one of the major events for Fort Reading. The post was founded in 1852 to control the Indians for 200 miles in every direction but soon appeared to be too isolated to do the job. The hostilities were elsewhere and the other posts which Reading was to supply were too distant.

Reading's location presented two more disadvantages. The site was so unhealthy that sickness was common. The 1852 Inspector General visit found a quarter of the men - including the surgeon - ill with "intermittent fever." The 1854 inspector said that the troops were so frequently ill that they "are powerless in the field with broken constitutions." Only Brevet Lt. Colonel George Wright, the post commander, seemed to be spared, added the inspector, "but he tells me that he always takes quinine pills when he feels the attack coming on."

The other complaint about the post was a frequent one for many California Camps. Although the creek next to the post was fine for summertime bathing, it often hit flood stage during the rainy season. Not only did the parade ground resemble a lake on these occasions, but the soldiers had to resort to bridges to move between buildings.

In 1856 the Army agreed that there were better sites than at Fort Reading. The garrison was withdrawn and the buildings used only occasionally until they were sold in 1867.

In 1865 a petition for protection was received from the settlers around Tehama, 30 miles south of the abandoned post. District headquarters suggested that Fort Reading, "at which place we have quarters and a fine stable," would be better than locating at Tehama. The recommendation was not entirely unexpected, considering that by this time the district commander was Brigadier General George Wright, for three years the quinine-taking commander at Fort Reading.

Fort Reading was still unfinished when inspected in 1854, but reported stated, "Quarters are good, and there is an excellent stable and the store houses, etc, ample." Unhealty area and isolated location caused inspector to lament, "It is to be regretted so much labour and expense has been put on a post situated as it is." Rainy season floods came from Cow Creek, causing soldiers to build bridge to connect barracks with kitchens (bridge is large unmarked rectangular behind barracks.) (redrawn from Manfield Report, 1854.)

Two company post of Fort Reading at this site had 91 men present in 1854, representing Companies D from both 3rd Artillery and 4th Infantry. Each company also has two laundresses. Post was considered pleasant with "great harmony" among the officers despite 1854 inspection note that artillery commander was under arrest.

Pages 120-121: Fort Jones: 2nd Lt. George Crook's first food bill at Fort Jones told him that something drastic would have to be done or starvation would be his lot. Streching his $64 monthly pay was one thing, he knew, but when that sum was even less than the food cost, the answer was more than just stretching.

The answer was a merger of the funds and talents of Crook, a versatile hunter; 2nd lt. John B. Hood, an experienced farmer; Asst. Surgeon Francis Sorrel, a businessman; and 1st Lt. John C. Bonnycastle.

Their "plan to get along in this country of gold and extravagance" was described by Hood in his autobiographical "Advance and Retreat." The future Confederate general desired how the four organized their own mess and "as we were fond of hunting ang game was plentiful [we were able] to suppply our own table with every variety thereof and to send the surplus to market for sale. This financial plan worked admirably."

Crook's "Autobiography" goes into greater detail, noting, "I did most of hunting. At the end of
the month the mess was able to declare dividends. For over a year we ever had any meat on our table except game.

Sorrel arranged for the sale of game in Yreka, 16 miles from Fort Jones, and the revenue helped the partnership to meet their other bills. This was particularly helpful when found they could buy ammunition cheaper on the civilian market in San Francisco than through the quartermaster, who had to assess a transportation cost to the basic price.

Hood did some hunting, Crook noted, but was a greater asset when "we engaged in ranching together."

"Crook and I were led to secure land and sow a large crop of wheat," Hood wrote. As far as he was concerned, the project was successful even though he was transferred before harvest time. "If my memory betray me not," Hood added, "I received a draft for about one thousand dollars in gold, as my share of the profit in the wheat crop."

Crook had a different opinion of the farm experiment. Although Hood "sold out on leaving in the spring, and made money," Crook commented, "I held on and lost money."

Farming and hunting were not the main reason that the two young officers were at Fort Jones, but these supplied their means of livelihood there. Described by Crook as "a few log huts built on two pieces of a passage plan," Fort Jones was established in October, 1852, a year before Crook's arrival.

Jones was Crook's first frontier fort. Having been filled with tales of Indian fighting and wild animals, the new officer "was prepared to believe many of these stories of bear coming into camp, chewing people, pulling off their blankets when the were asleep... the treachery and cruelty of the Indians... I was constantly on the 'que vive' to meet some of these adventures."

Crook wrote that his quarters was "one of the pens that was not yet finished. There were neither latches nor fastenng of any kind on my door." He quickly corrected this after being awkward one night by a "visiting bear" - that turned out to be the post's mascot Newfoundland dog - and another night by a "stalking Indian."

"The sensation of my scalp leaving my head" was revealed by candlelight to be an equally disconcerted owl that "in its fright lit on my head," Crook found. "His needle like claws produced the pain in my scalp, as my hair was cut close, and there was no protection."

These imaginary threats to Crook's well being soon were replaced by the actual problem of Indian fighting. He found that this was complicated by his senior officer's love of strong drink, both in garrison and while on patrol.

A two-company post when Crook arrived, Fort Jones soon reduced to a single company of 30 men, Captain Henry M Judah's company E, 4th Inf., "better known as 'The forty Thieves'," according to Crook. This officer was a West Point classmate of U.S. Grant and served as a brigadier general in the Civil war, but Judah's combat abilities left Crook unimpressed.

When the command took to the field in January, 1854, leaving a detachment under a non-commissioned officer in command of Fort Jones, Crook led the advance guard. Judah remained with a rear guard, composed mainly of volunteers from Yreka. Crook soon discovered that the volunteers were well fortified with "courage."

"It seemed that the rear guard had gotten some whiskey, and were all drunk, and scattered for at least 10 miles back," he wrote. "Judah was so drunk that he had to be liefed from his horse" when the rear guard straggled into camp. The next day he "was sick all day with the delirium tremens."

Indians were found foled up in a barricaded cave near where they had killed a party of white men. Judah's plan to charge the cave, with Crook and Bonnycastle in the lead, was countermanded by the arrival of a company from Fort Lane, Oregon. Captain - later Major General - Andrew J. Smith took charge, learned in a parley with the Indians that they had killed in self-defense, and permitted them to escape.

Crook said, "Our part of the grand farce returned to our place of abode" where there was talk of preferring charges against Judah. The matter was dropped when Judah promised to arrange a transfer.

"On the edge of a beautiful mountain valley called Scott's Valley, with a beautiful river of the same name running through it," Fort Jones favorably impressed George Crook when he arrived in 1853. Two companies of 2nd Inf., were present then, each led by unusualy officers. In command
was Brevet major George F. Patten, known familiarly as "He! He! be God! Patten!" because of speech mannerism, who lost most of his left hand in Mexican War. Captain Bradford R. Alden, company commander, had been Crook's Commandant of Cadets at West Point. When he left East, Alden gave letter of resignation to wife which she submitte to War Department as soon as she heard he had been wounded at Fort Jones. He was shocked but unable to reverse decision upon receiving notification that he had "been resigned." Flagpole (above) marks site on which collapsed building (below) was landmark for years after fort's abandonment.

This short article is concerned mainly with art of survival being in the army. It was quite humorous and interesting at the same time. Though there was a few lines suggesting the fear of Indians it was basically just dealing with the army. (see Hood, James B., 'Advance and retreat'. Crook, George, 'Autobiography', Captain Henry M. Judah's, Co. E, 4th Inf., also known as "The forth theives", remained after one company was "shipped out."

Page 126: Fort Terwaw. If the Indians around Fort Terwaw thought they were dealing with amateurs their misconception was set straight before the new camp was a week old. George Crook and his Company "D", 4th Inf., were quick to demonstrate that they were old hands at keeping Indians in line.

Crook tells about it in his "Autobiography."

"My men were scattered, more or less, collecting materials for building purposes," he wrote of the October 17, 1857, incident when word was received that the nearby Indian agent had been killed. "I at once had the 'long roll' beaten, and in less than half an hour I was at the agency with all of my company except two. We made short work of the disaffected Indians, killing several of them."

Crook's men were not about to be left behind when action called: the two who missed the boat swam across the river, fully clothed and armed, to catch up with their Lieutenant.

Apparently the Indians had tried to trap the agent. In the confusion of their attack the agent was able to hold off his position until help came. Crook estimated that 10 warriors were killed and "this put an end to their trouble."

Actually Crook had expected trouble from another direction. Shortly after arriving at the new fort site he had been alerted by friendly Indians that the local tribe was going to make an attack on his life.

"These Indians got up a conspiracy to murder me and destroy the boats that ferried the river, and then kill the agent and his employees, sack the place, and then return to their own country," he wrote. "They reasoned that if I was killed, the soldiers would be without a head, and they would have nothing to fear from them."

Crook devised a one-man defense. "I laid my rifle on one side of men, and my shotgun on the other, with my pistol and bowie knife under my head... I felt so confident that I would be more than a match for them that I hoped they would make the attack."

The Army's bold response at the agency convinced the Indians that this was not the best place to pick a fight. The warriors ran away.

Crook was able to concentrate on completing the post which he called "Terwaw" after the Indian name for the site. The barracks went up first, a garden was planted, and the remainder of the buildings were almost finished when Company "D" was called to the Coeur d'Alene War in 1858. Co. "B" took over the post temporarily while Crook's company vigorously campaigned in eastern Washington and Idaho.

Four months later Crook returned to Terwaw to find Company "B" had pushed the building of the quarters fairly, but the garden that we had expected so much from was a failure." Crook seemed to be jinxed on the matter of gardens; he always had one planted, and as consistently, was unable to reap a worthwhile harvest.

Once the post was built, the troopers had little to do. "It was the happiest part of my life," Crook remembered, "and never in my life enjoyed myself so much." Crook could stay abreast of what was happening by talking to Indians who were frequent visitors to the post, and by observing the canoes passing on the Klamath River.

Inspector General Joseph Mansfield visited Terwaw in May, 859, calling it "very creditable to Lt. Crook ... it was well commanded and he is a highly meritorious officer." He was pleased with
everything that he saw - troops at drill, the financial records and the other items with which he found much fault at other posts. His only complaint was that his canoe capsized enroute to the post, "and I lost my sword, rifle, and allmy baggage except a small carpet bag containing my uniform."

Terwaw was abandoned June, 1861. The citizens immediately called for its reestablishment, citing that most of their men had gone to the gold fields, leaving their families unprotected. On August 31, Co. "C", 4th Inf., returned to find the barracks and garden in good order. It was even able to buy back some of the property disposed of when Crook left. The future was not happy for Terwaw. Four times during the next rainy season it was underwater, and 17 buildings were lost. In March, 1862, Co. "G", 2d Inf., reported, "The post will require an immense amount of labor and material for rebuild." The Indians caught on, and refused to work unless paid well, even charging four cents per man each way to row the soldiers across the river.

With the decision that a new post had to be established 20 miles north near a new Indian reservation, it became obvious that Fort Terwaw had served its purpose. On July 11, 1862, it was ordered to be abandoned for good.

(Fort Terwaw was described by Inspector General Mansfield after 1859 visit: "The men were comfortably quartered in a log barrack shingled, and slept in double bunks two tiers high; and had a good mess room and kitchen also built of logs and shingles; and they appeared cheerful and contented." Noting bend-of-river location, Mansfield predicted, "the parade will be covered with water" in high water, somewhat of an understatement, Redrawn from Mansfield Report, 1859.)

Pages 128-130: 1857, Fort Bragg was established on Mendocino Reservation. 1859, A detachment of men arrived at the fort to make it harder for the Indians to attack the fort. A small detachment was sent to Round Valley, 40 miles northeast of Fort Ross. 1861, Settlers fearing that Indians were plotting to exterminate. Fort Bragg was ordered to take to the field. Got 30 volunteers to sign up for three months. Also ran into problems with the whites stealing and selling Indian children - reported Lt. Edward Dillon. There was mixed emotions about the volunteer troops. Since they were untrained soldiers and not officially in the Army, it was hard to control them. Also white civilians could not be prevented from committing depredations against the Indians and squaws and their children. 1884, Post was abandoned.

Page 141: Camp Lincoln - When the gold fever ran high, off to the "get rich quick" fields went some men of Northern California in 1862, creating a tempting situation for the Indians. Farms and families were left unprotected at the same time the Indians were being re-settled in the Smith's River Valley. This brewed a situation that bubbled and near-exploded many times. Petitions for troops to protect the families, were not readily appreciated by the Army, already stretched thin in keeping open the stage lines.

General Wright, commanding the Department of the Pacific, considered "a very poor argument" that the men "have gone to mines and left the women and children to the mercy of the Indians." His feelings were definite: "There is either no danger from Indians or the men who will thus abandon their wives and the little ones for the gold fields deserve death," he concluded. In the long run, through, the settlers one out. Fort Terwaw, four miles from Klamath, Ca, was wiped out by the flood of 1862, and its troops moved to a temporary Camp Lincoln at the Agency headquarters near Crescent City.

Major James F. Curtis arrived at Camp Lincoln on August 21 and almost immediately announced that it was to be moved six miles north of Crescent City at 1 p.m. on September 11, 1862. This would put the troops between the whites and Indians and "will prevent any molestation on the part of the whites and yet be a good position from which to act against these tribes should they commence hostilities," he said.

"The camp is upon dry, sloping ground, an opening in a redwood forest, and upon the main road between Crescent City and the Indian reservation." Curtis reported. "Good water, wood, and grazing abundance... the name Camp Lincoln is retained and the postoffice address not changed." While Curtis was in the process of building a small post of two barracks and a like number of officers' quarters, most of his attention was distracted by the aggravations in white-Indian
relations. Settlers felt the government should either buy Smith's River Valley, or get the Indians out. With the government not indicating steps to do the former, the civilians took the latter in hand. The fact that many of the settlers had secessionist leanings did not help matters. Indian crops were burned and stock run off. The Indians were told to get out or be killed. The 400-500 members of the Con Cow and Hat Creek bands decided that the reservation existed no longer and left. The 1,500 who stayed did so only because of Curtis' troops. One of his two companions pursued the Indians, but the redwood forests swallowed them up. It took martial law and companies of militia to bring an unsettled peace across the valley temporarily. Indians and whites persisted in mutual harassment, and the Army had a continual task to keep the combatants separated. June 11, 1869, Camp Lincoln was deserted and in May 1870, it was officially closed. The final peace had not yet come, but the postwar Army could not afford the luxury of many small posts inadequately manned, and Lincoln was one of those to feel the axe. Page 144: Fort Lincoln: (Has map) Major James R. Curtis moved Fort Lincoln to six miles north of Crescent City. Says camp is day with abundant wood, grazing and water. Had problems with white Indian relationships because many settlers were secessionists. Indian crops were burned and stock ran off. 400-500 Con Cow and Hat Creek Indians left. 1500 stayed only because of Curtis. Closed June 11, 1869. Page 177: Fort Baker: Was almost overwhelmed by the success of its first assignment, both overwhelmed and overcrowded. Ordered to gather the Indians for movement to reservations, the garrison was outnumbered with 217 prisoners by August, 1862. The prisoners were the results of a series of successful patrols in Northern California's mountainous forests between the Mad River and "Van Dusen's Fork of the Eel River." A temporary post built by the soldiers with whatever was available, Fort Baker was one of three camps founded in March, 1862. Definitely it was no designed to house an assembly of prisoners. The problem was recognized before things got out of hand and the prisoners were moved to the coast. Baker's problems were waiting for it, as the first commander, Captain Thomas E. Ketcham of the 3d California Volunteer Infantry's Company A, found upon arrival. On April 3, 1862, he described one of them to the district commander. "I deem it my duty to report to you that a party of whites (citizens) have been out hunting Indians in the vicinity of Eel River, and they say that 17 bucks were killed by the party and the women and children were turned loose," Ketchum wrote. Other citizens, he added, made a living of killing the bucks whenever they can find them and selling the women and children into slavery." "One person is said to have made $15,000 last season in the business," the captain charged, at an average price of $37.50 a piece. During Baker's 20 month history the activities were so intense that little more was said of the slave trade. The post was considered the most important pivot of operations against the Indians in its district and captured 750 of the 835 Indians sent to the reservation during its history. The post's first successful patrol started on April 23, 1862, with Ketcham taking 25 troopers to a ranch which Indians reportedly had fortified "by felling trees around it." The "fort" was reached in three days, but the Indians had left. A day later the hostiles were found encamped in a ravine. In the fight that followed, three bucks and one squaw were killed and 24 women and children captured. Three Indians escaped. Ketcham apologized for the death of the squaw, who had been mistaken for a man. He also appealed for the lives of two captured boys, "respectively 16 and 18 years of age, who were found secreted after the firing ceased, and were without weapons," he explained. "...I would respectively request that their lives be spared as it would likely have a tendency to induce others to surrender." The intensity of operations did not reduce Indian depredations immediately. In July, 1862, four settlers were attacked while moving a herd to town. The soldiers arrived to find one body had been stripped of its clothes, the throat slashed, and the heart cut out. Humboldt County natives of Company A, 1st Mountaineer Battalion, took over Fort Baker in...
June, 1863, shortly after one of the garrison's most successful patrols killed 46 Indians. Twenty tribesmen exacted a measure of revenge from the departing soldiers by ambushing their baggage train, killing one of the guards, and taking the trunks of two lieutenants. The losses included "full dress uniform... three swords... four sashes, a valuable gold watch," but not the quartermaster and commissary papers in one of the trunks. These were found discarded near the ambush spot.

Page 178: Fort Anderson: If the men of Fort Anderson expected the citizens to be grateful for the new post's first patrol, they were disappointed. A public meeting drew up two resolutions that charged the troopers with killing peacable Indians which "will only bring upon us all the horrors of an Indian war," and ridiculed "the madness and folly... of attempting the subjugation of 3,000 well-armed Indians by a force of 25 soldiers." The citizens charged a Fort Anderson patrol with "killing one old man and wounding another belonging to a ranch occupied by three male Indians who have always been of an inoffensive character."

Investigation suggested that the settlers were less than accurate in their facts. "The Indians spoken of as an old man was between 35 and 40 years of age." it was announced, and his death occurred when the three braves "attempted to escape after being fully warned of the consequences."

The Fort Anderson patrol had been tipped off that a band of 200 hostile Indians were at the mouth of Redwood Creek and "very properly went in pursuit of them," according to the report. The three Indians were noticed going in the same direction, so the soldiers arrested them to prevent the band from being alerted. The "old man" was killed and a second brave wounded in an escape attempt.

The absence of citizen appreciation did not deter the Fort Anderson garrison from its duties during the seven months of operation in 1862. When the Humboldt county natives of Company B., 1st Mountaineers, reestablished the post as "Camp Anderson" for eight months in 1864, they, too, were unmoved by their fellow citizens' feelings of gratitude or criticism.

On a wide, flat field next to Redwood Creek, Fort Anderson was charged with keeping the peace from that creek, on the south, to the Klamath River on the north. With the abandonment of short-lived Fort Lyon, established midway between Anderson and Fort Baker by the same order in February, 1862, Anderson's area of responsibility was moved south to meet that of Fort Baker. The vast territory caused Captain Charles D. Douglas to complain, "I have my company in so many placed that I have no force to scout with at present." He said that he "had but ten men able to do duty; the rest are sick."

Little sympathy was forthcoming, although district headquarters promised to return an 11-man detachment. "The colonel commanding regrets that he has no men to send you at present," the district adjunct wrote: "... You will furnish escorts from your post... for all trains with Government supplies, all military expresses, all U.S. mail riders, and so far as practicable for private trains... So far as possible you will take care to keep always one-half of your effective men at the post."

Douglas took the 50 per cent rule to mean that the other half were to be busy patrolling. This they did with energy, despite the savage terrain that doubled the distance each patrol traveled - considering the up and down mileage.

Fifteen men on a scout in May, 1862, went for seven days without seeing a single Indian and then were attacked by 50 while eating dinner. Pursuit was futile when the forests swallowed up the hostiles.

A week later the patrol chased an Indian to a river which he crossed on a dike. He broke the dike so the troopers could not follow, but a fire fight was waged across the water, seven Indians being killed.

A number of ranches in the vicinity of Fort Anderson were provided with troop detachment's until a series of massacres in August, 1862, showed the system to be unsuccessful. Whitney's Ranch, four miles from the post, was attacked on July 28. Whitney, a soldier, and a hired man were killed while other troopers and an Indian boy "bravely held the house (on which 50 bullet
holes were afterward counted, continuing to return the Indians' fire till their departure." the official report said.

The next day two express riders were ambushed, but escaped to Fort Anderson with one man and a horse wounded. Two more ranches were attacked and burned the day after. The resident of one ranch was wounded and his wife and child killed.

The district commander, Colonel Francis J. Lippitt, decided to take matters into his own hands and led a company of the 2nd CA infantry on a seven-day scout over 80 miles "fully equal to 140 miles over ordinary roads." No Indians were spotted, but there was one casualty when a member of the rear guard failed to answer a challenge and was shot by his sergeant.

After fall, 1862, Fort Anderson was not regularly garrisoned until February, 1864, when the Mountaineers arrived. Their wide-ranging patrols met little action, the few Indians remaining off the reservation being too wily by that time. A 10-man scout trailed signs of an Indian cattle drive in August, 1864, in the direction of the post, but noted that it left the trail two miles away in order to miss the Army.

A May, 1864, patrol thought it had captured six Indians, but were disappointed to be handed a pass that permitted the braves to return to their camp and talk other Indians into surrendering.

Redwood Ranch, so called both for its location and building material, is near Fort Anderson site. On road between Fort Gaston, in Hoopa Valley, and coast, it was important way station burned by Indians in February, 1863. Humboldt Times reported, "Mr. Minor informs us that all his buildings together with such other improvements as could be burned, were destroyed last week by Indians. They finished their work on the north side of Mad River. From the head of Redwood Creek to its mouth not a building is left. Mr. Minor's house was the halfway house between Fort Gaston and Arcata." This was during period when Army had abandoned Fort Anderson.

Page 178-179: 12 miles east of Blue Lake on US 299 turn north on gravelled road, go four miles to Redwood Creek to site of fort. Established March 6, 1862; recommended for abandonment September 7, 1863; to be replaced by Fort Faqua.

Page 180: Fort Wright, The Civil War battles at Fort Wright were more vocal than physical and usually were fought between the Army and the Indian Bureau. With few exceptions, tribesmen were on the sidelines.

The welfare of the redman was at stake at this post in Round Valley, Mendocino County, when soldiers were dispatched there in 1862. The situation seemed not unlike that of 1858 when troops first camped in the valley, their mission to keep the Indians pacified - and safe from the self-appointed state volunteers who blazed a massacre trail through Northern California. A detachment of the 6th U.S. Infantry watched over the valley's Nome Cult Agency until 1860, at the same time supervising the cattle herds grazing there from the coast forts. No sooner did the soldiers leave in September, 1861, than rumors of Indian misdeeds filtered into headquarters.

In October, 1862, it was reported that squatters were forcing the Indians from their reservation lands. A quarter of the 2,000 Indians in Round Valley supposedly fled after 22 alleged Indian rustlers were massacred by whites. The Agency Supervisor reported he was fired on twice while in bed.

Captain Charles D. Douglas and his Company F, 2d California Infantry, were ordered to the valley. This former garrison of abandoned Fort Anderson arrived in December 1862. Doulgas' first official act was to close the valley's only saloon. He was told that it was the "headquarters of the disloyal men of the valley, and to prevent trouble between my men and them just now I thought it was best to close house," he reported. "The order was obeyed without a word."

Armed with a declaration of martial law, Douglas investigated the earlier reports. The results were not quite what he expected. Apparently the massacred Indians had been camping near the house of one of the Agency Supervisor's sons and everyone but the victims knew what was planned. One son loaned his pistol for use in the massacre, another son moved his family to his father's house "to prevent his wife from being frightened during the affray."

The settlers claimed that they killed the "wild and hostile band" in self defense to protect the peaceful occupants of the valley.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 478
The matter of the supervisor being shot at by the settlers also had an explanation. The two shootings were not anonymous threats against the supervisor, Douglas found, but the work of two men who were unhappy: "because the supervisor took their squaws away from them."

Douglas' first report charged that the agency employees "were grossly neglecting their duties." "I will here state that the mismanagement of Indian affairs in this valley has brought the Government into discredit, so much so that the settlers of the valley will not sell a pound of provisions without cash in hand," Douglas said. He added that one citizen pledged his personal bond so that the Indians could be given 2,500 bushels of corn to stave off starvation.

Charges followed charges in the next few months while Douglas did his best to protect the Indians and build quarters for his 70-man company. He said that the agent had no idea how many Indians were in his custody, but that this was not necessary because he did nothing for them anyway. The keys to the government storehouse were left with a squaw when the agent left on personal business, Douglas noted.

Every attempt by the Indians to better their lot was frustrated by the agent, Douglas explained. When they tried to build fences to protect crops from the settlers' wandering - and illegal - cattle, the Indians were assigned unless jobs elsewhere. "Utter neglect of duty" is how Douglas summed up the Indian Agency's performance at Round Valley.

Convinced that the fault lay with the agency rather than the Indians and the settlers, in February, 1863, Douglas revoked martial law, except for the matter of selling liquor. For awhile he tried to concentrate on building his post, naming it Fort Wright after the department commander without regard for possible confusion with the Oak Grove Camp Wright.

A murder four miles north of Round Valley in April, 1863, took Douglas on one of the few patrols fielded by the garrison. He led 15 men out of the valley after dark, "to conceal my movements from the every watchful enemy," and marched a day through a driving snowstorm. Two stragglers from the pursued band of Indians were captured the first night and the main camp was located the next morning.

"I dendeavedore to make them all prisoners but could not, as they would not surrender, but fight," Douglas reported. "I therefore gave the order to fire and the entire party were killed, except two old squaws who gave themselves up. Six bucks were here killed, not one of the whole party getting away."

Douglas' methods were effective, but drastic, during the tour. He wasted no time when he learned that a barn burning in July, 1863, was the first step in a plot by the Ukie tribe "to kill all the white men they could, burn property, and then go into the mountains."

One patrol killed four or five Indians who were routing settlers from their homes. Two Indians including the principal chief, were killed while trying to murder a settler. With the aid of testimony of both settlers and Indians, Douglas was able to identify all Indians in the valley, the five were hung at the new Army post on July 21, 1863.

Douglas was convinced that his firm actions "will have a good effect on the whole tribe," he explained. "It has already restored quiet among them."

The war with the agency continued, however. In September, 1863, Douglas evicted the Agency Supervisor and appointed another in his place. Soon he was told by headquarters to keep out of Indian Bureau Business and to concentrate on preventing escapes from the valley. He responded that the agent never reported any escapes, and he was unable to learn of any because of rules against the troopers visiting the agency.

In April, 1864, the animosity between agency and Army hit a peak. District headquarters was told to replace the garrison at Fort Wright with another company. The shift was postponed upon the request of the district commander, and then cancelled when the Indian Superintendent for California visited Round Valley. The Agency was reorganized. On the superintendent's recommendation, the fort's garrison was enlarged with a company of Native California Cavalry.

Finally in a position to keep the peace without undue problems with the Supervising Agent, Douglas and his men stayed at Fort Wright until May, 1866, when they were mustered out of service.

Pages 180-182: Fort Wright. 1858: Troops sent to keep the Indians peaceful. Stayed until 1860 - Watched cattle grazing that came from the coast fort.
1862 - Squatters forced Indians into leaving the reservation. Estimated 2,000 Indians left the reservation after 22 Indian rustlers were killed by whites.

1865 - Declared Martial Law on the reservation. The only saloon in valley was shut down. Attempted massacre to kill the agent and Indians but it was soon halted after a few rounds of shooting settlers. Settlers backed up their reasoning for defense, "to protect the peaceful occupants of the valley." The employees of the agency were neglecting their jobs. Two men were unhappy because their squaws were taken away from them by their supervisor. To add to the problem, the government was not trusted by the settlers so they would not sell any provisions without money on hand. The agent had no idea of how many Indians were on the reservation. The keys to the warehouse was given to an Indian woman when the agent left on business. Any work the Indians did were torn down by the settlers. There were various fights and patrols that the army had led, most was due to trying to round up Indians to put them on the reservation. Detachments of 6th U.S. Inf., until 1960. Troops just camped in valley to keep Indians pacified and protect them from self-appointed state volunteers. Captain Charles D. Doulgas, Co. "F", 2d Ca, Inf., arrived from abandoned Fort Anderson, Dec. 1862. The co. and the Commander stayed until May 1866 when mustered out.


Page 27: Fort Jones, 1852-58; 1964. Crook fought Indians from this log cabin type post, his first duty station in California Post named short time in 1864 by California Mountaineer Battalion. From center of Fort Jones go south on California 3 to East Side Road. Site of fort is half a mile south of town on left side of East Side Road.


2001. Harte, Bret. "'Indiscriminate Massacre of Indians. Women and Children Butchered.'" The Northern Californian, 20 February 1860. Notes: The original newspaper is located in the Huntington Library in San Marino, California. A photocopy by Bret Harte is located in the California State Library in Sacramento. Abstract: Accompanying the lengthy article is an editorial which says in part: "Our Indian troubles have reached a crisis. Today we record acts of Indian aggression and white retaliation. It is a humiliating fact that the parties who may be supposed to represent white civilization have committed the greater barbarity."


Abstract: Indians guerrilla tactics made it difficult for military to deal with on large scale. Request for governor to send 15-20 men for volunteer force against Azukass.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Indian depredations in Eden Valley. Hastings reports Indians attacked and killed two horses and two colts. Wishes quicker government help.

2006. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 2 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding depredations committed by Indians in Mendocino County.

2007. ———. not listed, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding military operations near Ukiah.

Abstract: Chapters 1 and 2: Scenes and incidents of a party of Oregon emigrants, page 6: Violation of Indian rights

Chapters 1-2, pages 11-17: Capture of emigrants by Indians
Chapters 1-2, pages 17-18: Trade with the Indians
Chapters 1-2, page 19: Fear of the Blackfeet.
Chapters 1-2, page 21: Sermon given to Indians at mission. Trade with the Indians.
Chapter 5, pages 47-48: Indians use of fish for own needs, and to supply settlers. Indian methods of catching fish. The taking of oysters and whales by Indians.
Chapter 5, page 49: Bird feathers can be obtained from the Indians.
Chapter 5, pages 49-50: Forts established for trade with the Indians.
Chapter 5, page 51: Employment of Indians on farms.
Chapter 6, page 55: Indians in missionary stations.
Chapter 6, page 57: Indian population figures (approx. 20,000)
Chapter 6, pages 58-61: Naming of Indian tribes and character in different sections of U.S.
Chapter 7: Scenes and incidents of a party of California emigrants, page 65: Indians aiding emigrants in crossing Rouge River - Indian attempts to rob baggage and horses.
Chapter 7, page 66: Fear of hostile Indians; Indians attempt to steal cow.


Chapter 7, page 68: Indian lamentation and howling over dead.

Chapter 9: A description of California. On page 90, the employment of Indians to gather wild fruits.

Chapter 10, page 96: Indians helping to catch cattle.

Chapter 10, page 100: Employment of Indians to catch salmon.

Chapter 10, page 100-101: Fish and oysters principal diet of Indians.


Chapter 11, page 106: Indians in the missions

Chapter 11, page 110-111: Indians employed to guard crops and build "adobies."


Chapter 12, pages 113-114: Two classes of Indians

Chapter 12, pages 116-118: General life style of California Indians.

Chapter 13: A description of California, page 126: Indians as lower order of the Mexicans.

Chapter 13, page 132: Indians employed in industry.

Chapter 14: A description of the different routes, page 135: Hostility of the Pawnees, comanches, and Sioux.

Chapter 14, page 136: Trade with Indians at forts.

Chapter 14, page 137: Names of tribes of Indians on route from Fort Laramie to Fort Hall.

Chapter 15: The equipment, supplies, and method of traveling, page 143: Rifle needed if assalted by Indians.

Chapter 15, page 145: Possibility of Indians taking or killing mules and horses.

Chapter 15, pages 148-149: Method of travel through hostile Indian territory.

Chapter 15, page 149: Ability of Indians to approach encampment of whites in disguise or by using other deceptive methods.

Chapter 15, page 150: Fear of danger from Indians.


Notes: page 67
Abstract: In 1858, near the Nevada-California border, the Oatman train was attacked by a Humboldt tribe of Indians. All in the 25 wagons were killed, but two girls who lived with the Indians. One died in 1862 from starvation. Olive, the remaining girl, was bought from the Indians and taken to Callham, where she grew up. She felt uneasy around whites as the Indians had tattooed her and influenced her. She later taught in a reservation school.

Notes: Eight volumes?
Abstract: Journal of the expedition of E. F. Beale, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in California, and G. H. Heap, from Missouri to California in 1853.

Notes: pages 171-180
Abstract: Tells of Northern California Indians, where they lived, when they lived, ex - Modoc, Yrekas, Yokuts, etc.

Abstract: Although this book is probably one of the most complete reference books on California Indians, much of it discusses culture, habitat, etc... Two chapters at the end of the book specifically deal with the problems of Indian-white relations.

Chapter 1: Migration and Urbanization of the Indian in California, page 551: Covers the altered living patterns of the natives as a direct result of the influence and suppression of the white culture. Tables on 556.

Chapter 1, pages 559-560: Examine the change in patterns of migration (article by S. F. Cook.)

Chapter 2: Conflict between the California Indians and White Civilization, pages 562-571: Covers the time span from 1848-1870. This article is in part taken from Cook's book, "Conflict between the California Indian and White Civilization III."


Notes: Published by Ballena.

Abstract: A collection of primary documents which provides detailed evidence of the destruction of California Indians between 1847-1865. The documents are two types: 1. letters written by U.S. Army or government officials in California to their superiors and 2. early California
newspaper accounts which give reports on conditions of Indian life, and various actions taken against the Indians during the first two decades of American California.

Pages 19-21: (To Thomas J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California, From William McDaniel and Special Deputy William McQueen, October 4, 1854) From report on conditions in Clear Lake area made by two special agents in 1854. Recommended the area immediately in the Clear Lake area as being very suitable for an Indian reservation. They found 800 Indians already living in the area "...whom we found cultivating the soil and living in abundance, contented and happy... The country is eminently adapted to their wants, abounding in fish, grass, and game." At Bariessa Valley, on Penta [Putah] Creek he found about 150 "Indians whose condition is that of slavery." "...a valley situated fifty miles north of Bariessa valley on Peuta Creek, which has been mentioned as a suitable place for an Indian Reservation, and from whence the Bariessa's and their confederates drive in the Indians when they want them to harvest their grain, build their fences, and their homes, or for other purposes. This valley, from the best information we can procure, is not of sufficient body of good land to warrant a reservation. Found 150 Indians in slavery. Found the "Bariesia" family in possession of a numerous gang of Indians at work on their Ranch of different tribes, all of whom had been driven in from the valley and mountains of Stoney Creek by violence and they and certain Sonora mexicans living with them are constantly in the practice of selling the young Indians, both male and female to whomsoever will purchase them. And we have ascertained to whom they have sold several of them, which testimony can be had to prosecute to conviction of the crime...

Pages 24-25: (Letter from Thomas J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to G. W. Manypenny, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, December 8, 1854) Letter details the lack of game and salmon to the Trinity Indians, which has left them starving. Also "the warriors of the Shasta tribe are almost exterminated, leaving a large number of women and children, some old men and women, some blind and crippled, and all in a helpless condition." He furnished them with about 2000 lbs of beef at 17 cents per pound.

Pages 25-27: (quotes from Letter of M. C. Dougherty to Thomas J. Henley; U. S. National Archives OIA RG75; letters received in California in 1854, doc. no H776) Dougherty - Indian Agent brought 300-400 Indians from Russian River and Ukiah, Sanel, and Massatakia Valleys down to work on the settlers ranches. Worked from September to November 1854. "They returned home perfectly satisfied, all having received clothing such as they required consistint principally of blankets, pantaloons, shirts, etc. And in addition they took home with them hoes, picks, shovels, hatchets, axes, and other articles of necessity. Under my management, they earned between three and four thousand dollars, every cent expended upon themselves." On arriving there, the Indians freely distributed among their friends the proceeds of their labor. There are about 4000 Indians in the above mentioned locations.

Pages 27-29: (Letter, 1855) Discusses the need to make provisions available to the Indians Cow Creek area- they were starving rather than steal from the whites yet as the situation was becoming more desperate some had stolen to feed families "... and for every offense one must be hung or even a whole Ranch surprised and shot" Letter ask power to establish 2 reservations for the Indians one in Pitt River section.

Pages 35-36: (from the newspaper editorials, Sacramento, 1855. Indian War (of extermination)) The editorial treats Indians with sympathy and understanding and indites the white population and the State for inadequate provisions for the Indians survival.

Page 39: (Newspaper article, Sacramento Union; August 29, 1859) Describes the situation of the Clear Lake Indians who have cultivated their lands and more or less adopted white customs of dress and disrespect of the old members of their community. The Clear Lake tribe has dwindled from 10,000 in 1849 to about 500 in all.
Pages 42-44: An important function of the troops of Captain Day's command was to quiet the unrest among the many foothill Indians which resulted in the spirl on 1850 in an Indian raid on the Holt Brothers sawmill in the Wolf Creek section of Nevada County. Samuel Holt was killed in the raid and his brother George was severely wounded. The mill and their cabin were looted and burned. Captain Day's account of the murders and Far West's role in quieting the Indians may be found in his report to the Assistant Adjunct General, HQ, 10th Military Department, May 16, 1850. See also Kinyon, Edmund, "Editorial Correspondence." Grass Valley Morning Union, April 22, 1939, page 1/2; pg. 5/3 and Morse, Edwin Franklin

Page 50: [From copy of newspaper clipping referred to in preceding letter.] Decrying the cost of housing the Indians until civil authorities could come to try them. Commends its citizens for their law abiding conduct but "In the absence of a court house and a secure jail as is the case in the county, there exists a necessity for the organization of a committee of citizens to aid our officers in the arrest and safe keeping of criminals."

Pages 53-54: [Letter J.C. Bonncastle, 1st Lt, 4th Inf., Comdg. Fort Jones to Col. G. Wright Comdg. North Military District California at Fort Reading, March 26, 1854. USNA, RWD, RG98, letter received, Department of Pacific, 1854, Box 4, Doc. no. W32.] From letter march 26, 1854 - detailing action taken in response to a request from a band of Indians living in a cave near the Klamath River for protection from the whites of Cottonwood. After a personal interview with the Chief Bill who sais his people were too sick to go to Fort Jones with the officer informed him that there was party of soldiers at Klamath Ferry there for protection of Indians from whites. Indian Bill promised that his people would molest the whites in no way. Officer found in reaching Klamath ferry that party of low whites were there on the way to attack Indians but military presence stopped.

Pages 69-71: Letter written by F. Sorrel, Asst. Surgeon, Comdg. Fort Jones in absence of Captain Judah to Brecet Major E.D. Townsend, Asst. Adj. Gen., Department of Pacific, August 2, 1855. USNA, RWD, RG98, Letters received, Department of the Pacific, 1855, Box 3, Doc. No. J16. Whites were becomming very hostile and murdering Indians. Sorrel went to Scott Valley Indians and pursuaded them to come with him to the Military reservation around F.E. Jones - for their protection. He was undertaking to feed them with beef and flour as supplies allowed as it was dangerous to think to hunt their own food. Requests an Indian agent "with full power and means to make suitable provisions for the well disposed Indians here." Says Scott Valley Indians have long lived in peaceful continuity to the whites.'

Pages 73-74: Letter to Henry M. Judah, Captain 4th Inf., Comdg., Fort Jones to Major E.D. Townsend, Asst. Adj. Gen. Department of Pacific, August 23, 1855. Letters Received, Department of the Pacific. Box 3. Doc. J18. Letter from Fort Jones discussing the whites in the area which continuously attempt to harrass the Indian living under the preoction of the fort and how a guard of soldiers must be set over their camp at night to keep whites from slaughtering innocent, peaceable and disarmed Indians.

Page 79-84: Commander Fort Jones wrote two leters. November 1, 1855 and December 15, 1855 detailing the desparate conditon of the Scott's Valley Indians camped roused theft and requesting their removal to reservation for their protection and adequate shelter as they had none and he could not provided them with any. 3rd letter from Indian agent answering him (December 29) he had ordered their removal and expected it done sometime in the fall but General Wool failed to do it, then the 2nd request was not forwarded to him until th 29th of December and has now taken action to remedy the situation by removing them to a reservation.

Pages 84-86: Letter January 31, 1856 small band of Shastas holed up in a cave near Cottonwood Army there to get them out as men of the area claim them to be dangerous hostiles in fact they had taken shelter there from attacks made upon them by rosdies from Cottonwood Army used howitzer to blast them out of the cave. Chief wanted peace but his women were illtuated when he
camped near whites. Told chief to remain in cave for the presence "feeling assured that the ill-disposed portion of the community would massacre indiscriminately men, women and children if brought out.

Pages 95-97: Memorandum on the Pit River War and General Kibbe, Pit River Valley, January 15, 1860, from San Francisco Bulletin, January 21, 1860. From newspaper article addressed to the editor of the "Bulletin" corrects several inaccuracies it found in a recent publication about Pit River "War". Reason McElroy was killed, he killed one Indian, a squaw and wounded a third. Callahan was killed becaue he had lived with a man to whom the Indian had attributed many murders. McElroy's body was not mutilated as the "B's" witness said. Mr. Kibbe, the "B's" witness said they had killed women and children in a rancheria in the excitement. The truth is the Indians were on Rob's ranch during the sneak attack. Nine men were killed, the rest escaped, but the women trusting they would not be killed stayed. Kibbe et al spent the day seeking out the children as they killed and butchered them in this way. Over 40 women and children were murdered. Correspondent leaves very unfavorable impression of General Kibbe.

Page 106: Semi-monthly report from Nome Lackee Reserve on September 1, 1857. Stock of wheat is sufficient for winter. Yuba Indians not happy - run away in squads. Reasons for this discontent: were used to having money they earned, were furnished with flour and clothes (no meat, must hunt for that), a lack of water for accustomed recreation, no inducement to work no pay for the work they do. Sickness in the reservation and amongst the white community.

Page 108: Semi-monthly report from Nome Lackee Reserve on September 15, 1857. 150 Yuba Indians returned from Oroville by the foreman of the reservation - it was necessary to hire wagons and white guards (to protect them from worthless whites) to get them here. A great number of Indians in mountains gathering acorns for the winter. Sickness: the Trinity Indians moved to Thorn's Creek in hopes of reducing their mortality rate.

Page 109: December 25, 1857 - letter - a party of bad whites about Crescent City and vicinity, who have been living with squaws and subsisting off the Indians. They, with a few head men of the Smith River tribe, have been telling the Indians that they will be ill treated on a reservation. Predicts these white men will cause a war if they aren't controlled. "The Indians now number in Smith River between 6 and 700. They have not as here before laid up their winter supply of food, and without it they must either steal or starve."

Page 111: Letter from H.D. Heintzelman Sub Indian agent. His opinion in the Smith Reiner Indian problem of getting them back on the reservation, "To state that in my opinion the only method that will ever have the least tendency towards effecting that object will be to follow them to their old haunts and severely punish them.

Page 137: Letter from Tehama County citizens to the Secretary of the Interior complaining about the location of the Nome Lackee Reservation. (1) Indians in reservation peaceful but kill hogs and calves. (2) Lands of reservation are the best in the state and could be used by white settlers. (3) Indians would be able to support themselves if they were allowed to work for wages. (4) Object to the nature of the way the reservation is spread out over large area. (5) Whites can't settle within one mile of reservation, causing much land to be wasted. (6) Under the present management, the place has become a "disgrace and a nuisance." (7) That the present manager is living with a prostitute and his men are forcing Indian squaws in the presence of their husbands, the reservation has earned the name "the Government's Whore House." Ask for his immediate removal.

Humboldt and on Eel River to migrate to Klamath Reservation. goes on to comment upon
activities of the volunteers mustered into state service who shipped some 350 Indians to
Mendocino Reservation. Some Indians stealing cattle for subsistence. Reported on massacre of
Indians on February 25, 1860, on Indian Island. Raines says that Indians were the most
inoffensive he had ever seen.

Pages 164-166: From newspaper articel in 1861 reporting on condition in northern California
reservations. Mr. Hanson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Northern California toured the
reservations. Finds: reservations poorly managed; in charge of persons who don't appreciate the
humane designs of the government; agents used government for personal gain; misuse of the
Indian women. Hansen proposes that married men should be hired to do the work; their wives
and daughters will be encouraged to teach the more "tractable" Indians in the household arts.
Finds that the Indians' desertion of the reservations is due to neglect or unkindness. Presence of
soldiers is demoralizing; all troops will be removed except where they are needed to prevent
depredations. Also, Hanson thinks more reservations are needed.

Page 176-183: Letter written by Captain H. Day - giving reasons why he opposed a treaty just
signed with several Indian tribes in the Sierra Foothills - one of the provisions is to annually pay
money to the tribes. Whites opposed it because they do not understand money - and suggest
rather that an agreement be made to supply them semi annually with clothing, blankets and
provisions. Discusses also - eye-for-an-eye-concept and says that he has not heard of trouble
between Indians and whites that could not be ultimately traced back to some hasty action by the
whites - given examples.

Page 183: Letter from S. Woodbridge Jr. to President taylor "Memorial in Behalf of the Indians
of California." Briefly details some of the wrongs being done to the Sierra Nevada Indians. Then
asks that "tere most esposed in California [be collected] , into ranches of their own, seperate from
the presence of the white community. That goodmen, farmers, teachers, etc. be placed at the head
of these ranches, ... that... missionary societies be encouraged to assist in carrying out this
project." Woodbridge was Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Benicia at the time of this letter.

Pages 185-188: Letter from Peter Campbell- To Commissioner of Indian Affairs, June 1, 1851.
Letter is the writers general observations of the INdians he has through his work been associated
with- a general condemnation of the m as being lazy, liers, chaters, etc. but he says they are
docisle and willing to be educated and taught such things as husbandry and things which would
in general be of a civilizing nature to their behavior.

Page 197: Letter from J.A. Dreibelbs requesting care for the Indians of his area from the
Superintendent of Indian Affairs Henley (n.d.) but it is included in Henley's letter of 1854.
Complains of the depredations made on them and their stock by Indians inhabiting the Pitt River
area. Thirteen people have been murdered for their provisions - he believes that they are doing
this because are hungry details loss of of natural game. He says within a 90 miles circumference
some 15,000 Indians live - suggests that 2 bushells of barley or wheat should be issued to each
individual soon and he feels that they having their needs supplied would more off and leave the
settlers alone. "It is certain should they get no help from the settlers, that from starvations and
punishment for theft one half of their present numbers will have perished by next spring."
Letter from Henely, Supt. Indian Affairs, to Com. of Indian affairs December 22, 1854. Re:
Feeding Indians in their locations rather than on reservation. He says in answer to a request for
him to do so from a white citizen of the North state that it is not in his power to do so. "Though it
must be admitted that the Indian suffer immensely, and hundred dies every winter from actual
starvation, I am still of the opinion that any attempt to feed them in their rancherias would be
attended with a heavy expense and would result in little benefit. to them."

Pages 208-209: From San Francisco Newspaper article 1858. Tells of letter by G.W. Taylor to
the Yreka Union and publisher part of the letter. The complaint is that the remnant of the Shasta
Indians and Scott Indians were collected at Fort Jones for their protection - they turned over their weapons and were fed and cared for by the Army - then the Army abandoned the fort making no provisions for the Indians and did not return their weapons, they now have no means of providing for themselves.

Page 210: San Francisco newspaper article "Calaveras Asking that its Indians be Slaughtered, no Fed!", 1860. "Senator Bradely of Calaveras county, presented a petition from some of his constituents, complainting of annoyances from a feble remnant of the Alveno tirbe of Indianas remaning in the neighborhood of Clay's Bar. The memorial did not ask for a company of volunteers, nor for Kibbe, no Jasboe nor a war; but asked that the Indians might be fed! All houn to the men of Calaveras. This is said to be the first ray of humanity, in respect to the Native Americans of this State, which ever illuminated a California Legislature."

Pages 211-215: A San Francisco Newspaper article "The Expatriation of Guiltless Indian at Humboldt Bay Eureka, California," April 23, 1860. A letter to the editor, "The friendly aborigines, in number of 450, have been removed from Humboldt County. Thre on Mad River, about 120 in number, were first forcibly expelled from their residences, herded like cattle, and all, under the fear of death, had to leave their homes, as dead to them, as ours are to us." Moving letter in defense of these people and pointing out the violation of state laws for the protection of the Indians. Says the claim they had "beef" is false since it was seal which in its smoked state resembles beef. Disprove other arguments used to justify their removal.

Pages 213-215: A San Francisco Newspaper article "The Case of our Northern Indians" 1861. Discussing a letter published on the same day as this editorial: Letter contains a description of the troubles the Indians are giving Humboldt county. Because of these troubles a feeling is rising among the people for the extermination of all Indians is the only safety for the whites. The only remedy as seen by the editor is for the Government to do something for the protection of these Indians.

Page 240: San Francisco. 1861. Newspaper article. "Apprenticing Indians" quoted in full. "This law works beautifully. A few days ago U.E. Geiger, formerly Indian agent, had some 80 apprenticed to him, and proposed to emigrate to Washoe with them as soon as he can cross the mountains. We hera of many other who are having them bound in numbers to suit. What a pity the provisions of the law are not extended to Jeaser, Kanakax, and Ariatics. It would be so convenient to carry on a farm or mine, when all the hard and dirty work is performed by apprentices.

Page 241: From San Francisco Newspaper article "Kidnapping Indian Children in Mendino County", 1861. G. H. Woodman accused - says he did it at the request and consent of their relatives. He took a headman of the tribe down to see that they were going to a good place. Reasoning that more children taken from the tribes the less stock will be killed to feed them.

Pages 246-247: Statement by Thomas Knight (original in Bancroft Library). Kelsey's would get 50-60 or a hundred Indians to work for them - they treated them bad and didn't feed them well. So they occasionally killed a steer to eat. Kelsey would take any Indian and punish him by hanging him by his thumbs for 2-3 days, sometimes would kill and Indian "for some small offence." Also in bringing them down to work they would kill any old or inferm and leave them on the road. Kelsey drove 80 Indians to Red Bluff to work mines then abandoned them there in hostile country with no way to get home and nothing to eat; only some 8-10 made it back. The Indians then killed Andy Kelsey - the troops come and killed a large number of Indians and the two other Kelsey brothers were arrested for their inhumane treatment of the Indians, but they escaped punishment through "some flaw in the law."

Pages 271-284: This is the chapter dealing with disease, liquor, and sexual exploitation of Indian women. Contains letters and newspaper articles on these subjects.
Pages 274-275: A brief newspaper article from Sacramento. In 1851 sickness prevailed among the Indians in the Upper Sacramento area. In 1853 there was small pox among the Indians.

Pages 275-278: Newspaper articles on drinking and the Indians. Butte 1856 - "A villianous Outrage" and "Good." San Francisco 1858 - "Digger Killed in a Drunken Brawl, Verdict by an Indian Jury." San Joaquin Valley 1858 - "Indian Fight."

Pages 278-279: Two newspaper articles. A 1856 San Francisco article on prostitution of Indian squaws in reservations. A 1857 San Francisco article "Looking after the Squaws" about incident on Butte Creek concerning Indian squaws captured by General Kibbe's command - a miner with a mob came to claim one of the squaws as his own. "I am of the opinion that the only motive of the mob was to secure the squaws and keep them on the creek."

Page 280: Nevada City Newspaper article, 1858, regarding squaws as observed by the Shasta "Courier." It says the squaws are forced to prostitute themselves to obtain their bread and clothing.

Pages 288-289: San Joaquin Valley article in 1858 - Article a Digger... Chinese working men. Also tells of their having bottles of brandy.

Pages 304-305: Sacramento Valley Union 1865. Article about the punishment given an Indian slave by his owner.

Page 310-313: This passage contains a series of newspaper articles about Indians used as the butts of jokes.


2017. ———. "The Eighteen Unratified Treaties of 1851-1852 Between the California Indians and the U.S. Government." 1972. checked, CSU Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: Published by the Department Anthropology, UCB. See U.S. National Archives and Record Services, "Returns from U.S. Military Posts, 1800-1916. (National Archives Microfilm in Publications, Microcopy no. 617) Roll 360. Fort Far West, California. September 1849-April 1852. Abstract: The book contains excerpts from the 18 unratified treaties made by Wozencraft, Barbour, and McKee in 1850-1852. The treaties are all essentially the same differing only somewhat in their wording. A map is also included showing the areas given up by the various tribes and the areas of land designated as reservations. Correspondance concerning the ratification of the treaties is included by Millard Fillmore, Alex H.H. Stuart, L. Lea, and Edward F. Beale.

Page 44: Treaty made and concluded at Camp Union, near Yuba River, July 18, 1851. O.M. Wozencraft, U.S. Indian Agent and the Chiefs, Captains, and Head men of the Das-Pia, Ya-Ma-Do, etc. tribes of Indians.

Page 45: Reserved to government of the U.S. right of way over any portion of said territory to establish and maintain any military post or posts; public buildings, school houses, houses for agents, teachers and others deemed for potection of Indians.

Page 47: Addenda understood that above named ... running north of Bear River will pass between rough and ready, and then valley and in event said river shall fail to do so, it will deviate so far as to include said valley in the reservation and to exclude rough and ready.
Abstract: Heizer tells of Sir Francis Drake's travels, including San Francisco and other parts of California. His meetings with one Indians, which includes the Pomo and Coast Miwok cultures.

Abstract: one volume in a series of five bibliographies on North American Indians. This bibliography is divided into two parts: The first part is an essay on the California Indians from aboriginal times to the present. The second half is an alphabetical listing of all references used. An excellent source book for culture studies and history.

Notes: Published in Berkeley by the University of California Extension Division- Department of Correspondence Instruction
Abstract: A Syllabus containing:
1. A list and description of illustrations
2. Key to lecture material illustrated
3. Pronunciation of California Indian names

Abstract: Pages 1-22: The first article is edited notes of Livingston Stone, who set up a salmon fish hatchery on the McCloud River for the U.S. Government in 1872. Livingstone describes Indian-white hostilities in the 1870's and aspects of Wintun culture. The second article is a collection of Mr. Taylors notes on Indians in Southern California.

Page 3: "We pass naturally from the Indians to the soldiers, although this year the soldiers were not needed to protect us from the Indians they were, however, needed, and indeed, a military guard is needed here every year on general principles. It is not so much what the soldiers do when they are here that makes them available as it is their presence is a great help, because it prevents tresspasses from being committed, and, on the principle that a remedy which was the disease, it is an excellent thing to have soldiers on the reservation." Indian killed spawing salmon before the soldiers arrived. A corner post of the reservation was torn up twice by white settlers before the soldiers arrived. An Indian horse was shot on the reservation. One settler drew a shot gun on another. A settler attempted to build a fence on the reservation. Timber of the reservation was in discriminately cut before soldiers arrived.

Page 4: Nothing of the sort has occurred since the soldiers arrived. Stone thanks General McDowell for sending the military guard to the reservation.

Abstract: This book provides excellent firsthand reference about the Indian-white relations. Included in the chapters are documents, letters and mission records describing the sentiments towards and treatment of the California Indians between 1840-1920. Chapters 1-5 and 9 deal specifically with ethnic conflict, constitutional legislations, reservations, hostilities, and Indian-white relations. The pages are too numerous to list, but specific subtitles can be found in the index. The summary on page 195 preceded a list of 19 documents with relations to communicaitons between Indian agents, government acts, and ammendments and treaties.

Abstract: Chapter I - Kindnapping, selling, and indenturing Indians, beginning page 1
Chapter II - Reservation conditions and affairs, beginning page 4
Chapter III - Indian-White conflict, beginning page 23
Chapter IV - Indian social events, beginning page 58
Chapter V - Indians in towns, beginning page 65
Chapter VI - Editorial and public observations on the Indian problem, beginning page 71
Chapter VII - Indians vs. Chinese, beginning page 99
Chapter VIII - Condition of Indians, beginning page 104

From the Sacramento Union, March 5, 1852 - Young man murdered near Shasta City by Indians with whom no treaty formed. Treaties must be made. Indians hunting grounds are being cut off - steps must be taken to put stop to Indians revenger and ravages. We hope there shall be no need for war of extermination. (editorial)

From Sacramento Union, September 6, 1853 - Indians in Towns - Indians remnant of a tribe, pick up cast of clothing, from the streets, wearing add assortments of ludicrous looking cast offs.

From Sacramento Union, February 27, 1855 - 20 Indians were sitting on the levee drinking, singing, carousing. Who sold the whiskey?

From the San Francisco Bulletin, April 23, 1858 - Indians of the Grass Valley area deserted their regular campground. A cow was killed and residents feared an uprising. The Indians were meeting in Penn Valley to gather cloves and to settle disagreements between various tribes.

From Mariposea Star, February 1, 1859 - Judge-agent M.B. Lewis asserts Fresno Indian agency not guilty of money discrepancies. Clerk to M.B. Lewis asserts Lewis is a good agent giving council and provision to the Indians under his care at Fresno Farm. Millerton merchant, L.G. Hughes asserts Judge Lewis purchases and issued to various tribes of Indians on or south of S. Joaquin river good and clothing of $1000 per quarter. (Lewis answered Mr. Burford of Millerton's accusatoin of Inidan agents wrong doing.)

From San Francisco, November 14, 1859 - Four soldiers abused an Indian woman at Hoopa. Resisting the women stabbed as man fatally.

From San Francisco Bulletin on July 12, 1862 - Colonel Lippitt has ten companies of infantry and one cavalry to maintain Indian/white peace in Humboldt area. 300 Indians collected at Fort Humboldt. Three companies will be sent o Fort Humboldt to help in effort to subdue Indians. (Letter of General Wirght in answer to Eureka citizens protest of military inefficieny.) A letter from a volunteer lists the difficulties, problems, and effort of hunting Indian mauraders in the north state due to terrain. Conflicting citizens protests. says 70-80 Indian have been killed. (page 51-55)

From the Yreka Weekly Journal on February 3, 1864 - Klamath residents suffering under Indian hostilities. Military under "move slow" order with Indians.(editorial)

From Yreka Semi Weekly Union on february 6, 1864 - Klamath Co. Petition. 12 days ago 17 Indians attacked citizens of South Forks and Forks of Salmon River killed 5 white men, wounded 2, pillaged and removed plunder to Hoopa Valley 1mile from Fort Gaston. Col. Whipple did not chastise them. request his replacement.

From the Sacramento Union on September 15, 1866 - Humboldt Journal reports 25 to 30 Indians have returned to Humboldt from the Smith River Reservation (which is being abandoned) as they were starving there.

Chapter II: From the Sacramento Union on June 26, 1855 - Indian agent often absent, has no authority to punish white employees who commit outrages against Indian women and girls. Indians have no way to air grivances save through physical retribution. Indian agent should
reside with Indians in order to preserve order and empowered with military authority.

Chapter II, page 2: From Marysville Weekly Express, March 5, 1859 - In Fresno county Indians imprisoned are sold to highest bidder for labor for time of imprisonment.

Chapter II, Page 4: From Humboldt Times on May 5, 1855 - Indian children stolen from reservation and sold for $50.00 to $250.00 in agricultural counties.

Chapter II, Page 6-7: From Sacramento Union on September 15, 1856 - Indians kicked off King's river land and fled to mountains. No reservation has been set aside through Col Henley rented a farm on Kings River for them to cultivate. Winter season coming and Indians will be descending on Valley to avoid starvation.

Chapter II, page 7: From the Daily State Sentinel on November 1, 1857 - Agent Heintzelman induced Indians of Smith River onto a reservation and told them to "work or starve." The Indians fled. Heintzelman threatens to have them shot by Fort Jones troops if they don't return.

Chapter II, pages 11-12: From the Marysville Appeal on June 26, 1860 - Bear River and Eel River Indians (20) escaped from reserve and were overtaken 25 miles south of Klamath by Col. Buel who shot at the ringleader to make the Indians halt, killing an Indian boy.


Chapter II, pages 13-14: From the San Francisco Bulletin on November 3, 1862 - George Z. Hansen, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, writes an open letter asking for donations of old clothing for California Indian reservations, as the war has cut allowance by government for Indians.

Chapter II, page 15: From the Sacramento Union on November 1, 1862: Settlers turning stock onto Round Valley Reservation and committing other outrages, resulting in Indians escaping from the reservation. Brig. Gen. Wright recommends two reservations be maintained, one at Round Valley for interior Indians and one at Smith River for coast Indians. Col. Lippett has declared martial law at Round Valley to protect government property.

Page 34: From the Marysville Weekly Express, August 21, 1858 - White and black men have been abducting Indian women and the Humboldt, Klamath, Scott River, and lower Trinity River Indians are declaring war on whites in consequence. Redwood and Upper Mad River Indians declare hostility. Battle at Three Creeks. Major Winslett wounded - Cauncey Miller killed. Mattole Valley citizens threatened to drive off "squaw men" if they don't drive off Indian wives. Indian "wife" cut throat of white "husband," ["Buckskin Jack," Jack Mann] who had killed her brother. White man survived and killed the woman.

Page 35: From the Sacramento Union, October 1, 1858 - Long time resident of Klamath river country reports that Indian hostilities are result of low character whites committing out - rages on Indian women. When indians revenge by shooting aggressors - mass white retaliation results.

Page 49: From the San Francisco Bulletin on April 22, 1862 - From the Humboldt Times, Indians robbed Cooper's Mills while guarded by U. S. troops. Plunder recovered or destroyed. Indians escaped. Three lagoon Indian prisoners attempted escape. One was shot, one was wounded, and the other escaped.

Page 57: From the Yreka Weekly Union on January 30, 1864 - Klamath County full of unrest.
Orleans Bar people have fortified up. Need help or will have to abandon their mines, settlements.

Page 61: From the Sacramento Union, August 11, 1856 - For 50 cents admission outsiders watched 4-500 Sacramento Yuba Indians hold a festival at their ranchero below the city. Indian women changed and naked men danced. No liquor allowed. No drunk Indians there.

Page 63: From the San Francisco Bulletin, September 23, 1858 - Tuolumne, Stanislaus, Calaveras Indians met for a fandango of 6th September near Columbia. Capt. Day states these festivals keep the communication links between various tribes.

Page 66: From Sacramento Union on June 16, 1856 - 100 spectators watched two Indians fight on Front Street between I and J.

Page 67: From the San Joaquin Republican, 1858 - Indians have been begging, borrowing, stealing from residents in remote parts of Stockton when husbands are at work.
From Chief Express (reprint by California Farmer, October 17, 1860) in 1857 - A dozen Indians have been shooting around Marysville for several days back. Women were in mens shirts and ankle length calico shirts. One Indian brought a new skirt for his wife. Some of the group drinking.

Page 68: From Nevada Journal on November 12, 1858: Indian women are streetwalking to obtain food and clothing. Attention from the agent at Nome Lackee Reservation is needed.

Page 69: From San Francisco Bulletin, March 12, 1860 - Digger have moved into town as food supply in country given out. They are harmless scavengers and should be left alone.
From Sacramento Union on July 24, 1858 - An Indian woman dressed in style and clean was seen yesterday.
From Sacramento Union on May 9, 1859 - Pi-Ute Indians have attitude of superiority to Digger Indians. Pi-Ute stole digger Indian hat and gave as explanation "Hangtown Injun nothing but damned root digger." Pi-Ute attended church and behaved decoursouly on Sunday.

Page 70: From Marysville Appeal, August 6, 1863 - Indian came to newspaper with story of Chief of Yuba Indians being poisoned by Sacramento Indians. Yuba chief was friend to Appeal editor. Indian reporting given 10 cents to buy watermelon.

Page 72: From Marysville Herald on November 1856 - In no way Indians of Yuba city can be made useful to themselves and to whites. At this time General Sutter reports there exist of Yuba Indians near Hock Farm - 20 of the Hock tribe, 12 of the Yukulmeys, 20 of Olashes. (editorial)

Page 74: From the Sacramento Daily Union, October 18, 1858 - Klamath county citizens on behalf of hoopa Valley have asked Govnor to establish a military post for protection in that vicinity and to remove Hoopa Valley Indians.

Page 75: From the Sacramento Daily Union, January 19, 1860 - Bill needed to re-imburse citizens for services and lost property in Indian battles. Most loses belong to North State citizens. (editorial)
From Sacramento Union on September 20, 1858 - Removal of Indians necessary for their own protection. Civilized diseases are threatening Indian extinction. (editorial)


Page 79: From the San Francisco Bulletin, March 28, 1860 - Northern California (pub. at Union, Humboldt Bay) white and Indian cannot live together. Indians are not honest, industrious, but some mode other them extermination must be used to remove them. (editorial)
Page 80: From the Sacramento Union, May 14, 1860 - Having gotten rid of Indian problem will turn North state into more settled region and agriculturally prosperous one.

Pages 85-87: From the Marysville Appeal, December 6, 1861 - Humboldt Times States: White men must abandon area or Indians got rid of. Advocates giving Reservation system a chance and end of Indian flesh peddling. (editorial)

Page 88: From Sacramento Union on June 9, and June 13, 1862 - Fort Yuma Indians better than Diggers. Living at Fort are versed in white ways, wearing cast off clothes from whites, circulating freely thru Fort. Eureka citizens held mass meeting. Will no longer tolerate white men living with squaws.

Page 93: From the Yreka Weekly Union, June 22, 1864 - Digger warfare about played out. All quiet in Klamath. Indians will never attempt to use again, their numbers are rapidly decreasing. (editorial)

Page 94-95: From the Yuba Semi Weekly Union on September 28, 1864 - Letter to General Bidwell (abolitionist.) If against slavery why not find feed his own slaves. General Bidwell paid $75,000 for feeding 400 Indians 6 weeks. General Bidwell accused of tying hand and feet of Indian across barrel and beating him with club. (Letter to editor)

Page 95: From the Yreka Weekly Union on January 14, 1865 - Father Beeson, an aged gentleman, proposes to change the reservation system and establish Indian nations.

Page 97: From the Sacramento Union, January 31, 1865 - 23 Indians passed through Eureka on way to Peninsula outside Fort Humboldt. Trinity county is cleared of all Indians living in ranches. General desire that no Indian be allowed back.

Page 97-98: From the Sacramento Union, July 12, 1865 - Letter to editor, Northern state hedged in by hostile Indians. Troops need to be stationed throughout Indian are until savages are entirely gone.


Page 99: From the Sacramento Union on May 28, 1856 - A chinaman was murdered on Stanislaus and another driven into the river and drowned. Sheriff started in pursuit and came upon 600 armed Indians. Held council and agreement to turn over guilty Indian, who was brought into Sonora.

Page 101: From the Sacramento Union on May 27, 1859 - Drunken Indian demanded whiskey from Chinese. Refused. He shot two of them and was arrested.

Page 103: From the Marysville Appeal on July 30, 1865 - Eight Indians visited Fairfield Bar on the Middle Feather River demanded a poll tax from two old Chinese. Took all their valuables when the Chinese couldn't pay.

Page 105: From the Sacramento Union on November 5, 1851 - A Dr. is informed that many Upper Sacramento Indians are dying of the small pox.

Page 106: From the Sacramento Union, September 20, 1852 - Indians on South fork of Trinity have quit the mountains and desire to make peace so they can hunt and fish in the vicinity.

Page 107: From the Sacramento Union on May 28, 1853 - 400 Indians have died of Small pox.
this season says Nevada Journal.

From Nevada Journal (From Marysville Herald) on April 14, 1854 - An Indian fight at Yuba City left one Indian dead and 12 wounded. Drink was the cause.

Page 112: From the Butte Record on November 29, 1856 - A 10 year old Indian boy was drunk on Sunday afternoon. A judge had charge of him. Chinese man fined $75.00 for selling liquor to Indian boy. First case of conviction of selling liquor to Indians since the law had passed.

Page 113: From the Mariposa Gazette, December 1857 - Indian women have made excellent wives for white men in Fresno County.

Page 113-114: From the San Joaquin Republican, September, 1858 - Fresno Indians have been killing their medicine men for not stopping sickness or drought. One Indian took refuge with a white man but was caught later and killed.

Page 114-115: From San Francisco Bulletin on June 22, 1858 - Drunk Indians held a fight outside the Penn Valley. Nevada Co. Taylor home. One sober Indian told the Taylors to lock doors and stay inside. One Indian killed.

From San Francisco Bulletin on September 23, 1858 - Indians of El Dorado, Amador, Calaveras are neglected. Pestilence, drunkenness abound. (editorial)

Page 115: From the Sacramento Union on August 29, 1859 - Clear Lake tribe has dwindled from 10,000 in 1849 to 500 now. 150 Indians have 100 acres under cultivation. Indian land hemmed in by settlers. Young Indians work on rancherias and live well dressing American style. Others have no food, no clothes.

Pages 117-118: From the San Francisco Bulletin on October 17, 1859 - Government is leaving the Indians in want. San Francisco citizens asked to help Indians on Mendocino Indian Reservation with clothing cast-offs.

Page 122: From the California Farmer on October 26, 1860 - Indian women taken away from their white husbands to reservation escape and return. Editorial description of the conditions of Indians in Trinity County.

Page 125: From the Marysville Appeal on March 27, 1864 - Yubas Indian Chief visited Marysville Appeal editor for a handout for a said story and a weather report. Chief says no more rain and was given 25 cents.

Page 126: From Yreka Union on December 15, 1866 - Indian met on Yreka road had wounds from encounter with other drunken Indians. Where do they get whiskey?


Notes: pages 1-7

Abstract: Article tells of Walla Walla expeditions to the Sacramento Valley between 1844 and 1847 for the purpose of obtaining cattle for their own country. The author also attributes in part the "Fremont episode and Bear Flag Revolut" to these Walla Walla excursions.
Notes: page 52; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: A train of 33 horses and mules during the mid-1850's took a trail to Oregon by leaving
Shasta to a high ridge west of the Sacramento River. There were three men who led this train,
ever to be seen again. When they came back from Oregon they disappeared without any trace of
them. Search parties were sent but it still didn't come up with any trace. It was years later that
the story was told as to what had happened. A band of Indians attacked the train by Castle Lake.
The white men killed as well as the Indians' chief. A pack of gold was found and buried with the
chief. The animals were confined in a box canyon where they were kept and eaten by the
Indians. A sheriff's team located the area and found some remains but the chief's grave was never
found.

Notes: tehama co. lib?
Abstract: The writer recounts stories told to her by Oscar Tower, Tehama County Pioneer. The
story describes Nome Lackee Reservation, Indian laborers to help with harvest, and an incident
where a band of Mill Creeks killed a white lady.

Abstract: This text written for the ANCRR collection contest. Is a description of the aboriginal
culture of the Maidu located in the Sutter Buttes area. The paper is poorly written, yet does
describe some instances as to how local whites treated the Indians in the area (e.g. page 46 -
Sutter fd Indians in troughs).

Abstract: On Indian affairs in Scott's Valley and Humboldt Bay. Received yours of 10th inst. The
suggestion to send a special agent to vicinity of Fort Jones cannot be adopted. My instructions of
May 17 last, prohibits employing Special Agents, nor have I authority to provide for the Indians
in manner suggested. Law provides only for colonizing and subsisting Indian on three military
reservations and the approp. cannot be diverted to any other end. Accounts of Captain Judah and
Jones for prov. furn. Indian allies and prisoners, I have no authority to pay. but if those gentlemen
will forsend their bills to me, I will send them to Comm. Indian Affairs for his decision. I regret
Comdg. Gen. is of opinion cannot allow assistance of military to convey Indians to the
reservation Indain respect the military but know very little of civil authority. In several instances
the small escort of sildiers would enable some to take large numbers to the reserves, in many
instances, prevent those conflicts of such frequent occurance in mining districts. Indian establish
those with hostile intentions will not leave their old haunts with out some coersion, but when
once removed they immediately become satisfied and contended. One instance I have twice had
Trinity Indians collected together for removal to Nome Lackee. They are anxious to come. Portion
of tribe now there. Those remaining are destitute and suffering, and there is constant danger of
outbreak. Some of their squaws are kept by white men. They will not remain if the tribe leaves
and the white men will prevent tribe from going to keep their squaws. Our force of white men is
necessary small. In last instance in Trinity Country there were but two white men. When removal
party was ready to move, those owning squaws came into camp with revolvers and drove the
women away. Then a considerable portion of Indiians refused to go and removal was defeated.
Will leave on Friday on steamer Columbia for Humboldt, Klamath and Yreka. The Gen. may see
proper to send officers in command in that region in regard to their company with me in whatever
may be necessary for restoring peace to that quarter.

Abstract: Letter from Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs, to Wool. Acknowledge receipt of Major
Townsend communication enclosed your order detailing a 2nd Lt. and ten men to Nome Lackee
Reservation. Necessary instruction have been given to the Sub-agent at that place. I am greatly
obliged to you for this order.

2030. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 20 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Henley, Supt. Indian Office, SF, to Wool. Captain E. D. Keyes, having
once visited and reported to you his views regarding Nome Lackee Military Reservation, it is my
desire that he may be ordered to make second exam and report for purpose of showing him the
place in the spring season when it makes much better appearance, and for purpose also of
showing him many important advantages we have discovered it to possess. These were not
apparent at time of his visit. My intention is to go myself to the reserve in about ten days. If it
meets your approbation to send Captain Keyes there, I would be pleased to have him go at that
time. Could you not be one of the party. We go by steamboat to Tehama, only 20 miles distant
from the post.

2031. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 31 May 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Henley to Wool. Experience has taught me there are few persons, either
civil or military life, well adapted in every way to be connected with management of Indians on
military reservations. When I am fortunate enough to meet one in every way suited to this
business, I deem it matter of great importance to retain him. Lt. Deshler, now in command at
Nome Lackee is, in my judgement; so well adapted to this position, is so agreeable to all
association with him, and shows such commendable zeal, in interests of colonizing and subsisting
Indian by own labor, that I should regard it a misfortune, should he be removed, now, from his
position. I deem it my duty to request, of you, that he be retained in his present position, if in your
power to subject to the Department at Washington. I write this because I have been informed that
Lt. Deshler would probably be ordered to some other post.

2032. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 11 July 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 0. 1-170. I-9.
Abstract: Letter from Henley to Wool. Requests that troops ordered to be stationed near to and to
protect Indian Reserves be Dragoon. Part of necessity of troops there is to pursue Indians who
attempt to escape to the mountains. Men not mounted are useless for this purpose. At present
makes the requests only for Nome Lackee. The officers at Fort Miller having plenty of animals
are able to furnish us every faculty we need.

2033. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M., 29 December 1855.
Notes: RG 98.
Abstract: Enclosed is letter from Henley to Captain Judah. Though I have not visited Lt. J. I am
not ignorant of condition of those Indians. Enclosed correspondence will acquaint you with fact
that I had already made provision for them as met the approb. the comdg. Gen., an arrangement
entirely consistent with plan to colonize the Indians on reservations, within scope of my powers.
Gen. Wool said last September that he had dispatched an officer to Fort Jones to remove them to
Nome Lackee in conformity with this arrangement. For some time I daily expected their arrival.
Only recently was I informed they were not to be sent. Obvious to you that I could not have been
expected to proved for their subsistence at Fort Jones when I was daily expecting their arrival at
Nome Lackee. I have been informed by General Wool that these Indians were not sent to Nome
Lackee because they were unwilling to leave their present location. I understand my duty to
provide as speedily as possible for reception of all suffering Indians on the reservations. This I
have done and will do. If they have with advise of acting Agent declined relief and protection
afforded them at the reservation, it is doubtful whether they are entitled to any other. I do not
doubt the meritorious character these Indians but regard policy of feeding those who refuse to go
to reservation as injurous to the policy of colonization as contemplated by the system now in
operation.
Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 13 August 1856.

Abstract: Letter from Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs to General Wool. Acknowledges receipt of letter from AAG MacKall, 8th Inst. informing that whole detachment was withdrawn from Nome Lackee, because the metes and bounds of that reserve had not been made known to you, and that question of sending detachment to new reserve south of Mendocino will be decided when you are furnished with authenticated evidence of the President's action in the case and the survey of the reserve and until then the troops cannot be furnished.

In regard to survey of Nome Lackee I have only to say that no survey has ever been ordered. It was, therefore, utterly out of my power to furnish you with any description of the metes and bounds, other than what you possessed at time the troops were first ordered there. If the troops could be ordered there with the information you then had, it would seem somewhat strange that they could not remain under influence of same lights. Regrets he was not advised of necessity of this description of metes and bounds so caused have have opportunity to furnish it before withdrawal of the troops.

Number of Indians at these received will be greatly increased the ensuing fall. Fears for the safety of public property there and the lives of persons in charge.

Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 7 January 1857.

Abstract: Letter from Henley, supt. of Indian Affairs, to Wool, Comdg. Pacific Divison, Benicia. The reservation for colonizing and subsisting Indians, located at Nome Lackee, Klamath and Mendocino have been perfected according to law. Information to that effect has already been communicated to you. Question as to whether they have been perfected "according to the instructions heretofore conveyed to the Commander of the Department of the Pacific", would be as you can readily perceive, a very difficult one for me to answer, as that would depend entirely upon you understanding, and not mine, of their meaning and intention. I shall be happy to furnish any information in my office or within my reach immediately, as I regard the lives of the employees and the public property at the reserves in greate danger.

29 October 1857.

Abstract: Letter from Thomas J. Henley to General A or N? S. Clarke, Comdg., Pacific Divison, San Francsisco. October 29, 1857. Has investigated carefully information received regarding Indian depredation at Honey Lake Valley. Am convinced of necessity of relief being extended to settlers there. Am aware that effective force at your command so limited as to render it inconvienent for you to furnish required aid. Suggests small force of say 25 men stationed in valley during winter would, with strength of the settlers, enable them to protect their lives and property until additional aid could be sent them. The force would operate as nucleus around which citizens would rally in emergencies. Subsistence for men and horses can be had at little expense, according to Mr. Milleson, the bearer of this. I have appointed special agents and have given them blankets, clothing etc. to begiven to Indians who give sufficient assurances of peacable intentions.

Letter to Clarke, Brig. General Neuman S., 15 1858.

Abstract: Letters from Henley to Clarke. Extact for agent Geiger, Nome Lackee Reservation in relation to Lt. Comdg. troops at that place. Henely says he has no doubt good conduct of Lt. Morgan as contributed very materially to successful management and prosperous condition of Nome Lackee. Geiger says he under many obligations for favors and assistance rendered on various occassions when the interests of the Reserve required them. Related between employees of this place and men of his command are of the most friendly characters and go far towards maintaining the peace and tranquility of the reservation.
2038. ———. Letter to General Clarke, 23 April 1858.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 13. 2-10. 4-16.
Abstract: Letter from Henley, Supt. Indians Affairs to Genreal Clarke, April 23, 1858.
Information answer to letter of General Clarke to Supt. of April 22. Yours of yesterday in
reference to Indian depredations on Antelope, Payne's and Mill Creeks is received I will
cheerfully coop. with you in whatever Maumer deemed necessary to carry out your views in
inflicting proper chastisment on these Indians If necessary to preserve peace, I will direct agent
at Nome Lackee to take charge of them if brought in by comdr. of the expedition. Plenty of food
at the reservation and we are prepared to receive any predatory tribes that may become trouble
some to the settlements, if compulsion removal is considered necessary.

2039. ———. Letter to Clarke, Brigadier General Neuman S., 10 May 1858.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 14. 2-12. 1-20.
Abstract: Letter from Henley to General Clarke. Encloses letter from Hon. Charles
Westmoreland, late a Sen. in Legis, of California from Plumas County in regard to Indian and
Honey Lake Valley. From every information I have been able to gather I am quite certain that
permanent place will not be restored in any other manner than by presence of U.S. Troops.
Encloses letter Charles Westmoreland to T.J. Henely, April 27, 1858. Calls Henley's attention to
conduct of Indians in this section of state, about which our citizens at Honey Lake Valley and
Indian Valley feel greatest apprehension. During last month or two they have been growing more
turbulant and insulting and deliberately avowing their intention of exterminating all whites at
places named. In addition they have from time to time driven off stock of settlers on frequent and
common impulse to congregation from this and all surrounding country in HLV, whither they are
now congregating in great numbers with hostile intentions towards whites. No doubt a collision is
entertained at that place.
At Indian Valley a block house has been thrown up at which the families of that vicinage may
congregate. This being planting season in our mountain valleys great loss will necessarily result.
In addition to this various embarrasing circumstances our population is nearly destitute of
weapons of defense. So you will see that if the Indians are determined on hostile intentions our
position is to say lseast very unpleasant.
Do not know how far you may be able to give relief, but am satisfued you will do all you can
when you learn of this correct and faithful narration of facts. I have written to General Clarke ,
but an effort on your part to induce him yo station a few troops at HLV would be most effectual
means in your power to help. We have a few muskets but no suitable camps. On the above
statements you can rely.

2040. Henley, Thomas J. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 18 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Humboldt Indians are to be taken to Klamath, not Mendocino, Reservation.

2041. ———. Letter to Burl, D. E., 19 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Henley's letter to Indian Agent Burl to be ready for Indians coming the the Klamath
Reservation from Humboldt.

2042. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 31 December 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Henley to see the Governor about disposition of General Kibbe's Indian prisoners.

Abstract: The annual report of 1856, although covering the entire state, does make specific reference to the established reservation areas in Northern California. The article specifically
mentions the Klamath River reservation, the Tejon Pass Reservation, the Nome Lackee Reservation, and the Mendocino Reservation. The report also gives detailed descriptions of the state of the reservation Indian, and a philosophical viewpoint of a few white men towards the Indian as a human being.

Notes: John Bidwell Manuscript Collections California Library. Folder 57, Box 133.  
Abstract: "Friend Bidwell, In the case of Johnson's Ranch, Howard whom I have employed tells me that the proof in reference to the bounds is not sufficiently definite; in fact, from the decisions of the present commissioners, it must be rejected alone on the point I have referred to. As you surveyed the ranch, you must of course know its bounds. The map or plan states the starting point at the junction of Dry Creek and Bear Creek, thence three miles due north, thence due east until it strikes near the fort hills just north of Camp Far West thence north in the form of a parallelogram, thence down along the bend of the River to the place of beginning. Are the plans show this; yet from the known ways of the commissioners, that is not deemed enough. My case has been submitted, but an affidavit that new remedy can be had, I can get the case opened. I cannot make the required affidavit, as the case is presented in the name of Mr. Johnson who is not in the county. I have talked with Howard on the subject. You can make a statement before a notary and swear to it, that you can testify as to the bounds on motion open the case your affidavit can be presented, which Howard thinks will be favorably received and thus enable me to get in this testimony. Will you do me the favor to do this at once, forward it to me here and I will sent it to San Francisco...."

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding hostile Indians in the northern part of Mendocino County (Round Valley, etc.).

Notes: page 10  
Abstract: From the "Sacramento Bee," July 22, 1963 - An Oroville dispatch of the 20th says Dogtown Indian wounded two whites on the 19th and killed one on the 20th. Volunteers being raised to drive out the Indians. From the "Butte County Record," March 7, 1863 - Indians Take to Warpath. George Hays was wounded by Indians while pursuing them for looting his cabin. Major Bidwell and 20 men are on the trail of the Indians.

Notes: pages 349-384  
Abstract: "With the Command in California." Canby took over duties in the Adjunct General's office on February 27, 1848 in California. Orders were issued for prompt investigations of all crimes committed by or upon Indians was to be made and reported to department headquarters. "Between 1846 and 1850 there was nothing that could in any repeate way be considered an Indian policy in California." Government safeguarded Indian Rights - Army preserved peace on the frontier. "Indians Last - The Modocs." Brief description of the Modoc War. The Modoc tribe under Captain Jack traveled from Oregon to the Lava Beds of northern California. They were escaping from General Canby's proposal to them, that they be temporarily removed to Angel Island in San Francisco Bay, and then on to a reservation in Arizona. The Modocs did not want to leave their home lands. Battle erupted between the settlers and Captain Jack's tribe. The stronghold of the Lava Beds proved helpful to the Indians. The Indians stayed in the lava beds from January to April of 1873. Many negotiations were made with the Indians, but they rejected everything as to terms and place of meeting (2/23/73). Again on (3/4/73) the Modocs rejected all offers and propositions. They offered a counter proposal to meet in the lava beds, in full force, A. B. Meacham, Peace Commissioner, the rest of the commission, interpreter Frank Riddle and..."
his wife Toby, (Riddle registered a formal protest they not go.) and Canby went to meet the Modocs unarmed. Much debate went on before the meeting took place. Secretary Delano thought the Modocs intended no treachery. Meacham believed that every method of securing peace had been exhausted. He did not want to meet with the Modocs. The interior secretary gave Canby charge of the commission. Canby met with Captain Jack and learned that the Indians wanted amnesty for all and a home on Lost River. They agreed to settle on the lava beds. On April 11th, the commissioners kept their meeting with Captain Jack and what was supposed to be six unarmed Indians. Instead, they found eight armed Indians. The meeting started normally, Canby assured them he was there for their peace and protection, Captain Jack demanded the troops be removed from the area. Canby explained that the troops were under the command of the president, he could not withdraw them. Captain Jack then rose and shot Canby in the face. Canby was then shot in the back by Ellen's Buck. Commissioner Dyar escaped and Meacham was left for dead. All the others were killed. Reaction was strong to the killings. The president gave instructions to make the attack so strong with persistence that their fate may be commensurate with the crime. They would be fully justified in their extermination. Feelings varied among newspapers. Most were horrified by the action. Canby buried with great honor and ceremony. Indians eventually captured. Captain Jack and three accomplices were hung.

Page 345: Picture of Captain Jack.
Page 371: Map of Lava Beds in northern California.
Page 353: Picture of General Canby
Page 372: Picture of Canby's cairn on Lava Beds.

Abstract: Pages 21-30: (Contact 1828-1848) Contact with the Indians of Chico was established between January 28 and April 13, 1828 by Jebediah Smith. Further contact between 1828-1948 introduced disease that all but depleted the Indian population of the Sacramento Valley. Malaria (1831-1833) and smallpox in 1830 left so few Indians that opposition to white influx into the valley was virtually impossible in the 1840's.

Pages 31-40: The use of Indians in mining was common. (Bidwell paid them with handkerchiefs). The ratio of Americans to natives by 1850 was 10:1. White domestic animals ate the grasses, roots, acorns, and other Indian foods, thus starvation among the natives became commonplace. When cattle were missing, Indians were often accused and paid with their lives. Women and children were often taken as servants.

Pages 46-47: Treaties made between agents and California Indians were secretly rejected in 1852 by the U.S. Senate. Indians were not allowed to testify against whites in a court of law, thus the loss of lives and land amongst the Indians was high. Disease also took its toll. T.B., pneumonia, influenza, cholera, smallpox, and typhoid took hundreds of Indian lives by 1859.

Pages 48-54: Bidwell gathered Indians from the area to use for labor on his Rancheria. Various incidences of massacres by the whites for little or no reason were recorded. Kidnapping of Indian children was frequent, and women were forced to prostitution to avert the starvation of their families. White men were seldom, if ever, punished for crimes committed against Indians. (Pence was a well known Indian hunter.)

Pages 55-60: J. L. Keefer, a rancher north of Chico, befriended a group of Indians who had been the victims of a raid in 1855. These same Indians were employed by him and appeared on the 1860 census of Butte County. In the early 1860s the local Indians began to retaliate and a group was organized to eliminate them from the area. In 1862, in the Pentz area, three children were killed by Indians (the Hickok Family) and a party led by Harmon Good pursued the Deer Creek Indians.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 501
Pages 61-65: Bidwell used the Indians placed on his ranch by G. M. Hanson for labor. There is a list of goods supplied by Bidwell for these Indians on pages 62-63. March of 1863 was a month of retaliations between Indians and whites. Hanson established an Indian camp at Bidwell's Old Landing along the Sacramento River. While there, the Indians were supposed to have worked for Bidwell on the Chico-Humbolt Road. Payment was either in goods or cash.

Pages 70-71: 435 Indians were collected for removal to Round Valley in 1863. They were put under control of Major Hooker as "prisoners of war." A group of "bad Indians" were collected from which the Lewis daughter "identified one she thought had kidnapped her." He and another Indian, both from the Chico Rancheria, were taken down by Little Chico Creek, tied to a big oak, and shot by Sam Lewis and several others.

Pages 80-81: More conflicts arose between the whites and Indians who were returning from the Round Valley Reservation. The returning Indians had no food gathered and preserved for the winter months, and those who remained on the reservation faced a food shortage. In 1865, the last reported Indian outbreak occured. Nine Indians killed two women and a man and then robbed the Workman home in Concow Valley. The Indians were tracked down and killed along Deer Creek.

Pages 108-109: Indians employed by Bidwell as vaqueros, teamsters, and flour mill workers. Mrs. Bidwell notes how the Indians were expert plowmen capable of making perfectly straight furrows. Women were employed to mend sacks in the flour mill, gather seed wheat, garden seeds, and smaller fruit. The Indians did not need a supervisor, and were paid equal wages to the white men. Bidwells' account book is on page 110.

Pages 109-112: The manner of dress of the Maidu change with the arrival of Bidwell. Shoes, shirts, and pants were given them for work, yet for sometime the clothes were removed immediately after work and carried home. The next working day they would be worn again. The women eventually adopted the calico dress and scarves for their heads.

Pages 112-118: The education of the Rancheria Indians was begun seven years after Mrs. Bidwell arrived in Chico. She taught the women and children sewing at first, but later advanced to teaching them English and arithmetic. Soon she asked for help from the Ladies Missionary Society of the Chico Presbyterian Church, yet they left after a short time. Between 1887-1890 the Occidental Board of the Women's Foreign Missionary Society of San Francisco took charge of the school.

Pages 118-120: Mrs. Bidwell's first convert to the Christian church was an Indian named Tokeeno, in 1876. The Bidwells provided caskets for those Indians who wanted them, and their use soon replaced old tribal burial customs. In 1895 a new church with a belfry was constructed in the village.

Pages 120-135: "Rancheria Life After 1880." Children were accepted into the public schools about 1905. Christmas was celebrated and once-sacred ceremonial costumes were displayed to the public. Smoking, drinking, and dancing were not allowed, and should they occur, Mrs. Bidwell put a stop to them. If they refused to stop, they were asked to leave the reservation. After 1900, when Bidwell died, he left in his will $1500 to the Indians, plus a tract of land. After Holi LaFonsu died in 1906, no new headman was appointed, thus a new dance house was never built for the Indians' ceremonies.


Abstract: Pages 19-27: A brief historical outline of how the reservation started in California and how each reservation had begun. The reservations discussed are Nome Lackee, Klamath, Mendocino, Smith River, Hoopa Valley, and Round Valley. On pages 24-27 there are lists of
"agents before the establishment of the California superintendency;" superintendents from 1852-1860; superintendents for the northern district; and agents for each reservation with the dates when they were in office. Some tribes included in California - Hupa, Yuki, Klamath, and Wappo.

Abstract: Letter from Hillyer, Acting Judge Advocate of the Department of Pacific to Schmidt, 2nd Infantry, California Volunteers, Comdg., District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. S.F. Gen. Comdg., directs me to say that the citizens[sic] Wesely Underwood now in confinement at Fort Humboldt for disloyal practices will be released from arrest upon taking the oath of allegiance to the United States.

Abstract: A study of the reservation in Tehama County inhabited between 1854 and 1864 by Nome Lackee, Trinity River, Pit River, and other northern California Indians. Based upon official reports, including "The Annual Reports of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs," "Letters Received, California Superintendency, 1850-1870," U.S. War Department, "Letters Received, Department of the Pacific, 1850-1870," and newspapers such as the Marysville Herald, Red Bluff Beacon, Red Bluff Independent, Sacramento Union, San Francisco Bulletin, and the Shasta Courier.

Page vi: Nome Lackee was the second Indian reservation to be established in California and the first to be established in the northern part of California.

Page 1: Nome Lackee location was a few miles north of Flournay in Tehama County. Established as a reservation in 1854. Life span was approximately seven years.

Page 2: Nome Lackee was the jumping-off point from which the Round Valley Indian Reservation was developed.

Pages 2-3: In 1880, reputed author, E. J. Lewis, worked as a clerk on the reservation and studied law under Indian agent Vincent Geiger. The one written history of the county of Tehama, published in 1880, is very silent of Nome Lackee.

Pages 9-10: 1850, destruction of the red man. The earliest of the governmental attempts in California (except the Mission policy of the Spanish period) was instituted in 1850 when Col. Geo. Q. Barbaum, Redick McKee and Dr. O. M. Wozencraft were appointed commissioners.

Page 11: March 22, 1850 - Thomas Buttler King, who was sent to investigate Indian affairs in California, stated in his report the possibility of a reservation for teaching the Indian. In the end, however, it seems the first formal suggestion came from Edward F. Beal in 1852.

Page 12: Indian Appropriation Act of March 3, 1852

Page 13: In 1854, in California, Thomas J. Henley was to be responsible for the reservation system for five very significant years.

Pages 14-27: The beginning of Nome Lackee.

Pages 15-17: In 1854, H. L. Ford was appointed by Henley to determine a location for an Indian reserve in northern California.

Page 21: In October of 1854, there were about 200 Indians on the reservation. There were 1000
Page 22: In 1854-55, white women went to the reservation to teach Indian women to sew hats. The goal was to teach Indians to sew their own clothing.

Page 23: In 1854, in addition to the original Nome Lackee group, there were also Trinity Indians, Pitt River Indians, and Nevada Indians.

Page 24: In 1854, Pitt River Indians off the reservation were reported to be starving, for to feed them would be a misuse of government funds. Shasta River Indians given same treatment.

Page 26: 1854-1855, failure of the goals of the reservation. Friction continued between the aborigines and the white settlers.

Page 28: Henry Lewis Ford was removed as agent at Nome Lackee in February of 1856. He was succeeded by Col. Edward A. Stevenson.

Page 30: Col. Edward A. Stevenson, formerly Indian agent at Nome Lackee, purchased land on Antelope Ranch. Tragedy struck in March of 1858 when his home was burned, allegedly by a Nome Lackee Indian, killing his wife and three children. Accused was caught by a posse and subsequently lunched. Based on articles in the Red Bluff Beacon 1/6/1858, 12/2/1857, 3/10 1858, and the San Francisco Bulleting 5/31/1858.


Page 39: From 1857 to 1860, greatest growth of the reservation; and decline and end of the reservation as a functioning unit. From the Red Bluff Beacon newspaper, May 27, 1857.


Pages 42-44: In 1857, Indians content on the reservation and expressed a desire to stay, reported Geiger. Indians attempting to leave the reservation reported by Lt. M. R. Morgan. From the Red Bluff Beacon, September 30, 1857.

Page 45: In 1858, white and Indian conflicts and calling of removal of Indians to the reservation. From the Red Bluff Beacon, December 23, 1857.

Page 48: In 1858, Indian accommodations on the reservation. Two small board shanties occupied by two chiefs, while the remainder of the Indians lived in their aboriginal brush or dwellings suited for the season. From O.I.A. Report, 1858, page 298.

Pages 51-52: In 1861, Indian slavery on the Reservation. "Indenture Act of 1855" used as a cover. From the Sacramento Union on February 4, 1861, and the Red Bluff Beacon on February 16, 1859.

Page 53: In 1859, petition sent to the Secretary of the Interior calling for the abandonment of the reservation. Few Indians on the reserve were peaceful.

Page 54: In 1858, Indians accused of thefts. Another petition written to close the reservation.
Petition filed at Tehama County, Tehama, February 24, 1859.

Page 54: In 1859, white men married to squaws were told either to get rid of them or leave them or they too (white men) would be treated like Indians. From the Red Bluff Beacon, May 26, 1858.

Pages 56-57: In 1861, the reservation was closed, "the Indians havine fled." From the San Francisco Bulletin on July 22, 1861.


Page 58: In July of 1861, whites in possession of the Indian reservation land. Also, these whites had indentured to them a large number of Indians. From the Red Bluff Independent on January 18, 1861, and O.I.A. Annual Report, 1861, page 147.


Pages 61-62: In 1862, a detachment of troops was sent to Tehama County to protect the whites against Indian depredations. From the Red Bluff Beacon on October 4, 1862.

Page 62: In April of 1862, John B. Clark, a special agent for the Northern District of California, reported to the "Independent" that there were no plans for continuing the reservation. After his arrival, an anonymous letter to the "Beacon" revealed the conditions of the Indians on the reservation. From the Red Bluff Beacon on April 17, 1862.

Page 62: In 1862, men of Company E, 2nd California Cavalry, had engaged in molesting and raping peaceful Indians.

Page 65: In 1863, conditions on the Indian reservation reported as "a few Indians scattered in single families, dependent upon their white neighbors and acorn crops for subsistence." From U.S.N.A., O.I.A., - Letters Received, 1863. E. Steele, Superintending Agent for Northern District of California, to R. Dale, C.I.A., October 31, 1863.


Page 68: In 1866-1867, no Indians were in evidence at Nome Lackee. Settlers to purchase the land when it became available. From O.I.A., Annual Report, 1866, page 92.

Page 74: Conclusion - "Trade with the Indians on the reservation might be more aptly called donation and exploitation rather than trade."

Pages 74-75: Conclusion - Indians and the law. Generally Indians in the Nome Lackee area who committed crimes were hunted down and killed. 1859 report of the lynching of the Indian boy who burned the home of E. A. Stevenson. From the San Francisco Bulletin, May 31, 1859.

Pages 75-76: Conclusion - education. "Desire to make the Indian a skilled yoeman." From
Page 81, second paragraph: No remaining evidence of the Indians who once occupied Nome Lackee reservation. No written record left by any Indian resident.

Report that military post "Cantonment Far West" was broken up May 4. Garrison, consisting of Co. F, 2nd Inf., commanded by 1st Lt., N.H. Davis, arrived at site of new post to be called Fort Reading, 26th May. New post is on Cow Creek, about 2.5 miles from its mouth, a little west from Readings Ranch. Communications for the post should be directed to Cottonwood Post Office. This post is to north of and in advance of all settlements on Sacramento ant its tributaries and some thirty of forty miles south of the Shasta settlements: I have determined to stop short of those settlements to avoid immense cost of transporting supplies over ranges of hills which occur between them and the post, and shall be enabled to control the Indians who have heretofore been troublesome in that neighborhood, almost as completely from Fort Reading as if its site were further north.

Abstract: Letter from Hitchcock, 2nd Infantry, BBG, Comdg., Pacific Division to AG Jones, U.S.A., Washington D.C. S.F., August 14, 1852. Lt. Nelson H. Davis, 2nd Infantry, Comdg., Fort Reading on Cow Creek, reports that new route of Emigration, called Nobles Cutoff, has been opened this year, leaving old trail on Humboldt about 80 miles above where that river sinks, thence passing near Lassen's Butte, thru Honey Lake Valley, and by Fort Reading to Shasta. Many of the emigration who have already passed were destitute of provisions and applied at the post for them. It is said a large number will pursue that route and there may be considerable amount of supplies required to prevent actual suffering. In reply to Lt. D's for instructions upon the subject, I have informed him that claims of humanity are everywhere paramount, and he must use his discretion, issuing only such provisions, preferably such as can be obtained in that vicinity, wuch as fresh beef, as are absolutely necessary to prevent suffering. That for these he should receive payment where practicable and ret. evidence of the necessity for issue in such cases.
On sending up stores for the establishment of Fort Reading. I made use of the transport to convey rations to that post for a hundred Dragoons for four months, in anticipation of a proposed expedition thence northwardly to Yreka, Which has since been ordered. As the case presented by the information in regard to Emigrants is new, I think proper to report above facts that instructions may be given from Gen. HQs as to propriety of furnishing them supplies, or the manner of it, if deemed necessary.

2054. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 21 October 1853.
Abstract: Letter from BBG and Hitchcock, HQ, Pacific Division, S.F. to Brevet Col. Wright, Fort Reading. An open letter. Bearer, Mr. Rosenborough, has been appointed an Agent, Indian Department with instructions from Mr. Beale, Supt. Indian Affairs, indication duties for him in Northern Dist. Object of the open letter is to introduce Mr. Rosenborough to the officers of the Army in his official charachter and to say that it is desireable that there should be "cooperation of the military with Indian Department in efforts for proper protection of the Indians of this country and execution of existing laws in respect to them. All officers of the Army are therefore requested to give their attention to this subject and furnish all the information and assistance in their power to enable Rosenborough to discharge the duty committed to him.
Abstract: In lieu of certain described lands and for other purposes. Letter from Secretary of Interior, transmitting from Commissioner of Indian Affairs bill to grant state of California right to select indemnity...

2056. ———. Letter to United States Congress, 28 February 1906.
Abstract: Transmitting copy of communication from Secretary of Interior submitting estimate for appropriation for improvement of Channel of Mill Creek in Round Valley Indian Reservation, CA.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Military communication to the governor on the distribution of north state duties of troops.

2058. ———. Letter to Bigler, Governor John., 20 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Col. George Wright assigned with four companies to north state.

Abstract: Letter from B.B. Gen. Hitchcock to Bigler. HQ, Pacific Division, Benicia. I have pleasure to inform your excellency that the arrangements I had honor to intimate a few days since, as in contemplation for further defense of the northern counties of the state have been completed. Col. George Wright, 4th Infantry, has been assigned to the command in the Northern Dist., where he will have four companies of U.S. troops under his command, including two companies of Dragoons. I regret the lateness of the season, which may make it difficult to accomplish much before the rains set it, but the troops will remain in the country and take advantage of every means for executing the objects for which they are sent.

Notes: Also available at Tehama County Library in Red Bluff, CA on microfilm.
Abstract: This is a term paper written by Ms. Hitchcock for a class in local history at Shasta College in Fall 1968.

Pages 32 -53: The Indians of Cottonwood Area", describes how Indians were named after the white settlers ranch they worked at or lived by. i.e. "Ludwig Indians, or "Reading Indians" (of Major Reading). Gives history of Indian-white contact in the Cottonwood - Reading area. Describes raids, treaties made with Indians in the area, and Indian working for whites. The chapter also describes cultural life of the Indian in the Cottonwood area.

2061. Hitchcock, E. J. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 15 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Military telling Governor troops on way to Yreka to punish hostiles.
   Abstract: Pages 420-421: Fremont returned south to relieve Gillespie from danger of hostile Indians. Fremont's camp attacked at night. They repulsed the attack, killing the leaders of the Indians.

   Abstract: Pages 819-820: Discusses the expeditions (Gregg's) to discover Humboldt Bay and the encounter with Indians who had never seen whites before, and their subsequent shooting exhibition to frighten them and gain their cooperation.

Pages 887-888: But many of the Americans, who poured into the country after 1845, either as soldiers or squatters, paid little or no respect to the Indians or their rights. They not only pursued Indian aggressors and on such occasions killed all the Indians they could meet, but they frequently murdered in a spirit of wanton cruelty without having received any injury whatever. It can not be doubted that in some cases there were genuine Indian aggressions and depredations; there were unquestionably cases in which Indians, not in a spirit of retaliation but with the sole object of plunder and fiendishness, committed thefts and robberies and even murders. But in general no Indians ever attacked whites without cause, and none certainly ever exhibited such an utter want of feeling and humanity as some of the whites. There were particularly some of the frontiersmen, and especially certain Oregonians, who seemed to look upon Indians as no better than wildcats and coyotes and shot them down whenever they got a safe opportunity. Well-authenticated instances of this kind of conduct on the part of the whites were plentiful, while hardly a single case of reported aggression on the part of the Indians did not turn out on investigation to be largely if not entirely false.

Pages 892-893: Contains a summary of an account from Alonzo Delano about some miners on the Middle Fork of the Feather who when they missed several head of oxen attacked a small rancheria they thought responsible for the theft. They destroyed the village and killed 14, and on their return to their own camp found all of their oxen peacefully grazing in an isolated valley where they had wandered in search of grass.

Page 908: In an Eel River incident, a couple of men were murdered on the Eel River and their house had been robbed. The whites assumed it had been done by Indians and formed into a group and raided an Indian camp near Eureka and slaughtered them, then went to the Eel River and killed more Indians who had not even been suspected of the killing. A couple of weeks later they shot some more Indians whom they suspect. In another incident, an Indian boy was deliberately shot by a Captain G. R. Tompkins. His Indian friends protested and the whites of the neighborhood marched on their camp and shot every one of them and burned their houses. Then they proceeded up river and attacked another camp with the same results.

Pages 912-913: Discusses a series of incidents. In one incident, a man named Anderson was murdered and his cattle driven away. A company of volunteers from Weaverville went hunting for the killers (presumed Indians) and camp upon a camp where meat was being cooked. They shot all but two; 130-140 men, women, and children. "A snake is a snake, thought but an inch long." In another incident, five men were murdered at Blackburn's Ferry. Miners destroyed the entire village.

Pages 913-916: Takes accounts from Bledsoe's "Indian Wars of the Northwest." Wigmore killing, Indian Billy's head brought in by Indians, two confessed murderers brought in by Captain Judah but released after a jurisdiction squabble. Red Cap refuse to turn over their guns and the Red Cap war. In 1856 numerous small expeditions against Indians in Eel River and Humboldt Bay region. Rounding up of Indians and their transportation to reservations out of the area. The number of Indians on reservations in the state and those outside estimated.
Pages 917-936: Taken from Bledsoe's "Indian Wars of the Northwest." Wintoon War. White slaughter of Indians in May of 1858, killing all they found; near the mouth of the Eel River whites killed in May were Vandall on the Klamath River, Ellison on Yeager Creek; in June Thornton was killed; at the end of the year two whites killed in Mattole Valely. Massacre on Indian Island on February 25, 1860, and the massacre of two rancherias in the area. Removal of 315 Indians to Klamath Reservation for their protection, which was poorly managaed and the Indians were allowed to return. Release of white man from murder charge because only witnesses were Indians; caused frustration among Indians; the Hoopa War. Daby's Ferry on Mad River attacked. Millitary actions against Indians with volunteer units. Stone Lagoon tribe murdered by Indians because they refused to join them in war with the whites (Hoopas and Wintoons responsible). The "Two Years War," its battles recounted.

Pages 937-981: The Modoc War summarized. Discusses series of wagon trains attacked and/or destroyed while going through Modoc country. Reservation period and Jack's subsequent leaving and its causes. The attempts to get him to return. Meacham raises hope of reservation on Lost River. Attack on Modoc Cap November 30, 1872. Losses to volunteers in battle. Modoc rampage killing men of the area. Oregon Volunteers called out. Military preoccupations and negotiations with Jack and first attack on stronghold. Peace commissioners. Jack's manuevering in negotiations. New commissioners and Canby's camp moved closer to the stronghold. Riddle and Wi-ne-ma's warnings unheeded. Jack's meeting with Meacham. Wi-ne-ma warned by one of the Modocs and she warned the peace commission but not believed. The murder of the peace commissioners. Jack opposed the murder but was forced into it by others. Modocs escape the stronghold. Thomas Massacre. The division of Jack's band - the betrayal and Jack's capture. The trial and executions.

Abstract: Pages 262-265: Governor Downey condemning the extravagance in wagin Indian wars allowed by Governor Weller and General Kibbe. Tehama County war in 1859 cost 70 thousand. War action allowed because the governor had been swayed by petitions from the area's citizens. Downy not so easily swayed by similar complaints from citizens in Mendocino County in 1860 concerning trouble at Round Valley. It turned out that the reports were unfounded. A company of volunteers under Jarboe were engaging in a war of extermination of the local Indians and federal troops had to be sent in to protect the Indians. Finally the legislature stopped appropriating funds for the exterminations of the state's Indian population.

Notes: pages 5-18; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 15: Sally Grant - An Indian woman who lived at Sunny Hill - a branch of Cottonwood Creek, "among the mountains above Ono - the sharp pointed peak called Bully Choop by Indians, meaning Needle Point and nearby Pidgeon Ridge and Mount Baldy." She had five children who attended Sunday school with her at Watson Gulch. It was six miles from her home to the school - so she had to start off early in the mornings. She had two horses - she led one and the other was a packhorse. Three children sat on the packhorse while two stayed with Sally. She lived until August 30, 1954, age 95.

Abstract: Page 489: Pleasant Valley Indian "Yat" is very popular, athletic. Ran race to win girl from rival. Won race, but was crippled. Girl married rival. Indemnity paid. Story in February 1896, on Yat as an old man. Fact or fiction? Romanticized concept of Indian reflected in story, also patronizing.

Notes: pages 141-145
Abstract: Story (fiction or non-fiction?) of Clark who traded with Indians, gave fruit for gold. Occasionally threw whiskey party for Indians to encourage trade. Tells of white man, Potts, who married an Indian, raised a family, cut relations with whites. Went crazy when wife died, saw air ships.

Notes: Part 2
Abstract: A review of "Ishi in two worlds." Ishi was highly intelligent

Abstract: CXXXII: While teaching at Sherwood Valley school he had 2 indian half-beed pupils-old man Sherwods' girl and boy. The boy was dull, the girl was smart. She smiled knowingly but said nothing when Hogshead mispronounced the word "Sioux." "Their mother was probably the 'Cream Ellen' of Maggie Smith's Blaxine character."
CXLV: "Then I got the Farley School. That is where, as you know, I had Maggie Smith, who afterwards wrote 'Blaxine, The Half-Breed Girl.'"

Abstract: Pages 1-14: Wintu- The People Divisions- Wai-Mok, Pui-Mok, Num-Mok, Nori-Mok Indian boundaries- South to Colusa, North Scott mountain and Mount Shasta, West to Hayfork and Burnt Ranch, East to Miluiue.
687 Indians living - mix and full blooded Puberty- Girl stays in Tepee for 3 days. Dancing by other members of the tribe, day and night. Special diet. Girl joins dancers, carries stick with deer hooves and shells. Dances with no one. Dance not observed by all tribes.
Mrs. Pearl Bass Moriarty- Living Wintu during the writing of the book, may still be living.
Major Reading - 1st white settler 1845. Indians no problem, except Nozis.
Problems for Miners at Clear Creek - East side to miners, west for Indians.
North Fork - Whites could not cross with out violence.
1850 - whites organized and moved up toward divide of north fork and Mitchell Gulch and Indians collecting in divide near head of Dungan Basin. Abraham Cunningham opposed to going into Dungan Canyon. Indians drove all game away so whites could not hunt.
J. Coshee and Tomlinson - Started talks for a treaty. Indians talked of the injustices the whites had done. Whites assured them they would do anything to see justice done if Indians would cease hostilities.
1st treaty - made in Shasta Co. in 1849 after treaty was signed a hunting party got 3 deers with Indian's help.

Pages 19-20: Potato Dig - bakers place. Indians had stole some potatoes. Heacock's wife saw them. A small trial by Doc. Baker started. Found guilty. Punishment was whipping and bodily abuse. Sent home with broken bones, bruises, and few potatoes. Told to be back in morning. 10 years after Indians attacked and killed Mrs. Dersch and Mrs. Allen. Indians were constantly hired for work from Reading. Helped build his home. 1846, the house got destroyed by Indians - although it was rebuilt by Indians in '47. 1855-1856, nine rooms were added, Indians did the work.

Pages 30-31: "An Extenuating Circumstance" - An account of the Dersch and Allen murders. Some Indians had been accused of stealing potatoes. Men took two of them after having passed sentence on them and beat them for the crime. Ten years later the Indians struck out at a person
living in the ranch where they had been abused and killed Mrs. Dersch, who had nothing to do with the original action.

Pages 32-34: Kindled Fires - "The Exploration of Samwell Cave" by E. L. Furlong, American Journal of Science in 1906. Legend of Indian girl dying in a sacred cave. Found and buried by an aunt of the dead. In 1942 the grave was dug up and moved to a government provided cemetery near Central Valley, Shasta County, CA. Some problems with the government when the Indians wanted to move it. Cave was called "cave of spirit waters."

Pages 35-40: Ellen Melee Thomas born on McCloud River, 100 yrs old. Mother's name Y Houasmit, father's No-da-taukie. She gold mined with the settlers. Henry Thomas, born Lewiston, CA, approximately 1865. Full blooded Indian. A little senile. Author unable to get much information because of his deafness.

Pages 42-47: Grant: second son of Chief Towendolly. Grandson of Chief Lockaharus. Mother was Jennie Actobas. He was born November 1873. Remembers: Upper Soda Springs, Washington Bailey, Ross McCloud, and Brother George. George was father of Mrs. John Masson. Educated: By lawyer- Highton. 1889 took Grant to San Fransisco. Ended up going to school in Acuaradd, California (for his health). Lawyer lost all his money and Grant education stopped, wanted to be a lawyer or doctor. Also learned the arts of being a Wintu Indian. Interested: In cases between Indian and government controverses.

Lilly: Spoke only Wintu to Author. Does weaving in basketry.


2072. ———. Letter to Bailey, Captain C. M., 19 April 1881. Notes: Washington D.C. Letters Received. Box 2. 4-7. Abstract: Letter from Holcomb, Acting Commissioner, General Land Office, to Captain C.M. Bailey, Co., Fort Bidwell. Am in receipt of your letter of 10th inst., making certain inquiries relating to the lands which lie within the Fort Bidwell Military Reservation and more particular in reference to the claims of H.O. Jopp and J.M. Sanders to described lands which you state are partly within the limits of said reservation. In reply I have to state that forty acres of land embraced in the Susanville (ask Entry No. 545 of Hudson O. Jopp - viz. the SW SE 4, Section 8, Twp 46 N, Range 16 E, MDM lies within said reservation as established by President Orders of October 4, 1870. The entry covering said tract and other tracts, was patented October 1, 1875 and the patent is now outstanding. Pre-emption law strictly prohibits the entry of such lands as you will see by reference to Section 2258. Revised statues and the issue of a patent to Mr. Jopp for said tract was an inadvertance. If the military authorizes desire that this patent be set aside on account of its illegality suit for that purpose may be instituted in the proper court. It does not appear that J.M. Sanders has a claim under any law for any land within the boundaries of said reservation as laid down on the plat on file in this office.


2074. Holmes, Kenneth L. Ewing Young: Master Trapper. Portland, OR: Binfords & Mort, 1967. Abstract: Pages 83-84: Ewing Young and his companions found the valleys of California to be sprinkled with Indian villages in the winter of 1832-33. Estimates of the population of each village ranged between 1,000 to 1,500. As noted, means of subsistence were mainly found to be from hunting and a minimal amount of agriculture (ie, the gathering of various types of
vegetation). The only contact that proved to be troublesome was when two Indians stole some horses. The men were caught and their feet chained to one another. The tribe brought back the horses, but the Indians attempted to escape in the night and drowned crossing a river.

Page 89: When Ewing Young and his men explored the "Great Valley" in the summer of 1833, he wrote of a plague of malaria that had wiped out the population of the central valley. "From the head of the Sacramento, to the great bend and slough of the San Joaquin, we did not see more than six or eight live Indians..."

Pages 100-101: While camping along the north side of the American River, Young and his men noted the Indian village across the river. During the night, seven of the party's horses were killed and revenge was called for. Kelly, one of the men, blamed the Indians they passed a few days before. The party of trappers had cold bloodly shot the chief; however, Young and his men insisted it was the Indians across the river. Much to their surprise, seven braves appeared, bearing gifts from the village. Command was given and all the Indians were shot down in retaliation.

Page 129: "Although the days were hot, they found the nights to be cool. Young, Turner, and the other trappers reminisced about their experiences in the great valley. Young described the terrible ravages of the malaria epidemic among the valley Indians, how he say 'hundreds lying dead in one village, forsaken by a few survivors, and birds preying upon the uncovered carcasses.'"

Pages 132-133: While camping in the Shasta Valley, three of the men in the party began to talk of shooting an Indian in retaliation for some troubles they had with Rogue River Indians in 1834. When a couple of friendly Indians entered their camp, one of these men shot one of the Indians at a distance of ten feet. They justified this act as "avenging the death of Americans."
expedition and will have time to report at this post for duty, as Comdr. the escort expects to be here two weeks longer.


2079. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 18 October 1863. Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 24.2-105. H93. Abstract: Letter from Hooker to Drum. Camp Bidwell. Wishes to be informed whether he will be authorized to purchase lumber for construction of temporary buildings or sheds to be used as stables for forage for same and bake/houses, cook houses or company kitchens, mess room for offices and also for floors for tents. All of which he considers necessary to be done at once, as I am informed that most severe storm of the season frequently comes about last of October or first of November.

2080. Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel Ambrose E. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 28 August 1863. Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 24. 2-103. H80. See War of the Rebellion. Ser I L., Part II, Page 593-594. Abstract: Letter from Hooker to Drum, Camp Bidwell. Near Chico. Copied in War Record. reports arrived with Co. A, 6th Infantry. Having assumed command should any more troops be sent there, he would recommend Cavalry. Also requests a surgeon. Has appointed Lt. Winchell, 2nd Infantry, AAQM, AACs. In accordance with Special Order No. 195 and of order No. 96, HQ., Benicia barracks I proceeded on board of the Sacramento boat evening of 24th, with Co.A., 6th Infantry, Lt. Davis commanding to Sacramento where we reembarked on "up river Boat" morning of 25th and arrived Chico Landing evening of 26th and marched from there to this camp, six miles from the Landing and nearly one mile from Town of Chico. On my arrival here I found in camp two companies, one of Cavalry and one of Infantry under command of Captain Morton, 2nd Infantry C.V., and finding much excitement here about a large force of Guerillas, said to be organizing for purpose of driving out the peaceable Indians and bidding defiance of the troops stationed here, I immediately assumed command and proceeded to relocate the camp in position better calculated for offensive and defensive operations and more desireable in point of health. I found it necessary to locate the camp, with a view to some permanence, as we have but one team wagon for transpotation and seven wagons as a corresp. number of pack animals, would be required to move the command with entire amount of subsistence stores together with ordinary amount of baggage and camp equipment. And I presume it will not be necessary to detach but one company at a time in removing the Indians. Am informed that the party of men threatening to make raid upon the Indians here are to hold meeting today at Pence's Ranch 16 miles from here for purpose of taking further action in regard to the matter. As they are principally if not all Copper heads and anti-war men, it is generally thought they will attend a "Grand Barbecue" to be held here tomorrow by the Democracy. Citizens here seem to be very much alarmed, I think unnecessarily so and don't apprehend any serious trouble, but shall take all necessary precautions in my power. If commanding General shall deem it necessary or advisable to send additional troops here, I recommend cavalry force equal to full company, with two or more officers, as cavalry detachments will be much more efficient in collecting and removing the peaceable Indians. Will be necessary to employ a physician for this command unless it deemed advisable to send a surgeon here; as a quite a number of men are sick with prevailing disease. Fever and auge or chill fever. Please favor me immediately with general instructions as to course I am to pursue in regard to violent and disloyal citizens. To what extent am I to be guided by requests and instructions of the Supt. Indian Affairs and his agents. And how far from this point will I be authorized to go or send
detachment in collecting and removing Indians at request of that officer or in compliance with his wishes. To what extent I will be authorized in hiring or procuring transportation for detachments so employed.

2081. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 1 October 1863.


Abstract: Letter from Hooer to Drum, Hq., Camp Bidwell. Transmits official report of Captain Starr, Comdg., escort to assist Sub- Indian Agent Eddy in removing the Indians collected at Chico from adjoining country to Round Valley about 100 W., a part of route over almost impossible mountain trails.

Means of transportation provided by Indian Department was entirely inadequate for the demand. It became necessary for Captain Starr's command to dismount and pack their horses over great portion of route, with those too old, too young, or sick to march. The 150 Indian left at "Mountain House" were all sick, except for a few able bodied bucks left to supply the sick with water and to care for them. These will go to reservation in small parties as fast as they can move. From best information I can get there is not more than sufficient subsistence, if enough, in Round Valley, to subsist the Indians now there. It is said to be impossible to transport provisions into the valley during rainy season, now fast approaching. Would be with greatest difficulty that detachments with small parties of Indians could cross the mountains during that season.

Indians remaining in valley are all peaceable and quiet who are owned or employed by the ranchers on whose land they live and who prefer to have them remain where they are, and who from interest motives, is not other, will feed, clothe, and take good care of them. As to the mountain Indians, this vicinity, this number and character has been greatly exaggerated, their number not exceeding 15 able bodied "bucks," who with their families, are much scattered and not disposed to be hostile, if properly treated by whites. I consider the reports of alarmists and those interested in keeping up an excitement and keeping troops here to contrary notwithstanding. No serious trouble to be anticipated or feared from them, even were there no troops stationed this vicinity. On making diligent inquiries and have satisfied myself beyond doubt that all alarming reports about Indian trouble in this valley that have been circulated past few weeks have not shodow of foundation in truth in any one instance.

In view of above facts, as well as fact that neither the Indians Agents nor citizens of the valley are making least effort to collect and remove the Indians, I feel it is my duty to respectfully inform Commanding General of the Department that it is my firm conviction that this command can be of no further service here, except to quiet the imaginary fears of a few timid citizens who anticipate more trouble from lawless whites than from savage Indians. Latter service could be as well performed by detachment of 20 cavalry during coming winter or rainy season as by large force. I think quarters and stables could be rented in Chico for detachment of that number.

Would also beg to inform you that the Judge Wells, referred to in your letter of instruction of 12 September as "Special Agent of the Citizens of Butte County" was appointed by meeting composed principally of disloyal citizens and sympathizers. The few Union men who participated are alarmists. Am reliably informed that less than a dozen men took active part in proceedings. The rest, 30 or 40,  were present more from curiosity than otherwise. The ringleaders in the movement, some 4 or 5 desperate characters having taken great pains to circulate over the county reports that there would be an immense meeting or gathering of citizens and that about 500 men were perfectly organized and armed to teeth, prepared to exterminate all Indians in the valley and drive out the troops put here to protect them, if they interfered. All of which proved to have as little foundation in fact as all the other reports of disturbances in the vicinity. I cannot learn that Judge Wells or citizens, who he pretends to represent, are making such preparation whatever to collect and bring in the Indians.

Orders 6 and 7 fulfilled. Left Chico September 4 with 14 citizen wagons, 461 Indians enroute to Round Valley Reservation, having under my command 23 men and horses, Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, C.V., also one government wagon with six mules travel to Colby's Ferry, Sacramento River, Butte County and camped. Round Valley good. Wood, water, forage abundant. September 5 crossed Sacramento River and travelled in westerly direction across barren plain destitute of
water to Stony Creek. Indians suffered very much for want of water. At Stony Creek found plenty of water but very brackish and disagreeable. Crossed Stony Creek and traveled up it five miles and encamped. Kirkpatrick's Ranch, Colusi County. Plenty of wood, water and forage. 6 September, Left Kirkpatrick's Ranch and traveled northwest course five miles and crossed Stony Creek, then traveled westerly course seven miles to James Ranch, Thom's creek, Tehama County and encamped. Thom's Creek at camp found Lt. Noyes and one man from Fort Wright. The 14 citizens wagons returned to Chico. Remained at camp four days waiting for pack train from Round Valley Reservation and drying beef to subsist the Indians over the mountains. 12 September, left Lacrock's Ranch and traveled south of west three miles to Mountain House and encamped. Forage, wood, water abundant. Remained here until the 14th. Pack train arrived on 13th. 14 September, left Mountain House, leaving in camp 150 Indians unable to travel. Left them four weeks provisions. Traveled westerly seven miles up the mountains and encamped Cedar Springs. No forage. Wood and water, abundant but little grass. 15 September, left Cedar Springs and traveled westerly six miles to Log Springs and encamped. Water, wood abundant. Grass scarce. Road from Mountain House steep and difficult to travel with wagon. 16 September, left Log Spring, wagon remaining, and travel westerly ten miles to Log Cabin and encamped. Wood, water and grass abundant. Some water 2.5 miles south of road at a cabin. 17 September, left Log Cabin and traveled westerly thirteen miles, and encamped between south and middle forks Eel River. First three miles was ascending. Next ten miles steep and descending. Some water about half way down the mountains, northside of road. Wood, water, and grass at camp. 18 September, left Forks of Eel River, and traveled eight miles westerly course to Round Valley Reservation where we arrived with 277 Indians, 32 dying enroute and 2 escaping. Sub- Supt., Dr. Malenda absent. Found at reservation no more than sufficient food for the Indians. Now there to subsist them the coming winter; 3000 bushels grain having been destroyed by fire short time ago. Affairs of Reservation in bad condition. No one knows number of Indians there. No means of grinding grain. Indians pound it in rude mortar. Building bad condition and poorly constructed. Indians have no houses, but live in brush huts, and removing them often on account of accumulation of filth of camp. We encamped 1.5 miles from Reservation buildings at Fort Wright, situated in westerly part of Round Valley. 100 miles from Chico. Location healthy. Fort in good condition. Men engaged in building quarters. Remained here 19 and 20th September. 21st left Fort Wright for Chico, where we arrived at 12 o'clock midnight. 24th September, men and horses in good condition.

Abstract: Letters from J. Hooker, AAG, Pacific Division, Sonoma, to Brevet Captain W.H. Warner, Topographic Engineers, I have been directed by Major General Comanding, Pacific Division to state that you will take charge of an exploration from the Upper Sacramento, across Sierra Nevada to Humboldt River, main objective this exploration to discover a railroad route thru that section of country and all your efforts will be directed to accomplishment of that government work. You will call upon Quartermaster to furnish necessary transportation of services of Lt. Williamson will be of assistance, you wil please direct him to accompany you. From best information the General has been able to collect of your route, you should ascend Cow Creek, thence cross to source of Sacramento River and from there proceed on easterly direct on over the mountains to Humboldt River, not much is known about the country over which you are to pass. Hence you may digress from their instruction of expedition or necessary. You will be able to find good on the upper Sacramento and one of the name of Ignacio on Cow Creek in esp. recommend you. Four commis. officers and 80 men have been directed to rendevouz at Benicia before first proximo to compose your escort, and to move from there 1st July with supplies for four months.
As the officers to command the escort as not been named it is not known whether he will be your senior or junior, nor as it needs to know for in either case your duties will be separate and distinct. You are sent out to collect information the escort to aid and protect you in performance of service. It will be your duty to determine the live of direction, the time for moving upon it, and
the assistance and protection you may require, and that of the Chief of the Escort to be governed accordingly and at same time to allow no interference in the government, police and discipline of his command.

You will report the result of your examination as easily as practicable.

2083. ———. 30 June 1849.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. L.S. 1:82-83. 2-205.
Abstract: Letter from J. Hooker, AAG, Pacific Division to Officer Comdg. Warner's Escort, Major Gen. Comdg., directs that you report to Captain Warner as soon as your command is in readiness to move as season is already advanced for attainment of the goal object of discovery of rail road route over the mountains. Gen. desires that you lose no time in putting your command in readiness to march earliest possible moment. HQ, Pacific Division, Sonoma, June 30, 1849.

2084. ———. Letter to Warner, Captain William H., 30 June 1849.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. LS v.1 p. 82. 2-204. 78/83.
Abstract: Letter from J. Hooker, AAG, Pacific Division, Sonoma, to Brevet Captain W.H. Warner, Top. Engineer. June 30, 1849. Major General Commanding Division authorize you at any time to call upon the officers charged with exec. of duties of the Staff Department of the Army for such funds, instruments, transportation, subsistence and other assistance as will facilitate the departure and successful prosecution of the exploration upon which you are ordered and it will be the duty of those officers to furnish the same without delay on your requisition. Be pleased to present this letter for the government of those whose did you may require.

2085. ———. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 10 July 1849.
Notes: 393. Division of Pacific. Letters Received. 1:83. 2-206.0/0.
Abstract: Letter to AAG, Pacific Divisions, to Bvt. Major J. J. B. Kingsbury, Comdg. Sutterville. Pacific Division Headquarters, Yuba River, July 10, 1849. Direction by Major General Comdg. the Division, to instruct you to proceed without delay with your command and establish at Bear Creek without delay with your command a post at a poing between yet. of the Sacramento and Feather Rivers and known as Johnson's Rancho distant about 25 miles from Vernon. From a personal reconn. of that district the General is satisfied that several points maybe solicited which are not liable to overflow and voh. afford great advantages for location of your camp. As soon as you have determined the site you will please have 640 acres laid off to include it as a Reserve for the Government. Should a claimant appear with any show of a title you will please inform him that an equal number of acres will be secured to him elsewhere should his claim be valid so soon as the lands are up for entry.

2086. ———. Letter to Warner, Captain William H., 1 August 1849.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. LS 1:83-84. 2-207. 82/0.
Abstract: Letter from Hooker, J., AAG to Brevet Captain W.H. Warner, HQ, Pacific Division, Stockton, August 1, 1849. Am directed by Major General Comdg. the Division to state in reply to your communication of 27th Ult. received the morning, that he feels extremely anxious to have its exploration upon which you are ordered, successfully ..., and he expects that you will make every effort to remove such difficulties or may present themselves and its early completion. He has and will continue to assist you with all available means at his command as it regards men and money, and I am directed by him to further authorize you to promise to the escort as an additional endorsement every indulgence which is in his power to grant, in the way of furlough to enable them to take advantage of the present high prices of labor in California o for working at the mines. In event your escort should he reduced to a lesser number than was originally intended., the Gen. desires that you will proceed and accomplish as much of your work as you can with safety yourself and Escort. If in your opinion you should become too much reduced to proceed, the General will strengthen your party by employing persons from chief life. Be pleased to keep the General advised of your progress by express or otherwise.
2087. ———. Letter to Day, Captain Hannibal, 26 May 1850.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1:213. 2-208. 0/256.
Abstract: Letter from J. Hooker, AAG to Captain Hannibal Day, HQs, 3d Division, Sonoma, May 26, 1850. I have to acknowledge your letter, 1st April with surgeon Murray's report of the health of your post, and recommending that it be removed from valley during sickly season. Am instructed by General Comdg the Division to reply that it will be inexpedient to remove your command in the direction of the coast at present, for the necessity which required establishment of a small military post force in valley of the Sacramento still exists. When moved it must be to some healthy position up the slope of the Sierra Nevada as suggested by Asst. Surgeon Murray, but this contemplated change in position should not be permitted to suspend the transportation of supplies as far as your present camp.

2088. ———. Letter to Day, Captain Hannibal, 6 August 1850.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1:256-7. 2-211. page 256. 313/0.
Abstract: Letter from Hooker, AAG to Captain Hannibal Day, Comdg. Fort Far West, HQ, 3d Division, August 6, 1850. Am directed by Gen. Comdg., to enclose extract from Special Order No. 17 directing Asst. Surgeon Robert Murray to proceed to Washington and to be relieved from duty at your post without delay. There being no medical officer in the Division for assignment at this time it may be necessary to employ citizen physician temporarily. Am directed by the Gen. to request you to report if one can be employed at your post at what compensation. If exhorbant amount the Gen. will authorize Surg. Turner to provide medical attention for your command.

Abstract: This book, as the title implies, mainly covers Indian Affairs and their Administration between the years of 1849-1860. Reference to the following can be found in this book:

Page 9: California, population in 1849, in 1850
Pages 27, 47: Indian Superintendency created in
Pages 28, 67: Superintendency abolished
Pages 35-68: Indian policy in
Page 36: Indian sub-agents in, appointed by military authority
Page 39: Wilson appointed Indian agent. Adam Johnston, appointed sub-agent
Pages 39-40: Thomas B. King
Pages 40-41: Appointment of 3 commissioners to negotiate treaties
Pages 41-46: Work of commissioners
Page 46: Commissioner remain as agents
Page 47-56: Beale as superintendent of Indians
Page 51: Reservation system
Page 56-65: Henley as superintendent
Pages 65-67: McDuffie as superintendent
Notes: published in Austin, Texas by the Texas State Historical Association.
Abstract: Tells of negotiations treaties between white man and Indians. Tribes include Chunute, Wo-wol, Ya-lum-ne, Co-ye-tie

Abstract: Redick McKee, one of three commissioners appointed to make treaties with the California Indians negotiated treaties in Mendocino and Humboldt counties which were rejected by the U.S. Senate. His proposal for reservations and Army troops to keep the peace and protect the Indians was eventually adopted despite the attitude of Governor Bigler and vocal members of the State Legislator, who wanted the Indians removal from the state or exterminated. Based chiefly upon published U.S. and State of California documents.

Abstract: Page 134: Fort Humboldt, CA

Abstract: Telegram from Hopping, Sheriff, Shasta Co. to McDowell. Shall I arrest secessionist sympathizers for saying rel. to murder of Lincoln. "He did not know but he shold have done the same thing had he been there." Endorsements. Drum refers to Brig. Gen. Wright. Wright returns to Department Hq., with copy of my letter to Sheriff, Shasta Co., showing my action in matter.

Notes: Pages 77-79
Abstract: Page 78: Tells of the local Indians (1872) of Moffett Creek. The squaws would come and borrow commodities and every year would be given permission to take the wheat in the field of the Horn Ranch that they scythes missed, friendly relations were common here.

Notes: pages 26-29; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Remembrances of Genesse. John Hosselkus, approximately 1870. "There were a lot of Indian families in Genese in my early childhood. I remember Captain Bill, Whiskey Jack, Yad Kim, Shim, and Sinim. All had families but the young folks did not survive long, being taken by tuberculosis, and the old ones by old age. There was one exception - Peter, son of Whiskey Jack... got restless when the full bloods were gone and wandered off to Honey Lake." Peter died of pneumonia a year later.

Notes: pages 7-13
Abstract: Page 11: Amos Reeves was a squawman. His squaw left him for Tom Raines and later left him for Cunningham.
Page 13: Rowland Hough married an Indian. Approximately the early 1900s.

Abstract: This booklet gives a brief history of the Klamath River Reservation, Hoopa Valley Reservation, and the Hoopa Extension Reservation.

   Abstract: Pages 11-15: Briefly describes Karok, Yurok, Hupa, Chimariko, and Shasta Indians aboriginal life, and their respective culture areas in Trinity Co. also states that the early white men used the Indians trails in exploring the area.

Page 45: Unfriendly Indians disrupted Jed Smith travels throughout Trinity Co. in 1828.

Pages 52, 54, 55: Brief passage, stating Indians assisted the party of Dr. Josiah Gregg in their exploration of Trinity Co. in 1849.

Pages 80-82: Describes the Hay Fork Valley massacre of 150 Indians (men, women, and children), after they found the body of a white man, Mr. Anderson, pierced by arrows and cattle missing.

Page 82: "King Tulas," Indian chief from the South Fork of the Trinity River came to Weaverville "and sued for peace" shortly after the Hay Fork massacre.

2099. Howard, Major General O. O. 17 September 1886.
   Page 142: "Facts do not support the statement that sobriety is promoted by supplying wine and beer to the enlisted men." 4/5 of our court martialed cases, with their attendant expense to the government, have their origin at the post trader's bar.

   Abstract: Pages 149-165: Captain Jack and the Modoc War

   Abstract: Pages 226-231: Howard gives a two page description of the events leading to the Modoc War (e.g. hostilities between Klamath and Modocs on the new Klamath Reservation) and then very briefly describes some of the major events of the Modoc War.

   Notes: pages 7-8
   Abstract: Page 7: It is mentioned in this article on J. M. Howell that Jim (James Milton Howell) had been in California for seven years and that he, at 24 years of age, was a member of a posse that drove a band of Indians out of Tehama County (circa. 1866). Attacked to this sentence is an asterisk which explains that the Indian chase is found in the Colusi County Historical Society's Research Committee's paper, "Indian Fighting in Tehama County, a Pioneer Tale."

   Notes: pages22-27
   Abstract: Pages 23-24: James Milton Howell describes an Indian hunt of thirty Indians that had done damage at Red Bank. The Indians spoken of that were damaging were referred to as wild and those that were helpful to the whites were tame. Apparently the Indians were not caught in 1866.

Notes: pages 25-30
Abstract: In April 1910 at the mouth of the Salmon River, 95 miles from Yreka. Eugenia Howells was a teacher in a crude little school house here. She taught Indian pupils and lived with Indian people. Each year at the close of school she would leave and each year come back to open school.

2105. Hubert, Lieutenant Edgar. Letter to Wagner, Captain Henry.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9: #148-150. 3-377.
Abstract: Letter from Hubert to Wagner. Am directed by CO to say that explanation of Lt. Garvey, 1st Cavalry as explained in his endorsement and as referred to by you in your letter 9th inst., is not sustained by facts in the case as known at this office. Post Orders No. 88, series 1878, establishing drills require Co. Commanders to report all absentees from said drill to this office. The several commanders Co. C, 1st Cavalry have never made any reports of this character. Co can, therefore, but suppose that during period mentioned up to last December there have been no absentees. Word "absentee" means Cos as well as enlisted men. The law requires every officer on duty to be present with his company at all drills, inspections, reviews and at least seven officers at roll calls and stable duty. In addition to orders published in regard to drills I am directed by CO to invite your special attention to Orders No. 32, CS from this office. The organization of the Army as defined by the Rev. Statues and G.O. No. 6, Hqs of the Army, July 17, 1873. I am also directed to say that in future you will be governed by orders and regulations upon all matters, and not allow what you or other consider the custom of this post to influence your actions. Am also directed to inform you that absence of Lt. Garvey from drill on 7th inst. was not the object of Co's letter, but intention of it was to discover why permission had not been obtained from Post Commander to cover such absence. Post Commander the officer in command who have authority to give orders to all other serving in same Department, Post or Camp. I am also directed to say that though your explanation is not considered satisfactory it will be accepted and placed on file.

2106. ———. Letter to Wagner, Captain Henry, 9 April 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9: #146-147. 3-373.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Hubert, Post Adj. to Captain Wagner. Am directed by Co. to say that existing orders designate the hours of drills, roll calls, etc. The tactics prescribe the different positions of officers present for duty with a company and in absence of any order to contrary officers are expected and required by law to be present and take their proper places on all occasions.

2107. ———. Letter to Wagner, Captain Henry, 9 April 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 9: #147. 3-374.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Edgar, Post Adj. to Captain Wagner. Am directed by Co. to state that he wishes you to report why, when Lt. Garvey applied for permission to be absent from drill on 7th inst. You did not comply with last clause Paragraph 451, Rev. Req of the Army.

2108. ———. Letter to Wagner, Captain Henry, 9 April 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9: #147. 3-315.
Abstract: Letter from Hubert to Wagner. I am directed by C.O. to inquire of you by what authority you presume to excuse an officer from performance of a post duty.

2109. ———. Letter to Garvey, Lieutenant Thomas, 10 April 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent 9: #148. 3-376
Abstract: Letter from Hubert to Garvey, 1st Cavalry. Am directed by CO to call your attention to your endorsement of 8th Inst., on a communication addressed to CO, Co. C, 1st Cavalry. As this endorsement contains so many inaccuracies and is highly disrespectful in tone, an opportunity is hereby offered you to withhold same and apologize for your language. This paper is to be returned.
   Notes: pages 561-578
   Abstract: Description of basket making from willow gathering, weaving, to selling, and various
   uses. (Pictures of baskets included.) Pomo baskets integral part of daily living (scene between
   author and Indian women over buying basket).

   Potter Valley Indians in Mendocino county differ from surrounding tribes, Concow and
   Wylackies. Name "Pomo Pomo" people of the people. California Apache is the Hoopah. Pomes
   never traced beyond valley. Whites gradually closed in on the Pomes in Valley. Diseased,
   starving, children kidnapped finally left the valley and went to Ukaiah valley for protection. 600
   Pomes moved to Ukaiah in 1863-73 - now 23 full bloods left. Indians work slow but thorough.
   Pomo baskets became popular. A San Francisco speculator came up to Mendinois Rancherias
   and pilfered 2000 baskets from area tribes, Covel Indian agent kicked him out.

   Notes: pages 101-108
   Abstract: Shell hunting at the Pacific. Five days back to rancheria. Details of construction.
   North of San Francisco - Pomes of Mendocino. Peaceful, gurads religious and financial customs.
   Pomes still believe in Coyote creator in spite of Christian teachings. Half Breed children
   working in hop fields and shearing camps are more sophisticated. They read, attend church, and
   use silver money. Pomes make annual 80 mile trek to Bodega Bay where collect mollusks and
   fish, kelp. Shell money is traded between Indians for goods or silver money. Coast Indians get
   high premium with interior Indians for shell money.

2112. Hughes, John G. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 6 April 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
   General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Sawyers Bar citizen writes saying they have raised an authorized company of
   volunteers and are waiting for needed arms and munitions.

2113. Hulse, Jim W. "Early Day History."1951. checked, Tehama County Library.
   Abstract: In this account of the early days in Western Tehama County, especially Paskenta area,
   the author describes the early days of the Nome Lackee Reservation.

   Page 9: 1864, accounts of Indian stealing cattler near Paskenta and the settlers attempt to capture
   the Indians.

   Notes: pages 10-12; published by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
   Abstract: Hume tells of knowing Elijah Graham whose cabin on Deer Creek was robbed by
   Indians for food. Graham told Hume as a boy visiting of the raids and of leaving soured beans to
   discourage thieves. No mention of poison. Hume tells of finding Indian cache on April 13, 1911
   at Deer Creek. Articles examined, returned to sack and rehung.


   Notes: pages 40-52; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
   Abstract: The events of 1864 led to the deaths of 500 or more residents of Shasta, Tehama, and
   Trinity counties within two months. Most were Indians. By the early 1900s there was complete
   extinction of the Yanas. September 4, 1864, Mrs. Allen was shot in the head by two Indians that
   entered her home. Her children were beaten unconscious, the youngest's head was beaten against
   the hearth. All the children lived. There's two different stories as to how the massacre happened.
   Another killing happened the next day at Bear Valley, killing Mrs. Joan Jones. Due to the
killings there was a lot of parties going and killing Indians. There was never any proof that the
men ever killed the guilty ones. Extermination was getting worse for the Indians as the time grew
on. There is a reprint of an article of the Shasta Courier dated September 24, 1864 on pages
44-46. Other articles from the same newspaper continue to page 48. The rest is various
examples of the settlers riding through the country killing Indians. After all of this they found
out it was the Mill Creeks and not the Yanas that did the killing.

Notes: pages 15-21; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Article about items used for trade amongst the Indians before the white men came to
Shasta County. Based on archeological data - some items of trade such as stone axes were known
to them only after 1860.

Notes: pages 17-30; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Work saw a great many Indians camped along Battle Creek on Wednesday 28th
(Nov?). Indians were afraid of horses. On January 22 the La Framboise party joined them,
bringing many people. Seventeen Indians of undetermined tribes. Tuesday 6th (Aug?) Work
records a sickness among Indians of Feather River. Village very populous in January but now
almost deserted. On August 9, members of the expedition were ill. Indians in Chico Creek
villages eemed wholly depopulated.

Abstract: References to Fort Bidwell are to be found on pages 238, 252, 253. Indicates that a fort
was needed to protect the roads from Chico and Red Bluff to Susanville and thence to the mining
district of the Owyhee River in Idaho. On page 252, Ernest M. Woodman, Co. K, 2nd Cavalry,
relates some of his own experiences while on patrol duty on the Idaho Road. See also *Oroville
Weekly Union Record*, September 2, 1865.

Page 187: In 1861, the 3d Inf., C.V. was sent to the Humboldt Military District to garrison Fort
Bragg, Humboldt, Terwaw, and Gaston.

Page 239: Winter rains deluged Fort Humboldt so that Colonel Lippitt had to move his troops to
the new town of Bucksport where they could be sheltered from the heavy downpour.
Fort Ter-waw on north back of Klamath River about six miles from its mouth was completely
destroyed from winter floods. It was one of oldest in the destract and 17 buildings had been cost
for troops and government stores. According to one soldier, Terwaw is an Indian word meaning
"beautiful spot." He said it is 30 miles from Crescent City "amidst the grandest old forest my
eyes have ever beheld." (quoted from Calaveras Chronicle, Makelumne Hill, April 26, 1862)

Page 240: Lippitt's policy was to avoid bloodshed if possible. He invited the Indians to a "field
day" at Fort Gaston after concentrating his troops there. He asked Gen. Wright for a additional
troops but was denied them, as was his plan to move the Indians to either Fort Tejon or to Santa
Barbara Islands.

Pages 240,245: Col. Lippitt made plans to concentrate the soldiers and Indians at the Fort for a
"field day." His plan was to show all the Indian different weapons including the howitzer, they
would become frighten and peacefully volunteer to live on the reservation. He needed to have six
extra companyto complete the plan. He also suggested they be sent to Fort Tejon or Santa
Barbara islands so they could not return home. General Wright would not allow Lippitt to
continue with his plans. "The removal of the Indians and the establishment of reservation is a
matter belonging entirely to the Indian bureau." July 31, 1863, Lt. Col. Whipple took over the
command of the Humboldt District the HQ were located at Fort Gaston.

Page 241: Fort Baker was built in the spring of 1852. Spring of 1862, Lippitt ordered estab.
Ft. Baker, 28 miles east of Hydesville on northside of Van Dusen fork of Neil's Ranch. (War of the Rebellion, ser 1, vol.L., part 1, page 915-916) Spring of 1862, Lippitt ordered Fort Lyon established, north side of Mad River at Brehmer's ranch opposite the Blue Slide and about 20 miles east of Arcata (war of rebellion, ser. 1, vol 1, part 1, page 906-910.) Spring og 1862, Lippitt ordered establishment of Fort Anderson north bank of Redwood Creek, about one miles from Minor's Ranch (War of Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol., 1, Pt., 1, page 169, 175.)

Page 244: Fort Wright. Captain Douglas selected a site for the fort in the middle of Round Valley and named it after General Wright. In late 1862/early 1863, Co. "F", 2d Inf., under Captain Charles Douglas was ordered to Round Valley to suppress Indian attacks in the district. Fort Wright was built in the center of the valley. Order was soon restored and the sale of liquor prohibited on the Mendocino Indian Reservation.

Pages 244-245: Round Valley - Due to so many problems with the interactions of the white people, Captain Charles D. Doulgas had to declare martial law on the valley. Douglas selected a site in the center of the valley for the fort naming it in honor of General Wright. All of the buildings were made bullet and arrow proof. Soon he was able to restore laws and the sale of liquor was prohibited on the reservation and the martial law was discontinued.

Page 245: HQ of Humboldt District were at Fort Gaston about 40 miles from Arcata on west bank of Trinity and 14 miles above junction of Klamath and Trinity. Fort Gaston, established December 1858 by Capt. E. Underwood, 4th Inf., named in honor of 2d Lt. William Gaston, 1st Dragoons, 24 years old, W. P. grad. Killed may 17, 1858, during Spokane expedition. Lt. Col. Whipple's headquarters while he was in command of the Mountain Battalion was at Fort Gaston in Hoopa Valley. After a years campaign against the northern tribes. Lt. Col. Whipple began negotiations for peace by arranging for a "talk" with Seranaltin John (chief of the Redwood and Hoopa Indians) who promised to also bring in Big Jim (leader of the Trinity Indians.) Camp Gilmore established by Lieutenant Stephen G. Whipple, 3-4 miles north of Trinidad to protect mail route and huts built to shelter troops. Camp Gilmore was 50 miles south of Fort Humboldt on Eel River. Whipple established Camp Grant, located to protect road betwen south part of Humboldt and north Mendocino County.

Page 245-246: Fort Gaston in Hoopa Valley about 40 miles from Arcata on west bank of the Trinity about 14 miles above the junction with the Klamath. Lt. Col. Whipple's headquarters while was in command of the Mountain Battalion was at Fort Gaston in Hoopa Valley. After a years campaign against the northern tribes. Lt. Col. Whipple began negotiating for peace by arranging for a "talk" with Seranaltin John (Chief of the Redwood and Hoopa Indians) who promised to also bring in Big Jim (leader of the Trinity Indians.)

Page 246: Fort Gaston. Big Jim (leader of the Trinity Indians) arrived at Fort Gaston on April 27, 1864 to make peace. He said his people had no homes, no food, and no place of safety. Big Jim returned to his people and induced Handsome Billy to visit Fort Gaston and make peace. The results of Whipple's "big talk" with the northern tribes were good. He stated, "the last lot of Indians of the upper-Trinity River... Curly headed Tom's band arrived..." to make peace. This band had been the ringleaders of all the depredations around Humboldt Bay.

Pages 246-247: April 27, 1864 - "The Seranaltin Ranch takes its name from Seranaltin John... who for bravery, daring, intelligence, has no equal in Northern California. For many years he has been Chief and Head of the Redwood and Hoopa Indians. He is quite tall, dark, and of very light build. When excited he has a strange wildness of expression in his eyes and an odd twitching of the head." He acknowledges that he and his tribes were tired of living in the mountains. They had no homes, food, or place for safety. He brought his tribe to Fort Gaston and desired to remain there.

Page 248: Major John Schmidt replaced Black in command of the Humboldt district and
remained there with a force of 334 men until June 27, 1865. War like Indians had been subdued and placed on reservations.

Page 253: Fort Reading the first army fort built in northern California. Old adobe fort named in honor of Major Pierson Baston Reading, early pioneer on Northern California for 14 years served purposes of army when occasion demanded. Old fort seldom used by California volunteers but in 1865 citizens of Shasta and Temama counties petitioned General Wright to send a company of soldiers to Black Rock on Mill Creek, but he judged Fort Reading to be more central location and ordered company of cavalry out form Fort Union. No longer used after 1866. Four years later the buildings were sold.

Page 254: Fort Jones occupied for brief time in January 1864 when trouble arose between Indians and settlers on Salmon River. Just 25 men were ordered to the valley to maintain peace. Yreka Union. May 4, 1861? No fort or blockhouse guarded valley between Fort Redding and Fort Miller.

Page 360: Camp Lincoln, near Crescent City, Co. "C", 6th Inf., C.V. was stationed at Camp Lincoln at the time of General Wright's death by drowning. One eyewitness account by Emory Wing, Co. "C", 6th Inf. C.V. in Oroville Weekly Union Record, August 12, 1865, page three, col. 2-3.

Page 361: Emory Wing, Co. 6, 6th Infantry, C.V., stationed at Camp Lincoln, near Crescent City at time of wreck of Brother Johnathan (Oroville Weekly Union Record, August 12, 1865, page 3 col. 2-3.) General Wright stood on quarter deck with Captain as the ship went down off the coast of Crescent City. Six weeks later General Wright's body was recovered at Bay Flat, Shelter Cove, Mendocino County. Funeral Services were held for General and Mis. W., at S.F., October 21. Bodies then carried to Sacramento by steamer where they lay in state at Sen. Chamber until military funeral held at First Congressional Church on 6th Street. At old city Cemetary tall marble shaft marks resting place the valiant general and his wife. Here too lies soldier's son, Colonel Thomas F. Wright, killed in Modoc War April 26, 1873. Monument is in Cross Family Plot.

Page 252: General Bidwell; Needed a new fort to protect roads from Chico to Susanville-from Red Bluff to Fort Crook to Owyhee River to Idaho, form Humboldt River to South part of Oregon. Chose northern end of Surprise Valley. Named after General Bidwell-Fort Bidwell.

Page 252: Fort Bidwell; Order issued to establish Fort Bidwell by Major General Irvin McDowell on "the same day Lincoln died." Built to protect roads from Chico via Susanville to Surprise Valley; from Red Bluff through Fort Crook and the road from Humboldt River to South Oregon. Named in honor of Chico pioneer John Bidwell. Sacramento Rangers, Company "F", 2nd Cavalry was garrisoned at Fort Bidwell until May 31, 1866 when they were recalled to be mustered out.

Page 149: Knight Life and Manners of the Frontier Army; Throughout the West, Army posts had amateur troupes with such names as the Fort Shaw (Montana) Comedy Company, the Fort Sully Minstrel and Variety Troupe.... some were composed entirely of officers and ladies, others of enlisted men. They seldom if ever mixed on the boards, but they all mixed in the audience.


Abstract: The major portion of references to the California Indian can be found in chapter 7 entitled "A Friend of the Indian." Aside from sporatic references throughout the book in relation to the rancheria and the Mechoopda tribe, specific Northern California tribes are examined on pages 78-79, 138, 157-159, 317-318, 388-393, 403, 456, 455.

Pages 133-143, plus other passages in the biography which are listed in the index, provide
information on the relations of the Bidwells with the Indians.

Abstract: Chapter 6: The Indian, pages 73--86: Gives a fairly composed picture of the California Indian from the time of Spanish rule, up until early American settlement.

Pages 84, 262: Destruction of white settlers

Page 120: Sierran opposition to whites

Pages 123, 125, 202, 214, 215, 271, 274: Revolts and uprisings

Page 215: Military ability

Page 239: Treatment of by Mexican Governor

Page 570: Treatment of by Americans

Page 572: Commission of 1850

Page 574-575: Reservation system

Page 575: Two Years War

Page 576: Modoc War

Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. September 1884 - September 1887. Pages 113-114. 4-427.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Huntington for 1st Lt. Lynch, AAQM to Chief QM, Department of California. Have received authority expenditures $498.80 to provide bathroom and water closets for Officers quarters at this post.

Notes: Fiction and Non-Fictional book
Abstract: Description of Deer and Mill Creek Indians relations with whites.

Abstract: Leaf 9: entry for January 12. "From Bates Ranch to Chadbourne's Ranch, 18 miles... At one o'clock reached a cabin - had nothing to eat or drink. A mile further came to another cabin, a man outside in the snow chopping wood, a camp of Indians near. Told him my wants. 'All right - such as I have...' He had his cabin in the woods, a young Indian squaw to 'kinda keep him company,' had few wants, never expected to be able to go home again, was used to his present way of living, 'mined a little, farmed a little.' He said there were eight men not far from here who had good Indian women and were very comfortable!!"

Photocopies of pp 17-22 requested of Bancroft Library. Was referred to Curator, Museum, Yosemite National Park  95389
Abstract: Briefly stated on pages 124-125 is a clear-cut analysis of the effects of the 1840's Gold Rush upon the California Indian.

2126. ———. "Ishi, the Unconquered." *Natural History* vol. 58 (1949).
Abstract: Discussion of the Yahi - food gathering - troubles with the whites - the bounty that was raised for proof of their extermination, personal history of Ishi.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-162. D-58.
Abstract: Letter from Hutton, County Judge, Yolo County and others, to Gen. McDowell. Undersigned citizens of Yolo County respectfully beg leave to memorialize yo on subject of arrest and detention by military authorities of J.A. Douglas, citizens of our county beg to refer you to accomp. affidavits Mr. Davidson and C. Hadley and respectfully ask your attention to and consideration of same. Persons making said affidavits are gentlemen of respectable character and reliability in this community and were cordial supporters of the administration of our late lamented Chief Magistrate. Respectfully represent further that Mr. James A. Douglas has character in this community of being good neighbor and honorable gentleman and has heretofore been a quiet citizen. Further there is general and universal wish among among all classes of the community that charges profered against Mr. Douglas should be speedily investigated and if not in compatible with public interest that he be released on bond to answer charges at some future time.

County Clerk J.E. Giddings of Yolo County certifies that he is well acquainted with signers of above and each is suppoerter of the Government and also of the present administration and that the signatures are genuine.
Thursday morning C. James to General McDowell. I know the bearers of the application of Mr. Douglas. They are reliable men. I cannot come up to see you this morning. Too much to do.
Affidavit of Charles W. Hadley of Cacheville, Yolo County May 9, 1865, In conversation with Douglas regarding the assassination, he stated that it was a stain of the American name and American institutions. He said he particularly regretted the assassination because he thought Lincoln favored consiliatory measures to restore harmony and brotherhood, which he feared was lost.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 to April 1882. Page 400. 4-394.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Hutton, Post QM to Chief QM, MDP and Department of California. Request authority to hire civilian painter to paint portions of Barracks needing painting, inside and out. 28 days for one man, inside, $112.00, same cost for outside. Inside of barracks never painted. Outside probably not painted since erection of building. Col. J.C. Kelton, AAG, in report on inspection of post November 1880 said barracks and guardhouse need painting inside and outside to preserve them and in order that they may have a proper influence upon the men by presenting a cheeful appereance. No enlisted men now at post qualified painters. Building of shelter for bay, construction dam for reserve, laying water pipe for supply of post, putting grain stonehouses in proper repair with necessary fatigue and military duty of garrison will more than employ all of labor of troops for three months.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 10: #15. 3-387
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Hutton, Comdg., to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. On account inclemency of weather only four target practices could be had at this post during month. For same reason no drills.

Abstract: Pages 3-4: In 1855, Indians burnt down 1st Mill built on Noyo River. In 1856, military
post for Mendocino Indian Reservation decided on. In 1857, 1st Lt. H. G. Gibson and soldiers established military post on reservation 1 mile north of Noyo River and named by Gibson, Fort Bragg, in honor of former company commander Braxton Bragg. In 1867 reservation abandoned.

Mendocino Indian Reservation (supervised by Thomas J. Henley) 24,938.46 acres. 4 stations on Reservation with approx. 2,000 Indians quartered in all. Military post established to gather Indians into reservation. Indians taken to Covelo Reservation when Mendocino Reservation abandoned in 1867. Each summer Valley Indians journeyed to coast to catch-dry fish abalonies, kelp. Indians were peaceably industrious, self-supporting. (photo on page 6.)

Page 7: 1914 author going deer hunting guided by Indians camping at Shelter Cove to Beg. Flat over the Humboldt Trail. (Picture of Indians, houses, and authors wife leaving for trail.)

2131. Ira. Letter to Ira's Father, 1 July 1875.
Notes: From California Historical Society
Abstract: Son living in Covelo writes father July 1st 1875. Reports 1200 Indians in Valley and 6-800 to come in Fall military post been there since Reservation established but Indians peaceful for over 2 years under present agent and military post abandoned last week. Indians could kill every white person in Valley if so disposed, but we don't expect to get scalped. Indians and settlers jubilant over splendid crops. Old Indians still eat roasted grasshoppers, yellow jackets, etc. Young Indian men dress better then author "making" money working shearing sheep and herding for valley settlers.


2133. Irwin, 2nd Lieutenant F. G. Jr. Letter to Commanding Officer, Troop M 2nd Cavalry, 15 April 1888.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lieutenant F. G. Irwin, Jr., Post Adjutant to Commanding Officers, Troop M, 2nd Cavalry.
Am desired by Commanding Officer to notify you that while your morning report book shows fifty-six men present, there were only thirty-two in ranks at Sunday morning inspection. He desires to know by what authority absentees were excused, as Order number 40, i.s. of post requires attendance of all except those mentioned in paragraph 1322 A.R.

2nd Endorsement follows details of explanation. It is from Lieutenant Irwin, Post Adjutant, dated Fort Bidwell, April 16, 1888, and is by order of Major Gordon. Post orders number 40, c.s., of post, will be strictly complied with in the future. Any modification of this order affecting your troops, will be communicated to you.

Abstract: 1st Endorsement, F. G. Irwin, Jr., Post Adjutant, to Post Surgeon.
Respectfully return to Post Surgeon. Contents noted. By order of Major Gordon. This was in response to Communication of W.W.R. Fisher, Post Surgeon, which states that sanitary conditions of post and of troops of this command is good. I have no recommendations to make concerning them. During month two more cases of Scarlatina have occurred among children of garrison. Chaplain Potter's son and daughter of L.M. Sergeant Finley being those affected. Recommend quarantine and isolation of affected families. I have known germs of scarlatina to remain fatally active for eighteen months, I am unable to say when quarantine of theses families can be safely raised. Epidemic apparently on decline but no telling when new cases may develop.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Irwin, Jr., 2nd Cavalry, AAQM, to QM General, U.S.A. annual inspection of public buildings.

I. Company quarters. Bathrooms adjoining. Material on hand for construction and painting. Extension to dining room. Reshingling needed. Chimneys should be rebuilt because of defective flues which are causing smoke and are a fire hazard.

II. Officer quarters No. 2,3. Four rooms 15x18 and bathroom. Material required for repairing roof. Chimney should be replaced by new ones.

III. Officer quarters No 3,4. Roof needs repairing. Chimneys should be rebuilt.

IV. Officer quarters No. 6. Material for repairs to roof and for additional bathroom as two families occupy this building.

V. Officer quarters No 7., Single story, 15x30 w/t 14x16. Four rooms and a bathroom. Need material for servants quarters and woodshed.

VI. Barracks. Material required for repairing floors and roof and painting exterior.

VII. Has not been painted for four years. Material required for repairing floors and roof.

VIII. Headquarter building four rooms, office, library, clerks room, telegraph office.

IX. School house. No repair required next fiscal year.

X. QM and Commissary. 25x175 outside w/l 25x50. An addition 25x50 forming a camp and garrison room and ordnance storeroom has been constructed during fiscal year cost $728.83. Material required for reshingling and painting exterior of main building.


XII. Bake house. 24x49. Two rooms, on cont. back oven. No repairs during this fiscal year. Material required for printing building.

XIII. Gymnasium. Recent fire destroyed part of roof. 30x100 with additional 8x100.

XIV. Married enlisted men's quarters. Four log buildings, each 31x40. Not worth repairing.

XV. Bath house. Construction about six years ago from lumber left from other building. Dilapidated condition. Should be torn down.

XVI. Ice house. Timbered cellar with only roof above ground. 8x14x30. Enclosed and rep. current fiscal year. Amount expended $53.87

XVII. Cavalry stables #1. Bad condition. 32x250 outside. Has been patched and repaired to such extent that further attempts that directin would be useless waste of materials. Unsafe to keep public animals. New building needed.

XVIII. QM stables. Bad condition. 30x100 outside. Unsafe for public animals.

XIX. Hay shed. 54x107. Enlarged and extended the fiscal year. $314. 68 expended.

XX. Oil house. 15x32. Used as paint shop. No repairs required this or next fiscal year.

XXI. Shops. (old log building) several log buildings. No longer needed. Should be torn down.


XXIII. Cavalry stables #2. Good condition. 30x215. Material for repairs to floor of stable will be needed.


XXVI. Magazine. 15x15 outside. New. Construction present fiscal year. Cost $152.05


QM Srgeant Quarters. at present occupy old log building of old post when new building built this...
one should have become bathhouse for enlisted men. Suitable and convienent for that purpose. 
Sheds. Need shed for field piece and carriage recently sent to this post.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 13 # 745 p 237. 3-503.
Abstract: 4th Endorsement; Letter from Lieutenant F.G. Irwin, Jr., Post Adjutant, to Captain J.W. 
Fowler, Troop M.
Respectfully returned to Captain J.L. Fowler, Troop M, 2nd Cavalry. Commanding Officer 
directs me to say that as you have your full complement of Commissary Officers serving with 
troop, you will in future have such an understanding with them that a Commanding Officer will 
be present at all roll calls of your troop as required by regulations and orders.
By order of Major Gordon

2137. Irwin, Lieutenant F. G Jr. Letter to Commanding Officer, Company C & M 2nd Cavalier, 21 December 
1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 13 #% right after #772, p 234. 3-502.
Abstract: Letter from Second Lieutenant F.G Irwin, Jr., to Commanding Officer, Troop C and M, 
2nd Cavalry. Commanding Officer directs me to call your attention to following report made this 
morning by Officers of the Day. Lieutenant H. La Point, 2nd Cavalry. Respect report for 
informing Cavalry Officers that in case of fire in the troop stables, it would be impossible for the 
men on guard to lead out the horses or care for them in any way, in consequences of doors being 
barred and locked by Troop 2M Sergeants who sleep in Company quarters and carry the keys. 
Releasing of the horses and keeping open the exits of the stables at all times for purpose of 
getting the horses out of the stables in case of fire as of greatest importance. Therefore, you are 
requested to make such arrangements as you deem necessary to have the keys on hand at all 
hours of day and night so that stable doors can be opened without delay in case of fire alarm.

2138. Irwin, Lieutenant F. G Jr. 28 May 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. 14: #267. Page 101. 3-514.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Irwin, Jr., Post Adjut. to Range Officer. CO directs that on all 
occasions when skirmish firing is held by the companies of the post, you will be present and see 
that the requirements of Blunt's Rifle and Carbine Firing are strictly complied with. Company 
Commanders will be instructed to notify you when their skirmish firing will be held.

2139. Jackson, Andrew. Message of the President of the U.S. Attaching Correspondence Re - Indian 
Disturbances in California.1836.
Notes: 34th Congress. 1st Session. Ex. Doc 26. Found in Biographical and Historical Index of 
American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam 

Abstract: A documented history book of the treaties made between American Indians and the 
U.S. government. Most of the reference to California tribes deals with those of the South, 
although pages 448-451, 454, 455, 456, 457, 474-477, 513 and 514 do contain various references 
to Northern California tribes (ex: Hoopa, Modoc, Klamath.)

Notes: 3-163.
Abstract: Letter from C. James to Gen. McDowell. Thursday morning. I know the bearers of an 
application of Mr. Douglas. They are reliable men. I cannot come up to see you this morning. 
Too much to do.
Affidavit of Charles W. Hadley of Cacheville, Yolo County I had a conversation with James A. 
Douglas on subject of assassination on Wednesday 19th of April. In course of that conversation 
Douglas denounced the assassination in unmeasured terms, stating that it was a strain upon the
American name and American institutions, that tho he had been opposed to the administration he was the last man to contience the assassination, that he particularly regretted the assassination of President Lincoln, as he thought Lincoln was favorable to conservative, conciliatory measures and there was in his opinion, a promising prospect of peace which would restore the greatest amount of harmony and brotherhood to the country, which he feared was all lost and destroyed by the unfortunate assassination. He further said that he had no sort of patience with wretches who exhausted shamelessly and indecently in the assassination of the head of the nation - that such persons hardly merited a particle of mercy - they should be shot down - It may be proper for me here to state that subsequent to General Lee's surrender and before the assassination, Douglas in talk with me remarked that President Lincoln, he thought, was more conciliatory than he had taken him to be, far less radical, that he was about to bring the war to a close in the best shape - the union would be preserved, and what was better, the attachment of the people to the union, north and south, he thought, successfully secured by the course of President Lincoln.

Notes: pages 15-20
Abstract: Presley Dorris' nephew, Harry, was captured by Indians near Tule Lake. They also captured two white men they said were horse thieves. One Indian recognized the boy and ordered them to let him go. He left in a boat on Tule Lake but angry Indians fired on him anyway. He got away but the two white men were led away to die.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports attack on "hostile Indians" south of the Eel River. 32 killed, 18 taken prisoners.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Indians stealing and killing cattle in Eden Valley, and his plans to "punish them."

2145. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

2146. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 1 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports killing Indians and taking prisoners at Eden Valley and on the Eel River.

2147. Letter to Hastings, Judge L. G., 7 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed to "Friend Hastings." Regarding planned attack on an Indian band 25 miles north of Round Valley to get cattle back.
2148. ———. Letter to Dillon, Lieutenant Edward, 8 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding Indians that killed John Bland and band of Indians on Eel River that stole  
200 cattle.

2149. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Reporting killing of John Bland by Indians.

2150. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 28 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Reports battle with Indians 9 miles north of Round Valley.  9 killed, 30 prisoners.  Had  
stolen a cow.

2151. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 3 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: This report gives details of attacks on Indians in Round Valley and on the Eel River.  
Indians were killed or taken prisoner because they stole cattle.  The letter gives three such  
accounts.  Mr. Jarboe also states taht the best way to end Indian hostilities is to exterminate the  
Indians.

2152. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 5 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding military procedures and a person opening a letter from the governor to  
Jarboe.

2153. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 20 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Reports killing seven "bucks" and taking 3 Indian prisoners for stealing cattle.  Also  
reports one of his men getting wounded with an arrow.

2154. ———. Letter to Dillon, Lieutenant Edward, 21 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Jarboe warns Lt. Dillon to keep the Indians in Round Valley Reservation close to home  
or his company will kill them.

2155. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 18 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department.  Adjutant  
General.  Indian War Papers.  File #3753)  
Abstract: Request for funds to support Captain Jarboe's Indian raids in Eden Valley.

2156. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 16 April 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Regarding the Mendocino War Bill

Abstract: Letter of sympathy in death of Maggie, Mrs. Bidwell's daughter.  Mrs. Jennett also is  
sending a man from back East to possibly work at the Normal School in Chico.
2158. Jewell, Donald B. *A Report on the Archaeological Findings at Fort Humboldt State Monument, California*.

Abstract: A biography of Brigadier General Stephen Perry Jocelyn, 1843-1920 by his son. Contains notes from his diary of the overland march from Reno to Camp Bidwell, pages 400-403, with a map of the line of march on page 167. The march and life at the post are also discussed on pages 166-169. References to Camp Bidwell's role in the Modoc War are to be found on pages 172-173.

2160. Johnson, Alice C. Letter to Miss Cornelia Tabor, 31 June 1909, California Historical Society Library. Abstract: About her pupils - their progress and their delasing home life - mentions the sentiment there to be much against the Indians - their are numbers of whiskey peddling whites.

Notes: pages 48-52; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Old Station - The Hat Creek Station, 1856-1857. The Indians of the area were the Atsugewi; the upper Hat Creek Indians were ruled by Old Shavehead, the Buckskin family were chiefs of the lower valley group. The Indians under Old Shavehead repeatedly molested travelers and attacked the stage in August 1856. A Captain Judah from Fort Jones hunted them down and recovered the contents of the stage. Jared Robbins was the stage driver. In 1859 a military post was established at the Old Station.

Abstract: January 1859: Johnson, Captain Edward, 6th Inf., Co. "D", Fort Weller a new fort established at the head of Russian River.

February 1859: Johnson, Captain Edward, 6th Inf., Co. "D".

March 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

April 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

May 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

June 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

July 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

August 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

September 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Presents to the houses the petitions from the north state for raising of company of volunteers. The governor requests that the houses take action. Preceding this the governor had orders for a company of 30 to be sent north.

2164. ———. 18 January 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Listings of arms requisition for Mountain Coast Riflemen, 2nd Brigade, 6th Division.
2165. ——. Letter to California State Legislature, 5 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Tells of discussing north state Indian hostilities with General Wool and more troops to be ordered to the north.

2166. ——. Letter to Gilmore, Daniel W., 7 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The governor gives instructions to Agent Gilmore to see if the north state is in need of authorized arms and volunteers.

2167. ——. Letter to Sutherland, Daniel, 10 April 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Order to organize volunteers is countermanded by the governor.

2168. ——. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 17 June 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding military protection for settlers against the Indians.

2169. ——. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 17 June 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Governor Johnson of California to Wool. Encloses copy of letter from Major Genearl Cosby, 6th Division, CA. Militia as to Indian difficulties in northern part of state and desiring to know what U.S. Military aid can be given. Cosby also a senator from that district "and a reliable gentleman." Assures Wool that General Cosby no alarmist, nor one who desires to precipit conflict between white and Indian during his prolonged residence in that part of the state he had sued his influence to prevent such results. Has no desire to invoke aid of state troops unless regulars are insufficient for that purpose, but will do so if Army cannot furnish aid. Enclosed is letter from J.D. Cosby, Gen. Comdg., HQ, 8th Division, CA, Militia, Yreka, June 12, 1856 to Governor J. Neely Johnson. Fears I have expressed to you in person, the opening of Indian hostilities, are now fully realized. Parties of Indians have for some time been hovering upon our frontier driving off stock, pillaging the ranches and killing the defenceless owners. Isolated parties of miners and herdsmen have been robbed and murdered. The Indians committing these crimes are supposed to be those known as the "Modock" and Klamath Lake tribes. Both are numerous and powerful tribes, who inhabit a country northeast of us and the Klamath Rivers and Applegate tribes on the north. I have deeded it expedient to dispatch a company of 30 mounted men on a scouting expedition to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy and for immediate protection of threatened country. Expedition commanded by Major R.E. Wood. When he returns by marauding of the tribes before mention, the present expedition may suffice to check and punish them, but if, as I anticipate, there is a coalition between the Rogue River tribes and these, we shall require more extended operations to subdue them. Have very great need of arms at present. The forty stand possible by Captain William Martin's Co. are all there are in the country. General Kibbe assured me that should I desire that he do so as soon as praticable.

2170. ——. Letter to Cosby, John D., 20 August 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding protecting settlers in northern California from hostile Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports the military assistance available in California.

2172. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 29 March 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the expedition out against the Indians in Siskiyou County and papers related.

Abstract: This book tells the story of the fight of the California Indians for reimbursement for the lands they occupied and lost at the time of and after the American Acquisition of California through the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848. K-344 is the landmark case in this area.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Lt. Dillon sent to gather Indians to the reservation. Unable to find any. Citizens of Eden and Round Valley have formed a company of men headed by Jarboe. 12 Indian rancherias attacked - 50 Indians killed. War of extermination in progress. Reservation has high death rate, little food, Indians reluctant to come in. Six men, four women, and four children killed in one attack by Jarboe. Col. Henley (late Superintendent of Indian Affairs) with his three sons and others killed 11 Indians on suspicions that they had killed stock. Citizen who reported hogs killed - stolen by Indians later after incident investigated, admitted may have miscounted. (Copies of letter sent to Governor, Superintendent of Indian Affairs.)

2175. Johnson, Marie. Letter to Miss Taber, 2 October 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Drunkeness and immorality white writer was away. They have improved in the care of the sick- learned to watch for symptoms to administer simple remedies - if white man's treatment fails to give results they go to the doctor women. Relates a specific example of medicine women treatment which did more harm than good. Saloon keepers furnish liquor to the Indians the need for a man to gather the evidence to correct them.

2176. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 31 October 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Need for song books with simply old standards. People have been sick - had to get them to take anything "unpalatable." Offended Oregon Charlie - didn't buy his huckleberries because she already had enough. "It is Indian law that no friend refuses another friend a favor, and he has evidently considered me in that light heretofore." The death of a baby.

2177. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 6 December 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Letter about Christmas preparations. Apology that the baskets which were requested could not be sent since the acorns and huckleberries were in abundance and the Indian women didn't have time to work on baskets.

2178. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 3 February 1908, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Indian who was married by license - whites make fun of Indians who keep white's marriage laws. Indians being sold whiskey. Got 15 Indian children in school in Crescent City who had "lived in the shadow of the school house" but had not been admitted before. Work with the Indians.

2179. Johnson, Robert L.
Abstract: Camped on Courthouse grounds approb. temp. first two weeks then moved to area between Levee Street and Sacramento River, which was known as the "Reserve." Does not exist anymore. River changed its course. Robert. L. Johnson

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 534
Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 32. 0038-0044. Lettes Received by the Office of Indian Affairs.
Abstract: Camp Far West, on Bear River, at Wolf Creek. Tells of several white men killed and property destroyed by Fire. Wants an Indian Agent, Captain Sutter declined the job. Mit. Gen. Thomas I. Green in Sacto, who had just returned from Camp Far West. Said he chastised the Indians and signed treaty with them.
Left S.F., on June 3, 1850 - arrived Camp Far West June 7, Under command on Captain H. Day of 2nd Infantry. Names the tribes as: Yubas, O-lep-as, Boga, Erskins, Ma-chuc-na. Says the "like" Indians, west of the Sierras are not warlike, only weapons are bows and arrows.
Speaks of depredations by Indians and whites moving in on them. Also depredations by whites.

Notes: Published in Yuba City, CA. Pages 3-13.
Abstract: Page 3: A description of pre contact Maidu religious life that occured on or near the Sutter Buttes Maidu legends of origin of Sutter Buttes.
Page 5: By the middle of the 19th century Indians no longer roamed the Buttes.

Notes: pages 470-474
Abstract: Padres and missions were main factors in the conquest of the Red Man in California, largely one of peace and not of war. There is a record, however, of those who weren't reached and as a consequence we find the burning of newly founded homes and murders. Modoc War in Pitt River mentioned. Mill Creek tribe more warlike. It is said in this article that many crimes by Indians went unpunished. A plot to murder Major Reading was discovered and the Indians were surrounded on "Bloody Island" and either killed or starvd out by General Fremont. Burial ground at Bloody Island.

Recalls "last chapter - the existence of the most northern Diggers, a people inhabiting the country directly south of Mt. Shasta, and called the Mill Creek tribe." Relates massacre at Bear Creek of rancher's family and the subsequent construction of a stone wall over a mile in length around the rancher's property. Relates "Bloody Island" - Shasta-Tehama Counties - describes artifacts found at burial sites. Description of burial sites of Digger Indians.

Pages 470-474: California Indians, Mission Indians, Digger Indians are all the same. Digger Indians acquired the name from their habit of eating native plants, roots. Fishing and hunting were their main activities. They would venture out and obtain obsidian from the cliffs of Plumas County into which they would make spear heads and arrow heads. They would travel to the coast from Abalone shells for this was their form of money and ornamenture. Reports from Bidwell, Fremont, and Vallejo speak of small pox among these people among other fatal diseases. The "sweat house" was used as a cure but to no avail.

2183. Jones, Captain D. R. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 30 March 1856.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division, letters Sent. 3:434. 2-273.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, AAG, to Brevet Major Wyse, 3rd Artillery, Fort Reading. General Commanding Department directs that instead of complying with Department Special Orders N. 30 of the 34th inst. directs you to move south with you Co., you will proceed without delay to Fort Jones and take command of that Post, and give such protection to inhabitants that vic. as circumstances may require. As soon as you arrive at Fort Jones, the General wishes you to transmit to him a detailed report of state of affairs in that region by most expeditious routes.

2184. ———. 26 May 1857.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:90. 2-283.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, AAG to Comdg. Office, Detachment, 3rd Artillery at Nome Lackee
Reservation. HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. Brig. General Comdg. Department desires you to make requisitions on the different staff departments at Benicia as early as practicable for such supplies as may be necessary for your command, including tents, camp and garrison equipage, tools for building, ammunition, subsistence stores, etc.

On your arrival at the reservation you will report to these HQ what conveniences there are for gathering your command; whether the buildings are sufficient and comfortable. You will also state the probable number Indians on the Reservation and their means of subsistence; whether the different bands are friendly or hostile towards each other and such other information as you may deem of sufficient importance to communicate.

The General further directs that you make a report Semi-monthly (on 1st and 15th) and oftener should any emergency arise to render it necessary.

It will be your constant duty to afford prat. to the agent and employees of the Indian department and to present, as far as possible as may be in your power, any difficulties between the whites and Indians.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:268. 2-292. 265/292.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, AAG, HQ, Department of the Pacific to Judah, Fort Jones. Brig. General Clarke directs me again to return the proceedings of the Garrison Court Martial, which convened at post on 30th September. The regulations (Par. 877) require that you shall state at end of the proceedings in each case, your decision and orders thereon.

The proceedings of the Garrison Court Martial, which met on 19th ultimo, are returned likewise from your signature. Your attention is called to the proceedings in cases of Privates James Laughnaw and Edward Byron, charged with drunkenness on duty. Under 45th Artillery of War for offense with which they were charged they can be punished only with corporal punishment. General Clarke directs that execution by your order or until the proceedings can be sent to President of the U.S. and his orders had thereon.

2186. Jones, Captain William A. 3 September 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-605
Abstract: Letter from Jones, Engineer, U.S.A., to AAAG, Hqs., Military Division Pacific and Department of California. Report upon re-survey of Military Reservation at Fort Bidwell, CA. In exam. of record appears that a reservation was first declared by president, October 19, 1886. Its eastern boundary was the creek called Big Creek, its western, summit of Warner mountains; while its northern and southern were east and west line marked by any permanent mark whatever. On November 1868, Post Comdg., Camp Bidwell made request of Department commander that reservation be extended on half mile further north, in response to which latter authority employed of William Minto, County Survey or, for makding survey in accordance with proposed change.

September 5, 1870, Engineer Officers, Department of California submitted map made up from field notes of this survey.

According to this survey the reservation not only was not extended full half mile to north but whole eastern boundary was changed. This change cut off from western side of reservation on irregular strip along creek, of considerable dimensions on south and took in triangular piece across creek on north end of line.

October 14, 1870 enlargement of reservation at Camp Bidwell was declared by President, the new reservation to be "as described in accompanying plat and papers," said plat being the one just referred to and involving the changes described.

Now in my judgement it does not come within the legal powers of the President to release any portion of the public domain that has once been properly reserved for "public purposes." The res. of October 19, 1866 was made in strict conformity to the law, and I think it doubtful whether either the whole or any part of it can be given up except by authority of Congress. The triangular piece across creek on the north is now clearly part of the reservation.

There seems to have been continuous impreffion on minds of Officer commanding Post that creek was boundary line, as a fence has been maintained subst. along that line, and, until recently, no one has been allowed to come within it. But G.L. Office has been selling portions of this strip
along western side of creek in accordance with reservation of 1870 and the purchases have become clamourous for their rights under said sales. Some of them are now in actual occupancy. None are within lines of the reservation of 1870.

I reestablished these lines and had large holes in the ground made at the corners which Comdg. Officer is to fill up with masses of largest stones that can conveniently be handled with means at his disposal.

Work for initial station of the reservation was completely obliterated as well as those for all other stations. Fort, the positions of stations No. 2 and 7 were shown me by several people and their accuracy was verified by care across the parade ground and it will be marked by the large stones. I also constructed a sundial just within south window of the Adj. office, where it will not be exposed to effects of weather. I also furnished post with table showing the time to the nearest minute when dial marks noon.

I did not survey western boundary of the reservation - summit line of Warner mountains. This would have been long and difficult operation and I did not consider that the questions included required it. I made, however, a reconnaissance of the line, a very arduous task. In this, it appears that the line of definite length and location which is called the western boundary and summit of Warner Mountains, is not summit at all. The summit line is one of very good flexure and lies at least three miles further to the westward than is laid down.

A plat of the reservation is submitted herewith. [Unfortunately not located in NA, 1st Endorsement HQ, Military Division of the Pacific and Department CA, October 11, 1880 to Co. Fort Bidwell. Line on reservation on eastern side as deter. by the two orders of President is shown by red shaded tint. Land set aside by President for public purposes may not be disposed of except by act of long. The second order, therefore, must be accepted only so far as it adds to quan. set apart.

2187. Jones, Captain William A. 3 September 1880.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-731.
   Abstract: Letter from Jones, Captain of Engineers, to AAAG, MDP, and Department of California. Report regarding re-survey of Military Reservation at Fort Bidwell.
   From exam of record it appears a res. was first declared by President

2188. Jones, General R. Letter to Gibson, Major General, 22 June 1849.
   Abstract: Letter from R. Jones, AG to Brevet Major General Gibson. Copy to Brevet Major General P.F. Smith. Washington D.C., June 22, 1849. Secretary of War directs that you supply such officers of the army serving in California and Oregon as may require them, with rations to be formalized at price at which they are usually issued to the troops in convey of the Atlantic States.

2189. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General E. A., 22 May 1852.
   Abstract: Letter from AAG, R. Jones, to Brig. General E.A. Hitchcock, dated May 22, 1852 at Washington D.C. Encloses copy of General Orders No. 19, inst. Court of Inquiry to investigating conduct of Captain H. Day, 2nd Inf., as Comdg. Officer of Detachment of recruits recently sent to California, and annex a list of officers who accompanied the detachment who will probably be required as principal witness in the case.

   Notes: pages 17-32
   Abstract: Relates Major Reading's prospecting party into Trinities in 1844, and Indian "help" among many other reminiscences.

   Notes: pages 18-22; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
   Abstract: Page 19: Digger Indians are gentle and peaceful. 1868 rumor that the Pit Indians were
marching towards the west to fight the Humboldt Indians. No Indian depredations in the Bald Hills. Most were Diggers and lived in tepees built of bark and skins.

2192. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M.
Abstract: HQ, Department of the Pacific to Captain Henry M. Judah, Fort Jones, Benicia, April 24, 1857. Colonel Fauntleroy directs you to resume your preparations for the Pitt River Expedition and carry out the orders heretofore given in reference thereto.

2193. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 6 January 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 7. 1-120. J-2.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division, Fort Jones. Brevet Colonel Wright approves and transmits. Recommends that four privates, Co. E, 4th Infantry, charged with desertion, he pardoned and restored the duty. Also rec. that Private Edward Ryan of Major Alvard's Co. of 4th Infantry, who surrendered here as a deserter be pardoned and transfer to Judah's company. Relacing Ryan, in his former company would be Private John Broderick, who was left sick at Fort Vancouver. Judah's rec. actuated by difficulty assembling court martial at post as isolation at Fort Jones and the reduction of my company by discharge and desertions to a number scarcely sufficient for the ordinary police duties of the garrison.

2194. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Judah, 4th Infantry, to Major Townsend. Requests leave of 60 days to enable him to attend to business of urgent character which requires his presence in San Francisco. Wright appears under the circumstances of the case, but says Judah's services will be indispensably necessary at the end of 60 days.

2195. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major, 10 June 1855.
Abstract: Reports Lt. Underwood, 4th Inf., went yesterday to Shasta, returning this morning and reports that an express would go today from Rogue River with news of outbreak involving Indian in vicinity Fort Lane and that Lt. Crook had gone to that point with his command, virtually evacuating the post under supposition that, if Captain North at Fort Lane needed the assistance of the small garrison at Fort Jones the disturbance must be a serious one. It unlikely that I shall find Lt. Crook at his post, for which I start on the 12th, day after tomorrow, having arrived here yesterday; should this be the case I am compelled to remain with the recruits at Fort Jones. Lt. Hood with the Dragoon detachment that he may fulfill the duties of Special Orders No. 40, or those of any subsequent one demanded by a change of circumstances. The movement of my detachment to this point has been of a very disagreeable character, from crowded transportation, intense heat, and troublesome character of many of the men. With use of every possible precaution I have lost 12 men by desertion but do not anticipate but few if any more.

2196. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 18 June 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-173. J-10
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. Reports arrival at Fort Jones with recruits this morning, shall send Lt. Hood alone with detachment at Fort Lane. Want of musicians. Want of quarters necessity to relieving Lt. Crook in duties of AQQM, and of recepting for a zoonoid. Amount of public property approximately to the post and Co. E, 4th Inf. and 2 K. Post Assistant Commissary, make it impossible for me to accompany the Dragoon Recuirts to Fort Lane and propose the detachmnet from this post under Lt. Crook to join that from Lt. Crook under Lt. Hood on its route to Fort Reading. I have therefore an order to as AAQM and AACS for the escort of Lt. Williamson's party is necessary at Fort Reading. Concluded to remain at my post. I have ordered Lt. Hood to conduct the Dragoon recruits to Fort Lane and upon his arrival at that post to report to Captain A. J. Smith, 1st Dragoon for duty with detachment from that post,
specified in Special Orders No. 40. I have also honor to report that his command is destitute of field music and to report that Private Vance of Co. C, 1st Dragoon, who is a good musician, may be transferred to my company. Private Lenning voluntarily requested it. In view of necessity for the calls I have retained Private Dinken until the musician of the Comdg General can be received upon my application for his transfer. I find that quarters for healthy accommodations of no more than 25 men. They consist of two rough log rooms, each 20 by 16 feet and are now occupied by 32 men. About 2/3 of the command are and must remain in camp unless necessary shelter can be provided for them. Rendered more so from the heat of the valley in summer. The prevalence of chills and fever a cold winter. These quarters can be economically erected with service of the command, in connection with present low rate of lumber.

I also deem it my duty to call the attention of the General Comdg to the uncomfortable and insufficient char. of the officers quarters at this post, consisting "intoto" of but four rooms, originally intended for kitchens, built of rough logs, unboarded and unfortunately cold in the winter. No repairs have been made on them since their erection by the Dragoons in 1858. There is but one space of shelter which can be used as a kitchen by the officers, compelling but a single mess when circumstances might render it necessary for the commanding officers to mess alone. For $2500 I can make both men and officers comfortable and trust that in view of the "present destitute condition of the post" due to its hitherto temporary char., the frequent changes of commander and the small sum required that the authority to do so may be immediately conferred that work may be finished before the approaching winter. I have also frequent that in view of the large number of recruits to be drilled, the amount of labor to be performed, that if possible Lt. Crook may be relieved for his detail with escort of Fort Wright's expedition.

2197. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 June 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-174. S-11
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. I have honor to recommend that Private George McFarland of Co. E, 4th Inf., against whom there is a charge of desertion be restored to duty without trial. Although opposed to the extension of such clemency in undeserving cases, the long confinement of Private McFarland, since July 1, 1854 and the detail upon the escort of Lt. Williamson, the expectation that nearly all the old soldiers of this command would seem to recommend it in this case as peculiarly appropriate.

2198. ———. Letter to Thomas, Lieutenant Colonel S., 27 July 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Thomas, Asst. Adj. General, HQ, Army, NY. Request that Private William H. Drum, Co. C, 1st Dragoon, be transferred to Co. E, 4th Inf., at his own voluntary request. Private Drum has served but two previous enlistments in the Artillery and Infantry and is an excellent drummer. Fort Jones is and has been destitute of field music for nearly two years. The beating of the regular calls is promotive of discipline, which is rendered necessary by the large number of recruits.

2199. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 July 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Judah informs Townsend that he received information, this afternoon that Indian had murdered nine white men above the Klamath River, about 18 miles from Yreka, and if the circumstances reported to me are correct, without provocation. There are about 25 citizens armed and asking for my assistance, either with troops or arms and ammunition. With very limited amount of instruction imparted to the recruits who comprise nearly 6/7 of my command. I fear to take the filed with them as a body. I have therefore selected seven of the best drilled and most capable of the recruits, and with five old soldiers shall leave post early in morning with detachment of 12 men. I also take with me 30 Government rifle with 40 rounds of ammo for each, for issued temporary use od such citizens as are anxious. Should I upon learning the facts in the case decide upon the immediate pursuit and chastisement of the Indian. Since writing the above the enclosed statement has been handed me by three citizens of Scotts Bar. I shall most probably acquire sufficient information at Yreka tomorrow.
morning to decide whether to proceed up or down the Klamath River. From all the circumstances attending the reported outbreak they are true indicators of an organized plan of hostilities by the Indian. They would have perpertuated so such inormaties without providing against the consequences for operation by the whites the season is highly favorable. The objection to taking the field way command, at least at present are equally strong against ... without the presence of a commissioned officer. I have, therefore, in view of the peculiar circumstances officially invested asst. Surg. Sorrel with command of the post during my absence, wth outders to report to me by express any extra ordering occurance or emergency requiring my presence at the post.

This course, althoug conflicting with the inability to command attached to rank of Asst. Surg. has a precedent in the case of Asst. Surg. J. Frazier Head, officially recognized by Major General Persifor Smith (on a communication to HQ of the Army and appended to the report of Secretary of War of December 3, 1854) as Comdg. Officer of Fort Eranel(?) Assistant Surgeon Sorrel will not forward any papers over his signature as Comdg. Officer without special instructions from Department HQ.

Circumastances may determine me to send for the remainder of the command, which with any further occurrence of unrest will be immediately reported to Department HQ.

Citizens of Scotts Bar to Comdg. Officer, Fort Jones, July 28, 1855.

Has been outbreak on Klamath River among Indians above Scott River. Have already killed 12 white and as there is scarcity of arms of every kind, citizens of Scott River pray that you will take immediately, action on it and send over plenty of Arms and soldiers to quell the disturbances.

Signed by H.S. Williams and many other men.

2200. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 13 August 1855.


Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Fort Jones. Enclosed herewith report my operations against Indian concerned in the late murders near Klamath River, CA. Enclosed: I left post July 29 inaccordance with my letter to you of July 28 with 13 men of my company. I took with me 30 S. rifles and necessary ammunition for issue to citizens (unnecessary.) The State Adj. General had already supplied this section with arms and I was informed the number was insufficient for effectual protection of the scattered population. Upon the streams, passed thru Yreka and halted seven miles, beyond on Humbug Creek. Found the chastisment universally sustained by all classes of citizens, accompanied by a supposedly uneasiness and unrelenting purpose to kill without discrimination every male Indian wherever he may be found, and I am sorry to say that many squaws and children were not excepted from the general decimation of Indian outlawy. On the 30th I crossed over to Buckeye Bar on the Klamath, the scene of the murders, where I found quite a number of volunteers, but with whom, from their outrageous sentiments towards the Indians I could have nothing to do the number white men killed was ten. On was afterwards wounded.

One small company volunteers alone having preceeded me in that direction. I was determined to take this route in preference to one up or down the Klamath. From fact that when last seen the Indians (23 in number, including 5 from Rogue River) were seen passing in that direction, and would naturally seek concealment in the broken country upon the summit which I reached werly on the succeeding morning, the 1st. Found it a perforable labyrinth of precipitous rocky defiles separated by numerous ridges. Generally disconnected. The greater portion of it inaccessible and impassable. I discovered numerous moccasin tracks as well as those of animals during this scout. Shortly before evening three of the stolen animals were discovered short distance from the camp. By this time over 300 volunteers had upon the mountains. I send for their captain with views to consult with them so as to ascertain the intended their parties operations, and with following result. It was believed that the Indians had separated into small parties of three or four and taken different little streams heading in the Siskiyou range and running into Rogue River Valley . Although it was impossible to make more than a surmise as to route they had taken as all tracks and sign were last in the summit. Talks ascertained what I considered to be of greater importance that main purpose which brought in the volunteers. A particular company of seventy from Scott
Bar was a descent into Rogue River Valley and an attack upon its Indians - a course to be justified solely by the complicity of five of their number in the murders upon the Klamath. I ascertained every point connected with their alleged participation to be as follows: They visited the Klamath on pass signed by a farmer in Rogue River Valley, four of them at a distance brought their rifles to bear upon some endeavoring to assist the Indians who killed Judge Peters. They were in vicinity when the murders were committed and carried with them to their homes horses and equipment belonging to some of the murdered men. I represented to the volunteers injustice of their course not only towards the innocent Indians but its deplorable effect upon entire population of the valley. The crops having just been stocked in the fields with the certainty that fire applied in but a few places, from the combustable char. of the stubble and contiguity of the fields, weep entire valley and bring ruin upon entire population. I could not succeed in changing their determination to visit the valley and determine to start early hour succeed morning with command for Fort Lane. Striking headwaters Applegate Creek in my descent and scouting down it then proceeding in advance in person to acquaint Captain Smith in command of that post with state of affairs in time to avert it possible the deplorable consequences which would certainly result from presence of so large a number of irresponsible armed men in this vicinity. In completion with my determination I made descent following day and near base met Major Fitzgerald with detachment 50 Dragoon. We encamped together I proceeded early following morning with two Dragoons to Fort Lane on succeed day with that of Major Fitzgerald. I remained at Fort Lane awaiting further development until 6th, when having hear that crops in Scott Valley had been destroyed I determine upon immediately return. My presence as only live officer present being especially necessary at close of mouth. At Klamath Ferry I ascertained from its prop. that two days provisions he had been three times shot at by Indians from opposite side of river and that man named Cotton (or Colton) three miles beyond, had been severely wounded. These facts determined me upon no longer, stay at post than sufficient scout in vicinity of cave near Cottonwood. When I think, hostile Indians if not those actually engaged int he recent murders may possibly be encountered, although broken char. of this country is especially favorable for their concealment. I reached Fort Jones 7th inst. The occurrences during my absence have been stated in report of Asst. Surg. Sorrel, whose energetic and judicious action is entitled to highest commendation.

His cause immediately protected the Scott's Valley Indians, from being forced into hostile attitude with exasperated whites to the ruin of settlers in this valley whose crops are in some precarious situation as those in Rogue River Valley. Upon day after my return I was seriously attacked by intermittent fever by the extremes of temperature upon the mountains and in the valley to which my party was freely exposed having no tent. My health is not yet recovered, which must be my apology for the possible absence of clearness in my communication. Since my arrival I have called other Indians, which will make the number on the issue amount to about 100. I heed them with flour and beef and until further instruction must do so as a Commissioner of Subsistence to whom I believe the Indian department should be responsible for the amount issued. The office of Special Agent having been abolished, I am acting in that capacity and beg that the Supt. Indian Affairs in this district may be made acquainted with condition of affairs this vicinity and take such action as will believe me of such of my responsibility as properly belong to his jurisdiction. The Scott's Valley Indians are brave generally, young and united, make troublesome foes. At same time they are easily controlled if not interfere with by the whites. The course pursued by the late agent and the military service succeeded in securing their confidence in them. This confidence it is my endeavors to retain and can do so if the settlers and runners could be made answerable to any law for their cruel barbarities and unhuman treatment of them. The acts of atrocity they have in some instances surpassed the savage himself and until things can be checked, or the Indians removed from all intercourse with them so long must these ensure. I received new from Rogue River Valley last evening of the effect the volunteers are still lying about Jacksonville endeavouring to obtain possible of the five of that tribe. I have advised as having been engaged in the recent murders. They are utterly regardless of any injury which might be inflicted upon the people of that valley by their injudicious course, entertaining towards them feelings of the bitterest prejudice.

In conclusion, I feel compelled to state to the General Comdg., that the duties with which I am
charged are too onerous, at least for the exact fulfillment of them. The details of the staff
departments requiring all the labor of those of a larger post whicle I have but one NCO to assist
me in the management and disciplining of the command. Favors as it is of the privilage of
association with the old soldiers of the company. I trust that, if possible, an officer may be
immediately detailed to assist me if that is unnecessary. I can leave the post in his charge while
absent.

2201. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 23 August 1855.
Judah to Honor Ogden Hoffman; Affidavit of Charles L. Thurman; "Before Honorable of
Montgomery Peters, Judge of 8th Judicial District."
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Transmitting affidavit related to Indian murder by
white men for action of U.S. authorities. Affidavit and explanatory letter for Judge Hoffman of
U.S. District Court for Northern California. Since last commencement I have been annoyed by
white men too lazy or cowardly to scout in mountains, who seem determined to create trouble
among the peaceable (disarmed) Indians collected upon the reserve. Found necessary to keep
strong guard over the Indians at night on several occasions with entire command held ready to
carry out my intentions, which are to meet force by force to keep promise to protect these Indians
and the dignity of the service seems to me to demand the actions. I have determined against any
armed irresponsible band of men who contemplated such an outrages that of coming for
protection against such attacks. I have openly and freely told the citizens that the reserve should
be held inviolate and if they attempt to interfere as they have threatened it will be with full
knowledge of the reception prepared for them. At same time I have made arrangements to be
sufficiently apprised of approach of any armed party at night to enable me to formally warn them
off before coming into collision with them. Appears to me that such forebearance is all that could
be demanded of me under the circumstances. An express reached me at late hour evening before
last with particular of outrage contained in my affidavit. I proceeded early hour yesterday
morning to Yreka, returning late in evening. Found considerable alarm in the Siskiyou camp from
report that large body men were coming down to take by force two Indians, N. John and John,
Chief of Scott Valley Indians. I was forced under existing state of things to make again my usual
preperations to repel any such attempt. Although I do not believe the men can be found actually
doing enough to attempt what is frequently threatened. Still the same measures were necessary on
my part tho the contrary were the case, thus rendering my position on of intensive and annoyance.
My earnest hope that you will approve my course in the case of recent outrages and that they may
be brought under cogniz. of the U.S. authorities.
Letter from Judah to Honor Ogden Hoffman, Judge, U.S. District Court for Northern California,
San Francisco, August 23, 1855. Accompanying complaint and affidavit, have been enclosed to
Major General Wool., Comdg., Department of Pacific for transmission to you. Should my course
in matter involved be approved by him, and in reference to which I have honor to submit
following explanations. Incident to recent murder of white men upon Klamath River in this
vicinity has been assemblage of large number citizens organized into companies ostensbily for
purpose of chastising the hostile Indians. Among such assemblege in many men who do not fail
to develop qualities and propensities which would disgrace the savage himself and envinced by
acts of barbarity with the circumstances of which I am familitar (too shocking for report.) During
the excitement incident to Indian operations these acts have overlooked when justice should have
been demanded the interference of legal authority on the Indian's behalf. Many such outrages
have been recently committed in this vicinity, which have been thus necessarily overlooked, but
the excitement I have alluded to here subsided and outrages similar to that detailed in my
affidavit are perpetuated by men for whose enomities there is not palliation who would
"appropriately ornament the gallows." Is a positive actual necessity for at least one connection
similar to that I am anxious to effect, and I believe should present future outrages upon Indian
and the consequences murder of white men than presence of any military force, however large
that could be placed in this section of the states.
In belief expressed last paragr. my affidavit. I am supported by Judge Peters and the citizens
generally of Yreka. Indeed I have been told by volunteers themselves that if pushed so to do I
could not find a jury that would convict one of their number for killing an Indian under any
circumstances.

In view of these facts and of that that the Indians title to this portion of California has never been
formally existing. I thus lay the matter before you in hope that you may adjudge the case as
within the jurisdiction your count. Since reading a section of an act of Congress I found in the
Digest of the U.S. Laws (relating to Indians) upon page 422. I have perhaps allowed myself to be
more anguine as to your decision in the matter than I should be, although I am satisfied to know
that should it be adverse to my wishes every effort will be made by the authorities of Yreka to
secure the ends of justice towards the parties concerned.

The sheriff this country left Yreka yesterday with warrant for arrest of the prisoner who will be
returned in custody do long as possible without an examination. At any rate in effort be made to
avoid any action by the State District Court until your action on the case can be known.

Affidavit of Charles L. Thurmam. Thurman, being duly sworn, deposes and says that on August
21, 1855, he saw William Maul, personally known to him, go up to house at which the Indian
boy, Billy (Indian name Emmashewy Ra) was staying and take the boy by the arm, and pointing
as if for the boy to run, which he did, and that when the boy got about ten steps from him, he saw
him raise his rifle and fire, arming in the way the boy went and upon going up deponent found
the boy shot in the back, ball having passed into left breast, and still breathing. And that he
believed the boy died in about half an hour. Deponent further says he say one George Usery, also
known personally to him, and two other men by names of McClave and Gillespie, as he is
informed, going up with William Maul towards the place where he shot the Indian boy and
afterwards saw them go off with said Maul and that from their actions, he verily believes they
were accompanying and encouraging said Maul in perpetrating the murder and depon. further
says that he has known the Indian boy since last march and that as far has he knows he has been
harmless and inoffensive, and that he thinks the boys was about 14 years of age and further,
deponent says not. Subscribed to and before me this 22nd day of August 1855. J. Montgomery
Peters, Judge, 8th Judicial District.

State of California, Country of Siskiyou. Before Honorable J. Montgomery Peters, Judge of 8th
Judicial District. Personally appeared before me. J. Montgomery Peters, Judge of the 8th Judicial
District of California. Henry M. Judah, Captain in U.S. Army and Acting Indian Agent for
Northern California, who being first by me daily sworn deposes and says that he is informed and
believes that an Indian was shot at in Scott's Valley in said vicinity and state on or about August
20th 1855, by party of men consisting of William Maul, George Mery as he is informed one
McClane and another as he is informed by the name of Gillespie, that these men were seen by
him upon day previous to the attack on the Indians, armed with rifles and that they were seen on
day before by Captain McClary and John Bateman and one Martin prowling around or near the
Indian Rancheria on lower end of said valley and said deponent further avers that the tribe to
which the Indian belonged was peaceable toward whites and depon. further says that he is
informed and believes that on following day, August 21, above named William Maul, being
accompanied and encouraged by the others above named, unlawfully killed with malice
aforethought an Indian boy named Billy by the whites at Hamburg Bar on Klamath River, by
deliberate and without cause or provocation, shooting him with a rifle from effects of which shot
boy died in almost half an hour and that mother and sister of boy were at the time with others of
same tribe in Scott's Valley under protection of said deponent, the boy Billy having been left at
Hamburg Bar when the others were removed, on account of sickness, with his mother to attend
him in the charge of Mr. White at that place and said deponent farther says that he verily believes
under existing circumstances in this country that it would not be possible to have these parties
connected and punished under the laws of California and therefore wishes this complaint, together
with accompanied affidavit of Charles L. Thurman to be used under the laws of the U.S. And
further deponent saith not. Subservient and sworn to then 22nd day of August 1855.
2202. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 August 1855.
Since the recent disturbances upon the Klamath it appears to be the unanimous decision of the miners in the section of the state that no male Indian will hereafter be permitted to reside among them or frequent their vicinity under the penalty of being shot down. Even were this not the case it is evident that the future of the difficulties between the white men (particularly the miners) and then Indians can only be presented by the complete isolation of the latter. Having learned of the existence of a small valley running parallel to Scott's Valley and separated from it throughout its entire length (of from eight to ten miles by only two or three miles) by a high range of hills or mountains. I determined to make an inspection of it with a view to its eligibility as a temporary if not a permanent location for the Scott’s Valley and Shasta Indians who are on a state of outlawry and for whom in the absence of any legislation on their behalf justice seemed to demand some resting place that they may deem their own and ... which they may be exempt from white miers outrages.
I rode through the valley on the day before yesterday and found its position and dimensions as reported to me. It becomes at its upper end, rather what is termed a canon or defile but from the presence of a running stream throughout its entire length, abundance of trees and low bushes (used by the Indians in constructing their huts) an abundance of berries and acorns and in its vicinity of game, including deer, elk and bear. I was very much inclined in its favor for the purpose adverted to. There is in the valley but little arable land, not enough to have tempted any settlers, and still under proper management and sufficient quantity might be found and cultivated at a small expense to subsist bountifully by the few Indians who need such a location, this entirely out of the range of white men and could always be reached from Fort Jones in a few hours, thus placing the Indian under the close supervision of its Comdg. Officer. This valley is not being used by a settler on Scott's Valley named near a grazing ground for cattle if which he owns a large number Mr. H. has no right to do so, having the possession of one section under the Preemption Act, which he resides within a few miles from the fort. In sum of these recommendations of the necessity for some favor able action toward the Indians and of the fact that the right of one settler would be interfered with by the appropriation of this valley in question to the purposes and needs of the Indians. I respectfully request, if deemed expedient that I may authorized to locate the Indians upon it, offering them such inducements as may prevail upon them to remain there and suggest it as their permanant home. The Indians have had but little opportunity thus far of laying in provisions for the winter and will probably have to be subsisted by government. Large numbers of them are sick and weary for the want of proper medicines and attendance, which I am unable to offer to them. A portion of those collected upon the reserve are now in the valley. I have spoken of the remainder, many of them are too sick to be moved, I am obliged to subsist upon flour and fresh beef. Should it be decided to locate the Indians as I have recommended, some provision should be made for their partial support during the approaching winter and preparations made for the cultivation of whatever arable land the valley contains. These Indians have never to my knowledge received presents or been at all encouraged to cultivate friendly relations with the whites. Their good behavior under the most trying circumstances would seem to render at this time acknowledgment of this fast particularly appropriate.

2203. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 27 September 1855.
Notes: Rg 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 9. 1-180. J21. Writing was extremely difficult to decipher.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Encloses letter and proceedings of meeting held by citizens of Cottonwood. He leaves post with detachment of 21 the country being almost inaccessible. Has not received any order relieving Asst. Surgeon Sorrel from duty at this post. Enclosed: Meeting of Cottonwood citizens, evening September 26, 1855 for purpose of considering means to take to arrest the Indian depredations. Esq. G. A. N. Norton appoointed Chrm(?) and D. Grosse, Secretary of Committee aptd. to proceed to Fort Jones with petition to procure aid, arms, and ammunition. Dr. James McCoy and William Goodrich were appointed to
that committee. Comm. was instructed to consult proper authorities at Yreka and to act with them in concert. Encloses: Citizens of Cottonwood to Captain Judah, September 26, 1855 signed by D. Grosse, James Warner, Elisha Brotherton and 25 others. Yesterday and today Indians fresh murders on the Siskiyou mountains, within 8 miles, this place, "one of the dead bodies [sic] whas [sic] brought to this place a few hours ago..." Citizens held meeting and resolved to call on you for aid, and for arms and ammunition. Hope you will do all in your power to assist us.

2204. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Report on expedition against Indians in the Siskiyous. The scout was negative. Judah says approaching winter will drive the Indians into the valleys. P.S. On letter states that information received since yesterday of the white men near Happy Camp on the Klamath. The attack upon the Indians on the reserve at Fort Lane by volunteers and the present feeling of hostility against the Indians has determined me to bring back today upon their reserve all the Scott Valley Indians fearful that they may, by an injudicious course on part of the whites they may be driven into the mountains in a hostile attack.

2205. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 12 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Since my report of yesterday, word has reached me of a general outbreak of Indians in Rogue River Valley. A large number of white men and women, and children have been killed. I leave this post tomorrow morning with 30 men for scene of hostilities. The Indians are reported to be in large bodies and perfectly armed with rifles and rancherias. I may find it necessary to associate volunteers with my command. I shall not do so unless absolutely so.

2206. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Reports having left post with 30 men on 14th inst. arrived at Fort Lane, morning of 16th. Started upon scout thru the Siskiyou Mountains, with force of 130 men on 18th. Returned on 25th, and made report to Captain A.J. Smith, Comdg., Fort Lane. On day before my departure from Fort Lane, Lt. Gibson, 3rd Artillery arrived at that post with that portion of my company which formed part of the escort of Lt. Williamson's party, as also with the men from Fort Reading, Lt. W., accompanied by Lt. Crook and Dragoons having gave on to Fort Vancouver. Upon evening of return, I accidentally sprained my ankle badly. Remaining unfit for duty in opinion of the Surgeon for two or three weeks. In view of that fact, I concluded it best to employ that time at Fort Jones in company with my staff a company papers. I also decided it proper to take with me the men who returned with Lt. Gibson, they being considerably worn out and destitute of clothing. I accordingly started in an ambulance on morning og 27th. Accompanied by detachment referred to and arrived this post yesterday. One day preceeding my start from Fort Lane to my post a letter was received by Captain Smith from Lt. Kautz 4th Inf., addressed to Major Fitzgerald, who was with a command about 40 miles (below Fort Lane on Rogue River) to the effect that a few miles beyond Major Fitzgerald's position, Lt. with a detachment of ten men commanded by him, a large body of Indians, who forced upon him wouhding two of his party, to such extent that he lost all his animals. The force accompanied Lt. K belong to Lt. Gibson's company and I trust Lt. K may be immediately returned to my company until the services of my new aubalterns can be secured. Unless Lt. K's orders are to return to SF or elsewhere or Captain Smith will retain him at Fort Lane attached to the detachment which I took from here and left at that post until the order I desired can be received. The present unsettled condition of affairs with reference to the Indians in this vicinity, irrespective of any other consideration by me in previous communications, reders it unnecessary for me to state the necessity for the presence of another officer with my command.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.

545
Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 2 November 1855.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. (Almost illegible) Attached letter of December 13, which is part of J-27 is readable.

Reports he left post with 50 men of his command for Yreka to take part in an attack with Captain North's command and the volunteers upon the Rogue River Indians position, which was unsuccessful on the 7th of last month. It was ascertained though that the Indians had left their position. I left Fort Lane with my command and the volunteers from...

On the next day upon a report that Indian John with his party were upon Applegate Creek, I marched there with one company of volunteers. We sent out scouts at night, who found some when (or where) they were reported to have been... when we returned to Creek upon the... We resolved to pursue the large party without which the first demonstration adverted to was unsuccessful.

I was accompanied by two battalions of volunteers under Martin and Bruce. We took down Rogue River over the worst mountains I have ever crossed in California or before. And my scouts for the past two years have included the Klamath and Salmon ranges. On the third day we reached a position upon the river called the steilam. It is a high mountain. The descent of the mountain being very steepened three miles in length. ...timbered and covered with valuable grass. The Indians were found plainly visible three miles above us on the opposite side of the river upon a flat or bar. They were protected by a precipitous and by a wide cascade or canon or timbered cliff covered with brush. A very sharp and precipitous ridge ran from our position to a point opposite to theirs. Ending in a precipitous precipice from which we could see the Indians. I was alarmed that the talk of the volunteers should cross a river by a raft immediately below our camp while I with my command and 80 volunteers assaulted the front of the Indian position if possible. A... was to assure me that the volunteers upon the other side of the river were in position here, I waited with the howitzer. And the Indians closed with in descending to the river and coming, if possible, for opening a fire with small... from my side.

I started with my command and after proceeding by a circuitous route gained the ledge, which I found to be almost as previously represented impassable. Its sides were almost precipitous, one side for over a mile perfectly so. Its top so sharp that one person can not stand upon it, it being necessary to hold on to it and work along the side at several places. There was no water upon it and none could be obtained. At dusk I halted and sent on my forces to make a path for my mules at a point half a mile in. Intending to push on upon it. Holding back the animals for snow, which we left a mile on rear.

The party had hardly started when an express reached me from Major Smith (?) to the effect that the volunteers had been opposed on crossing and requesting me to return with the howitzer to protect his passage. I immediately started back with my command and the howitzer reaching camp after midnight. When I ascertained that the crossing for volunteers was impossible. The opposite side of the river had been broken into canons and covered with the densest timber and brush I have ever met, with a thousand Indians might occupy the face of the mountain and nothing seen of them but the smoke of their guns: it being in the shade and so high that at this season of the year, the sun never reaches it. The ground upon our side of the river being on the contrary perfectly open and afforded no cover. The loss of the volunteers was one killed and seven wounded. That it was not more was due to the amity of our Indian whose [sic] before he arrived opposite their position, had warmed them to get out of rifle shot (?) The officers of the volunteers frankly expressed to me their want of confidence in their men under any circumstances which required steadiness and obedience to orders. The use of the howitzer against Indians protected by large timber seems preposterous besides it would disclose its presence, of which they were previously unaware, it having been upon the march carefully concealed. My provisions were now exhausted and I was supplied out of rather a scarcity supply still held by the volunteers. An express was started to the settlements upon the... by volunteers, for provisions and by me to Captain Smith at Fort Lane, requesting for him to join me immediately with all the regular forces at his disposal, which (as Lt. Underwood from Fort Reading had reached Fort Lane with 75 men) I supposed would amount to 120 men and also to bring 15 days provisions on the fourth day, I was disappointed on receiving a note from Captin Smith (who has halted 20 miles distant with 36
men and a few days provisions) to effect that he found the trail impassable. The entire command had been living on wheat for the past days. And we had barely enough (including a small train which arrived on the evening) to reach the settlements with. During the night the meadows were covered with snow to the depth of 8 inches, and with the command of any provisions being on the way to us, or of the possibility of being able to reach us, if they were added to the certainty of losing every animal by one day's delay. We were forced to start back upon the succeeding morning. It was with great difficulty that we reached the settlements, many of the animals dying from exhaustion on the trail and others too weak to remain on it rolling down the mountainside with their packs. Assisted by the volunteers we succeeded in packing back the howitzer. The storms in those mountains are excessively severe and neither man nor beast can sustain exposure to them for any length of time. Under the most favorable suspices and int he summer. Th reduction of a determined band of Indians in a position as strong as that they hold would be an undertaking of no ordinary character. At this season of the year I promise it absolutely impossible for food cannot be packed to sustain any command able to sustain the fatigue and incident to the undertaking.

I cannot close this communication without advertising to the disagreeable position in which officer of the regular army is placed while operation with a force like the volunteers. From my own observation upon the efficiency and state of discipline of the two companies who accompanied one by me the deachment of which I was obliged to use to hold. commanding power. In my recent I demanded, I am inclined to believe that my command would have been more than half sacrificed in returning, for as I afterwards learned forty Indians were attempting to both from my front and rear, and had not the volunteers been. My position below possible that three or four Indians could safely hold against a large force - would have been a critical one. The winter has set in with unusual severuity, an unusually sever one is anticipated. No offensive movement is entertained or can be prosecuted by the volunteers until spring. As Captain Smith could afford my command and no quarters, and they were very much worn out with fatiguw and exposure, having been almost continuously in the mountains since July, I returne to my post, where my presence was much needed, I arrived at Fort Jones on 10th Inst. Captain Smith with my command will commence operations as soon as the reduction of snow will permit us to travel in the mountains. I enclose a second letter to Colonel Henley, Supt. of Indian Affairs in this state, which is approved by Lt. Geneal. I wish forwarded to him. I wam powerless, either in my captacity as Comdg. Officer or Active Indian Agent to alleviate suffering of the Scott Valley Indians encamped at my post. Their neglect under the seventy of the weather amounts to cruelty.

2208. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 6 November 1855.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Reports that Lt. Crook arrived at Fort Jones and that Captain Judah intends to repair to scene of Indian difficulties. Crook arrived with information that the troops at Fort Lane in cong. with the volunteers had engaged the Indians.

2209. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1856.

Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 10. 1-204. J-1.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Major Townsend, Supt. Indian Affairs as to his powers for the removal of Indians and relative to the position of the Scott's Valley Indian. Is suprised to hear from Henley that his powers extend only to Indian on establish reserves. Supposed that the necessary preliminaries to removal of Indians to a reservation, including their preparation for so serious a change was one of the most delicate, if not the most difficult, portion of the duties appertaining to the Indians Department appears from Henley's letter that such is not the case and that the Indian Department passively awaits upon their reserves the reception of the Indians who may be pleased to claim the privaleges they are said to afford. How the Indians are to be reconciled to the reling. of their homes, what inducements are to be offered them how the expenses of their removed are to the provided, Col. H. does not pretend to say or advise. His silence in reference to these det. is appropriate if as he states is at least plainly indicates that his wishes are restricted to the reception of Indians who may present themselves for admission upon the reserves.
I beg to be excused for having been thus explicit in making the above deductions from the communication of Colonel Henley for a correct understanding of his views and intention particularly in reference to the Scott's Valley Indians is necessarily preliminary to any steps which may be taken towards their permanent disposition.

A small abd of the Scott's Valley Indians under a sub-chief warned Jack has for some time post evinced a disposition if not actually hostile, by no means pacific. With a view to prevent, if possible, any communication with hostile Indians. I have insisted upon their close and continued residence upon the military reserve to change their existing friendly relations toward the whites. Some two weeks since, Jack with his small party six, without my knowledge or consent, moved from the Indian camp upon the reserve to the hills some four miles distant. Upon sending after him, he left the rancheria and appeared upon the hills with his men, all armed with rifles which hitherto had been kept concealed while I was led to believe that all of the guns had been given up to me. Without entering into tedious details, I will merely state that I succeeded without making any promises of pardon, in getting his party to deliver to me their guns. I confiscated three of them for a few days but released them aware that without the influence of Jack they are powerless. Jack has ever been a bad Indian, and but for the absence of cooperations would see this man take up arms against whites. I am perfectly satisfied that as soon as spring opened he intended to commence his depredations, indeed he has since his confinement confessed to me that during my absence in Rogue River Valley he was visited by hostile Indians leaving in the vicinity of the cave. This as above stated was made with a view to have frequent and intercourse of the same description preparatory to a descent upon the whites in this valley in the spring. Under these circumstances I have been with another one-eyed Indian equally as bad ironed and in close confinement and shall never feel justified in releasing him, his previous intention being now confined and strengthened by revengful feeling induced by his confinement.

The public interest demand that some permanant and safe disposition should be made of the Scott Valley Indians before the opening of spring. Although if unmolested by whites and while actually present among them. I will be answerable for their good conduct. They may under other circumstances become infected with the hostile feelings which seem to a general among the entire race and inducements will, no doubt as they have been, he offered them to join their hostile brethen. I cannot safely allow them the usual range, while it would at the same time be curel to withdraw the supply of food. I have been obliged to furnish them without restoring their guns in which to supply themselves. End this two cannot under any circumstances do. I therefore respectfully request some specific instructions as to what steps I may take with a view to their location upon one of the reserves and advise that two of their number be allowed to visit with the Nome Lackee Reservation and that upon the Klamath under charge of an officer and that they be led to believe that a choice between the two is imperative. Otherwise their strong attachment to the land of their birth will under their survival except by force impossible. I have no doubt but that hostilities will be resumed in the mountains in the spring with renewed vigor and should not beat all surprised at the occurrence of depredations in Scott's Valley, a contigency which will seriously compromise the safety of the Scott's Valley Indians, let alone relations towards the whites be of ever so peaceful and character.

2210. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. Yesterday received communication from Captin Smith, Fort Lane, that said he wished I would come up with detachment of my command, as, if favorable, weather continued, he would resume operations early February. Though opposed this experience and for sound reaons to operations in a country so cold and mountainous as that in vicinity of Rogue River even during winter months when variations in temperature are sudden and severe. I assured Captain Smith that I would have portion of my command in readiness under Lt. Crook to operate with him as soon as he decided to take the field. Did not immediately dispatch Lt. Crook because did not believe oprations likely to be sucessful nor likely to be attempted before March or April and if such was the case I was opposed to any portion of my command lying in inactivity at Fort Lane when they could be more comfortable at their own post, where their services are really required. At same time upon notification from Smith that an
expedition has been organized, I will, upon three days notice have a detachment at his post to move with him.
I regret to state that since my return from my late scout on the 12th ult. I have not been able, except upon occasion to walk so far as my company quarters and that for past three weeks have been confined to my room, an invalid and almost a cripple from inflamed rheumatism, from exposure to cold and rain. Asst. Surgeon opinion is that fatigue and exposure of a scout would be fated to me even tho partially recovered. Under these circumstances Lt Crook must assume command of any detachment ordered upon Indian duty.

2211. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Requests for Lt. Crook the withdrawal of his command action of November 30, 1855, containing reflection upon my official course in retaining him at this post. Asks that a record of same be cancelled approve Crook's request "based upon considerations for Lt. C."

2212. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 15 February 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. Enclosed Captain Smith's letter requesting detachment of 50 men to escort friendly Indians to coast reservation. Has sent Lt. Crook with detachment, sickness preventing his commanding in person. Detachment of 45 men to start for Fort Lane tomorrow. Attack by Tyee John and his party at Rogue River, who is now lingering on the Klamath my, in event of withdrawal of majority of my command, may be at any time anticipated. Compliance with Captain Smith's request seems necessary, but fears that paucity of force at this post may invite hostile aggression. Enclosed letter of Captin Smith, dated Fort Lane, February 13, 1856.

2213. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 6 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Jones, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Reports that he has requested Captain Smith, Comdg, Fort Lane to order Lt. Cook and his detachment back to this post. Have been infl. to this step from apperance three day since quite a number of hostile (Mdock) Indians within eight miles of this post. The Indians say there are 100. They killed two Indians from this valley while hunting and threaten before long with a portion of the northern Oregon Indians to make descent upon the inhabitants this vicinity. I am apprehensive the Rogue River Indians, or portions of them, can at any time depopulate the settlements on the Klamath River with scarcely any opposition.
I can, by a route known to myself go from this post to the headwaters of Applegate Creek on the north side of Siskiyou in one day. There are hostile Indians lurking in the neighborhood, and I continually expect to hear of their descent upon the Klamath and the unprotected localities in its vicinity. Under these circumstances I have deemed it proper that my entire command though small should beat my disposal, particularly as the force at Fort Lane, including volunteers would seem to be equal in numbers to any undertaking or emergency.

2214. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 8 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Jones, AAG, Fort Jones. Statement concerning the Scotts Valley Indians at Fort Jones. Three weeks ago Mr. Steele, prominent citizen of this valley, called upon me and exhibited letter from Colonel Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs, to take with him two of most prominent of Indians with him to Nome Lackee in order that they might become favorable impressed with its advantage as future home from the tribe. Steele was accompanied by Mr. Weeks, who is connersant with Shasta language, and who returned a few days since with John and Jack, the two Indians. Weeks informs me that he and Mr. Steele were very coldly and impolitely, if not rudely, treated by the residing agent, a Mr. Stevens who informed them that Col. Henley had gone to Washington and that he had not been informed of their intended visit. Mr.
Stevens offered no facilities for carrying out the purpose of the visit and finally envinced his utter ignorance in his intentional display from the most ordinary politeness by leaving his office with his friends for a social purpose, expressed in the presence of Mr. Steele and Mr. Weeks who were left to carry out the purposes of their visit as they best could.

They shortly after left the office walked with the Indians for a couple of hours upon the res., returning to Tehama without further notice for Mr. Stevens.

Enough information was gleaned during their short visit to warrant the conclusion that the Indians upon the reservation are grossly neglected and that the Government is imposed upon in the condition of the affairs of the Reservation. This information, with exception of one item afforded me by Mr. Weeks was obtained by Tyee John from conversaoin with the Indians themselves. Item referred to is the following: "Some few days before their arrival a man living in vicinity of the reservation came upon the same and deliberately killed twelve Indians, from one rancheria, for killing or the suspicion of having killed some hogs belonging to him. Weeks states that the occurrence seemed to excite little comment and was not attended to by Mr. Stevens. If such acts are really permitted upon that reservation Indians had better take their chances as outlaws in the mountains. Tyee John informs me that the Indians with whom he conversed assured him that they were uncomfortable, unhappy and that their numbers were being reduced by death, that they had no fires in the winter, were not supplied with clothing, and issued neither flour nor beef, their sole food being wheat. John also informed me that both he and his tribe preferred to be killed and buried upon the soil of their fathers to being removed to Nome Lackee. Although the officers on the reserve would probably deny the existence of such a state of affairs as above represented I am convinced that it exists and that no arrangement pertaining to Indian affairs in this state will bear investigation. I am led to this belief thru personal observation made during the past two years.

In view of fact that visit of the Indians to Nome Lackee was reduced to a farce and that no further action in reference to the Scott Valley Indians may be expected from the Indian Department in this state. I respect fully request more specific instructins in refrence to them than any I am acting under. They are entirely disarmed as far as firearms are concerned and cannot possibly subsist themselves with bows and arrows. They are daily supplied with beef and flour by the AACS at this post and have been since collected upon the Military reservation for protection against the whites, which is still necessary. As a continued source of annoyance to the post as well as to the people of Scotts Valley in view of the prob. of a descent by hostile Indians upon the sparsely settled portions of the state during the summer, in which case the Indians would, through innocent, suffer through revenge of their uniformly good conduct and through consideration of humanity they should be removed as soon as possible. I would therefore recommend that Lt. Crook or some other officers be permitted to take two of the most prominent of their number to the reservation upon the lower Klamath for purpose of inspections that upon their return I be authorized to remove them to that place.

The Indians have within the past two days assumed their bows and arrows which they constantly have upon their persons, undoubtedly with view to escape in event of forcible attempt to remove them to Nome Lackee Reservation.

A P.S. is added, in which Judah wishes to withdraw the paragraphs unfavorably characterizing the administration of Indian Affairs in this state as irrelevant.

2215. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain, 21 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Jones, AAG, Department of the Pacific, Fort Jones. Encloses herewith copy of letter addressed to Comdg. Office, Fort Lane and also petition from sundry citizens claiming protection from Indians. Requests that his company be ordered back to Fort Jones.
Encloses letter Judah to Comdg. Officer, Fort Lane, March 20, 1856. Says he addressed letter to same on 2nd inst. req. return of Lt. Crook and detachment to Fort Jones. Has received no reply. Reiterates above request "in compliance with my apparent duty to the unprotected settlements in vicinity of post. Is in daily fear of attack upon isloated settlers this valley from Modock Indians. Such an attack could be safely and easily made. Reuslts would be deplorable, protection
from anticipated attack by same Indians. I cannot but entertain apprehension that Tyee John or a portion of the Rogue River Indians will attack settlements on the Klamath in vicinity of Buckeye Bar, a point so easily reached by various trails over the Siskiyou Mountains from any portion of Rogue River.

This section of California, surrounded as it is by Indians, is liable to attack from those who heretofore peaceable may be very reasonably supposed prepared to any time to adopt the prevailing hostile attitude of their brethren.

People this vicinity are entitled to that protection which from absence of Lt. Crook and majority of my command I am unable to afford them. My health since returning from your post has been unequal to slightest physical exertion and withdrawl from this climate should no improvement occur may be necessary, although I am the only line officer at this post.

Petition for Little Shasta vicinity, March 16, 1856. Dangerous proximity with Indian tribes around us and our defenceless position liable at any time with wives and children, to be massacred by merciless foes. We therefore petition Brig. General D.D. Colton, Brig. Gen, 6th Division, CA Militia, and Captain Judah for such forces of men and mutinous of war to be temporarily stationed in this vicinity to guard the passes at Sheep Rock and at the head water of the Little Shasta River. We doubt not that our position will be fully appreciated and you will act promptly to save the lives and property of our citizens. Further, we petition Captain Judah for 25 arms for own use. 31 signatures. Daniel B. Cassedy, Chairman, Thomas D. Sterling, Secretary.
subject. It was possible thru exercise of a proper deduction and judgement to have ascertained the perpetrators of the murders upon the Siskiyou Mountains (two white men) as of that in Shasta Valley (one white man) the more exactly so thru assistance of Chief of Klamath Lake Indians, Alek, who has always evinced a most friendly disposition towards the whites, and anxious desire to maintain peaceful relations with them. When last in Yreka he stated to Mr. Rosborough (late Indian Agent) that among so many Indians as he attempted to control there are necessary some maliciously disposed. Indian or I was informe ecinved desire to assist in bringing them to justice should they ever be guilty of outrages against whites. From information I possessed, it apparent to me that voluntary force under General Cosby had no intention of discrimination between Indians neither would it have been possible in view of its character, had its commander been so disposed. Indians in vicinity Klamath lakes are numerous and if forced into permanent hostile position towards whites will be ... difficult to subject them the vast extent of marsh or tide, in which they can hide, and which are almost unapproachable. Desired as the volunteers are to meet with Modocs, or at least with inconsiderable success, it is possible that they may wish (or with) any further prosecution of hostilities. Should this not occur then prompt recall or at least a temporary cessation of these operations with view to peaceful settlement of existing difficulties which I believe to be practicable and can be made satisfactory is necessary to avert an Indian war of serious charater. I have resolved to take no action in reference to the disturbances referred to without instruction s from the General Commanding, believing that in this stage of hostilities a satisfactory and peaceable termination is possible, could the volunteer force be rendered moot? at least until an attempt at negotiations has been fairly made.

The detachment my company recently operating under Lt. Co. Buchanan, 4th Inf., in Oregon has not yet returned but is daily expected. Should it be decided to attempt settlement of difficulties referred to by peaceful means I would respectfully suggest that Judge Rosborough of Yreka, formerly Indian Agent, be empowered to undertake this duty, should he be willing to cooperate with commander of 45 troops. His assistance would be invaluable and go far to ensure success.

(No complimentary close) Copies were sent to HQ to General Wool and Supt. Henley.

2218. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major, 28 August 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Fort Jones. Announcing departure with his company to Pitt River upon Indian Service. Reports that information reached him yesterday of attack by Indians upon State of California Stage Co., plying between Yreka and Red Bluff. Unable to learn of any provocation given for so bold an interference with travel upon a public thoroughfare. Will leave today for scene with detachment 36 men. My company will take such action as security of the settlers and circumstances may justify. Have been unable to learn of further encounter beween the volunteers under General Cosby and the Indians, although infamy is hardly necessary as the public press of Yreka is caused to give publicity to any occurrence whatever of a hostile nature. The presence of General C and Staff in Yreka for the past five days would seem to imply no very great necessity for his presence in the field. Under any circumstances I desire that his force will remain in the field for three months, the period for which they were mustered into the service of the state.

2219. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major, 9 September 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Reports a scout to the Pitt River Indians. Left post morning August 28 marched north 14 miles. On 29th crossed into Shasta Valley making 22 miles, southeast course on the wagon road from Yreka to Red Bluff. On 30th on same course 25 miles. On 30th mustered the company and marched northeast course 28 miles. On 2nd September by same course I reached the lower ferry on Pitt River, distance 26 miles, arrived by a Mr. Lockhart, who is perfectly conversant with the state of Indian affairs in that vicinity. Upon my arrival I sent out after a friendly chief of a Pitt River tribe whom I asked to accompany me as guide but twas unsuccessful in finding him. Excepting this small tribe all Indians in Pitt River Valley and its vicinity have recently developed hostile feelings towards the

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 552
whites, particularly those on what is called Hat Creek, once generally known as Cause Creek. And a tribe inhabiting a valley about 20 miles east of the wagon road. These two have operated in concert and were guilty of the attack upon the stage and of capturing a six mule team, killing two men who accompanied it and of an attempt to burn the house at the lower ferry under these circumstances I determined to chastise them if possible. On morning of 2nd inst. I left the ferry and by a westerly course in a rocky country struck the mouth of Hat Creek, distant about ten miles I then started up the Creek ten miles further. I surprised Indians at a distance but was unable to come up with them. On east side of the creek is a mass of pedrigal in which Indians can secrete themselves with scarcely a possibility of discovery by any force. I made every exertion to take them without success and encamped at an ... the Indians had fired what I guess was at one time, mysteriously obliterating every track and present. I encamped at the junction of the creek and wagon road. Within 15 miles ... north. On 4th inst. I was led(?) 30 miles [on a] northeast course to the ferry. On the 5th inst. I sent agents(?) for the howitzwe I had referred to and with sum at a zenith started on the 6th day an eastern for the valley referred to lying east of the wagon road. By the exercise of unusual precaution I was enabled to come upon a party of Indians before they could all escaped and succeeded in killing six and certainly wounding one, but among these killed was the chief Jim(?). Known to the friendly chief who accompanied us and recognized by him. Certain that further pursuit and the disinclination of the Indian to make a stand I returned my steps, encamping seven miles from the ferry, distance 30 miles from the Indians who met the fire of my men with arrows but ineffectively. The Indain are so exceedingly wild, evidently on the look out for the approach of white men and upon discovery are enabled to take themselves to localities where it is impossible to pursue them with any chance of success. I trust that their pursuit by troops thru a country where they should have been seen before. In connection with what punishment I was enabled to inflict upon them a very thorough fire of a second visit influence them to relinquish their attempt at plunder upon those who travel upon the road. Before leaving the ferry on the 7th I dispatched a note thru a teamster to the Comdg. Officer at Fort Reading with a statement of existing affairs relating to Indians in the vicinity of Pit River Valley. The rations being exhausted on the 6th and other being no flour in the valley, I left it with the command on 7th by the same route which will be in tomorrow morning. Lt. Crook leaving this afternoon to escort at ... in from Shasta River seven miles beyond Yreka. The country inhabited by the Indians is not more than 70 miles from Fort Reading, while from this post the transportation of supplies over an unusually heavy and rocky road is attended with considerable difficulty and delay. As pertinent to my report I would state that the temperature of Pitt River Valley and its vicinity is in my opinion of less than 10 or 15 degrees below that of this valley, ice having formed upon two nights while I was upon Hat Creek and which in comparison with the exposure to the sun during the day produced several calls of dysentery and intermittent fever among the men of my detachment.

2220. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 8 February 1857.
Abstract: Report that was my intention to have left this post for San Francisco or Benicia on seven days leave for the purpose of bringing up my wife who has been awaiting me since December last. I am confirmed in my intention by the reception of few

Abstract: HQ, Department of the Pacific to Judah, Fort Jones, Benicia, March 30, 1857. Colonel Fauntleroy directs that you abandon the expedition to Pitt Rver. Call in your detachment if it has marched. Get everything in readiness and move with your whole command to Fort Dallas so soon as troops from this place relieve you.
Take with you all the mules now at the post fit for service and such other transportation as will add to the comfort and expedition of your march.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall, AAG, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. Report that I will leave this post tomorrow morning with detachment of 65 men for scene of late murders in Pitt River Valley in obedience to instructions from Department HQ.

2223. ———. Letter to Crook, Lieutenant George W., 27 May 1857.
Abstract: Instructions from Judah to Crook. Dated from camp on Pitt River. Details Crook to remain at this camp with 25 men your company to protect travel upon road between Shasta and Yreka as well as ferry at this point. You will make occasional scouts between Bear River and the Hat Creek Station, or make other points as you find conditions may dictate, or necessity require, taking care to leave during your absence a small force for the protection of the ferry. You will hold yourself bound under this order, until countermanded by further orders until received from the HQ of the Department of myself.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-244. J12.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall, Fort Jones. Report of an expedition against Pitt River Indains by Captain Judah and 65 men from Fort Jones, CA, from 18th to 30th May 1857. Men from Co. E and R, 4th Inf., assisted by Lts. Crvoh and MacKall, 4th Inf., 18th incamped on Shasta River, distance 24 miles. 19th reached Snelling Ranch, Shasta Valley. Distance 11 miles, 20th encamped on White Creek, crossing road summit on Shasta Butte, where for eight miles traversed show two to five feel in depths over road intersected by fallen trees, breaking several wagons. 24 miles. 21st at Pilgram's Camp four miles from preceding day's camp. Cached 1000 pounds oats within half hour thereafter. Express from Fort Jones with letter from Captain Gardiner, 1st Dragoon announcing his intention to be in Pitt River Valley on 20th and 21st inst. and enclosed copy of his instructions from Department HQ with reference to selection of site for military post. Encamped on Bear River, 32 miles. 22nd noon reached site of single ferry (for which the two previously occupants were abandoned) below the falls and yet of Fall or Main Pit River, and its south fork. The ferry not having been established my command crossed on a log raft (10 feet by 8 feet.) During that operations a fractious mule fell overboard and was drowned. During the march I discovered a few Indians among the hills skirting the valleys and deploying my command for purposes of interception made pursuit for a couple of hours but unsuccessfully. District covered 17 miles. On 23rd left six men to guard the camp and at 2:30 marched six miles up south bank of south fork Pitt River to accustomed ford, which was found at this time impracticable. In anticipation of which I had sent up a ... and upon with which I ... the animals and crossed the river for the purpose of operating between the two rivers and particularly against a band of Indians of a lake a mile in width and surrounded by a tub marsh upon three sides scarcely a miles in depth, the remaining side being bordered by rocks and the whole intersected by infordable bayous and sloughs. I concealed my command by navigating down the river under the steep and highest bank of which borders it until around at the nearest point to the supposed locality of the Indians. When I dispatched M. Lockhart (who had kindly volunteered his services) and a soldier to recontest and if possible to change out the Indians sufficiently so as to if possible my position, the distance being about 2.5 miles from the point... level prairie. In the course of the half an hour the soldier was sent back by Mr. L with word to me that he had driven out from 20 to 30 Indians and the express that would drive by his direction so expeditiously as possible, which I did not in time to intercept the Indians in their escape into the tule swamp. Upon finding further pursuit with animals impossible I dismounted. Lt Crook and 25 men pursued them to the lake, out of which they escaped in canoes. Lt. Croon was enabled to destroy most of their rancherias and a quantity of provisions, baskets, etc. and then withdrew my command to the river. On 24th I returned to scene of operations of preceding day. Searching into the swamp a command of 34 men who found the only remaining rancherias and from there Lt. Crook in command of the party reported the locality deserted and signs that the Indians had left the lake upon the rocky side, rendering the difficulty of tracking them so great if not impossible that I determined to return to my first swamp from which I could operate in one of the other two localities resorted to by the Indians and from which it was expedient to repel them. I recrossed the
river as before without accident and reached my first camp. On 25th marched mainly to east about 20 miles, crossing an ordinary divide into a large valley then (so called) Pitt River Valley, the former equally entitled to the Appleation, since Pitt River runs thru it. Making a deflectio of 180 degrees from a south to a northerly course in order to do so. The valley has, in the summer season, been a favorite resort of Indians, a portion of which attacked the stage during last summer and was also engaged in the massacre of the whites during the past winter. Arriving near the valley at 12 o'clock p.m. I concealed my command during remainder of day. I regretted to find the entire valley nearly submerged and apparently impassable to men or animals thought the miry condition of the ground and the numerous sloughs formed by the overflow of the river. After dark I moved my command into the valley upon or near the river, making preliminary preparations for the construction of a raft with which to cross it. Personal inspection rendered it immediately apparent that I was reluctant compelled to abandon the operation. The approach to the river at every point examined being thru its soft and miry condition being impracticable, while over the breadth of the valley I wished to cross over sloughs, especially so as the river with bluff banks and next to impossible to cross with animals at all point out danger of spoiling arms and rations. On 26th I scouted along the west side of the valley for 5 or 6 miles, and far enough with a small glass to satisfy myself that the Indians had abandoned it and their usual fishing operations and determined to return to my first camp, preparatory to a scout in the only rendering locality frequented by Indians who deserved punishment, which I did, crossing as before in safety. On 27th I dispatched an express to Captain Gardner at Fort Reading, with a letter containing my orders upon locations of site for military post in the valley and dissenting from the selection I was informed by Mr. Lockhart that he had made. I also starte the command at 2 o'clock at night for the former location of a rancheria upon my scouts to Hat Creek and found it deserted. I continued on to Hat Creek, from which the Indians fled before me. I tracked them into the perigral, where from it, character and extent further pursuit was useless during that already made. I burned two of their canoes, fishing nets, etc. and returned to camp. Distance travelled 40 miles. Convinced that further pursuit of the Indians weeuls in their alarmed state be a useless expenditure of time and labor (they thru a superstition the soldiers can kill them at any distance, being determined to keep out of my reach) and the most important practical results of the expedition having been accomplished, the road being now travelled with impunity by even solitary individuals, while thousands of heads of cattle are grazing in safety over the entire valley. I determined to abandon further offensive operations and permanently to secure the advantage gained by leaving a detachment of 25 men under Lt. Crook, 4th Inf., with instructions which are herewith enclosed. In arriving at this determination I felt less disappointment at my failure to inflict further chastisement upon the Indians upon a consideration of the outrages perviously inflicted upon them at the hands of some of the settlers of the valley. And of the slaughter (reported) of over 40 of them early in the spring by a party of volunteers including 19 women and children, a number of the latter having an addition of having been transported to Yreka, and then from there sold at prices varying from $24 to 75. The command left for Fort Jones on the morning of the 28th, reaching here on the 30th.

2225. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 13 June 1857.
Abstract: Letter Judah to MacKall, June 14, 1857. Encloses copy of post orders No. 24 a copy of communication from Lt. Crook which was received yesterday, June 13 at 1 p.m. to Post Orders No. 24. Dyer's detachment was accompanied by Asst. Surgeon Kenney. Regarding collision with Indians by portion of force under Crook as quite accidental and anticipating nothing further of serious nature from that quarter, I did not regard my personal presence there necessary, and particularly as Captain Gardner is expected to arrive at Pitt River with a force from his command between 20th and the latter part of the month.
Post Orders No. 24, HQ, Fort Jones.
1. Orders Lt. Dyer, 4th Inf., to proceed forthwith to Pitt River Valley with detachment of 25 men. There he will assume command of entire detachment from this post and use all means at his disposal for punishment of the Indians recently engaged with force under Lt. Crook.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 555
2. Any intentions from Captain Gardiner that services of the detachment are rendered unnecessary by presence of his own command in Pitt River Valley will be a sufficient authorization for Lt. Dyer to withdraw and conduct to their post the entire Infantry detachment. Crook's report is illegible.

Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-246. J16.
Abstract: Transmitting report of Lt. Dyer. Says that Asst. Surgeon C.C. Keeney returned to this Post on June 25. His services were no longer needed. Lt. Crook word "was ascertained to be a trifling character." Upon information derived from Asst. Surg. Keeney, I determined Lt. Dyer's and a portion of his detachment, leaving Lt. Crook acting under my orders with 40 men, amply sufficient to protect entire country and travel thru it. For particulars of Lt. Dyer's expedition, I respectfully refer you to his report, herewith enclosed.
P.S. since returning here Lt. Dyer has been quite unwell. He will be unable to complete his report in time for tomorrow morning's mail. He will do so for the main of morning of 8th.

2227. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 9 July 1857.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12.
Lt. Crook being nearly recovered, there being no sickness among men of the detachment, and it being larger than required, and the rations for the command being very much reduced, I feel it is my duty to relieve Asst. Surg. Keeney from duty and send him with detachment, 13 men to Fort Jones tomorrow. I moved camp from the ferry yesterday and will leave tomorrow night for a scout on the head waters of the River to Warm Springs and to the lake, I shall probably be absent from camp four or five days. Should Captain Gardiner not arrive in the valley during my absence, I fear that I will be obliged to send another detachment to Fort Jones as I have only 8 days rations from tomorrow morning for remaining detachment of 43 men. Should you deem it necessary for whole command to remain out here and conclude to send out rations from Fort Jones you will oblige me by sending an express immediately to escort Dr. Keeney.
P.S. Have news of arrivals of Captain Gardiner, Dr. K will give you all the particulars as to what has been done and our future prospects for doing anything in the way of killing Indians. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Judah.

Abstract: I transmit herewith three communications marked A,B,C which explain themselves and which are submitted for such action as the Gen. Comdg the Department may deem necessary. Enclosed A: Letter from Crook to Judah, July 11, 1857. I have just returned from 10 days of scouting. Had a most satisfactory engagement with the Lake Indians, on 2nd inst. killing some 18 and wounding as many more, most of the latter mortally. Captain Gardiner is here building quarters on site selection by you. He had orders from HQ to take command of my detachment and sent it back to Fort Jones when he can dispense with it. So he ordered me to remain until further orders. The Indians are getting very bad. They killed old Dikeman a couple of days ago. Captain Gardiner is going to recommend stationing another company at this post. I feel quite confident I will be stationed here if they get your recommendation to that effect at HQ. I have sent my wagon in for clothing, etc. I wish you would have the kindness to send me a box of musket cartidges and also box of rifle cartidges. Requests to Mrs. Judah.
Enclosed B: Letter from Judah to Crook, Fort Jones, July 11, 1857. Your communication 8th inst. received today. Inasmuch as my orders to you are based upon those received direct from HQ of this department and which have not been countermanded or modified, you are, Lt. ordered to join this post without further delay. Believing as I do that presence of any other force in Pitt River Valley renders presence you detachment unnecessary and is a contingency not contemplated when the Department Orders were sent to me. In absence of further instructions in the premises, I am
constrained to add that any failure upon you part to obey the order above given will subject you to the process intended in Gen. Regulations for enforcing the accountability of officers to orders from superiors.

Enclosed C: Letter from Judah to Captain J.W.T. Gardiner, 1st dragoon, Comdg. Post, Pitt River Valley dated Fort Jones, July 11, 1857. I have received today semi-official notification from Lt. Crook and which as far as you are concerned and cannot regard as official that you are ordered to retain him and his detachment in Pitt River Valley until their services are no longer necessary. Regret to be obliged to remind you that the ordinary rules of official courtesy should have influenced you to communicate with me any orders affecting a portion of my permanent command and to express to you the belief in which you cannot but share, that any force beyond your own is purely surplus. I am aware of Lt. Crook's desire to be stationed under your command in Pitt River Valley. If consulted upon the subject I am prepared to prove to satisfaction Department HQ that a detachment of from 12 to 20 men is entirely adequate to the purpose for which the post garrisoned by your company was established.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Fort Jones. Have today received from Captain Gardiner copy of certain charges preferred by him against me. I have honor to submit following statement. Lt. Crook's letter to me had few, if any, characteristics of an official communication, as a notification of withdrawal of portion of my command, was in my opinion, and can but think it would be in that of any other officer far from legitimate, parties as I am and have been acting under orders from the Department Comdr.
That portion of the charges referred to based upon the position Captain Gardiner has so surprisingly and unjustifiably assumed as my superior or regulations seems to me from entire absence any basis of prosecution as beyond the pale of consideration. Term "superior officer" invariably implies right of and power to command, neither of which in our respective positions can Captain Gardiner enjoy.
My action was based entirely upon a desire to do my duty as far as I understand it.

2230. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 October 1857.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-250. J29.
Abstract: I acknowledged your letter of 16th, acquainting me with determination of General Comdg. not to order an investigation of charges preferred against me by Captain Gardiner, having been imfl. to this decision by my declaration to effect that no disrespect was intended by me towards that officer.
While it is ... to my inclination to reopen a subject which I resume from the action of the General Comdg. is closed, in justice to myself and my corps itself will not permit me to occupy the offensive position of one charged with "conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman" without an effort at relief from the disability it imposes. The charge was based upon my letter to Lt. Crook. If any disrespect can be inferred from that letter, it is towards Lt. Crook and no Captain Gardiner. The charge referred to is one of most disgraceful to which an officer can be subjected when unsupported by evidence of moral delinquency ... the subject of them for intercourse and companion and ... of gentlemen. I respectfully request that Captain Gardiner may be ordered to withdraw against me the charge of "conduct unbecoming an officer an a gentleman." I beg to be considered as not seeking to avoid any kind of investigation thru a court of inquiry.

2231. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 17 April 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Red Bluff. I arrived here with my detachment last evening. Have satisfactorily ascertained that should I march beyond this point a determination to take field against the troublesome Indians will necessitate a return to this place. I shall therefore encamp in its vicinity for the present.
Upon inquiry I learn that the wagon road between this place and Fort Crook will probably be in
fit condition for loaded wagons by 10th next month. Anything more decisive I will communicate should I be able to ascertain it.

2232. ———-. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 8 May 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. I have honor to report that 1st Lt. H. Thayer, 4th Infantry left with his detachment this morning agreeably with Post Orders No. 10, from me to Lt. Thayer. I have also notified Col. Henley that Lt. Dryer will be at Antelope Mills on or before 20th Inst. to coop. with any Agent he may see fit to a point. In an effort towards protection of the inhabitants of the locality and its vicinity from further Indian depredations upon their lives and property. Enclosed is letter of instructions, Judah to Lt. Hiram Dryer, 4th Infantry, May 7 1858. March with set. to Antelope Mills, 30 miles east of Red Bluff at which point I have notified Supt. Indian Affairs for Cal. you will be found, prepared to coop. with agent aptd. by him in measures est calculated to secure settlers that vicinity immunity in future from alleg. Indian aggressions upon lives and property.
To be sure this end you will endeavor th effect communication with Nosey band of Indians (with whose number of county, etc. you are acquainted with by perusal of my report in reference to them) proferring them your protection and such additional inducements as the Indian Agent my be empowered to offer with view to more detailed negotiations for their reservation. To this paramount end your first efforts (assisted as you will doubtless be by the Indian Department) will be directed emergency and persistently.
Should your exertion of a peaceful character prove fruitless, you will then promptly undertake the chastisement of such armed bands of hostile Indians as you may be enabled to discover in vicinity of Antelope, Mill and Payne's Creeks, killing them wherever found and destroying their property. Prelim. to adoption of this latter course you will perceive propriety of securing yourself from the mischievous results of the secret coop. of Indians belonging to ostensibly friendly ranches with their hostile brethren, and insist upon an effort by the Indian Agent towards securing their neutrality by removal or other means at his disposal. Keep daily record of your operations from date of arrival at Red Bluff and forward them to me once a week or after should anything of unusual importance transpire. You will keep the field until relieved by orders from me or HQ of the Military Department. I wish you success. I have great confidence in you judgement and ability. Post ORders No. 10, May 7, 1858. Dryer's detachment consists of 21 enlisted men including, Hospital Steward. U.S. rifles will be issued in lieu of muskets. Rations for 12 days. After that to be rationed from Benicia depot.
Transmits copy of report from Lt. Dryer, 4th Infantry in command of detachment operatining in vicinity of Antelope and Mill Creeks, also clippings from Red Bluff Beacon in consideration of which I have through it proper to issue further instruction to him, copy which is enclosed. I have determined to await a further report from HQ before making such modifications in his instruction as the failure of promised coop. on part of Indians. Department would seem to render admissable. You may, if you desire, communication with Lt. Dyer by addressing him care of miner and Jaynes, Red Bluff.
Lt. Dryer to Judah, Antelope Mills, May 28, 1858. Reporting to Captain Judah the operations of his detachment for eleven days to date. In camp eleven days but have not seen or heard from any person representing the Indian Department. On morning 21st inst. I tok small party of men and started with double purpose of hunting and familiarizing myself with country on or near heads of Payne and Battle Creeks. Had not proceeded for met two white men who said five head of cattle were shot and stolen by Indians the previous night from ranch on Battle Creek and that a party of white men were in pursuit. The two men seemed to think the Indians hadtaken the beef to head of Battle Creek or across Payne's to Antelope Creek. Continued our hunt and had not far to go to arrive at Battle Creek. Travaeled up its bank to head of the stream, about 12 miles east of my camp without seeing signs of Indians. Returned to camp next day. On 25th inst. thre being a good deal of excitement among settlers in this vicinity I determined to see for myself whether or not there wee Indians in canon of the Antelope. Took 18 men and marched them its entire length from the mill to Sacramento Valley without discovering anything to indicate there had been an Indian encamped in it for many months. Men of the detachment in fine health. Several will be of
little service to me should scouting be necessary unless I can get shoes for them, as they are
nearly bare-footed.
Letter from Judah to Dryer, Fort Jones, June 1, 1858. Report of May 28 received yesterday.
Should whites in your vicinity contrary to your expressed wishes and protect, persist in
attempting to carry out resolves adopted in public meeting (a published account of which you
enclosed) to visit a summary and indis. vengeance upon any and all Indians. They may be able
to encounter and this compromise successful attainment of the objects of your expedition. You
will thereupon express your discountenance of such barbarity by prompt withdrawl of your
detachment and return to this post.

2233. ———. Letter to Mackall, Major W. W., 1 June 1858.
Notes: J-15. card 2.
Abstract: Newspaper clipping from Red Bluff Beacon, enclosure in above. We, citizens of
Antelope District, Tehama County, Have had number of stock stolen by Indians and considering
that agent at Nome Lackee ha been remiss in his duty; we unite to protect our property do hereby
notify him and all persons who live north of Butte Creek on east side Sacramento River and all
north of Stony Creek on west side and as for into Shasta Co. as agricultural country extends, who
may have Indians on or about their premises, that unless they are soon removed to the
Reservation, we are determined to remove them from the country even in we should have to
exterminate them in doing so. An Indian shot and taken prisoner on 15th inst. implicated all
Indians in this section of country as accomplices in stock stealing. We further notify all person
who may have Indian boys and girls about their houses they wish to keep, that they must give
bond and security for their behavior. Give notice too squaw men that they and their better halves
have to be parted under, or both must leave the country. Otherwise they will be treated as Indians.

2234. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 17 June 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Acknowledges receipt of Special Orders No. 102.
Absence of portion of my command, sale of public property and its transfer to an agent, in
addition to preparation of transportation entire amount of which at the post I deem it of interest to
the service to take with me will detain me until probably 21st or 22nd inst.

2235. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 17 June 1858.
refers to must have been inadvertantly omitted. I am, however, aware of the character of the
information sought to be conveyed, "of an active organization by the citizens for the purpose of
fulfilling their threats adopted at a previous meeting of exterminating all Indians. They might be
able to carry out their barbarous policy upon." Under these circumstances Lt. Dryer was simply
acting in accordance with my instructions on withdrawing his detachment.
The department order to Lt. Dryer to rejoin his post he will probably not receive until his arrival
here. I open my communication to announce arrival of Lt. Dryer and Detachment which occurred
a few minutes ago. Col. Henley up to date of Lt. Dryer's departure from Red Bluff had entirely
failed to comply with his promised coop. thru an agent to be deported for that purpose.
Letter from Dryer to Judah, Antelope Mills, June 9, 1858. Having on several occasions while in
conversation with messangers, Dye, Hoag, and others (leading men in getting up the recent public
meetings) especially my disapprobation of and protested against the summary manner on which
the whites in this section of country persisted in treating the Indians. Have in obedience to your
instructions determined to withdraw my detachment and march to Fort Jones. I enclose an extract
from today's Beacon giving account of late meeting of citizens in Antelope district. I shall
commence my march for Fort Jones over the Sacramento trail tomorrow morning and I will arrive
on 19th.

2236. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 22 June 1858.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 559
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Announcing abandonment of Fort Jones with return of its garrison. In obedience to Special Orders No. 102 of 9th inst., HQ the Department. This post will be abandoned and its garrison (as per accompanying return) will commence to march under my command on tomorrow for Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory.


2238. Kasch, Charles. "Klamath County, CA." California Historical Society Quarterly vol 34, no 3 (1955). Notes: pages 265-273 Abstract: Klamath County, and particularly early Crescent City and environs, were in continuous danger from hostile Indians. To protect themselves, the residents formed several militia companies, composed largely of miners, mechanics, and merchants. The "Citizens of Crescent City Militia Company," organized May 3, 1856, and mustered out June 3, 1856, cost the state of California $6190.07 for one month of service. During that period they killed four Indians, wounded one, and captured a squaw who later escaped. But the quartermaster thought the pressure of the company had saved the inhabitants from being murdered and their property destroyed.

2239. ———. "The Yokayo Rancheria." California Historical Society Quarterly vol 26, no 3 (1947). Notes: pages 209-215 Abstract: Four Chiefs of the Yokaia-pomo were able to purchase 120 acres of the thousands the tribe once possessed, and keep this rancheria for members of the tribe, making it a functional communal economic unit which remained viable as late as 1947 as the Yokayo Rancheria.

2240. Keever, C. M. 1 February 1886. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-89. Abstract: Letter from Keever, AAG, Department of California, to CO, Fort Bidwell. Refers to Order No. 10, CO, Fort Bidwell, directing Lt. Lynch to proceed in charge of general prisoner to Alcatraz Island. Department Commander does not see necessity of sending an officer in charge of general prisoner. Such practice to be discontinued. Only a suitable guard is required.


page 236: After the Donner children had been rescued, the Indians of the territory came close to camp to inspect the situation. Seeing the partial remains of the corpses, they left, ignoring Tamsen's plea for help.

Part I - Interview with Doris Foley, a retired school teacher who has written two books on the history of Nevada County. She was also quite close to the Maidu people of the area, and has acquired a great deal of information through these contacts.

Part II - An interview with 88 year old Louie Kelly, a full blooded Maidu. Both interviews tell of the coming of the white settlers, and how it affected the Indians of Nevada County.

2243. Kelly, William. "An Excursion to California Over the Prairie, Rocky Mountains, and Great Sierra Nevada. With a Stroll Through the Diggings and Ranches of That Country."1913. checked, UC Berkeley -
Bancroft Library.
Notes: 2 vols.
Abstract: "Account of Sioux, Digger and Juba Indians, their manners, cutoms, and mode of warfare."

Abstract: This book contains a census by county lines within California in respect to non-reservation Indians. Of the northern California areas, the only area not surveyed was Sacramento County, in which the census used in this case was from 1900. 45 counties in all - 36 of which census were taken in 1905-1906, 9 of which were taken in 1900.

Abstract: This article interprets the treaties negotiated with California Indians as products of the times. Evidence is cited showing the treaties to be "myths" - that is - having no value in reality.

Many Americans thought Indians in the Mexican Cession had no valid claims to the land. The Senate held this view in 1850, when it deliberately refused to authorize land negotiations with the California Indians.

Thomas Butler King and William Carey Jones did not think that the Mexican Government recognized Indian land interest. Jones thought Mission Indians probably had some legal title, but Spanish law stopped there, Senator Gwin agreed.

Page 232: Whether right or wrong, Congress in the 1850's did not consider these Indians to have legal land claims. However, Congress did recognize a moral obligation to California Indians and moved them to temporary reservations where it as hoped they would learn the skills of farming and stockraising and soon be absorbed into the general population. Among several of the court decisions held that the Indian abandoned any claims they might have had by failing to present them before the land commission. But in 1928 a law was finally passed declaring that failure of the 18 treaties was "sufficient ground for equitable relief." In 1941, in the Wa Capai case the Supreme court reversed earlier decisions and held that Indians in the former Spanish territories had same position as any other Indian regarding land rights.

Page 233: Bancroft did not use the treaties in his research, but Charles C. Royce and Cyrus Thomas did. See "Indian Land Cessions in the United States" in 1899 report of Bureau of American Eth. There was no conspiracy of silence regarding them were not officially secret, they were returned to B.I.A. and filed with other unratified treaties.


Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-727.
Abstract: Letter From Kelton, Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific and Department of California, to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell. Acknowledge receipt of your communication of 22 instruction reporting that for reasons stated you had broken the grazing camp in Fandango Valley and ordered the public animals grazed in immediate vicinity of post, and to say that your action is approved by Division Commander.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3: 4-114
Abstract: Letter from J. C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant General, Headquaters, to Sergeant William Irwin, Troop C, 2nd Cavalier. Enclosed here an official copy paragraph 10, Specific orders no.
2249.  Kelton, Assistant General J. C. Letter to Commanding General, Division of the Pacific, 15 March 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-135.
Abstract: Letter, J. C. Kelton, Assistant General, U.S.A. to commanding General, Division of the Pacific. Referring to your endorsement of 3rd installation force ordering letter of Commanding Officer, Fort McDowell, Arizona, of February 10, 1890, requesting, in view of fact that paragraph 999 of regulations prescribes that EM in confinement awaiting trial will not be sent out to work with prisoners undergoing sentence, a decision as to whether, in discretion of Commanding Officer, such EM may be sent out to work under charge of a sentinel during usual working hours in garrison, separating from prisoners undergoing sentence, I have honor to inform you that Major General Commanding the Army has decided foregoing questions in the affirmative.
Endorsed Headquarters, Department of California, Ruggles, Assistant Adjutant General. March 22, 1890. Furnished to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell for his information.

Notes: RG 98. Department of California. Letters Received. Box 28. 3-13.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, HQ., Military District of the Pacific, to Davis, Comdg., Department of the Columbia. In reference to question raised by Captain R.F. Bernard, Co. G., 1st Cavalry, Camp Bidwell, Department of California, in complying with your order to accompany an expedition into Oregon and as to the relations of that company to your command, the General Commanding desires me to say that Co. G has by his orders (S.O. No. 85, May 18, 1872) been placed under control of the Commanding Officer, Department of the Columbia, only in respect to military operations in the District of the Lakes. He quite understands how, absent from records of your HQs, and in connection with immediate command you have recently exercised over this and other companies from the Department of California that the exact relations of this company to your command may have been lost sight of.

2251.  ———. 2 March 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-701.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Military Division of the Pacific, to CO, Camp Bidwell. Has been suggested that five or six Cos. of 1st Cavalry might be concentrated at your post at favorable season of your drill and instruction.
Please inform these HQs. when the roads from Klamath, Harney and Winnemucca are in good condition; when the grazing is best; what supply of forage the neighborhood will afford.
Considering all circumstances what two months of year should be selected to form a camp of instruction at your post.

2252.  ———. 23 May 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-703.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Military Division of the Pacific, to CO, Camp Bidwell. Referring to Special Requisition for certain articles required at your post, forwarded by letter of AAQM, Camp Bidwell, 12th instruction, you are respectfully informed that the bailer(boiler) .. for targets is disapproved.
Targets used at posts in this Divison and prescribed by the U.S. system of Target Practice issued in 1862, are canvas (condemned tents, wagon covers, bedsacks, or cotton cloth purchases by QM's Department) stretched on frames. By pasting paper over the bullet holes and occasionally pasting a piece of cloth over the bull's eyes, the prove very durable, and inexpensive. Some paper, flour paste, lampblack, whitewash and a few brushes are all the materials required to keep these targets in good order.
Not only is an iron target expensive both in first cost and in its transportation, but it causes the
lead to spatter and be lost and endangers the markers, whereas ramp of earth behind the canvas
target catches the bullets and when they accumulate sufficiently may be dug out and run over.
Division Commander desires you to be goverened accordingly.

2253. ———. 5 June 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-704.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, MDP to CO, Camp Bidwell. In looking over proc. of
General and Garrison Courts Martial Division Commander sees that there is a class of
incorrigible drunkards at posts that neither admonition nor punishment appear to reform. He
desires me to say that if there be any such in the companies at your post they will, on the
application of the company commanders with your approval be attached for duty and discipline to
one of the companies at Alcatraz Island and not allowed to leave the Island till their bad habits
are broken up.

2254. ———. 18 January 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-714.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, MDP, Department of California, to Comdg., Officer, Camp
Bidwell.
Division Commander regrets to observe on examination reports of target practice of Co., c, 1st
Cavalry the very poor scouts made by John T. Walker, Isaiah Dill, James Burns, Camille
Roberge, Charles Arents, and John M. Darby for month of October
He desires you to ascertain without delay what the difficulty in which these men have to contend
with and give such instructions as will enable them to improve in marksmanship.
Following treaties contain valuable suggestions upon rifle practice:
U.S. Target Practice, war Department; The Rifle and how to use it, by Hans Busk; Hand book for
Hythe, by Hans Busk; Manual for Rifle Practice, adopted by the U.S. Rifle association, by
Wingate. The last three books can be obtained from publishers of Army and Navy Journal.

2255. ———. 29 November 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-729.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, MDP, Department of California to CO, Fort Bidwell. As
neither Cavalry tactics now Laidley's rifle practice contain anything on subject of pistol practice,
dismounted or mounted nor of carbine practice mounted. The Division Comdg., directs that Co.
C, 1st Cavalry, stationed at your post be required to have pistol practices dismounted in presence
of the horses, whenever weather permits, using the Creedmoor targets and a good marksman has
no difficulties in making score of 80 percent.
Those making this score dismounted should then be directed to practice at distances from ten up
to sixty yards, mounted at the gallop, the only at gait at which good practice with firearms can be
made. At first the cavalryman shooting forty yards from the target should fire when crossing the
ten yard range; his horse well in hand, halting it at the target to see the effect of the shot and have
it recorded by the marker.
To whatever distance that range is increased the starting point should be thirty yards beyond. So
soon as good practice is made firing from the thirty yard range, effort should then be made to fire
twice before arriving within ten yards of the target; when firing from the forty yard range three
shots can be fired before target is reached from the sixty yard range four shots, for a horse
charging passed over ten yards in two seconds and four shots can be fired from the pistol very
deliberately in twelve seconds.
When the practice is satisfactory, firing should be then commenced galloping from the target,
wheeling half right and firing at each distance of ten yards up to 100 yards.
After this, firing with carbine mounted can be undertaken, just range being 30 yards, increasing
distances by twenty yards up to ninety yards.
Firing from ninety yard range, the carbine should be reloaded and fired again from about the
thirty yard range.
In firing in retreat commencing at thirty yards from target the horse should only be half wheeled to
left but pulled up short; firing in retreat should be continued up to 200 yards.
For mounted practice there should be ten butts and targets at intervals of fifteen yards and the butts effectively screen the markers should break to the rear thus:

Targets should slide both ways, for with the pistol the cavalry require the target to left of butt; with carbine to right.

Practice with pistol dismounted or mounted should take place on days when there is no carbine practice dismounted, for with this nothing should interfere.

The reports of the practice will be made at first till February 30th and forwarded to these Hqs. After March 1 reports will be sent bi-monthly with regular rifle and carbine practice reports. Usual blank target report will be used to record this practice. Not more than 48 pistol and thirty carbine cartridges will be expended per month in mounted practice.

2256. 11 March 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-73
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Department of California to CO, Fort Bidwell. In reply to your communication 28th ultimo, Department Commander directs me to say that he does not approve of adoption of any system of rewards and certainly not of any system of penalties, in the attempt to promote skill in target practice. He thinks that rivalry among men to be good shots and a mild encouraging manner of instruction must be relied upon to bring men up to highest standard of skill they are capable of attaining. Reward system of exceeding men from certain duties was tried a few years ago in Department of the Columbia and utterly failed, producing as much dissatisfied among the good shots as among the poor shots.

2257. Letter to Burt, Major A. S., 13 June 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-86
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Department of California to Burt, Comdg., Fort Bidwell. In reply to your communication of 9th inst., I have to state that my letters of May 8 was written under impression that target season at Fort Bidwell was during monthss of April, May, July and August, as announced in General Orders No. 1, C.S., these HQs., but on receipt of the target reports of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, for April, the Inspector of Rifle Practice called the attention of the Department Commander to fact that the target season had, at request of Post Commander been changed to May, June, July, and August at Fort Bidwell and that under paragraphs 11 and 535 Blunt's "Rifle and Carbine Firing" April scores could not be considered. Dept. Comdg., having no authority to change any of the rules and regulations of the War Department, approved this endorsement made to this rule.

2258. 18 February 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-134.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, USA, to Comdg. General, Division of the Pacific. Referring to petit. of officers compr. mess at Presidio relative to sale of liquor by the mess I am directed by Secretary of War to communicate his views on the subject. Paragraph 351 AR, is emphatic in prohibition of sale of intoxicating liquors at Military posts. This regulation was based upon General Orders No. 24, of 1881 and applied to all persons at military posts and stations and messes of officers are not excepted. Under GO's No 75 of 1889 officers can purchase light beer and wine in unbroken packages for their own use and such articles can be sold at a military post by the mess the same as the canteen to extent authorized by paragraph 329 of the regulations. Secretary of War especially observes that what the mess composed of the representative military class at the post does, is a conspicuous example to the garrison and communitive. What the trader is prohibited from doing and the canteen is restrained from doing; indicates clearly what the mess should not do, without any special instructions being given on the subject to grant special privileges in sale of liquors by the mess denied by the regulations to others sewing at the post.
would be a bad example and subversive of military discipline.
[Official Copy from CO, Fort Bidwell for his information and guidance]

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-149.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AG, USA, to Commanding General. Department of California.
[Copy of Original] With reference to General Orders No. 105, series 1888, HQ, of the Army,
AGO, and in view of operations and changes of troops during post winter Indian troubles, and
after due considerations by Secretary of War and Major General Comdg., I inform you "that the
latter directs that the concentration of troops for practical marches, encampments, etc, simulate
operations of actual war, will be omitted for pres. year and that instead respective department
commanders arrange for troops at the respective posts to engage in such field operations as can be
had thru post transportation and supplies, without increased expense."
S.F., May 22, 1891
LA Lovering, Aide-de-Camp submits to Co, Fort Bidwell, "for his remarks and
recommendations."

2260. Kelton, Lieutenant Colonel J. C. 7 September 1898.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-707.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Col. Kelton, AAG, MDP and SC to Co, Camp Bidwell. AG telegram
that Secretary of War has revised the authority of April 30 last for erection of two cottages for
offices, to be.
Division commander directs that you proceed at once to have these buildings put up in
accordance with plans and estimate retained at your post, modified only to such extent as will
bring entire expenditure within amount here named $7000.
Work must be done so far as practicable by labor of Enlisted men at the post. A competent
builder to oversee the work will be employed. If none can be agreed with by you, competent for
the work and on reasonable terms, one will be sent from here by Chief QM of Division on your
application.
Such citizen mechanics, artisans and laborers as you find indispensable will be employed, but not
until their work is ready for them. Material should be purchased in cheapest market all things
considered. For example, doors, window sash [glazed and primed] the hardware, paints, oils to
should be sent from here and will be supplied by QM Department on your estimates.
Lumber should be obtained from nearest mill. If not nearer than Central Pacific Railroad it can be
forwarded by the post and Contractor's terms.

2261. Kenny, Robert W. History and Proposed Settlement Claims of California Indians. Sacramento, CA:
George H. Moore State Printer, 1944.
Abstract: A brief account of proposed treaties between the California government and the
Indians, the their respective results. The various attempts of Robert Kenny, Attorney General of
California, to receive due re-payment for both treaty and non-treaty Indians. Included in this
book are Congressional Acts, Federal Policies, Proposed Settlements, schedules of value of
various properties, and a copy of an original Indian treaty. Years covered are 1851-1944.

Quarterly vol 8, no 1, 2, &3 (1929).
Notes: pages 17-25, 167-182, & 262-277; edited by Charles L. Camp
Abstract: The Indians of Sutter's block 7 area as seen by an Irish gold seeker. Comments about
these Indians are to be found on pages 17-18, e.g.; "... those Indians work like Niggars for him
[Sutter]," pages 170-171. Treatment of the Indians by Sutter's foreman; notes on Indian huts, and
their dress and customs. The Indians work for Sutter, and he pays them "in clothes and food."

Notes: pages 3-6; published by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Story tells of Ishi, last survivor of the Yahi tribe. Detailed account of his first sighting
and first white contact on August 29, 1911, in Oroville, given by the butcher of the slaughterhouse where he was discovered. Ishi smoked cigarette with the butcher and was given beans to eat in the jail. Ishi showed the butcher how he cut his hair by singning off the ends.

2264. ———. "How We Found Ishi." *Pacific Historian* vol 12, no 3 (1968).
Notes: published by the University of the Pacific in Stockton, CA
Abstract: A. F. Kessler tells of his finding of an Indian named Ishi in his barn who could not talk but communicated through hand motions. This short story tells of Ishi's interaction with the white people of Oroville, CA. Illustrated.

Notes: published in Hampton, Virginia by Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute
Abstract: General article on the origin and examples of Indian music.

Abstract: Page 62: Col. George Wright, Commander of our expedition [in Washington Territory] was native of Vermont and a graduate of Military Academy, Class of 1822. "...was every inch a soldier and a gentleman." In 1838 I heard Col. Worth say of Wright, Who was then a Major, that he was entitled by his soldierly qualities to be advanced two grades. General Dandy, brtd'd four times during the rebellion, and who was my subaltern in 1858, considered Wright best company he had served under.

Page 63: On Spokane plains he enforced extremely rigid and severe disciplines.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports to the governor on massacre of Pitt River Indians. Says killing of Indian women and children result of revenge by man whose brother killed by Indians. Gives summary of general situation.

2268. ———. 31 January 1854, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed "To the County Judge of Klamath County." Letter saying arms requested being sent. Arms are to be kept in good condition and returned when ordered.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: A paper to the governor dealing with supplies issued to Siskiyou County volunteers fighting Indians of north state.

2270. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports to the governor that Redwood Indians are hostile. Tells of incident where two whites killed. Hoopa and Trinity Indians suspected of aiding Redwood Indians. 300-400 warriors. Would have raised troops but troops sent by General Clarke eliminated the necessity.

2271. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 2 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Kibbe reports to the governor of troops requested for Humboldt. None likely available. Company could be raised for purpose.
2272. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 14 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Kibbe spent $125.00 on trip to Humboldt. Action unnecessary for Federal troops assigned already.

2273. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 11 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Adjutant General Kibbe reports to Governor Weller that Indians Mad River, Hoopa, and Trinity have had war-like gatherings. Kibbe's second visit. Indian difficulties have worsened.

2274. ———. Letter to Underwood, Captain E., 18 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe instructs Underwood that he is to round up and "severely chastise" Indians. Take them to Humboldt Bay, then to Reservation.

2275. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 29 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports to the governor on readiness of troops, supply costs, and difficulties with Hoopa Valley Indians and citizens.

2276. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 21 December 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Report on progress of Indian (Redwood) roundup. Indians living on best grazing land in area and do not permit whites to travel through. 84 Indians captured without guns fired. 150-200 Indians at Humboldt Bay for Indian agent to deal with.

2277. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 11 July 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports his intention to visit the Tehama County area to determine amount of protection needed against the Indians.

2278. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 30 July 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports in detail the numbers of hostile Indians and Indian-settler difficulties in Tehama and Mendocino Counties, and suggests protection for the settlers in these areas.

2279. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 29 November 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports capturing all Indians between Butte Creek and the head of the Pitt River, and placed on the Mendocino Reservation or Nome Lackee.

2280. ———. "Report of the Expedition Against the Indians in the Northern Part of the State."
Notes: pages 54-60
Abstract: This chapter is a letter to Governor Downey from Kibbe reporting on the successful
campaign against the Indians in the area extending from Butte Creek on the south to the Pitt River on the north.

Abstract: Letter from William C. Kibbe, quarter master and AG, State of California, to Major General John E. Wool. Representations are being made to Maj. Department concerning the alarming Indian depredations in number Cal, chiefly in Klamath and Siskiyou Counties. Our citizens are anxious to organize military companies for their protection and call upon the state to furnish them and supply of arms, accounts and ammunition which the state has not ability to do. Is charge and magnitude this emergency sufficiently important to authorize you to direct issue of additional supply, arms, accounts and ammunition to State of California to be charged to and deducted from our next annual quota due from the General Government. If you deem this can be done with out incurring too great a responsibility upon yourself, you would greatly facilitate wishes of State authorities and afford us means to protect lives and property of many of our most estimable citizens.

2282. Kibby, Leo P. "California, the Civil War, and the Indian Problem - Part II." *Journal of the West* vol 4, no 3 (1965).
Notes: pages 377-410
Abstract: Page 385: "The Anglo-Americans came to California bringing with him a background of two centuries of bitterness and hatred toward the red men. Marked as such period had been by warfare and it was a well-established concept that to the white man all Indians were vermin, their life worthless, and their property to be taken or destroyed as the white man saw fit. Misunderstandings, occasioned by a variety of circumstances, arose that left to endless difficulties not only during the 1850s but to the prolonged Indian Wars of the 1860s. Contributing to the seriousness of the conflict was the absence of a workable Indian Policy on the national level. Ironically this shortcoming encouraged in California the traditional attitude of Anglo-Americans that the only good Indian was a dead one. For the Indians the results were catastrophic. Their lands were taken without compensation, their voting rights were denied by the state constitution, state laws forbade them to possess firearms and liquor and for infractions on their part their labour might be sold to the highest bidder to pay their fines. In court their testimony was not admissible nor were they permitted to bring legal action against the white man."
Page 386: In 1851, 18 treaties were made with Indian of California but were not ratified, however, the Indians had given up their lands, in good faith, which immediately settled by whites and no reservation land was provided nor were they in any way compensated for the land. Reservation system established in 1853 - $250,000 allowed to defray the expenses of caring for the Indians.
Page 387: Relates example of Indian exploitation in the vineyards - payed in brandy, jailed for drunkenness and bailed out to work off their fine.
Page 387: The Indian and California Law. It was permitted to use Indians as indentured servants. The result was the kidnapping of children. Also, stealing wives and children was considered a misdemeanor.
Pages 388-392: Crimes against the Indians. This section discusses the crime of rape and child stealing, the high incidence of venereal disease, massacre "... it is highly probable more Indians were exterminated by the massacre than were killed in open battle." Mistreatment while on the reservations, whites drove them from their farms in the Round Valley. Destruction of their food supply.
Pages 392-394: Offenses of the Indians against the whites. Author selected samples at "random"
of offenses ranging from simple thefts to murders and mutilations.

Page 393: In February 1863 a report came from Fort Wright that a band of Indians has killed a large number of horses and cattle on the settlements of the valley. Douglas to Drum, Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, Vol L., Part II., Pages 306-307, February 8, 1863.

Notes: page 251-262
Abstract: Page 261: "the Confederate sympathizers, though stronger in southern California than in other parts of the state, were indeed a minority group and were never able to become an effective or a strongly organized source of opposition."

Notes: pages 99-106
Abstract: Discusses the story of the Blackburn's Ferry battle. Indians attempted to kill Blackburn and his wife but were repulsed.

Abstract: In early 1844 Preblo Gautteirez received grant from Governor Michael Torena. He was killed before end of year carrying mail to Monterey. William Johnson purchased his entire estate from Sutter, acting as Judge. October 1846, a party of emigrants from Missouri arrived and began to build houses for themselves. At clost of Mexican War, U.S. Government recognized importance of this spot, ordered Companies "E,D", 2d Infantry, under Captain Hannibal Day, to establish a fort near the crossing. In 1850 a town was laid out and named Kearney, in honor of General Kearney. The ground is now owned by a mining company which has dredgers at work. In course of time even the long buried bones will be uprooted from what was once thought to be their last resting place.

Page 37: Which indicates that at that time dredgers were at work near the early-day site of the town of Kearny and Far West itself. That the post cemetary and historical marker survived the ravages of the dredges is attested to by Hart, Op. Cit, pages 108-109. See also "With the Army at Camp Far West," *Sacramento Bee*, July 25, 1942, Magazine Section, page 6 and "Soldiers who died 97 years ago in Yuba honored," *Sacramento Bee*, April 27, 1945, Section B, p. 2,3.

Abstract: Vol. 3., Page 251: Under sketch of Walter Augustus Starr, son of William McKendry Starr, born in San Francisco March 14, 1877 his father had come west in 1863 to join older brother Abraham Dubois Starr, who arrived in Sacramento Valley in gold rush of 1849. He became successful trader by supplying mining camps in mountains with food and other needs by means of wagons and pack animals and pioneered in growing and milling of wheat with two partners. A. D. Starr built Buckeye Mill at Marysville in 1853, one of very first in state. In 1868 he began construction of flour mill at South Vallejo Camp 2200 bbls per day and exported most of its product to England and Ireland via Camp Horn. Later he was joined in this venture by brothers William M Starr and Captain Augustus Starr, and open under name of Starr and Co. Old mill today is part of much larger plant of General Mills.

Notes: P.1
Abstract: Johnson's Rancho, or Johnson's Crossing dates back to 1844. Known far Eastward as 1st California objective of Salt Lake-Truckee Summitt Western Travel. Today marched only by magnificent black oak tree. Camp Far West better defined by faces partial or complete extinction by dredging operations now under way at site. Closer to camp than to the crossing is pitiful graveyard, some 10 or 12 graves wedged rather close together. All unmarked graves of Besty

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 569
Parker, has rude coping of old-time brick. Graveyard metal marker placed in 1911 by Native Sons of the Golden West of Marysville. Marker and crossing site may not be touched by dredging. 1844 Mexican land grant to Pablo Gautierrez, who was later murdered while carrying mail to Monterey. In 1845, Sutter, as probate agent for Mexican Government sold the rancho to William Johnson, one of his retainers for $150. J. expanded its buildings and made the crossing at station on the transcontinental route along where trickle of emigrants was even then flowing. Ranch was outfitting place for several Donner rescue parties to its some of its refugees straggled. Camp Far West established nearby year subsequent to gold. In anticipation of Indian uprising a log fort erected. Barracks and other buildings of log occupancy and flat along course of river. Occupation by detachment of 2d Infantry under Captain Day. At times three of four company soldiers held against emergencies. Major McKinstry, later a noted Civil War officer came there often. I gather that most important military duty branching from the camp was quieting unrest among thousands of foothill Indians which resulted spring of 1850 in sacking Holt brothers saw mill in Forest Springs section, the killing of...

Page 5, col 3: ... Samuel Holt and desper. wounding of George Holt. Wheeler-Walsh Mills same via were barrizoded. Grass Valley deemed in danger. News of uprising sent from Rough and Ready to camp Far West and resulted military movements carried great furor in new state, repercussions being heard both in state and natinal capitals. During those so -design. Indians war days soldier camps were maintained at various points in the lower foothills and are now confined in local traditions with the military post just beyond Yuba Co. line. Post abandoned May 1852, meantime Indian reservation established at Nevada County hostilities, as represented by Chief Wemeh, temporarily deported to the reservation

Notes: pages 152-160
Abstract: Early contacts between California Indians and whites from Jesuit priests' letters on subject.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. September 89- Aug 93; p216-220. 4-444.

2290. Kirkman, Lieutenant George W. 15 August 1851.
Notes: Letters sent by the Quartermaster. September 1889 - August 1892. Pages 255-256. 4-445.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Kirkman, 1st Infantry, AAQM, to Chief QM, Department of California. Eight officers and 125 enlisted men can be comfortably accommodated at post. Field officer quarters needs repair to roof. Company officer quarters need reshingling and minor repairs to floors, porches, and steps. Non commissioned officers quarters condition good, except one set needs reflooring barracks needs reflooring repairs to porches, steps and stairs. Roof of barracks number one caught fire on January 12, 1891 from defective flue but has since been temporarily repaired by labor of enlisted men and with material on hand. Flues in these buildings are unsafe to use, and should be torn down and re constructed to prevent future conflagration.

Abstract: This is a good reference book for the various Achomawi tribal locations, political life, social institutions, and culture. Included in the book are interesting plates of the Achomawi area.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 570
Knight, Captain W. L. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 10 July 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Knight, 2nd Calvary to Waite, AAAG, Sacramento. Field Report arrived this station with my Co. at 3 p.m. today. Have camped near quarters formerly occupied by troops when at stationed here and owned by Kingsbury and Co. They are only large enough to accommodate 35 men and the stable will accommodate 30 horses. They will not accommodate more than half my command. But when I get my men distribute along road between here and Pueblo the quarters will accommodate what will remain here. If intended that I shall hire the quarters, I have nothing but shelter tents and winds blow so hard every afternoon that they are of but little use. There is not a tree or stock of timber fit for building purposes nearer than Susanville and that is 50 miles. Sage brush is all the wood and these are to be gotten for cooking purposes, nearer than 15 miles. There is some scrub cactus about 15 miles from here on the head of Smoke Creek but before it can be gotten, considering work will have to be done making roads. I have several men sick and there is no medicines no doctor nearer than Susanville. Detachment of A Co, Calvary stationed at Deep Hole, 30 miles from here is camped here tonight on their way back to Churchill. The men living at Deep Hole came with them and think the Indians will make a raid on him as soon as they learn that the detachment is gone. The Sgt. in charge of the detachment reported to me that he saw Indian signs near the station the day before he left I shall send a detachment thru to Pueblo with first stage which will leave here on 13th inst. and when the stage stations are established I will leave a detachment at Granite Creek of another at one of the stations between Granite Creek to Pueblo. If I am to guard the route from here to Pueblo the distance is 130 miles and the detachment can be spared from Antelope Creek I would like to have them here, and think they would be of more use here and of more where they are. This is a hard country for men and they should be well provided for and not be kept out in detachments "with out an officer" too long a time. If they are expected to be kept under discipline. I will keep them out two or three weeks, and then relieve and bring them in here.

Abstract: Page 128: Only strikers and Chinese made satisfactory servants, as a general thing. A striker was an enlisted man who worked for an officer until 1881 when Army regulations citing an unenforced law of 1870 - prohibited officers from employing soldiers in private service. Before that, many enlisted men were happy to work for the extra five dollars a month paid by an officer, to live in private quarters, to eat better than in company messes, and to be excused from guard duties, drills, and roll calls. For a few years thereafter the rule against soldiers as servants was enforced, but the striker never did disappear entirely.

Notes: Record for the month of June, 1884. 104:299.
Abstract: Gardens supply a variety of vegetables, which are greatly appreciated.

Kober, Dr. George M. Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1783-1917.
Notes: Record Group 94. 106: 131-147
Abstract: Kober, George M., attending Surgeon, Special Report in compliance with GO No. 5, HQ., of the Army, AGO, 1893. Gymnasium - 100' by 30' with side addition 100' by 8'. 14 windows. Stage for dramatic and literary. Has following apparatus for gymnastic exercises: one horizontal bar, one set of rings, one set of parallel bars, two wooden horse, one vaulting apparatus, Indian clubs, dumbbells. Command uses it freely. Promotes physical and moral culture of employees.

In February, 1885, Congress finally passed retirement law for sm. lender its provisions, any man who had served 30 years could, upon his own application to Pre., be placed upon retired list with ranks held at retirement. Thereof, would receive 3/4 of his pay and allowances.
2296. ———. 2 August 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-604.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-1.
Abstract: Letter, George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon to Post Adjutant. I have examined sanitary condition of post and find it as indecent in my annual Sanitary Report for the year ending December 31, 1880, and would respectfully invite attention of Commanding Officer to recommendations made therein.

Health of command during December has been very good. Average number of men on sick report was 2.9 or 2% of command.

Summary of weather for December: Monthly mean temperature at 7 A.M. was 35.12 degrees, at 2 P.M. 43.25 degrees, and at 9 P.M. 38.04 degrees. Monthly mean temperature was 38.80 degrees. Maximum temperature of 66 degrees on December 12, minimum temperature of 24 degrees on December 10. Amount of rain and melted snow was 6.09 inches. Number of days of rain was 7. Number of days of snow was 15. Prevailing winds were south.

2298. ———. Letter to Post Adjutant, 6 August 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-11.
Abstract: Letter, George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, U.S.A., to Post Adjutant. With view of exterminating bed bugs in the Barracks. I have honor to recommend that walls and woodwork be thoroughly scrubbed with hot water and lye, that the floors when still moist be well sprinkled with ordinary salt and the walls and woodwork previous to painting be washed over with strong solution of Carbolic Acid and water, in proportion of half a pound to one bucket of water.

2299. ———. Letter to Post Adjutant, 2 September 1881.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-12.
Abstract: Letter from George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, to Post Adjutant. I have honor to report I have examined into sanitary condition of post and find it very good in all respects.

General police of post include all buildings very good; drainage and water supply good; quality of rations good; cooking well done. Health of command during month not as good as usual, owe in part to arrival of men not accustomed to the climate. Average number of men of Sick Report was 4.01, or 4.14 % of command.

Weather summary: Monthly mean temperature at 7 A.M. was 65.93 degrees, at 2 P.M. was 80.58 degrees, and at 9 P.M. was 70.22 degrees. Monthly mean Temperature was 72.24 degrees. Maximum temperature was 93 degrees on August 7. Minimum temperature was 53 degrees on August 26. Amount of rain was 0.10 inches. Prevailing winds were southwest.

2300. ———. Letter to Post Adjutant, 3 March 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-52.
Abstract: Letter from George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, to Post Adjutant. Sanitation condition of post good in all respects. General police good within and without the buildings. General drainage is good and will be much improved by construction of ditch in rear of officer's quarters. Police of both barracks very satisfying. 6th, 7th, and 8th infantry deserves
mention for excellence. Water supply ample in quantity, but owing to rapid melting of snow, good deal of earthy deposit suspended in solution. No infusions effects in health of command observed. Quantity and quality of rations good. Cooking well done. Quality and condition of men's clothing good. Health of command very good during February. Number on Sick Report was 3.03 or 2.81 percent of command.

Weather for February: Monthly mean at 7 A.M. 24.48 degrees, at 2 P.M. 43.20 degrees, and at 9 P.M. 25.08 degrees. The monthly mean was 31.02 degrees. Maximum temperature was 68 degrees on February 24. The minimum was 19 degrees on February 12. Seven days of snow.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-74.
Abstract: Letter from George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, to Post Adjutant.
Sanitary condition of post good in all respects. General police and drainage of post good. Special police of the Barracks, whilst satisfy is not charity by that thoroughness which is usual to both companies. Sanitary conditions of the guard house and all other buildings, within and without, is good. Water supply ample and of good quality. Quality and variety of men's food good and cooking well down. quality and condition of their clothes good and their habits with few exceptions are likewise. Health of command during March, good. Average number of men on Sick Report daily was 4.58, or 4.6 % of the command.

Weather summaries: Monthly mean temperature at 7 A.M. 42 degrees, at 2 P.M. 65 degrees, and at 9 P.M. 33 degrees. Monthly mean temperature for month was 46.66 degrees. Minimum temperature was 22 degrees on March 10. Amount of precipitation was 0.04 inches. Number of days rain and hail was two. Number of days snow was one. Prevailing winds from north.

Relevant disease of vicinity: rheumatic and catarrhal affection.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:228-9.
Abstract: Assistant Adjutant Surgeon, George M. Kober, "Record for the month of April, 1885."
Existence of scarletva in community has already been reported to Commanding Officer and measures have been adopted to prevent introduction of the disease into the garrison. Ten cases in four families, mostly of mild type. No deaths.

Cash received from civilian in hospital thirty days at $0.75 per day total $22.50.

Notes: pages 218-225
Abstract: Tells of Indian population about 1910, including the population of individual tribes (Pomo, Yurok, Miwok, etc.)


Notes: Published in Boston for the American Folklore Society by Houston, Mifflin and Co. c. 1888.
Abstract: Pages 32- 35: Among the Yurok and Karok Indians the writer learned of a ghost dance that occurred about 30 years before his expedition. The Karok got it from the Shastas, dance could be moved from area to area since it was not a native dance tied to a location. Dance was to
bring back the dead. Discusses Modoc ghost dance belief that they would get power and their dead would sweep the whites from the earth.

2306. ———. "Ishi, the Last Aborigine; the Effects of Civilization on a Genuine Survivor of Stone Age Barbarism." World's Work vol 24 (1912).
Notes: pages 304-308
Abstract: A first-hand account of the author's association with Ishi. A short account of Ishi's subjection and reaction to white civilization. Ishi was still living at the time the article was written by Kroeber. He made his home in the museum, although he had been offered a home with other Indians. The article mainly dwells upon what were then curious aspects of Ishi's personality and upbringing, as well as what white civilization might learn from the last of the Yahi.

Abstract: Tells of the Yuroks beliefs of earthquakes.

Abstract: Description of native Valley Nisenan (Valley Maidu) culture - social structure, technology, language, etc.
Pages 266-272: Kroeber describes Kuksu cult (branch of Ghost Dance of 1870's) of Valley Nisenan.

Notes: pages 553-554
Abstract: legend picked up at a little rancheria in the heart of the Sierras. Story of Waksachi and his squaw who left the rancheria to find a better life. Waksachi shoots owls at his wife's bidding for food. They become greedy and shoot several, and the owls attack and kill both Indians.

Abstract: Pages 1-50: This chapter gives a pre-contact ethnography of the Mountain Maidu. Text describes Maidu baskets, homes, hunting techniques, etc.
Pages 51-56: First White Settlers and Settlement of Indian Valley - Plumas County remained unsettled until 1850. July 14, 1850, Lassen and Bruff organized a mining party - had Indians with them. Followed Indian trails. Came to Indian Valley October 12, 1850. Lassen decided to stay the winter. Lassen, Burton, Isadore, Jones, and Hough Sr. were the first white settlement in Indian Valley in 1851. In 1852, Jobe Taylor and Warren Meeker claimed land in "Taylorsville." In March Lassen and other rebuilt trading post, made it stable. A voting precinct was set up at Taylor's house so that they could vote in presidential race. In August Mrs. Cory gave birth to first white in Chico. A saw mill in 1855 and a grist mill in 1856. The saw mill was run by a man named Blough and assisted by an Indian, Charlie Shaunam.
Pages 59-60: 1851 - A description of a peace pact between Maidu and early settlers in Indian Valley. The pact was tested when George Rose killed an Indian. He was tried, found guilty, and hung.
Page 62: Indians and whites of Indian Valley participated in the Potatoe War at Honey Lake.
Pages 63-68: 1857 - This section of the thesis describes a series of Indian and white encounters, raids, killing, etc.
Pages 94-96: Once the Indian received his land it was his for 25 years. But he wasn't allowed to sell it. Because of their lack of knowledge of laws, they were unable to protect themselves against violations by federal, state, or county government. Finally in the 90s people began helping Indians by familiarizing them with the white way.

Pages 93-98: First school for Indians in Indian Valley was set up by Charley Hall. Wanted to start a Sunday School. He and the Indians built a cabin. He was determined to teach the kids to read and sing. The Methodist church lent assistance. Edgar N. Ament and his wife were put in charge. Soon the government took over for the Indian school system. In 1897 a school was set up in the private home of Mrs. Amelia Martin. Edgar Ament took over and enlarged it, and an Indian school was established "under the auspices of the federal government and the Women's Nation Indian Association." In 1897 it was known as Greenville Indian Industrial Boarding School. 60 students went there. A dorm, water supply, storehouse, school house, and a chapel were in the area of the school. The school was to prepare Indians for responsibilities and privileges. Had to be at least 1/4 Indian and poor. Two story dorm burned in 1897 but was rebuilt. In 1906 a contractor W. W. Blood and the Indians enlarged the school. John Hardgraue and father held the government contract for years to provide vegetables for the school.

Pages 98-100: Reverend J. M. Johnson became pastor of the school in 1907. He tried to get more Indians to attend the school. His last sermon was on marriage. Abro Johnson and Mary Washoe married after hearing the sermon and after having lived together for four years. C. T. Coggeshall (General Office of U.S. Indian Service, Washington, D.C.) succeeded Dr. W. Q. Tucker as superintendent in 1909. Soon the school became a mechanical school. During the same time it got electricity through Indian Valley Light and Power. In 1911 Congress appropriated $30,000 to the mission school. 148 pupils in 1918 and 10 graduates. In 1922 the school burned, not to be rebuilt. Students attended Lincoln School with white children.

Pages 100-102: End of Social Practices - First decade saw end to customs. 1899-1903 anthropologists came and studied Maidu. Last sweat houses disappeared. Never completely accepted marriage customs. Burials always in Indian fashion. "Burnings' held every year for the dead stopped. Some traditions are still around. Dead at times are buried in baskets. Water is put in a beaded bottle instead of the basket. Lore, games, big times, and basket making still around but not plentiful. Bear Dance held in 1962, attended by Maidu and Paiutes. Caught between two cultures.


Abstract: Chapter II, pages 6-9: First white men called Indian Valley Indians "Diggers." Originally given to the Shoshone. Indians called themselves Toe Si Dum before white arrival. Indians in mountains called To Si Ko Yo. Placed in Penutain linguistic family. Mountain people poorest of Maidu culture less advanced. No clan organization grouped closelt in village communities. Land was free and common. Chief was chosen for his wealth and popularity - dropped if majority was unhappy. Population in valley probably dense. Villages were located in areas that were near forests, protected from summer heat, and got the winter sun. Always had a lot of water. Population dropped when white man came to the valley. 1899 probably not more than 250 full blooded Indians (Maidu ) left. Map of Indiand villages on page 9.

Chapter II, pages 11-25: Each village had a sweat house. If the village was large it had a dance house. Made up from 4 - 12 houses. Anywhere from 5 - 10 people living in a house - all related by blood.

and nuts. Would not eat wolf, coyote, dog, buzzard, lizard, snake, or frog. Hunter was held high in society. Usually shot deer on moonlit nights. Sometimes deer driven off cliff. Black bear hunted when hibernating, smoked out of cave, and then shot with bows and arrows. Traveled to salmon falls, north fork of Feather River to fist salmon.

Chapter II, pages 26-44: Bows made of Yew wood - traded from the Atsugewi to the north. Eagle feathers used on arrows when hunting large game. Basketry best in California. Only passed by the ornateness of the Pomo's baskets. Gathering twine was seasonal. Tanning skins was done by men. Transportation - foot or canoes before white man. Traded with Northwestern Maidu, Washo, and Northern Paiute, Atsugewi, Achomawi. Did not trade much with Eastern neighbors, hostility with Paiutes and Washos. Marriage - arranged by parents - Mountain Maidu. Sometimes a feast would be given, ceremonies non-existant just started living with eachother. First lived with girl's family then moved to husband's village. Usually had 2 wives. When wife died husband married her sister. If husband died, his brother married the widow. Mother-in-law could not look at son-in laws. When divorced occurred usually over mistreatment, laziness, failure to provide nessesities. Birth - husband and wife had restrictions. Wife put in isolation. No meat, smoking, drinking, gambling, until umbilical cord dropped off. Sweating and bathing released them from the taboos.

Chapter II, pages 44-50: Baby out grew 3 cradles before allowed to crawl or walk. Mother nursed until 2-3 years old. Twins feared. "Infanticide was sometimes practiced when mother died in childbirth." Death - Occasionally body placed in a basket before wrapping it in a hide. All property of the dead was broken and thrown into the grave, a basket of water was buried to carry the deceased on the long journey. Wailing lasted 4 days, no meat was eaten on those days. Widows cut hair, covered heads with pitch and charcoal, left on until it wore off. Told stories only during the winter. If told stories in spring or summer or fall, a rattlesnake would come and listen and bring bad luck. Stories about water snakes and frogs brought rain. Stories told in season made a cold and snowy summer. Stories told in daytime made the story teller crooked or blind. Five is the sacred number. Five points, West, Northwest, North, East and South.

2312. La Motte, Alfred V. "The California Indian." Overland Monthly vol 37, 2nd series (1901).
Notes: pages 831-837
Abstract: Discusses the arts of the California Indian which are rapidly being lost because the take the way of least efforts and so losing the knowledge of their former ways because they are no longer as necessary - example basketry, types and uses discussed in detail, clothing manufacture, hunt "drives," fishing using baskets, funeral pyre and burial rituals.

2313. La Point, Lieutenant H. C. Letter to Post Adjutant, 9 March 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-116.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lieutenant H. C. La Point, 2nd Cavalry, to Post Adjutant. During my tour of duty as Officer of the Day, March 9 at about 10:05 a.m. an alarm of fire was given by Trumpeter Simpson and fire alarm was sounded by trumpeter of the guard and soon after "recall" and then again the "fire-alarm" was sounded, at which call the men of the command were hurried to the hydrant, hose cart and building where the fire was breaking out. Building on fire was known as the "gymnasium," a large building used as gym and amusement-room for EM and situated about 40 feet north of office of Commanding Officer. The fire as it appears from my own personal observation and from statements of reliable men who were present at time of first appearance of the fire, caught from burning soot which fell from the pipe down into the roof and then between the large thimble collar through which the pipe passed and the sheathing of the roof, thereby catching between the sheathing and shingles near the pipe. This is all I can report concerning origin of said fire. I respectfully invite attention of Commanding Officer to statement of the following named E. M., which may be of value to him in organizing any "Board" he may see fit to order, namely, Sergeant Branner, Private Riley, and Trumpeter Simpson, Troop C and Sergeant Mahan, Troop M, 2nd Cavalry, whom I have interviewed and upon which
statements some of this report is founded. All public and other property was taken out of said
building and sentinels placed over same to await orders of Post Commander.

2314. LaBourdette, Lucille. "Charles Donald Semple - Co-Founder of Colusa." Wagon Wheels vol 24, no 1
(1974).
Notes: pages 13-15
Abstract: Page 13: Charles Semple took a trip up the Sacramento River in 1850 to buy a piece of
land, later to be called Colusi, and on his way up he passed a rancheria of the Colus Indians.

2315. Laine, T. H. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 6 July 1874, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the land claims of the Indians of the Modoc War.

2316. Laird, Irma W. The Modoc Country. Alturas, CA: Designed and Printed by Lawton and Alfred Kennedy,
1971.
Abstract: On page 56 Fort Bidwell's abandonment is mentioned, and is given as 1892. Actually
the post was not abandoned until October 21, 1893. The new role of the fort as an Indian school,
1898-1934, is briefly noted. Between pages 108 and 109 is a photograph of the main buildings of
the fort as they were in 1892.

Notes: 393. pacific Division. Letters Received. Box29. 2-160.
Abstract: Letter from Lake, US District Attorney, S.F., to McDowell. Mr. Bidwell at time he
entered into the contract to supply army with beef was not member of long. and possibly not even
a candidate. Contact when made was valid and cannot be rendered invalid by any event which
happened subsequently.
Statute applies only to contracts entered into by persons who are at the time members of Congress.
Mr. Bidwell is unquestionably bound to fulfill his contract.

2318. Lamerick, Brigadier General John K. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam
Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: Governor informed by military that Oregon Indian uprising likely to spread to northern
California. Indian Chief Old John has an estimated 200-300 warriors and is heading toward
Klamath. Same Indians who committed murders on Klamath last August. In two weeks troops
have fought Indians three times. Oregon volunteers will follow into California.

2319. LaMotte, Henry Didier. 18 March 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to his father. Telling of his plans to settle town north in Trinidad Bay with help
of friends, discussing scouting trip. We will go provided with beads, trinkets, etc., to trade with
and conciliate the Indians, and will be armed in case of hostilities. In our party we have one man
who has hunted over almost the whole of North America and understands several Indian
languages, so he is quite an acquisition.

2320. ———. 28 July 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to his mother. While out on a hunting trip on the prairie. The Indians set fire to
the dry grass, which was about three feet high, and came near to burning us out and burning our
blankets, but we fired against it and by that means I saved our things.
In Trinidad Bay. It is strange what cunning means the Indians here make use of to get beads.
Last evening they came and stole our boat and hid it. We needed it to take letters to the schooner.
After a while up comes the old chief and said he saw some Indians from over the bay come and
take the boat. He would bring it back if we would give him two fathoms of beads. He did bring
it back.
2321. ———. 11 September 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his mother. All the Indians but one family has left the bay and removed to the Elk River.

2322. ———. 20 October 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to Annie. For the last week we have been living on fresh salmon of which the Indians spear great numbers. Every morning they would bring us a fresh one weighing about fifteen pounds. About five in the morning a redskin would come to the cabin with the fish and one of us would go out and give him some little thing and get the fish.

2323. ———. Letter to LaMotte, Dan, 29 December 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his brother. Indians have given us no further trouble having all moved from the bay.

2324. ———. Letter to LaMotte, Dan, 31 January 1851, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: A letter to the author's brother. Col. Barbour, one of the Indian commissioners, is intending on going to Humboldt to attend to the Indians there as soon as he returns from the Mariposa Mines. He wants Harry (Henry) to go along as an interpreter.

2325. LaMotte, Robert Smith. 23 June 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to his mother. In Trinidad Bay he bought bows and arrows and baskets from the Indians to send home. The baskets were made of very stiff, tough grass and could hold water. There is a remnant of a tribe living near our camp. They settled to be under our protection against a stronger tribe which threatened to exterminate them because the chief of our tribe made some of them restore some stolen property to us. The other evening the chief told us that his enemies intended attacking them and he wanted our help. We patrolled a while and told the chief to send out a party of his young scouts and if trouble arose, to get us. Nothing came about because a vessel entered the harbor that evening and set of fireworks and their cannon, which probably scared the hostile copperheads. For protection we have our proteges the Indians and redskin hating bloodhounds to warn us of any attack.

2326. ———. Letter to LaMotte, Dan, 26 July 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Describing the encounter with Indians while making road to Trinity Mines (Big Bar on Trinity River) from Trinidad Bay.

We had visits from the Indians too, and as they have been very troublesome to the miners and others passing through this country I was in daily expectations of difficulty with them but by constant vigilence we kept clear of them. About 12 of them came into camp one night fully armed but by making them some small presents, smoking with them and keeping watch all night we were not annoyed by them. Indeed one warrior for and in consideration of an old shirt, an old black pipe and some tobacco pilotted us across one of the most difficult passes of the mountains.

2327. ———. 13 August 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his father. "There are many Indians about us but all the hostile or warlike ones are at a considerable distance and in mortal terror of the white man. Those around us are peaceful and do little jobs of work and errands, dig clams, etc., for a few beads. They are more over dreadfully afraid of the mountain Indians, and those on the Klamath and Shasta Rivers and keep constant watch for them, but though there is no danger. We keep our arms in readiness. There are now three towns on this bay and several hundred people, nearly as many whites as Indians and one of the former is a fit antagonist for any 4 or 6 of the latter."

2328. ———. 21 October 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his mother. "I remember once during the month of June some of our party had been robbed and as they went to search some of the Indian "ranches" the inhabitants numbering some twenty-five or thirty saluted them with a flight of arrows as they
entered the edge of the thicket where the huts were. As our party was armed, thought they were only six in number, they returned the fire. They killed some six or eight Indians and wounded as many more. Only one of our men got shot, through the leg with an arrow. The squaws would come out during the fight and pick up arrows (which numbered in the 200s). They would hit with the squirrel shot and cause the Indians to leave. One night my dog got shot and I think the arrow was intended for me. I shot at the redskin and might have hit him. We always keep the weapons in good order and in a good place for quick acquisition. The woods always have prowling redskins in them. But those times are past and the Indians have moved off almost entirely from the bay, except for the few that are partially domesticated, doing little jobs for food.

Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-251. L-17.
Abstract: Letter from Landman to Jones. Nome Lackee. I report arr. at this Reservation with detachment Co. G, 3d Artillery, on 4th inst. Quarters not sufficient for the detachment and may require repairing to make them comfortable. They consist of three small frame buildings, being badly situated as regards defense. The number of Indians on reservation is 3750, comprised of the following tribes; Nome Lackee, 2400; Doernucka, 350; Yilackias, 300; Yuba City Indians, including Empire Ranch, Parks Bar and Hunkuts, 700; Feather River Indians, 135; They are depended principally upon the agent for subsistence; regular issues of bread, wheat, and meat being made to them. They also eat large quantities of herbs and roots and gather wild oats. They are friendly and are to be perfectly contented and happy and work industriously and willingly. The Agent has at this time six or seven hundred at work building roads and harvesting grain. All labor on the reservation is done by Indians, whites acting as chief overseers and the chiefs are assistants. I most respectfully suggest that on account of the important position of the building, it be applied for, for the use of the troops.

Abstract: Pages 4-53: Material pertinent to Camp Bidwell is to be found on pages 21-25. In his survey of the Oregon-California boundary in 1869. Daniel G. Major set up one of his five "observations extending into three locations between July 13 and September 7, 1868. A stone monument was erected at the post by order of the camp commandant on the cap stone of which major engraved "The Latitude, Longitude, Magnetic Variation, and Altitude above mean sea level, also the hour lives for a sun dial." On page 22 is a reproduction of an excellent undated panoramic photograph of Camp Bidwell from the National Archives.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Butte County.

Notes: pages 2-27; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Page 5: George M. Hanson, committee chairman for the Methodist church parsonage of Marysville, was appointed by President Lincoln in 1861 to be Superintendent of Indian Affairs in northern California. George was also a licensed local preacher, and liked by the Indians.

2333. LaPoint, H. C. Letter to Commanding Officer, Troop C & M 2nd Cavalry, 10 May 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Recieved. Box 3. 4-107.
Abstract: Letter from H.C. LaPoint, Post Adjutant to Commanding Officer, Troop C & M, 2nd Cavalry. Commanding Officer directs me to say that until further orders, on account of reduction of the garrison, and to give the men three and four nights in bed, all men carried on your respective morning reports "for duty" will do guard duty. Stable police, room orderlies, and men in charge
of dining room will be detailed daily.

On August 27, 1887, attention of Commanding Officer's Troops M & C, 2nd Cavalry again waited to enclose letter of March 10, 1887, for full compliance therewith.

CSU, Long Beach.
Abstract: Page 47: Upon his arrival on Rancho Bosquejo, Lassen lived amongst the Indians. It was with their labor that his house was built and his land cultivated. They also assisted him in building shelters for the animals and a blacksmith shop. The vegetables raised with the help of the Indians filled the needs of Lassen and several local tribes.

Page 59: While staying at Lassen's Ranch, Fremont and his men participated in a raid on some local Indians who were supposedly planning an attack on Pierson B. Reading's Rancho. An estimated 175 Indians were killed out of the 1,000 that were expected to attack the local settlements. Kit Carson was involved in this massacre.

Page 60: Mention of an American officer a few hours behind Fremont being in danger of an Indian attack.

Page 61: Mention of Gillespie sending two men, Neal and Sigler, on to meet Fremont. They arrived and gave Gillespie's communication to Fremont and "he having but poor faith in Klamath Indians," decided to go and meet Gillespie and his party.

Page 62: Fremont and his men were ambushed by a group of Klamath Indians along Ambuscade Creek. Three of Fremont's men were killed, and the chief of the Klamaths was also left dead in the ensuing battle.

Page 63: Fremont's party buried their dead and then proceeded north to join the other part of their party. Many Indians were killed along the way in retaliation for the slayings of the previous night.

Page 83: Lassen's trail passed through rather rugged terrain along the Pit River, which was also the homeland of some "hostile" Indians.

Page 99: Indians and their squaws accompanied Lassen and other prospectors in their search for "Gold Lake."

Pages 102-103: Lassen and Hough had invited a couple of Indian boys to ride in their wagon and journey with them to the camp. The boys agreed but when they had gone but a few miles, their wagon was overtaken by three Indians. The boys were ordered out, and the Indians communicated to Lassen that for the price of two blankets the boys could go. Lassen didn't have the blankets to spare.

Page 106: While in the mountains, Lassen's animals were stolen by the Indians. They were tracked along Mill Creek and found with the carcass of an ox full of arrows. A battle ensued and many Indians were killed. The next day the Indians appeared at the cabin and entered into a peace treaty.

Page 114: A notation that Lassen treated his Indians well.

Page 119: In the fall of 1851 the Pit River Indians waged a war against the Indian Valley tribe. Many squaws were taken and many of the Valley tribe braves were killed. Lassen and thirteen men grouped together against the Pit River tribe as they Valley tribe had helped out Lassen previously.
Page 120: Lassen and his 13 men were joined by a group of Valley Indians in the pursuit of the Pit River Indians. At daybreak Lassen awoke and saw an Indian in the surrounding trees. By the time he had shot three of them, the camp was in motion and their combined efforts conquered the Pit River tribe.

Page 132: The Nataqua convention set up a statute pertaining to Indian-white relations. It prohibited the selling of liquor, mistreatment or misuse, and stealing from the Indian. Any offender would be brought before the board of arbitrators.

Pages 139-140: On October 3, 1857, the Nataquans protested the action of the Plumas County Board of Supervisors to bring Honey Lake Valley under the jurisdiction of the California legislature. The situation changed, however, soon after due to an uprising of the Pitt River Indians. With the uprising, the Nataquans appealed for government aid in 1857. Aid was sent after some criticism, and the Nataquans lost their enchantment for independence, readily accepting their citizenship.

Pages 160-161: An attempt to solve the murder of Lassen. If Lassen was killed by Indians, it is doubtful that they were Paiutes, as he was well known among Winnemucca's men and they had always been friendly with him. Captain Weatherlow's opinion on Lassen's death was that it was the work of the Pitt River Indians in retaliation for his assisting the Valley Indians in their raid to regain their squaws.


Chapter 2: The Primitive and Gentle People. Summary of lifestyle, work, religion, etc. of Indians of Glenn County.

Chapter 4: Story of Smith fighting Indians. 1832 smallpox.

Chapter 5: Indians work for early settlers.


Chapter 8: 1845 population estimate of North Valley by Bidwell 19,500 Indians and 82 whites. Story of Bidwell's Mexican servant hunting wife and finding gold on Bear Creek.

Chapter 10: Colusa founded on Indian rancheria. Story of Indian guide and steamboat captain.

Chapter 17: The plight of the Indians. 1840 were 10,000 Indians. 1870 were 424 Indians in Colusa County. Starvation and disease for Indians. Indian reservations. Colus and Mechoopda Indians die off. Foothill Indian fights against the whites discussed. White massacre of Indians.

Page 100: Diseases of whites massed to Indians (malaria and smallpox).

Page 101: Mention of Nome Lackee reservation in Tehama County.

Page 102: Joseph James and a Captain Williams in 1855 went to a rancheria on Salt Creek went of Reb Creek to try to persuade Indians to go to Nome Lackee Reservation. Indians killed Williams' mule and wounded James. The two white men fought free, leaving several dead Indians. In 1862 a band of about 30 Indians from Round Valley, under Hat Creek, seize raided raches along Little Stony Creek. Several such raids.

Page 103: Tom McClanahan found two Indian girls hiding in the brush. He found a family to
take care of them. They learned to speak English and to keep house. Later, McClanahan married one of the girls. Rancheria near mouth of Grindstone Creek.

2336. Lawer, J. B. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 6 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations, stealing cattle, in Long Valley.

Abstract: Letter from Thomas Lawson, Surgeon General to Hon. C.M. Conrad, Secretary of War. February 24, 1852. Express belief that troops are too dispersed over the miles of Texas, New Mexico Territory, etc. to be very efficient either in offensive or defensive operations. Impossible for troops scattered in squads all over the land can prevent the Indians from making inroads into the country, even in sight of the stations, for at some posts there are scarcely enough men to maintain their positions and defend the public property. If this state of affairs continues discipline as well as knowledge of military tactics may be lost. Recruits will serve an entire enlistment without having been embodied even in a battalion and its drill. Moreover, dispersion requires more staff officers, particularly physicians. The endorsement of the Secretary of War questioned whether it was within the promise of the Surgeon General to make suggestions regarding the dispositions of the troops. He, however, referred the letter to the Comdg. General. General Scott's endorsement noted that the Surgeon General "clearly stepped beyond his circle of duties." Scott said the suggestion war not new, but he did order that copies of the letter be sent to the commanders of the 8,9,10th Military Departments.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); printed in Round Valley, CA
Abstract: This deposition gives a brief history (from one side) of Indian and white hostilities in Round Valley.

Notes: Copy also in Tehama County Library
Abstract: This is a Sacramento State College students paper on the early history of the City of Red Bluff in Tehama County.

Pages 27-31: Reports Indian-white settler skirmishes over land. Nome-Lackee Indian Reservation land disputes are briefly described.

Notes: pages 435-440
Abstract: Discusses changes in the Wintu language due to white influences - such as adopted words, new uses for old words, and changes in word patterns or losses of words.

Notes: pages 8-9
Abstract: Squealing Charlie lived to great age. Came to Mendocino County in 1850s full grown, tall, muscular. High squealy voice. Spoke good English and learned tribal dialects readily. For a while became chief of the Yokayas, but finally run out by irate tribal members. Became noted as a "runner"; carrier of Indian messages. Could run 50 miles in daylight hrs. Liked to gamble, drink and carouse, so tribe tried to drown him. Weighted with rocks. He was thrown into deep water. Couple weeks later he showed up.
2342. Lee, Major R. B. Letter to Smith, Major General Persifor F., 1 February 1850.
Abstract: Letter from Major R. B. Lee to Major General Persifor F. Smith, Pacific Division, U.S.
Army, dated San Francisco, Feb. 1, 1850. Acknowledge Smith's communication. Regrets to learn
that his order to forward 60,000 rations to Camp Far West to meet provisions returns of officers
wishing to draw rations there was founded upon misapprehension of Smith's views on the matter.
Was suggested by me as an exped. mutually beneficial to the Goat, and to the officers. The
rations can't cost less than the legal communication of 20 cents. There being a large surplus at the
General Depot, particularly of flour and pork and damaged condition, and which must be sold
upon arrival of the supplies expected in March, doubtless at a heavy loss. I considered the
arrangement advisable, particularly as I was led to believe without material inconvenience and
cost to the government. I used your name in instruction to Captain Andrews because I felt it
would be gratifying to the officers to know that you had taken favorable consideration of their
wishes and interests in the matter. As some of the officers have probably availed themselves of
the occasion to dispose of their rations. I suggest for your consideration the propriety of
permitting the arrangements to continue until the last of this month, by which time they can be
notified that the convenience of the service will no longer permit their provisions returns to be
met at that post.

2343. Leis, Philip E. "Washo Witchcraft: A Test of the Frustration-Agression Hypothesis." The Washo Indians
Notes: pages 57-68
Abstract: Tells of the possible link between frustration-agression and witchcraft and of the
Washo's beliefs in witchcraft. Analyzes the frustration-agression and witchcraft by citing
examples. For example, once able to release aggression through warfare until government
controls. Then the use of witchcraft increased.

(1933).
Notes: Pages 108-115
Abstract: Ghost dance of 1890 recorded by James Mooney is the subject. "The ghost dance
spread among American Indian tribes at a time when the final destruction of native culture was
well advanced" discusses Pawnees.

Page 109: Ghost dance doctrine brought hope. Promised destruction of the invading white man,
a return of the... old Indian ways, and a reunion of the Indians and their deceased forebears.
Indians were not to fight anyone but live together in one great brotherhood. In the vision a
message came from the deceased, telling what to do, telling the living what would happen.

2345. Levene, Bruce. Mendocino County Remembered (An Oral History), Vol. vol 1. Fort Bragg, CA:
Mendocino County Historical Society, 1976.
Abstract: Pages 15-18: Elise Allen (b. 1899) - Indian women speaks of year of her birth as bad
for her people. Baptized Elsie Comanche at Catholic Church in Santa Rosa. Carried Pomo
beliefs into Catholic Church - fasting examples suffered white diseases - had measles at 5 years
old. Given hot turtle blood to drink by her grandfather, an Indian singing doctor. At Indian
school at Covelo best friend died of tuberculosis. Mother remarried half-Pomo, half-English Mr.
Richard Burke. Mother used to make her hide when whites came by as feared she might be
kidnapped. Was forced to speak only English at school and punished when didn't understand.
When 13, opened school for Indians near Hopland. Sisters of St. Dominick came to school to
Teaches basket making at Mendocino Art Center - trying to carry on past heritage.

Pages 27-30: Alta Ballou - "My mother used to have an Indian... real fat... named Daisey." She
did wash for my mother once a week. Wore a lot of petticoats and carried things in tied bandana. She took lots of food home with her. Pomo Indians, they were always good people. Liked to come to town Saturdays. Indians had band, played in front of courthouse, called Keller's Band. Blocked off street. Whites came, too. Carried babies bound in baskets. Babes never cried. Indians attacked a Mrs. Foster in early times; stabbed her and left her for dead. Her stepfather's father was shot by Indian when he went as a Deputy Sheriff to arrest an Indian for killing another Indian.

Pages 31-37: Bey Barnwell - Lots of Indians around, but not wild. Big reservation in Covelo 1913-1915 closed around 1920. Called Indian schools rancherias. Indians have high cheek bones, black sleek hair.

Pages 44-47: Estle Beard - Story of Indian sent out to see if could kill grizzly killing sheep. Found later next to dead bear. Bear lived long enough to kill Indian. Reservation land homesteading discussed.

Pages 53-56: Eva Biaggi (b. 1890) - Miss Brown used to teach Indians in Manchester Area. Played organ for singing at Reservation Methodist S. School. Eva Biaggi went to school with Indians at Bush Creek. Family hired Indians to do chores, help with wash. Old Mr. Laiwa would button up Eva's dress in morning. Eva used to visit Indians at home. Usually wigweam with hole in roof for smoke. San Francisco missionaries sent barrels of clothes. Indians really washed clothes given as said whites smelled bad. Indians gave birth anywhere. Had lice and eye trouble. Indians had Roundhouse near river, danced around fire hitting two pieces of wood together.

Pages 60-63: Chester Bishop (b. 1896 on Garcia River.) Had an Indian wet nurse Louisa. Had caste marks across foreheard (tattoos) Pomo. Clean and nice person. Used to hire Indians during haying. Had a barrell of beer in fields. One Indian drew a knife when one of the hands (white) started playing around with him. Indians got hold of wine and decided to have tong war started shooting at each other. Remembers Indians gathering soap root. Coming and stripping beef carcass, gathering clover. Indians had sweat houses they would used then jump in the river.

Pages 70-72: Harold Bolder - Pomo Indians lived just southwest betwen Fort Bragg and highway There was an incampment at west end of Fir Street, west of railroad track. Fraziers, Campbells, Coopers were early Indian families. Tells tall tales of early 1900's of supposed Indian attacks on government surveyors.

Page 79: Beverly Broaddus (b. 1900.) - Came Mendocino 1909, 9 years old. Broaddus remembers Indians as good people, great ball players. There were several Indians on Talmage baseball team - Henry Campbell, Raphael Elliot. Indians had their own Ukiah valley team. Granfather Hames L. Broaddus was minister, teacher, and Indian agent to Hoopa in Humboldt Co. and was active on Covelo Reservation later (1760-1970.) Near Howard Ranch (Willets) was old oak tree called hangman's tree. According to story an Indian raped a white women and was hung on tree.

Pages 86-89: Blanche Brown (b. 1892 in Philo) - Early memory of Indians (late 90s). Was running to watch Indians pass on trek to coast. Whites children laughed at Indian children and visa versa. Men carried guns, women carried big bundles on backs. Cooked kelp for storage. Her father hunted with an Indian -Calti. Indians were peaceful in Philo area. Indians worked for local ranchers, often adopting name of rancher they worked for. Indian Bill Ball worked for white J. D. Ball. Indian took his employers name.

Pages 92-92: Flora Buchanan (b. 1888) - Born at Cuffey's Cove. Indians used to camp where school is now. Would gather fish and kelp. As child would go with group of white children and sit in Indian camp and watch. Indian women would walk down street and sit on porches. Did not beg but would take anything given them. Donohue ranch had full time Indian employee (Bill the
Indian.  Big Indian Capitell used to walk up and down street.

Pages 94-95: Della Campbell (Indian, 84 years old in 1976) - Last Pomo Indian basket maker on coast. Born in Sherwood Valley. Describes making baskets. No one wants to get in mud for willows. Talks of making baskets for family members. Learned to sew on flour sacks - taught by whites. Went to school at Sherwood Valley - whites taught some things she liked learning. Picture of Pomo Indians Joseppa and Jeff Dick in front of their home. Most Pomos work on farms. Remembers father going 2-3 times a year to coast for low tide food gathering. Remembers parents liked bacon and hog fat but Indians gradually developed taste for lard (white man's food).

Pages 101-103: Burt Chapman - Remembers Indians at De Haven. Was an Indian graveyard between De Haven and Wage's Creek on west side of highway. Remember Indians sitting around court house at Ukiah. Nancy Darr (Indian) lived at Bald Hill Ranch (up Pudding Creek - monument there). Nancy inherited ranch. Lived with white husband and would come to town with two dogs and get drunk.

Pages 104-110: At Ukiah Theater Indians had to sit in the gallery "nigger heaven." That was practice for years. People were afraid in Indians, but harmless unless drinking.

Pages 110-111: Bertha Cook - Tells of Long Valley and Jack Farley (old Indian hunter). Used to hoe his garden with his gun neary - on the alert for Indians. Was friendly fellow. Had two Indian scalps on either side of his fireplace. Had charis laced with Indian skin. As child would go in and listen to his Indian stories. He was one of who killed Indians at Bloody Run. Captured a 13 14 year old Indian girl at Bloody Run. She was raised by Baechtolds, was taught to be a seamstress and cook. Dave Woodland married her, she died in childbirth. The child, Ruby, was a childhood friend of Bertha Cook. Ruby was raised and adopted by Dr. Burns, moved to San Francisco and married a lawyer.

Pages 112-114: Ed Corbett - Indians used to work in the hop field as did whites. Indians would pick on one group and whites in another. They didn't allow any Indians in Little Lake Valley.

Pages 117-120: Milton DeVilbiss - Indians worked on Mr. DeVilbiss's father's ranch. Remembers Indians crossing valley on way to ocean. Mr. DeVilbiss's father used to say you could trust a full blood Indian, but mixed blood Indians would steal, etc. Remembers an Indian man and women who worked for his father and had three children. His father took the pair to Justice of the Peace as he didn't think it right to raise a family without getting married.

Pages 126-128: Ed Downing - Indians used to fight on reservation when drinking. One Indian, Cabaser Jim was sewed up by whites after his stomach was cut open by another Indian. Indians took name of early settlers. Remembers in his grandfather William Poes time Indians stole horses from whites in Laytonville Valley. Whites chased them and killed all except some children who were adopted by whites. Caught up with Indians at creek known since then as Bloody Run. No whites killed but 15-20 Indians. Remembers an Indian catching a 90 pound salmon and trading it for a sack of flour.

Page 128: Alice Elliot - Born in Hopland - not on reservation. (1896) Worked hop picking from 10 years old. Lived with grandparents Louise and Jim. Used to buy clothes and good in town as Reservation had no stores. Used to go on treks over to coast for seaweed, dried abalone, etc. to Bodega Bay or Point Arena. White people would stare but they were nice - at least they never said anything. We would stay a week.

Pages 132-133: Nannie Escola - Taught on an Indian school on the reservation at Manchester. Substituted for an 80 year old National teacher. She said to bring cookies to bribe kids to school, but it never did. I treated them like people and those children learned, they were bright. That
other teacher hadn't taught them, didn't get to school til noon. Nobody would have believed the Indians if they complained against her. It was a dirty shame to destroy the Indian culture. The government took children away from their parents and made them go to Government schools. Indians couldn't go to regular schools unless the Government school was miles away.

Pages 134-136: Ruth Evans - Remembers Indian ladies coming to Ukiah with their babies to listen to Ukiah band. Had an Indian woman who helped with wash. Indians would only accept money in quarter or fifty cent pieces. When Evans was a baby her mother left her asleep in crib and went across street to see her neighbor. Baby woke and started crying and the Indian washing lady tried to quiet her, but baby was afraid of stranger. When mother returned, Indian woman said wouldn't work for her anymore (was mad), said "Indian women never leave babies to go across street."

Page 158: Lura Frati - Taught in one-room school at Round Valley Reservation. School given second-hand desks from Covelo Elementary when they got new. Remembers leaving town with an Indian and riding together to reservation. Some people were shocked, thought he was too friendly with Indians. Reservation Indians had a lot of sewing machines they didn't know how to use. Result of persuasive salesman.

Pages 159-160: Victoria Frazier - Born in Trinity County. Grandfather helped drive Indians into Round Valley Reservation. Went to reservation school. Her grandmother was Indian but never went around her people after she married. Never spoke Indian language around children. Indians all seemed happy and friendly on reservation. Picture of Pomo Indian family on page 159.

Pages 174-179: Aldine Gorman - She was brought up on the coast by her grandparents. Her husband's grandmother was born in 1860 in Cuffey's Cove. Children would go to Rancheria to visit. Were given things to eat "sweet as a nut." Grandmother climbed up to top of sweat house to get view of interior. Indians would dance til they were tired, then water was poured on them. Then as they left Indian women pelted them with beads or something. A story of an Indian prowler given. Remembers giggling Indian women (Pomo) in calico skirts and shawls at Mayday celebrations. Pomo loved children.

Pages 182-184: Cecil Gowan - His father raised hops. Would go get a truckload of Indians from Manchester Reservation to help pick when needed. Indians and whites kept to their own parts of the field and got along fine. He knew a lot of Indians on first name basis.

Pages 185-188: Edna Guerrero (Pomo) - Family was strength for Indians. In marriage all members of groom's family would give to bride's family. Recounts an Indian wedding she saw. Tells of a Mrs. Chambers starting an Indian school. Talks about brothers and sisters sent to Government schools. If you had an older relative he or she taught you the preparation of foods. Women could be "head" women. Told of competition in basket making. She is Northern Pomo. Learned language from women born 1820. Tells of how her grandparents escaped from Round Valley Reservation and returned to Potter Valley. Indians lived for years in sheds on land where ranchers said they could stay. In 1892 group of 14 Indians brough 11 acres from whites B. Mott and Newfield. There are only 5 direct descendants of those 14. Was 22 before ever heard of Bureau of Indian Affairs. In 1910, government added 16 acres to 11. Speaks on difficulties over land because of lack of records. Speaks of large government grants from which Indians got small gain. 29.1 million to 44,000 Indians. Remember learning dances, language, customs, from parents and relations.

Pages 191-193: Florence Halliday - Remembers Indians building tepe in their driveway and father ordering them to take it down. Their ranch was five miles from an Indian reservation near Point Arena. Remembers an Indian celebration for dedicating a building. Remembers Miss Brown was a teacher on the reservation.
Pages 194-197: Whit Ham - Dad was sheep rancher. Had old Indian sheepshearers. Indians taught sheep-shearing. If Indians liked you, they'd be "gerat to fool with you." Indians lived on reservation on north end of Covelo. Indians' mind wouldn't absorb beyond eighth grade. Indians burned reservation building in 1900 and two times since.

Pages 202-205: Jessie Hildreth - Remembers Indians picking hops on her fathers ranch. Her father loaned them money to live on while they were there and would pay them the balance at the end of the season. They would have parties, play grass games, and stick gambling. Sometimes play all night then pick all day.

Pages 209-212: Ruth Hood - Went to school with Indians from Rancherias behind Little River Inn. Remembers Indians going from Ukiah to ocean for seaweed and abalone. Used to offer whites cooked seaweed to eat. People would go down on the beach in summer to call on the Indian. Used to be man show in Ukiah to watch Indians in Courthouse lawn with their babies. Indians good workers. One John Miller worked for her father for years.

Page 213: Harry Hopper - Remembers a very old Indian visiting his parents telling them story of two Chinamen who drifted into Indian rancheria. The Indians thought they were devils and burned them up. Indian said story had been passed down five generations. Writer's grandfather John Hopper remembers seeing 200 Indians in war regalia mark dividing line between their hostile tribes with pile of stones in 1864 on what is now Potter Valley football field.

Pages 214-216: Otto Hughes - Remembers Indians as friendly and nice. Used to have Indians cut wood for them. Family had a grape vineyard and Indians would come and ask to pick the grapes after the first frost.

Pages 217-220: Matt Hurt - Indian reservation shipped in purebred Durhams in 1895. U.S. Government sent 1000 soldiers to "herd" Indians when Indians first brought to reservation. Indians and whites ran cattle together. Many whites (names given) took Indian wives. Indians and whites had their own ways to settle brawls. Born on Reservation in Covelo in 1888. Phil Deuel first farmer on Indian reservation. Tells of homesteaders removed from reservation land in 1892. Never had trouble with Indians. Mother fed them sourdough biscuits when they visited. Worked on reservation branding cattle. At end of 25 years, fee patents signed by Pres. Cleaveland and land bought. Mixture of tribes on reservation caused lots of fighting. Brought Nomelaki from Shasta to Sacramento, then by boat to Ft. Bragg. Nomelaki scounts saw Mt. Shasta from Leach Lake and the tribe packed up and went back. Phil Deuel went over and marched them back. The young Indians said the older Indians that gave out were killed and left. Fells of saloon fight where white cut up an Indian but another Indian took the rap. Indian Deep Dick killed Tom Steele with a gun when they were fighting.

Pages 225-257: Melissa Kendrick (b. 1895) - Remembers picking hops - hot, dirty work but good atmosphere. Indians picked. Everyone picked. Her husband's aunt married Dr. J. W. Hudson, worked for Field Columbian Museum, collecting artifacts of California Indians. Kendrick has papers Hudson wrote which were unpublished (Smithsonian wants them). Pomo's were Hudson's field of interest. Grace (Carpenter) Hudson was Indian artist. Illustration of her surrounded by Indian artifacts (pg. 256).

Pages 232-236: Jane Jameson (b. 1880s) "Indians took names of folks they lived with. Some of the old timers saw a pretty Indian girl, they'd fell 'em." The Indians used to wash for us. One was named Tom Jameson. He was a good wood cutter. His cords of wood would still be 8 feet long and 4 feet high when dried. Tom would go to the Indian rancheria at Pinolville, where he would gamble and lose his money. Later, he went to Lake County where he drank quite a lot. "The Indian burned over Redwood Valley every year so there was no brush only larger trees and wild oats tall as men. Early settlers kept Indians. One Mr. Mallory was hiking with Indian, saw an eagle. Indian begged Mallory not to shoot eagle as Indian would die, but Mallory did. Indian
ran home, laid down, and eventually died. Indians washed for family. Had an Indian named Tom Jameson. Cut wood, was very honest, but lost his earnings gambling on weekend with other Indians.

Pages 237-243: Dan Jensen (b. 1881) - Remembers a fishing trip at river where came upon an Indian camp. Two whites shared whiskey with Indian (Old Sea Lion who was also fishing salmon - had 3-4 women to clean and smoke them). Hired Indians to weed carrots. When 13/14 Jensen asked an Indian for "piece of poke and phoney," she said "no" and threatened to tell his mother. He said he'd sic the dog on her if she came to the house.

Pages 245-249: Effie Johnson (b. late 1800's, 189....) - Above E. J. 's fathers ranch in Manchester was an Indian rancheria. Indians used to work for her father doing odd chores. Jeff Davis and George Frank were two of the Indians. E. J. has Indian baskets that were given to her mother. Susie an Indian women who helped with wash gave them to her. Father used to take her to Rancheria.

Pages 265-271: Art Lemos (b. early 1900s) - Gives explanation of why Fury Town called Fury Town. Quite a number of Indians lived in Grindle Park below Furtty Town. Mendocino men after a saloon Saturday night would tease and raise havoc with Indians. One day was a big fight and a man (white or Indian) was killed. Indians from Ukiah would go to Pt. Arena where they would camp afn fish for two or three weeks. Each Indian family would select a family in Mendocino where they would camp. The the white family would give them clothes and some food. The Indians would give them white people some of their dried abalones and mussels. The Indians were all very nice people. They came from the Hopland area.

Pages 287-290: Earl Long (interview) - Born in 1895. Tells of his uncle stationed at Nome Lackie Indian Reservation. Indian headquarters out west of Covelo, Camp Wright. Poonkinney Canyon Road heavily populated with Indians before removal to reservation. Long says controlled some, killed most of Indians. Indians acted as scouts to help round up - if Indians didn't surrender, they were shot like at Bloody Run at Clear Lake. Describes reservation as well-run, prosperous - but Indians unhappy. Was an Indian boarding school but was burned down a lot as was unpopular. Whites gave Indians liquor on 4th of July. Indians would fight among themselves but not with whites.

Abstract: This is an personal historical narrative of the first white settlers in Tehama County.

Pages 43-50: Detail of the Indians in Tehama County. The author describes a smallpox or cholera epidemic that Indians in North Sacramento River contracted from white trappers in the 1830's. Much of the section describes the Indians (Colus) culture (beads, food, houses)

Page 44: Indian theft of white cattle and murders of whites by Indians. Author states that few Indians remain in Tehama Co.

Abstract: Pages 43-47 tell about John C. Fremont's experience during his expedition to Oregon country, Nevada, and California. He discusses various problems and encounters with Indians. From pages 97-103, gives details about John Bidwell's journey on coming west. Bidwell was in his early 20s. The only encounter he had with Indians were at the plains of the Sierra Nevada. They were not Indians as Bidwell thought, but men who had deserted their party.


"... Transmitting report of auditor of treasury upon bill to indemnify state of California for balances paid and remaining due on acct. of indebtedness incurred in Indian wars."

2353. Report of the Secretary of War1883. Notes: 48th Congress, 1st session. 4. Ex. Doc. 1, part 2, p74 Abstract: Fort Bidwell was 250 miles from Reno, the nearest station on the Central Pacific Railroad. By 1883, it was served by daily stage from Reno.


Page 74: Fort B., daily stage from Reno, Nevada on CPRR, distance 200 miles. P.O. and telegraph station same. Fort Gaston, P. O. Hoopa valley, telegraph station Arcata, weekly steamer, San Francisco to Arcata, 284 miles. Thence by saddle animal (mountain trail) 42 miles.

Page 159: "The condition of the troops of this division in respect to discipline and instruction is all that could be expected of small and widely dispersed detachments. To improve their discipline, perfect their instructions, and, above all, to greatly increase their effective strength for service in the field, they should be concentrated into as few and as large garrisons as possible. In the department of California this may now be done without the sacrifice of any important interest. The large majority of the troops in the department should now be concentrated at the Presidio of San Francisco..."

2356. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1884.  
Notes: 48th Congress, 2d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, part II. 4 Vol. in 7 parts. 2277-2283 
Abstract: Page 66: Fort B. Major A. S. Burt, 8th Inf., 2100. 2d Cavalry, 8th Inf., 1 major, 2 subalterns, 2 captains. 100 enlisted men. Fort Gaston. Captain Chas. Porter, 8th Inf., 1 Co. 8th Inf., 1 captain, 1 subaltern. 41 enlisted men.

Page 128-130: Report of Major General Jno. Pope, Division of the Pacific and Department of California.

Page 128: "The Indians of California and Nevada have continued and are likely to remain perfectly quiet..." "It would seem very desirable that some arrangement be soon made to break up the Indian reservations near Fort Gaston and assign the lands included in them, in severalty, to the Indians now occupying them. These Indians are sufficiently civilized to understand and appreciate such a distribution among them of these extensive lands, and I have no doubt this arrangement would be both satisfactory and profitable to them and beneficial to the public interstate."

Abstract: Page 33: Grant's Peace Policy - An explanation of the message to congress on December 6, 1869, known as the "Peace Policy."

Pages 34-35: The Segregation Idea - "... administering the 'Peace Policy' failed not only to understand the Indian nature, but were ready to ignore existing treaties and agreements, to attempt experiments that past experience had conclusively proved to be unjust and inhuman. There was added to the policy, about 1873, the 'steady concentration of the smaller bands of Indians upon the larger reservations... to be more economical.'" This concentration led to the Modoc War of 1872-1873.

Page 37: Population as of 1920 - Present population to 1921 Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs. 340,838 in the U.S. Supplemented by information from the 1920 census. No Indian office representative. Has increase of approximately 13,500 in last ten years.

Page 38: Administration and Education - Department of the Interior's (started in 1849) function was to stand between Indian and white man and to explain to Indians the ways of white man's life to prepare for full citizenship. "Approximately 1/3 of the employees of Indian service are Indians." Originally it was an agency for welfare activities: education, distribution of rations, suppression of liquor and maintaining laws, handling Indian's money, etc.

Page 361: Non-reservation Indians - Scattered over 40 counties, 1920 population of 14,497. Divided into three groups: (1) homesteaders; (2) living on small tracts of land purchased by the government; (3) "squatters" who stay on a ranch until told to leave. Housing conditions. Upwards for group 1, but slow improvements for 2 and 3. Trachoma and tuberculosis very low for groups 1 and 2, but group 3 has a high percentage of 20% for trachoma and 25% for tuberculosis.
Page 362: Notes on John and Annie Bidwell and Chico - "For certain bands, lands have been provided by philanthropic and religious associations, the settlement of Chico, on the ranch of the late General Bidwell, left to the charge of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions by Mrs. Bidwell, being the most noteworthy example."

Pages 364-365: Reservation Indians - These two pages have examples of larger reservations - how many acres, what tribes, population, income, natural resources, poverty, housing conditions, diseases, hospital facilities, and the practicing of religion.

Page 415: Graph of the non-reservation Indians in 1920 - Graph includes counties and the Indian population not living on a reservation and the tribes.

Pages 436-441: The Legal Status of the Indian and Indian Citizenship - Section 441 of the Revisited Status provides that "the Secretary of the Interior is charged with the suppresion of public business relating to **** the Indians." Pages 436-439 are on various federal laws and actions of the Indians. An example of these laws is the above quotation. Indian citizenship and all the legal stages involved. It shows the development and stages of citizenship from about 1866 to 1921 on pages 440-441.

2358. Lippitt, Colonel Francis J. Letter to Drum, Major Richard Cloyd, 1 August 1862. Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 21. 2-87. L-76.


Chapter XXIII, Pages 112-115: Recom. on taking command of escorted by 12 cavalry men, blockton, his faithful servant. At Fort Humboldt bad whiskey out great ... especially amongst the many Irishmen in the command. One Shanahan moved his saloon from Eureka and set up along side the post. Lippitt posted sentinal to keep his men away, but liquor deposited in a hole on the premises and secretly carried away by out men at night. Lippitt absent in S. F., Lt. Col. Olney reported Indian had attacked settlers near Arcata. He started with one of the two companies, the other 2/3 of them drunk in guardhouse. Had Shanahan arrested and would not free him until he signed a bond to move his saloon away. Next day Lippitt arrested by sheriff for false imprisonment. It had been tried the Co. Judge and successionist. Lippitt's lawyer settled with Shanahan for $120 in gold, which cost Lippitt $300 in greenbacks. Lippitt duty to inspect Round Valley reservation, ... reservation in California with thousands of Indians. Numerous Pitt River Indians on it. Young squaws of 18 or 20 years, their queen spoke no english. Face refined and beautiful, graceful and dignified hearing. Light skin. Bevy of young squaws danced for him. Once had 1100 Indian prisoners at Fort Humboldt. Not enough soldiers to guard them. Sat them across bay to end of a sandy peninsula so that one company there could guard them. The Indians were perfectly subdued. State flag earned by his regiment as that one which first engaged an enemy. Late Lippitt... after the war until 1869 in Rhode Island.


with the discovery of gold in California. The first three chapters; "The Curse of Gold" (pgs 1-4), "The Great Error" (pgs 5-7), and "Their Condition Today" (pgs 8-11), all deal specifically with the treatment of the California Indians by white settlers. The succeeding chapters discuss the need for corrective measures and the specific incidents of mistreatment between 1840-1920.

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 26. 2-135. L41
   Abstract: Letter from Livergood, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. AAQM to Babbitt, Department of QM,
   General dated Camp Bidwell, November 11, 1864. Captain Doughty has requested me to ask
   your permission to build temporary quarters at the camp, as it will be almost impossible to get
   lumber after wet weather sets in.
   Babbitt endorsement states that he is under the impression that Camp is to be abandoned. Drum's
   endorsement refers matter to Col. Babbitt with the information that no quarters will be built.

2362. Lloyd, James V. Letter to National Archives, 12 October 1944.
   Notes: File Number: 101-06.2 U.S. Department of the Interior, Lassen Park
   Abstract: Hat Creek Indians - information derived from a local historian - and treaty made at
   Government Well.

   Abstract: Pages 517- 556: Discusses the similarities of the religious practices of the tribe from
   the two areas. The Kuksu cult of Northern Central California. Central Coast Pomo, Northern
   Pomo, Eastern Pomo, Southern Pomo, Wappo, Miwok, and other tribes studies from 1929.

   Abstract: Page 59: In April 1853, Indians attacked and killed two Chinese men at Dry Creek. "... These things should not be tolerated, even the life of a Chinaman is too precious to be taken with impunity;" Placer County Herald, April 2, 1853.
   Pages 60-62: Indians were Southern Maidu or Nisenan Group. Most of the tribe was wiped out
   with Diseases and Starvation. 30-40 years. After the Gold Rush the tribe was gone. (Doesn't say
   whether it was disease, conflict, removal or that they just left.) Company E and F of 2d Infantry
   est. a Camp on Bear River about 1849. About 4.5 miles from Wheatland. (Camp Far West) A lot
   of complaints were made mostly from the white man. Captain Day felt that soon the whites and
   Indians would have conflicts - the whites making the 1st conflicts. The whites making the 1st
   shooting. At times there was "skirmishes" between the whites and Indians at Deer Creek.
   Pages 62-63: May 7, 1850, Samuel and George Holt were attacked by 20 Indians at their
   sawmill, four miles below Grass Valley on Wolf Creek. Samuel was killed and George wounded.
   Their cabin was robbed and burned along with their mill. A day later a lieutenant, a corporal, and
   five privates went to the murder scene. They found no camps but only one Indian in the area; all
   the rest left. The reason there may have been trouble was a few days before (May 6) ten whites
   attacked a camp and killed two Indians. The purpose was that they thought the Indians had stolen
   some cattle, which were later found. the Indian attack was for revenge. They felt something
   must be done, otherwise the Indians would get revenge on any white man.
   Page 64: A few days after the Holt incident, Charles Mott was killed and his cattle were driven
   off by Indians. General Thomas Green (California Senator) with 25 men from Nicolaus went into
   the hills in search of Indians. Two Indians were killed, 9-10 women and children taken prisoners,
   and made two chiefs sign treaties. (There's some difference in opinion, "Alta California" stated
   there were three chiefs, Weima, Buckler, and Pooled.) The treaty stated a cessation of hostilities
   unless attacked by miners. Deliver any wanted men. Not to carry any arms while in a white
   town, live in peace and friendship. There was some evidence that the Indians had been in the
attack. Clothes and supplies were found at the camp.

Page 65: November 22, 1850, a meeting was held with the Grass Valley miners. The topic was whether or not troops should be stationed at Grass Valley. Although there was never any records of troops being sent to Grass Valley, there was a resolution. In it was stated that any person selling or giving arms, ammunition, liquors, etc... to Indians would lose their citizenship, his cabin or tent (loss of citizenship was only "not considered an American citizen."

Abstract: Ruben Lopez tells of the life of the Indians while living on the missions and ranchos. Illustrated.

Abstract: A deposition from Indian Charley Gould on the death of Kate Stonecoal's (Pitt River Indian) common-law husband and need for allotment for minor child Esther.

Abstract: The tribes of Indians on the Hoopa Reservation are Hoopas, which tribes have formerly ranged in this valley (Hoopa), Klamath County. And on the adjacent mountains also a small tribe of Eel Rivers, they having ranged on a stream of that name in Humboldt County. Many of the Klamath Indians often visit the reservation but they are not permanent residents there. The reservation Indians number about 800. The Klamaths living on a stream of the name, running through Klamath and Humboldt Counties, number about 2000.

Notes: pages 14-16
Abstract: First part of the article tells how Pitue women were hard workers with chores and helped the white women who in turn paid them generously. Some were Bannocks with relatives who married Putes. This was in Surprise Valley at the close of the Modoc War. They had been at Fort Bidwell. (Page 15) All the Indians capable of travel left the reservation one night. The Indians went to Warner Valley and committed several depredations. The troops went out after them and finally starved them out in a box canyon.

Notes: Letters sent by the quartermaster. September 1884- September 1887. Page 123. 4-428.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Lynch, AAQM to Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. I request that sum of $648.50 be placed to my credit for barracks and quarters improvements authorized at this post as follows. Construction of bathrooms and water closets, $498.50 and construction of flagstaff, $150.00. Total of $648.50.


Abstract: Mack, Major O.A., 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Party sent to Arcata to belonging to the Hoopa Reserve, back to reserve.

Abstract: February 14, 1869 - Small-pox reported broken out among Indians at Klamath Bluffs, Men sent to vacinate other military men there.
February 15, 1869 - Detachment returned from Arcata with 95 Indians for Hoopa Reserve.


Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific, Benicia to T.J. Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs. Your two letters, both on August 7 have been received by Major General Wood in answer to one of them he says "the whole detachment has been withdrawn from Nome Lackee because the meets and bounds of that Reserve were not made known to him." And in answer to the 2nd "that the question of sending a detachment of the New reserve, south of Mendocino, will be decided when he is furnished with authenticated evidence of the President's action in the case and the survey of the Reserve and until this is done troops cannot be sent to any newly delared reserve."

Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific, Benicia, August 15, 1856 to Judah, Comdg., Fort Jones. Major General Wool directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter 7th inst. to thank you for the information it contains, to approve our conduct and to deire you to pursue the same course and to take no part in hostilities thus brought on by the volunteers until you have his orders.

Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Comdg. Officer, Fort Jones, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. Major General John E. Wool directs you to furnish a guard, consisting of one subaltern, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 18 men to protect the party about to engage in the survey of the public lands in the Klamath Lake District.

Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, Fort Jones, Benicia, February 17, 1857. Major General Wool directs that as soon as it can be done, you will send to the chief or chiefs of the Pitt River Indians and demand the murderers of the five men killed in their country. If surrendered, deliver the criminals to the civil authorities. If the chiefs refuse to deliver up the murderers, you will fit out an expedition and chastise those Indians and destroy their huts.
During the summer and until the fall, you will keep a detachment at the Pitt River country for the protection of travellers and residents. Except in extraordinary cases, and then with authority of Comdr. of the Department Volunteers will not be recognized; when recognized, they must be regularly mustered into the service of the U.S.

2380. ———. 1 June 1857.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, HQ Department Pacific, San Francisco to Comdg. Office of the Mendocino and Nome Lackee Indian Reservations. Following are Brig. General Clarke's instructions to office station on the military reservations for Indian purposes in state of California, viz: To afford constant protection to Agents of Indian Department and do all in their power to protect the Indians and prevent difficulty between whites and Indians. As the boundaries of these Reservations are not established, the office must exercise great prudence and remember that where they interfere with the whites, their own judgements must be their guides as on them will fall the responsibility to preserve strict disciplines in their commands, and take all proper means to prevent the soldiers form giving any cause of complaint to the Indian agents or the Indians, to endeavor to impress on the men that they are there for protection of both, and that inquiry or insult to the defenseless Indians or his family is disgraceful to soldiers.
Strictest attention must be given to instruction of the men, the guards required to be vigilant and whole detachment prepared to exert all its force at any moment of day or night, They are reminded that they are surrounded by large numbers of Indians frequently discontented and liable at any moment to resort to arms for redress.
The officers will make themselves thoroughly acquainted with the reservations, the resources in fish and game and other food for the Indians, their fitness for agriculture and extent of arable land, and amount now cultivated, the system pursued by the Agents, actual number and condition of the Indians, tribes to which they belong, and other useful facts. This information will be communicated in confidential reports made semi-weekly or more frequently if necessary.

2381. ———. Letter to Gardiner, Captain J. W. T., 16 June 1857.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Sent. 4:199. 2-285. 196/211
Abstract: Letter from MacKall, HQ, Department of the Pacific, SF to Gardiner. Fort Reading.
Brigadier General Clarke desiers you to send the infantry detachment left on the Pitt River back to Fort Jones so soon as its services can be dispensed with.
In meantime this will be your warrant for assuming the command of it.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:212. 2-286. 179/234.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, Fort Jones. HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco.
Brig. General Clarke, Comdg. received your letter on July 11, 1857 enclosing your correspondence with Captain Gardiner, 1st Dragoon, also the charges against you founded thereon by the latter officer.
To submit the case to the judgement of a Court seemed at first the necessary means of maintaining discipline.
But surprised that the harmony of his command should be disturbed by the act of an officer, whose conduct up to that time had been equally marked by efficiency and by propriety. He was led by that antecedent conduct to hope that equal good might be effected, by showing wherein you are wrong and appealing to your better judgement.
If official discourtesy could be justified by initiation, the General, yet finds nothing in the acts of Captain Gardiner, at stated by yourself, to give the slightest cause of offense.
On reflection, your letter to Captain Gardiner of July 11, 1857 will appear uncalled for by any act of that officer, and to your calmer judgement it will present itself as disrespectful and injurious to him, and so impressed, you will surely be prompt to atone to the service, and to a brother officer, as you were quick to take offense.
He postpone all reply to Captain Gardiner hoping your action will make it unnecessary that your
candor will sufficiently vindicate discipline and leave nothing for Captain Gardiner to regret.

2383. ——. Letter to Crook, Lieutenant George W., 11 September 1857.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Crook thru Captain Judah, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San
Francisco. You will receive from Captain Judah an order to proceed with your company to
military reservation for Indian purposes on the Klamath.
The reasons for this movement are that there is a sprint of dissatisfaction and bravado just now
apparent among Indians on this reservation and opinion is held by the Indian Agent that they are
incited therets or sustained therein by hopes of movement of Indians on Coast Reservation of
Oregon, to ascertain causes of this dissatisfaction, and to check by your presence the hopes of the
insolent, that you are sent.
Firmness unite with prudence is here required, and Brig. General Clarke hopes to find these
qualities as conspicuous on the new field as were your energy, erserverance and activity on that
from which you are now removed.
The establish good relations with Agent, to avail yourself of his more intimate acuaintances with
the Indians there, and, by your infl. with him to ameliorate the condition of those people, and
remove just causes of dissatisfaction to preserve strict discipline to regulate the intercourse of
your men with the Indians so that the former will not be demoralized nor the latter have injuries
to resent, are some of most certain means of success in your mission.
War must not be made on the people except in self-defense, or a violent necessity, until a full
report has been made here and orders given.
You will cross the mountains to Crescent City; from that point send an Express to the Indian
Agent at Wakel and arrange with him the time at which you will reach the mouth of the Klamath,
where he will supply canoes for your transportation to Wakel.
Here or at some more convenient point in the vicinity you will establish yourself and put up such
economical shelter for your command as may be required for healthy and comfort.
The Agent has promised to assist by Indian labor, loaning of tools, use of blacksmith shop, etc.
Call on him for reasonable assistance.
He also offers used of a storehouse sufficient for your supplies.
It is not latein season, and it will require promptness in your march and dispatch on the ground to
house your men for the winter.

Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, Fort Jones, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San
Francisco. I am directed to inform you that Brig. General Clarke has decided under the
circumstances that he will not order an investigation of charges preferred against you by Captain
Gardiner, 1st Dragoon.
Your declaration that no disrespect that officer was intended, permits the General to adopt this
course, but it would have been more in accordance with his views of propriety had you
withdrawn the official letter, on which that officer was in justice to his position obliged to prefer
charges.

directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 1 and he replies "the Court of Inquiry
asked for cannot be granted, the facts are before me and not disputed, my judgement is formed.
The charge of 'conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentlemen' preferred against Captain Judah,
would not have been tried. I disapproved of the conduct of Captain Gardiner at to the nature of
the offense. Captain Judah is as fully relieved from the odium of the charge by my present
judgement as if it were given on the report of a Court of Inquiry. Communicate this to both the
officers. I think a further prosecution of the affair is not demanded by the interests of the service or necessary to the honor of the officer."

2386. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain, 6 April 1858.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:328. 2-293. 292/224.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, 4th Inf., San Francisco. HQ, Department of the Pacific. General directs we place in your hands memorial from certain citizen, this state and directs that you proceed as far as Fort Reading with detachment recuirts for your co., there halt the detachment and proceed to localities mentioned as seat of Indian outrages. Make inquiry necessary to ascertain all the facts. Should you find use of troops against these Indians necessary for their punishment and for protection of inhabitants, and are satisfied that small force now placed at your command will be sufficient for the purpose, you will do what may be necessary in either event. Report fully all facts for information the General. Return enclosed papers. If some other point be found more convenient than Fort Reading you are at liberty to take it.

2387. ———. 7 April 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Listing of the number of companies, type of regiments at 14 different posts in the north and south of the state.

2388. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M., 21 April 1858.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, San Francisco, HQ, Department of the Pacific. After report has been submitted to General Clarke, and course you pursued is approved. You will now rejoin your post with your detachment. Your journey from Red Bluff to this city without special orders in this case, on account of urgency of the public service is approved.

2389. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 6 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Clarke notified of Humboldt County disturbances. Sent troops at his disposal to area, will send more troops as soon as available.

2390. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Clarke says one company landed and another is on its way to Humboldt.

2391. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 22 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Company at Klamath and Company at Humboldt and one dispatch sent to Hoopa Valley.

2392. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., January 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:104. 2-309. Page 104.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, Camp Cass, California, HQ, Department of California, SF. I enclosed order for your march to Pitt River and these are the Generals orders. Two wagons have been sent from Benicia to RBs. You will call on messengers. Hines and Layens, Agents for the quartermaster at the latter place for them and use them for the transportation of your co. Should the wagons referred to have passed RBS. Before you receive this,

2393. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 3 June 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:68. 2-299. 68/87. Page 68.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, of Red Bluff. HQ, Department of California, SF. Brig. Gen. Clarke directs me to say that should you ascertain that outrages to life or property have been done by any particular Indians, you will take energetic measures to secure them and as before instructed, deliver them up to the civil authority.

2394. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 3 June 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:68. 2-298.66/68. Pg. 68.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, of Red Bluff, CA. SF, Department of California. Brig. General Clarke directs you to order Private James Powers of your command, to Benicia Barracks to report to Fort Corley, 6th Inf. TA of General Court Martial by 14th day of present month.

2395. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 3 June 1859.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, 6th Inf., Red Bluff. Your letter May 27 has been submitted to Brig. General Clarke. Your instructions are considered sufficiently full for the present.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:73. 2-303. Page 73.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, Department of California, SF to John H. Neal, Honey Lake Valley. June 23, 1859. Your letter has been received narrating the escape of the Nevada Indians and asking for their arrest.
He has ordered to your protection a Co. Drag. and they will remain as long as their services may be needed by you or until necessary to remove them for other reasons.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:87. 2-305. 6/184. pg. 87.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to McDuffie, Supt. Indian Affairs, SF (sent to Sacramento) furnished Agent at Nome Lackee, SF. Your letter has been received narrating the escape of the Nevada Indians and asking for their arrest.
From Nome Cult Farm pursuit would be useless, but as these Indians are supposed to be making their way to Nevada it not impossible that they may be intercepted on the Sacramento. If you will send orders to your Agent at Nome Lackee to take means to ascertain their position and communicate it to Captain Flint near Red Bluff, he will have received instructions to make the arrest and retain them to the reservation.

2398. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 23 July 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:87. 2-306.68/123. pg.87.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, 6th Inf., Red Bluff, HQ, Department of California, San Francisco. It has been reported to Brig. General Clarke that party of Nevada Indians have left Nome Cult Farm and are probably making way back to Nevada. He has notified Supt. Indian Affairs that, if agent at Nome Lackee would ascertain their position and point out the party, you would make the arrest, this the General now directs you to do and send them back to Nome Lackee under escort.

2399. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 29 August 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:103. 2-308.87/104.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, 6th Inf., Red Bluff. HQ, Department of California. Brig. General Clarke directs you to hold up Co. in readiness to march to Fort Crook. Orders may be expected by every mail.

2400. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 1 September 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent.5:104. 2-309.p-104.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, Camp Cass, California. HQ, Department of California, San Francisco. I enclosed order for your march to Pitt River and these are the General's orders.
Two wagons have been sent from Benicia to Red Bluff. You will call on messengers Hines and Layens, Agents for the Quarter Master at the latter place for them and use them for the transportation of your co. Should the wagons referred to have passed RB's before you receive this, I have the necessary transportation. Arrived on Pitt River you will find that river crossed at two points, at the upper by a ferry, at the lower, by a bridge. You will post your company on the River so as to give protection to both if practicable. If not practicable to defend both, after consultation with Captain Adams, 1st Dragoon, Comdg. Fort Crook, give your protection to the most important. You will, after the selection of your location, put up temporary buildings by exclusive labor of the troops, to secure their health and comfort during the winter. Tools for this purpose will be procured at Fort Crook.

The object had in mid by the General in sending you to Pitt River is to give protection to the RBs and Yreka Road against the Indians. ...far as the General is informed the principal danger lies on the forty miles of the road from the River westward.

The course prescribe to Captain Adams and yourself is as follows: The Indians upon whom the late or any future outrages may be fixed must be instantly and severely punished by your joint forces. If the nature of the country requires Infantry, you will take your command and a detachment from Crook will hold your post in its absence and the reverse, should all the Dragoon forces be required.

It is not deemed proper to make war in descr. on all the Pitt River Indians, but to make every effort to discover and punish the guilty tribes. The Dragoon force should be in constant activity upon the road.

Captain Adams should be fully acquainted with habits and dispositions of the Indians. The General hopes that by taking counsel together you will be able to hit on best plan of operations. It will not be necessary for you to build store houses. The vicinity of Fort Crook will enable you to get supplies in small quantities at short intervals.

Notes: pages 7-8; published by Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: Early Indian life at Upper Lake discussed. White man's diseases and superstitions drove Indians apart. Robinson Reservation is in Clear Lake area.

Notes: pages 8-9; published by Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: Sanford Parish, a tin-smith, was raised in Lake County where he befriended the Indians. He taught them the way of the white people, and they in turn taught him their language, to hunt and fish, and shared with him their ancient heritage. One of the Pomo's yearly celebrations was a dance called the "Fire Dance." Distrust of whites made an uncertain event. During this time a group of Indians would dance across a bed of red-hot coals. The dance culminated when the chief retained one of these coals in his mouth until it was "black and cold." The trick was treating their palms, mouths, and soles of their feet with juices of the "bark and berries of a certain tree." Whites always astonished and disbelieving.

Abstract: "Narrative of journey to California, Oregon, and West. Adventure against the Indians, attack on Indian villages."

Notes: pages 25-27
Abstract: In the middle of the 1850s, a white party with two Indians were crossing the river when the Indians overturned the canoe and a great number of Indians on the banks fired arrows at and massacred the entire white party, of which Col. Freaner "Mustang" was one.

Notes: pages 229-233
Abstract: Describes the contacts and commerce the Shasta Indians with Indians in present-day Oregon and the Columbia River country, including the annual Indian fair at Yainax Butte, in the Sprague River country east of Klamath Lake, Ore.

Abstract: This book covers a personal account of the settlement of the white people, and the resulting effects upon the California Indian's life. It is told in more of a story/legend form than that of a historical outline.

Abstract: Pages 24-35: Primative Indian Life in the Butte County Area - A brief discription of Indians by General Bidwell and a long excerpt from Powell's book on the Indians published in the reports of the U.S. Geography and Geological Survey. Discusses the tribes of the Maidu Nation: location and description of villages, hunting birds, dances, character and customs, songs, the Bidwell Indians, Powell's estimate of Indian population, physical and mental characteristics, personal habits, the Maidu Peaceable Race, position of women, not race of hunters, fatal weakness in character, not poetic, their morals, athletic prowess, diet and health, a life of boredom.

Pages 31-32: "were proud to group themselves about some prominent pioneer and call themselves by his name. They frequently accounted it a greater honor to be called Bidwell's Indians or Reading's Indians, or so, than Wintun, or whatever the venacular title might happen to be." Physical characteristics of the Indians were superior to the Chinese, can endure labor better. Mentally weak due to consumption of fish and bitter acorns perhaps old pioneers recall seeing giants in early days often from 180-250 pounds. Magnificent specimens, but old people are wasted. Personal habits include filthy homes and apparel, yet had white teeth and sweet breath. Bathed frequently with a capacity for prolonged submengence.

Pages 33-34: Position of women (men shared in some of the work; a kind of secret league among the men and practices of diabolical orgies to terrorize women into obedience, this shows a struggle among the women toward equality), not a race of hunters (few weapons, but showed extraordinary ingenuity in making snares and traps, 4/5 diet was vegetable), fatal weakness in character (lack of leaders, while shrewd, lacking in boldness; in competition, while exerting themselves fully, they do it for physical enjoyment, not for winning), not poetic (literature consists of animal fables), morals (complete sexual freedom in unmarried, great thieves, miserly and hoard treasure, revengefulness and capacity for hatred).

Pages 34-35: athletic prowess (superior, a herald in upper Sacramento Valley would run about 50 miles between 10:00-11:00 to sunrise in September. Could dance all night for days, sometimes weeks, remarkable endurance in childbirth), diet and health (irregular eating habits, if free from disease he lives a long time), life of boredom (mostly unsociable, hours in silence, sleep for 14 to 16 hours a day).

Page 189: weapons of the Indians (deer liver bitten by rattlesnakes used to poison arrows, jasper and flint used for spears, knives and arrows were obtained from a cave near Oroville), Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History ("Near Oroville was one of the best known spots for getting flint, from a cave on or near Table Mountain. The opening of the cave was very small, but, once in the size was such that a man could stand upright. A person going to get flint was crawl in, and then throw ahead of him beads or dried meat as offerings to the spirits for the flint he was about to take. One was allowed to take. One was allowed to take only so much flint as he could break off at a single blow. The flint obtained, the person had to crawl out backwards. If the regulations were not complied with the person would have bad luck, the flint would not chip well, or would fail to kill.").

Page 189: Policy of Deportation. First reservation established west of Tehama and several
Indians taken there in 1854. During next decade many were sent to Round Valley. Butte Record, November 29, 1856: (Yuba Indians being sent to Nome Lackee) "A more miserable race of beings can hardly be imagined than the Indians in this neighborhood. Now that they are induced to quiet their old habits of living together in rancherias and gaining a subsistance by hunting and fishing, and depend in a great measure upon the charity of the whites for food and shelter, they are not only rendering themselves miserable, but are an eyesore to the community, and, like other paupers, should be provided with a home."

Pages 190-191: Charles D. Woodman's reminiscences of Gleason's Pictoral - a paper - September 2, 1853 (Boston, Mass) - accounts of a Yuba County battle between Indian tribes. Report form Marysville, CA express of an Indian battle at Empire Ranch between valley tribe from Sutter Butte area and the Yuba or Stringtown Indians. 300-400 Indians engaged in battle, 3 killed, 17 wounded, Yubas victorious and a great celebration was held - Commanding Yuba was known at Captain Yuba. He was at first under white control but after 3 years he received a revelation - in which Great Spirit told him to quit drinking "fire water" and to correct morality of his people or they were doomed. He held council meetings at the various camps of his tribe at which he told of the revelation and warned them of their fate. In trying to enforce this he lost all authority. Oak Tree Document 1879: An oak tree was cut down on Middle Fork, Butte, CA and was found to contain a manuscript in Spanish, supposedly left by two men , having strayed from Cortez's army in 1519. The theory exists that these two took up with the Yubas and by their superior intelligence became rulers of the tribe, and that the royal family of which Captain Yuba was a descendent benefitted from these Spaniards and accounted for the lighter strain which was apparent in Captain Yuba and his daughter Mary.

Pages 212-215: Resolution renews continued drive to collect and remove all Indians from the county. The chairman is instructed to proceed to Sacramento to see the governor and General Wright to ask for official assistance in Indian removal. A volunteer force of 150 men was to be raised to search the mountains for Indians, and a committee of three to be appointed for each of the two sections, known as the Indian Executive Committee, to raise the volunteers and send them out to take Indians peaceably, if possible, but if not, to exterminate them. Agreement made whereby Butte residents were to collect all Indians together at Chico and turn them over to Major Hooker and his soldiers to forward to the reservation. If Indians are harbored by white men, these whites are also to be turned over and will be dealt with as prisoners of war. Includes number of Indians removed from each district and names of agents for each district.

Pages 215-217: Return of Indians from reservation, depredations. In March of 1864, reports of Indians returning from reservation were heard. March 5, 1864, Union Record: Jason F. McBride, Dogtown area, five armed Indians stole his provisions; Johnson, teamster, on Dogtown road was injured by Indians; Indian agent at reservation sent word to look out for returning Indians. Honorable A. C. Buffram, Sacramento, wrote to Record March 8 with assurances that a company stationed in Chico would protect citizens. However, outrages continued. June 11, 1864 - Thomas Morgan of Mesilla Valley, Indians spotted and attacked home and stole provisions and destroyed property; wife and children fled. June 15, 1864 - Rock Creek, many Indians driven into mountains during Indian round-up and are now prowling around. Summer of 1864 - body of French miner "Old Bartholemy" found at Potters' Ravine pierced with arrows.

Notes: Mentioned xxiv, xxvii, 88,89,113,114,119,120,128,130,131,159,161,184,192,193.
Discussed 111-112,165-167
Established 111n,165
Personal and Property at 165,228-229
Abstract: xxiii-xxv: introduction - A short explanation of setting up posts and forts throughout California. Included in these studies was Fort Jones, Reading, Bidwell and Gaston.
Page 110: Fort Reading, established May 26, 1852. Garrison withdrawn on April 1, 1856, though the post was occasionally occupied thereafter. It was located on the right bank of Cow Creek, a mile and a half above its juncture with the Sacramento River. 25 miles above Red Bluff, head of navig. on the Sacramento River and 25 miles south of Shasta City by good wagon road.

Page 111: Fort Jones well located in Scott's Valley on a reservation of 640 acres on Scott River, latitude 41 degrees 35'56", longitude 122 degrees 52'. 18 miles from junction with Klamath River 120 miles from Fort Reading over a mule trail, 150 miles over mule trail to Fort Humboldt. 15 miles from Yreka. Abundant grazing, wood, water, tillable land for garden, oats, barley, wheat, and vegetables. Grist and saw mills convenient. All other supplies have been received from Shasta City and Fort Reading but Mansfield thinks they should come from San Francisco overwagon road thru Fort Lane to Scottsburg, 224 miles. Important post, which should be retained because of its proximity to Trinity and Klamath Rivers until the population become sufficient to protect themselves without doubt. Indians within 30 miles about 100 warriors armed with good rifles and guns. With Fort Lane on Rogue River, it exercise infl. over about 1000 warriors within 250 miles. Amer. population, including Yreka, about 2000, scattered at miners, traders, and farmers. Scotts Valley, beautiful, 30 miles long and 10 miles wide. Lat filling up with Amer. farmers. Small grains grow extremely well here. Plenty to timber. Semi-weekly stage line to Jacksonville, Oregon. 115 miles by wagon road from Marysville and 120 miles by mule trail from Fort Jones. Abandoned of grazing, wood, water, and facilities for garden. All other supplies except fresh beef must come from S.F. via Sacramento River. Landed at Colusa, 120 miles off, at low stage of water, and at Red Bluff at high stage. Thence transported in wagons. Within 75 min. Indians number 400 warriors, armed with bows and arrows. Indian dispose to work for whites in many instances. Americans within same distance number 2000. The post not as well located when it was established. Should be removed farther eastward towards emigrant trail at the mountains. Another objection to its located is "its decidedly sickly locality... where ague and fever prevails." Also exposed to overflows in rainy season. For a sketch see Plans and Sketches Sectino No 20.

Page 159: Established by 2nd Lt., N.H. Davis, 2nd Infantry, 1852. Authority extends over northern California and south Oregon west to Weaverville and east to Sierra Nevada, including Pitt River and Rogue River, Shasta and Klamath Valleys. Major and Brevet Lt. Col. George Wright comdg. 200 miles north, south, east, west, Indian country of 1000 warriors. Name of unit officers and gives numbers of enlisted men.

Page 160: Aggregate of 93 available for duty. Discipline good. Two 12 pounder mountain howitzers and 200 rounds of ammunition for same. Intermittent fever, troops so afflicted being powerless in the field. This complaint extends thru the Sacramento Valley. Discusses quartermaster department and Subsistence Department.

Page 161: Good garden and fine stream for bathing. To be regretted that so much labor and expense put into this post is an unhealthy spot not particularly well located for defense against the Indians.


Pages 165-167: August 4-8th. A report on Fort Jones had every thing itemized as far as the neccessities for the men. There is a small paragraph on the responsibilities of a special Indian agent A.M. Rosborough. Estimate 75 warriors to about 2,000 white people.

Page 166: Med. department books and records properly kept healthy locality. Lt. Crooks, master
and commissary. Flour mill now probably in operation, will lower cost of grain. Good bakery and
garden. Indian agent A.M. Rosborough resides in vicinity. Prob. 75 Indian warriors within 25-30
miles, well armed with rifle and gun.

Page 228: Fort Jones colt revolvers 7; percussion muskets 50; nco swords 6; 4th Inf., Co. E, 3
commissioned officers present, 1 absent; 27 enlisted men present, medical department 1
commissioned officer present.

Abstract: [of his visit to Fort Reading, July 18-21, 1855] Fort Jones established October 16,
1852, as winter quarters for Cos., A and E, 1st Dragoons. Abandoned June 23, 1858, special
order no. 102. Department of the Pacific. Garrison, Co.E, 4th Infantry, transferred to Fort
Vancouver, Washington Territory. The above information on Fort Jones is to be found on a
typewritten leaf from the U.S. National Archives, dated November 5, 1941, which is affixed to
the California State Library's negatitative photostatic copy of Mansfield's Report.
[Also contains one typewritten leaf of information for each fort: Bidwell, Crook, Jones]
Fort Bidwell, Gen. Orders No. 26, Department of the Pacific, April 14, 1865. Sight chosen by
Major Robert S. Williamson. Named Fort Bidwell, Gen. Ord. No. 44, Department of the Pacific,
June 10, 1865. Lat. 42 degrees 10", Long. 43 degrees, 12" Appears to have been occup. contin.
Fort Reading established September 1852. Brevet Lt. Col. George Wright in command since
September 1852. Mansfield's report says the fort seems an area over northern California and
Southern Oregon. 200 miles north-south, east-west, an Indian country of not one but 1000
unhealthfull location and should be further into Indian Country. Co. D, 3rd artillery, Brevet.
howitzers with 200 rounds ammunition. 15000 rounds of small arms ammunition. Dispensary and
wardroom too limited for number of men at the post: Troops generally afflicted with intermittent
fever. Col. Wright takes quinine when he feels an attack coming on. Speaks of high temp. in
summer 107 degrees and overflow of parade ground during winter. Most supplies come in by
pack mule from Red Bluff or Colusa according to stage of water in Sacramento River.
Quartermaster employs eight civilians: 1 clerk @ $50; 1 forage master $100 and rations; 3
herdsmen, 2 ostlers, 1 storekeeper, each at $75 per month and rations. Quartermater has on hadn
$4628.05, kept in safe in quarters. Should be supplied via fort Lane. Post operates ferry over
Sacramento river, eight miles northward. It has very properly been offered for sale. Subsistence
Department operated by Lt.Underwood. 1853-54, 392 pounds flour, 1 bbl pork, 15 bushels beans,
2 half bbls corn meal and 25 pounds peaches condemned. Good garden. Fine stream (Cow Creek)
for bathing. Too ba so much labor has been expended on this post, situated in unhealthy spot
which is not well located as to military position for defense against the Indians. Sketch of post
attached. Last inspected by Col. McCall in 1852.

Notes: Published as "Unpublished Letters" in Overland Monthly (vol. 15, 2nd series, no. 87), in
February 1890
Abstract: Talks of beautys of California, encourages settlement there. Estimates upper California
population at 5,000 Spanish, 20,000 Indians wrong. Population truly approximately 7000
Spaniards, 10,000 domesticated Indians, 700 Americans, 200 Europeans (1,000,000 Indians from
42nd degree to Colorado). Marsh describes Indians. Says they eat grass like cattle. Good
fishermen but poor hunters. Easily domesticated, particularly children. Take whipping better
than blacks. Indian will punish another Indian for white.

Notes: pages 74-82
Abstract: Author talks of Mill Creek (Nosea) Indian tribe burning, mutilating, murdering, ravishing whites. Hi Good, Sandy Young congradulated for killing Indians (60 scalps at one time). Story of Indian girl whose babe is killed to keep it quiet. Indians burn possessions of dead with dead. At Lost Camp in 1849, two Indians were tracked and killed for robbing provisions of Mr. Burrows and wife.

Notes: pages 34-48
Abstract: Shastas, the effects of the gold seekers entering the Shastas' land was disastrous to the Indians' fragile ecological unit and social structure. The white influence destroyed the Shastas' culture.

Abstract: A discussion of the prehistoric - or pre white man tribes the particular valleys occupied most extensively by the Maidu and still occupied by members of that dwindling tribe. Discussion of stone mortars and petroglyphs.

Abstract: Pages 64-68
Page 65: On August 8, 1853, Captain Alden led 10 men of the 4th Inf., from Fort Jones and 80 volunteers from Yreka over the Siskiyou Mountains to assist Rogue River Valley farmer, 100 of whom volunteered. Captain Alden was severely wounded. Marker erected in highway 99 near Hornbrook on August 8, 1953 by his grandchildren and by the Siskiyou Co. Historical Society.
Page 67: Captain Alden delivered July 4 oration at celebration in Yreka. Had sent two companies of dragoons to protect emigrant trains in Lower Klamath Lake and Tulelake areas. That is why he could muster only ten men to aid the Oregonians.
Page 68: Captain Alden received discharge from army because of his wound. Later he drilled oil wells in Penna. and is said to have amassed a considerable fortune. Died September 10, 1870 at Newport, R.I. Graduate of West Point. Later instruction there in French, Math., and tactics. Later commandant of Cadets there. In 1843 he was Aide de Camp to Ge. Winfield Scott.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 90. 4-465.
Abstract: Asst. Surgeon W. Matthews, "Record for the month of October, 1878." Construction of new buildings, for which approp. was recently made, is begun this mon. Foundation of new storehouse was finished on 14th and erection of frame then began. Foundation of new officers quarters was commenced.

Notes: pages 59-60
Abstract: Barney Skank was an Indian in 1903 from the Somes Bar neighborhood. He had to flee his area because he killed a man in self defense, but the man's family came looking for him. The dead man was an Indian also from the Pepper Family. Barney came to Scott Valley as a fugitive and killed many hired killers set out to kill him. One man he took into his confidence turned out to be a killer after him, that shot Barney and killed him.

Notes: printed by the Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: Pages 1-2: Clifford Salvador, 1870-1965. His father was given to Salvador Vallejo,
brother of General Vallejo, when about 9 years of age. Salvador Family lived at Creek Home before 1900 order issued to move all Lake County Indians to Round Valley. Local Indians disliked this as did white families who wished the Indians to remain as laborers. Order resumed when elder Salvador went to the state capitol. Clifford Salvador was a fine Indian, respected citizen, and good friend to those who knew him. His death is a loss to Lake County, and especially to Lower Lake.


Abstract: Mt. Konocti tribes would send ill member of tribe up mountain to set fire to propitiate spirits. Grass burn affected growth on mountain. Indians believe bad luck of anyone who mutilates mountains. Remnants of 26 Indian villages at foot of Konocti.


Page 12: Pictures of Tule huts near Clear Lake and Indians.

Page 17: Story of Bloody Island given. Vallejo's major-damos got along with Indians but whites Kelsey and Stone were in hostility from start. Kelsey and Stone were killed by Indians. Captain Nathaniel Lyson brought two howitzers and two whale boats. Men, women, and children bayoneted.

Page 28: Islands of Lower Lake. Moniter Point location of hunting foray stopover for Sulfer Bank's rancheria Indians. Indian Island near Cache Creek said by old Indian to have been raided by the U.S. Army and inhabitants killed. Could have been a Spanish raid. Story of a six year old boy captured on Slater Island and taken to Sonoma to be part of Vallejo's household. Boy took Salvador Vallejo's name when turned over to General Vallejo's brother. At 19 Salvador returned to his Indian Island home.

Page 38: The early settlers of Mt. Konocti. Redick McKee negotiated treaties in Northern California and mountain called McKee for a time. A share of Lake County would have been Indians had treaty been affirmed. Was not ratified. E. Howard started crusade to have mountain Indians name Konocti adopted.

Page 69: In 1839, Salvador Vallejo granted 16 leagues. Vallejo got along well with the Indians. In 1847 sold out to Kelsey, Stone, who were cruel to Indians and in December 1849 Indians killed Stone and Kelsey. Killing of 100 Indians at Bloody Island result of whites punishment. Major Sherman and group of whites decided to gather cattle left by Stone and Kelsey. Sherman left at house with extra weaponry and shot Indians for shooting arrows into corralled cattle.

Page 74: Ben Moore killed man in fight over cattle. Escaped to Glenn County and married an Indian woman. Moore lived near the lake until driven off by Indians. He and his wife returned later and son Dick was born. Then Moore quarreled with his Glenn County wife and she left him. He then married a Lake County Indian woman and she and he raised a family. His son Dick married a white woman and had five children.

Page 76: J. Broome-Smith made 20 man Indian cooperating cattle drive in August 1851. Treaty signed with all tribes in Clear Lake basin at that time - provisions that natives allow peaceful withdrawal of live stock from tribal lands. Treaty set aside land for Indian reservation but Senate never ratified. Treaty invalid after 1853 and settlers moved in on upper Clear Lake basin.


Notes: pages 7-8; published by Lake County Historical Society

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 605
Abstract: James Hull came to Round Valley, Mendocino in Summer 1856. Friendly with Indians, induced an Indian Wylacie boy to act as cook and guide. Hull attacked by bear and Indian boy dropped gun and fled.

Notes: pages 12-14; published by Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: In 1848-1849 Captain Salvador Vallejo, brother to General Vallejo, hired 50 Clear Lake Indians to work gold mines. Worked them and then left them, only 1 or 2 survived to return. Salvador guilty of earliest massacres of Clear Lake Indians.


Page 14: Five whites persuaded Indians to carry them across river. May 15, 1850 a party of men going to Klamath City had canoes upset and goods plundered. Another group went out and retrieved lost goods. Klamath City abandoned after a year. 29 white men drowned or killed by Indians in that year.

Chapter 5, Page 21: Gold Rush to the Bluffs.

Chapter 6, page 26: An incident of the Gold Bluffs excitement. Party of Thomas Gihon and 12 others packed into Trinity Gold Mining area. Indians stole supplies. Indians hunted down and several killed. Author did not approve.

Chapter 7, Page 32: Two whites shot by arrow. Overland Monthly published events related 1855 Klamath Indian Reservation established. 1857 Government built Fort Ter-waw. Klamath only county in state which completely disappeared. Page 34 has maps of changing counties 1850-1875.

Chapter 8, Page 36: Fort Ter-waw and the Klamath Reservation (1853) Crescent City established, miners active, Indians disturbed. Early writer "Indians war-like, hostile to whites, disputed white passage." A. M. Rosborough, Special Indian Agent quoted. February, 1855, brought about Indian white agreement November 16, 1855. Klamath Indians Reservation established. Trouble between whites and Indians continued, Fort Terwaw established. Pages 36-48: Lt. Crook, Co. "D", 4th Inf., with 52 men arrived in Crescent City and left immediately. He established Fort Ter-waw about six miles from the mouth of the Klamath in Terwer valley on what is now Klamath Glen and the McBeth Ranch. Had excellent soil for vegetable garden and about 25 buildings were constructed. The Bulletin December 18, 1861: A
flood washed away all but three buildings at Fort Ter-waw. Crook and company left June 11, 1861 but post re-occupied August 28, 1862, by Captain Hunt and troopers. In November Captain May relieved Captain Hunt. General George Wright also ordered Captain Stuart and his men to Ter-waw. Had just started reconstruction when they were ordered to go north of Crescent City to build a new Fort. Started evacuation June 10, 1862.

Page 38: Fort Ter-waw described. Reports of Indians canoeing up Klamath for Reservation supplies at Crescent City. Changes in Reservation management noted. Complaints by white that Indians roam from reservation and sleep in town. Flooding destroyed Fort and soldiers and families evacuated. February 20, 1862: Three Indian men hanged at Fort Ter-waw for murder of deserter 2-3 months earlier.

Chapter 9, Pages 42-44: The Hanging Trees of Fort Ter-waw. Fall, 1861 - Indians left lower Klamath to go upriver and gather acorns. Story of deserter killed by Indians for his money at wats- Kaew renamed Joe's Prairie after the deserter. Three Indian scouts discovered murder and helped in capture of three Indians. They were hung for murder.

Chapter 10, page 44: "Squaters come to the Klamath." Miners and settlers began efforts to have governments abandon Reservation. Letters from Comm. of Indian Affiars to County Clerk (1874) maintains Government right to land. Klamath Indians moved to Smith River and after at Hoohah Reservation of Trinity. Later in 1874, Klamath area congressman wrote Indian Commissioner who authorized land as open to settlers. Post Office established, then government reclaimed land for Indians drifting back into area. 95-105 Indians living on Reservation.

Page 47: Settlers forced to move, some arranged for friendly Indians to hold their homes for them. Klamath Reservation opened for homesteading May 21, 1894.

Chapter 11, page 51: Fisheries, sawmills. Early travelers depended on Indian and canoes for crossing the Klamath. Indian canoe making discussed. Running commentary from Crescent City Courier on Tucker's Klamath Ferry and trouble with Indians over it (1876). Tucker quit and Indians ferried people for another ten years before whites took over.

Chapter 12, page 54: Trails, Roads, and Highways. First trail down coast, an Indian trail to scene of White Deerskin dance. Trail described. Travel from Crescent City to Fort Ter-Waw (1862) states children (white) carried on Indians shoulders. Indian ferrying whites across Klamath (November 1881) came near drowning them. Surf took one white down river - Indians an hour in rescuing.

Appendix, page 66: Random notes. In the Del Norte Record on August 11, 1880, Horsay Hewon mentions "his Indians" in a letter. In the Del Norte Record on August 27, 1887, two Indians whooped around Hunter Creek schoolhouse, scarring the children; soldiers were notified. In the Del Norte Record on April 4, 1891, are Indians entitled to school privileges; Trustees ordered teachers to send Indian children home; Indians consulted lawyer and children returned to school. Del Norte Record, January 19, 1923, Ellen Norris, a full-blooded Klamath Indians is a University of California pre-med student (published in the San Francisco Chronicle).
California has been requested by letter, from this office, dated August 31, 1893, to prevent shipment from Amadee of all store destined for this post.

2424. ———. 8 September 1893.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. August 1893 to October 1893. Pges 11-12. 4-452.
Abstract: Letter from McClure, AAQM, to Chief QM, Department of California. I submit herewith estimate of labor and material req. for disintering and boxing remains of 18 soldiers and 6 family of officers and soldiers at this post.
At present military portions of cemetery is also included in that for civilians. In 1886 when Col. (then Major) A.S. Burt commanded post, a bill, approved by him was presented by the people of Bidwell to Congress asking that they be allowed to use Post Cemetery for interring their dead, the condition being that when the post was abandoned, the people of Bidwell would take care of the military portion of the cemetery. Bill failed to pass before sudden adjournment of Congress and was never again presented. However, cemetery has since been divided into four parts - one for Freemasons, one for SOOF, one for general use of civilians and one for the use of military. All in same enclosure.
It is believed that bodies of military persons buried here will be well taken care of if left as there are groves of civilians among them. Would take as much fence to exclude military portion as to include it.
If it is decided to disinter bodies of military persons I received only bodies of soldiers and member of families of officers and enlisted men be removed and that unknown and civilians be left behind.
Would be less trouble to invite proposals for remains to be delivered, boxed to freight contracts than to have boxes made by the Government.

2425. ———. Letter to Long, A. H., 6 October 1893.
Notes: Letter sent by the Quartermaster August 1893 - October 1893. Page 23. 4-453.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. McClure, AAQM, to Long, Cedowille. Your offer accepted to sell [aution] the property here at rate of $20 first day and $10 per day for each succeeding day. I may not be able to pay you until after my arrival in San Francisco about October 24. Please let me know if these terms acceptable.

2426. ———. 19 October 1893.
Notes: Letter Sent by the Quartermaster. August 1893- October 1893. Page 28. 4-454.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. McClure, AAGM to U.S. Assistant Treasurer, SF. Enclosed herein dup. B. of L covering shipment of $1200.00 public funds turned over this day to Wells Fargo and Co. Express agent this place for transportation to your address.
Please forward usual certification to deposit to me at San Francisco.

2427. Letter to McClurg, John, 21 October 1885.
Notes: Letter sent by Quartermaster. September 1884- September 1887. Pages 148-149. 4-439.
Abstract: Letter from AAQM, Fort Bidwell, to Mr. John McClurg, Fort Bidwell, California. Your bid for carpenter work post hospital for $220.00 has been accepted. Work to be done is as follows: Constructing "L" to main building, two rooms, porch outside same, shingling kitched and portion of rear shed, facing unfinished portion of rear shed with rustic, laying new floor in kitchen, fence work, etc. post holes to be dug by labor of troops, including labor of digging required for setting frame of "L."

Abstract: Page 37-49: Briefly describes: poor realtionship between whites and Indians in the early history of Colusa and Glenn counties; the Indian population at the time of arrival of white; basic appearance and material item of Colusi Indian culture; minor depredations committed by Colusi Indians; at treaty between Colusi and Wozencraft in 1851; and relocation to Rancheria (Grindstone) in 1907.

2430. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1878.


   Page 124: Camp Gaston, Co. "E", 8th Inf., Captain Egbert B. Savage; Gordon Winslow, 1st Lt.; Richard H. Wilson, 2d Lt.

   Notes: pages 242-244
   Abstract: Article relates history of Indian dog and need for them, but states that they are now a nuisance.

2432. McDonald, Walter. Letter to Low, Governor Frederick, 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Recommendations for head personnel for expedition against the Klamath and Trinity Indians.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Gentlemen from North State writes of house burning in Smith River Valley of activities of Gilman, Gen. Wool, and others in coping with citizens upset over the threat of Indian attack. Waiting for troops.

2434. ———. 12 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Certificate of Walter McDonald, late Comm. of War Claims for troops in Klamath, Siskiyou, and Humboldt Counties.

   Abstract: Page 61. "At the north end of the Valley, on Upper Lake at the foot of the Warner Mountains lies Fort Bidwell, the former Army post that made Surprise Valley reasonably safe for settlers. It is here that much of the valley's colorful history is concentrated."

   Page 63. To protect settlers form "marauding bands of Indians" a U.S. military post was established between Upper Lake and the Warner Mountains. On July 17, 1865, Captain Augustus W. Stars with Company F and part of Company H of the 2nd California Cavalry occupied the post named after John Bidwell, then a Congressman from California. Designed a fort until 1866, a camp until 1879, and then a fort again. Abandoned in 1893. (Secretary Fred B. Rogers "Fort
Page 63: Fort Bidwell established July 17, 1865, Captain Augustus and Starr with Company F and part of Company H of 2nd California Cavalry. Design a Fort until 1866, a camp until 1879, and then a fort again until 1893. In fall of 1865, half of the Cavalry's horses were stolen by the Indians. In January, 1866, the new fort did not prevent Indians surprising the McConnaughy brothers, destroying or stealing their property, including ten oxen, a span of horses, a cow and a calf. The new fort wasn't able to aid them so their neighbors divided their limited supplies to feed and clothe the brothers. The thieves were subsequently trailed to a stronghold and where, it is alleged, eighty Indians and one soldier were killed.

Page 64: In 1867, 110 soldiers led by Lieutenant Colonel George Crook battled an equal number of Indians near site of Alturas. One of major skirmishes of Fort Bidwell troops, the Battle of Infernal Canes, is particularly interesting because the Indians took refuge in the caves and outcroppings of the site and used them as fortifications. Fort Bidwell troops also participated in Modoc War of 1872-73. The post continued to expand. New buildings were constructed in 1874. Post abandoned in 1893 and became an Indian school in 1898.

Page 64. Fort Bidwell troop participated in the Modoc War of 1872-73. That the fort continued to be operated in 1893 is evidence that this area, one of the last in California to be settled was also one of the last to be considered secure. Four valley ranchers were killed in 1911 and attacked some 20 men and women.

Page 60-67: Major Williamson's report on his inspection of the Goose Lake and Surprise Valley areas which resulted in his recommendation of the upper end of Surprise Valley as the location of the new post was addressed to the Assistant Adjutant General, District of California, and was dated at Red Bluff, May 15, 1865. His report contained two enclosures both dated May 7, 1865. In one Disabell and Venning and in the other, Henry Miller, complained that the Major had selected for the post the ranched they had staked out for their homes. The post was named after General John Bidwell of Chico, who was an ardent advocate of its establishment.

Notes: San Francisco. Letter Sent. 393 Box 8: 190-191. 2-353.
Abstract: Letter, General Irwin McDowell to J. Bidwell, Chico. San Francisco. February 7, 1865. Have received your letter January 30 with its enclosures related to need of military protection in neighborhood of Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. Before your letter came to hand I received a memorial dated Surprise Valley, California, January 9, signed by some 140 persons, asking that a Company of Dragoon might be stationed for six or eight months on Old Lassen Trail near Goose Lake, or head of the Pitt River, as in that way better protection could be given them than if they were stationed in the valley itself and on this and your application, and in pursuance of an intention formed sometime since, General Wright is instructed to take measures at earliest practicable day to send a military force in the direction where you and the Surprise Valley memorialists have indicated.

Abstract: Letter from Irwin McDowell, AAG, N.Y. to Captain Hannibal Day, 2nd Inf., Benicia,
CA. May 11, 1853. Application of 12th Ultimo for leave of absence for six months, not being received by Division Commanderm not granted by General-in-chief.

2438. McDowell, Major General Irwin. Letter to Lake, Delos, 10 June 1865.
Abstract: Letter from McDowell to Hon. Lake, U.S. District Attorney, San Francisco. I enclosed hereewith the names of persons arrested for disloyal practices now in military confinement within your judicial district.
The present state of the country now happily admits of these cases being disposed of by the civil instead of the military authority and they are therefore presented to you for such action as the Grand Jury or his Honor the U.S. District Judge may take them thereon.

Notes: pages 10-14; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Page 14: Account of Fremont's attack in 1846 on the Sacramento River Indian village after attack on settlers rumored.

2440. ———. "Notes on the Butte County Indians." Diggins vol. 1, no. 1 (1957).
Abstract: Maidu 1st Butte County Indians. 4-9,000 before whites. Original Indian names. Religious physical characteristics. Yahis and Ishi. Flint cave on Table mountain. (very basic information.)

Abstract: Page 15: Picture - For men only: Sweat House. At Indian burial grounds off Bald Rock Road. Rugged hand hewn sugar pine here make an oval rather than usual round house. The temescal was variously used for ritual, gaming, and steam bathing.

Page 17: Head Stone Engraving Bidwell Bar Cemetary - H. A. Blanchard of Boston, Mass
Killed by the Indians
September 7, 1850
Age 22 years

Page 19: Location of above burial grounds.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 7. 3-298.
Abstract: Letter, McGregor to J. Marks, Sheriff, Modoc County. June 22, 1896. Acknowledge receipt your communication 19th installation requesting to know if a county prisoner could be kept for you here. Sorry, would be impossible is view of present state of old guard house. The only prisoner's room in the building is continually used for prisoners belonging to garrison.

2443. McGregor, Captain. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 18 November 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 6. 3-291.
Abstract: Letter from Captain McGregor to Assistant Adjunct General, Department of California. Bakehouse destroyed be fire this morning at 2 o'clock. Flames coming out at roof before discovered. Wind blowing a hurricane at the time. Impossible to save building. Five hoses put on as speedily as possible. Oven saved. I think fire originated from defect in chimney. Although building was old and rotten, it was great loss. Not a foot of lumber at post to building shelter over oven. Enclosed herewith estimate of material required to construct new bake house and respect request that the amount be placed to credit of A.A.G. M. of this post as soon as possible.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-622.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor, 1st Cavalry, Comdg., to Sherburne, AAG, Department of California. Enclosed herewith Special Requisition for thirty horses for Co. A, 1st Cavalry. 98 men belong to company, 75 present and 23 absent and only 49 horses. Can get enough serviceable horses from Quartermaster at post to increase number to about sixty. I think that if QM was authorized to purchase horses and to offer a certain sum, say about $100 in coin, good serviceable ones could be obtained this vicinity. If this plan is adopted I respectfully request that I be the one of the officers detailed to inspect them before they are accepted.

Endorsement: Brevet Brig. Gen. C.G. Sawtelle, QM, Department of California, San Francisco, November 22, 1869. Respectfully forward Department HQ with rec. that authorization be given for Post QM, Camp Bidwell to turn over to Captain McGregor such horses as are on hand at that post and to advertise for sufficient number of horses to fill up Co. A, 1st Cavalry, horses to be delivered at post and inspected by Board of three officers, Company Commander, and Post QM to the members of the Board.

Endorsement by John P. Sherburne, AAG, Department California November 23, 1869. Respectfully returned to General Sawtelle, Chief QM, Department of California Horses no required during winter at Camp Bidwell and it prob. the post will be broken up upon spring.

Endorsement, Brig. Gen. Sawtelle, Chief QM, Department of California, to Captain McGregor, SF, November 24, 1869. Respectfully ret. to Captain McGregor, whose attention is invited to above endorsement.

2445. ———. Letter to Commanding Officer, Company G 1st Cavalier, 3 December 1875. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6: 3-290

Abstract: Sergeant John Gregory, Co. G, 1st Cavalier, left post today under orders to join his company at Benicia Barracks. "John" has drawn rations for himself and Mrs. Gregory, a Laundress of Co. G, 1st Cavalier, to include 15th institution.


Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Department of California. In obed. to General Order No. 12, Ser. of 1869, HQ., Department of California, I have honor to make following report of Inspection of Subsistence Supplies and of Storehouse of this post. Stores longest on hand are issued first. Enlisted men are allowed to purchase liberally of Articles furnished for sale. Balance on hand is found to be correct. The Commissary is well adapted to the purpose for which it is used, being built on elevated ground and perfectly dry. Separate room inside storehouse is used for storage of articles for sale to Officers and troops. Barrells and buckets filled with water are kept in storehouse in case of fire.

Storekeeper sleeps in the building and a sentinel is posted over it during the night.

2447. ———. 27 April 1871. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #14. 3-130.

Abstract: Letter from McGregor to Post Adjunct, Camp Warner, Oregon. Camp Bidwell. April 27, 1871. I call your attention to fact that two teams and two enlisted men from your post arrived here this morning and have nothing to show for what purpose they are here on whether they have been furnished forage or rations for the trip. Such cases having frequently occurred and respectfully request that hereafter when detached parties arrive here, I be furnished the above information.

2448. ———. 30 April 1871. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #20. 3-132.

Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Department of California. In accordance with General Order No. 53, series of 1869, from Hqs., Department of Cal., I have honor to report that Drills in the Manual of Signals were had on Wednesday of each week during the month.

2449. ———. 21 October 1875. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-289.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California. Respectfully request that GO, No. 1, current series, from Department Hqs. be so far modified as regards this post so that I be permitted to change to hours for drill to suit elements and duties to be performed. The number of hours drill each week being the same, I find it impossible to take care of horses properly, give the men time to get their breakfast, and have drill at 7 A.M. Besides the drill, schools have been established in both companies for instruction and recitation in tactics and Army regulations.

2450. ———. 17 December 1876.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7unn. 3-302.
   Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Military Division and Department of California. On 13 inst. four recruits for CO A, 1st Cavalry arrived this post from Presidio, S.F. Order shows that they left S.F. on 6th Conseq. were eight days enroute and as their rations were committed for three days their detention on the road caused them to incur considerable expenses. In order to avoid detention of men while enroute to this post, I would suggest that instructions be issued that the men leave San Francisco Tuesday morning, when they can connect with stage at Reno, reaching Susanville Wednesday night and connecting with stage for Bidwell. Thursday morning, reaching the latter Saturday, thus making the trip in five days, the shortest possible time. Stage leaves Reno for Susanville daily, Sundays excepted. Stages for Bidwell only leaves Susanville on Monday and Thursday. To arrive here on a Wednesday it is necessary to leave San Francisco on a Friday morning, which makes trip occupy six days, as passengers have to lay over at Susanville on Sunday. Rations for men ordered here should be commuted for at least eight days, as it costs them between Reno and Bidwell $1.50 per day coin.

2451. ———. 1 January 1877.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7 unn. 3-308.
   Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Military Division Pacific and Department of California. Report that during the last month there has been one target practice each week at this post. On account of inclemency of season no other drills or exercise were practicable.

2452. McGregor, Mr. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 28 April 1871.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 4:#15. 3-131.
   Abstract: Lt., McGregor to A.A.G., Department of California.
   In accordance with G.O. No. 6, current service, from Department of California, I have honor to report that I am of opinion that Sergeant Lewis J. Stengel Troop A, 1st Cavalry, ought to be discharged for the good of the service. In meantime I respect request that he be reduced to the Ranks for following reason, Sergeant Stengel has been on the sick report for the last two months and no prospect of his ever being able to do duty, or the Surg. informed me he has no doubt that he keeps his foot irritated on purpose. I end here with Report of the Surgeon in this case.

2453. McGregor, Mr. 18 November 1875.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-293.
   Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Department of California. In reply to your communication of 8th inst., desiring to know if either boards or old canvas cannot be put up so as to divide quarters occupied by Co. G, 12 Inf., into two rooms, so as one of them can be warmed by the authorized allowance of fuel, I beg to state it very simple to divide quarters into two rooms provided we had the material that there is neither old canvas or boards at post. Requisition for 15,000 feet of lumber for use of posts for year ending June 30, 1876, was approved at Department Headquarters September 7, 1875, "purchase to be made when funds are available" if this money or any part was available Department Headquarters need not be troubled with any such small matters as the above. The expense of the partition would be about $7.00.

2454. ———. 9 August 1877.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7. 3-315.
   Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, M.D.P. and Department of California. In accordance
with communication from your office, 1st inst., I make following report regarding changes, scouts, manners in which quartered, etc. of troops at this post during past fiscal year. Garrisoned during year by Co. A, 1st Cavalry and G, 12th Infantry. No permanent changes have taken place. Captain John M. Norvell, 12th Infantry and ten men were absent scouting easterly direction from May 5 to May 15. Lieutenant F. A. Edwards, 1st Cavalry, with ten men scouted June 10-20th. Northeasterly direction. Nothing unusual observed on either scout. Lieutenants Max Wesendorff and Frank A. Edwards, 1st Cavalry, with 55 men Co. A, 1st Cavalry. Left post June 30, 1877 for TDY at Camp Harvey, Oregon. They are still absent. Condition of troops past year excellent. They have been regularly drilled daily during good weather and instructed in military duties. Their efficiency and discipline good. Troops quartered in two substantial frame buildings erected in 1875, 134' and 26', elevated on stone foundations, built on plan furnished from Quartermaster General office, well ventilated and comfortable. Single iron bunks. Officer quarters are two double frame buildings, 46' by 28' built on quartermaster General plan. Are very comfortable in excellent condition. Troops enjoyed good health during year. With exception of fresh beef, flour, forage and fuel the post supplied from San Francisco by C.P.R.R. to Reno and from there by contractors wagons. Present contract Reno to post in $2.4 per cwt. Supplies furnished generally good quality. Beef, flour, grain, hay, and wood furnished by contract. Prior to July 1, 1877. Beef $5.70; flour, $6.00; Barley, $2.50; oats, $2.60 per cwt.; Hay, $11.00 per ton; wood, $6. a cord; Since July 1, 1877, beef, $4.47; flour, $3.20; barley, $1.29; oats, $1.70 per cwt.; Hay $8.00 per ton; wood, $3.98 per cord. Troops have good gardens and are at all time supplied with vegetables. With exception of furnishing new guard house last summer and erection of bath houses and sinks fo the command no improvemtns have been made at post past year.


Abstract: Letter from McKee to Hitchcock. Enclosed copy of letter from him to Governor of California requesting that small garrisons be established on Trinity and Klamath River. Describes outrage committed by white men upon the generally harmless and inoffensive Indian on Humboldt Bay, Eel River, and on the Klamath. There offensive will continue to occur until the strong arm of the Government is interposed.


Abstract: Letter from McKee, Clerk, Office of Indian Affairs, Northern District of California to Drum. Acknowledges receipt of your letter of 11th inst., encl. Col. Whipple's to you with reference to Indian affairs, on which I have sent copies to Mr. Hanson, who has gone to Round Valley reservation. Also Captain Starr's letter and resolutions of the mass meeting at Pence's Ranch. Have sent copy of the letter and return original as per request. Mr. Hanson was at the meeting when the Resolutions were passed and therefore knows all about them, He is making arrangements to have the Indians moved and that as soon as possible.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Receveied. Box 3. 4-99.
Abstract: Telegraph, Funeral of late ex-President Chester A. Arthur in New York. 22nd installment and in compliance with Protocol of President and instructions of Lieutenant General Commanding Army, Department Commander deires that you fire thirteen guns at dawn and afterwards at intervals of 30 minutes between rising and setting of sun and single gun will be fired, and at close of day a national salute of 38 guns, and National Flag displayed at half staff. Officers of Army will wear crape on left arm and on their swords for period of six months.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-119.
Abstract: C. McKeever, A.A.G., Department of California to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell. Reference to your communication of 29th ultimo, reporting that Private John Smith, Troop M, 2nd Cav., has been arrested for theft or robbery, Department Commander directs that in event of his conviction result of trial and date of conviction be reported to A. G. of the Army through these Headquarters, with view to his discharge from the service.

2461. ———. July 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-122.
Abstract: Letter from McKeever, AAG, Department of California, to Co., Fort Bidwell. Following amounts for barracks and quarters repair and improvement at year past for current fiscal year have been authorized by the Secretary of War:
For repairs... $850.00
For construction:
Quartermaster Sergeant's quarters... $692.40
Cavalry Stables... $3000.00
Directs that you report what repairs should be made, in order of their necessity, with amount authorized for repair.

Notes: Pages 235-258.
Abstract: This pamphlet describes the kinship systems of the group of Wintun Indians that speak Patwin.

Notes: pages 37-38
Abstract: Article tells of possible last surviving member of Shasta tribe and of Modoc-Shasta Indians battling each other. Much of article concerns present day information, no dates given.

Abstract: Pages 85-92: Chapter with an interesting and factual account of Captain Jack and the Modoc War. Although there is some prejudice in the telling of the story, there is far less than other accounts I have read by others who witnessed some of the events.

Notes: pages 40-42
Abstract: During the beginings of the Modoc uprising a group of soldiers carrying supplies were ambushed by young Indian braves. The soldiers fled and the Indians took their supplies, including two barrels of whiskey, and burned the rest. That night the Indians had a celebration that left their stronghold drunk and unguarded. If the cavalry would have known they could have simply gone in and escorted the renegades to the reservation. The soldiers did not, however, and the Modoc War ensued.

Abstract: Letter from McMillan, member of assembly for Trinity County to Hitchcock. Has been resident of Trinity Co. for some 20 months. Seldom has a week passed without a murder by Indians. Has been unsafe to travel alone five miles from a settlement. Has been advised of murders in the Eel River Valley. Suggests a company of troops, port stationed on the Trinity and part on Humboldt Bay will prevent further depredations and afford protection to the citizens.

Abstract: This M. A. thesis describes the natural setting (flora and fauna) before came to the Mountain Meadows Area in SW Lassen Co. Describes some aspects of aboriginal Maidu life.

Notes: pages 2-29; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 2: Maidu Myths - The Maidu conceived of a world floating on the surface of a great body of water, anchored by five roped stretched by the Creator who held the island steady...
...In the beginning there was only this great sea, to which came the Creator from the sky, or on which He and His antithesis, Coyote, were floating in a canoe. There is nothing in the legends to indicate where Coyote and the Creator came from.

Page 4: "The sudden contact with white civilization of the mining camps quickly produced its usual effect; by drink and disease the once populous villages were rapidly depleted." It is quite well documented that the Yana, Maidu neighbors to the west that included the Yahi, were hunted by bounty hunters who collected five dollars for each Indian they killed.

Page 4: "The tremendous influx of white people during the gold fever period brought rapid changes to the whole Maidu country. Most Indians accepted, rather passively, this invasion of their territory with its attendant loss of game and destruction of fisheries by mining refuse." Numbers - The native inhabitants were never in large numbers. In the census of 1960, 105 Indians were listed for Indian Valley, Plumas County, and in 1880, 527 Indians were listed for all of this county (Farris and Smith, 1882). Rapid decline of Indian numbers from the time that gold was discovered.

Page 16: Social Practices: War - The Northeastern Maidu were in periodic conflict with their neighbors. Yana on the west, Achomawi to the north and Waso to the east. Feuds were common between villages in the Maidu region and may have been more common than open conflicts with foreigners. If prisoners were taken they were inevitably killed.

Notes: pages 7-8; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: This is a description of how to find Indian artifacts in Plumas County. Discusses locations of Indian camps.

Page 7: It is noted by the author - "There are three large valleys which dominate the scene; Big Meadows, Lake Almanor, Indian Valley and American Valley" - for finding Indian artifacts.

Notes: Published by U.C. Berkeley
Abstract: Pages 116-117: Brief passage telling of Gwin's leadership and support of an amendment (vermeule) at the California Constitutional Convention, 1849 that provided that the legislature by a two-thirds vote could confer suffrage upon the Indians.

Pages 152-163: This chapter details Gwin's involvement as a legislator during the treaty negotiations with the various Indian tribes of California.

Abstract: This is the story of a Modoc woman, Wi-ne-ma, who "sought to save the ill-fated Peace Commission to the Modoc Indians" in 1873, during the Modoc War.

Abstract: Pages 19-22: William Meek produced a "great celebration" in Camptonville on
September 9, 1893. He "gathered together" a group of 25 Indians to perform in the festivities, although whether or not they were employed per se is not clear. They acted out what life in the "wild west" was like, with Indians, miners, soldiers, bandits, etc... doing their personal interpretations. 3000 people watched the celebration.


Notes: page 65

Abstract: Gerhardt Meiss was well liked by the Indians. He used to buy lots of stock from the Modoc Indians. They would make him gifts of lariats and bridles.


Abstract: Pages 87-120: Round Valley, History of Mendocino County Geography - Location of Round Valley. 5000 acres of best land part of Indian Reservation. 800 acres of grain raised by 800 Indians living on reservation.

Pages 163-173: The Indians of Mendocino County - Two reservations, Mendocino and Round Valley, in the county. Location and agents of reservations given. Soldiers were stationed to gather Indians to reservation. Reservation system only as good as the men in charge - often dishonest. Gives percentage of reading, writing Indian population. Reverend Burchard gave reporter of San Francisco "Call" information of reservation record, January 1878. 1000 Indians on reservation good at ranching. Good at reading and writing, but poor at arithmetic. Adopting white foods. Methodist-Episcopal church does missionary work. In 1877 less than 10,000 Indians in all of California. Seems a matter of destiny - whites chosen people of God. Listing of Indians living in various Mendocino County townships.

Pages 167-173: Mendocino Indians similar to those in rest of state. From Russian River to just above Cloverdale and to Ukiah were Sanel Pomo. Location of Yo-kai-ah pomo, Cul-pa-lau pomo, and She-bal-ne pomo give. Wylackies at Round Valley. Indian names of surrounding area given. Indians of Mendocino wild to 1850-1856. Early settlers of Sonoma and Napa made raids and captured Indians of Mendocino valleys to work through busy season. Indians got along well with whites who lived among them - any trouble usually whites fault. Indian women were faithful and obedient to white consorts as to own men. Many half-breed children grew up unwanted by whites or Indians. Women whose husbands had previously consorted with Indian women were subject to some social jibes.

Pages 214-249: General History and Settlement - White settlers' list and area settled from 1850-1858. May 1863 company of volunteers organized under Captain Simpson. Forty went to Humboldt to fight the Indians. Comapny E 2nd Regiment California Volunteers. Company out of service in June 1865. June 1866 petitioned to have Potter Valley Indians sent to Round Valley for "demoralizing effect on rising generations."


Pages 365-388: Arena Township - Rafael Garcia had land grant in area. Charles A. Lauff was one of Garcia's major domo in charge of land and Indian helpers. Lauff was unpopular with Indians, one of whom attempted to poison him with strychnine in milk. (Story given in detail on page 368.)

Pages 389-440: Big River Township - Overland Monthly article in October of 1874. Quote from "some kjokkenmodding and ancient graves of California." Early Indian archaeology discoveries
in Mendocino area discussed. The Mendocino Reservation was established by Thomas Henley in 1856. First employees listed. 24,938.46 acres. Abandoned in 1867. Indians rounded like cattle, worked as slaves. Story of boy kidnapped to Missouri by white murauder, when older escaped and made way back.

Pages 428-429: Fort Bragg: established 1857. Description of grounds given from Ukiah paper, November 1863, abandoned 1867.

Pages 441-461: Biographies of Calpella, Little Lake, and Round Valley Townships - Millington P. Goforth. While working (1858) for Hudson's Bay Co, looking for mountain pass in north-west territory. Was out of touch with group for five days and was suspected to have been killed by Indians. His death was published in the Sacramento Union. He was involved in Indian fightin on way back to Placer County. Dryden Lacock: (1823-?) was Indian agent in Tehama County for four years in 1856. Then was Round Valley Reservation mason to 1859. Pierce Asbill: First sighting of Round Valley. Killed forty Indians in a fight.

Page 443: Calpela - Name given by C. H. Veeder, took from Indian chief located in area. Veeder laid out town, original settlers.

Pages 458-462: Round Valley Township - Asbill brothers first whites to see Round Valley. Had fight with Round Valley Indians, killed 40. White George E. and company later settled in valley. William Mantle was one of the early settlers, was killed by Indians. First court (1859) arrested some Indians for theft and fined them $70.00. Military post established in 1863 - abandoned "when Grant's Quaker policy was adopted in regard to Indians." Round Valley Reservation was established in 1856. Now (1880) well run. Nearly self-supporting.

Page 463-468: Sanel Township - 150 Indians left of once large and prosperous tribe. Rancheria one and a half miles north of town. Industrious. Lover's Leap at Great Rock near Cloverdale, said to have got its name from Indian menage de tois where forsaken Indian maiden killed bridal pair by leaping off cliff and pushing boulder down on pair beneath. (Fiction) by Miss Flamar, Mrs. Poston's Seminary, August 1878.

Pages 469-505: Ten Mile River and Ukiah Townships - Enoch Judson Wipple was the first permanent settler of the Ten Mile River township. He had been in charge of the Mendocino Reservation's 10-Mile station. When it was abandoned, he remained farming the same land, eventually extending holdings to 7000 acres. In Ukiah, John Parker, vaquero to James Black, was the first white settler. Guarded Black's cattle. Indians attacked Parker and nearly killed him. Ukiah corruption of Indian word Yo-kia (deep valley).

Pages 509-674: Biographies of Round Valley - Charles H. Diggin was born in 1835. In 1852 he came to Mendocino. Active Indian fighter, once wounded in leg. Philip A. Deuel worked for government on Indian reservation for nine years, starting in 1864. Thomas B. Henley (1836-?) was employed as clerk at Tejon Resevation from 1854-1856. Afterwards, was clerk at Noyo Reservation for two years. In 1858 he located in Round Valley. L. D. Montaque settled in Round Valley in 1860. For six years Indians raided in the valley and retreated to the reservation. Reservation was attacked August 16, 1862; 21 Indians and 1 white were killed. Montaque shot in the leg and disabled for three yeasr. In 1861 Hors Valley Indian fight, got arrow in breast. Amos Snuffin raised two orphans, both attending school. One half-breed boy 12 years old and an eight-year-old girl, Ellen Duvall. Andrew Bowman, son of John and Eliza Bowman, born 1857. In Humboldt County near Hydesville family of 8 attacked by band of Indians and escaped from the Hooaph Reservation. Andy (oldest, 11) escaped on horseback for help. Mrs. Bowman badly wounded while taking children to Dave Ward cabin. Several Indians killed by Ward's and Mrs. Bowman's gunfire. March 25, 1869 attack. Father died earlier.

Pages 771-776: Mendocino Ethinc Grous - Indians gradually fitted into white work and lifestyle.
Different cultural aspects of the five basic Mendocino tribes discussed. Pomo's basket making discussed as dying art. From 1856 on land preempted from Indians. From 1856 to 1881 efforts were made by Indians with some white settlers assistance to have land deeded to them. Story of Yokayo tribe of Indians and four chiefs who bought 120 acres of land in 1881. In 1904 a white Weldon became interested in land and a suit ensued with Indians gaining control. Land held in trust for tribe. A communal success.

Notes: pages 9-11; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Page 10: Description of Indian's almond picking (60 Indians employed in 1887).

2476. Meritt, E. B. Assistant Commissioner. 26 November 1915.
Notes: CSUC copy of this letter was made from a copy in Col. L.A. Darrington's Files, Box #6, Folder marked "Hoopa," Western Branch, National Archives, San Bruno, California
Abstract: Letter addressed to "All Hoopa and Klamath Indians." Regarding the Indians gambling at their games.

Abstract: Although written at an elementary level, this book refers quite often to Northern California tribes. Page references are as follows;

Pages 3-4,15: Achomawi
Page 5: Patwin and Colusa
Pages 115-116: Digger
Pages 12, 124: Hoopa
Page 124: Klamath
Page 141: Modoc
Page 154: Maidu
Pages 42, 69-70, 88, 107, 165: Miwok, Miwuk
Pages 15,-17, 124: Modok
Pages 4,7-9: Nome Lackee

Paiute and Wintun on numerous pages. Much of the reference is cultural in nature. Although white contact is sprinkled throughout the pages (i.e. the Wintun Massacre, page 20.)

Notes: pages 558-562
Abstract: Tells about totemism in California including the Northern Mewuk of California

Notes: pages 8-11
Abstract: Indian story told to Harry Holzhauser in 1904 by Dan Horn. While exploring for goose eggs on a lake north of the Klamath River, Dan Horn then young was captured by Indians. They
took him to a grassy flat near what is now Keno. He escaped after three weeks by tricking the
chief. During his capture he was treated well and played with the Indians. He rode to Topsy and
then Klamath.

Abstract: Poetic prose renditions of two movements, inspired by Indian prophets who envisioned
Indian dead returning and whites dying, disappearing. The first movement is told in "Ghost
Dance" (page 152) started in 1870 and the second movement in "Ghost Dance: Prologue" (page
131) Movement started among Walker lake, Nevada (Paviotso) Indians and spread through
western U.S. (northern California Indians were affected.) The Modoc "Captain Jack" is quoted in
poem.

checked, CSU Chico - Meriam Library.
Abstract: A general summary of the Indians who inhabited HeHen valley. Included in these brief
sketches are the Lassik, the Wintun, the Wailaki, and the Nongatl (Nankakh or Saia.)

Pages 45-50: Some of the topics discussed by the author are mourning ceremonies, location of
tribal lands, and basketry.

Pages 51-53: Mention of contact between the Military and the Indians is briefly touched upon.

Pages 54-57: White settlement
There were no Indian - white skirmished of any large influence mentioned

Notes: pages 26-35
Abstract: In 1850 at Scott Bar, Scott and his party were mining gold. The hostility of the Scott
Valley Indians, aided by the Pitt River and McCloud River tribes and the Shasta Valley tribes,
was soon excited. Vollys of arrows killed and wounded the miners. The whites established
sentinels as guard as they worked. Soon the miners vowed to kill every Indian they met as an
effective remedy and it worked, as their mining operations were no longer impeded.

2483. Middleton, Robert A. "The Honey Lake Basin Ecumene of Northeastern California."1963. checked, CSU,
Chico - Meriam Library.
Abstract: Pages 46-49: In the mountains to the west of the Paiute were the Washo. "In
1860-1862... the north Paiute conquered them in a contest over the site of Carson and forbade
them thenceforth to own horses." "The only thing that saved the Indians who were in the Honey
Lake area was that few whites settled there." In 1846 John C. Fremont came across Pyramid
Lake, probably didn't see the basin. In 1845 Beckwourth showed an angry party of miners the
way to Diamond Mountains, near where Milford is today. The trip ended abruptly when the
miners saw a lot of Indians in the valley. But they were able to look at Honey Lake Basin. It was
not known until 1848 if any whites settled in the valley. In 1851 Lassen and Paul Richeson
developed a trail known as Lassen's Trail. Crossed Susan River through Big Meadows, down
Deer Creek to Lassen's Rancho Bosequitos.

Pages 53-55: In 1859 Lassen was supposed to have been shot by the Pitt River Indians, but it has
been said that white men shot him. Pitt Rivers raided settlers, stole horses, cattle, and other
things. Captain Weatherlow took 60 men and some of Winnemucca's Pyramid Lake Paiutes and
attacked the Pitt Rivers at Goose Lake in 1857. In 1857 several tons of potatoes were stolen from
some ranches. Captain Weatherlow attacked the Washos and punished them. Again in 1860
problems occurred with the Paiutes. Ormsby Massacre ended the problems and a treaty was
signed. In 1868 a killing of the Pearson family near Amedee occurred. There was no proof that
Indians did it but the blame spread to all Indians until they were ordered out of the Susanville
area.
Notes: pages 38-42; published by Lassen County Historical Society in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Most of the article talks of pre-white contact Indians of the Honey Lake Basin. Page 42 describes the influence of white - death and disease to Indians of Honey Lake Basin.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petitions the governor for 100 arms and 100 rounds of ammunition for their protection from Indians, and authority to organize a company of volunteers.

2486. Miller, Captain Morris S. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 17 February 1854.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received Box 9. 1-122. M-4.
Statement dated Fort Reading, February 3, 1854. Subject agitated by me in Fall, 1852, soon after I arrived: most of the employees have been engaged since fall, 1852.
Change: They engaged with him expecting to pay for attendance when sick and he never held out any hope to them of getting it otherwise. In fall 1852 after interview with Dr. Campbell, I told them Dr. C. would attend gratis and he did so for a while. I was much surprised to hear complaints that he was charging. I had further interview with him, asking him to attend as formerly, but he refused. I was, consequently under mortifying necessity to retracting and of telling my employees I could not longer secure his attendance gratis.
Charge: "They paid me the moderate fees I charged them with out complaint or intimating a suspicion that hey should be exempt from the payment thereof."
Complaint was made by the employees to me, but my efforts failing, and the employees having been so informed by me, they submitted to paying a necessity, but unwilling and dissatisfied. They considered his charges high.
Charge: "While they had the option of sending for a citizen physician they generally preferred to employ myself. They felt they had an advantage over other citizens in that I was available nearby."
They went to him as matter of necessity, not choice.
Charge: 'They paid their bils on presentation and doubtless would have continued to do so, etc." From this no inference can be drawn that the employee was satisfied.
Charge: "And what, Sir, are the motives of Captain Miller for bringing up this question?"
There were good reasons for my bringing up the question. As the season advanced there was reason to fear we would be cut off for outside by the weather. As we were last winter. To impugne my motives, Dr. C. has endeavoured to place the matter on personal ill-will. He must also conceive that he has been for months receiving pay from the employment solely an account of my good-will. Neither conception is correct. Nor has Dr. C. properly represent my agreement with my company, when he tries to make it appear as a league of hatred to him, resulting in prosecution. During Col. Wright's absence Dr. C addressed exceedingly offensive remarks to me at the mess table. When Col. Wright returned and took the chair as president of the mess, Dr. C was also rude to him. Dr. C behavior and language were unbecoming and improper.
Charge: "He procures a copy of the Regulations and refers it to you who decide immediately in his favor."
The Case had been brought to notice of Col. Wright about a year before the date of his "immediate" decision.
Charge: Laborers in vicinity are getting $50 to $60 per month and paying their own medical bills. His laborers must be put upon a higher level. They receive $75, etc.
I'm not prepared to deny laborers can be procurred for less than $75 per month. But services
rendered by those called laborers on my papers, would be not classed as laborers in private employment. If I were to issue Dr. C poor barley, he would perhaps objects $75, I found, is only fair compensation for my men compared with prices around here.

**Charge:** "The lavish expenditures at this post and Depot are notorious throughout the Northern District of California."

Dr. C. takes much trouble to prove me lavish in spending public money. If mismanagement be true, it singular that he allowed it to go unchallenged for so long. Expenses have only been in proportion to service rendered by my department in a district so large as this where prices of everything are high. My Comdg. Officer has approved of my manner of discharging my duties.

**Charge:** "He pays enormous prices for transportation." "The contracts for same being in some instances let out again at much lower rates."

Price of transportation varies much in this region according to state of the roads. Var. so great as to preclude my contradicting for freight at all when coming from Colusa or Tehama. Only rates paid by me have been current rates from these points to Shasta. I made this arrangement with the forwarding merchant at Colusa on my arrival in fall of 1852. He was to forward immediately at same prices paid by citizens. Had I not offered Shasta rates the stores would not have been sent in med. The distance to Shasta was only ten miles farther than Fort Reading. Without this arr. public stores would have been the last sent, thereby probably incurring storage charges. See my letter to Alderman and Co. when boats were able to reach Tehama I made same arrangements with Sharpe and Co. My only contract papers were with Mr. James Long for transportation between here and Fort Jones. His bid was lower than the other bids, and he was the individual most fitted for this responsible office. I did not, as charged by Dr. Campbell, give out this contact without public notice for proposals.

**Charge:** He gives but brief notice to supply a large quantity of hay and consequently pays a much higher price for it than it could have been furnished for.

In early spring I circulated the information to all the ranches in this vicinity and to a great distance that I should want a large amount of hay. I received offers for two or three months before commencing purchasing. The lowest offer was accepted, the principal portion coming from the ranch of the three Hunt brothers. Their hay was best in neighborhood and their bid the lowest received.

**Charge:** He lay in an immense stock of hay without a dog. Precautious against rain. Consequences 50 tons have already been spoiled and been condemned, an occurrence foreseen by everybody but himself and the subject of common conversation.

I had my stable and hayloft timbers hauled here in May. On June 8 all carpenters except one were discharged by instruction received from HQ. I endeavoured for three months to complete my protection for public stores without more aid, but seeing it impracticable, I wrote to Major Cross showing my anxiety on the subject, which Dr. C charges I had not foreseen. I have now the best protection for my hay in this vicinity. All my forage is not undercover.

**Charge:** After having contracted for an astonishing amount of hay, he gives in a mysterious manner a contract for 50 tons to a tool and parasite of his, tho' generally known that the man was about to leave the country. The contract is said to have been sold for profit of $15 per ton. I believe Captain Miller paid for this hay before delivery.

I made no such contract the tool and parasite is Mr. Chaney, who was formerly my agent in Texas. He is a man who has saved the Government thousands of dollars by proper administration of his duties in my Department. He was employed by me here for a while as packmaster, but was terminated at own request some time previous to furnishing the hay. He hauled hay here for Hunt brothers when they had nearly finished their contract. They wished to furnish 50 tons more and sent Chaney to negotiate the matter. I agreed to take the extra 50 tons on same terms as before. There never was any contract with him. I knew Chaney was going home. Chaney never received a cent from me for the hay. This charge is a fiction imposed upon the too willing ear of Dr. Campbell. All payments on the contract were made to the Hunts.

**Charge:** "Captain Miller has in charge a large number of useless hands"

This is an assertion of Dr. C, who, it chart. to assume, is ignorant of the duties of the men referred to.

**Charge:** He builds an unwieldy ferry boat at twice the cost of as good a boat running within 100
yards of it and hires two men to take charge of it, when one is sufficient for every other boat in the ring. Competent judges consider the government boat the best one on the river. I drew up the speco., assisted by my principal carpenter then submitted to Col. Wright and sanctioned by him before it was built. The best, being large but not unwieldy does require two men to operate it. Charge: "After going to great expense in building the boat and maintaining it, very little of the Government freight passes over it, when all of it might do so with a very considerable saving in the item of transportation."

I have repeated by endeavour to save on the item of transportation by inducing teamsters and others bringing freight to cross on my ferry and deduct from their charges the amount - their ferriage would have cost but have never been able to make the arrangements. In fact, seemed to be impressive that because the freight was government, the teams, and wagons should be ferried gratis, without benefit to the Government. They would have worn out the boat and would have caused more expense. Therefore, I prohibited its use except for public teams. Besides, the private ferry was there before the Government ferry, which is not intended to interfere with the legitimate business of the public ferry. Charge: He has large number mules and wagons, yet every pound of public freight is drawn up by private wagons from the post of debarkation on the river.

My report of June 30, 1853 shows 92,889 pounds of public freight hauled from Colusa by the wagon train under my direction, besides hauling all the fuel, lumber stone and sand for established post and depot. My small trains - 9 or 10 wagons - have accomplished the full shore of service. I have a large number of animals here, but this is the hospital for all the invalid animals of the district. By order of Col. Wright, all animals not absolutely necessary at other stations of the District have been sent here to be provided for during the winter. I had, accordingly, to provide a large amount of forage, which may have astonished those ignorant of the wants of the service in that respect. Charge: He has three men engaged as cook for his employees, receiving $75 per month and rations. They are reported on his rolls as laborers. These laborers are reported as cooking for employees mess. There were three messes, and necessarily, three cooks. Sanctioned by Col. Wright. The boot blacking department must also be called upon to whitewash the offense of disobedience of orders as will be seen by the next charge. Charge: "He has about his house a man paid for public money under the title messenger, whose chief duty consists in blacking boots and doing other menial services for Captain Miller and his clerks."

No force usually succeeds the tragedy in theatrical performances, and we have now somewhat of a relief to the sombre hue of detraction hitherto pervading the scene. The men paid for with public money is Holmes, and he is paid as my messenger. He is a very stupid discharged Dragoon, suffering probably from the blows he received at Buena Vista. He saws and chops wood, attends the fires in the offices, sweeps and on Saturdays, scrubs them. He distributes the mail. I plead guilty to the charge that he blackens my boots. One of my clerks also pleads guilty. May be that the lustre of the boots has bedazzled Dr. C's eyes, preventing him from making the correct survey of this important functionary's duties. He performs no other menial offices for me.

Letter from Col. Wright to Captain Miller, January 29, 1854. Says Campbell's charge of "lavish expenditures" at the post and depot are false. Are now fine camps in the District and for portion of time, eight, plus a squadron of Dragoon posted on the immigrant trail. For these, expend. have been heavy. Says Miller has always been careful and economic in his disbursment. Extensive stockhouses and stables had to be erected. Could not have been done with employees of citizens. Says ferry boat is best one on the river. Says it worth double the privately owned the boat operation near it.

Letter from Miller to James Loag, Shasta, April 11, 1853 (copy) Fort Jones now being accessible by pack train I call your attention to the necessity of forwarding to Lt. Ogle the balance of stores remaining in your Bills of Lading and not delivered.
Letter from Miller to Major O. Cross, September 19, 1854 (copy)
Says he discharged all carpenters except one as per orders from Diodson Hq. Says only one
soldier present for duty qualifies as carpenter. The other one in Oregon with expedition on Rogue
River. Winter stock of hay is in open. Timbers for hayloft are lying by and ready to be framed but
he cannot proceed without the proper mechanics. Requests authorization to hire carpenters
immediately to finish the hayloft. Can dispense
with them by mid November.

Letter from Major Cross to Miller, September 27, 1853.
Comdg. says "Let the public property be secured at Fort Reading and the means necessary for it
must be employed."

Letter from Major Cross to Miller, March 10, 1853.
Ferry should be for exclusionary use of Government. Not permissible to collect toll for its use,
that would interfere with rights of private citizens ferry operation. Miller to use judgement in
circumstances which seem to require an occasional team or passenger.

2487. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 June 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-123. M-19.
Abstract: Letter from Miller, AQM, to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Fort
Reading, June 29, 1854. Has been informed that Major Donaldson, AQM, was ordered to relieve
him. Asks if it is to be.

2488. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 19 August 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Miller to Wright. Relative to furnishing Indian sub-agent with a mule.
Millers says that under regulations he prevented from furnishing any article of QM stores to any
branch of the army except they may requisition for it in advance and pay for it on
delivery. Lately he has been required to call upon the Subs. Department here to refund the money
value of hay originally issued to the ACS to feed the public's cattle. Lt. Beckwith paid for articles
issued to him from the Pacific Railroad approv. However, the Indian Department expects to
receive gratuitously each articles as it may need from the QM. He could, if ordered to supply the
sub-agent gratis., do so under protest. Then the officer ordering him to supply gratuit. would be
liable.
Wright's endors. says that Captain Miller is correct in his position. Although he will order
Captain Miller to supply the agent, he does their under inst. from Gen. Wool. Wright submits the
subject to further consideration of the General. The sub-agent has not yet officially requested the
mule.

2489. Miller, Henry. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel R. C., 7 May 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-196.
This is a copy of Miller's letter. Major W. has this day located Government Post in upper end
Surprise Valley and has taken in the 16 acres of farming land belonging to me, which I prize very
highly. I am a poor man and have a family to support, and if this should be taken away from me I
shouldn't know what to do. Government took my farm in Truckee River. I left it and have been
here about a year and have got me what I thought would make me a home, and I am afraid I will
lose it. The men that joint farmed with me lose the most of theirs as to take what you do. The land
you leave them in my honest opinion is worth more for you than mine is. It is nice level land and
is first rate hay land and mine is hilly and is very good farming land. It is covered with bunch
grass and some of it is springy land. I have been here since last October with my family and have
lived like dogs, not being able to put up a house last fall, we had to live in a tent and herd our
stock and fight Indians to keep my house and men. I hope you will move your stake and leave me
out. You will have just as good a post and I will not have to take my family and emigrate, I know
not where. My neighbors are single men and well off and can stand it better than me. I hope

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 624
though your sympathy for me, that is if you have any, will not have any influence over your official duty, yet this little piece of land has cost.


Notes: Re-published under same title by Gregg Press in Upper Saddle River, NJ in 1968; currently in CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number PS 2397 U6 1874a

Abstract: Activities while with Shastas: "...and my life, I think, partook of the Indian's melancholy, which comes of solitude and too much thought,... it was a time of peace though the Indians maintained that 'there has never been any peace since they or their fathers can remember.' If he had been a different type of man, he thinks he could have spent a lifetime with them and not learned much. "But lost as I was, and a dreamer, too ignorant of danger to fear, they sympathized with me, took me into their inner life, told me their traditions, and sometimes showed me the Indians' questions from an Indian's point of view."

Page 20: Author's observations on white men's (in the area) attitude towards the Indians in Northern California. "...they knew nothing save through novels, they of course were in no mood to study their nature. Besides, they knew that they were in a way trespassers if not invaders, that the Government had never treated for the land or offered any terms whatever to the Indians, and like most men who feel that they are somehow in the wrong, did not care to get on terms with their antagonists."

Pages 24-25: Some personal history of Captain Jack and referring the the Peace Commission Massacre. "They have murdered, perhaps, one white man to one hundred Indians that were butchered in the same way, and not so very far from the same spot."

Page 26: "The Indian account of the affair... is quite another story. It is dark and dreadful. The day is even yet with them, a sort of St. Bartholomew's Even, and their mournful narration of all the bloody and brutal events would fill a volume." Ben Wright Massacre.


Page 28: Small prosaic discussion of the war which the Modocs fought with Ben Wright and his men, and the treachery of the peace "celebration" and "Captain Wright boasted on his return that he made a permanent treaty with at least a thousand Indians."

Page 34: describes Shasta camp and custom of not reentering a camp from which they have been driven by an enemy until the priest has chanted the death song to appease angered spirits in the camp; writer was allowed to remain with the Indians as long as he wanted; began to hunt with them "and enter into their delights and their sorrows." Page 41: no source of recreation or expression in an Indian camp, talk of the future most common, "no wonder they die so bravely, and care so little for this life, when they are so certain of the next."

Page 35: "On entering the Pit River Valley we met with thousands of Indians, gathered there for the purpose of fishing, perhaps, but they kindly assisted us across the two branches of the river, and gave no sign of ill will." "Pit River Indians did not visit us here... one evening some men, calling themselves Shastas, came into camp. They were very friendly, however, were splendid horsemen, and assisted to bring in and corral the horses like old vaqueros." Later retained these two Indians when three of the Mexicans left.

Pages 36-39: Had yet to see Modocs. Returned to camp with his two Shasta companions. The Indians were calling for mounts and the writer was walking into camp when he heard shots, and saw the two white men who were sitting at breakfast fall dead. "Indians [Modocs] were running down the little lava mountain side, with bows and rifles in their hands..." "The Ben Wright tragedy was bearing its fruits." Writer ran away but was stopped by a mountain Indian and struck
down with a club. Account of his struggle with the Indian. Expecting to be killed but the Indian laughed at him and took his red sash and pistol. Writer got together with Shastas and was taken to their tribe's camp.

Page 54: The destruction of the Klamath river. "A deep, swift stream it was then, beautiful, and blue as the okies; but not so now. The miners' have felled its bed with tailings from the sluice and tom; they have dumped, and dyked, and mixed in this beautiful river- bed till its flows sulen and turbid enough. Its Indian name signifies the 'given' or 'generous,' from the wealth of salmon it gave the real men till the white men came to its banks. The salmon will not ascend the muddy water from the sea. They come no more, and the red men are gone."

Page 76: Mining camp. "All this city had been built, all this company opened up, in less than two years." Gold found - news spread "and people poured in and had taken possession in a day, without question and without ceremony." Indians were pushed aside- first accepting the white man - then realizing where it would "grew sullen and concerned." Trouble arose- and "Ben Wright took the field..."

Pages 110-124: "There was a tribe of Indians camped down on the rapid cocky Klamath river - a sullen, ugly set were they, too: at least so said the Forks[a town]. Never social, hardly seeming to notice the whites, who were now thick about them, below them, above them... all around them... meet one... he would gather his skins about him, hide his own bow and arrows under their folds, and,... move past us still as a shadow... a hard-featured, half-starved set of savages, of whom the wise men of the camp prophesized no good." The whites with rifles killed most of the game making it hard for the Indians to get game. The loss of the annual salmon run was especially hard on the Indians. Indians could not understand about mining. More discussion on the loss of the salmon, page 112. A general feeling of dislike and distrust among the miners towards these Indians.

Page 113: Low men, loafers - would hang around the lodges at night. Give Indians "whiskey of the vilest sort, debauch their women, and cheat the men out of their skins and bows and arrows."
"Perhaps there was a grim sort of philosophy in the red man so disposing of his bow and arrow now that the game was gone and they were of no further use. Sold them for bread for his starving babies, maybe."

Page 114: Finally a low man was killed in the camp, the town rose up to destroy the camp but the miners decided that the dead man was not worth it. But still men tried to stir them up. An Irish man stirred up "idlers, rum-dealers, and desporadoes." Began drinking, gathering force and headed to the Indian camp. The writer and friend went to watch from a hill above the camp - hoping the Indians had been warned. The camp was in a bend in the river so the Indians were unable to escape except into the water when the men advanced. "Not one escaped; nor was a hand raised in defense." Children hid but were found and shot. "The babies did not scream. Not a wail, not a sound. The murdered men and women, in the few minutes that the breath took leave, did not even groan."

Page 118: The writer's friend stopped the murder of a girl-child.

Page 120: An Indian boy was saved for "the very number of his enemies saved his life, for they could neither shoot or stab him with saftey, as they crowded and crushed around him."

Page 122: description continues till "the dead lay around us, piled up in places, limbs twisted with limbs in the wrestle with death; a mother embracing her boy here; an arm thrown around a neck there: as if these wild people could love as well as die. "After the men left writer and friend cared for the boy and girl, took them home even though they did not have food for themselves.

Page 133: contains discussion of mens' destruction of the land and game causing the Indian to
starve and fight back.

Page 135: recounts a conversation and a Shasta Chief's reaction when he was asked to go to a reservation by the sea; conversation reflects the Indian feeling for land and ownership; "where did he get it to give? tell me that. The white man took it from the Indians and now want to give it to me. I won't have it. It is not theirs to give."

Page 187: the two Indian children; Klamat would provide food/game for them, Paguita "the little belle and beauty of the camp. But she never spoke to the miners or anyone, save to only answer them in the briefest way possible."

Page 188: "She also insisted strongly that her father was a great chief of the Modocs and Mountain Shastas... the part about the father being a great chief was set down as one of her innocent fictions by which she wished to dignify herself..."

Page 230: While traveling around Shasta near the head waters of the Sacramento "once we fell in with an Indian party; pretty girls and lively suspicious boys along with their parents, fishing for salmon, an not altogether ar warr with whites. They treated us with kindness."

Page 235: Lost cabin - 2 Indian children with whites. The party stopped at the head waters of the stream called Soda by whites and Numkin. They buildt a cabin with its fireplace in the entry - rather than one on the end because the Indians wanted it that way.

Pages 236-237: Paquita wanted to seek out her fathers winter lodges and left the party.

Page 238: Klamat stayed with the white men. "Klamat ws never idle, yet he was never social. There was a bitterness, a sort of savage delivery in all that he did." "..." He never laughed; never so much as smiled; to no delight in anything, and yet refused to complain. He took hold of things, did his part, but kept his secrets and his sorrows to himself, whatever they may have been." He never talked about the massacre but he never forgot.(239)

Page 243: "In fact, Indians in the aggregate forgot less than any other people. They remember the lease kindness perfectly well all through life, and a deep wound is a difficult to forget." Describes the Indian way of hunting bear in the winter. Paquita returned after a year.

Page 247: Describes Paquitas search for her family. She got to the camp and found no one, "The white men in her absence had made another successful campaign against her people. They had became dispirited, and, never over-provident...they had neglected to prepare for winter, and so they had perished by whole villages." "...She had found none of her tribe til she passed away in to the Tula Lakes" - then only 2 brothers who returned with her. The brothers warned the whites that since they had saved their sister, they could remain to dig gold but could not bring others up.

Pages 248-249: "If you bring men and dig gold here we must all die. We know how that is. You may stay here...but if you let this be known, and bring men up here, we will shoot them from behind the trees, steal their horses, and destroy them every way we can." Paquita returned to the village. The white men from below became suspicious and began to watch the men to see where they were.

Page 260-261: observation on the nature of Indians, "Indians do not speak of anything that happens suddenly. They think it over all to themselves for days, unless it is a thing that requires some action or expression at once, and then speak of it only cautiously and casually. It is considered very vulgar indeed to give any expression to surprise and nothing is more out of taste than to talk about a thing that you have not first had a good time to think about."

Page 268-269: "These people of the forst about the base of Mount Shasta, by their valour, their
savage defiance of the white man, and many commendable traits, make good their claim to be
called the first of the land. They are much nobler, physically, than any other tribes of Indians
between the Nez-Perce of the north and the Apaches of the south. They raise no grain, rarely dig
roots, but subsist chiefly on meat, acorn bread, nuts and fish... These Indians have a great thirst
for knowledge, particularly of the location and extent of countries. They are great travellers."

Page 280: Describes the Indian marriage feast saying that neither the groom nor the bride take
part in the meal.

Page 281: "Late that fall, the old chief made the marriage feast, and at that feast neither I nor his
daughter took meat..."

Pages 283-284: Writer tries to tell chief about God and the Bible. Said the Bible contained
promises from God to men. Chief: "Did it take all of this to say that? I do not like long treaties.
I do not like any treaties on paper. They are so easy to break. The Indian does not want his God
to sign a paper. He is not afraid to trust his God."

Page 285: Destroys cabin to hide it. "We [writer and Indians] went down, we burned the cabin
to the ground. We did not leave a pine board... we dug up the soil and scattered seeds of reeds
and grass..." Did it so the miners who were looking for it could not find it or the mine and move
up there and start a new town.

Pages 290-297: Miller and Mountain Joe set up a ranch at Soda Springs. "One day when our
tame Indians, whom we had employed on the ranch, were out fishing, and Mountain Joe and I
had taken out rifles and gone up the Narrow Valley to look for horses, a band of hostile Indians
living in and about Devil's Castle... came in and plundered our camp..." June 26, 1855 Miller,
friendly Indians, and whites tracked down looters and ambushed them in camp. Miller was
wounded in the neck area with an arrow. That night the Indian camp was plundered and burned
and scalps were taken of the Indians. Miller was carried on the back of a captured squaw. He
talked to her in her own tongue. "You," she answered, "have killed all my boys and burnt up my
home." He said that the Indians had robbed him first. "No," she said, "you first robbed us. You
drove us from the river. We could not fish. We could not hunt. We were hungry and took your
provisions to eat. My boys did not kill you. They could have killed you a hundred times, but
they only took things to eat, when they could not get fish and things on the river."

Page 298: Miller's plan for an Indian Republic. Location and areas of the Indian tribes he
wanted to unite Shastas; Pit River and Modocs, "My plan was to unite these three tribes in a
confederacy under the name of the United Tribes, and by making claim and showing a bold front
to the government, secure by treaty all the lands near the mountain [Shasta] , even if we had to
surrender all the other lands in doing so." A kind of reservation borders to be kept sacred whites
must ask permission to enter "they were simply to be let alone in their possessing, with thier rites,
customs, religion, and all unmolested," if they wanted, the could send a representative to the
State and Federal capitals. He went to the Modocs with his plan and they were enthusiastic. The
Indians entered into his plans "with all their hearts."

Page 300: "Remove, they would not; but they were tired of a perpetual state of half-war,
half-peace, that brought only a steady loss of life and of land, without any lookout ahead for the
better, and would enter with almost any terms that promised to let them and theirs permanetly and
securely alone" He wrote letters with maps and details of his plan and sent them to "the
commanding officer of the Pacific Coast, the Governor of the State, and the President of the
Republic" and received no response from any of them.

Page 304: Pitt River Massacre January 1867. During the winter Klamat and a few other young
Indians were going to visit another camp two days away. They were gone for a month and
returned with the story about the massacre. "The Indians had got into difficulty with the white
men of Pitt River Valley about their women, and had killed all but two of the settlers... perhaps not more than ten. There were no women or children in the valley at the time of the massacre, only the men in charge of great herds of stock." "The whites were besieged by the Indians in a strong wooden house, a perfect fortress. The Indians asked them to surrender, offering to conduct them safely to the settlement... A long fight followed..." They burnt the house.

Pages 306-307: Shasta chief's opinion of the Pitt River massacre. Miller told the chief that the thing would bring a bloody war, that the Americans would attack any Indians they could reach. Chief said he would keep his men together and out of reach but would fight if attacked, but his sympathies were with the Pitt River Indians and he said they were right.

Pages 318-319: Through a series of occurrences he became a leader of the men rather than their prisoner. "Two decisive battles, or rather massacres, took place, and perhaps a thousand Indians perished." "Most of these men are dead now, but scattered around somewhere on earth a few may be found, and they will tell you that my energy, recklessness, and knowledge of the country and Indian customs, two and two only, made the bloody expedition a success. I tell this in sorrow. It is a thousand times more shame than honour, and I shall never cease to regret it."

Page 319: "Before leaving the valley, we surprised a camp by stealing upon it at night and lying in wait till dawn. It was a bloody affair for the Indians and thousands feel by rifle, pistol, and knife. The white butchers scalped the dead, every one. One of the ruffians, known as Dutch Frank, cut off their ears and strung them around his horse's neck." Some men stayed behind and killed the priest, a non-combatant, when he came to chant for the dead.

Pages 322-323: He returned to his Indian friends to find them sullen but they pitied him and cared for his wound and when they found that white men had done it they were his friends again. But he saw his mistake of siding with whites in Pit River. "Indians are clainish... let them be attacked by the common enemy, and they made a common cause." Klamat was never friendly again with him.

Pages 325-326: Laws against selling ammunition more stringently enforced on the Pit River. The Indians really fret the loss of ammunition since game was not as plentiful as before and the whites could come up and kill all they wanted with their rifles while the Indians has to rely on their bows. "Month by month the game grew more scarce, shy, and difficult to take; the fish failed to come up from the sea, through the winding was of the Sacramento now made thick with mud by the miners, and starvation stared them in the face. They wanted, needed, ammunition. They needed it to take game now, they wanted it to defend themselves. They were beginning to want it to go to war.

Pages 327-331: Trip to Yreka to procure arms and ammunition and provisions to feed the starving Indians - Miller took women and children and a few braves and camped near whites so as not to raise suspicion. He worked at odd jobs and bought provisions and ammunition from various places so he could do it secretly. They needed horses to carry back all the stuff so the Indians had to steal at random from the outlying ranches horses one by one. "The stringent laws and customs compelled cunning, treachery, and deceit." They took it all to a camp at the head of the McCloud - warned them not to unpack the powder, but they did and the campfire ignited it. "All the fruits... were come to nothing."

Page 354: Miller warned a small encampment of Shastas to return to the McCloud. "In crossing the trail leading from the head of Shasta Valley to Scott's Valley they fell into the hands of some brutal ranchers who hung the Indians warriors, plundered the women, and took some of the children to keep as herders, cooks, and for such other service as they might see fit to impose."

Pages 355-359: Shasta camp on the McCloud. War camp with warriors and some women to care for wounded. Women and children up higher on Shasta. "they had been assisting the Pitt River
Indians and had invariably lost until their force weakens at the opening of the spring, from starvation and disease and disaster, had become thinned and despirited." They went down to a camp when about 100 Shastas and Pit Rivers were preparing for battle. Waited until the Modocs came down. Three tribes joined forces and made a common cause. They attacked the cavalry who were escorting prisoners and women and children to the reservation. The Indians were poorly armed and were forced to retreat because of lack of ammunition. "I had hoped their desperate situation had made them a unit with but one single object. I was disappointed." Miller tried to lead them but they were too marginally unified. He tried to impose upon them the need to hold their ground but they didn't understand how to fight real soldiers.

Pages 359-362: Miller still promoting his idea got some men and went to a temporary military camp at Hat Creek to "state distinctly what the Indians desired, and try and get some recognition of their right before they should be driven to the wall." The Indians remembered the Ben Wright massacre at first and didn't want to go with him. Failing in his negotiations he was to go to Shasta City and try to get arms and ammunitions for them.

Page 362. On approaching the camp Miller went in and demanded to talk to the officer of the day while the Indians remained at the edge of camp. Told them Indians wanted peace if they could be left alone at the base of Shasta. The soldiers fired on them.

Pages 366-371: Miller led the Indians near the mouth of Rock Creek, which empties into the Sacramento. He took lodgings in a wayside hotel and began at once to purchase arms and ammunition which he carried by night to the Indians. He began to notice that he was watched, so he told the Indians to head for home with the stuff. While he went back for pistols which were being repaired, the two men who were following him were soldiers. Miller persuaded to be allowed to test the guns out back. Paid for them, but when he got out he went to the barber shop and got his long hair cut short. Bought a new suit of clothes next door then went boldly down the street. Stole a horse and took the guns to a waiting Indian and left for the camp. Lost his horse and because he was injured walked the Indian's horse while he walked beside him. But another in Churn town and went on to the Indian camp.

Page 392: Goes briefly over the events of that summer the Indians were now made desperate - now fighting with arrows. Modocs had exhausted their arrows and were returning home. A general despondancy was now on the Indians. No supplies for the winter. Could not get to their fisheries because of whites and famine faced them. Miller looked over the Modoc plains and Tule Lake and saw that their was little hope. Lt. Crook had est. a " military post on the head lakes of the Pit river. This was in the heart of the Indian country... and he could from this point reach the principal valley and the great eastern plains of the Indians with but little trouble." Miller devised a last desperate attack plan - hide the women and children and boldly attack full force on the white settlement. This would certainly draw the enemy... from our country. Were to attack Yreka after Miller spied it out.

Page 394: He describes the plan of actions against the town. Meant to burn it to the ground. He told them he would take them there and they could take the city and "yet I could not lead them where women and children and old men and honest labourers would be ruined, and perish alike with the arrogant and cruel destroyers. A old man answered me; his women, his children, his old father, his lodge, his horses had all been swept away; it was now time to be revenged and then to die."(397)

Page 397: Time has shown that I was wrong: I should have taken that city and held on and kept an aggressive warfare til the Government came to terms, and recognized the rights of this people

Page 400: We had to fight a noxed body of soldiers and settlers. The chief of Pit River Indians fell along with many of his best warriors. Miller was injured early in the fight and put out of action. "Half-armed, and wholly untrained, the Indians could not or did not make a single
respective stand. The losses were almost always wholly on their side."

Pages 400-401: "Had they been able to make one or two bold advances against the whites, then negotiations would have been gained, terms offered, opinions exchanged, rights and wrongs discussed, and the Indians would at least have had a hearing. But as long as the troops had it their own way, the only terms were the Reservation or annihilation." The Modocs returned to their home, the Shasta withdrew, and the "Pit River Indian, now almost starving, with an approaching winter to confront, sent in their remaining women and children in sign of submission. They were sadly reduced in numbers, and perhaps less than a thousand were taken to the Reservation." "And why did the Government insist to the bitter end that they Indians should leave this the richest and finest valley of Northern California? Because the white settlers wanted it. Voters wanted it and no asperiant for office dared say a word for the Indian. So it goes." He could do no more for the Indians so he left them.

Pages 402-403: Gift of the Now aw aw (Squaw) Valley. When he left Chief Warrottetot of the Shastas took him to Squaw Valley where he had built a cabin before - the chief told him the valley was his for all he had tried to do for them. "The poor old Indian, battleworn, wounded, and broken in spirit, was all heart... He could not understand why that land should not be wholly mine... He could not understand why he was not the lord and owner of the land which had been handed down to him through a thousand generations, that had been fought for and defended from a time as old, perhaps, as the history of the Indian."

Page 413: 12 years later, after Pit River, he returned. Nothing was the same - he and his guide needed fresh mounts and spotted an old Indian herding horses - Miller said "in the old words by which a favor was asked when first I knew this people, and had for the asking, ‘Brother, the sun goes on. Your brothers are wearing and have far to go. Bring us better horses.’ The old tender of herds turned his head half way, and informed me in broken English and butchered Mexican, badly put together, that he had some horses to sell, but none to give away. Consternation! These Indians are getting civilized, I said to myself. Here has been a missionary in my absence; and we rode on."

Page 415: He was welcomed into a Shasta camp. They spent the night in talk about the past. "I saw that even these few surviving people would not die in silence." Miller retired to his cabin in the Squaw Valley with the prince and the daughter, who had been his finest friends, and with Calli Shasta, a wild young Indian girl whom he taught to read, and taught about the world. She was one of the last of her tribe.

Pages 435-437: On the Modoc War in the Lava Beds. Indian agents made a weak, easily controled man head of the tribe and manipulated him into giving away tracts of land by treaty, then they called in troops to enforce the treaty when there are dissentions. Captain Jack was not the real and recognized chief among the Indians. Still held the land of his fathers, until white settlers wanted their lands. Told him he must give up his land and go to the reservation. He refused. They were attacked during the night and held their ground. Peace Commissioners came. "The Indians, remembering the tragedy of twenty years before, desperate and burning for revenge, believing that they only alternative was to kill or be killed, killed the Peace Commissioners as their own Peace Commissioners had been killed.

Page 438: About the book. "Here lies a letter giving a long account of the last struggle of the Indians of Mount Shasta. Strange how this little war of the Modoc Indians has got to the ears of the world, while a thousand not much unlike it have gone by in the last century unwritten and unremembered. Perhaps it is because it caem in a time of such universal peace."

Page 442: Appendix contains extracts from papers accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1873, which show in some measure the conflicts of the Indians and the foundation for them."
Notes: pages 201-214  
Abstract: About the culture of the indians often called "Diggers." The name itself says the author is a misnomer, a term of reproach. Included within this paper are many examples of group customs, behavior and ritual. This article depicts the lives of the California Indians from 1840 to 1896. The author describes various aspects of the "Digger" Indians including the term "digger"; various reservation locations including Colusa and Chico; means of existence; population; location and effects by civilization; physical description; manners and customs; construction of homes; food staples; baskets and mortars; dress; gambling; morality; arrowheads; birth; marriage; disease; ceremonies; superstitions; religion; burial; and a general concern for the Indian of 1896.

Notes: pages 22-23; published in Susanville, CA  
Abstract: Established by Miss Amelia Hall (Mrs. Martin). First school in the area with Miss Mary Johnstone as the teacher. Miss Hall conducted a Bible school, teaching the Indians to read, write, and sing. Missionary Society of Greenville Methodist Church gave assistance and eventually built a parsonage at the mission. The U. S. Government finally established a school at Indian Mission. Edward Ament was the first superintendent.

Notes: pages 66-74; published in Banning, CA by the Malki Museum  
Abstract: Ms. Miller gives a history of the Ghost Dance on Round Valley Reservation that is contrary to the one given by Cora DuBois. Ms. Miller gives a sequence of events that led to changes in the Ghost Dance movement. Ms. Miller describes the sequencing of the Earth Lodge Cult, Big Head Cult, Bole-Mane Cult, and the Great Revival. Ms. Miller states the Methodist agent at the reservation in the 1870's greatly influenced events. A brief study into the various religious activities on the Round Valley Reservation beginning in 1870. Virginia Miller explores such cults as the 1870 ghost dance movements; the Earth Lodge Cult; the Bole-Maru Cult; and the Big Head Cult. Miller explores the persistant struggle of Methodist agents to christianize the Indians and how this tied in with pro-Christian activities.

2494. ———. "Whatever Happened to the Yuki?" *The Indian Historian* vol. 8, no. 2 (1975).  
Abstract: The author states that one of the mysteries of the Yuki is how could so many (20,000 est. in 1854) here disappeared so fast. They lived in the Round Valley. Ten years later (1864) the Office of Indian Affairs reprinted only 300 "Eukas" living on the Round Valley Reservation and at the turn of the century there were only about 100. Their "tremendous decrease" is accounted for by a "campaign of intense genocide." Detailed in the following pages of the article - many accounts of raids and massacres which were committed against them. The Round Valley was settled and fenced, prohibiting them from obtaining their usual bonds in their usual manor - Some killed livestock for food and many Indians were murdered as a result, the article quotes sources as to kill counts Jarboe lead the most merciless group of Indian "hunters" who made it to the Reservation, 8-10 a day died from starvation.

Notes: published by UC Berkeley in Berkeley, CA  
Abstract: Page 20: "... the Yuki cultural collapse came on so quickly after initial contact with Europeans that most of the ceremonies were abandoned and forgotten, with additional impetus given their extinction by various missionaries on the reservation and churches in the valley."  
Page 22: "An unpublished account of the first white man in Round Valley, stated by Albert Brown who grew up in Round Valley among Yuki children and who could speak the language fluently." There's a possibility that Europeans traveled through the Yuki territory in 1821 when Luis Arguell and 66 soldiers were exploring the area with two Indian interpreters and a chaplain.
Pages 29-30: "The two opposing cultures inevitably came into conflict. The whites did not recognize Indian rights to the land; they shot or drove away the game, fenced in claims, chopped down the oak trees, and it wasn't long before they regarded the Indians as nuisances who trespassed, killed stock, and helped themselves to whatever appealed to them. Who could blame the Indians? It was steal or starve in their own land." In 1850 the government started a program that appointed three Indian commissioners to travel through California to talk the Indians into living on a reservation away from white settlements.

Pages 31-32: Different descriptions of Indians in Northern California by various explorers. These are pre-contact with settlers points of views, although, they did meet some tribes that had experiences with slave traders.

Page 33: In 1851 Col. Redick McKee toured Round Valley, meeting the Yukis on the way. One of his problems he had with the indians was the language problems. Another was the Yukis had contact with slave raiders - they would murder the man and stal the women and children while they were gathering acorns. For this reason McKee was unable to see any women during his tour. When he asked about them, the Indians immediately distrusted the company. Due to the raiders, etc... the Indians has a bit of histility towards whites.

Pages 34-37: A brief explanation of Round Valley and the Indians that inhabit the area by various explorers and Indian agents.

Pages 40-42: Different descriptions of the Yukis physical apperance by various settlers.

Pages 43-48: Testimonies of white settlers on the issue of losing their stock and how they retaliated against the Indians. There is also testimony of Henley as an agent and what he did for the problem by calling in the dragoon troops. It also examines the depredations of Indians committed toward the whites after being abused so many times.

Pages 52-61: The growing hostilities between the settlers and Indians needed to have the army come in for protection. But when the army came the settlers were furious with the army's action. The army's duties were to help the Indians and protect them from depredations of the whites. This only made things worse for the Indians, for the whites started to take the law into their hands. There were also continual problems with the reservation system. Throughout the 10 pages there is continual testimony of settlers and their freedom and actions of the problems which included their demonstrations against the reservation system.

Pages 61-62: Simmon P. Storms, an agent for the Nome Cult Reservation, described the Yuki as "ungrateful, cowardly, treacherous, and theiving" (deposition of Simmon P. Storms, February 26, 1860, Indian War Files). His actions towards the army and the Indians was continual proof that he had no real desire to help the people he was hired for. There was constant proof during his term that he was helping the white people with exterminating the Indians. He kept many Indians in his home as servants and wouldn't give them up since he felt they weren't reservation Indians. Storms also used government funds and employees as well as Indians to help build buildings on his property, and the material came from the reservation. It was said he spent at least $5,000 just in the cost of materials alone for his house. Storm's supervisor Henley had just as much with coruption as his employee did. "The two of them were partners in some ventures to defraud the government." During Storm's term he saw some several thousand Indians of his charge exterminated by whites.

Pages 63-81: This chapter describes the establishment of the volunteer Eel River Rangers, due to the local white settlers feeling that the U.S. Military was of no benefit. The Rangers were set up in 1859 and led by Captain Jarboe and exterminated the majority of the Yuki Indians in Round Valley, Eden Valley, and Long Valley. The Rangers were disbanded by the governor in 1860 after committing excessive atrocities.
This chapter describes the continued genocide of Yukis in the early 1860s on Round Valley Reservation by white settlers, disease, mismanagement and overcrowding. Describes massacre of 33 Wailackie Indians by settlers.

Page 115: In the conclusion the author discusses causes of the Yuki extermination. Demand by settlers for land, government inaction and mismanagement, etc.

Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-263. M-89.
Abstract: Letter from M. Milleson to General Clarke, Marysville, December 1, 1857. Encloses petition from Honey Lake Valley requesting assistance. Also encloses copy of Plumas Argus, in which citizens of Honey Lake Valley are listed as delinquent tax payers. To me this is evidence that they should be protected by the state which taxes them. P.S. I will be receiving news from above place continually, and shall convey to you any news of importance. Enclose petition addressed to General Clarke. We are greatly in need of protection to be obtained by pressure of "a quantity of soldiers, our request in only temporary. The Washo Indians are led by band of desperate white men -- eight or ten of the grandest villains that our state contains." They are preparing to renew hostilities. During present autumn they have supplied Indians with 75 guns and a great many pistols and nearly 9500 worth of ammunition, primarily from Sacramento City, Marysville, and LaPorter, all of which the Washo's have in their possession. They are making unmistakable signs to use them, probably at a time when snow will preclude our getting army assistance from the adjacent valley of the interior.
It can be conjectured whether the Pah-Utes are for or against us. Prevailing thought is that they would not be with us in open war with the Washos. Though the two are averse to each other now, there is no room for doubt that they would form an alliance rather than see us victorious in a conflict with either of them. They realize that a white victory over one would be followed by attack upon the other. They are now more or less together and eating in arms and ammunition. The Pah-Utes are very inquisitive about the arms possessed by the whites. They are acting as spies for the Washos, that is the conviction of most whites. A Washo killed in our late encounter had on his person four pounds of buckshot, many percussion caps, and many charges of powder. That kind of bullet had never been observed before.
The Pitt River Indians to the north, having been chastised from time to time by Fort Crook are pressed toward our valley. The Pitt River Indians have already committed several depredations against our stock. If they on the north, the Washos on the south, the Pah-Utes on the east, and the cowardly but treacherous Diggers on the West be disposed to avenge the death of their companions, we could not hold off a simultaneous attack made during the coming winter, especially since we must protect our women and children. We have lands to improve, families to maintain, an endless succession of jobs to perform. We also need goods from the lower cities, all of which must be done. We really do not have time to fight Indians or pursue them in retreat, for they would be retreating while we were organizing pursuit.
We take great pleasure in the satisfactory information received by our deputation who visited you in San Francisco short time ago, we know you are anxious to render us all possible assistance. We realize that there is a scarcity of troops. We know that there is not a satisfactory knowledge available concerning mountain trails, and we are mindful of the great distance we are from San Francisco.
Winter is fast approaching. Our only hope for assistance is that of the division of the troops at Fort Crook, from which there is a good wagon road to Honey Lake Valley. It can be traveled any time a storm is not raging and for a short time after. We proposed that 25 of the 50 troops at Fort Crook be sent here. Distance is 70 miles, which can be covered in three days, and suitable winter weather can be selected for the journey. Abundance of all kinds of provisions here except flour, which can readily be obtained from Indian Valley. Supplies for soldiers can more easily be obtained here than Fort Crook. As soon as you say that soldiers will be sent we shall erect such a fortification for them as may be deemed necessary. Our houses will be open to the troops until they are substantially quartered. Abundant supply of hay here and extensive pasturage carrying.
10,000 cattle and horses. At present we are reduced in number because of Indian troubles, but we have 60 men, 25 women and nearly 50 children. Women and children must be protected in case of war. When they will be an encumbrance. From what we have been able to learn with regard to Fort Crook we are led to conclude that there cannot be near the necessity that all remain there during the present winter. If you could see this beautiful valley - as large as R.I. and with a healthy climate. It commands the eastern frontier of the state. You would readily agree to send troops. This valley also extends into Western Utah Territory. Moreover, 2/3 of the overland migration passes thru this valley. Many emigrants would remain here to cultivate the soil were there no Indians menace, such as they experienced on their overland journey. At present they pass on to the lower valleys, where these are already too many people to thrive. Signed by Issac Roop of Honey Lake Valley, M. Milleson of Indian Valley, Johnathan Williams, Peter Lassen, and about 110 other men. E.T. Hogan, Co. Judge, John Harbison, Country Clerk, P.J. Barnett, District Attorney and to other citizens of Quincy, county seat "...are of opinion that there is great necessity of a military post at Honey Lake Valley.

Notes: pages 35-39
Abstract: Page 37: In Frenchtown the white families would see Indian smoke signals often and feared the Indians would do something. They never did. They thought the Indian Bogus Charley was a good Indian. Also after the Modoc War and the death of Captain Jack an Indian's head was brough to Yreka where it was put in a showcase.

2498. Letter to Miss Tabor, 21 July 1906, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Long discussion of the Indian girl Maggie, her education and Chico Normal School, her faith and activities. Also the baptism of an Indian girl and the Indian band at Rancho Creek.


Abstract: In compliance with orders from Secretary of War, and General of Army, detachment of eleven men went to Klamath Indian Reservation to "suppress all fishing by white men and require all citizens residing therereon to leave without delay with all property belonging to them."

Abstract: Eleven men on detached service on Klamath Reservation protecting Indians fishing rights and preventing white trespass. All post returns from 7/79 to 5/89 report a detachment at Klamaths Reservation for the above stated purpuse. December 1887 does not mention it. The number of men at Klamath R. Reserve was usually three not eleven. Detachement was withdrawn on 6/89.

Abstract: The book describes Indian depredations in Butte and Tehama Counties.
Pages 9-10: Describes Sam Neals' a land owner near Durham, poor treatment of Indians on the rancheria near his place.
Page 11: Describes the massacre of the Hickok children by Mill Creek Indians in 1862 at Rock Creek.
Pages 12-14: A description of "Digger Indians" and the Mill Creek Indian massacre of the Lewis Indians.
children in 1863 on Dye Creek.

Pages 18-27: A good description of the massacres at the Workman home in Concow Valley in August 1865 by Indians, the settlers who tracked the Indians and killed some, and the robbing of the Silva home by the Mill Creeks in April 1866, and the party that went after them.

Page 30: Describes the massacre of the Big Meadow Indians by the Mill Creeks in 1864 (3 squaws killed).

Pages 30-33: Describes the murder of Hi Good by an Indian who worked for him.

Page 34: A list of other "depredations by Mill Creek Indians" in the 1860s.


2504. Monson, Albert. "Wad-Lu-Pe - the Mysterious Indian of Grass Valley." Nevada County Historical Society vol 5, no 2 (1951). Notes: from the San Francisco Chronicle, Sunday, August 3, 1896 Abstract: Wad-Lu-Pe was not a "Digger" Indian, yet he mysteriously appeared at the Buena Vista Agency and soon became the "savior" of a starving race. He could speak and write English, Spanish, and French fluently and it was supposed that he was actually a Sioux. Spanish name may have been Guadalupe. In 1853, when all forms of subsistence were gone, Wad-Lu-Pe asked a merchant, Henry O. Waite to provide his people with food in the fall of 1853 which he promised to pay for the following spring - which he did, with gold. He refused to take money in return for employment. He disappeared, as mysteriously as he had appeared five years earlier, approximately three years later.

2505. Moody, Eric N. "Roads From Downiville: The Life of John Dormer, an Itinerant California-Nevada Newspaperman." Sierra County Historical Society vol 7, no 2 (1975). Notes: pages 2-7 Abstract: Page 2: In 1860, an outbreak of Paiute Indians War in Nevada. This influenced the lives of many inhabitants of California's Sierra communities. Pyramid Lake was the site of instigation of "war" to chastise the Indians for their hostile behavior. Downiville and other communities sent armed men to join the militia in Virginia City, they returned home after the outnumbered Paiutes were defeated by the end of a month of battle.


2507. Moore, Sharkie. "Early Days in Stonyford and Along Indian Creek." Wagon Wheels vol. 15, no. 2 (1965). Abstract: Page 24: " A lot of history has written about the large Indian population living along Stony Creek. It has been estimated that several thousand Indians once lived on the valley in the 1840's. They were friendly with early settlers, but there were many clashes among different tribes."

Abstract: "The present condition of the American Indian; His political history and other topics; a plea for justice. Chapter on the condition of the California Indians."

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall,

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to Asst. Adj. General, Department of the Pacific. Nome Lackee. Semi-Monthly Report. Different bands of Indians "are perfectly quiet." Have so little friendship for each other that there is no danger of their organizing against the whites. Their different language and petty jealousies ensure this, more apt to attack each other than whites, whom they fear. Besides, they know that they will suffer if they trouble the whites. Light took place 29th ultimo between the Wy-Lackee and the Yubas, fought with arrows and stones. None seriously injured. Two white employees entered fight on side of Wy-Lackee firing upon their opponents but doing no damage. Created considerable excitement among the different bands, but soon quieted down. I heard the firing, but did not suspect anything was amiss, as the employees are constantly firing in the neighborhood and a portion of the Indians have guns which they are allowed to use. By time I learned of the trouble it was over. The agent was absent. I thought it best to pass it over. The lower class of employees should be changed once again, lest they form ties with one tribe or another, which will cause them to do injustice to the remainder. After they have been sent away they should never be allowed to return. Doubts whether the agents heard of the fight. There is about to be a change in agents, which I hope will cause a complete change. "I find that many of my men are drunkards, who are more apt to create trouble than to prevent it. A guard house is needed here very much."

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-Monthly report. Almost impossible to state actual number of Indians, but as near as can be found out there are about 1800, more than half of whom are children. In immediate vicinity about 1,000 or 1,100. Remainder are off at distance of five or six miles. Some 42 of Yuba tribe were taken to Nome Cult Reservation, which is about 65 miles from here on road to Mendocino. They seemed perfectly satisfied at leaving. Although the place is exceedingly disagreeable it is said that the Yuba Tribe is the least harmless of the tribes here and when they are gone, if they do go, there will be no cause for the most timid to fear danger. Agents of Indian Department seem anxious to get off all that will go to Nome Cult, because there they will have less opportunity for running off than here. Indians seem contented. Are furnished flour and bread by the Department and when they work they have meat in addition. The Department does not always have work for them. The Indians pick berries and gather seeds and prepare them for use. Climate here seems to be good. The men of the Detachment are in good health and give me but little trouble.

2512. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 August 1857.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. Number of Indians exceed 1,000. Many are in mountains and will be absent until the winter sets in. All those considered "not harmless" have run away or been taken away. These Indians, the Yubas, has lived a long time among the whites on the Antelope Ranch, Yuba Co. so far as I can learn, they lived comfortably. Had firearms for hunting and conducted themselves peacefully towards whites when brought here they found things different from what they expected. Many ran away, some succeeded. Others were brought back and taken to Nome Cult. The last were taken there 21st ultimo. Detachment healthy since arrival, yet from great changes in temperature I judge it would not be
healthy as perm. location.
Indians suffer great deal from lung complaints are subject to great changes in temp. in 24 hours:
four his about 60 degrees. During day in sun temp goes as high as 130 degrees upward. Towards
morning 65-70 degrees. New agent has arrived, M. Geiger, who seems interested in welfare and
happiness of the Indians under this guardianship. I do not doubt that things will go well and
smoothly under him.
Water in vicinity has all dried up and now we have to resort to water from wells. That water is
not very good. Not many vegetables will be grown here due to scarcity of water. Indians cut
weeds, of which there is an abundance. Also called roots, elderberries, harvest wheat, and oats,
flour, which with a little meat, at times, constitute their dist.

amount of wheat grown on the reservation this past year, but all seem confident will be sufficient
to feed Indians here and at Nome Cult, after taking out sufficient for seed. About 1,000 acres
under cultivation this year. Cannot say how much arable land here, as boundaries not yet fixed.
Mostly wheat, but some corn, onions, and tomatoes. No potatoes - vegetable do not thrive here,
because of scarcity of water. To produce them, extensive irrigation would be necessary. Nome
Cult Farm a dependency of this Reservation, some 50-60 distant. After a year the farm has
produced only some corn and some vegetables. Provisions are taken from here on pack mules
over the mountains. About 1,500 Indians there, Nome Cults, Nevadas, Yubas. Persons employed
there say it is very fertile valley, far more so than this. The products of the place do not prove the
tenth of what they say. They have an interest in keeping the farm up, for if all the Indians were
brought here or to Mendocino many of them would be turned out of employment. I expect to
visit the farm in about a month.
The Indians are now treated with the utmost kindness by the new agent and his employees. They
work well and willingly. Whenever any extra work is to be done the agent gives those employed
a shirt, a handkerchief or a pair of pantaloons, of which articles, when new, they are very fond,
and to obtain which they will perform a great deal of labor.
Younger women clad very much like white women and are very lazy. But they make their own
clothes. A white woman is employed to teach them to sew. Old women clad as were custom and
it is impossible to change some of them. They work just as hard now as when they had to support.
Their cabins are well stored with wheat for winter. Thus they need not do as the Department
supplies all necessaries.
Mortality was so great among the Wy-Lackee, or Trinity Indians that the agent had them removed
to the farm on Thom's Creek, about six miles from here. It is supposed that they were accustomed
to abundance of water when they lived on the Trinity. Here in summer there is scarcely any. It is
supposed the change was so great that they sickened and died. Surely they are now better off than
here. Mortality among the Indians necessarily much greater than among same number of whites.
No flow to keep them when sick. Physician gives them medicines, but some still believe in Indian
doctors and have no confidence in the white physician. If there were a hospital tended by a white
man and women assisted by Indian boys and girls great deal could be done to arrest disease now
wearing them off. Three cases of ague and fever in the detachment since my last report.

2514. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 September 1857.
bushels of wheat gathered and started on the Reservation this year. In addition, Indians have
great quantities in their cabings, which was gathered by the old women. Ample supply for winter.
While water in the creeks mill kept busy grinding wheat for Indians and making flour for
employees. Agent has contract with miller near Tehama to each one bushel wheat furnished by
Indian department. This arrangement makes it possible to supply flour to the Indians when there
is not sufficient water in creek to turn the mill.
Indians from Yuba County not satisfied. Some run away. Some caught and returned. Others
escape to their old homes. Reason not far to seek. In neighborhood of Oroville on Feather River they worked for farmers or in the mines. Got money and found its uses. Also had abundance of fish and other things not available here. At this time they are furnished flour and clothes. If they want more to eat, they must go out and hunt for it as they did years ago. Lack of water in creeks deprives them of necessary recreation. Some work hard and live. Others keep out of the war and they live too. Morgan thinks it would be better to pay them for their labor in money, for they have learned its value. If the reservation were suitably located there would be a surplus of grain and hay which could be sold. Thou the Indians could be paid. About 800 Indians on reservation at present. Sickness in every rancheria and in every cabin. Sickness among whites too, including the physician. Farmers are leaving the area for more healthful climate. Detachment suffers great deal from chills and fevers. Reservation now being surveyed. In June I requested rifles, ammo, six Colt revolvers. None has arrived. I regard the requisition reasonable and needed.

2515. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 8 September 1857.
Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-257. M-60.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall, Nome Lackee. James Berry, deserter from Co. D, 3rd Artillery, was apprehended and brought to this station this day. Usual reward will be paid when I receive the prisoner's description. Have two deserters now at this place, in charge of the guard.

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. On 16th inst. foreman of reservation ret. from Oroville with 150 Yubas. Some had been on the reservation but had run away. Others never had been here before. I do not know that they came unwillingly. It was necessary to employ wagons for them and to hire 12 or more white men. To bring them here. This may have been necessary to keep off the worthless whites who are always found in some way connected with Indians when in neighborhood of our center and towns. Many Indians now in mountains gathering acorns for winter.

The Wy-Lackee (Trinity) Indians are dying just as fast as they aid here now that they are at the farm by Thom's Creek. Of the 22 men I have now, 14 have been sick. At present two are sick with intermittent fever. Have two deserters here, both from Ft. Jones. The constitution of one is broken from sickness. The other is a drunkard Elijah R. Moore, Co. D, 4th Inf., deserted last June. James Barry, Co. D, 3rd Art., deserted May or June, 1856. Barry - appearance of a drunkard.

Abstract: Letters from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. Nothing new. Some Indians have run away. Some have been caught and brought back. I do not think the Indians last brought here are contented tho they receive more care than a month since. I presume that as the weather gets cooler, the fever will entirely disappear. Present agent is evidence anxious for the welfare of the Indians under his charge.

2518. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 15 October 1857.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. Col. Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs, and Geiger have gone to inspect the Nome Cult branch of the reservation. I should have gone too if a combination of circumstances had not prevented me from going. I have heard that Nome Cult is about as easy of access from Mendocino as from here. It is situated in a valley surrounded by almost impassable mountains. During four months of year it is shut off from the rest of the world, the valley being filled and the mountains covered in many feet of snow. Visited by hunters and herdsmen. Nome Cult Indians mostly wild, the civilized Indians being mostly taken from this place. Here they have just begun to sow wheat, the Indians performing greater part of the work. Indians not working are supposed to be out gathering acorns, which they dry, hull, pound, and form into bread. Working Indians receive a kind of flour called "shorts" which they make into bread. If any Indians fall short of gathered food during winter, they are
issued wheat or flour from the storehouse. Working hands are mostly from the Nome Lackee tribe. They labor well and cheerfully. They dig, plough, bake, cook, reap, drive teams and do almost everything a white laborer can do and nearly as well. When treated properly they give no trouble. If white men beat them, shoot them down as they do wild beasts, we must not wonder why an occasional white is killed by Indians in the mountains. It is to be deplored that the innocent suffer for the guilty. This place now becoming less unhealthy than it has been. Still, some members of my command are sick.

2519. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 November 1857.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. All quiet. Plowing has begun, consider quantity of wheat in the ground. States that he .. in error concerning his statement in his last report that Nome Cult was equidistant from both Nome Lackee and Mendocino reservation. Trail between Nome Cult to Mendocino transect rugged mountains, making elapsed time by pack mule to Mendocino from Nome Cult about a week's duration, whereas that from Nome Lackee to the latter can be covered in two days. But little sickness among the Indians.

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Number of Indian on this reservation unknown, but the agent will soon take steps to count them. The Wy-Lackees or Trinity Indians now very few in number, great many having died during the summer and autumn. In the mountains where they formerly lived they had plenty of water, but here in summer there is none. Want of water to my mind is insuperable objection to any such place for an Indian reservation. With all deference I say to the California Indians water is food, medicine, and health, while absence of it is death. A great deal written or spoken about this reservation is untrue. About 8,000 bushels of wheat raised here past year, but I see it stated in the papers that the wheat crop consisted of 30-40 thousand bushels. Present position of quarters for troops had here, we should have the location where buildings of the reservation stand in front and rear of us is a creek which is dry in the summer. About 100 yards, distant from us are hills covered by the Indian rancherias. If there is any need for troops here, our quarters are badly situated. The buildings of the reservation are in front of ours and situated on a hill. The officer (which would answer for soldiers quarters) and storeroom are surrounded by high adobe walls 18" thick. Agent willing to give up these buildings after he has built others up for himself. I suppose the Indian Department would give them up if the Quartermaster Department paid them for the expense of erecting enw ones. This expense would be small, as the greater part of the labor would be performed by Indians.

2521. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 December 1857.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. About 800 acres of wheat have been sown. Abundance of rain and present fine weather makes almost certain that next years crop will exceed those at the post. Indians are quiet and all goes well.

Notes: Rg. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-265. M-91.

2523. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 January 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Farm work going on well at reservation. Wheat is the principal and almost only grain sown. About 100 acres has been sown, with barley for feed for the animals. About 30 acres rye being tried as experiment. Some potatoes have been planted, but hitherto that vegetable has not thrived here. Almost every variety of vegetables is or will be tried here this year. Everything goes on well. Indians are quiet as usual and seem to be tolerably healthy. Health of my detachment good, with exception one man afflicted with intermittent fever almost constantly since his arrival at the station. Almost every man in the command has suffered more or less from this fever. Indians are about as comfortable, I suppose, as they ever were. From appearances they have made no improvement in mode of building their houses, nor would it be easy to make much improvements in manner of arranging the materials which they have. But they do not seem to wish for better, but seem very well satisfied to live as their fathers did.

When the agent considers as Indian in need of a blanket he issues him one; they seem to be pretty well supplied. Some have furs. Others seem as insensible to the cold of winter as they did to the intense heat of summer. They have fires, some, in their lodges, and others outside in dry weather. Wood is carried in huge baskets from the neighboring woods by the old women who are never idle. They are all well supplied with wild food, and when they need more it is furnished from the reservation storehouse. None are allowed to be in want of food when their necessities are known. And they all know how to ask.

2524. ——. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 4 January 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. One member of my detachment has been sick almost constantly since arrival here. Physician thinks only way to effect cure is to place him where he will have to comply with directions of his physician. Here it is impossible to do this as I have no hospital. The man is the baker of the detachment. He cannot work. I wish to have a man in his place.

Another member of the detachment had his arm amputated above wrist. He is of no use here. I am waiting until the wound is thoroughly healed before recommending his discharge. I would like to have a man in his place who is good teamster. I have had a prisoner here awaiting trial since August 28. About 1/2 the time he seems sick. He seems nearly worn out. This is poor place for sick or sickly person.
Request authority to take prisoner and the sick man to Benicia and bring back a baker, a teamsters, and a man to take the place of him who is about to be discharged for disability. I do not think my temporary absence will have any bad effect.

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. All goes on quietly at this place. Sowing of grain is completed for this year. About 1,000 acres sown to wheat. Amount of other small grain and reported previously.

2526. ——. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 February 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. All is quiet and prosperous. Still more sickness here. This it is which has prevented me, until now, from complying with Special Orders No. 4, current series, HQ of the Department. Good feeling exists between men of my command and the employees of the Indian Department. I am indebted to Mr. Geiger, Agent, for many kindesses and courtesies have made my position far more agreeable than I expected it would be.

2527. ——. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 March 1858.
importance has occurred. High waters which have done so much injury along the Sacramento
have produced no bad result here. All seems prosperous. The number of Indians, excluding those
at Nome Cult on this reservation does not exceed 700. They seem to have abundance of Indian
food. Location of this one is bad when viewed in sanitary light for this reason I would
respectfully receive that troops here be changed once a year. Heat in summer at Fort Yuma and
Miller may be greater but I believe it generally acknowledge that in no part of California it is so
unhealthy as in Sacramento Valley and in no part of the valley have I heard of intermittent fever
being so prevalent as in my vicinity. Many of my men have had the fever and if here next
summer will have it again, at well as those who were so fortunate to escape. Some Indians
constantly sick, and if they died as fast as the white man came amongst them as they have in the
nine months and been here, they must at one time have been very numerous or the race would
have been by this time extinct. Things being as I have stated, I have made the above rec. attending
physician coincides with me in my ...

2528. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 15 March 1858.
the reservation are fixed. They include 25,000 acres of land, part adapt. to agriculture, part land to
grazing. A small portion is worthless. Amount of arable land does not exceed 4,000 acres. Part of
this is in such small patches that it would not be very profitable to cultivate. It is used for growing
hay. Amount of land under cultivation at present is about 1,500 acres, chiefly sown with wheat.
Indians eat almost everything they can get: clover, roots, worms, snakes, other things more
disgusting. In fact, except that they are not cannibals. In fact, I know of scarcely anything which
are of the animal species consider food that they will not eat.

At commencement of fishing season they visited Sacramento River and caught fish, bad when
best, which they brought here in a putrid state, and eat with relish. They are very fond of animal
food and as, except during harvest, they get none from the Indian Department. They make every
effort to supply themselves. They make traps of twine with which they catch rabbits or hares,
sometimes in great numbers. This is their largest game. The Agent cannot furnish them meat, as
the appropriation does not allow it. All that can be done for them is, or will be, done in due time.
My remarks do not apply to Nome Cult Farm, as of their management I know nothing except
what I hear, and the information is not reliable.

With a detachment of 21 men not much instruction can be given. The labor my men have to
perform is greater than in many posts garrisoned by full company. They need quite as much
wood, which they have to cut and haul. The guard detail is just as large and the sick list very
often longer. They must be a cook, baker, teamster, and express rider. When these are all taken
out there are very few left for drill. Notwithstanding all of this, my men are in good discipline,
which is, probably, owing more to the instruction they had previously received than to anything
which I have done.

2529. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 31 March 1858.
Abstract: Letters from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Applies to be relieved of duty at this
place. If I had not expected to be relieved at end of this quarter, I should have applied before. I
was detachment for my Company K in May last, after I had been with it about two weeks and
sent to this place command of a detachment of another company. When I was sent here there
was no officer of the company B to send with detachment, but Lt. Ihrie and he shortly went away
on leave of absence. Since that time two subalterns face joined the company from detachment
service and LT. Ihrie has returned from leave of absence, so that there are three subalterns with
portion of that co., while there is but one with company to which I belong.
I believe it is a hardship to be stationed here as I am, and very fortunate to be stationed at Benicia.
I agree with those who think so. If good of service required my further detention here I should
very much regret it, but still incomplaingly remain, and if it does not I requested to be relieved.
2530. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 April 1858.
nothing has happened which I consider worth reporting. In addition to reasons previously given
for relieving this detachment at end of June, I will state that seven of my men will be discharged
between July 1 - December 31 next, because of expiration of term of service. My position, at
best, is a disagreeable one, and I wish very much to be relieved.

2531. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 15 April 1858.
final report at the station, I would most respectfully suggest the property of officers sent in
command of small detachments being such as are well acquainted with men from which the
 detachment it to be taken, and that such officers be empowered to choose their men. A few
worthless or bad men among 70-100 are not felt, but when those few form an important part of
the whole it is otherwise. The officer should know what the men are best fitted for previous to
making his selection. Comdrs. of companions sometimes, on the occasion of a detachment being
detailed from thin companies, think only of getting rid of their worst men. This practice is hurtful
to the interests of the service and causes pecuniary loss to the government.

I see from the papers that the people of Tehama County are trying to have some regular troops
sent to chastise the Indians around Antelope Mills. It is very strange that all intelligence of
depredations comes from a Dr. Inskip who lives among them and has never suffered from any of
their outrages, the stories of which he has learnt so well to tell. A short times since, a party of 20
citizens of Tehama County went out to fight those Indians. They returned very quickly without
having accomplished their avowed object.

I have no reason to believe that there is any truth in Dr. Inskip's stories. Some robberies may have
been committed by worthless Mexicans or by white men as bad as they. As my men have not ben
paid since October last, I would suggest that they be paid upon their arrival at Benicia that I may
finish up my papers, I expect to leave here on the 21st for Tehama.

Abstract: This is a high school term paper found at the Tehama County Library in Red Bluff, CA.
The paper describes the Central Wintun who lived in the area known as how canyon on the
Sacramento River. The date is all pre-contact. There are some excellent photo of some of the
abandoned camps of the Wintun.

California Historical Society Quarterly vol. 6, no. 3 (1927).
Abstract: Pages 205-237: In spring of 1850 before Morse arrived in California, two brothers,
Samuel and George Holt, had built a sawmill near Grass Valley. They had a habit of enticing
Indian woman and girls into the mill and insulting them. Wrathful Indian men attacked the mill
one night, killing Samuel and severely wounding George. They burned the mill. A detachment of
soldiers was sent up from Camp Far West. Some Grass Valley miners joined the soldiers in
killing several Indians in retaliation. Morse said its Indians had been perfect by justified in
resenting this insult to their women.

Page 234: While living at Boston Ravine Morse attended lynching of an Indian who had attacked
and murdered a teamster. The lynching occurred at Rough and Ready. As soon as the body was
cut down some of his tribesmen took the body to their company when Morse reached Boston
Ravine they were having a great "cry" over the body.

Page 234-235: In the spring of 'fifty' before Morse arrived in California, two brothers, Sameul
and George Holt, had built a sawmill on the creek about where Perenn's ranch is now. They had
built of enticing Indian women and girls into the mill and insulting them. The bucks, wrathful,
attacked the mill one night, killing Samuel Holt and severely wounding George. They burned the
mill. A detachment of soldiers was sent up from Camp Far West. Some of the Grass Valley miners formed them in killing several Indians in retaliation. Morse said the Indians were perfectly justified in resenting the insult to their women.

Notes: page 40
Abstract: In 1894 Willow Creek section of Shasta Valley. Morton Family Ranch. Mrs. Thomason was left alone with her children as her husband was on a trip. Modocs, Shastas, or Klamaths moved into the camp above the cabin. The Indians liked the hot and cold springs there. She barricaded the house up when the Indians started poking around the cabin. It turns out all the Indians wanted was meat, so they butchered the milk cow but never made an attempt to break into the cabin.


Abstract: Fort Far West was supplied by steamer from San Francisco or Sacramento thru the port of Nicolaus on the Feather River, which was some 15 miles southwest of the Army post. In 1850 a full-rigged ocean vessel was said to have been brought to Nicolaus with supplies for Fort Far West.
Page 6: Olash Indians were located near Nicolaus. Artifacts were found in 1917 by University of California excavators. A full-rigged ocean vessel was brought to Nicolaus by George C. Johnson with supplies for Camp Far West. Camp Far West was a small military post established on Bear River about 15 miles Northeast of Nicolaus for protection of settlers from unfriendly Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Letter of introduction of Mr. David Mashon from Union City, Humboldt County, to Governor. Mashon will make personal appeal to governor for more troops. Small company will not be enough.

Abstract: Pages62-65: Indians living on the Mad River were peaceful but the mountain Indians were dangerous. "In times of peace settlers lived on Mad River, on Redwood Creek, and in the Bald Hills where they herded their cattle. One by one they were killed or driven in until there was not a white person living between the bay and Trinity River. Mail carriers were shot down and..." in August 1862 outrages by Indians. Followed one band but it was three times larger than the white group, who sent back for help. Attacked at day light, one white dead and several Indians. In follow-up raid a few days later, the band was nearly whipped out. Causes of their Indian war: "A few unprincipled whites were always ready to stir up trouble and the Indian was treacherous and when antagonized they killed the innocent rather than the guilty, for they were cowards and took the fewest possible chances." Regular army was useless for protection or punishment, so men who knew the Indian ways were gathered to fight. "Finally battalions of mountaineers were organized among men who knew Indian ways and were their equals in cunning. They soon satisfied the hostiles that they would be better off on the reservations that
were provided and the war was at an end." "It was to the credit of Humboldt County that in the final settlement of the contest the rights of the Indians were quite fairly considered and the reservations set aside for their residence were of valuable land well situated and fitted for the purpose."

Pages 159-160: While Murdock was chief clerk in the office of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, one duty was to distribute clothing to Indians on Round Valley Reservation. "The equal division of clothing or supplies among the lot of Indians threw helpful light on the causes of inequality. A very few days suffice to upset all efforts at impartiality. A few, the best gamblers, soon have more than they need, while the many have little or nothing."


Abstract: Page 4: Most critical, bulky and perishable supply element was food - the "ration" in military terminology. At most elemental land for field service in Indian campaign consisted of hard bread, bacon or salt pork, beans or peas, small amount sugar, flour, salt, tobacco, coffee or tea. About 3 pounds commodities per man per day. In shipping grain (generally corn, which her higher food value rel. to weight) at 10 pounds hay. Supplies for most field service accompanying troops in wagon drawn by mules or horses. Earlier a six mule wagon, but in 700-800 a lighter and more efficient four mule wagon. In field hay ration could be dispensed with if grazing good, but it still took 40 pounds corn per day to propel a four mules wagon. Over most western trails escort wagon could carry net pay bad of 2000 pounds. Over good to roads 1.5 times that, but in winter or mud of spring maybe only 1200 or 1500 pounds.

Page 16: Most army was gone had payload of 3000 pounds when drawn by six mules and operate over good roads. On same kind of roads pack mules supposed to carry 300 pounds cargo each. Actually, 200 pounds per mule over trails. Six miles equal 2000 pounds wagon. 1500 pounds pack mules.

Page 18: Mules could serve ages 4-25.

Page 19: Mile could eat all he could carry in just 20 days. Fully rational mules could go about 10 days (say 150-200 miles) depending on terrain in most of the desert and mountain and rougher badlands of the West, possibly and rarely up to 35 or 40 miles per day for short periods on best of terrain. Pace unusual 15 or 20 miles per day on March. Inf. accompany by pack mules could often accomplish more than mounted troops, simply because of lighter forage burden for cavalry horses needed 12 pounds grain. Western packing a fusion of old American and Mexican practices, the latter coming from the drabs who carried them to Spain in 7th century and from Spain to Mexico.

Page 20: Aparejo—pack cushion, had to be properly felled with straw or grass and fitted to animal to prevent back sores.

Page 22: Mountain Howitzer, a light 12 pounder smooth bore was basic art. piece of western array 1840's on into 1870's. It's gun tube weighed 225 pounds, and entire outfit with small supply of ammo could be carried on 3 mules. In 1870's army found 1.65 Hotchkins gun, a rifle breechloader, even lighter than Howitzer. Could be carried on a single mule. useful range of several miles against formations and hit horse or rider at distance up to mile. Used only in Lava Beds campaign the 24th pounder. Calhorn mortar was potentially one of best outfits for Indian campaigning.


Notes: 1-35. D72/Rg 98.

Co. E, and 26 of Co. F. Of these 6 of Co. E and 5 of Co. F are in tolerably good health, but having suffered severely from fever last fall and summer, they are subject to recurrence of fever after every exposure. 15 of Co. E and 7 of Co. F in feeble health, having scurvy more or less severely, in some of them complicated with dysentery in others, with rheumatism. Evident that men in this state of health, by fevers last summer, exposure to wet and cold last winter, and in entire absence of vegetable food, they are in no condition to withstand the fevers they will inevitably contract in in the valley next summer. Strongly urges removal to some healthy locality from middle of June to middle of September. Considers entire Sac. Valley unhealthful. Cites experience at Camp Anderson, Suttersville, last summer. Is informed by Major Reading that fevers occur as far north as his rancho. Johnson's Rancho, one mile from Far West, is one of most sickly points in whole valley.

Some think the miasma is carried from the delta by southerly winds which prevail during summers. Murray rejects this cause, as fevers are prevalent at Major Reading's rancho when these winds do not penetrate. Others think the fevers emanate from the extensive plains, thoroughly soaked by rain during winter, and dried at very high temperature during the summer. This Dr. Ferguson considered to be the cause of the similar fevers of Spain. Recommends placing the command in coastal valley, or somewhere thirty or forty miles up into the hills.

Notes: pages 23-26

Abstract: Along the shores of Tule Lake in northern California, three small bands of Modoc Indians joined forces in the fall and winter of 1872-73 to hold off more than one thousand United States soldiers and settlers trying to dislodge them from their ancient refuge in the lava beds. In these caves and crevasses, which the army called "The Stronghold," the 160-odd Indians, led by Captain Jack, fought five battles and several skirmishes against the whites, inflicting more casualties on their enemies than their own total strength. The list of casualties grew so long that many names were omitted, and among them was General E.R.S. Canby, a General of the Army. Towards the end of the war, when these Indians suffered the ignominy of defeat and mistrusted their shaman's medicine, they separated into their original bands and moved into the hills, preparing for their final surrender. But the victory was less the army's doing than the failure of the Modoc spiritual leader. Within a few days, all but two or three Modocs were in the army's hands. And within the seventy-five years intervening, the land they fought so valiantly to hold had been deserted, haunted now only by hawks and rats. Keith A. Murray presents the Modocs as they appear in history, their habits, their location, their thought, and the beliefs that led them to plunge into their war. He not only gives the history of the war in interesting detail, but also explains the concepts and religious beliefs behind some of their most surprising moves.

Page 11: Natural Disaster 1850 - an unusually severe winter, which obliterated landmarks which were used by Modocs to locate their food cashes. Game was not available. "A heavy portion of the population of the Modocs died." The rest were saved when a herd of antelope fell through the ice of Tule Lake and "drowned directly in front of their village."

Page 26-38: Modocs, Klamaths, and Shastas asked Steele to draw up a treaty with them - though he was no longer their agent - he did - but because of political jealousy it was ignored and another treaty was to be arranged in 1864 which was the standard Indian treaty requiring forfeiture of all land claims by the Indians the reservation located on Klamath land Modocs and Paiutes forbidden any of their land.

Page 29: Elijah Steele, a lawyer, went with Wright and the Shastas to find the murderer of a
white man. When they found the murderers, they were given a fair trial rather than a lynching. "The Shasta Indians learned to respect and trust Steele; they even permitted him to talk them out of further depredations, and he persuaded them to move to Fort Jones, southwest of Yreka, in custody of the army during the Rogue River war."

Pages 63-65: Ta-vibo preaching an apocalyptic religion to the Paiutes around Virginia City. Author discusses the beginnings and the beliefs of the religion which was brought to the Modocs by Frank Spencer, a Walker Penee Paiute. 1871 a great earthquake struck the trans-Sierra and the Indians became excited believing the prophecy was about to be fulfilled. Before the end of the year 4 danced were held at Yainax - Modoc Reservation - each lasting 5 days and 5 nights.

Page 65-67: A meeting with Jack by a small group of citizens in Yreka, CA July 4, 1871 obtained a promise of peace with the settlers - this meeting led by Mecham to send his brother to negotiate with Jack to get him back to the reservation. Jack he would meet with only 4 men and said there would only be 4 Modocs but there were 29 well armed Modocs - some wanted to kill the whites but Jack would not allow it. From this meeting, Jack obtained permission to remain where he was until a meeting could be arranged with Mecham in any event he was not to go to the Klamath Reservation. Mecham was trying for a Lost River reservation for them or to put them on the new Paiute reservation. "Jack and his envoys had won a complete diplomatic triumph. They had made no concessions except a vague promise not to annoy the settlers, which they did not keep. In return, their right to Lost River was confirmed, and they were given possession of it until the grant could be legalized.

Pages 68-69: Ghost dance held on the Lost River by Doctor George and curly headed Doctor who was also responsible for several during the fighting in the Lava Beds.

Page 153: Due to Steele's influence the Peace Commission did not meet with Jack on March 6 as arranged - postponing their massacre.

Page 154: Jack sent Mary (his Sister) and some braves to Canby to tell him that he was ready to lay down his ammunition. But, Canby said to prove it he should come to a certain place on March 8, and surrender and wagons would be there to carry his people to Arizona by way of Yaenax. Jack did not show but sent word that he would come in 2 days, he did not.

Page 155: While they were waiting the commision finished their report on the causes of the war. I. Agreed that Jack's dissatisfaction over the Treaty of October 1864 was an indirect cause II. The immediate cause was the attempt to use military coercion. III. They agree that "the unconditional surrender of the Indians and the handing of Hooker Jim's band would be better... than exile to Indian territory."

Page 161-: Canby and Gillem and escort rode to the bluff above the stronghold from which the January attack was launched - their sudden arrival alarmed the Indians, Canby had the opportunity to speak from a distance with Jack - Cabness was with the other two - speaking 3 to 3 then Jack was joined by 3 more heavily armed men. This was their opportunity to kill the whites best because they were suprised and had not decided to do it yet, they merely talked. Jack said he wanted the Lost River Reservation and he wanted the whites to go away and leave his people alone.

Page 168-170: April 5 Conference with Jack lasted 7 hours. 5 white men, 7 Modoc men and a number of women. Jack wanted Lost River but because of Hooker Jim's actions that was no longer possible so he asked for the Lava Beds. Mecham said he would try if they would surrender. Jack wanted to know what would be done about Hooker Jim's actions - they would be tried by whites - he asked would the whites who killed the Modoc baby at the Lost River fight be tried. Mecham had to say no. "Jack refused to give an inch until he had some assurance of equal justice." Jack genuinely wanted some peace agreement which would allow him to live in the
stronghold. Mecham could not promise it. Before he left Jack spoke strongly that he expected to be killed but he will kill many whites before he died.

Notes: pages 265 and 287
Abstract: The author describes the method and materials used in the construction of water baskets by the Washo.


Notes: pages 377-442
Abstract: This article describes revoltilistic movements that occurred on the Klamath Reservation in 1871-1878. The "Tule Lake Modocs" of California lived on this reservation much of the time.

Pages 382-384: Describes Modocs' first contacts with whites (Applegate in 1846) and Ben Wright volunteers (Modocs killed all of an emmigrant party and in retaliation the volunteers from Yreka killed 41 Indians in 1852).

Pages 389-396: Describes general events leading up to and during the Modoc Wars of 1871-1872 (describes problems Modocs had with Klamaths on reservation). This is a general description of inter-group conflicts of the Modoc during the war.

Abstract: Pages 77-80: "Trouble With the Indians" - Discusses conflicts between the Indians and settlers after 1848, mainly to the lack of formal laws. Specific incidents such as kidnappings by Indians and chases by posses are noted.

Notes: Featured in the San Francisco Daily Herald, September 15, 1862, Pg. 2, col. 2 also Sacramento Union, July 16, 1863, pg. 2, col. 3 and on January 15, 1864, pg. 2, col. 3
Abstract: Page 407: Mustered in July 9, 1862, out ___ 1866. The "Arcata Gurad" was organized as a volunteer company to check the depredations of the Indians. There were four encounters between the Indians and this company, in which many Indians were killed. Peace finally came to Humboldt county when the Indians were moved to the "Federal Reservation"

Notes: pages 81-84
Abstract: Mrs. Bidwell as her Friends Knew Her: When Annie Bidwell moved to Chico she became involved with the Indians. On Sundays she preached to them in their chapel, she "read services to their dead, taught the women how to take care of their homes and children. She became so much a part of the Indians' life she was called 'little white mother.'" (Fact or fiction?)

Pages 29-31: A brief explanation of the different things Samuel Neal did during his time in California.

Pages 32-33: 1848 - Bidwell left Chico to do some mining at Bidwell Bar. Bidwell Bar named
after he discovered a bar of gold-bearing sand. Many people came to the area bringing male-female laborers to aid in mining.

Pages 39-41: Legend in Cherokee says the Cherokee Indians were the ones to discover gold on the stream on Sugar Loaf. Whites did not enter the area until 1870. Cherokee's Neighbors - behind old Pentz Hall there is a creek - this was the trail for the Dog Town Indians, which were never friendly to whites.

Abstract: At request of number of citizens of this place ask you for military protection from the Indians. Same state of affairs exists here now as a year ago when a petition was sent to you from her about a year ago. Since then, five men have been killed by Indians and large amount stock stolen. Indian from this section are nearly all over towards R. Br. and we fear that there will be immense amount mischief done when they are driven out of that section by troops. People of this section are kept in continues excitement for fear of general outbreak. A portion of the citizens are opposed to asking for aid as they think the effort would be useless are opposed to asking for aid as they think the effort would be only redound to our disadvantage, preventing settlers from coming in.
Such being the case sue have buried out dead of submitted to be plundered of out property in vain hope that we would soon be strong enough to chasise them ourselves.
As to our geographic location, we are very near the line of California and Utah, which side we know no. There is a diversity of opinion. Probability is that it runs thru the Valley of Honey Lake. If you can't extend aid please tell us whom we should petition. Also send us a copy of Lt. Carr's report to assist us in getting such aid.

2550. Nelson, Anderson D. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 22 September 1873.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: Re: The arrest of John Neutee for killing an Indian called Thompson. "It is notorious and I have heard it asserted many times since I have been here, that no white man would be harmed for killing an Indian, and it would certainly be a force to bring such a case before any tribunal in this county, and I am afraid it would be equally so in any of the adjoining counties.... They know they will have no justice, and they rely for protection upon the military."

Abstract: Page 45: In 1872. Jennie Berry is an Indian woman. During Captain Jack's routing, Jennie's mother had two babies and fled. She couldn't travel fast with two children, so she left one on the battlefield. Major Thomas resuced the child (Jennie) from being trampled and took her home to raise her. Jennie later married Dick Berry.

Notes: pages 68-69
Abstract: Tyee Jim, a chief, was given the land at the mouth of Tyler Gulch by the government for as long as he lived. They lived there till 1911-1912.

Abstract: Page 2: "The first church in the valley [Scott Valley] was built in 1854 at Crystal Creek near the town of Etna... It was called the Crystal Creek Church and was about nine miles south of Fort Jones. This little church served the people for miles around and played an important part in the lives of the early settlers."
Page 11: Methodist church organized at Pine Grove (now called Crystal Creek) on July 1, 1854.
Early day methodist pastors in Scott Valley: E. Arnold, 1854-55; E. Aglesworth, 1855-56; J. Petit, 1856-58; J.H. Miller, 1858-59.

Abstract: Clear Lake Massacre: During the Fall of 1849, Pomo Indians, held as slaves by two white man named Stone and Felsey, killed their cruel and sadistic rulers and fled to an island in Clear Lake. About a year later white men discovered the location of these essentially pacifist people and launched a 'war' against their village, they first surrounded the island boats, then landed and methodically killed all the Indians they could.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Sworn deposition of Mr. Newman relating to purchase of goods by Col. Henley.

Notes: 393. Pacific Divison. Letters Received. Box 28.
Abstract: Telegram from Nichols to McDowell. General Orders No. 69. By direction of the President of the U.S. the War Department will be closed on Wednesday next the day of the funeral of the late President of the U.S. Labour on that day will be suspended at all military posts and in all public work under direction of the War Department. Flags at all military posts, stations, forts, buildings, and vessels will be kept at half mast during the day at 2 o'clock meridian twenty-one minute guns will be fired from all forts and all posts at the military academy. Signed E.M. Stanton, Secretary of War. You will acknowledge receipt of this order by telegram.

Abstract: Page 21-22: Author gives a general discription of the life of the Indians in the area - where they made villages, what type of house, what they made, type of clothing, burial customs, medicine men, the Wintu in particular, their food, malaria epidemic, 1832-33.

Notes: pages 8-42; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society Abstract: Page 12: From Kidder's Diary of 1853, spring. "This route was little used on account of the hostile attitude of the Pit River Indians whose territory it passed through and who never lost an opportunity to take a scalp and when they were not thus favored they managed to content themselves on the more innocent pastime such as stealing mules and lying in ambush and shooting arrows into mules as they were pushing them, and any other de velish means that happened to suggest itself..."
Page 17: Later, as his pack train was camped "... an Indian suddenly made his appearance on those rocks and gave an Indian yell... the rocks were covered with the fiends, all yelling and calling us every vile name they could lay thier tongues to."
Page 18: The Owens packtrain, which had broken away from the main train presumably to escape Indians attack by deception - "we noticed a man come running down the train towards us." He was from the Owens train and told them of the Indian attack upon the train and the murder of the men. He and one of the Owens escaped but became separated. They found the mutilated body of John Owens and buried it. On the remainder of their trip they kept guard day and night and were not attacked.

Notes: pages 1-2
Abstract: Tehama was named for the Indian tribe which lived on the west bank of the river. It has
various meanings. Battle Creek was so named because of a bloody battle between the Indians and trappers in 1849 over a battle that took place here.

Notes: xerox copy of article in CSU
Abstract: Memories of encounters with Indians, pleasant ones. Used to pass by on way across Deer Creek and beg for food or old clothes. Never stole anything. Liked children. Indians came from Pleasant Valley, Nevada City camps. Father pulled teeth for Indians.

Notes: pages 77-102

Notes: pages 2, 4-11; published in Oroville, CA by the Butte County Historical Society
Abstract: In 1892 Elijah Graham left poisoned flour after repeated robberies. In 1908 last 3 or 4 Yahis seen until Ishi was lone survivor. On page 7 is a picture of Indian artifacts found in Kingsley Cave.

Page 4: Southern Yanis and Yahis were residents of Butte Couty in the 1850s near Deer and Mill Creeks. There was little understanding of the separation and linguistics of the groups by white men. Whites that settled near Indiand didn't hold any particular grudge but they did regard those living at some distance as bad Indians, which they frequently took part in warfare against.

Page 5: The first incident with the Yanis occurred in 1857 and was recorded by Captain Anderson. During these years Indians were numerous. Those that were infesting the nearby locality were Deer and Mill Creeks. The canyons, offering 100s of hiding places to these wild bands. Raids by Indians caused deaths, burned dwellings, and stock to be driven off. These depredations usually occurred along the edge of the valley, but sometimes occurred near the Sacramento River. Captain Anderson, Jack Spaulding, and Hi Good followed the marauders into the hills and set up camp at old Bruff Camp. The search ended in the whites' retreat to the valley from attacking Indians. They stole livestock horses and mules in the valley and butchered them for meat in the hills.

Page 6: Again a posse chased after the Indians. They found the Indian camp and drove them away, killing none. The Indians were belligerent with all white settlers. In the years to follow the Indians committed property destruction and many atrocious murders. Watermon in his book states that whites were the aggressors and Indians simply exhibited revenge. The Yahis were different and lived in rough regions. Being pressed constantly by valley Indians, they learned the art of hit and run attacks.

Page 7: Depredation continued in 1857-1858 and troopers under General Kibbe were sent from Sacramento. Frequent incidents occurred and the Indians were suppressed. In 1859 the valley declared an all-out campaign against the Indians. $3000 was used to finance the campaign. A group of seven men would hunt Indians for two months. Captain Burns proceeded up the south side of Deer Creek. They camped on Mill Creek at the Black Buttes. There they were attacked, but the Indians escaped, but were followed towards Paynes Creek all the way to Battle Creek Meadows, then to Mt. Lassen and eventually to the Hat Creek country.
Page 8: The trail had been lost here. The party headed for what is now Forest Ranch. The country was Maidu, not Mill Creek. The Mill Creeks were actually on Deer Creek at this time. A battle ensued at Forest Ranch until all Maidu's were near annihilation. This justified the whites' desire to kill Indians. Another battle occurred on Deer Creek. Many Indians were killed, some fled, and some were taken to a reservation on the west side of the Sacramento Valley. In 1859-1860 came frequent Mill Creek attacks. Many were killed, but their population did not grow smaller. In June 1862 the Mill Creeks arose in murders, burnings, and white man destruction. The Indians were again followed.

Page 9: In August 1862 food raids occurred, implying Indian food was low. In June 1863 another battle ensued between whites and Indians in the foothills near Deer Creek and Sulphur Creek. Some stolen property was regained and seven Indians killed. Following these events redskins were abused. The Indians working on the rancherias were treated tyrannically under the owners threats, which instilled fear in the Indians.

Page 10: In July 1863 a party of Mill Creek (actually Yahi) Indians "on the warpath" passed through Clear Creek country between Chico and Oroville. The Lewis family was attacked and members killed, which aroused the community to vow to kill all Indians guilty or not. The people decided to put all Indians on reservations. This was only partially successful because the Yahis who started the trouble and lived out of the area were not affected at all. In August 1865 the final conflict with the Mill Creeks occurred. The Yahi had murdered three people in the area. At this time some peaceable Indians of Big Meadows had been attacked by some wild people. Bidwell's Indians were accused, but later excused. The Yahi camp was found on the banks of Mill Creek and a battle took place. The result was most of the Indians were killed. This put an end to the scourge of the Mill Creek Yahis. However, those that hid in Mill Creek Canyon surfaced to kill cattle in April 1871.

Page 11: The settlers followed the raiders to Kinglsey Cave, where more than thirty trapped Indians were killed. This was not the end of the Yahis, for the bodies of these Indians disappeared. Some robbing occurred in 1894. Finally the last village of the Yahis was located about three miles downstream from where Sulphur Creek empties into Deer Creek. This was "Bear's Hiding Place."

2563. Northern California Indian Association. Field Matron Work in Siskiyou County Ca. 1908

Northern California Indian Association.

Abstract: No mission or school for Indians of Siskiyou County in 1908. Letter from February 4, 1908 reports visit up the Klamath. Indians, half-breeds, whites treated visitors with kindness. No women in Indian villages on first visit but appeared on second visit and were pleased to see us. Indians close to civilization have cleaner, better built houses than those further out. Further out little English is spoken, food and clothing are poor. Rented a house at Kortamain and are getting school supplies and material to teach women and children.

Letter February 22, 1908. Two days a week teach school to 10 women and children 10 miles up the river. Trying to organize a sewing class at Kortamain. Nothing for boys and young men to do but drink, fight, and gamble. Most read but there is nothing to read. Going to try and start athletic contests. Our Indian neighbors come to visit in the evenings and have natural good breeding.

March 11, 1908, great advantage of white population small in the area, as whites are friendlier to Indian neighbors as a result. Indians have not fallen in self-repect though continually referred to as an inferior race. Live chiefly on acorns and fish. We are introducing them to white dishes. All girls sent to Hoopa resort to our own traditions when they return. All are anxious to learn. In the evenings Indians come by and tell us animal stories and Indian customs. We encouraged them to watch as we fixed up our house in hopes of duplication.
March 24, 1908, Indians called gifts sent "yarmuch, yarmuch" (pretty). Sewing class is very successful, are teaching 23 up river now. Sunday school lessons are being given. A woman whose husband was killed in a drunken brawl wishes to learn so she can support her three children without having to form a connection with another man. Her brother was saved from drowning and a man demanded a $60 reward. Couldn't raise the money and offered his sister instead.

2564. Norwell, Captain. 1 September 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8: 82-84.3-335.
Abstract: Letter from Norwell to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. Gen. condit. troops good with exception of troops sent here from Governor's Island last spring. Of seven assigned to my company, three have deserted. I have learned, incidentally, that of twenty odd assigned to Co. C, 1st Cavalry, at same time and from same place, some ten or eleven have deserted. This whole detachment of recruits was about hardest looking set of men I ever saw enlisted for the Army.

Abstract: Page 281: "Soapsuds Row." Here lived co. laundressus, an institution handed down, along with articles of war and various customs of the service from the British Army. Each troop of cavalry or company of infantry was allowed four laundresses, who received government rations and were paid for washing the men's clothing by fixed amounts deducted at the pay table. Usually they did their work well.

Notes: Second series. Pages 293-298
Abstract: Mining camps in Pah-ranagat Valley not far from Pah-witchit and his band (200) who accepted them suspiciously. Description of frequent Indian visitor to camp who became entrusted with care of camp- white man's absence details of trading and feast with Indians.

Notes: pages 583-594
Abstract: Describes the inception of the "Shaku" religion among the West Coast Indians through John Slocum and his wife Twana, living near Olympia, Washington. It spread from California to Alaska - religion was met with great opposition from the government officials, missionaries, and white people, and every means was used to check or to stamp it out, but the Indians, the writer observes, are Washington or Canadian Indians.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition from Mendocino County officers for enlargement of command under Captain Jarboe so all areas of the county are protected. 8-12,000 Indians estimated in the area.

Abstract: With this is bound: Distribution of troops serving in the Military Division of the Pacific... San Francisco, Assistant Adjunct General's Office, Military Division of the Pacific. 1872. 10 [7] pg. (This title was borrowed from the Library, U.S. Army Logistics Management Center, Lt. Lee, Virginia.

Page 7: of bound with gives names of commanders and other officers of these two companies.

Page 11: of bound with indicate that Co. E, and Co. K, of 12th Inf., are stationed at Gaston.

Page 24: Established December 1858; abandoned September 1861; reestablished December 1862. Lat. 39 degrees, 48 min., Long. 123 degrees, 45 min. Round Valley, 203 miles north of San Francisco. 1800 feet above sea level. P. O. at Covelo, Ukiah 55 miles south. Quarters for 100 men; 3 officer quarters, storeboards, hospital, guard house, school house. Route of supply from S. F. by steamer to Petaluma, thence by wagon. One years supply of subsistence kept on hand. Wells supply water 8 months of year, 4 months water hauled by wagon from small creek. Wood supplied by labor of troops. Adjoins Round Valley Indian Reservation 1000 Indian of various tribes. Communication with Ukiah by wagon to new road or by trail to Cahts, 26 miles Southwest. Reservation with 1/2 of sec. 1, and east half of Sec. 2, Twp 22, Range north 13 degrees west, one mile square, more or less.

Abstract: I have now to say that the officers of the board will be glad to confer with you upon your coming to New York on the 25th, with regard to the Indian village and the provision which you have made for its perpetuation and management, so thoroughly set forth in your deed of gift.

Abstract: Page 3: Of all ethnic groups Indians of California most devastated. First non-white agricultural labor force. Denied right to vote, testify or hold office. European diseases and social dislocation took a lot of Indian lives. Whole cultures destroyed and altered. American settlers brought their fears and prejudice with them by 1880, less than 10% of 1769, prior European arrival population.

Pages 14-23: From 1850-1870, 80,000 Indians died within one generation. Remaining 20,000 Indians in 1880 were victims of prejudice, unscrupulous reservation system. Indians children taught to despise own background. 1870-1890's many pan-Indian religious movements swept across California resistance to white culture reflected in burning of Round Valley school 1883, 1912, 1914. 1910 Indians appealing to white public through society of Northern California Indians and Mission Indian Federation.

2572. Olmsted, Pat. The Nevada-California-Oregon Border Triangle: a Study in Sectional History. Notes: page 121 Abstract: Fort Bidwell established 1865 with nucleus of its garrison formed by men from Fort Crook. It was placed advantageously to protect routes to Idaho mines. General Bidwell was one of men instrumental in having it placed there.

Page 122. Also to protect settlers of Surprise Valley from Indians. Settlers of Surprise Valley, though Southern in sympathy joined citizens of Shasta County in petitioning the Department of the Pacific for a military post in the Surprise Valley area. Fort Bidwell not abandoned until 1893, long after the forts and camps in the border region had been abandoned. Camp McGarry established at Summit Lake, Nevada, to protect Lassen-Applegate trail and the Chico-Idaho road.

2573. ———. The Nevada-California-Oregon Border Triangle: a Study in Sectional History. Reno, Nevada: University of Nevada, Reno, 1957. Notes: M.A. Thesis Abstract: On page 121-122 author discusses the founding of Fort Bidwell to protect the route to the Idaho mines and to protect the settlers of Surprise Valley from the Indians. States that General Bidwell was instrumental in having the fort established.
Abstract: This book contains a collection of articles from Hutching's California Magazine that was issued between July 1856 and June 1861. Hutchings attempted to compile a picture of California as it was through the use of non-religious, non-political perspectives. The mention of California Indians is comparatively sparse, however references can be found to those articles on the following pages:

Page 141: Interaction between Chinese and Indians

Pages 183-184: Indians as employees

Page 192: Indians working in mines before white settlement

Pages 242-251: Indians as guides

Page 251-256: Indian reservations and the Mendocino Reservation

Pages 251-252: Control of reservations by the Federal Government

Pages 253-256: Life on reservations

Pages 254-256: Persistence of culture

Pages 271-272: Raids by various tribes

Page 272: Drinking bouts

Pages 271-273: Events leading up to the Mariposa Indian War

Pages 304-305: Paiute fishing techniques

Pages 319-320: Peter Lassen and the Indians

Pages 318-329: Indians as guides

Pages 343-358: A Chapter on the Indians of California, which includes their various aspects of culture, mannerisms, dress, population, and influence of the white settlers

Pages 372-276: The Mountain Meadow Massacre in Utah in which the Mormons assisted by the Indians slaughtered 140 men, women, and children who were enroute to California from Arkansas

Page 377: The Indians of Clear Lake

Page 387: Indians as employees of Peter Lassen

Notes: pages 31-32

Abstract: Article describes fight at Blackburn Ferry on the Klamath River. Blackburn and his wife were the only survivors of a fight with Indians. Reenforcements were secured from Trinidad and the fight that followed repulsed the Indians. This occurred at a place called the Lagoon. Another rancheria near Durky's Ferry was the site of severe fighting and again the Indians were repulsed. Mrs. Blackburn was fighting side by side with her husband.
Abstract: Page 169: Co. F., 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, originally in Sacramento as "Sacramento Rangers." Was stationed at Camp Union, Fort Bidwell, Bear Valley, CA, Fort Crook, Smoke Creek, Nevada and Goose Lake, CA.


Page 171: Remarks on return of Co. F., 2nd Cavalry. August 1863. Left Camp Union, July 28, 1863, per Special Orders of Gen. Comdg., Department of the Pacific, and arrived at Camp Bidwell, Butte County, July 31, 1863, to remain there till further orders, in the meantime affording protection to the whites, and collecting the friendly Indians in this section and protecting them.

Page 172: Co. F., 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers. Remarks on return of Co. F, September 1863. In compliance with Post Orders No. 687 left Camp Bidwell, Butte Co., September 4, 1863, having under my command 23 men and horses of Co. F and 461 Indians to remove them to Round Valley Reservation, Mendocino County, arrived there September 18, 1863, with 227 Indians. Left 150 on east side of the mountains, they being unable to travel. 32 died enroute and two escaped. Left Fort Wright, Round Valley, September 21, 1863 and arrived Camp Bidwell, Butte County, September 24, 1863. Remarks on return of Co. F.

Remarks on return of Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, November 1863 in obediency to Special Orders from General Comdg., Department left Camp Bidwell, November 19, with 16 men to assist special Agent to recapture runaway Indians from Round Valley Reservation. Passed thru Pentz, Yankee Hill, Cherokee, Hubbard's, Oregon City, Oroville, Henshaw's Ranch, all in Butte County. Returned to Camp Bidwell, November 23, capturing 20 Indians enroute, having marched over a distance of 130 miles. Left Camp Bidwell November 25 enroute to Indian Reservation, Round Valley, going via Tehama with the captured Indians. Arrived there November 28, turning Indian over to supervisor.

Page 173: Remarks on return of Co. F., 2nd Cavalry April 1865. On April 24 started for Colusa, arrived there in April 26. On trip arrested a prominent traitor of Yolo County took him to camp and confined him with other prisoners destined to be delivered to authorities at Camp Union, CA.

Page 174: Reports dated July 31, 1863- March 31, 1864 dated at Camp Bidwell, Butte County. The May 1, 1865 report dated at Colusa. The June 1, 1865 report dated at Montgomery Creek, Shasta County enroute for Fort Crook. July 1, 1865 report at Fort Crook. August 1, 1865-October 31, 1865 at Fort Bidwell, Siskiyou County. December 1, 1865 report at Smoke Creek, Nevada, December 31, 1865 and January 31, 1866 at Fort Crook. March 1 - May 1, 1866 at Fort Bidwell, May 31, 1866 at Goose Lake, CA.

Page 175: Co. I, Camp Bidwell, July 31, 1864 - April 30, 1865; Then to Camp No. 8, May 31, 1865, Camp No. 16, Otter Creek, Nevada on June 30, 1865; Queens River Station, Nevada on July 31, 1865 and Camp McDermitt, Nevada August 31 - November 30, 1865.


Page 419: Company F, Second Infantry, CV. April 2, 1862. During scout of Co. F., Lippitt and Drum began April 2 by Lt. Flynn, going towards mouth of Redwood Creek where it was reported there was a band of some 200 hostile Indians. Three Indians captured by him were warned of consequences of escape attempt, lest they warn the band of his approach, suddenly broke and ran. Flynn killed one with his pistol and his another in the head. He and the third Indian escaped.

Page 419: Company "A", 3d Inf., C.V., Lippitt to Major R. C. Drum, asst. adj. Gen., Department of the Pacific, May 20, 1862. On April 6, 1862, Captain Ketcham, with scouting party of Co. A., 3d Inf., C.V. found near Yager Creek the rancheria of the Indian who had robbed Coopers Mills of 2500 lb. flour. The Indian had just fled, leaving behind some 700 lbs. of flour, belting, from the mill, baskets, bullets, lead, shot pouches, bullet molds, all of which were burned, there being no means of packing them. On April 27, Captain Ketcham, Co. A., 3d Inf., C.V. returned to Fort Baker from a scout southward of Van Dusen Fork, with 24 Indian prisoners, all women and children except two young bucks. In attacking the rancheria, 4 Indians were killed, including a squaw shot by mistake. During the scout, Ketcham came upon a rancheria which had been fortified by piles of logs around it. It was deserted.

Page 420: On May 7th, Lt. Henry Flynn and detachment of 20 men Co. F. on scout near Mad River a few miles below Ft. Lyon received a volley from Indian ambush, a civilian guide was wounded. On May 14, near Angel's Ranch, Lt. Flynn and 15 men fought Indians for an hour, killing six of them. He destroyed their provisions, bedding and clothing, powder and cape as the retreated. Lt. Flynn then returned to Fort Anderson. Captain Douglas as then left with the entire company (F, 2nd Inf, CV) in quest of its band with which Lt. Flynn had skirmished. On May 15, 1862, Captain Heffernan, Co. "K", 2d Inf., C.V. commanding at Fort Lyon returned from scout in
which he had destroyed five rancherias from which the Indians had fled before his arrival. He killed one Indian and wounded two, who escaped.

Page 420: On April 27, 1862, Lt. Staples with detachment of Co. "A" came upon a large band of Indians by suprise, having previously managed to kill their sentinel, killed 15 and took 40 prisoners. On May 7, Captain Ketcham reported 11 Indians as having come in at Fort Baker - 8 bucks and 3 squaws. It sent 2 out as runners to bring in as many more as possible. On May 14, he reported the return of 10 men sent out by him as escort to such Indian as could be found who were willing to come in. They brought to Fort Baker 19 bucks, 24 squaws, 16 children, making 88 prisoners at Fort Baker. Lippitt to Major R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., Department of the Pacific, May 20, 1862. Lippitt is cutting a trail direct to the crossing of Yager Creek. Existing route is 25 miles. By the new trail, 15 miles, there reducing distance from Fort Humboldt to Fort Baker by 10 miles, and opening up some dense forest hitherto unexplored by white men, but which harbors Indians guilty of outrages. Lippitt to Major R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., May 20, 1862. Has directed Captain Stuart, 2d Inf., C.V. commanding at Fort Ter-waw to send a detachment of 20 men under an officer to cut a trail from Fort Ter-waw to Elk Camp, a settlement between Redwood Creek and the Klamath River, 15 miles northwest of Fort Anderson.

Page 421: Camp No. 25, Coast Range, Mendocino County. Captain William E. Hull, Co. "D," 2d Inf., CV to 1st Lt. James Ulio, acting Asst. Adj-Gen, Humboldt Military District, Camp near Fort Gaston. April 18, 1864 - Sent out two parties, one up and one down Eel River looking for a ford. April 19, proceeded upriver with entire detachment. About 2 a.m. were able to cross river. April 23, again divided the detachment into 2 parties, giving Sgt. Wheeler command of one, and himself commanding the other. Wheeler's party brought in 11 Indian women, and one child. 8 Indian men killed and number wounded. Has kept three women as guides for a few days, forwarding remainder to Camp Grant to be escorted to Fort Humboldt.


Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 658
the women and one boy to Indian reservation as captives. Returned to Fort Bragg May 21, 1863. August 3, 1863, Captain Hull and 19 men proceeded to neighborhood of Shelter Cove and Mattole River, on a scout and returned August 23, 1863, not having seen an hostile Indians. September 15, 1863, Captain Hull and 19 men left on a scout for Mad River; returned October 2, 1863. January 20, 1864, Hull and 24 men left on scout in Eel River country. March 1, 1864, headquarters of the Co. moved to the field, leaving supplies force to protect public property of Fort Bragg. April 1, 1864 - May 20, 1854, "H" Co. was actively engaged scouting for hostile Indians, results were killed 33 Indians engagements, 181 prisoners, men, women and children. 102 surrendered themselves (men, women, children.) During first part of scout 125 were sent to Camp Grant, to be forwarded from there to Fort Humboldt, May 27, 1864. Hull and 18 men took 158 prisoners to Fort Humboldt. Left Fort Humboldt May 30, arrived at Fort Bragg July 20, 1864. NOT one man was seriously wounded. September 30, 1864 The Co. left Fort Bragg, awaiting transportation at Mendocino until October 17, 1864 when embarked for Presidio; arrived there October 20, 1864, remaining there until August 1865, when it returned to Humboldt County, where is was stationed Fort Gaston and Fort Humboldt. August 31-November 30, Fort Gaston, December 31, 1865 - March 31, 1866 Fort Humboldt.


Ca, July 31-Sept. 30, 1864.


Page 437: Post Lippitt. Co. "F", 2d Inf., C.V. Org. by Captain C.D. Douglas at Carson City, Nevada, September 1861. Marched to San Francisco, arrived October 1, 1861. Went to Humboldt County in December and was stationed at Post Lippitt and Forts Wright and Anderson Jan- July, 1862. During Sept., Oct., and November was at Fort Gaston, returned to Fort Wright in December 1862, remaining there until sent to Presidio for final muster out, May 4, 1866.


Page 476: Captain Willaim W. Stuart (dismissed per war department S.O. No. 204, May 6,


Page 564: John D. Myers, 2d Lt; Charles Billig, 2d Lt.; John Fallon, 1st Sgt.; Jacob Stahl, 1st Sgt.; Charles Billig, 1st Sgt.

Page 595: Co. "A" 4th Inf., C.V.

Page 596: Co. "B", 4th Inf., C.V. Original Co. mustered out, October 4, 1864. New Co. "B" organized and remained at Brum Barracks until April, 1865, when it marched to Fort Gaston, Humboldt Co. Mustered out at Presidio, SF, April 18, 1866. Served in Washington Terr. After the discharge of those whose term of enlistment had expired, the reorganized Co. was sent to Fort Humboldt in April 1865 and during the following month to Camp Jaqua, where it remained until transfered to the Presidio, where it was mustered out on November 30, 1865.

Page 598: Camp Lincoln, April, 1865: Co. I., 4th Inf. C.V. Co-discharged November 30, 1865.

Page 601: Camp Iaqua: Amos G. Randal, Captain, enlisted S.F., April 17, 1865; Parker R. Wilbur, 1st Lt; Edward T. Starr, 2d Lt.

Page 602: Camp Iaqua: Henry S. King, 1st Sgt, enrolled at Marysville, March 2, 1865; Many EM from Marysville, and Auburn.


Page 637: Charles H. Ball, Captain, enlisted April 6, 1865; DeWitt G. Titus, 1st Lt., promoted Captain, Co. "E", 21 June 1865; Edward D. Tuttle, 1st Sgt. enlisted at San Francisco, June 21, 1865; Nathan B. Kendall, 2d Lt., enlisted San Francisco, April 6, 1865; Albert H. Seaman, 1st Sgt. enlisted March 13, 1865.

Page 650: Jon M. Starkweather, Captain, enlisted April 21, 1865
James S. Rathburn, 1st Lt. enlisted August 25, 1865
Joseph K. Derstine, 2d Lt., enlisted July 12, 1865
Jacob D. Shilling, 1st Sgt. enlisted September 26, 1861; discharged at Presidio, November 30, 1865.

Page 721: Co. A., 6th Infantry, California Volunteers, mustered in October 21, 1862. Was designated Co. A, 6th Regiment of Infantry, C.V. February 9, 1863. On March 30, 1863 went to Benicia Barracks, where it remained until August 24, 1863, when, pursuant to Special Orders No. 195, HQ, Department of the Pacific of August 22, 1863, the Company proceeded to Butte County, taking post at Camp Bidewll, near Chico, where it remained until October 24, 1863, when, pursuant to Special Orders No. 240, HQ, Department of the Pacific it returned to Benicia Barracks.

Page 722: Co. "C", 6th Inf. C.V. mustered in October 20, 1863. Arrived Fort Humboldt, February 17, 1864. Same day ordered to scout after Indians. Returned to Arcata, February 17, 1864. March 1, 1864, ordered to camp at Boynton's Prairie. Arrived same day. On scout from this camp until July 8, 1864 when ordered to Camp Iaqua. Arrived same day. On scout from this camp July 10-October 30, 1864, killing and capturing 40 Indians. October 10, 1864 left Camp Iaqua for Fort Humboldt May 8, 1866 for Camp Lincoln; arrived May 10, 1865. Marched nearly 2,000 miles in 8 months campaigning against Indians. Co. "E", 6th Inf., C.V. organized July 11, 1863 at Benicia Barracks until February 15, 1864, when ordered to Fort Humboldt. Arrived there February 17, 1864. From then until October 10, 1864 the company was constantly in the field operations against hostile Indians in the District of Humboldt. Left Fort Humboldt for Benicia October 16, 1865; arrived October 20, 1864. Discharged there October 31, 1865 per Generals orders no. 19.


Page 725: Thomas Buckley, Captain; John Oaks, 1st Lt.; Benjamin S. Rowe, 1st Lt. (promoted from 2d Lt.); William T. Hanford, 2d Lt. (commission revoked by reason of company being below minimum); John Boyle, 1st Sergeant; Emory Wing, Sgt. enlisted at Oroville, commissioned 2d Lt. Co. "E", August 10, 1865.

Page 726: Alexander B. McGowan, Captain also Alexander W. Copeley, Captain, Resigned April 24, 1863; John W. Davis, 1st Lt; James Ulio, 2nd Lt., promoted 1st Lt., and adjutant, February 19, 1863; Beverly C. Duer, 2nd Lt.; Francis Bellou, 2nd Lt., promoted from 1st Sgt. in Fort Humboldt, September 28, 1864; Beverly C. Duer, 2nd Lt.; Francis Bellou, 2nd Lt., promoted from 1st Sgt, Co. D; promoted 1st Lt., Co. I, 2nd Infantry, C.V.; James Mohan, 1st Sgt.

Page 735: July 8, 1864 - Thomas Buckley, Captain; John Oaks, 1st Lt.; Benjamin S. Olowe, 1st Lt; William T. Hanford, 2d Lt. (commission revoked by reason of company being below minimum); John Boyle, 1st Sergeant; Emory Wing, (Oroville) Sergeant, commissioned 2d Lt., Co. "E", August 10, 1865.


Page 827: January 1864 - First Battalion of Mountainers, Co. B.stationed at Fort Gaston until January, 1864, then at Camp Anderson, Humboldt County until October 1864; then at Camp Curtis until mustered out there on May 13, 1865. Co. A. 1st battalion of Mountainers, C. V. Raised in Humboldt County by Captain C V. Long. Mustered into U.S. Service May 30, 1863 at Fort Humboldt. Stationed at Camp Baker until October 1863. April 1864: Co. "A" let Bat. of Mtn. C.V. Stationed at Fort Gaston, April-November 1864. June 2, 1863 - Co. B. 1st Bat. Mtn. Raised by Capt. Geo. W. Ousley at Arcata and mustered in June 2, 1863. Stationed at Fort Gaston, Humboldt County, until January 1864; then at Camp Anderson, Humboldt County, until October 1864; then at Camp Curtis until mustered out there on May 13, 1865. Muster roll for November and December 1863: On November 17, 1863, Captain Ousley, with a detachment of 15 men, had engagement with the Indians on Willow Creek, about 8 miles from Fort Gaston, in which Capt. Ousley and two privates were wounded. The Ousley party was seeking three mules which had escaped Capt. Miller's Party on November 13.
October 1863 - Co. "A", 1st Bat. Mountaineers. Raised in Humboldt County by Captain C.W. Long and mustered into U.S. service on May 30, 1863 at Fort Humboldt. Stationed at Camp Baker, CA until October 1863 then at Camp Jaqua, Humboldt County until April 1864; then at Fort Gaston until November 1864. Then at Camp Jaqua during remainder of term of service. Mustered out at Fort Humboldt, April 25, 1865. Following remarks on Muster roll for July and August, 1863. On the seventh day of July Sergeant Sercice took the field against the Indians on Mad River, northeast from Camp Baker. On the eleventh attack a small band, killing two and wounding one. Returned to post on the twelfth.

Page 828: August 29, 1863 - 1st Bat. of Mountaineers, Co. C. Raised by Capt. Abraham Miller in Humboldt and Trinity Counties. Mustered in August 29, 1862. Stationed at Camp Curtis until Oct. 1863; then at Fort Gaston until May 1864, then at Burnt Ranch, Trinity County until Nov. 1864; then at Fort Gaston until April, 1865; then at Camp Jaqua until mustered out of service at Fort Humboldt on May 1865. Remarks on muster roll, August 1863. Before the company had been mustered into service a detachment of 18 men, under Sgt. E. U. Day, while doing escort duty for a government train, was attacked at Redwood Creek by a band of about 80 Indians. After a severe fight of six hours they routed the Indians, killing six and wounding many others. On Sept. 1863, William T. Terry, who was doing escort duty with the U. S. Mail between Hoopa Valley and Weaverville, was shot and killed by Indians at Sandy Bar, Trinity County; at the same time Orion Washington was severely wounded and the mail carrier killed. On Novemver 7, Capt. Miller with 15 men of Co. B and C was ordered for Fort Gaston up the Trinity River to search for Indian. At the Thomas Ranch, 20 miles from Fort Gaston they surprised a party killing a beef. Killed 2 Indians and wounded 2. On the 13th while crossing south fork, Trinity River, 17 miles for Fort Gaston they were fired upon by Indian. Two men were wounded, J. F. Heckman, Co. C, and S. McCracken of Co. B. After the party gained the top of the bank it returned fire. The Indians fled. Arrived at Fort Gaston evening of the 13th November. On the 14th Capt. Ousley, Co. B and detachment of 15 men was ordered upriver to try to find the three mules which had escaped Capt. Miller's party on the 13th. On the 17th at Willow Creek , 7 miles from the fort, they were attacked by Indians. One made wounded. Capt. Ousley was shot in the leg. Private Andrew V. Dusky was severely wounded in the thigh. Friendly Indians later told them that 7 Indians were killed and 11 wounded. Party arrived at Fort Gaston late on 17th, bringing 2 mules. On December 1, Lt. Hempfield, detachment 30 men, 8 of whom belonged to Co. C, ordered by Major Taylor towards Klamath River to try to apprehend Big Jim and party, who were reported to be among the Klamath Indians, attempting to raise them against the whites. Returned unsuccessful on December 5. December 23, Lt. Middleton ordered to take 30 men of Co. C. and scout for Indian in Christmas Valley, 25 mi. from Fort Gaston. Indian forced living in log rancheria with portholes thru which they could fire upon anyone approaching. Messenger was sent to Fort Gaston for the howitzer and ammunition, which were sent and 30 men under Capt. Ousley, to take a detachment to Fort Gaston for more ammunition. On December 26, 1863 - Capt. Ousley with detachment of 30 men, with mountain howitzer attacked the Indian fortifications on Christian Prairie, about 23 miles from Fort Gaston, Private C. Smith was wounded in the arm. Two enemy killed and several wounded. Two horses, two mules, four guns, several saddles and some other articles of property were recovered, and the houses were destroyed, together with a large quantity of Indian provisions. This engagement was participated in by detachments of companies A, B, and C of the battalion.

Page 831: July 1864 - Camp at Forks of Salmon, Klamath County. Co. "F", 1st Bat., Mount. Raised by Captain Robert Baird at Fort Jones and other places in Siskiyou Co. Mustered into U.S. Service at SF, Feb. 19, 1864. Served at Forks of Salmon, Klamath Co., until July, 1864. Then at Fort Gaston until Oct, 1864, then at mouth of Klamath River and enroute to Camp Lincoln during Oct, 1864 and there until mustered out June 9, 1865. No remarks on muster rools or monthly returns showing service performed by this company.

Page 829: Co. C. 1st Battalion of mountaineers. During Middleton's abscence the Indian escaped into the darkness. The fight began on the moving of December 25 and ended the night of the 27th.


Co. "E", 1st Bat. Mountainers. Raised by Captain John P. Simpson in Mendocino County. Mustered into U.S. Service at Fort Humboldt August 31, 1862. Stationed at Fort Humboldt until October 1863 then at Camp Grant for remainder of its term of service, except when in field against hostile Indians. Mustered out at Fort Humboldt, June 14, 1865. Remarks on Mustered roll September, October 1862, On October 15, Lt. Skinner with Lt. Frazier at a detachment of 20 men, left Camp Grant to scout for Indians along Eel River in vicinity of Big Bend. Returned on the 30th with four squaws and one child - prisoners. Remarks on Muster roll of January - February 1864. By report of 2d Lt. William W. Frazier, Co. "E", he has had several engagements with hostile Indians on the upper Mattole during Feb. 1864, killing 13 and capturing 21 prisoners. Remarks on Muster roll May and June 1864. 2d Lt. Frazier commanding detachment of his company at Mattole, reports engagement with hostile Indians, by 26th May, 1864, killing two and routing the hostile band. Sergeant Hawes, commanding a detachment of this co. returned at this camp (Grant) on May 30th after scouting for 50 days, during which he followed a band of hostile Indians for 42 days, succeeded in finding them encamped on Grouse Creek the morning of the 23d, gone then battle, killing 9 and capturing 2 women and 2 children, besides 3 guns, one horsed saddle, and all their camp equipment. Remarks on muster roll of June - August 1864. Captain John P. Simpson with detachment of 21 men, has been scouting headwaters of Eel River since July 19. Indians numerous apperaing to number several hundred in this vicinity. No Indians have been killed, object to being to induce them to come in voluntarily, which they express desire to do, of convinced they will not be killed or mistreated. At present there are 68 Indians in camp. More will surrender when convinced of fair treatment.

Page 831: Co. "F", 1st Bat. of Mtn., CV. Raised by Capt. Robert Baird at Fort Jones and other places in Siskiyou County. Mustered into U.S. service at SF, Feb. 19, 1864. Served at Forks of Salmon, Klamath County, until July, 1864. Then at Fort Gaston until October 1864, then at mouth of Klamath River and enroute to Camp Lincoln during October 1864. Was there until mustered out June 9, 1865. No remark on muster rolls on monthly returns showing service performed by this Co.


Page 835: George W. Ousley, Capt, Enlisted February 9, 1863, mustered out at Camp Curtis, Arcata, May 13, 1865 with company. Issac W. Hempfield, 1st Lt, enlisted April 17, 1863; dismissed the service per S. G. no. 77., dept of the Pacific, April 11, 1864. Edward Hale, 2d Lt, April 17, 1863, resigned December 21, 1864. John S. Hughes, 2d Lt, November 26, 1864. Promoted from 1st Lt. George Creighton, 1st Sgt. May 12, 1863, mustered out at Camp Curtis, May 13, 1865.


Page 845: Robert Baird, Capt., June 30, 1863. S.F. Alpheus W. Randall, 1st Lt., August 30,
1863, (Fort Jones.) Henry B. Matthewson, 2d Lt., January 4, 1854, S.F.
Fielding A King, 1st Sgt., (Scott Bar.)

Abstract: Tells of possible connection of Russian words in the Pomo Indian language.

Abstract: Ousley, Capt. Geo. W. Co. "B" 1st Battalion Mt., Ca., vol. Peter Moffatt a surgeon,
USA citizen physician employed by C. McDougal, medical director, New York $125 per month.

Notes: pages 588-592
Abstract: Author describes almost "caucasian looking" Indian who told him this story." (Old legend of Coyotes being Fire Seeker) Cahroc legend

Notes: Page 1-45.
Abstract: Especially page 13-45, entitled "Fort Jones and its Dependencies."
Article discusses: Troops moving to Northern California and South Oregon to patrol Indian
problem. 1851 Indian peace treaties abolished this provoked more depredations by warlike
Indians Modocs, Rogue River, Klamaths, Piutes, Pitt Rivers, Shastas, Yurocks. Had good strong
hold on Siskiyou area and S. Oregon. 1852 many miners killed. Skinner's council was a failure
on Indian Affairs and broke out in Battle but later peace, July 1852. August 1853 Modocs,
Rogues, Shastas, started attacking settlers again. General Lane requested a truce and suggested
reservations but eager troops wanted war and made things bad. January 1854 Captain Judah took
over Fort Jones with Indian depredations occuring readily. Judah trailed the Indians and miners
killed them with many other fights to succeed these.

Page 1: Among those who were either stationed at Fort Jones or who passed thru were Lt. Pickett
(Gettysburg) William Wing Loring, Confederate Gen., who after the Civil war became a Pasha
and Field Marshall under the Khedive of Egypt. John B. Hood, who rose to rank of Lt. gen. in the
Confederate army. Phil Sheridan, Army Chief of Staff under Pres. Grant. Grant was said to have
been absent without leave from Fort Jones and there was George Crook...

Page 13: Captain and Brevet Major Edward H. Fitzgerald was first commandant of Fort Jones.
Army policy and frontier custom in as that posts be established where population density was
greatest and where the most frequent traveled roads existed. In Siskiyou Co. this wound have
been the Yreka region, but policy also was that a deg. forage, water and timber be present. Very
little unclaimed land around Yreka and the area was excessively grazed. "Beaver Valley," Scott's
Valley was chosen. It was on the Yreka - (and trial to miners on Scott and Salmon Rivers) Shasta
trial, had plenty of forage, water, timber. and was strat. located for operation against hostile
Indians.
U.S. Grant was posted to Fort Jones but absent without leave as was Lt. C.H. Ogle.

Page 14: The troopers counted as far inland as Klamath Lake and escorted bands of travelers
over the Siskiyou. When not so occupied Fitzgerald put them to work constr. log buildings.
Fitzgerald was succeeded as commander at Fort Jones by Captain Brevet Major George
Waynefleet Patton - 5;5", frail build. Lost all but thumb and forefinger of left hand at Battle of
Cerro Gordo in Mexican War. Also had speech impediment. Patton had to divide his attention
between patrolling and building the fort. Also, settlers were organizing into local armies and
engaging in private Indian hunts.
California-Oregon Indian resistance to white sovereignty stiffened to such an extent that the Army ordered reinforcements southward from Vancouver. The new reinforcements were infantry, for the two companies of dragoons were though sufficient for patrol work. Captain Bradford Ripley Alden was sent from Fort Vancouver with his Co. E, 4th Infantry. 50 enlisted men and Lt. Joseph W. Collins, "a trump of a man" according to Captain Alden. Reinforcements from Fort Reading and farther, south in California to include elements of 2nd Infantry, including 2nd Lt. George Crook, who did not arrive until November 1853.

Per orders awaiting him, Captain Alden assumed command Fort Jones on June 14, 1853. Captain Patten and the dragoons henceforth took to the field. Alden wrote letters to his wife in the East.

Captain Alden and the ten men who could be spared went to Oregon in August 1853 to assist Oregonians. In Jacksonville he was made "Col." comdg. the combined military civilian Army. Joe Lane, former Gov. Oregon Territory then assumed command.

Captain Alden suffered neck wound.

Alden, sufficiently recovered to travel, arrived at Fort Jones 22 Septembe 1853, where he was recorded as present and accounted for, but not active service. By October 1, his fingers were stiffening. He requested and was granted a leave of absence and by November 1 was preparing to leave Fort Jones. Brevet Major Patten resumed command at Fort Jones.

When 2nd Lt. Gen. Crook arrived at Fort Jones in November 1853, via Shasta City and the Trinity River mining camps, he found that Captain Alden's resignation had been accepted.

Crook had known Alden as an instructor at West Point. Other officers Crook met at Fort Jones were Lt. Charles Henry Ogle, 1st Dragoons, Thomas Foster Castor, 1st Dragoons, Richard Carleton Walker Radford, and Isiah N. Moore. Capts. George Patten and John William Tudor Gardiner, 1st Dragoon.

After Patten the next commander at Fort Jones was 1st Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle, who commanded November 1, 1853 - January 1, 1854, when Captain Henry M. Judah joined the garrison as commander. Judah inaugurated his command by going on a protracted drunk. The garrison now consisted of but one company of the 4th Infantry. Word arrived that Indians had killed several miners above the Cottonwood (Hornbrook) settlement. Judah left part of his Co. at the Fort under a non-commissioned officer taking 20 enlisted men, Doctor Sorrel and Lts. Bonnycastle and Crook, volunteers joined the group.

Drunk again.

Indian holed up in a cave. Judah orders Crook to Fort Lane, Jackson County, Oregon, to requisition the mountain howitzer Lt. Kantz had left there. Crook and sorrel go to Fort Lane. Captain Smith and his company of 1st Dragoons return with Crook and Dr. Sorrel. Smith parleys with the Indian, who told woeful tale of miners stealing their horses and molesting their women. Soldiers leave for Fort Jones. The miners then kill the Indians.

Bonnycastle prefers charges against Judah provided Judah should transfer out of the company. Instead, B was transferred and Judah again assumed command. Judah causes several buildings to be constructed at Fort Jones. Crook resumed his hunting. He was Quartermaster, a commisary officer.

In early 1855, orders received directing Lts. Hood and Crook to report to Fort Reading to go on Lt. Williamson's expedition to determine feasibility of railroad over the cascades. Hood to command the Dragoon escort, Crook acting Quartermaster and Commissary of Subsistence.
While on Pitt River Lt. P.H. Sheridan joined the expedition to relieve Lt. Hood, who had been transferred to 2nd Calvary. Crook returned to Fort Jones via Fort Reading, where he "closed up... (his)... expeditionary account."

Page 35: As the Rogue River War in Oregon heated up in spring of 1856, it was inevitable that the Fort Jones garrison would become involved. Crook was ordered to take Co. E, 4th Infantry to Fort Lane and report to Captain A.J. Smith. Crook suffers from rheumatism and erysipelas, which incap. him for a time. He rejoined Co. E in the field and discovered that it had lost 2/3 of the men killed and wounded. He resumed command. Winter of 1858 launched was or extermination against settlers of Pit River Valley. Pit River massacre (Lockhart) mid-May Captain Judah assembled expedition at Fort Jones to operate against the Pit River Indians. Captain Judah, recently re-married, leave for Fort Jones, puts Crook in command on Pit River.

Page 39: Lt. Crook and his veterans of Co. D started back to Fort Jones at the end of July, 1857. Crook then spent some time hunting southeast of Shasta Butte. In September 1857, Crook was ordered back to Fort Jones to put his affairs in order, after which he was to proceed to the mouth of the Klamath River to establish another post there.

Page 41: In accord with Special Order No. 102, Department of the Pacific, dated June 23, 1858, the Co. of Fort Jones was instructed to evacuate his post, which he did. Until August 1866, Fort Jones was listed as a vacant army post, at which time it was officially abandoned per General Order No. 21. Prior to evacuation in June 1858 Fort Jones was garrisoned by Co. E, 4th Infantry, Captain A.M. Judah, commanding the article has photographs of Crook, Alden, Elisha, Steele, Judah, charming of Fort Jones and photo ruins about 1900.


Clear Lake (Hok-has-ha) Indians have great sport in capturing fish, killed with clubs so thick. Two Indian rancherias in Big Valley on border of lake 1851, 500 there with 50 acres of corn, melons. Diminished 100% now afflicted with pulmonary complaints.

Page 23: Smallpox that killed hundreds of Indians in 1830's and 1840's did not seem to affect Indians of Lake County. Pomo Indians of Lopillamillos, Micacmas, and Tyugas families. Physical description given. Quotes from Gobbs "School crafts archaeology" and Bancrofts "Native Races of the Pacific States." On clothing and apperance of Indians. Description of housing. Indians good hunters and workers. Vaqueros in early 1840's built adobe houses. White men of Lake area have cohabited with Indian women and they make excellent housewives and cooks.

Page 31: Lake County Indian legends given. Description of shell money and gold in use by Lake Indians. Beautiful beadwork considering lack of tools. From "Californian" December 1880 George Redding describes Indian showing him fire building. Tribal boundaries described. 1880 census shows 765 Indians in Lake County. Incident where white found drowned and Augustine (Lake Indian chief) imprisoned as hostage until guilty should come forth. Finally released. Never a reservation in Lake County. Story of Cahto rancheria boy kidnapped by white manhunters and taken to Missouri. Made his way back.

Page 39: Indians worked on reservations but profit went to whites. "Indians have served purpose...
and it is God's economy that they disappear." Quote from "Hiawatha" closes article.

Page 49: Around 1840 Vallejo took possession of the valley (according to Augustine, chief of Hoolanapo Indians). Guadalupe, the second man in charge of corrals, married an Indian woman. He abused her and she ran away. Indians did all the work around the place. The Stone and Kelsey Massacre. A history of misconduct and injuries inflicted by Stone and Kelsey on Lake Indians after they took over the Vallejo ranch. Eventually the Indians killed the two in retaliation in the fall of 1849. In the spring of 1850, a military detachment cornered the Indians on an island in the lake and slaughtered men, women, and children. The soldiers continued on over the Potter and Ukiah valleys. Potter Indians hid. Ukiah stayed at the rancheria and 30 were slaughtered.

Page 58: Chief Augustine's version of the massacre. Some differences from whit versions, but mainly the same. Fewer Indians killed on the lake but more killed (100) at Ukiah Valley. 16 Indians killed on the island in the lake. No cannon fired. In 1850, the treaty by H. F. Teschmaker. Teschmaker was payed several thousand dollars by the state Legislature for his trouble.

Page 93: Clear Lake Indian legends given.

Page 123: Homicide of Lake County. Killing of Waggoner. Elderly white named Waggoner gave ride to two Indians (1862). They killed him and cut off his head, buried him and stole his newly purchased supplies. Traced Indian through supplies stolen, but he escaped. Tribes turned over the other (elderly) and he was hung for crime.

Page 127: Killing of C. N. Copsey. Indian girl given to store owner Marvin as collateral for bill owed. Girl later suspected of returning to Copseys. Altercation came about and Burton shot in thigh and Copsey killed. Indian girl returned with Marvin. Burton found not guilty.


Pages 150-151: Harbin Springs used by Indians for medicinal purposes. Whites now in possession.

Page 184: Big Valley Township. Kelseyville Catholic Church Work. Church purchased 160 acres for $5,000 in 1875. Larger rancheria on land and have built themselves wooden houses with materials furnished by mission. Flour given for Indians and effort made to interest them in education.


Page 209: Old Indian legend about Blue Lakes, a white fawn and a sea serpent. A tale of evil and good. Early whites believed sea serpent lived in lake.

Abstract: Pages 622-638: Discusses Surprise Valley and Owens Valley Paiute - gives boundaries which separate them from North Maidu and Pit River Indians as well as other tribes in the area.

Notes: pages 561-576
Abstract: Historical, descriptive account of Bidwell's ranch and the Indians who lived there - several illustrations, including sketches of the Indians - mention is made of Bidwell's efforts to give them land and Mrs. Bidwell's interview with Attny. General Garland on subject - U.S. laws restrict land ownership by Indians to only those on reservations.

Abstract: Mr. Patterson volunteers the Mountain Rangers to help protect the citizens of Surprise Valley against Indians.

2587. Patterson, Robert D. D. "Our Indian Policy." *Overland Monthly* vol. 11, no. 3 (1873).
Notes: Pages 201-214
Abstract: An editorial type article which reveals the author's prejudice against the Indian race, his patrician attitudes towards the Indian problems. Indians are savages and not part of the sovereign race of man. Professes to study our Indian policy in the light of Christianity. Interesting as "general reflection" of white views at time.


Page 25: Sutter hired Indians.

Page 29: Ten Indians working at saw mill at time of gold discovery.

Page 31: Four "boys" (Indians) inform Sutter Mill safe from rains.


Page 41: Wimmer children first white children seen by Indians.

Page 42: Sutter leased mill land from local Indians.

Page 59: Indian killed bullock December 18, 1847.


Page 73: 4,000 whites and many Indians working mines.

Page 81: Government lease approval for land surrounding mill.

Page 88: Two miners with two Indians gold mined with canoe.

Page 92: Indians' gold mining described.

Page 93: 30 Indians employed by mining company - paid in merchandise. Two whites employed 100 Indians, made 17,000 in seven days.

Page 94: Indians buying gawdy dresses.
Page 95: 50 Indians employed by white on North Fork of the Sacramento. 4,000 men in gold district, half Indians.

Page 97: Company on Feather River employed 50 Indians.

Page 99: Indians haul ore-rock in sacks on back.


Page 115: Sutter's treaty with the Indians.

Pages 115-118: Article from Hutchings "The Discovery of Gold in California" November 1847, page 199-202 (Specific incidents of gold discovery with Indian participants).

Page 123: Marshall first thought gold buried by early Indian tribe.

Page 125: Indian workers fled from Sutter to gold fields.

Page 129-132: Sutter's account of activities following gold discovery.

Page 147: Wemer in charge of 8-10 Indians at mill site.

Page 155: Indian sent to pan gold. Wemer and Indians working described.

Page 158: Sutter's lease with Indians for mill land described.

Pages 150-225: A series of basically similar accounts of gold discovery by different men.

Page 185: Indians visit Gregson's to see white child.

Page 199: Forty Indians employed to assist Marshall with dam.

Page 201: Indians discovery Kelsey diggings.

Abstract: Page 3: Holden Dick, Indian, son of Capatin Dick, a co-warrior of Captain Jack in Modoc uprising of 1872. He took name from Holden, a South Fork region ranches for whom he worked. Holden Dick carried a rock with gold in it visable to the naked eye. He went into the mountains to get samples of gold bearing rock when some white men made rep a purse of $20, on condition he not be followed. He returned the next day with the rock. No one had been able to follow his trail. This occured a couple of years before Holden Dick's trial and lynching in Susanville on January 23, 1886 for the murder of a man named Shaw on the Madeline Plains. Holden gave his lawyer, E. V. Spencer, a map showing location of the mine and how to get to it. The map passed onto John E. Raker, who had it as late as 1915. After that, its whereabouts became unknown. Several people later searched for the lost mine. It has never been found.

Abstract: The book goes into great detail over the Modoc War and everyone involved in it. Various pictures of people involved in the Modoc War, also.

Abstract: Description of an alleged murder of a Mrs. A. French of Crescent Mills, November 1, 1854, by three Indians. The three Indians were hanged on November 20, 1855. Mow was the primary Indian talked about in connection with the incident.
Notes: page 117

Abstract: Letter from John Peoples to Major Rucker, date September 22, 1849 at Lawson's Ranch. Up to this morning I was unable to obtain services of a single Indian or Mexican vaqueros. In consequence have employed nine Americans. One hour ago I sent off my cattle and half an hour later the pack mules. Craig has been unwell. I have not been able to find out anything about the provisions. There being no army officer or soldier here I was forced to purchase them. The amount was exceedingly high. Although following in the track of Warner's party, I did not have to pay more than $150 per month per man. The surveying party paid $300 per month for them, and I have given drafts for $4500. If I can get a few horses the amount will be several hundred dollars higher, tho' I fear I cannot procure them. I have been working for two hours without wild mules and all the skin is off my hands. The gentleman who will hand you this will tell you furnish you information relative to the route. I am well satisfied that the number of families on this route far exceed anything we thought of whilst below. I am almost induced to believe that the only suffering will be on this road, as it is 400 miles further than the other roads. I think, Major, that you had better send more supplies on this road. I will go according to your directions and to the farthest wagon on the road and will do all I can to carry out your orders. P.S. Mr. J.H. Saxton, bearer of this, I have directed to give you all the information he possesses. Promised him twenty dollars for handing you this in three days, including today.

Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1. 1-25.
Abstract: Letter from John N. Peoples, to Major Rucker. Dated September 25, 1849, near head of Feather River. Thus far I have traveled with considerable difficulty. The road is rough in the extreme, leading for considerable portion of the way over ridge between two deep canons. Would have been difficult to have driven beef cattle along in an ordinary time, but when a hundred wagons with numerous loose cattle are daily met, it is almost an impossibility, and result up to this time is the complete knocking up of our best riding animals and loss of several cattle. Nevertheless I have kept the best and greater portion of the men with me to drive the cattle. 7 or 8 have been lost by breaking night and left when meeting trains and impossibility of getting them back to the road in conseq. of 3 or 4 all breaking off in different directions. I ran after one more than two miles before I could overtake it, in consequence of the roughness of the ground, and then was forced to shoot it because could not drive it back. Such was the case with several others, footmen or packers, Three or four other cows have given out from their being too fat. Those I had dressed and hung up for the emigrants, telling all I met to cut off what would do them for a day or two. I have here now but thirteen head. I started with 30, having purchased four gentle oxen having a calf thrown in with 25 head first purchased. If I continue to meet as many trains and I have as much difficulty tomorrow and as I have had, I will kill and jerk every one of them and pack them on the mules and riding horses. In that event I will have the major part of those with me on head of Pitt River and pack the other to the rear of the emigration. The stories are still so conflicting that it is impossible for me to judge of the number of wagons on the road. Some will say 4000 wagons and others 1500. Some say there will be much suffering, and others that there will be none. With the exception of a few footmen, I have seen none in absolute want. Many have abandoned their wagons and footing in.
I left Craig sick at Lawson's to follow men, but do not think he will be able to come. He has a horse and I requested him to get two others, which stampeded and went down to the ranch from which I bought them. He will bring them down to you. I think, in a few days, if he has not already assumed. The bearer of this, Robert Martin, I hired on the 18th inst. but have too many men for the number of cattle now on hand. You can either retain him in your service or pay him off up to the day of his arrival in Sacramento City. He is a good and willing boy. I think his salary is $150
I was so fatigued, worried and excited on the morning I wrote to you from Lawson's that I do not know whether I wrote everything I should have done. I had been driving cattle over the prairies, hunting, up mules and horses and otherwise perplexed so much that I fear an apology is necessary for the hurried and unconnected manner it was prepared. However, I think Craig will give you everything in detail. Colonel Casey has no provisions he will spare until he hears from Captain Warner. At his (Casey's) Camp all the officers and soldiers were down with fever. Major, I will push on and do all I can, and in conclusion let me advise you to send no more live cattle on the route, should you decide that more provisions are necessary. Martin has a mule he will turn over to you. Cabone is a true copy of the original. Signed J. H. Hayes, 2nd artillery.

Notes: RD 393. 98. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-53. Box 1. 1-23.
Abstract: Letter from Peoples to Major Rucker, from Camp on Lassen Trail on Pitt River, October 24, 1849. I sent a party yesterday to the St. Louis Train. It was within 20 miles of me last night and will be in tomorrow. I will start back the day after that. A man named White refused to leave with them. He was picking up everything that had been thrown away, and having two years provisions, he will probably stay at foot of the mountains and established a ranch. I shall pay no attention to him. There are now with me ten family wagons, which, with those coming in tomorrow, will be able to make headway against all the combined Indians. The Government party from Fort Leavenworth to Oregon were trying to get volunteers to help recapture their lost animals, but the emigrants preferred moving down. Make yourself easy major; act as though you had the last of the emigrants with you. I keep all the men on guard day and night, and I think the redskins will make nothing off me. [True copy of the original]

Abstract: Letter from John Peoples to Major Rucker, Sacramento City, December 12, 1849. In accordance with your instructions of September 14, 1849, I started with three men and two pack mules for Lawson's Ranch, the extreme northern frontier settlement, where I was ordered to fit out an expedition to relieve the emigrants on the northern or Lawson's route. On reaching ranch of Foster and Co. I learned it advisable to purchase beef cattle there, as I could procure them on them on moderate terms and have them ready handed at the depot at Lawson's. Before reaching there, I succeeded in purchasing a number of pack mules and in hiring several men for the trip, which enabled men to start for the mountains on the 22nd. On that day the party was with large numbers of emigrants on foot, with utmost difficulty we could keep the cattle on the road, unaccustomed as all California stock is to seeing man, except on horseback. 18 miles on the raod the bank broke into several parties and in as many directions, and night coming and the jaded state of my animals rendering it impossible to get them all together in the rocky and broken hills over which the road passed. I was forced to gather as many as I could and drive them in a deep canon, hard by, for security. The next day started with 19 head, but killed three which could not be driven along and turned them over to families encamped there. On 25th reached Deer Creek valley, from which point sent back three men. Next morning started for and entered the valley of Feather River, where I issued supplies to a number of destitute families and packers. Up to 30th made good marches and without aught happening worthy of record. On that day muself and three men contracted the mountain fever and I sent two of the men back to the settlement, as they were unable to mount their horses. Next day at noon descended into valley of Pitt River and traveled seven miles on banks of that stream to good grass. Indian fires blazed up in all directions and being advised of the depredations committed upon stock of emigrants, the guard was doubled. Following day fever raged with such violence that I was forced to halt. Next morning at 10 the guard fired upon some Indians who were amongst our stock and before one could get to them, although distance did not exceed 200 yards, and everyone, sick and well, jumped to their arms at once. The Indians succeeded in driving off six of our best animals. Next morning, the party consisting of four wagons between 400 and 500 Indians and returned to men with news to that effect. I was advised to move to an emigrant train for the security of my stock, but I was too weak...
to do so. Next morning, however, I made a forward movement, but before night was concerned
that I would only delay my party by remaining with them, and having been kindly offered a place
in Dr. Austin's wagon and all the necessary attention he could bestow, I started back on morning
of 70 ct. with Washington City train, first having turned over command of the party to E. H.
Todd, one of the most experienced of men with following instruction. "October 7, 1849, This
morning E.H. Todd will take command of the relief party and will proceed on delay, to the rear of
the emigration on the northern route. He will at least go as far as Mud Lake, beyond the Sierra
Nevada unless he is well advised that all the emigration is on this side of it. He will issue
provisions only to such as are in want and will refer to the order of Major Rucker to myself for
guidance in other matters. John H. Peoples."
In his report to me Mr. Todd uses the following language "I reached the summit of the Nevada
the day after I left you and learning from a reliable source that the rear wagons were near me, I
kept the horses on this side and took a man over with men to tell the emigrants who were, and to
hurry them over. On the 16th, after seeing the ast wagon pass over, and having issued all my
supplies and I started down, just having cow towed the emigratns to guard their cattle well and
urged them to hurry down to Feather River, where I expected you would have supplies."
On the morning of October 15, the mountain fever having been broken on me by the skill of Dr.
Austin I started back towards the mountains with party under your immediate command and
contined with you until the 20th, when you deemed it advisable to return to Feather River valley
with small portion of the provisions, as you had satisfactorily learned where the rear of the
emigrations was. I left you with 35 wagons, pack and riding animals, 20 wagons loaded with
provisions, and 15 beef cattle. The next day I met Todd's party returning from the mountains with
11 riding valley that evening and being perfectly advised as to the whereabouts of the rear
wagons, I issued my supplies less sparinglyu to the few trains I met. The night of the 21st the
Indians, made several attempts to drive off our stock, but we were too strong and too vigilant for
them. The next morning, however, when we got ready to start the valley and hillside were
coverer with them, and I was forced to send ahead a small party to drive them from the bushes
which line the stream to keep them from shooting arrows into my cattle[sic.] At 12 m (23
probably) reached a point on the river which I knew afforded excellent grass and from which it
would be difficult for the Indians to drive off our stock. In one day I expected the rear would be
down to this point and I could start back, but before dark a company of packers came in from the
St. Louis train and brought me a note stating that all their cattle had been stolen by the Indians
and that they were in great distress, although progressing slowly towards the settlements. If you
recollect I expressed to you my fear that the rear would lost their stock, but I never expected that
in a company of 32 able bodied men, a guard would be neglected. Early the nest morning I
dispatched five men to hurry them into my camp, advising them by letter that I had a sufficieny of
provisions and enought wagon room to take in the women and children. The 24th and 25th
passed in waiting for their arrival. Early on morning of the 26th as soon as it was light enough to
distinguish objects, a band of Indians charged our camp and although fired upon by the sentenial,
the ground I had selected was favorable to us and by mounting our animals without saddles or
bridles we recaptured them in less than an hour. About 10 o' clock same morning the St. Louis
family train came in and knowing that they were fickle minded I ordered the women, children,
and sick men to get into my wagons, with sufficiency of bed clothes and that the heads of families
should made three teams out of the 10 they had brought in, and start with meat at 1 p.m. All
agreed to it, but the men quarreled and having the women and children with me, I did not care
how the men get along, well convinced they would not stay for in rear of their families, and at 2
p.m. I started my teams and made seven miles before night, when I encamped. The emigrants
wagons all came in before 11 o'clock and at 12 o'clock at night Indian fires blazed up
simultaneously from every elevated point. Believing that they intended to make a grand and last
effort to drive off our stock and that of the emigrants and seeing them plainly around the nearest
fire to us, I sent out a party to attack and drive them off. The party I placed under command of an
Oregon man named Young, with instructinos to proceed to rear of the camp, convinced me that
he had suprised those who were awaiting the setting of the moon to suprise us. Six were killed at
the first fire from the rifles and carbines and a considerable number wounded by the discharge of
holster and revolving pistols. Those who escaped fled to the other fires with news of their
disaster, and soon all the hills were wrapped in a mantle of darkness. The result was that our
camp and stock remained in uninterrupted quiet during the night, and when we left next morning
the eye sought is vain for the form of Indians, who had never failed before to show themselves to
the emigrants as he ascended out of Pitt River Valley. On the 27th I made a march of only 15
miles, disliking, to have even the men behind me, whilst there was a possibility of the Indians for
concentrating. The morning of 29th, however, after urging the men again to abandon their teams
without success, I told them that I should move on with the women and children as fast as my
mules could travel, a few took my advise and two or three wagons were left behind, but a
majority seemed determined to get in with mining tools, cooking utensils, beds, etc. even with
their wagons. On the 30th it clouded up and snowed ahead and in rear of res. That night it rained
and at 4 a.m. on 31st, wind shifted to north and suddenly back again to south, which latter point it
had no sooner regained than the snow began to fall in heavy flakes. At daylight on the 31st all the
grass in the valley was covered with snow, and the animals being unable to feed, I had them all
butched up and started as soon as possible. For first time some of the inactive emigrants began to
fear and to feel that there was danger, and the change in their conduct was palatable enough. Two
or three abandoned their teams and others hitched up with an alacrity unprecedented. During day
of 31st snow continued to fall and at times with such fury as almost to blind us. And for feawr of
heavy storm I kept the men and provisions in rear of the family wagons. The road getting very
heavy towards noon, I was forced to step earlier than contemplated when rain setin, tho’ fortune
in good grass. The snow continued to fall during the night, and on morning of first nov. it was
impossible to see a spear of grass. I bburned off as soon as we could see to hitch the mules, and
on reaching the East spring of Feather River, the snow having melted somewhat, I unpacked the
mules and drove them off to where I knew the grass was too high to be covered. It cleared up in
the afternoon, and I had hopes that the storm had passed over, but the next morning, at four it was
coming down heavier than ever. Do soon as we could, we gathered up our animals and reached
the wagons, where I fould all rear of its emigration with General Wilson [or Nelson?] hamily and
escort up there. As soon as I could have the harness cleared of snow the mules were harnessed up
and the families started, the drivers having directions not to stop till they entered Feather River
Valley. After starting the wagons I urged the emigrants to move on, and also General Wilson.
To the General I gave two mules to haul his family carriage and urged the propriety of his
abandoning his wagons, and packing his mules lightly. He did not agree with men, and that night
he lost all his mules in the storm, whilst mine, were safely sheltered in the valley. On the 3d I laid
by in the valley to make arrangements away everybody with me, and on morning of 4th, having
dismounted all my party, I had the mules hitched on to four wagons, and all the healthy women
mounted on mules and started.
During the day I made arrangements to take on three other families whom I found at the crossing
of the river, and thus left Feather River Valley with every women, child and sick man.
Unfortunately our wagons were too heavily loaded, and at noon the snow having melted
considerably and the wagon wheels sinking deeply in to the earth, the mules showed evident
signs of weakness and before night one team gave out and with utmost difficulty was driven into
camp. At dark the wind shifted to north, and had not a large fire been built around the animals,
few would have survived the night. Snow fall during the whole night, and next morning I was
compelled to abandon a wagon, put more of the women on mules, and by increasing the other
teams, moved our quite lively, tho in crossing Deer Creek Valley it became so boggy that had not
the men of my party worked with the mules in pushing and pulling the wagons, not one could
have crossed the hills. As it was wer only got four miles this side of the valley, where I
encamped, I determined that on tomorrow I would drive the wagons as near the settlements as
possible, but when daylight the nest morning I found that 8 or ten of the bst wagon mules were
dead, and that others as they were brought out for the center of the her, would occasionally drop
down with numbness. Under the circumstances I could not think of moving a wagon. So I
ordered the men to put all saddles in camp on the animals and called on all who were able to ride
to mount and start for the settlements. I left all of my provisions at camp with the sick (and six
men to attend on them) with exception of one beef and a sack of bread and few pounds of bacon.
After making eight to ten miles towards the settlements the storm increased and the snow became
so deep that I was convinced of the imposibility of the women and children standing the trip.
Finding a few abandoned tents and temy wagons, I ordered a halt, deposited them and their clothing, took off all provisions from the mules, killed the last beef, built them large fires, and leaving one of the men to attend to them, believed them be of good cheer till I sent back from the settlements. We started them to go in, as soon as possible six young women a accompanying us on mules back, and in three hours were out of all trace of snow, but as night se in, it was accompanied by heavy rain storm which rendered it impossible to keep our miles in the road and we were froced to stop without shelter for the females until daylight, when we again started and continued our march until we reached the settlements. Cold and worn out as the party was, I gave them no reat, but want to work at once to procure provisions and animals to send back. In getting provisions and forage I was very fortunate, but not so with beef cattle, work oxen and mules, for the slough were all so high that the stock could not be driven from the range, and it was not until the evening of the 12th [Nov] that I succeeded in getting any oxen and then only by going after them my self. On the morning of 13th I started. Mr. Todd with five men and a wagon master to bring those I had left in the snow. I gave him four head of oxen, 24 riding and pack mules, and what I thought enough provisions to last this party and the emigrants ten days. I accompanied the party over most difficult part of the road and deeming it impracticable for wagons, ordered him, when he had brought the families out of the region of snow, and within striking distance of the settlements, to kill his oxen for beef, leave it for the emigrants and come in himself with the mules. I also addressed by him a circular to the emigrants in the valley slope of the mountains, who were out of all danger of snow, telling them tht I had only sent out by Mr. Todd would accomplish that object, I immediately set to work, purchased a lot of flour, pork, and wheat, and a few head of gentle beef cattle with view of starting out on the 20th, but the streams were so swollen I could not cross them. On morning of 21st, having spent greater part of the provisions [sic] night rafting the supplies over, I again left the settlements with 400 pounds flour, 150 pounds pork, 500 pounds beef on the hoof, 24 bu. wheat, and a pack train of 19 mules and horses. Road so boggy that it took me until night of 23rd to make the 18 miles camp. At that place finding that I was within five or six miles of Todd's party, who had with him all the families and sick men. I left the next morning all of my provisions at the camp with the mules loose drove to the Sheep Hollow, where I found the oxen already hitched up for a start. In a few moments we started and before night reached the point where I left the provisions in the morning.

I was surprised to find what a beneficial effect I sent to the emigrants had had upon them. There was scarce a tent on wagon on the rad, which ten days before was literally lined with them. The few persons in the hills had determined to stay until they could get their wagons in, as they were satisfied that no shelter, could be obtained at Lassen's. Game was abundant all around them, and they were probably better off there till the roads dry up. On evening of 25th being within seven miles of the valley with two wagons and it being a matter of doubt whether they could be taken in the next day, man from St. Louis by name of Hara [or Kara] who had been on one horse, with large family, for more than a month, desired me to leave him in the game region, as he occupied a whole wagon with his family and effects, and I left him the wagon for shelter and all provisions on hand. Next day I got into Davis' Ranch with rest of the families, where I was agreeably disappointed in meeting you and from which time my report proper will close. Such are the incidents deemed necessary to furnish you of the operations of my party from 15 September to 27 November, but I must take occasion to remark that had the men of the rear emigrations thought less of their property and more of the lives of their families, I could have brought them all the valley before the storm. Even the "St. Louis train," the rear of all, could have been out of the region of snow had not the disposition to hold on to every thing taken such absolute possession of them. I am now well convinced that had there been no relief party and some one out of the train, to assume command of men, women and children, the most of them would have finished in the snow. On moving with the first emigrants into the settlements, I purchased provisions and substituted those who were entirely destitute, until I brought the last ones in, other distitute
persons I also substituted until your arrival, In conclusion I cannot in justice to the men of my party omit to mention to you their good conduct in our most trying scenes. They did every thing that men could do to facilitate the progress of the family train, and although not one of the party had a dry blanket or dry clothes for half a month, there was no complaint, but the harder the service, the greater the exertion.

At every river or slough they stood ready to wade over with the women and children in their army, and ever after reaching the settlements, many of them took the money out of their own purses and gave it to the destitute. In an accompanying paper you will find a list of provisions issued and the persons who received them and also a list of the animals loaned. Above the correct copy of the original J.H. Haynes, 2nd Lt., Art.

2597. Perry, Alex J. 6 September 1887.

Abstract: 1st Endorsement, Alex J. Perry, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. September 6, 1887. Endorsement on communication of AAG, Department of California, extract of report of inspection of Fort Bidwell made by Lt. Col. R.P. Hughes, Inspector General, July 29, 1887.

The repairing of the guard house and construction of Blacksmith shop authorized by the War Department the estimate for the construction of new granery was forwarded to AAG, Department of California, August 29, 1887, recommended for approval and referred to war Department and on 30th ult. a communication relative to the new commissary Sergeant's quarters was referred to AAG with rec. that it be forwarded to War department with request that additional allotment of funds for constructing these quarters be made to Fort Bidwell this year.

New Quartermaster Sergeant quarters were included in estimate of building improvements at the post for the current year but this construction was not authorized by the War Department.

Estimate for hospital inspection at Fort Bidwell this year did not include construction of Hospital Steward's quarters.

Some of remaining items of repair and construction within recommended were included in amount estimate. It is possible that with exception of the new Cavalry stable they be provided for from savings that may be made in allotment for the post.

Req. may be made for additional chairs required.

It is impracticable at present to increase number civilian employees at the post.

2nd Endorsement, AAG (C. McKever) San Francisco, September 6, 1887, to Comdg., Officer, Fort Bidwell. Respectfully referred to C.O. Fort Bidwell for his information. Paper to be returned.

3rd Endorsement, Fort Bidwell, September 11, 1887. Respectfully refer to Post Quartermaster for his information and for completion with 1st endorsement. To be returned.


Notes: pages 10-17; published in Susanville, CA

Page 14: "Did you have any Indian friends?" "We had a lot of them. All the Indians around were our friends. There were about 175 went to the Indian school, the Indians came from all over to the school but a lot of them never got to school in the summer because I played 'keeps,' marbles, you know, with them."

Page 15: Few of the Indians had land or timber allotments. "Most of the Indians worked for farmers in the high valleys. I had 12 to 15 in the summertime pitching hay." "Pinchot, that fellow from the government, why the time he was stopping all these, like - and them from the east taking up acres and acres, stripping it, why then they allotted some to the Indians, but I guess the government did it as far as I know."

Abstract: Full title: Kit Carson's Life and Adventures, From Facts Warranted by Himself,
Embracing Events in the Life-Time of America's Greatest Hunter, Trapper, Scout and Guide, Including Indian Tribes of the Far West. Also, an Accurate Description of the Country, it's Conditions, Prospects, and Resources... Together with a full and complete History of the Modoc Indians and the Modoc War.

Pages 252-255: While Fremont and 40 men were at Lassen's Ranch, settlers came in with word that 1,000 Indians were gathering with the intention of destroying all ranches in the area. Fremont and men went out to protect the whites and found a village of Indians. They attacked it and many Indians were killed. They returned to Lassen's Ranch.

Pages 255-260: Fremont's party left Lassen's Ranch to go to the Columbia River. Lt. Gillespie and six men were sent to Fremont with letters and government messages as the horses began to tire. Lt. Gillespie sent two men on. They reached Fremont, who decided to go back with ten men to protect Gillespie, who was traveling to hostile Indian (Klamath) territory. They camped and were attacked during the night. Only lost three men. The two parties met and plans were made to avenge their companions deaths. Scouts sent out returned with two scalps of warriors.

Pages 261-269: Fremont's march around Klamath Lake. Carson and scouting party sent to find Indians. Found large range of 50 lodges, estimated 150 men. The tribe was alerted to the presence of the whites; Carson and men charged the camp. Indians stood their ground to protect their families, then fled, leaving their camp intact. Carson ordered the village to be destroyed after they took what they wanted of the loot. After Carson and Fremont made camp, Owens and 20 men were sent back to the vicinity of the camp to await in ambush for any Indian who returned to look after their dead. Fifty Indians returned and a messenger was sent to Fremont, who with Carson returned to the village and killed the only Indian there. The others had gone while Fremont was on his way. The next day Fremont began his trip back to Sutter's Fort. One Indian was shot by two whites while they were out hunting.

Page 269: On their return trip, Klamaths laid an ambush for them, but Fremont chose another route taking them near but not into the ambush. The Indians, seeing them proceed past them, came out of hiding and shot at them. One only Indian killed and one white. They camped but noticed an Indian watching the animals. They crept near him and shot him.

Page 578: Quoting from an article in the Overland Monthly by William M. Turner, the number of Modocs alive at the time "only four hundred... left of the tribe that must have numbered thousands! Some of the causes of the immense decrease of this people can be traced to their deadly conflicts with the early settlers of Northern California and Southern Oregon. They were in open and uncompromising hostility to the whites, stubbornly resisting the passage of emigrant trains through their country, and the bloody atrocities of these Arabs of the West are still too well remembered."

Pages 579-604: Still quoting from the Overland Monthly article, he discusses an 1847 wagon train through the area, 1852 train and the Bloody Pit Massacre, Ben Wright Massacre of 1853, in 1864 the Schonchin made peace, the bad winter and the famine of the Modocs and half of them were dead by spring. A brief history of their reservation dealings. Captain Jack and his band free till 1869. Went to the reservation but left because of troubles between Modocs and Klamaths. Captain Jackson's attack on Modoc camps and the beginnings of the warfare. The Peace Commission dispatches sent by them to Washington and the response. New Peace Commission with General Canby. Delano's instructions to the Peace Commission and their massacre. The military actions after the massacre. Excerpts from 1849 geological report of the Lava Bed area to gain an understanding of the terrain. After capture some prisoners were murdered. This list of charges against the Modoc leaders given. Jack's last speach is given but not quoted.

Apparently some of the last pages are missing and the ending is not complete.

Page 11: Contains Sheridan D. H., Gen. Record of Engagements with Hostile Indians within the military division of the Missouri from 1868 to 1882; Chronological list of actions etc., with Indians from January 1, 1866, to January 1891, Adjutant General's office; and compilation of Indian Engagements from January 1837 to January 1866, prepared by Historical Section, Army War College, 1925. Useful tabulations, including some of the many engagements with northern California Indians in which the U.S. Army was a participant.

Page 11, 1850; July 25, Pit River, CA. Col. 1st Dragoons; Det. Com, 3rd Arty; Det A.E.G., 2nd Inf. One enlisted man killed; one wounded, died July 27 of wound.

Page 11, 1853; March 24, Red Bluff, CA. Co. D., 4th Inf. 1st Lieut, E. Russell, Comdg.. 1st5 Lieut. E. Russell killed. He was only casualty.


May 30, Keatuck Creek, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol. (18)
June 2, Larabee's House, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 4, Eel River, opposite Bell Spring, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol. (18).
June 8, Larabee's House, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 14, South Fork of Eel River, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 16, South Fork of Eel River, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 17, Kettenshaw, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 21, South Fork on Eel River, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol.

Page 36: May 14, 1861 - Attack on rancheria on Boulder Creek, in Mad River Country, Ca. Detachment of five soldiers and five volunteer guides from Fort Gaston, CA.

Page 37: 1862;
May 31, Van Deusen's Creek, near Eel R. Det., 3rd CA. Inf.
June 7, Mattole Valley, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.
June 8, Fawn Prairie, near Liscombe's Hill, CA. Det. 2nd CA. Inf.
July 2, Cutterback's House, on Van Dusen Creek, CA. Det. E, 2nd CA. Inf.
August 6, Skirmish, Fort Gaston. Det., 2nd Ca, Inf.
September 8, Redwood Creek, CA. Det. F. 2nd CA. Inf.

Page 38: 1862;
October 21, Simmon's Ranch, near Hydeville, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.

Page 38: 1863;
April 9, Williams Valley, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.
April 30, Attack near Oak Camp, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.

Page 39: 1863;
May 3, Eel River, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.
July 9, Attack on Redwood Creek, CA. Det. of Recruits, 1st Battalion, CA. Mountaineers.
September 3, Skirmish, Hoopa Valley, CA. Det., 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers

Page 40: 1863,64;
November 13-14, Skirmishes, Big Bar on South Fork, Trinity River, CA. Dets, B and C, 1st Bn. CA. Mount.
November 17, Willow Creek on Trinity River, CA. Det., 1st Bn., CA., Mtn.
February 29, Redwood Creek, CA. A, 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.
March 1, Redwood Mountains, CA. Det., 1st Bn. CA Mountaineers.
March 17, On Red Mountain, near Blue Rock Station, CA. D, 2nd CA. Inf.
March 22, Bald Springs Canyon, Eel River, CA. D, 2nd CA, Inf.
March 27, Eel River, CA. Det. D. 2nd CA, Inf.
Page 41: 1864;
April 28, Big Bend, Eel River, CA. D, 2nd CA, Inf.
May 1, Affair, Booth's Ranch, CA. Det. E, 6th CA. Inf.
May 2, Kneeland's Prairie, CA. Det. E, 6th CA. Inf.
May 26, Grouse Creek, CA. Det. E, 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.
May 27, Thomas House, on Trinity River, CA. Det. 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.
May 28, Big Flat, CA. E, 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.

Page 46: 1872;

Page 46: 1873;
May 10, Battle of Willow Creek Ridge.

Abstract: Pages 5-13: Pre-contact Indians. The author describes the location, names, environment, physical and cultural characteristics of the Yana, Wintu, Pit River, and Hat Creek Indians of Shasta County.

Pages 14-17: 1850-1866, The author describes Indian white relations in Shasta County. He describes Bloody Island attack on Indians by Fremont's men in 1846, Pitt River Rangers from Yreka who came to kill Indians in Fall River area and murders of Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Allen, and Mrs. Dersch in 1864 by Indian after which there was extermination of Indians, e.g 300 Yana killed at Oak Run Creek in Shasta County.

Abstract: Page 9: "The hotel's laundry was done in a wash house build over the edge of Cedar Creek. Water was brought in from upstream by means of a small flume... the owners purchased a 'new-fangled' hand operated washing machine. Somehow this new contraption was mysteriously tipped over and broken. Betty, the laundress, preferred to do the washing by hand, continually grumbling, 'machine no good'" Betty Brown, an Indian woman who was faithful and well-liked "fondly remembered by everyone for whom she worked." Eva Brown was another Indian laundress (page 13).

Abstract: Pages 307-309: The author describes the Indians she saw at Marysville, California: "These Indians are actually uglier than the Malays. Their growth is short and stunted; they have short thick necks and clumsy heads; ... The author noted that 'A few years ago there were sixty Indian families living at Marysville; now there are not more than twenty. General Sutter informed me that there used to be, only a few years ago, 200 Indians in a large village near his farm. These are now all dead but thirty.'"

Pages 312-322: The author records her impressions of the Rouge Indians near Crescent City, noting that they resemble the Indians she had seen at Marysville. The author stated her views on "outrages on the Indians by the whites "and on the U.S. Government's policies toward the Indians.

Abstract: A large part of this book quotes verbatim from Mrs. Ida Pfeiffer's own account of her trip to California that was recorded in her own book "A lady's second journey round the world." In 1853, Mrs. Pfeiffer visited the gold camps on the Sacramento and Yuba River, Crescent City.

Page 31-55: Concerned with the author's views of Indians of Northern California
Page 32: A few years ago some 60 Indian families at Marysville; now only twenty. General Sutter informed that a few years ago there were 200 Indians in a large village near his farm. All dead but thirty.

Page 33: Describes Indian culture. These people stand on a very low grade of civilization. Neither till the ground, nor keep cattle, nor hunt - do nothing, in short, but fish.

Page 38: Crescent City

Page 40: Indians are moving farther in to the interior. Notes that Indians near Crescent City were wearing cast-off white clothing in ludicrous combinations.

Pages 40-46: Went up Smith River and visited an Indian villages. Describes her experience with the Hupa Indians (on Smith River).

Page 47: "The Indians of north California stand at the very lowest point of culture, and are paid to have no idea of religion or of a future state; but in many of their villages you find a sort of conjurer or "medicine man" who undertakes by his patient are to cure diseases, discover thefts, and point out the places where stolen goods lie concealed."

Page 52: Three men were missing from a white settlement. Bodies were found in forest or in the river. Also she noted what whites had revenged themselves by burning a wigwam.

2605. Phelps, A. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 23 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. 
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) 
   Abstract: Regarding Indian difficulties in Long Valley.

   Notes: Two volumes 

Page 79: July 1853, Concow Indians, whose village was over on the North fork of the Feather River, killed two Chinamen who were mining on the west branch and wounded two others. The white miners offered to go and drive the Indian murderers out of that part of the mines if the Chinamen would go and carry their food and blankets. The white men killed two Indians.

Pages 83-91: Talks about the Rogue River War, involving Indians and white men, also Chinese.

Pages 92-96: Indians on the Klamath River killed 15 miners, who were scattered along the river for ten or fifteen miles. Most were murdered just after they had risen in the morning, without any suspicion of danger from the Indians who had been camped among them for months. After the white men had escaped their first fire they took up a strong position and the Indians were afraid to attack. The murderers soon fled across the Siskiyou mountains to the Rogue River in Oregon. The Modoc Indians brought on the second Rogue River Indian War. The first one was in 1852-1853, and Tom Duffy was in it and was shot twice through his thigh. An account of the war follows.

Pages 96-99: On August 23 at around 9:00 pm, Toland's camp was visited by a man on a "poor and jaded horse." He was in bad condition. He was lifted from his horse and nursed back to life. "He belonged to a party of eight men who had been surprised by the Modoc and all killed except
himself. "Wright reached Tule Lake just in time to rescue a train that was surroundd and fighting the Modocs." Wright found the bodies of the eight murdered men and members of McDermitt's party, who had been sent to guide trains and had been killed. "Filled with rage and grief," Wright attacked the Modoc Indians and killed 30 or more. Wright had an Indian boy for a servant who was part Modoc and spoke their language.

Pages 99-102: Wright captured Indians and one had a cradle-quilt wrapped around his shoulders. Two white women were held captive by the Modoc Indians. Wright and his men had a plan to slip out at night and attack the Indian camp. His men rushed upon the Indians and took them by surprise. The fight lasted five minutes and 40 Indians were killed. Wright had four men wounded. Klamath Indians had incited the Rogue River Indians to take the war path. California responded by raising a regiment of volunteers known as the First California Mounted Riflemen.

Pages 102-103: In July emigrant trains began to arrive and the Modoc Indians went on the war path. The state called for troops and James Stuart and Reece Anderson again enlisted. One thousand men enlisted. They took boats out to the lakes and followed the Indians on to the islands and killed great numbers of them. In 1856 the volunteers returned and hunted down the last Indians and either killed them or made them surrender.
not see my presence here any longer required, as I was ordered here to make arrangements for abandonment. Should it be decided to abandon there will probably be considerable delay before decision announced. I would like to be ordered to my station until then. Longer stay here will put me to expense without advancing the interest of the Government. My inspection completed and reports of it duly rendered. Wish to avoid excessive hardship of almost complete idleness.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3, 4-145.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Phister, 1st Infantry, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California. If post is to be regarrisoned, some instructions as to basis upon which estimate for supply shall be made will be necessary in both Subsist. and Quartermaster Departments. Preparation of estimate at the regular time would greatly facilitate the business of supply when the troops are sent. 1st Endors. Lt. Col. Oliver D. Greene, AAG, Department of California to Co. Fort Bidwell. "Until other troops shall be ordered to the post it will no be necessary to make hypothetical arrangements for their supply. The present company of the post will confine himself to the proper supply of the present garrison until otherwise instructed."

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17: #6, 3-556.
Abstract: Letters from 1st Lt. Phister, 1st Infantry, Comdg., to Lt. Neal, 4th Cavalry, Reno, NV. Please furnish be return mail such information as you may possess conc. dup. hey to small commissary sage here. My reason for req. are that last night someone entered building and opened small safe with small key made of hoop iron and stole over $500 in money and checks belonging to Sergenat Buckley; that Sergeant B. spoke to Lt. Wever about duplicate key which had always been kept by AAQM in the big safe and Lt. Wever says he has never heard of such a key and never until this morning, and that duplicate key was not to be found in big safe; that last authentic information. I can obtain about duplicate key is that it was last known to be used by Lt. Brett when he was AAQM here and that you did not used it all but called upon the Sergeant when you wanted safe opened. Please tell me all you know about key - whether Lt. Brett turned it over to Lt. Wever and all circumstances conn. with transfers. Early reply may perhaps aid me in discovering perpetrators of burglary.

Notes: pages 2-6
Abstract: Pg 2: Fall 1852, Forest city discovered by Michael Savage. Located about the forks of Oregon Creek. Store called "Yomana Store," from the bluff above town called Yomana or Sacred Hill by the Indians.

2614. ———. "Early Annals of Powniville and Vicinity (Number 5)." Sierra County Historical Society vol 3, no 1 (1971).
Notes: pages 2-5
Abstract: Kanaka Creek and the Kanakas - Page two. In 1850, among the prospectors was a large company of Kanakas and South Sea Islanders. Some chieftans were Captain Ross (reported as one of Kamhe Hamehas sons) and Jem Crow the First. Both had been amongs the whites and were educated. Jem Grow used to be a whaler. These two chieftans lived at opposites with each other's royalty. Losing popularity, Captain Ross started his Indians prospecting on Kanaka Bar, south branch of North Yuba River. The Indians indeed got lots of gold but were swindled out of their wealth by gamblers. Downie went for his share as Ross' partner but was supposedly killed by the Indians who led him. Jem Crow, a gambler, made a fair share of this find.

Notes: reprinted in 1963 in San Francisco by John Howell-Books, located in CSU, Chico's
Abstract: Page 61: "You should not load down too much with fire-arms, nor should you be found in a defenceless state in an emergency, for want of them. There should be nearly as many guns as men, and a sufficiency of powder and lead. Some trains foolishly throw away nearly all their guns soon after starting on the plains. The Indians are generally the most troublesome on the part of the route between Bear River and the sink of Mary's River. They are usually far more troublesome in stealing stock than in attacking whites, though they sometimes do the latter."

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-626.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Lt. Col. Platt, Judge Advocate, Department of California to Lt. Street, Comdg., Camp Bidwell. Your application for remittance of unexpired portion of sentence of Private George Baldry, Troop A, 1st Cavalry approved by Comdg., Gen. and states tht Comdg., Officer should made applications only with best of reasons, which should be always stated.


Abstract: Pollock, Captain Edwin, 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Scouting party from Klamath Bluffs returned - killing "Lowchum" Indian who supposedly killed white man, and captured Indian who had wounded a white with an arrow.


2622. Letter to Poor, Frank B., 17 August 1887.

2623. Letter to Poor, Frank B., 17 August 1887.
Abstract: Letter from Post Adjuntant to Poor, Fort Bidwell, CA. Am directed by Commanding Officer to invite your attention to fact that the steps used to pass over to Government fence for parties going to and from the race - course have not been taken down, and to request you or the parties responsible, to have then taken down. Same request applies also to the booth erected against the fence.

Notes: Published in Banning, CA. Pages 152-173.
Abstract: Saxton Pope first met Ishi in 1911. The article he write relates their close friendship which was established between two men in the five years they knew eachother. In his article Pope retells the story of Ishi, the extermination of his tribe, Ishi's life in Berkeley, his return trip
to the land of his people, how he made bows and arrows, and his ancient techniques of hunting
and his contributions to the anthropological world.

Notes: Re-printed by Krauss Reprint Corp. in New York in 1965 under the same title; currently in
CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number E51 C15 vol.13 no.5
Abstract: Records the data concerning the health, physical and somatic disorders, hereditary
predispositions, and pathologic findings of Ishi, the last Yahi Indian.

2626. Post Adjutant, Fort Bidwell. Letter to Garvey, Lieutenant, 8 June 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 8:174. 3-354.
Abstract: Letter from Post Adjutant, Fort Bidwell to Lieutenant Garvey, 1st Cavalry, Camp in
Fandango Valley, California. In reply to yours of 7th instruction Commanding Officer directs me
to inform you that full discretionary parameter change your camp is granted you, providing it will
not be more than 15 miles from this post and that no more men of your Company, now here, can
be spared, for the are actually needed at this place. Commanding Officer directs that officer in
charge be always present indefinite now in Fandango Valley.

2627. ———. Letter to Commanding Officer, Troop C & M 2nd Cavalry, 26 June 1887.
Abstract: Commanding Officer directs me to ask you if you desire to approve passes for five days
for members of your respective troops to go to Alturas to engage in a game of baseball,
application having been made at this office for the privilege by one of the baseball men.

2628. Potter, Alvin. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 12 March 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Request for pay for services rendered at Mendocino.

Troubles."checked, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Accounts of Indian troubles up to 1865, by "Judge Potter." Essentially, he believes, the
Indians would "kill stock, and the whites would follow and punish them." He writes from
Covelo, CA, where the Round Valley reserve was located.

Vol. vol. 61884-1885.
Abstract: page 36: Reverend J. O. Dorsey visited the Siletz Agency in Oregon in August 1884,
to gain information regarding the tribes of the Shastan stock.

11879-1880.
Abstract: There were two dialects among the Klamath according to this research; one spoken by
the Klamath Lake tribes and the other by the Modocs. Mr. Gatschet spent considerable time
among these Indians especially in the areas of government, social institutions, mythology,
religion, music, poetry, and oratory.

2632. ———. *Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology, U.S. Smithsonian Institute* vol 4
(1882-1883).
Abstract: Page 49: Needles are used as instruments for tatooeing.
Page 51: The use and application of various colors to the face and body.
Page 63: Face tatoos among the Klamath.
Page 132: A Paiute boy at Camp McDermit, Nevada tried to poison himself with a wild parsnip because he was not well.

Page 183: Tatooing full blooded Indian girls and half-breeds.


2634. ———. *Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology, U. S. Smithsonian Institute* 7 (1885-1886). Abstract: Page 90: Discusses the linguistic families of the Klamath and Modoc. The geographical location of the Modoc in this source is said to be in the Sprague River Valley. Page 135: In 1880 Powell collected a vocabulary from these people who were chiefly known to the settlers as Noje or Nozi. By 1884 the remnants of the tribe consisted of 35 individuals. There is also a short discussion of the geographic location of these tribes.


2636. ———. *Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology, U. S. Smithsonian Institute* 18 (1896-1897). Abstract: Page 816: On September 4, 1856, Superintendent Henley selects a temporary reservation on Nome Cult or Round Valley. It was first established as an Indian farm but has since been continued as an Indian reserve.

Pages 832, 886 and 942: Same reference as described on Hoopa Valley Reserve card.


Page 784: Mechoopda land cessions - August 1, 1851, reserve a tract on the Feather River and cede all claims to other territories. California map #1, area 290,291.

Page 788: Klamath land cessions and reservations - Shows cessions of land on October 6, 1851 between Klamath Indians and U.S. Government. California map #1 Area 303,304.

Page 788: Hoopah land cessions and reservations - The top of the chart on page 788 shows the schedule of Indian land cessions between the U.S. and northern California tribes such as the lower Klamath, Hoopa and Trinity River which occurred on October 6, 1851. Shown on California map #1, area 303,304.

Page 814: Klamath land cessions and reservations - November 16, 1855, Governor sets aside 25,000 acres on both sides of Klamath River in California beginning at Pacific Ocean, 1 mile wide extending 20 miles in. California map #2 Area 400.

Page 816: Camelelpoma land cessions and reservations - May 22, 1856, Mendocino reservation is established. It was abandoned for Indian purposes March 31, 1866 and restored to public domain July 27, 1868 - California map #2, area 522.
Page 830: April 8, 1863, By Act of Congress, four reservations are established within California boundaries. These were Round Valley, Hoopa Valley, Smith River, and Tule River.

Page 832: August 21, 1864, under the August 8, 1864 Act of Congress the Hupa Valley Reservation boundaries were established. On March 3, 1865, Congress appropriated $60,000 to pay for improvements of white settlers on the reservation. The boundaries were officially adopted on June 23, 1876 by Congress.

Page 834: Modoc land cessions and reservations - October 14, 1864, A description of lands ceded from Klamath and Modoc tribes. Shown on California map #2, Area 462, and Oregon map #1, area 462.

Page 850: Round Valley Reservation, Pit River - removal of Indians - July 27, 1868, Congress discontinues the Smith River reservation and moves the Indians to Hoopa Valley and Round Valley Reservations. In 1869, all the Indians were removed to Hoopa Valley due to failure of the Congress to appropriate lands on the Humboldt Meridian.

Page 850: July 27, 1868, Congress restored the Mendocino Indian Reservation to public domain. This tract lay on both sides of the Klamath River from its mouth 20 miles up. The Indians were removed to Smith River Valley. Requests by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to appropriate this area as Indian reserve was denied by Congress, and in 1869, the Indians were moved to Hoopa Valley. California map #2, area 521,522.

Round Valley Reservation, changes in - 852,862,880,886

Page 852: March 30, 1869, by Executive Order the Round Valley reservation in California is enlarged. Also known at Nome cult.

Page 862: March 3, 1873, by Act of Congress, part of Round Valley reservation is restored to public domain.

Page 878, Modoc land cessions and reservations - March 3, 1874, by Act of Congress, the Eastern Shawnees sold the northeastern part of their reservation to the Modocs as agreed in June 23, 1874. Indian territory map #3, area 571.

Page 880: May 18, 1875, President proclaims the boundaries of the Round Valley reservation.

Page 886: July 23, 1876, by Executive Order the boundaries of the Hoopa Valley reservation were authorized by the Act of April 8, 1864. Shown on California map #2, area 461. July 26, 1876, President adds Camp Wright Military Reservation to Round Valley reservation.

Page 942: October 16, 1891, limits of Hupa reservation is extended by Executive Order. Shown on California map #2, areas 400,461.

Page 944: June 17, 1892, By Act of Congress, the original Klamath River reservation was restored to public domain. Allotments for Indians were settled. Executive order October 16, 1891. Shown on California map #2, Area 400.


Page 257: Hat Creek - games

Page 258: Siletz reservation, OR - stick games

Page 307: Hat Creek - mention of stick games

Page 332: Achomawi, in Fall River, and Hat Creek - mention of four stick games

Page 494: mention of bark games

Page 553: Hamburg bar, CA, salmon bone stick

Page 633: mention of Hat Creek hockey games

Page 661: use of peeled samplings in games

Page 662: Hamburg bar, CA, wooden billets game

Page 703: use of buckskin balls in games

Page 712: use of stones in games

2640. Powell, Lieutenant James W.
Abstract: 1st lt., Powell, AAQM. Estimate of funds required for the service of the QM's Department at Camp Bidwell... for the month of April 1979. Construction of one set of officer quarters. Lumber $700; hardware $200; flues and mason work $150; carpenter work $500. Total $1550.

Notes: pages 297-309
Abstract: The physical strength and health of Indians described. Indian herald on upper Sacramento ran 50 miles between 10 and 11 o'clock and sunrise. A Long Valley Indian ran 12 miles in a little over an hour. Disease kills Indians rapidly. Indians spend days, weeks, months doing nothing. Civilization better.

Notes: pages 535-545

Abstract: Pages 105-116: $20.00 to $30.00 gold paid for virgin, nothing for widow, or unchaste. Yocuts less likely to sell women to Americans, than other California Indians. Legend of origin of mountains given. Dance of dead described. Author felt in the Indians sorrow a mourning not only for the dead but for the extermination of the tribe itself.

2644. ———. "The Northern California Indian (Part V)." Overland Monthly vol 9, no 4 (1872).
Notes: pages 305-313
Abstract: Long Valley, Mendocino County, Yuka Indians reside in Round Valley. Author considered them "bad," thieving, lying. (305 of them at Round Valley Reservation.) Indians described physically. Green Corn dance described. Indians have long memory for water locations. Indian women guided woodsman to stream she hadn't been to in 6 years. Author details cost of Reservations and their faults. Describes religious and regular schooling of Indians. Story of Bloody Rock given. Shumllia Indians fought whites, made last stand on Bloody Rock. Rather than surrender, they leaped off the rock.

Notes: pages 325-333
Abstract: California Indians shy, secretive. Author writes of personal meeting with Klamath Indians. Interested in buying his clothes. Felt his muscle and quality of cloth in clothes. Wanted to try on coat and trousers. Fond of "borrowing" knives, pencils, etc. Author told to let Indians know he had friends in area to protect himself from having things stolen. Indians give no info on language or culture without payment (usually food). Indians in terror of "pest-hole" reservation. Will slave in white household for protection against agent. Tribe names of Northern Indians discussed. Many young Indians dance in "correct" (American) dress. Native dress also described. Wrongs settled through money. Fight with stones and decapitate victims. Wives are bought. May have many women slaves, but only one wife. Women do most of work.

2646. ———. "The Northern California Indians (Part II)." Overland Monthly vol 8, no 5 (1872).
Notes: pages 425-435
Abstract: Page 433: relates story of Klamath Jim, Karok murderer of a white man in Orleans Bar. Describes Cahroc "Dance of Propitiation" Fasting religious significance discussed. The "Dance for Salmon" also described. Medicine mans treatments for illness described. Cahroc's bury their dead and surround their grave with their posessions. Imitate white custom of picket fence around grave. Profese abhorance to cremation. Fable of Coyotes Dancing with the Stars given. Story of Klamath Jim, a Cahroc Indian hung for killing a white man and his supposed leadership of dead Cahrocs come from the grave to kill whites.

Notes: pages 530-539
Abstract: On lower Klamath live Euroc (down the River) Indians. Language, housing, described. Indians work for money and buy white products at the trading post. Dress in white fashion. Mine, drive pack trains, river transport, sell canoes, cut lumber, and do farm work in Scott Valley for money. Basket weaving described. Indian women will not pose for less than $10.00. Canoe making described. Catching salmon methods described. Whites compel Indians to share their salmon a certain number of days a week. Smelt fishing described. Describes Salmon Billy canoeing them down river and trick he played on whites to get them to pay his price.

Abstract: Page 15: "There used to be a few antelope here - but not for about 12 years. They left when the whites came. Most of the Indians have rifles."

Page 19: Government - "They have no law - no powerful head in this tribe - though Chief Dick can settle disputes in regard to stolen property from the whites - but not among themselves. They will even steal from Dick himself. Two or three years ago Dick tried to introduce white man's or soldiers government and punishments among [page 20] his tribe but did not succeed very well. He made a jail of one of his houses and had a guard mounted and would imprison for a few days the unruly ones. He had a bodyguard also - of about 6. He used the "spread eagle" punishment copied form the soldiers - made them life flat on the ground and tied hands and feet to four spikes - keeping them without food or water. "Spiked out." He also made them march back and forth carrying logs in imitation of the soldiers carrying bags of sand. He threatened to put them to death at the third or fourth offense for stealing - this was going too far, the Indians thought, and the whole system not being popular he had to give it up." Dick was chief of the Pitt Rivers [page
"They drink when they can get it, the women very seldom drink because they can't get it, Mr. Hall says."

"Indolence is one of their greatest vices. They will work for a white man, if well paid, but never for themselves."

---


Notes: California Historical Society

Abstract: Work covers the various tribes and customs of California Indians. A condensation of this book was printed in the "Overland Monthly" on which I made notes. Included with this book is a map of the various tribes.

Page 4: Powers no brave champion of the injustices done to California Indians. He recognized these injustices, accepted them as fact; deplored them, but made no attempt to generate corrective measures.

Page 5: Kroeber, handbook, says that despite looseness of data and method he was able to greater degree than anyone before or after him to seize and fix the salient whites of mentality of the peoplr he described.

Page 6: "While they had fewer crimes than our own race, they committed more frequently the blackest crimes. Revenge, treachery, cruelty, assassination - these are the dark sides of their lives; but in this category there was nothing ever penetrated by the California Indians which had not been matched by act of individual frontiersman. As above remarked, the torture of captives was not one of their customs. Infanticide was probably more frequent than among us, and the occassional parricide, done in cold blood, stands perhaps without a parrallel."

Pages 19-33, Chapter I, The Karok: Included in the chapter is physique, dress, money, government, marriage, lack of virtue, bastards, division of labor, Kareya, assembly chambers, superstitions and their use, doctors and medical practice.

Pages 28-34, Chapter II, The Karok: Chapter includes dance of propitation, Kareya Indians, ornaments for dance, dance for salmon, superstitions about hunting and fishing, language, burial of dead, Petchieri, mentioning names of dead, burial of child.


Pages 44-51, Chapter IV, The Yurok: Chapter includes habitat, physique, language, dwelling, industry, wealth, villages, basketry, canoes, quivers, salmon fishing, good, fishing for smelt, sunset scenes, berries and algae.

Pages 52-64, Chapter V, The Yurok: Weapons of war, salmon Billy, curiosity, dress and habits, customs of marriage, dances, bewitching, salmon, wooden figures, curious custom, salutations, burial of dead, size of tribe, amount of salmon, the Yurok siren, a Yurok revenge, foxes catching the sun.

Pages 72-77, Chapter VII, Hupa: Their power, prevalence of their language, clans, dress and implements, laws and customs, murder, singular punishment for adultery, position of bastards, measurement of money, "squaw money", language, counting by teeth.

Page 78-86, Chapter VIII, Hupa: Dances, doctors, doctor dance, value of white deer skins, obsidian or jasper knives, head dress, dance of peace, legend of Gard, description of dance of peace, rites of burial, story of Nish-fang, puberty dance, price of a wife.
Pages 114-124, Chapter XIII, The Wailaki: Theory of origin, speculations, kindred tongues, shell money, summer resorts, good, running down deer, black bear dance, clover dance, lack of filial piety, mountain trails, quarrelsome race, a fight, the Lassik, dispossessed nomads, manner of robbing, the Siaiz, a warlike race, condition of the reservation, language.

Pages 125-138, Chapter XIV, The Yuki: Round Valley, uncertainty of name, "the thieves", a bad race, Yuki characteristics, different lodges in California, population, medical practice, green corn dance, an incident, the Yuki devil, reservation facts and figures, Indian schools, the Chumaia, always at war, the mode of challenge, story of bloody rock.

Pages 146-155, Chapter XVI, The Pomo: A large tribe, dialects, characteristics, the coyote, Eel River Pomo, Kastel Pomo, nearly extinct, Pomo wars, customs, Kai Pomo, a great breeds, early marriages, half-breeds, arrangement of tribes, Kato Pomo, learning languages, food, tennis, beltimg, medicine men, the dead, treatment of parents, curious custom of hospitality, topography, a terrible ogre, happy western land, acron dance, other tribes.

Pages 156-162, Chapter XVII, The Pomo: Pom-Pomo, wild oats, government, marriage, little virtue, a secret society, devil dance, influence of women, a race of amazons, beliefs supreme being, the hereafter, coyote, other tribes.

Pages 229-242, Chapter XXV, The Wintun: Characteristics, distribution of tribes, a metropolitan nation, a court language, dress, fondness for water, fishing stations, manzanita cider, rotation of food, traffic, puberty dance, songs, a social race, scalp dance, gift dance, husband and wife, midwifery, disposal of the dead, "spirit-roads", no religious acts, Trinity Wintun, weapons, specimen of tattooing.

Pages 243-251, Chapter XXVI, The Shastika: Difficulty of learning national names, Dominion, physical aspects, degenerated, sweat ovens, range of food, not strictly California Indians, power of the chief, a treaty with Tolo, prostitution, women go to warm their rights, old feuds, strong desire to be buried in native place, language, legends, prehistoric horses.

Pages 252-266, Chapter XXVII, The Modoc: Origin of name, habitat, rugged strength of features, a fierce race, bloody wars with settlers, retaliation, dealt in slaves, toughness of vitality, dwellings stood near water, dress, canoes, food, baby baskets, morning chants, chieftanship, does civilization improve, Indian morals, suicide of curlyhead Jack, origin of Modoc war, influence of priests, skill and bravery, Lava bed defenses, Captain Jack, John Sconchin, Boston Charley, why they killed the commissioners, melancholy history of the Modoc, always a persecuted race, always wronged and driven to desperation at last.

Pages 267-274, Chapter XXVIII, The Achomawi: Pit River, physique, in Hot Spring Valley, on the S. Fork, in Big Valley, custom of digging pits, good supply, position of women, made slaves of, social life, one of twins killed, belief as to spirit of dead, singular tradition, legend to creation, numerals, the Pakamalli.

Pages 346-361, Chapter XXXIII, The Miwok: A dense aboriginal population, a common language, but no nationality, greeting, characteristics, tribal geography, the Walli, houses, food, shell money, chieftanship, Old Sam, Taipoksi, honeymoons, kill one of twins, medicine, dances, annual mourning, a legend of Tuolume, creation of man, numerals.

The three following chapters cover the more detailed areas of Indian-white confrontations.

Pages 400-418, Chapter XXXVI, General Facts: Fate of California Indians, a shy race, the reservation, a failure for lack of management, terror or the reservation, superior to Chinese, height and weight, fine teeth, fondness for bathing, half breed girls, war and women, not a warlike race, contests with the Spanish, women no so low as Algonkins, absense of bloody rites,
lack of breath in character, very imitative, indifference to defeat in gaming, lack of poetry in character, quickness of self adaptation to civilization, northern tribes avaricious, rule of gift givers, feuds, murder and revenge, a licentious race, outwardly modest, no aboriginal idea of supreme being, spirits and devils, Rev. J. G. Wood's theory of savage rites combated, the Californians were prosperous and happy, dense populations, a healthy race, romance of savage life a delusion.

Pages 419-431, Chapter XXXVIII, Aboriginal botany

Page 432-438, Chapter XXXIX, Supplementary facts

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Klamath citizens asking for state aid. Tells of 15 citizens murdered last summer by Indians, and a company of volunteers pursued the Indians for 20 days. Guns since then have been taken to Oregon for men going to fight. More Indians now and fewer defenders.

Notes: pages 30-35; printed in Susanville, CA by the Lassen County Historical Society
Abstract: Pages 33-35: In 1883, Indians found the murdered body of Samuel B. Shaw in his cabin. Mr. Shaw's head had been cut off and was missing. In 1884, Indian Dick Holden was arrested for the murder and confessed. Indian Dick Holden was hung by a mob who took him out of the jail and hung him.

Notes: pages 46-47; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: With the whites inhabiting the area, the Indians retreated the the "topmost crest of the hills surrounding Shasta." From there they went to Rock Creek. Their lifestyles changed drastically and trying to find food was one of their main jobs. Fish was one of the main staples. July and August were the months they had their arrows. At times they would earn money by begging on the main street of Shasta. Mahala - woman. Muchacho - man. Many white families hired Indians as servants to help raise their children. Many of the Indians were educated with the whites children.

Notes: pages 77-95
Abstract: Tells of the Washo territory in the 1800s and lists various surveys done by Freed, d'Azevedo, Heizes, Elsasser on the Washo and various places they have been spotted dwelling

Abstract: This book covers most of the U.S. territory, however, reference to the reservation system in California may be found on pages 124 and 128-129. Specific tribes are also mentioned on the following pages: page 160 (Klamath); pages 60 and 66 (Modoc).

Notes: 51st Congress, 1st Session. H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II. 4 vol. in 6 parts. 2715-2720
Abstract: Page 77: Fort Gaston, average number of men July 1, 1889-June 30, 1889, 45 men, no desertions.

Pages 104-106: Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subalterns. 44 enlisted men.

Abstract: A brief summary of all the forts and camps. "Has basic information of more than 475 historic posts. Extended geographically from Fort Sullivan on the easternmost tip of Maine to San Diego on the Pacific, and from Fort Pembina on the Canadian border to Fort Brown at the tip of Texas." Has maps of where the posts were located and a bibliography on these posts.

Page 56: Camp Anderson [1862-1866]. Established on March 22, 1862, on Redwood Creek, 18 miles from Fort Gaston. Abandoned August or September 1862, but the site was reoccupied in February 1864, and called Camp Anderson. Abandoned in fall of 1866.


Page 62: Fort Bragg [1857-1864] Fort Bragg, also called Camp Bragg, was established on June 11, 1857, about 50 miles south of Cape Mendocino, at the present town of Fort Bragg, CA. The post was abandoned in the fall of 1864.

Page 75: Fort Gaston [1858-1892]. A post was established December 4, 1858, on the west bank of the Trinity River about 14 miles above its junction with the Klamath River in the Hoopa Valley Indian Reservation, as protection against Indian depredations. First called Fort Gaston. Name changed to Camp Gaston Janu. 1, 1867, and back to Fort Gaston on Apr. 5, 1879. The post was abandoned on June 26, 1892.


Page 81: Camp Iaqua (Jaqua) [1863-1866] Established August 5, 1863 on road between Fort Humboldt and Fort Gaston. It was abandoned on August 9, 1866.

Page 82: Fort Jones [1852-1858] Established October 16, 1852 on the Scott River about fifteen miles southwest of the present city of Yreka, CA. It was evacuated on June 23, 1858.


Page 95: Fort Nome Lackee [1855-1858] Established on January 4, 1855 at the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation. Abandoned April 21, 1858.

Page 101: Fort Reading [1852-1867] Established on May 26 1852, on Cow Creek, two and one-half miles from its confluence with the Sacramento River. The troops were withdrawn in 1857, but the post was reoccupied on December 5, 1866. The post was finally abandoned in June 1867.

Page 111: Fort Terwaw [1857-1862] Established October 13, 1857 at the Klamath Indian Reservation near Crescent City, California. The post was finally abandoned in June 1862, the troops moving to Smith River Valley to establish Camp Lincoln. (See Rodgers, Fred B., "Early Military Posts of Del Norte County" in California Historical Society, 26:1-11 (March, 1947.)

Page 116: Fort Weller [1859] Established January 3, 1859, on the headwaters of the Russian River. It was abandoned in September or October of the same year and its garrison sent to Fort Bragg. (Rodges, Fred B. "Early Military Posts of Mendocino County, CA." In California Society Quarterly, 27:215-228 (September, 1948.)
Page 117: Camp Wright [1862-1875] On December 11, 1862 a camp was established in Round Valley, Mendocino County, about one mile northwest of present day Covelo, Ca. There had been a detachment of troops in the area from December 1858, to September 1861, but they did not establish a regular post. The new post was first called Fort Wright, but after August 1866 it was known as Camp Wright. The post was abandoned on June 17, 1875. See Rogers, Fred B. "Early Military Posts in Mendocino County, CA." California Historical Society Quarterly, 27: page 215-228, September 1948.

Page 178: Fort Far West [1849-1852] A post was established on September 28, 1849, on Bear Creek, near the present city of Marysville, Ca. It occupied a strategic position guarding emigrant routes and wagon roads to the mines. The post was reported as Camp Far West until 1851, then as Fort Far West. It was abandoned on May 4, 1852.

Notes: pages 317-325
Abstract: Tells about the "Dau" (door) in Pomo baskets and the beliefs regarding it.

Abstract: Includes discussion of early Pomo contact with Mexicans and Americans, houses, death customs, physical characteristics, and extensive discussion of their unsurpassed ability as basket makers. They alone adorn their baskets with feathers. Three Mexican soldiers who tried to penetrate Pomo fastnesses met war reception.

Pages 4-5 describe some of the Pomo-white hostilities that took place in Mendocino County in the 1850s. The majority of the paper describes Pomo basket types and methods of construction.

Page 5: Early fifties American settlers pushed into Pomo Valley. At first not molested by Indians. Only when unprincip - scoundrels kidnapped their children and sold them into slavery, they rose and killed some of worst enemies. Indians fled the island in Clear Lake, upper end, were pursued by soldiers and defeated. Tribes of Northeastern Mendocino County were more warlike. After stubborn resistance they were placed on Round Valley Indian Reservation where they still are. In all some 30 little tribes in Mendocino County, no one of which numbered 500 people. Some tribes could not converse with others because of language barriers. Name Pomo means people, properly speaking not the Pomo tribe. Term "Pomo" first used by Stephen Powers in 1876 government report, designating a linguistic group rather than a tribe proper. Similarities of the languages indicates derivation from same language stock.

Abstract: Letter from Purdy, AAG, to Starr, Comdg., Cavalry, Camp Bidwell. Department of the Pacific, S.F. Gen. Comdg., directs that you engage a building and shelter for your men and horses or buy some lumber and put up temporary shelter, as he intends to keep you at Camp Bidwell a short time, possibly a month or so.

2660. ———. Letter to Starr, Captain Augustus W. W., 13 November 1863.
Abstract: Letter from Purdy, AAG, Department of the Pacific, SF to Starr, Camp Bidwell, Chico. "The Gen. Comdg. directs that you secure some runaway Indians who are in your neighborhood, if possible, and send them back to the Nome Cult Reservation."

Notes: pages 277-283
Abstract: Robert Spott, Captain Spott, Indian Chief - his son, Klamath Indian, Regria, California
(his signature) was the last custodian of tribal ceremonial emblems. Preparations and ceremony described in detail.

Abstract: Pages 248-251: March 1, Tues. Visit to encampment of Indians at Grass Valley. Men, women, and children lying about promiscuously. Indifferent to strangers. Saw 25-30 Indians in Dance house lounging about in little or no clothing. Another sprawled on ground, stupefied on liquor. Some Indians were gambling with a bone. Writer threw down a quarter, Indians took little notice, one Indian picked it up. Widows could be seen by tar matting hair and face, gave Indian name of tar heads. In warm weather Indians go naked. Writer brought some Indian artifacts and left pleased with adventures of the day.

Abstract: Pages 16-17: April 12, 1828, near Red Bluff - found 20 Indians dancing at a camp. Smith did not understand the meaning of the dance. Gave them presents and meat - 5 beavers. April 15, 1828, Middle Fork of Cottonwood Creek - had 10-12 Indians attacking the camp with arrows - shot 2 but them managed to escape. The Indians wounded 9 horses and 2 mules.

2664. Raines, Major General I. I. 2 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Orders for infantry assigned to making Humboldt Bay to Weaverville free of Indian hostilities.

Notes: pages 195-229
Abstract: Page 211: There probably never were more than 200 adult Indians in the part of New Mecklenburg, which later became the town of Marysville, but by December 1849 there were no Indians who were permanent residents. Some Indians worked for ranches south of the Yuba. Others went up the Yuba to the diggings in 1848, where they worked for miners in extracting gold. When they learned of gold's value, some Indians began to mine it independently. the traders acquired gold mined by Indians at a fraction of its value. Theodore Sicard became the lover of chief's daughter. The chief grew fond of Sicard, who thereby acquired about $70,000 worth of gold from members of the tribe.

Page 224: John Barrett found guilty on circumstantial evidence of stealing bag of gold dust from Henry Ously at Johnson's Rancho. Charles Smith was authorized to carry out following orders: Barrett be taken from this place to Johnson's Rancho and there to receive on his bare back within 24 hours, 50 lashes well laid on and within 48 hours from this day 50 additional lashes well laid on; and within three days 50 additional lashes, and within four days from this time 50 additional lashes well laid on; and within five days from this time 50 additional lashes well laid on. But it ordered that last four punishments be remitted provided said defendant make in meantime restitution of said gold dust and contents. Case record says that after 20 lashes he confessed theft of bag of twelve to fifteen hundred dollars and made restitution of same. Register of Starts before the First Alcalde of Marysville in County Clerk's Office pages 112-117.

Notes: pages 1-13; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Page 4: Before 1860, Cherokee Indian, Yellowbird (John R. Ridge) came to Northern California to eventually become the editor of the National Democrat - Marysville newspaper.

Notes: pages 1-12; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Mr. Rolfe and Mr. Pierson were going up Feather River by wagon and came across several Indians. Rolfe took out his long ox whip and the Indians went away.

Abstract: Position and distribution of the troops. Fort Bidwell, Lt. Col. J. D. Wilkins, 8th Inf., 1st Cavalry, 8th Inf., 1 Medical Officer, 1 Lt. Col., 1 Captain, 2 Subalterns, 109EM. Fort Gaston, Major H. R. Meizer, 8th Inf., 1 Co., 8th Inf., 1 medical officers, 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 109EM.

Page 130: Report of Major General Irvin McDowell. October 26, 1878, Lt. O. C. Norton, 1st Cav., command det. of 20 EM of Co. C., 1st Cav., his company, escorted Indian from C. Bidwell to Camp Harvey, Oregon. June 25, 1879, In obeyed to telegraphic instr. there Headquarters, 1st Lt. Thomas Garvey, 1st Cav., with det. Co. C., 1st cav. left C. Bidwell and were absent until January 31st, endeavour to intercept Indian prisoners reported as escaped from Camp Harvey, Oregon. February 17-22, 1879, Captain E.B. Savage, 8th Inf., and Lt. A. R. Wilson, same regt. with det. their Co. "E", were on scout from Fort Gaston to Stone Lagoon, Ca. June 11, 1879 In compliance with instruction from War Department Captain E. B. Savage, 8th Inf., w/11EM left Fort Gaston and proceeded to Lower Klamath Indian Reservation for purpose of ejecting trespassers therefrom. Having accomplished mission, he returned to his post 29 July, leaning his det. on reservation to prevent return of persons ejected. Det. still camped there. July 1, 1879, Lt. R. H. Wilson, w/ Ret. 11EM of his Co. "E", 8th Inf., left Fort Gaston to repair trail bet. Gaston and Arcata. Returned August 26 after completing work.

Report of the Secretary of War 1880.
Abstract: Page 20: Fort Gaston, Captain E. B. Savage, 8th Inf., 1 company, 8th Inf. 1 captain, 2 subalterns. 54 enlisted men.

Page 30: Fort Gaston, p.o. Hoopa Valley, Ca, telegraph station, Arcata. Reached by boat from Eureka to Arcata, 6 miles, or by road 12 miles, then by special transportation to the post, distance 40 miles.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 27. 2-140. R61.
Abstract: Telegraph from Randall to Wright. Message received. Will do so.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 27. 2-141. R64
Abstract: Telegram from Randall, Comdg, to Wright, Fort Jones. Our clothing has not arrived. Impossible to cross mountains with supplies, either direct or from Trinity Center. Lt. H.R. Williamson has just arrived from scene of action. Will send letter with particular.


Rawlins, John Aaron. Report of the Secretary of War.
Notes: 49th Congress, 2d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II, 3 Vol, in 5 pts. 2461-2465
Abstract: Page 923: Fort Gaston, Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Infantry, 1 Co., 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 1 subaltern. 44 enlisted men.

   Notes: pages 28-45
   Abstract: Page 29: Indians played an important role as laborers in the earliest years of the gold rush. The author cites the successful experience of James Marshall, Pierson B. Reading, John Bidwell, and others in employing Indians as laborers in their mining ventures. A few Indians also became miners on their own account, bartering with white suppliers for merchandise they wanted. By the early 1850s Indians were no longer important as miners, partly because as places gave out, other more sophisticated mining techniques had to be employed, and these were beyond the capital and skills of the Indians. Also Oregonians and other Americans who came into California in 1849 and late were averse to the presence of Indians as laborers in the mines, despite the fact that it was economically advantageous for whites to employ Indian mining labor. Based upon published reminiscences and other contemporary accounts of mining activity, and upon the official report of Col. Richard B. Mason to the Adjunct General in August 1848, in H.R. Exec. Doc., 30 long, 2 secs, Doc I p.60.

   Abstract: The book "reveals the patterns and the practices, the beliefs and ideals that characterized Modoc life. The book describes Modoc aboriginal life.

   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-124.
   Abstract: Letter, Assistant Surgeon Henry Raymond to Post Adjutant.
   Report on sanitary condition of this post. Malarial and diarrheal diseases have been prevalent among troops, owing to atmospheric causes and to lake bottom no longer being submerged.

   One case of typhoid fever at post, probably contracted outside post limits, although certain swamp land and a slough from a warm spring existed in vicinity of dwellings in which boy who contracted typhoid fever lived. This slough has been thoroughly cleaned out and filled with coarse sand and properly drained.

   More or less marshy conditions still exists in land above warm water ditch conveying the water to Commissary Sergeant quarters. This land could be placed in dry state by proper drainage and conveyance of water to Sergeant quarters by pipe.

   Water ditch immediate to rear of company quarters gave rise after night fall to rank and foul smelling miasmas but has been put into good condition again and should be bottomed with sand to ensure good drainage and prevent growth of vegetation. All other matters pertaining to hygiene of post are in excellent conditions.

   Notes: pages 577-584
   Abstract: In 1883, the clerk at Round Valley Indian Reservation writes of an attempt to gather information of Ukies (Elk River) Indian heritage. Gives record of legends he eazed dropped and recorded listening to elders in sweathouse. Gathered information on Concow tribe of Indians. Stories seemed a mixture of Indian legend and Christian influence.

   Notes: pages 563-566
   Abstract: Author describes Indian people, their dancing, dress, old method of making fire.
Notes: pages 23-25; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 24: "The Indians deserve a great deal of credit for manfully fighting the flames, and in return for their services McCormick, Saeltzer and Co. presented them with money and clothing."

Notes: pages 3-7; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: "Indian Charlie" was a survivor of the massacre at Beatson Hollow, a few miles from Oroville. It took place in 1853 and was the result of a night attack upon the Wyamis by the Picas, a warlike mountain tribe. The Picas would often terrorize the valley tribes. The miners named them "Tigers." The Wyamis were superior to northern California Indians with traits not possessed by the "Totos," "Alolopas," "Unos," "Cheses," or "Concows." Fremont did, however, bring Hawaiians to the Feather River, Sacramento Area. The Wyami shows strong signs of the Kanaka origin, and use similar languages. Charlie and his family were put on a reservation but escaped to their family because of the war.

Abstract: Page 2-3: Boundaries of Indian culture; major general language groups, Wintun, Yana, Shastan, Modoc, and Northern Paiute.

Page 4: A group of Indians that made an early transition to the white man lived in the Mawtow area. They made a living by making and selling baskets. When the white men left the area the Indians followed. Another group was the Hat Creek Indians, they caught and sold fish. They also helped plant fish throughout the valley. Pit River Indians would often kill someone simply because he was a stranger. Manton area Indians, peaceful group which could have adjusted to the whiteman if they had been treated differently. Also the Hat Creek, which caught fish and traded with the white man could have adjusted to his was of life.

Page 6: When the white men settled, the Indians lost all their hunting grounds. He was forced to steal stock and trespass on the white man's land so that he could survive. There were laws passed restricting the Indian from any rights. With these laws the Indian could be convicted and could usually end up having his labor sold to the highest bidder. He also lived in constant fear of his wife and children being kidnapped for stolen to be sold as slaves.

Pages 7-8: In 1850 12 men were in Cotton Creek area looking for gold. They had to carry all of their tools and belongings because their horses were stolen by Indians. As they were walking they could see Indians running and yelling at every ridge. There was no attack. Eventually a shortage of food was becoming a serious problem for the miners. They were able to make friends slowly with the Indians when they were very close one of the Indians spoke "The white man takes the Indian's hunting ground, and his woman, and drives the Indian away. When the good Indian steals from the white man, the white man kills all Indians, the Indian cannot fight the white man - he does not want to fight - he does not want the gold - he wants the fish - he wants the game - he wants the hunting ground and his woman and children. When white man comes he takes all. He kills the Indian and drives him away." The miners convinced the Indians they wanted peace and friendship. They hunted together and were friends. Eventually, the Indians showed them an area full of gold (Arbuckle Mine). Soon the word was passed and many miners stripped the land. Arguments, fights, greed, shooting of game, ruining streams, and pestering women ended any chance of peace between the white men and the Indians.

Pages 8-10: Major Pierson B. Reading was regarded as the best friend of the Indians. In late 1840s he employed 150 Indians in Trinity area to help mine. They were able to extract approximately 52 ounces a day. He may have started a trend among other miners which didn't have the same intentions as he. He felt that kindness could convert them into "useful subjects"
and also "improve their conditions as human beings." During Christmas he and his wife gave a feast to all the Indians. They ate as much as they could and carried the rest away. As late as 1859 they were able to come to his ranch and slay cattle that they needed. Dr. Shurtleff was another man who treated the Indians well. He hired 30 to help him with a threshing machine. In 1866 when a vigilante committee was formed to retaliate the Dersch Massacre, many Indians received protection and places to hide on his ranch. Shurtleff also treated them in times of sickness without receiving any compensation.

Page 9: Mrs. Reading's letter to her mother describing Christmans and Indian participation. Dancing done by Indians. Description of Pierson Reading's land grand and the Indians living there.

Pages 17-19: With increased problems in 1851 Reading wrote U.S. Indian Commissioner O.M. Wozencraft to come to Shasta. He explained the need for help. 1 man was killed in Churntown, 30 men organized to chase Indians, 14-15 were killed in 3 days. After letter was sent, Captain B.F. Harvey led a group on a hunt, returning on July 6, 1851 he reported an attack on 800 Indians. 50-60 killed and other wounded, 4 women and a child were taken as prisoners. The second hunt led by Harvey - 50 more killed, serveral captured. It was reported that 2-3 people (white or Indian) were killed every few days. Wozencraft was convinced of the need to go to Shasta. A second letter was written by Reading. Mountain Indians were exceptionally bitter, almost every night someone was shot or had their stock driven off. A treaty was decided, Wozencraft and Major Chiefs came to Readings ranch, no details have been written about this meeting although it was signed on August 16, 1851, all Indians except Pit River agreed to the treaty. Although the treaty was drawn up it as doomed to failure. U.S. Senate could not radify the amendment from pressures from settlers and gold miners. The area for reservation may deprive miners from gold. The treaty was first between Indians and the federal government. The U.S. to be ruler over area.

Page 18: A treaty was concluded on August 16, 1851 at the ranch of Mr. Reading (located in Trinity County). U.S. Indian Commissioner, O.M. Wozencraft had come to the ranch for his purpose. The Indians and the major chiefs, except the Pit Rivers, agreed to the terms of the treaty.

Page 19: August 16, 1851, Article 3 of the treaty - From Ash Creek on the Sacramento, running up the east branch 25 miles, then north to the Pit Fork of the Sacramento, then down the river to the beginning. Indians and Shasta, Nevada, and the Coast Range to be included in the reservation.

Pages 19-20: In the treaty these are the things said;
1. U.S. is head of California
2. Indians are to be under jurisdiction of U.S. without any hostility or aggressiveness toward God or citizens. Live in peace with other tribes, and must conform to laws of Indian Bureau.
3. Improve conditions of tribes. U.S. should have right of way over any proportion of territory. Also has rights to military posts, schools, houses, public buildings. "The Indians will never claim any land within boundaries of the U.S."
4. To help Indians acquire arts and habits of "civilized" life, U.S. to furnish daily needs - divided by Indian agent; live stock, iron, tools, material, sewing accessories "All of which can not be killed, sold, exchanged, without consent or direction by Indian agent."
5. U.S. will employ farmer and 2 assistants, blacksmith, teacher, principal, wheelwright. Paid for 5 years or as long as needed. With Readings participation with the treaty, it helped him promote his appointment as Indian agent in 1852. The governor also gave him $25,000 to be spent to benefit the Indian.

Page 21: Miner's treatment of the Indians. No assurance in the treaty that the Indian would not be run off his land.
In 1853 William Burgett (Burgettville was named after him) influenced 500 Pit River, Hat Creek, and Fall River Indians not to join the Modocs in an all-out war against the whites. He supposedly raised the Pit River Chief, "Dick." Burgetts visited the Indians every night while they were doing their war dances. A lot of conflicts occurred in 1853 below Shasta, where the town Redding was formed. A lot of robberty, shooting and "bashing of heads." After each incident a party of whites retaliated, although not always the guilty ones were punished. The whites were able to persuade the peaceful Indians to become informers. They were used at times to find the guilty party. To protect himself he had to capture the culprit.

Chinese guards held captives after their town, Churntown, was attacked by Indians.

"The Shasta Courier" report information about Indian affairs available to the public in 1853. In one publication it called for the extermination of the Indian.

When an article was printed in the "Courier" calling for extermination, it received a lot of criticism from other areas. The San Francisco paper "Evening Journal" wrote an editorial about the article. The "Courier" was furious, their reply was: "The evil lies here right upon us. It is a question of life and death and pecuniary ruin. We must act. Would you have us permit the 'Poor Indian' to rob and kill our own people without an effort to prevent it? We do not urge a destructive war against Indians because we love (God save the love) them less than you do, but because we love our own people more, are the lives of a 1,000 red devils to be compared in value to that of one good American citizen? Which would be the greater loss to the world and to Christianity?" Blame again was placed on the Indians. It was his fault they were fighting, the white man attempted to make peace. If the Indian lived in friendship he would have no worry of food. There was never any say of how the Indian would have to pay or maintain under the condition.

There's also some fun incidents along with the bad. I found two amusing ones: (1) An Indian suspected of being a leader of attacks on pack trains was caught and hanged. This impressed the Indians that saw the hanging. So they stole a rope and found a victim. The victim was a miner that had stolen some of their best looking squaws. While the Indians were stringing up the victim a band of horse thieves happened to come upon the scene. They felt it was a massacre and ran the Indians off and saved the victim. (2) Another time in the city of Shasta, the Indians tried an attack. The citizens were noticeably disturbed when 50 painted warriors entered their town dressed only with dabs of paint. The Indians began dancing several war dances, the settlers felt this as a way of entertainment. To express their gratitude they gave gifts of food, old pants, dresses and bonnets.

Indian attack of eighteen Chinese and two white men. February 1854, Cal. Wright of Fort Reading asked for volunteers. Organized by a Capt. Johnson, the volunteers chased down and killed 22 Indians and wounded 3.

The forecast in 1852 in leg. of war to the kinfe - knife came to a head in 1854. Indians were more resentful than ever. More people and animals were killed. Even Reading's corral was raided. Number of Indians killed were increasing. McCloud, Pit River, and Sacramento Indians pleaded for peace. The whites agreed and there weren't any problems until winter came and harsh conditions and the threat of starvation set in. 1850-53 proved to be bad years with Indian problems, but the situation grew worse. The greed of miners pushed the Indians from their homes and their source of food. Treaties only stripped the Indian culture, forts only ended up exploiting Indians rather than to help find solutions. Intensive warfare came and extended through the next 12 years.

1854-1866, war era between whites and Indians. The Indian culture seriously disintegrated under the impact of starvation and warfare.
Starvation was postponed due to large supply of grasshoppers and salmon in 1854. 500 delegates (Indian) of both sexes met "in the vicinity of Spring Lake Ranch in the first part of last week and from dewey eve till early morn, danced, hopped, jumped, and skipped, howled, yelled and stunk"(written by the "Courier") The people of Shasta area felt after reading a letter to the editor in the "Courier" that again there would be problems when winter set in. To them the only was possible to solve the problem was a reservation. September 1, 1854, Nome Lackee reservation was established for 2,000 Indians. The location was bad and the Indians did not want to stay in that area or reservation system. The reservation was soon closed down.

On September 1, 1854, the Nome Lackee Reservation was established. Located twenty miles west of Tehama between Thomas and Elder Creek in what was then Colusa County.

Request for aid and a reservation nearer than the Nome Lackee Reservation came from Buller Paromah, chief of the McClouds, in November of 1854. They were told they would get nothing unless they went there.

November 1854, Buller Paroman, chief of the McClouds, announced that his people were going to move to the valley for winter. The hunger was causing murder and robbery and causing vast problems. Although there was $300,000 in the state of California, they were told they would recieve no money unless they went to a reservation. Even the Courier wrote articles of the starvation. They proposed that some of the money be contributed to the Indians at that time. Later on, the Indians wouldn't be so reluctant to go on the reservation. January 1855 hunger grew worse, Indians were begging in settlements. The citizens of Shasta formed a committee to take donations. Late spring there were problems everywhere. In Cottonwood two miners were murdered. Several squaws were captured and confessed to the crime. They took the investigators to the scene, the bodies of the men had been burned, and their bones had been eaten to the pulp.

Winter brought a lot of women out from the mountains. Many Indian women took to "selling" themselves for survival. The government was blamed for their negligence. The "Courier" wrote articles of how the Nome Lackee Reservation be notified of the situation. They women were also fighting with eachother over favored customers. In 1857, Vincent E. Geiger was appointed Indian Agent to the reservation. In August 1859 there were 1000 Indians that stayed at the reservation. Geiger felt the reservation had served its purpose, and it was closed in September of 1866. Indians were moved to Round Valley Reservation. They had ropes tied around their necks at the beginning of the trip. They marched to Red Bluff and then were shipped to San Francisco Bay. Mrs. Ann Southern interviewed Jit-sic-wick, "Mrs. Polly Herth," in 1933.

White men and Indian women living together. Rejected from society. Squaw men caused a lot of confusion and sorrow from both cultures. Some people felt that the squaw man was a menace to society and the only one to take him in was a squaw. He usually won the women with presents; calico, handkerchiefs, clothes, and beads. Their living conditions were "lowered" to the Indians way of life. They lived in clusters of cabins. The cabins would be a one room dirt floor with usually a few fruit trees and berries around the area. Squaw men had their own free wheeling and dealing society. He was always considered the Lord and Master of his home. The nationality was varied and there was many different reasons why a man would become a squaw man. Even though the women were practically slaves, a lot chose this life than the tribal life. They could enjoy the life with food, clothing, and a bed to sleep on at night, and never have to worry about the elements of the tribal life.

Some Indians enjoyed the white life, and at times warned the whites of oncoming uprises. But there was still resentments, as with the Indians that lived on Castle Crags. A gold mining rumor brought in hundreds of miners on the banks of Sacramento River. With this the Indians saw the destruction and killing of their food. "The little valley was soon a white sea of
Every bar on the Sacramento was the scene of excitement. The river ran dark and sullen with sand and slime. The fish turned on their sides and died or hid under the muddy clouds that obscured the deepest pools." Their game was slaughtered and their families starving. The Indians wanted revenge. The Indians joined the Trinity tribe, together they seized the Sacramento trail. They also burned Soda Springs Ranch (owned by Mountain Joe). Mountain Joe was furious, he had another friend found a trail by following a trail of floor. He found influence with the Shasta tribe, he got 29 volunteers from the tribe. A battle broke out between the "friendly" Indians and the "bad" Indians. The Indian casualties were high and only one white man was killed, James Cane. Several white men and friendly Indians were wounded. Joaquin Miller was one, he was carried from the mountain in a large anuas bag on the back of a wrinkled squaw.

Pages 51-52: About the middle of the 1850s an incident took place that could have started the Dersch massacre several years later. Doc Baker hired a large Missourian and his wife and two Indians to help harvest potatoes. The Indians were to receive their pay with potatoes. The wife said she saw the Indians go to their rancheria with bulges in their shirts. A whipping was decided upon. A neighbor rode up at the time. He was pushed into watching the whipping. The Indians said the wife had lied. One Indian had to watch the other whipped. The Missourian took over. He kicked his mouth until it was crushed, the Indian gave in after almost passing out from pain. Both Indians were freed, given, potatoes, and told to come to work the next day. The grudge was carried for years and it caused the Indians to kill innocent as well as guilty.

Pages 62-75: In 1864, two major incidents took place which signified the gradual extermination of the Yana and their culture.

Pages 74-75: In 1866, a description of what had become of local Indians after the extermination war was ending. Indians taking the white man's way of life.

Page 76: 1866-1880, Portuguese Flat was example of where white men controlled the entire area using Indians. description. The era of Indian-white relations from 1850-1880 ended with the Indians looking back instead of forward, wishing for a return to the old way of life and looking with faint dreams to the future.

Page 77: In 1867, another attempt to create a reservation. It would include the Shastas, Pit Rivers, Hat Creeks, Pushus, Paiutes, Antelopes, Nosers, Sacramentos, McClouds, and other smaller tribes.

Page 78: Bald Hills area described as one of the most congenial atmospheres where Indians (roving Diggers) and whites lived in close proximity. 1868, Antelope Indians burned cabin on Battle Creek. It is pointed out that the previous work of Indian hunters had reduced their number to four bucks and five or six squaws.

Pages 78-79: Although the wars were over there was still disregard for the Indians. White people tried for courtesy. There were some areas like Bald Hill where the two cultures lived in harmony. In 1868 a half breed was run over by a plow. A puncture in his stomach needed medical attention yet the doctor (Dr. Botsford) wouldn't attend the boy unless he received $25 in advance. The boy died without medical attention. 1868 also had the Antelope Indians burning a cabin on Battle Creek. Fort Crook was down the a minimum - the Indians were working with the whites. In 1870 liquor was the problem. Fines and punishments were handed out. A black Dr. Milo Beaty was fined $40.00 or 20 days in jail.

Page 79: 1870, Shasta County, Portuguese Flat. Description of treatment of Indian men and their squaws. Squaws wearing clothing only when a white women came into camp.

Pages 79-81: Portuguese Flat run by Bob Pitt was a place that the Indians would stay at during the
1880s. It started as a squaw town but eventually others came as well. Rumor was no white women were allowed. It was a place for news, gambling, drinking, and dancing for miners once a week on Saturday. Indian women danced with the miners while their husbands drank bad whisky. The Indians were fascinated with the tattoos (color and design) the white men had. Pitt was feared by Indians as well as whites. He had a violent temper that no one wanted to see. He hired the Indians to do his dirty work, usually killing. He made them bring back evidence of some type as proof. They were paid in whiskey and small amounts of money.

Pages 81-82: Approximately 1870. Memories of George Albro. Descriptions of Indians in Shasta, the Wintus in particular. Indians were used to fight fires. Hard working day and night. Best fighters around. Horseman Dick was a famous Indian. Ambitions - cut wood, sold it, and did odd jobs. Always expected food when he worked. Hoxie worked as a butcher. He was paid by leftovers. Had an even temper even when humiliated. Flat Creek Bill and Indian Tom shot seven horses in 1981. A posse was formed to hunt them down - they failed to surrender. Posse forced to shoot them. By 1871 they dressed, ate and lived like whites. They could early $2.00 to $2.50 for a days work. Squaws were often seen with $30 or $40. Although it was against the law to have liquor and guns, they always seemed to have them.

Pages 83-85: 1872-1873, Reports from the "Courier" that the Pit River Indians were going to join the Modocs. Description of what the Pit River Indians were really doing, why they were not joining the Modocs, and their way of life. Pages 116-117: Brief passage telling of Gwin's leadership and support of an amendment (vermeule) at the California Constitutional Convention, 1849 that provided that the legislature by a two-thirds vote could confer suffrage upon the Indians.

Page 85-86: 1874, Debates and discussions over whether their was a need for an appropriation of money to aid the Indians. Re: Secretary of the Interior, Appropriation commissioner, Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Hon. J. K. Luttell, House of Representatives. Pit River, Fall River, and Hat Creek Indians.

Pages 86-87: 1878, Indians quite docile - but a minor incident occurred. 200-300 Modocs traveling through Shasta County surrounded a settler's home and helped themselves to water and anything else available. The father chased the Indians away.

Page 87: 1879, Execution of an Indian named Digger Indian Jack for killing a Chinese. His religious beliefs of an "hereafter" are discussed.

Page 88: 1880, Memoirs of an old Indian man, givings of some understanding of the plight of the Indian over the years. His prophecy - "revitalization movement, white man will all die, then the Injuns come back."
otherwise forcibly. On 29 November 1872, part of the Indians were disarmed, when an officer and an Indian fired simultaneously. A general engagement ensued. A fruitless attack of 400 upon this band of Modocs entrenched in the lava beds. President Grant then determined that the Modocs should be heard.

Page 12-13: Peace Commissioners were appointed. During peace negotiations a herd of Indian horses was captured by the army and the troop headquarters were moved to within two miles of the Modoc stronghold. Commissioners were murdered on 11 April 1873. Meacham says war was result of changing agents and policies too often and absence of well defined regulation regarding relative duties and powers of Indians and military departments. "Humane policy is the correct one. It should be well defined and then entrusted to men selected on account of fitness for the work and whose hearts are in the work." Meacham said had Captain Jack and his band been protected while on the Klamath Reservation, or had patience been exercised in enforcing his return to the reservation in 1872, no war would have occurred. Also, if the captured horses had been returned as requested and had no further breach of the compact under the flag of truce been made by moving the troop headquarters, peace would have been secured on amiable terms.


2685. ———. *Honey Lake Paiute Ethnography*, Vol. no 4. Anthropological Papers. Nevada: Nevada State Museum, 1960. Abstract: This is an ethnographic description of the aboriginal Honey Lake Paiute culture. Pages 5-10 trace the Paiutes contact with whites. Describes Paiutes preconceptions of whites, and eventual Paiute contact with Ogden in 1829, Bruff and Roop in early 1850s. Also gives a general description of Paiute-white hostilites up to 1880. After 1880 many Paiute worked seasonally on settlers ranches as agricultural and domestic laborers. Pages 30-32 describe location of "Post-contact Hedectation Sites," (1870s to 1900) which are often near white settlers ranches.


2688. Riley, Brig. General B. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel J., 9 August 1849. Notes: RG 393. Division of the Pacific. Letters Received 1849-1853. Box 1. 1-7. D-34. Abstract: Letter from Riley, Bvt. Brig. General to Bvt. Lieutenant Colonel J. Hooker, AAG., Sonoma, August 9, 1849. Receipt of your comm. of June 21, acknowledge. In reply to so much of which applies to my direction of Major Kingsbury to proceed to a destination at or near the Feather River without delay, let me say that at no time did he receive instruction from or thru me to establish himself at or near the Feather. I ordered him to establish his camp in vicinity of Sutter's Fort as his immediate objective and to look into Indian troubles on the American River. I did not intend that he should go beyong that neighborhood until a post site had been selected on the upper Sacramento. This site selection had been ordered by the Commander, this Department, last January. In encamping his command at Sutter City he was governed by the advice of the Indian Agent and the information communicated to him from me that so soon as the necessary arrangements could be made, a topography engineers would examine that part of the country to determine upon a more permanent position for his command.
2689. ———. Letter to Hooper, Lieutenant Colonel J., 19 February 1850.
Notes: RG 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Pages 49-53. Box 2.
map of reservation at Camp Far West and copy of memoir of Lt. Derby of his survey of rest of
Sacramento. End is copy of Derby's Report of September 5, 1849. (Same text as 1-15.)

Notes: RG 393. Records of the U.S. Army Continental Commands. Letters Received, 1849-1865.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Brig. General B. Riley, Comdg. 10th Military Department to
General R. Jones, AAG, October 15, 1849. Indian scattered throughout extent of California, but
in greatest number on western slope of Sierra in small bands in rancherias without gen. orgn. and
without acknowledging any authority superior to that of Captain or Chief of thier rancherias.
Divided into three classes: Christianized Indian or neophyte of the missions, many of whom are
domesticated in the families or pay the ranches of the inhabitants of California. No trouble
expected from them. Second class are the friendly or tame Indians living on banks of Sacramento,
San Joaquin and their tributaries. Are in constant and friendly intercourse with the whites, Wild
Indians of the Sierra are more degraded than either of the other classes. These subsist on game,
acorns, roots, and upon the products of their theiving incursions. Among them are renegade
Christian Indians who lead them in stealing and hostile acts against whites. Many Indian dialects
- from a few leagues away cannot understand them. Multiplicity of languages make it harder for
us to make the Indians understand nature of their relations to our country and their white
neighbors. Suggests Congress recognize Indian title to lands they actually occupy and remove
them to east of Sierra. If not, Congress should retain title to sufficient land west of Sierras for
suitable reservations. Suggests territory immediately east of lake Buenavista (Tulares) Lake and
NE of Sonoma including Russian River. There districts already densely populated by Indian and
probably will not be required by increasing population of whites until sufficient time has elapsed
to make more permanent arrangements for these Indians. Prompt and efficient measures needed
to prevent further demoralizing of Indians of this country by whites. This cannot be done
effectually unless they are seperated from white population. Will have to be supported until can
support themselves. If influx of whites continues a few more months the land in immediate
vicinity of their rancherias will not furnish them with subsistence and they will perish from
starvations or be forced to commit depredations. Upon the property of their neighbors. These
depredations will be pretence for commencement of a war of extermination.

2691. ———. Letter to Freeman, Lieutenant Colonel W. G., 31 January 1850.
Abstract: Letter from Brig. Gen. B. Riley, Comdg Dept., to Lt. Col. W. G. Freeman, AAG, HQ of
the Army, January 31, 1850. Reports the state of affairs in the Department. Disastrous floods
upon the Sacramento and some of its tributaries, following heavy rains. No reports from the
command on Bear Creek since December 16, at which time Captain Day expressed some
apprehension of difficulties between settlers and Indians in vicinity of the post. His force amply
sufficient to meet any of the emergencies anticipated by him. Record that post at San Diego,
Benicia, Sonoma, Camp Far West, the post being established at Cajon Pass Rancho del Chico,
posts to be established on the Lake Buenavista and at Warner's Pass or junction of the Gila or
Colorado Rivers be placed on the list of double rational posts and the General in Chief be
requested to give namdes to three places last mentioned.

Center of Military History, U.S. Army.
Abstract: Page 306: Agricultural resources in the new territories only partially developed,
therefore inexpedient for Subsistence Department to contract for subsistence. Supplies obtained
by Commissary Gen. of Subsistence in older states and QM's Department transport the rations to
the distant posts. Most of the forage and nearly all other supplies had to be transported from the

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Page 307: Most troops ordered to Pacific Coast were sent from N.Y. by one of two routes, Cape Horn or Isthmus of Panama. Voyage via Cape Horn usually 5 months. By Isthmus troops coul arrive in San Francisco in a month. Cost of transportation higher than via Cape Horn, for it include first class steamers on Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and until construction of railroad in 1855, passage across Isthmus from Chagres to Panama by muleback and canal. Use to sail ships this route too hazardous since they might be detained too long at Panama, thereby exposing troops to danger of Cholera. Contractor fum. food via this sea anland route and charged $225 per officer and $150 per man. Flat number paid for voyage round Horn and Jesup pref. to charter entire ship for Army use.

Page 315: In 1851 and 52 Army undertook no cultivation in Texas, California, Oregon, because troops is contantly employed in pursuing Indians, building new posts, and prat. from settlements that they had not time for farming. General Scott maintain troops could not be kept actively engaged in military duties and maintain description if req. to engage in cultivation beyond kitchen gardens.

Page 476: After Civil War the Department firmly committed to use of private transportation to transport military supplies to posts (by contract) as economy measure. Not long there after military supplies destined for posts in military Division of the Pacific and Texas were being sent under contract. Distance and difficult routes caused rates to be much higher in Military Division of the Pacific than on supply line os the Plains or Texas.

Page 489: When dusk fell, barracks a gloomy place let by flickering light of an occasional candle as in the days since the Revolution. The Subsistence Department in F post Civil War days furnished 1 pound, 4 ounces of lamantine or star candles per hundred rations.

2693. Robertson, William. 26 August 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed "Well Judge..." Employee to his employer about difficulties keeping cattle from being stolen/killed by Indians.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 30. 2-172.
Abstract: Letter from Robinson, Captain and Provost Marshall, to Drum, San Francisco. Office, Provost Marshal, Middle district, California, Sacramento. Enclosed find copy of letter from Hiram Potter, an old detective of mine. Although letter is without station or date, I nknow when and whom it comes from. The man is in a good location and is recognized as a cop by the Fraternity, although I have faith in him as a good union man. This information agrees exactly with my knowledge of the discussions in the councils of the Knights before the election. This, of course, is sent for the information of Gen. McDowell. The enclosed note is cut from the Sacramento Union of April 25, 1865. Enclosed letter, Hiram Potter to Judge Robert Robinson. N.P., n.d., contains clipping referred to above. Text of letter as follows: "I am satisfied that the assassin conspiracy extended to this Coast. Have the heads of our Government be on their guard. I will endeavor to let you know should any thing certain come to my knowledge. It would be well to caution State as well as Federal officers." (Letter writer did not end his sentences with periods) Newspaper clipping titled "The Allison Ranch Affair." The Nevada Gazette, refering to a card recently published by certain citizens of Grass Valley tending to exonerate the residents at Allison Ranch from charge of having rejoiced over the assassination of President Lincoln, says it is satisfied of facts in regard to reception oat Allison Ranch of the news and stands ready to substantate these facts with "living testimony." Upon hearing the news a party of workmen returned from dinner to the mine threw their hats high in the airs and many voices united in exulting shous. Same day in Ahearn's saloon a man offered to give $2.50 towards getting up a
torch light procession to rejoice over President Lincoln's death. Other funds were collected. When it was found that such a demonstration could not be safely indulged in, a number of persons held a prolonged orgy, with the money, drinking insulting to as to memory of President and success to the rebels.

   Notes: pages 187-198
   Abstract: Story of Indians gathered at Yosemite and one Indian's effort to keep gold miners out. The Indians betrayal and revenge. (Fiction) Tribes named.

   Abstract: From Mansfield, Mansfield on the condition of the Western Forts, Page 165.
   Fort Jones "the officers and soldiers quarters, and storerrooms, and hospital, and state, were of logs, and erected by the men of course indifferent, but such as other people enjoy and sufficient for the present."

   Page 162: At Fort Jones (1852) "...the officers and soldiers quaters, and store rooms, and hospital and stable were of logs, and erected by the men. Of course quite indifferent, but such as other people enjoy and sufficient for the present." From Mansfield, Mansfield on the Condition of the Western Forts, page 165.

   Page 183: Last western forts built without fortifications usually laid out in rectangular form. Located around parade were barricade and officequarters. Experience ultimatly proved that few architectural works specifically designed for active defense were needed in many areas. As result, the open fort developed. Only in ... where there were notoriously savage Indians did cautious military builders provide strong enclosures with blockhouses for flanking, fire on assailants. Most western forts were designed not to resist seige but rather to serve as basis for which Indians could be pursued and punished for depredations on settlers.

   Abstract: Pages 160-162: In 1854, Ford was appointed by Indian Affairs Superintendent Thomas J. Henley to locate an Indian reservation in the upper Sacramento Valley. Ford chose a site in what is now southwest Tehama County for the Nome Lackee Reservation. Capt. Ford was placed in charge of the new reservation as sub-agent.

   Pages 163-168: In 1855 Ford was chosen to select a site for a new reservation on the Mendocino coast. He remained as sub-agent at the Mendocino Reservation until his accidental death in 1860.

   Abstract: Company F, 2nd Cavalry, arrived to build Fort Bidwell, joined July 25 by Company C of 2nd Cavalry and August 21 by A detachment from Fort Crook. Because of an early winter in the high country, the work was expedited. Private Buchold was sent from Fort Crook to build chimneys. H. B. Mellen Commanding District.

2699. ———. "Early Military Posts of Mendocino County." California Historical Society Quarterly vol. 27, no. 3 (1948).
   Abstract: Mendocino Indian reservation selected by H. P. Heintzelman acting under orders from Thomas J. Henley who forwarded the recommendation to Commissioner Manypenny by letter dated November 17, 1855. Noyo River to about a mile north of the present ten mile river, and from the Pacific Ocean inland to include the first range of hills as to contain about 25,000 acres.

Page 1: Located in Klamath Reservation, north bank of Klamath River about six miles above its mouth. Established October 12, 1857, by 1st Lt. George Crook and Co. "D", 4th Inf., which arrived from Fort Crook in Fort Jones and Crescent City. See "List of abandoned or unoccupied military posts and reservations in the military division of the Pacific." Hq, Military Division, San Francisco, November 20, 1876, inclosure to Doc. 2016-1876, Letters received, Department of the Columbia (in National Archives.) Crook recommended that the fort be given the Indian name of its locality, Ter-waw.

Page 2: Fort practically completed when on June 28, 1858, Crook and his company left Vancouver, Washington Territory to participate in campaign against Indinas in the Yakima County. Until Crook's return with his company in October 16, 1858, the post was garrisoned by Co. B, 4th Inf., under command of Lt. J. B. Collins. On June 11, 1861, Crooks and Co. left for Presidio of San Francisco in compliance with orders from HQ, Department of the Pacific. In his autobiography, Crook spoke of the character, habits and traditions of the Indians of the region and his participation in minor Indian campaigns in northern California. Mass meeting at Crescent City protested recall of troops and a petition for regarrisoning of Fort Ter-waw. Post reoccup. August 28, 1861, by Co. "C", 4th Inf., U.S. Inf., Captain L C. Hunt, who reported that transportation for Crescent City to the post cost 25 - 30 cents per ton. Co. "C" relieved by Co. "C", 3d Inf., C.V. under Captain John H. May. January 14, 1862, May reported that the post had been flooded four times that season by the Klamath, with a loss of 17 buildings, and that he had been ordered to rebuild the fort. (Rebellion Records, L, part 1, pages 522, 523,558,597,598,805) Brig General George Wright ordered May's Co. to duty on the overland route. Co. "G", 2d Inf., C.V., under Captain William W. Stuart, replaced Co. "C". Co. "G" was organized and on September 21, 1861 at a meeting in Angel's Camp. Arrived San Francisco, October 9, drilled at Camp Sumner, Presidion of San Francisco and Alcatraz Island. Saild on steamer Oregon for Crescent City march 8, 1862; See Young.

Page 3: Young's Journal is quoted at length on page 3, see Young, George E "Journal of Co. "G", 2d Inf., C.V. Describes the desolation of the Fort caused by floods of previous winter. Of some 25 buildings org. there, Young says only three remained; of them only two were of any account. Valuable garden and its good soil were gone.

Page 4: Fort Ter-waw was between present village of Klamath Glen and the forest. Last detachment of Co. "G" arrived at Fort Ter-waw March 23, 1862, inquiring women and children. The troops began to improve their situation at the Fort and made reconnaissances for a suitable trail to Crescent City and to Elk Camop, to which a detail of Lt. John H. Shepheard and 20 men have been sent as ordered by Col. Lippitt, Comdg., Humboldt Military District. Meanwhile forces at work which ended the stay of the Company at Ter-waw. On May 10, 1862 Captain Stuart reported to Lippitt that two-thirds of the male population have left Crescent City and vicinity for the northern mines. About 150 families, most by women and children, with only about 30 men to protect them against the Smith River Indians. 800 Klamath Indians to the south and of other Indians at Humboldt, including Hoopas. He thinks the Indian have 30 stand of arms which they keep concealed. (Rebellion Records, L, Part 1, page 953, 1061-63.)

Page 5: Camp Lincoln - Young's Journal tells of the breakup of Fort Ter-waw and the journey down the Klamath, the march to Crescent City and up the Smith River Valley on its southside to a ferry, then a tramp of 4 or 5 miles to the site of Camp Lincoln no. 1, about 2 miles from the seashore on a small farm. Fort Ter-waw - On May 19, 1862, E. Mason, Judge of County Court of Del Norte County by letter reminded Geo. M. Hanson, Supt. Ind. Affairs, Northern California of his promise to have at least a company of troops in Smith River Valley and of Hausen's representation to the citizens of Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 709
the country that the government would purchase lands there for a Indian reservation Mason noted
that some women and children had already moved to Crescent City for protection. Hanson in turn
requested of Gen. Wright that troops he placed at a good point between Smith River and
Crescent City, but nearer the former. Hanson said that he had removed nearly all of the
Humboldt and Eel River Indians and a few of the Klamaths to Smith River, and these plans the
Smith River Indians would number 1,000. Gen. Wright, on May 27, 1862, ordered Captain
Stuart to breakup the post at Ter-waw and proceed to Smith's River, north of Crescent City, and
select a post near where the Indians had been relocated. Wright said the post must be within the
limits of the Indian Reservation but not too near the Indian Camps (Reb. Rec. L, part 1, pate 952,
1061-1063.)

Page 7: On June 24th Lt. Shepheard and detachment of 20 men who had been at Elk Camp
arrived at Camp Lincoln. Fourth of July celebration described James S. Forsmon, Asst. Surgeon
arrived. Report of Indian predations near Gold Bluffs. Two detachments sent out to punish the
offenders returned without success. Young page 52, 81-82. On September 11, 1862, Major
James E. Curtis assumed command and soon ordered Camp removed to a new location about six
miles northeast of Crescent City near junction of Smith River Road and Jacksonville turnpike.
Move was at request of Supt. Hanson to General Wright that camp be moved from "almost in the
midst of the Indians" to a site near Fort Dick to protect both the whites and the Indians, "who will
thereby be kept separate." Curtis did not approve of the site near Fort Dick because it was
subject to overflow from the Smith River (rebellion records, Ser. L, Part II, 3,12,13,113,124.)
Young says that on September 12, 1862 the main part of the company marched to the new site of
the camp, where an advance party of 5 or 6 men had made preparations. New location, a
"tolerably passable one, being situated upon a gentle decline so that the parade grounds will be
naturally drained during rainy season. (Young 81-82)

Page 8: Young's journal is filled with material which gives an insight into soldier life of the time
and place; including pay day on Monday 31, 1863, the first in 13 months.

Page 9: On June 10, 1863, Co. "G", 2d Inf., C.V. left Camp Lincoln, enroute to Benecia
C.V. took over and remained at Camp Lincoln until October 17, 1864, when it was replaced by
Co. "F", 1st Battalion of Mountainers. It was commanded by Captain Baird and was raised at
Fort Jones and elsewhere in Siskiyou County. Co. "C", 6th Inf., C.V. Captain Thomas Buckley
arrived at Crescent City from Humboldt Bay viz the steamer Del Norte arrived May 8, 1865.
Buckley assumed command on May 10, 1865. Captain Baird's Co. "F", 1st Bat. Mtn., was
mustered out at the camp on June 9, 1865. (Rebellion Rec., L, Part II, page 1009, 1035,
1230,1231; Orton, page 425, 722,831; Humboldt Times, May 13, 1865. Co. "C" was mustered
out at the Presidio December 15, 1865. In meantime Major General Irwin McDowell had sent Co.
reported on August 31, 1869 that camp Lincoln had been evacuated under instructions dated July
7, 1869. The camp was officially abandoned in May, 1870. Only the building used as officers
quarters remains today. (Report of Secretary of War, 1869, page 132, Orton page 722.

Page 10: located in vicinity of line between sections 18,19, T13N, R2E, Humboldt Meridian.

Page 11: Note 21, Says that Fort Dick, about eight miles north of Crescent City, received its name
because of the location there of a log house built by citizens for defense against the Indians. See
A.J. Bledsoe, History of Del Norte County (Eureka, 1881, page 74.) Buck of Camp Lincoln was
located in west half of south west quarter sect. 36, Twp. 17N, RIW, Humboldt Meridian. A few
buildings were immediately west. National Archives has a plan of the camp, a drawing showing the
elevations and cross-sections of the principal building.

Page 216: Consideration given to establish as early as 1856, but project placed in execution by
Captain Horatio G. Gibson, 3d Art., Co. "M," and to detachment from some company. He named
post after his former company Company commander, Captain Braxton Bragg of Buena Vista fame. Under date of June 8, 1857, Gibson reported from Mendocino City that he arrived there on June 5, but had to arrange the transfer of his heavy baggage to Noyo on the agency steamer in absence of a road. Tents and light articles were packed by Indians. (34 Congress, 3d session, H. R. Exec. Doc. 76, pg. 143; Special Orders no. 72, hq. Dept. of the Pacific, May 30, 1857.) Gibson wanted to establish camps on south side of Noyo River, but finding no scoutable location, he established on north side of the river. Date officially recorded for establishment of post was June 11, 1859. (35 Congress, 2d session, H. R. Exec. Doc. 93, pg. 23.)

Pages 216-219: Summary of the histories of Nome Cult (Round Valley) and Mendocino Indian Reservations and of Fort Bragg, Fort Weller, and Camp Wright.

Page 225: Captain J.W.T. Gardiner with his Co. A, 1st Dragoon, was at Camp MacKall, Cache Creek in April 1857. Since he was reported to have arrived at Fort Reading early May that year "after ten days march from Benicia, it appears that the Cache Creek referred to may have been the one forming outlet of Clear Lake. (Red Bluff Beacon May 12, 1857; Letters, National Archives to Fred B. Rogers, March 9 and July 15, 1948.)

Page 227: Fort Weller located on Lot 8, Section 18, Twp. 17, Range 12 W. Mt. Diablo Meridian, on the bench east of the stream passing through that lot.

George Wright as Col. assumed command of the Department of the Pacific October 20, 1861. Aptd. brig. general and commanded that Department until July 1, 1864. Then he commanded district of California, Ags. Sac. until June 27, 1865, when assigned to command Department of the Columbia. In progress to Fort Vancouver he and his wife met death in wreck of the Brother Johnathan near Crescent City, July 30, 1865. (Humboldt Times August 12, 19, 1865. Remains of General and Mrs. Wright buried at Sacramento (Sac. Union October 23, 1865.)

Page 228: Fort Wright Reservation as declared in Executive Order of April 27, 1869 consisted of W 1/2, Sect. 1, and the E 1/2, Sect. 2, Twp. 22N, Range 13W., Mount Diablo Meridian.


Notes: Department of Natural Resources, Division of Beaches and Parks.

Abstract: Covers the historical background of the area, the establishment of Fort Bidwell, Indian depredations and action against such raids undertaken by units stationed at the post, the physical plant, something about garrison life, abandonment by the Army in 1893; and conversion of the physical plant into a non reservation Indian boarding school in 1898. A useful list of commanding officers and units stationed at the fort is appended as are several plans and photographs. Excellent secondary source.

Page 3: Captain Warner was ambused north of Suprise Valley at about Twelve Mile Creek.

2701. ———. "More About Fort Weller." Mendocino County Historical Society Newsletter vol. 6, no. 6 (1868).

Notes: 10 pages


Abstract: Pages 32-34: Decline of tribe, Indian reaction to white man's arrival. "... the tribe was in its decline and on its way to hasty extinction when the early white adventurers or settlers appeared among them." Medicine men or malleumpties pretended to exercise supernatural control over the bodies of Indians. He was revered and feared by all for his power was not only over disease but also could bring rain, produce harvests, and furtell events. He was held responsible though for climate and harvest and epepidemic disasters. (Small pox epedemics in 1827, 1833, and 1856). Colus Indian was indifferent to the advent of the white man. He was passive and submissive under white control. Chief Sioc was remembered by white settlers for kindness, love of tribe, honesty and fairness. He witness breakdown of tribal morality with mixing with whites. He died brokenhearted in 1852.
Page 34: "These Indians are required by a law of California to clothe themselves and their services belong to the man who furnishes them with the means of clothing, till all arrears are paid. We generally employ the boys, and when they prove faithful we clothe their fathers, who only work in the wheat harvest. The word of the land-holder is the Indians' law, but the owner is not to do him any injustice. He is the Indians' governor, and may punish him according to certain rules, but he cannot sell him or take away his children without his consent." From a narrative of Judge William B. Hyde.

Pages 35-36: Decline of Indian population - Little more can or need be said of few scattered remnants of Colus tribe. Probably about 150 left in country. They are thoroughly domesticated and only offensive when intoxicated. They have brief periods of laborious industry, but longer periods of inglorious indolence. They work mostly on large ranches as teamsters or cultivating. They repay kind treatment with strong attachment. While these Indians were neither particularly brave or bold, their almost complete obliteration following civilization is a blot on the early settlement of California. It can't all be blamed on epidemics or white man's died but also on whiskey and its concomitant vices - the introduction of degrading vies through intercourse with some white men served to expediate the extinction of Indians whereas "slow decay and unconscious sympathies of time would have dealt more charitably with."

Pages 40-41: John Bidwell's narrative - In 1843, a company, partly composed of immigrants, came down from Oregon. Bidwell met them on the Feather River. This party included two "Indian killers." Most of the group tried to dissuade them, but they frequently fired on Indians. At Red Bluff, one of them spotted an Indian across the river and swam over with a butcher knife in his mouth, and chased and killed him. Shortly thereafter, an Indian was spotted who was following them out of curiosity and he was shot. The next morning, thinking his bridle was stolen by Indians, one of the "Indian killers" opened fire on several Indians standing nearby, even though they had no horses and hence no use for bridles. The missing bridle was discovered under some blankets.

Page 42: John Bidwell's narrative - Now the party was followed in the opposite side of the river by excited Indians. The company could find no access to water until they reached the site of Colusa. Indians on the other side fired arrows upon them, but no one was hurt. When the party arrived at Sutter's Fort and told Sutter of the events, Sutter decided Indians needed to be punished although in Bidwell's eyes and in the opinion of those of the immigrant party whom Bidwell felt were best informed, the Indians were not to blame in view of previous occurrences. But Sutter gathered 50 men and attacked the Indian camp at daylight. The Indians fled and jumped into the river. Great numbers were killed and there after those particular Indians were never known to be hostile. Bidwell did not consider them hostile before. Subsequently Bidwell never had any problems with these Indians when he went among them. Two years later, during a great flood in 1846, passing over plains in a canoe, he traded with these Indians for twine to make seines to take salmon. He was accompanied only by two Indians to paddle the canoe. At this time they were perfectly friendly.

Page 46: John Bidwell's narrative - In March of 1843, Bidwell crosses Sacramento River at Red Bluff accompanied by a wild Indian whom he bribed with a few beads and a cotton handkerchief. He was quite reluctant to board Bidwell's raft, which was soon underwater. "Most of the time we had been up to our arms in cold water, and only knew by the brush under us that we were on the raft at all. If ever men labored for their lives, we did."

Pages 49-50: Bidwell travels to Colusa County on exploration trip for Thomas Larkin who desired a land grant in 1844. He killed a large grizzly bear and carried with him the foot, the only fit part to eat. He observed many deserted Indian villages due to dried up springs following dry winter. On coming to a large stream he observed a large number of Indian fleeing in fear. Slowly they began to return - Bidwell's Indian, who asked why Bidwell came, and said they had
never seen a white man before. Bidwell told them he had come to kill grizzlies as they were bad people, but not to kill the Indians for they were good people.

Pages 53-54: John Bidwell's narrative - Bidwell in telling of early settlers who received land grants, and mentions Frank Sears and Granville P. Swift, who did not receive grants but located on south side of Stony Creek in 1847. They also grew prosperous anyhow by taking a number of Stony Creek Indians over to the Feather River mines and working them very cheap.

Page 104-105: News of assassination of President Lincoln, "struck dismay and filled with grief the whole country. The news was received in the town of Colusa with expressions of regret and grief over the untimely murder of the President. The news being received on a Saturday evening, flags were hoisted at half mast at sunrise on the following morning, both on the court house and the Colusa House. These were both up on the day of the funeral, but not of Thursday. A small body of soldiers had shortly before been sent here under command of Captain Starr, who ordered the sheriff to hoist the flag on the court-house which was accordingly done: to add to the excitement unavoidable in such scenes, several citizens of the town were reported at military headquarters having expressed themselves jubilant over the violent death of the President, one or more Democrats being charged with asserting that of the Repub. would fire a salute over the tragic event, the Democrats would furnish the powder. The rumor spread an was aggravated by the sensational additions to the story as it passed from mouth to mouth and finally arrest by Captain S of Marion Tate, Joseph Lee, Jonas Baer, D. Sherpardson, A.J. Scoggins, Charles E. Price, H. Goodman, and John Campbell. In October Grand Jury indicted a Captain S. for crime of kidnapping in arresting citizens of Colusa County without authority of law.

Page 106: September 5, County elections resulted in Democratic majority of 200 for every office.

Pages 108-109: Sam Snyder, a local character who had lived with Digger Indians, advertised for a white bride. Having been accused of being "matrimonially allied to a female of dusky hue" he declared himself ready to live morally and virtuously but being a working man desired his wife to be a working woman. Appearance and weight was no object. Marriage records fail to show any one to take his contract of supporting him, "... once filled by the dusky-hued native American 'artiste' in grasshopper pie."

Page 110: On October 3, 1866. Captain Hukely and an Indian named Crow were arrested at the instistance of W. P. Hanson, charged with poisoning some four Long Valley Indians a month previously. These Indians had partaken of some soup and died from its effects. The case was heard before Squire Cooper, and about one hundred Indians were in attendance. The accused were discharged.

Page 124: December 11, 1870: Levi Stevens, who had been discharged from employ of D. Shepardson, became abusive and violent, and wa shot and killed by the latter.

Page 130: Drunken Indians - On September 4, 1872, a party of Bean Valley Indians, under the influence of liquor, stopped at the ranch of H. N. Yates and drove Mrs. Yates and her children to the stubble in order to escape the insults of the drunken party.


Page 164: March 4, 1878, John T. Arnold, town marshal of Colusa was shot and almost instantly killed by deadly Sherpardson. Bad feeling between the two men for some time.

Page 166: May 1, Sherpardson acquitted of murder of John T. Arnold.

Page 198: March 16, 1883 Marion Tate, one of the prisoners of the County, died at Colusa. One
of the pioneers of the county, he having located near town of Colusa in 1852.

Page 207: Drunken Indians - On May 9, 1884, in a drunken row at Newville, an Indian named Spence stabbed and killed another Indian.

Notes: pages 62-66
Abstract: Indians and Miners - Hostile Indians hampered the task of seeking gold. Siskiyou County had two Indian tribes that had their lands being overrun by miners, the Klamath and Shasta Indians. Article continues to tell of geographic locations and Indian leaders.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Agent tells the governor of 50 volunteers cut to 30. Mentions Gilmore (Governor's agent) and General Wool. Activities of volunteers and Indians enumerated.

2705. ———. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 24 May 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Agent gives the governor a list of volunteers. Details on progress of prognosis of Indian difficulties. [Letter difficult to read.]

Notes: pages 1-2; published in Eureka, CA
Abstract: This article is a history of Gunther Island in Humboldt Bay, where there was a massacre of all Indians on the island February 26, 1860. The article gives details of the massacre.

Notes: pages 7-16
Abstract: Page 11: Henneke Family move to Indian Valley in 1883. At this time many Indians lived in Indian Valley. Anthropologists have called them the Patwin and have classified them as being members of the Wintun linguistic family. The Henneke Family settled on the Gaither Ranch. Gaither had set aside a minumum of forty acres for the Indians to live upon. Indians Victim of Epidemics - within the limits of the ranch was a place called Kabalmen. At this place several hundred Indians lived. Everett Shuckman said that he had visited the Henneke Ranch in his youth and had heard coyote-like yells from the Indians far off that had lost their loved ones to yellow fever.

Notes: pages 10-17
Abstract: General overview of California Indians anthropological roots, customs, food, white conquest, present day situation, language groups.


Chapter 20, pages 331-353: "California Society in the Gold Rush Days" - Overall Indian-White relationships from Gold Rush forward on page 344. On page 346 the Indian-White wars' casualties, the Yuba River and King River hostilities in 1849, the Rogue River War in 1850, the Pitt Rivers in 1856-1857, the Kibbe War in 1858-1859 with 300 captured and 100 killed, the
Hupa Indians in 1861-1865, General Crook in 1868 against the Pitt River Indians. On pages 349-353 the Modoc War is summarized.

Notes: First printed in 1928
Abstract: Page 6: When Spain was in control of the land in California, the land and missions were owned by the Indians. In giving a land grant to the government consulted mission fathers to see if the land grant would be injurious to the Indians.

Pages 9-10: Early towns did not prosper partially because Indians did not want to work and settlers would not do menial chores.

Page 15-16: 1830-40's, Indians were to be included with whites "in the settlements to be formed. This is while California was under Mexican jurisdiction."

Page 16: 1839, "White persons were prohibited from settling in the mission establishments as long as the emancipated Indians remained." The Indians were then asked to pay rent on these mission lands, the Indians left these lands they were assigned to live "their former mode of life."

Pages 29-31: 1850, When U.S. government took over California, Mr. Jones was sent to California to investigate land title, etc. In his report to the Congress he says "Indians shall have the right to as much land as they need for their habitations, for tillage, and for pasturage"... In wild or wandering tribes the Spanish law does not recognize any title whatever to the soil."

Notes: written in Jacksonville, OR
Abstract: Col. Ross was situated in Oregon at Oregon City. News of the California gold discovery started him off to California. Indian trouble began in Canyonville area and continued down to Shasta Valley. Col. Ross reachd the Feather River mines at the end of September, where Indians of Bidwell, Potter, Neal, and Loms (sp?) were washing gold at Bidwell's Bar. Indians treated the newcomers with courtesy and taught them how to wash out gold.

In the spring of 1849, Col. Ross and some other prospectors travelled to a place below Coloma for supplies. The five remaining prospectors were killed by Indians and thrown into the river (afterwards known as Murderer's Row). Those killed included Bob Alexander and Ben Woods. Col. Ross raised a company of about 20 Oregon men and searched for the Indians. They found about 130 including squaws at Green Springs, 20 miles west of Coloma, and captured them. They fell in with 15 Spaniards who were anxious to have the Indians brought to justice. Indians led them to a camp which had been burned and the body of an Indian, wounded at the murder scene, was found. The guilty Indians had set the fire and fled with $5000-6000 of gold dust from other victims. These Indians had traded at a store about a mile from the mill run by Hastings, who had given one of them a pass to show he was trustworthy, thus the ill fated Oregonian's trust in them. With the aid of young Indians the murderers were trailed to the mouth of Weaver Creek, where they were surprised while feasting. Fourteen were killed, including the chief who had the pass. Col. Ross later informed Hastings to never give another such pass to an Indian. All the remaining Indians were squaws and were brought to Coloma and a council was held with the miners to get the facts. A jealousy manifested by the California miners toward the Oregonians became apparent. John Marshall tried to defend the cause of the Indians, which incensed a man named Everyman, who tried to shoot him. Marshall was given five minutes to flee and did so.

John and Britain Greenwood were of the mountaineer Greenwood half-breeds. Their father, a very large man, died (murdered, if I understand correctly) in 1849 between Bear River and Yuba
River. He had two children with him. John Greenwood was a captain and guide in the hunt after the murderers.

150 Indian captives at Coloma. Mrs. Weimar's daughter was asked to serve as an interpreter but Mrs. Weimar indignantly refused. She had secreted at her home one of those implicated in the murder. He was taken with four others and confined in a cabin. The other Indians were allowed to leave and were given presents. The next day, when brought to trial, the five made a break for it. One plunged into the river and escaped, the others were killed. Afterwards this spot was known as Murderer's Bar.

Four days later an Oregonian named Dougherty was murdered between Hangtown and Coloma. The miners rose up again and killed some 60 Indians, some were shot in Daly's yard (an Englishman with a ranch on the Consumnes).

In 1850 Col. Ross again came to California and went prospecting, discovering gold in several places. Near Sawyer's Bar on the Klamath River they were robbed of their horses by Indians who "were thick there and wild, being apparently entirely ignorant of white people." They were the first party of white men to hunt gold on the Klamath. They found two of their horses tied at an Indian camp and made a rush on the camp in which Col. Ross received a thigh wound. They routed the Indians, burned their supplies, and seized their boats.

Indians again captured their horses in June 1850 at Scott's River. After coming close to starvation (Col. Ross carried a crow for three days expecting to have to eat it) they were found by prospectors, including Joseph Scott, who took Ross' advice and went prospecting at Scott's Bar.

"After prospecting sometime near Scott's Bar, Ross returned to the Sacramento Valley and again the Indians tried to capture his horses. They killed three Indians. He lived at Shasta City until February 1851. Several Indian fights here. French Gulch was discovered by them, while fighting Indians, when a Frenchman in the party found the 1st gold there. Was there a few days when a council was called and stringent resolutions were passed against the whites for their treatment of the Indians. An Indian had been killed by one Gage for stealing a horse and Mr. Vail, alcalde at Yreka with Yuman and others wanted Indian offenders to be brought to justice before the alcalde, the same as white offenders. Nothing was done to Gage. Col. Ross opposed these sentiments, and spoke against them, and he was supported by the crowd."

The following night, after receiving presents, the same Indians stole the 40 mules and horses from William Martins' coral. Col. Ross and 20 men trailed them three days and surprised them in Butte Valley, 60 miles east of Yreka. Fifteen Indians were killed, seven scalps brought in, including the scalp and cap of a chief prominent in the Vail treaty. Three to four white men were wounded, one named Potts who died at Yreka. Col. Ross displayed the scalp and cap of the chief to Vail as an example of faith kept by Indians. Five to six female captives were brought back to determine to which tribe they belonged. Supposedly they were Shasta, but proved to be Modoc.

Ben Wright pitched his tent with a long pole, to the top of which an Indian scalp was fastened. An interpreter was found to officiate at the council held to determine which tribe was involved, but on seeing the scalp, he broke and ran, and was shot and killed.

The next gold discovery was at Josephine Creek. Col. Ross went there and first started the diggings at Canyon Creek. It was very rich, but Indians continued to be troublesome, and Major Long, at the mouth of the Applegate had encountered Indians a few days earlier.

Fall of 1852, there was Indian trouble on the emigrant trail, the southern emigrant road, broke out. News reached Jacksonville (in Rogue Valley where Ross was at that time butchering cattle) that a company of emigrants had been surrounded by Indians and massacred at Tule Lake in the Lava Beds by the Modocs. Ross raised 30 men at Jacksonville and joined Ben Wright's company.
east of Tule Lake at what is now called Clear Lake. They met Captain Snelling's company, supposed to be the last of the emigration. On their return east of the natural bridge on Ross River near Tule Lake, they found and buried some 14 bodies of persons killed by Indians. Col. Ross was thanked by the Oregon legislature for this.

Ross was married to Elizabeth Hopwood in the winter of 1852-3, the first wedding ever in the town of Jacksonville. In August 1853 the Rogue River Indians broke out in general war. Ross was elected in 1853, and again in 1855, as Colonel of the 9th regiment and commissioned by Governor Davis. He was elected in 1855 to the territorial council to fill a vacancy caused by removal from the country of Dr. Cleaveland. In 1866 he was elected to the Oregon state legislature and in 1872, commissioned by Governor Grover as Brigadier-General in command of the state troops in the Modoc War. In 1878 he was elected to the state senate from Jackson county. Early Life also chronicled in this narrative includes the trip west from Madison, Ohio in 1818. The names and birth dates of his children are included.
horseback, and as it is necessary for one of use to return with the supplies, I have directed you to take command of the party and proceed with all dispatch to the rear, where you will use every exertion to hurry the emigrants into the settlements. Because of the lateness of the season and the possibility of snow storms, urge upon them the absolute necessary of throwing away everything not needed in their journey to the Feather River.

Notes: RG 393. 98. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1. I-20
Abstract: Letter Brevet Major Rucker, 1st Dragoon to Mr. Peoples, in charge of advance party, northern route. dated camp on Feather River, October 25, 1849. Received your note on 22 inst. Not surprised to hear that rear train of emigrants had lost their cattle. They are generally careless and their guard inattentive. Strange they do not lose all they have. I think your plan of putting the families on your wagons and packing your provisions a good one. Hasten them on as rapidly as possible. Bring up the rear for it would not do to leave any behind. I have been obliged to loan all my animals to enable the families to leave this place, that cattle being so far gone that they could not get over the hills without my assistance. I start for Sacramento City tomorrow, leaving here, two wagons, eight mules, two horses, in charge of Mr. Rogers, with five men. I had determined to leave one of the wagons. You can leave the other if necessary, or use it with mules to take families or sick persons to the settlements. Do not loan any wagons to go further than Lawson's. Be sure that women and children get that far even if you have to make your men walk there. I must have all the animals at Sacramento City as soon as possible in order to settle my accounts. You have better start your party on at once, leaving behind Mr. Seaton (who is now here) with five or six of your best men to collect and bring all the animals and wagons at Davis(?). My health is somewhat improved, tho' I by no means have my former strength. I shall expect to see you in Sacramento City by November 20.

2718. Rudd, Susan A. Letter to McDowell, General, 20 April 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Rudd to McDowell, Princeton, California. My husband, Charles G. Rudd, was arrested on the 2nd of April by a company of Cavalry commanded by Captain Rosses. I have not heard from him. If you would please give me any information in regard to his arrest, or if he in Alcatraz (as is rumored) you would confer a great favor as well as relieve an offul[sic] suspense.

2719. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 12 May 1865.
Notes: 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 30. 2-173. R31.
Abstract: Letter from Susan Rudd to Drum, Sacramento. Requests to be informed if her husband Charles G. Rudd, is at liberty to write me. I wrote him last monday, directed to your care, yet I have heard nothing. Neither have I since his arrest, which was made April 2. If in you power to do give me some information respecting him. Also the cause of his arrest by return mail. Yours in haste.

2720. Ruggles, George D. 5 July 1889.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-129.
Abstract: Letter from Ruggles, AAG, Department of California to CO, Fort Bidwell. Acknowledges receipt of your communication 30th ultimo, inquiring whether troops at Fort Bidwell will be instructed in practice marches this summer as required by General Order no. 105. Hqs, of the Army, AGO, series 1888 and to say that Department Commander has not considered the troops at Fort Bidwell available, under G.O. no. 105 available for practice marches.

2721. Runcie, Mr. 15 October 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-140.
Abstract: Telegram from Runcie, AAAG, Department of California to Co., Fort Bidwell, <Operator at Alturas please mail> Supspend sales or shipment of stores until further notice.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1. 1-22.
Abstract: Letter from J. Ryer to Captain Chandler. I send by bearer one of the two mules I received from your relief party with my many thanks. The other one got away and I believe has taken road to Sacramento City. If fould I shall have it returned. My family and myself cannot feel sufficient grateful to Government and its officer for aid received.

Notes: Published by the Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 21: First white men to venture west of the north fork of Cottonwood Creek, a group of 16 men all mounted and armed. The Indians surrounded them and were very hostile making them go back to the other side of the creek. One miner is said to have been killed, the rest of the party decided to leave the diggings. Later a party of 12 men, one was Abraham Cunningham, again attempted to cross the area. They had to pack in their tools and supplies. They had some problems but it was not until they were between Duncan Creek and Middle Fork of Cottonwood Creek that they ran into danger. The miners buicia manzanita and Chaparal fort which the Indians continually attacked. Through alot of make-shift sign language the group and Indians made the first treaty in western Shasta.

Notes: pages 434-448
Abstract: Illustrated and with photographs. Article describes Indian sculptures as an art form and describes various famous work sof sculptures in the country.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4 -117
Abstract: Letter, John M. Sanders, Justice of the Peace, to D.S. Gordon, Major 2nd Cavalry. Yours of today is at hand and in reply and must say that on 25th present month N. Krober made complaint under oath concerning Put. John Smith, troop M, 2nd Cavalry in charge of theft or robbery. Smith was arrested and brought before me. Smith said he would be ready for examination next morning at 9 a.m. On examination I considered proof pretty clear that he robbed N. Krober. I committed him for action of Grand Jury and put his bond at $1000. He said he wouldn't give bond, so I placed him in the hands of the Constable of Lake City Trooper last evening and I expect that he is on the road to Alturas to be lodged in jail to await the action of the Superior Court.

Notes: pages 70-78
Abstract: This article is concerned largely with the role of General Canby, Commander of the Department of the Columbui and peace negotiation in 1873 with Captain Jack and the disaffected Modocs who refused to return to the Klamath Reservation, demanding instead a reservation on Willow and Cottonwood Creeks in Modoc County. Based in part upon the account of the Modoc War contianed in Bancroft, "History of Oregon" vol. 2.

Notes: pages 464-469
Abstract: Impressions of white visiting Indian camp. Dancing; whites in stage passing by; body ornaments; music; a fight between Indians described in general, romantic style.

Notes: Published by the Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Pages 27-31: A white persons view and conception of the Wintun's Bear Dance and the Wintun's version of the Chico Indians Dream Dance. There is not any date as to when these dances were witnessed - the article is more of a story that historical fact.
Notes: pages 122-127
Abstract: Mill Creeks never robbed without murdering. Hi Good devoted his life to the destruction of the renegades. He fought single handed, the agressor in a score of encounters. Writer tells of one Dan, killed by Indians, who is avenged by Hi Good. Good and a group killed 14 Mill Creek Indians.

Notes: pages 163-169
Abstract: Brings into discussion the influence of Spanish in the Wappo language.

Abstract: Captain Jack and the Modocs are discussed from pages 229-234.
Photographs from pages 235-250: An emigrant train, Captain Jack, a Klamath Indian and a sweat-house, the Modocs and a friend, General Edward R. S. Canby, Scarface Charley, the Lava Beds, Picket Station, the army camp south of Tule Lake, Winema, Schonchin John, Mr. and Mrs. Riddle, location of the Canby Massacre, Boston Charley, Schonchin John and Captain Jack in chains, Captain Jack's family.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding "the calling out of a company of California volunteers to serve against the Modocs."

2733. ———. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 27 September 1873, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding "murder of an Indian by a white man, and the failure of the local authorities to take any efficient steps towards punishment."

2734. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1868.
Notes: Vol. 1, page 74-1367-1.
Abstract: Shorr Report acknowledges taking over command from General Crook. Tells of scouting the country but found no Indians. He detached and told him to go to Fort Bidwell, scouting on the way. Signed E.M. Baker, Captain, 1st Cavalry, Lieutenant Colonel, U.S.A.

2735. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1868.
Abstract: Page 72: Crook, after making peace with the hostile Indian from the Humboldt on the south to Fort Hall the north, except for the Pitt River Indian, made on expeditions against the Pitt River Indians and met them in council in Round Valley, Pitt River, California. They made all kinds of promises of good behaviors in future and professions of friendship, which I think they were sincere in.
Page 74: Report of Lieutenant Colonel and Captain, 1st Cavalry, Headquarters Detachment in the Field, August 19, 1868, to 1st Lieutenant A.H. Nickerson. Reports that in accord with instructions from General Crook he assumes command of this Detachment, Companys A, H, I, 1st Cavalry. On the tenth instant, in vicinity of Big Valley, Pitt River, California, and moved the command into the Eagle Lake country. Scouting that county thoroughly and found no hostile Indians having been there since last spring. Much of the hostile Pitt River Indians as had scattered through the country on our first appearance were probably secreted in the rocks and
mountains where they could not be found. In the vicinity of Madelins Plains, Baker detached Captain Munson and his Company C, 9th Infantry and directed him to return his station, Camp B, via Townsend Road, scouting the country en route.

2736. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1868.
Notes: 40 Congress, 3d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, 2v. 11367-1368.
Madelins Plains, Baker detached Captain Munson and his Company C, 9th Infantry and directed him to return his station, Camp B, via Townsend Road, scouting the country en route.

Camp Lincoln has one teamster detailed from EM of the Co. He received 20 cents per day, legal tender. Dep. Lts. master Gen. R.W. Kirkham, Department of California, does not consider this an economy despite the fact that civilian teamsters are paid 35-45 cents per month. Camp Wright, 1st Lt. G. R. Griffith, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K", 9th Inf.

Page 60-62: Camp Wright has two teamsters detailed from EM, who receive 20 cents per day legal tender. Dep. Lts. Mater General, Department of California, R.W. Kirkham does not consider teamsters are paid. The civilian teamster knows his business. 9 out of 10 soldier-teamsters do not. They often do teamster work unwillingly. The mules are beaten unnecessarily. Harnesses are not kept in good order, wagons are overturned. Soldier teamsters desert, often taking the best teamsters with them. Civilian teamsters usually know the diseases which afflict mules. Soldier teamsters do not.

2737. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1868.
Camp Lincoln, Captain W. E. Appleton, 9th Inf., Co. "G", 9th Inf.
Fort Crook, 1st Lt. T. W. Gibson, 8th Cavalry, Detachment from Camp Bidwell.

Page 55: Fort Crook, 1st Lt. J. Lafferty, 8th Cav.
Camp Bidwell, Captain S. Munson, 9th Inf.

Page 60-62: R. W. Kirkham, Dept. Quartermaster, Gen., Department of California, September 30, 1868. ... Posts have teamsters detailed from E. M., who receive 20 cents per day, legal tender. Camp Wright 2 teamsters; Gaston, 3; Crook, 1; Bidwell, 9. Does not consider this an economy despite civilian teamster getting $35-45 per month. Civilian teamster knows his business; soldier 9 out of 10, knows it not, often doing it unwillingly. Mules driven by unskilled hands, beaten unnecessarily, harness not kept in good order; wagons frequently overturned, broken; issued forage often sold. Soldiers sometimes desert, taking best mules.

Page 62: Teamster know diseases of mules; soldier teamsters often do not. Rec. fall. civilian teamsters, $35 per month coin, with one ration Bidwell.

2738. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1868.

Page 62: R. W. Kirkham, Department Quartermaster General, Department of California recommends hiring four civilian teamsters for Camp Bidwell at $35 per month in coin, plus one ration. At present C. Bidwell is served by nine teamsters. Kirkham does not consider the use of soldier teamsters to be an economy despite their being paid only .20 cents extra in legal tender.
Abstract: This book tells of John Sutter's life, from childhood to his life as a general. Pages 46-48 and 70 have specific statements about Indians: Indian labor and wages. At New Helvetia Indians were employed at nominal wages. Sutter often had 300 Indians in his employ and sometimes more.

Notes: pages 23-31; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Sometime around 1865-1870 there was an Indian insurrection and "Schuler was appointed captain of a company of Pine Grove volunteers who succeeded in quelling the Indians and those who had killed Mrs. Dersch." They were given Henry rifles from the residents of Tehama County as gifts for their bravery. Indians in Ball's Ferry area killed settlers. In one family they killed the mother and a small boy and scalped a baby girl who survived. Captain Schuller tracked them and a battle ensued. Most of the Indians were killed at Bloody Island. Shavehead, the Hat Creek chief, claims he was the first man to see Manzanita Lake and was responsible for filling it with trout. Someone traded the chief moldy beans for fresh trout.

2741. Schwan, Theodore. 10 July 1891.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-150
Abstract: Letter from Schwan, AAG, Hqs., Army to Commanding General, Department of California. [Copy of Original.] Major General Commanding the Army instructed me to inform you that Secretary of War desires that authority be given command of posts at which an Indian company may be serving to detail a suitable enlisted men to do cooking for such company until a member there of can be taught to prepare and serve meals with economy, regularity and cleanliness, the man so detailed to receive extra compensation provided for head cooks by AR 303 as amended by General Orders No. 30., of 1891. To Co. Fort Bidwell for his information and guidance.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-191. S95.
Abstract: Letter from Scoggins to Drum. Alcatraz Island. I have been prisoner since 20th of April and now not what the charges are against me. I would most respectfully ask to have a hearing in my case as I have a wife and six small children depending upon me for support and the worst of all the mother sick in bed when I left. Hoping to hear soon. I am your obedient servant. [Sentences in original not ended with periods.]

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This deposition reports Indians working for whites in Mendocino County, how they were whipped and massacred; reports Indians stealing cattle and other depredations.

Notes: published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Indians worked at Fish hatchery carrying water to eggs in troughs until paddle wheel repaired.

Notes: pages 15-16; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: In 1857 Mrs. Seamans and Nellie (her daughter) were accosted by women Indians who wanted to feel their dress material. Indians came to settle near their house and were called Seaman's Indians. At the time of the Dersch massacre whites went out to annihilate all Indians in the county, but the Seamans didn't let them take their Indians.
2746. Secretary of Interior. Letter to United States Congress.
Abstract: Transmitting, with copy of communication from Commissioner of Indian Affairs, recommendation for payment of purchase price of lands of Indians of Round Valley Reservation, CA.

Notes: Condition of Indian Affairs in California. Sen. Ex. Doc. 57 (2nd Session, 32 Congress)
Page 11: Have received from temporary agent in Shasta and Scott's Valley unpleasant news revealing murder almost in cold blood of some thirty or forty Indians at the ferry to upper crossing of the Klamath at the Indian Flat, two miles above, on or about 12th ult. Some time before a young Indian whom I had seen at Happy Camp in November, and had commanded to prot. of Judge Roach, had, it appears, been shot by man named Irwin R. Tompkins. The man shot ws communicating with the Indians at the ferry, some of whom made complaints about his death and gave some miners in neighborhood that they, the Indians contemplated revenge. Instead of going to the agent, who with his interpreter, could have settled matter amicably in a few minutes, the miners went to Happy Camp, expressed their fewars, raised a party, returned, surrounded the rancheria at the ferry and shot down all the men there with several women. Then proceeded two miles up river, surrounded the other villages and killed the inmates. In all, some thirty or forty fell. Women and children who escaped fled to Scott Valley, where, Agent says, they are mourning loss of their friends and almost wholly dependant on him for food. Some fifteen or twenty Indians similarly outraged by whites on Humboldt Bay and Elk River. I despair of seeing the peace of these settlements fully established until laws of State fully enforced; some terrible examples made, or U.S. Gov't esnd military commandant this division, men and means to establish several small military posts and protect Indians from such attacks.

2748. Secretary of War. Expenditures for Barracks and Quarters.
Notes: Letter of the Secretary of War. 35th Congress, 2d Session. H. Ex .Doc. 93, Serial Set No. 1008. 119 p. Contains considerable information on California forts, when established, when evacuated, costs, etc.
Abstract: Page 17: Camp Far West, Bear Creek, Fiscal year ending June 30, 1850, $353.53. Fiscal Year end June 30, 1851, $616.25, total $992.75. Fort Jones, Fiscal year end June 30, 1853, $353.53; 1854, $5363.05; 1855, $196.12; 1856, $10,560.79; 1857, $2963.26; 1858, $528.47, total $19,965.22. Fort Reading, fiscal year 1852, $2.50; 1853, $24080.98; 1854, $12024.72; 1855, $119.25; 1856, $91.00; total, $36318.45. Fort Nome Lackee, 1856, $164.99; 1858, $343.93; total, $508.92. Fort Bragg, 1857, $73.94; 1858, %535.11, total, $609.05. Fort Crook, 1858, $6083.80 same total. Fort Ter-waw, $292, same total.
Page 23: Fort Bragg, established June 11, 1857; evacuated June, 1858. Fort Terwaw, established October 13, 1857; garrisoned by 85 officers and men. Camp Far West, established September 28, 1849, evacuation May 4, 1852; Fort Reading established May 26, 1852, evacuated June 1857. Fort Jones, established October 10, 1852, evacuated June 23, 1858. Nome Lackee established January 4, 1855, evacuated April 21, 1858; Fort Bragg, established June 11, 1857, evacuated June 1858; Fort Crook, established July 1857; garrisoned by 132 officers and men; Fort Ter-waw, established October 13, 1857, garrisoned by 85 officers and men.
Page 40: Expenditures for construction and repairs, Camp Far West, fiscal year 1850, $376.50, fiscal year 1851, $616.25.
Page 47: No rent outlay for Camp Far West, fiscal year 1850, $275.00 rent for expenditures to Pit River same expenditures 1851 $14.40. Construction and repairs fiscal year 1852, Fort Reading 2.5 Expenditures for construction and repairs fiscal year 1853 Fort Reading $24080.98. Rend paid fiscal year 1854. (pg. 79) Fort Jones, $42.00. Construction and repairs fiscal year 1854, Fort Humboldt, $5771.16; Fort Reading, $12,024.72; Fort Jones, $5363.05.

Page 92: Construction and repairs, fiscal year, 1855. Fort Reading $119.25; Fort Jones $196.12; Fort Humboldt $208.50.

Page 100: Construction and repairs, fiscal year, 1856. Fort Humboldt, $549.70; Fort Reading, $91.00; Fort Jones, 410560.79.

Page 109: Construction and repairs, fiscal year, 1857. Fort Humboldt, $133.73, rent fiscal year 1858, Fort Terwaw, $340.00

Page 109: Fort Terwaw, 1858, $292.00; rent 1857, $340.00

Page 118: Construction and repairs. Fiscal year 1858, Fort Bragg, $535.11; Fort Humboldt, $424.63; Nome Lackee, $343.93; Fort Terwaw, $292.00; Fort Crook, $6083.80.


Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 30. 2-175, S81.
"Since the assassination of President Lincoln seceral "men" have been arrested for "reason" in the County of Colusa.
In that County are more "desperados" in proportion to its population than in any county in this state, we believe.
We are credibly informed (without giving our informents names) that on the apperance of Captain Starr of the U.S. Army many of those desperados fled to the mountains to escape arrest, but who declared, upon their leaving, that the lives of certain Union citizens of that county were not worth the 'snap of a finger,' so soon as the soldiers were gone."
Letters states that Sexton was judge of that District Court for six years, until 1st January 1864; Belcher that judge since then. Goodwin now County judge, Yuba County.
We think small cavalry company stationed that place for next four or five months would save lives of some union men and make that county and Union county at next election.


Abstract: Agent as Trustee, pages 4-5, 300, 336, and 376-377
Board of Indian Commissioners, pages 60, 63-64, 67, 73, 84-85, 144, 149, 216, 295, and 363-364
Civilization, pages 37, 43, 44, 45, 51, 84, 136-13, 139, and 142
Congressional Inquiry, pages 41-49
Indian Bureau vs the Army, pages 39, 40, 47-49, 55, 59, 62, 70, 120, 172, 186, 213, 270, 300, and 331
Indian Citizenship, pages 193, 199, 270, 242, 316-317, and 369-370

Page 150: The movements of the Klamaths by a military commander.

Pages 213-214: The conflicts between the Modocs and the Klamaths on the reservation. They also had arguments over the sub-agent Captain Knapp, whom he favored the most. ". .. Captain Jack, who aspired in vain to chieftanship, took his band of renegades away and refused all entreaties to return."

Pages 215-216: The marriage of Frank Riddle to Winema, later known as "Tobey." Modoc and
white man's way. Winema had a lot of influence among the Modocs, they called her "the woman chief."

Pages 149-150: Problems that the Modocs ran into when living on the reservation and what led them to leave it without permission from their agent.

Pages 213-214: Quarreling between the Modocs and the Klamath.

Pages 219-226: The start of the Modoc War. "Captain Jack and his people had left the reservation." Commissioner of Indian Affairs F. A. Walker had given the order to have them returned "peaceably if you can, forcibly if you must." Aware of an oncoming war, General E. R. S. Canby wished to have negotiations instead of a war. Canby was to act as a counselor for the talks. The role Winema had during the Modoc War. Peace meetings between the whites and Modocs and what led to the killing of the white negotiators. During a struggle with the Modocs at the meeting Canby was killed and stripped of his uniform. Meacham had talked with Captain Jack before he went to the gallows. "You tell the story of my people and the wrongs they have suffered."


Abstract: Pages 72-73: The Helltown Indian Hanging - Local Indians were accused of stealing mules. They were put in a barn for some days. Whites and Indians alike thought they'd be freed. Instead the Indians were hung. The Indians were able to take their dead and bury them. White people were made and it was said that the Indians were going to plot against the white people to scare them.


Notes: pages 361-369

Abstract: Hoopa Reservation established in 1865. There were about 2,000 Indians on the reservation. White men would come in and steal squaws. Quite a number of white men married the Hoopa women. The early settlers used the Hoopa on their farms as helpers. When the miners arrived, they destroyed any relationship between whites and Indians and made some very bad problems. Indians picked up the white man's diseases quite easily. Reservation is 12 miles square. Different trees and bushes were used for their arsenal.

Includes history, description, problems beginning with miners' arrival, "III" mark tattooed on women's chins, width of mouth and from center lower lip to chin. Dances dying out - still done are Brush Dance and White Deerskin Dance. Boarding school established in 1893 (boys and girls) 150 attend grades 1-7, half day of academic work, half day of domestic and manual training. "Were the Indians free to go about and mingle with the white man, meeting him in the competition of life as a free man, he could unquestionably hold his own. He is not as free as the negro, yet he is more intelligent." Author feels improvements being made in education and health. U. S. Government now giving land titles to those showing proof of their ability to develop land and care for themselves. Basket making described.

On Indian Island around Eureka, CA, was the massacre on February 25, 1860, where about 300 Indians were surprised and killed by a 125 citizen army.

Boarding school for Hoopa boys and girls was established in 1893. Girls are taught housekeeping and boys received instruction on woodwork. Those with white blood in their veins seem to have made a success in cultivation of alnd. Cato Sells U. S. Commissioner in charge on the Bureau of Indian Affairs was improving the education and health of the Indians. If the Indians can prove they can maintain the land on their own the U.S. Government will give them title to it. Basket making by the Hoopa women is at commercial value to them. It tells how they do it. There are Indian police.
2753. Shearer, Edwin. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 1870, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding request for arms to protect settlers from Modocs.

2754. ———. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 14 February 1873, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding transportation of arms in the Modoc War.

Notes: pages 337-355
Abstract: Hutching's California Magazine - the best pictoral periodical ever published on the cost
of "Indian Funeral Dance." Nahl bros - Indian faces. Arthur Nahl's "Digger Indian Face" -
considered to be best.

Notes: Pages 28-31
Abstract: Page 28: The Indians in 1860 knew of "Mud Spring" now called "Richardson Springs."
Fierce battles seem to have occurred there for possession. Other artifacts prove the Indians
existed there. The Indians knew of healing waters of certain springs. Indian mounds can be
found in canyon.

Pages 28-29: Quote from A. Currie on Richardson Springs Indians. Arrowhead deposits show
signs of fighting. Mortar in rocks on cliffs show signs of Indians.

2757. Sherburne, John P. 27 November 1869.
Notes: FT B. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-620.
Abstract: Letter from John P. Sherburne, AAG, Department of California to Adjunct General
Order, HQ, Department of SF. In regard to present occupants of old Fort Reading I would say
they refuse to give up possession, still claiming that they property has been abandoned by the
Government and say that it is Railroad land. They are fencing the land, moving the buildings, and
making themselves generally at home.
I have so far been unable to get possession of the post. I remain yours truly Charles R. Mayhew.
Then follows letter of Sherburne dated HQ, Department of California, December 10, 1869.
Official copy respectfully furnished the Comdg. Officer, Camp Bidwell, who is hereby directed
to carry out as soon as practicable, General Orders No. 74, c.s. from Department and report his
action to these HQ.

Abstract: Page 127: Camp Gaston: Party sent out in Humboldt and Trinity counties, traveled 300
miles, operated against the Grouse Creek Indians. No Indians killed, wounded or captured, no
Army losses. Another simlilar exped. against same Indians in same counties covered 200 miles,
captured 1 Henry rifle, 1 colt's revolver.


Page 132: Co. "G", 9th Inf., from Camp Lincoln to the Department of the Pacific. Camp Lincoln
evacuated. Co. "A", 9th Inf., from Camp Wright to the Department of the Platto.

Page 166-167: Camp Wright, Round Valley, Bvt. Major E.C. Woodruff, 12th Inf. 1 medical
officer, 1 captain , 2 subalterns, 74 EM, total 78.
In the Report of the Quartermaster-General, E.J. Whipple, Mendocino County, was given contract to haul supplies from San Francisco to Camp Wright for 4.23 cents per pound, gold coin, or the equivalent in legal tender notes, for a distance of 300 miles.

Report of the Secretary of War 1869.

Page 131: Co. "G", 8th Cavalry, from Fort Crooks and Camp Bidwell to Drum Barracks, Ca, per order of April 20, 1869.


Page 215: April 16, 1869, Joseph Greenbaum, Humboldt County, award contract to transport supplies from San Francisco to Fort Gaston, 2 1/2 per pound, gold coin or equivalent, legal tender notes, 290 miles distance. Same to E. J. Whipple, Mendocino County, supply from San Francisco to Camp Wright, 4.23 cents per pound, gold coin or equivalent, legal tender notes, distance 300 miles.

Page 236: To be consolid. with 27th Inf.

Notes: pages 387-390
Abstract: Revival of interest in Indian tribes of California mountains. Article concerns Mono-Paiutes who, in autumn, pick grapes in San Joaquin Valley vineyards. The establishment of the National Forests seen as great blessing for the Indians. Here they accepted regulations of the rangers and got along well. Younger Indians are no longer interested in basket making and arrowheads, but want to learn trades and gain education.

Notes: pages 9-12 and 116-119
Abstract: Article describes the mode of life of the Forest dwelling Monos as observed by the author: the women as "steady workers, the sustainers of the social order." Second article on same subject of forest Indians the importance of very old women and children among the Mono.

Notes: pages 66-75; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: A letter from A. Bull to his sister Mary, dated June 7, 1850, from the Shasta County Redding Diggings. (Page 70.) "The Indians are very bad in this section. They have stolen a great number of mules, oxen, and horses. The whites have instigated them by their base conduct
toward the Indians... (a man was killed with arrows). They breath a war of extermination against
them.

Notes: Published in Fort Bragg, CA.
Abstract: Indian trouble in Round Valley in Fall of 1858 led to establishment of Fort Weller at north end of Redwood Valley. Fort abandoned in September 1859 and moved to Fort Bragg as trouble was not Indians killing whites but vice versa. Next to Fort was Indian village Dapisha on Russian River.

Notes: pages 5-12; published by Riverdale Press in Riverdale, CA, by the Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: R. J. Walsh headed the list of contributions to furnish supplies for volunteers that were going after Indians.

Notes: published in Los Angeles by Anderson, Ritchie, and Simon
Abstract: Pages 273-294: A review of the problems associated with the California Superintendency. Assistance from Washington, D.C., lack of capable leadership and tenure based on the spoils system, a poorly staffed headquarters office in Washington, necessary operation on credit when local officers were confronted with crises, slowness in compensating employees, inadequate accounting records in the California Superintendency's headquarters.

Abstract: Simpson, Captain John, 1st Battalion, Mountaineer, California Volunteer, Company "E." October 14, 1863 - Camp Grant established by order of Lieutenant Colonel Whipple on north bank of Eel River, Humboldt County, on the mail route between Ukiah and Hydesville about 20 miles south of Hydesville and about 45 miles south of Fort Humboldt. October 15, Detachment of 21 men left to scout for Indians along Eel River in the vicinity of Big Bend, returned 30th, five prisoners (four squaws and one child.)

2767. Slack, Dr. R. N. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 26 February 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Acting Asst. Surg. Slack to Wyse, Comdg., Fort Reading. Recommends sending the command to the neighboring mountains for the summer instead of sending it to the former Lackee Reservation. I would respectfully command the suggestion of this letter to the consideration of the Comdg., Gen., F.O. Wyse. February 28, 1856.
At the Nome Lackee Reservation the troops would be subject to the same temperatures as here at Fort Reading.

Abstract: Page 3: "One of the parties passing through the valley in April, 1851, bestowed the name "Indian" upon it, because of the large number of natives they first observed when entering it (the town) from the mountains."

2769. Sloneker, Frank. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 6 February 1875, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding payment for services rendered in the Modoc War.

2770. Small, C. J. 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Eden Valley, Mendocino County. [Difficult to read.]

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD Box 39. 2-168.
Beg leave to call your attention to conditions along routes traveled by stages from Star City, Nevada, to Ruby and Boise cities, Idaho Territory. 250 miles Star City to Ruby City and 300 miles to Boise City. Travel time San Francisco to Star City will be two to three days. Hill Beachy and Co. are putting in a line of stages from Star City to this city connecting with Wells Fargo and Co.'s stages for California. Mr. Beachy is in our city, having brought through his coaches and stock and placed them in the route and will leave on his return in the morning and, as fast as possible, get his line in regular, running order. Mr. Beachy, as do many others who have traveled on the route, describe it as perfect natural road. It may be safely estimated that 10,000 persons will pass over this route this summer. There is good grass, water and sufficient wood on the route to accommodate the travel, and there is but one hindrance to make it the cheapest and most desired route to California and that is the stealing of stock by the Indians. That portion of the route leading from Ruby City to Jordan Creek and on the Owyhee River and some 25 miles beyond, a distance of 75 miles in all is infested by a few bands of Snake and Bannock Indians, continually stealing stock and occasionally killing a white man. John McComons and two other men where killed last winter. One of there men was killed about a week ago. The worst trouble is at Jordan Creek and Owyhee River. One Company of Cavalry stationed on this road seems to me to be indispensable to the protection of travel. Cheap quarters could be provided and when the Indians are driven out or become peaceably disposed, the soldiers could easily be removed to other fields of duty. But this route wants protection immediately; and will for a couple of years. It is useless to send a couple of soldiers for this Fort and on a scout a hundred miles distant to catch Indians and recover stock stolen days before, and probably weeks. They can be supplied from here but should have quarters there and be ready at all time for active duty. The Overland Route through here and Salmon Fall on Snake River needs another Company of soldiers to protect stock on that road. We hear every few days of stealing of stock and delay of mails on that account. They should be Cavalry and have quarters and supplies so that their whole time can be given to duty in the route. Having laid there matters before you I trust you will see the importance of rendering the aid requested, whether in manner I have indicated or in some other manner you may suggest. We look to military power, at present time, for assistance I know that it is needed, and I really beg you, if consistent with your views, to render it, and as speedily as possible.

2772. Smith, Captain Andrew J. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 7 December 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-188. S54.
Abstract: Letter from Smith, Fort Lane to Townsend, Fort Lane, O.T. Encloses report of Captin Judah on recent expedition against Indians when the Captain left I had but 25 men for duty at the post. On 28th November after arrival of Lt. Underwood, I left with 44 men to join Captain Judah and on reaching Epan (or Gran) Creek sent my horses back to this post and proceeded on foot with 32 men.
It had been raining very had and after first days march we found it impractable to get out pack animals along in consequence of bad condition the trail. On following day Captain Judah and the volunteers left their camp at the meadows for the reasons set forth in his report. I think they were prudent in doing so. The position that the Indians now occupy is the most difficult to access of any that could be selected on this post, if at present the mountains are covered with several feet of snow. For several miles above and below their camp the river runs thru a deep canon with high rocky points on either side of the river covered with heavy timber and thick undergrowth. I was by accident driven into this canon in August 1853 and was three days in making my way out with the loss of those animals.
Captain Judah and the volunteers were all on the north side of the river and could not effect a crossing. In order to attack and root out the Indians the command was divided and their camp
approached on either side of the river. I will make my arrangement to make this attack as soon as it turns cold and the weather is settled, if I can prevail upon the northern battalion to occupy the north side of the river. The canon, the present camp of the Indians, is about 30 miles from coast. As it is impracticable for us to operate present and for the want of quarters and clothing for Co. E, 4th Infantry, I have ordered Captain Judah to hold himself in readiness whenever his services might be required.

Major Martin, Commanding the Northern Battalion of the volunteers will remain at Gras(?), Creek to protect the road between and the big canon and Major Bruce, comdg., the southern, will prevent the Indians from gaining the settlements should they attempt it. Says agreeable to instruction left Fort Lane, 8th ultimo with 50 men expecting to find the enemy where Smith left them or in the vicinity of creek name Quiss(?) Was joined at Grace(?) Creek by 400 volunteers with whom I pushed in over a rough and mountainous country to what we called the meadows upon Rogue River, consisting of bald hills or mountains covered with grass. The Indians (from the most reliable authority to the number of 200) were found posted in a canon upon the opposite side of the river about five miles above our camp and in almost impregnable position. An attack was organized and on morning of November 26 I started from camp with my command and the howitzer, accompanied by 130 volunteers to gain a position upon a sharp ridge running down in front of their camp, from which I sought use of the field piece. I had proceeded a point within two miles of my position, when an express reached me from Major Bruce, comdg. northern battalion of volunteers, to effect that the command destined to cross the river and occupy the rear of the enemies position was opposed by at crossing was unable to do so and that the services of my command and the howitzer were immediately necessary. To protect the passage of the command over Rogue River I marched back a distance of twelve miles arriving at camp after midnight, when a crossing was abandoned. I sent to you on the next morning for men and provisions, preparatory to a new attack. A severe snow storm rendering it necessary to leave upon the subsequent day or lose my animals caused me to return without delay to Fort Lane, confirmed in my decision as I was by the scanty state of our supplies, being in quantity hardly sufficient to subsist us to the settlements, my own having given out two days previously. With considerable difficulty and the loss of seven animals, most of whom died from cold and exhaustion, I reached this post yesterday.

2773. Smith, Donald K. "Detente and Death in the Modoc Lava Beds.", in possession of the author in either Folsom, CA or (5016 Walnut St.) Sacramento, CA, as of 1974. Abstract: Captain Jack (his Indian name being Kientepoos). In his youth he was known to be fun-loving and carefree and was a favorite of the inhabitants of Miner's St. in Yreka, where he spent considerable time and where he acquired his name, Captain Jack. Focuses on the murder of General Edward R. S. Canby and Reverend Eleazar Thomas, and the wounding of Alfred B. Meacham (chairman) of the peace commission at the hands of Captain Jack and his fellow negotiators on April 11, 1873. Based upon U. S. Congress House and Senate Executive Documents, newspaper accounts, and secondary sources.

2774. Smith, G. C., County Clerk. Extract From the Grand Jury Report at the August Term, 1859, Mendocino County. Mendocino County, CA: 1859. Notes: two copies: one is original, one is copy of the same; The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: 8-12 thousand "half-starved miserable creatures" (Indians) in Mendocino County and citizens with something to be done to keep them from "proahing about."

2775. Smith, General Persifor F. Letter to McDowell, Captain Irwin, 25 May 1850. Notes: 31st Congress, 2d Session. H. Ex. Doc. 1, part II. Ser. 595. 3d Division, Sonoma. Page 75-81. Abstract: Letter from Smith, General Peisifor F. to Captain Irwin McDowell. A vessel, the Charles Cooper is now discharged at Benecia, a large cargo lumber, shipped by G. M. General from Bangor, Maine to San Francisco Bay. From a ... by the captain, the difference bet. expence
if landing his cargo at Benicia and San Francisco is, in money, in favor of the former $9,600, and in time two months. "Every day's experience establishes the superiority of Benecia over every other point on the coast for a great military depot."

Abstract: Part 1: Deals with resources available in the National Archives and Records Service. The chapter discusses the "Indian-related" material, their use and a general appraisal of their contents (pages 13-42).

Part 3 is entitled "Indian collections outside the National Archives and Records Service" and includes the following articles:
1) "Artifacts and pictures as documents in the history of Indian-white relations."
2) "Major Indian record collections in Oklahoma."
3) "The Archives of the Duke Projects in American Indian oral history."

Part 5: Although this section deals with the years around 1934, there are a couple of articles relevant to our study. "The Reservation Policy: Too Little and Too Late." "John Collier and the Controversy over the Wheller-Howard Bill" (1933-1945).

Part 6 is entitled "Some Aspects of Twentieth-Century Federal Indian Policy" and includes the following articles: "John Collier and the Indian New Deal; an Assessment" and "The Bureau of Indian Affairs, 1972."

2777. Smith, Lieutenant F. A. 31 October 1877.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7 unn. 3-319.
Abstract: Letter from Smith to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. On account of reduction of garrison, the only drill practicable during month was Target Practice once each week.

2778. Smith, Lieutenant Fred A. 31 October 1877.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter sent. 7. 3-317.
Abstract: Letter from Smith, Commanding Post, to AAG, MDP and Department of California. In compliance with General Order No. 6, Military Division of the Pacific, series of 1875, I have honor to report that I have this day made examination of Subsistence Stores on hand this post, and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

2779. ———. Letter to Wagner, Captain Henry, 23 January 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 8:14-15. 3-320
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Smith to Capt. Wagner, 1st Cavalry, Comd. of post. Having been much longer resident this post than yourself and having full opportunities to become acquainted with character and intentions of the people hereabouts. I have honor to report to you certain facts and observations which have come to my knowledge regarding the "Boundary lines" of the military reservation.
I am of opinion that unless the reservation is again surveyed, sufficient defined or laid out from the original notes and suitable stone monument placed to mark the Corners and Stations, that great amount of trouble and litigation will be caused in future by present supposed encroachment on what is now the reservation.
Corners and stations were originally marked by wooden stakes and posts, which have nearly all disappeared from rotting away and having them removed by interested parties, until exact whereabouts of any boundary line is merely a matter of conjecture and dispute.
Since original survey on east, where town of Bidwell has spring into existence and which side is the most irregular of any, having four or five short courses.
Disputes are likely to arrive at any time, on east between agents of U.S. and Jno. M. Sanders, Mr. McDonald, and others. On north H.O. Jopp and South by Diabell and Venning and others.
In present undefined state of boundaries the C.O. is powerless to make ejectments or present
encroachments and I have taken liberty, from my longer knowledge this state of affairs, to suggest that official and authenticated re. survey be made and boundary lines fully established with stone monuments, as means of preventing endless trouble in future, if not already too late.

2780. 6 February 1878.
4-385.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Smith, 12th Infantry, AAQM to Chief QM, MDP, and Department of California. Transm. herewith plans and estimate for two sets quarters (cottages) Commissary Storehouse and QM storehouse.
Are not requisite number officer's quarters for full strength of the garrison.
Comm. storehouse is a delapidated log building very secure, ready to tumble down and was formerly a company quarter when the old post was occupied, and the QM store house is in a similar condition.

2781. 13 July 1878.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Smith, AAQM to QM General, U.S.A. No new buildings have been erected during the year, the plans and estimate were forwarded for two sets officer quarters. Commissary storehouses and QM storehouses. All of which are very much needed. Latter two now used as such are rickety old buildings totally unfit for the purpose.
All officer quarters here at this two company post being two double sets of quarters. Full strength of garrison would be six company officers, one surgeon, and one chaplain.
I would sugges that when officers quarters are built they be single cottage quarters, as privacy is better secured therein. Sounds very audible thru partitions of double quarters.
Nearest rail point is Reno and CPRR, 200 miles distant over good road passable all seasons of year. Rates for freighting have been reduced to minimum owing to active competition and frequency of .. traveling to and from railroad.
Much improvement noted in new quality of clothing furnisned. At this post we have had to work off large quantity of old, most of which came from Camp Warner.
I believe best quality of blouse and trouser material should be furnished and that enlisted men would gladly pay that extra cost of being able to present a neat exterior appearance.
Binder's horse and mule shoes seem to give best satisfaction. The goodenough shoe in my experience is used on scouts and active campaigns because of its being allowed to be fitted to the hoof cold.
I would suggest that band "Lawn mowers" be furnished to the different posts to keep the parade surroundings in good appearance. Such mowers use now furnished by mfgs. at very reasonable price.

Abstract: Hoopa Valley: Roads, "Letter from Secretary of Interior, transmitting copy of communication from Commissioner of Indian Affairs, with draft of bill for construction of Wagon Road on Hoopa Valley Indian Reservation."

checked, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Abstract: Page 87: On September 11, 1857, af expedition reached Honey Lake Valley "after helping some emigrants on the way who had been attacked by Indians."
Page 96: In 1860, Lander, who was leading an expedition to improve the wagon road between Honey Lake and Humboldt River, was given the position of special agent to the Paiutes.
Pages 97-103: Describes Indian hostilities in Honey Lake Valley from 1859-1860.

Pages 106-107: Lander and Winnemucca, chief of the Paiutes, met August 21, 1860 and a truce was arranged, thus ending the Paiute War on 1860.

2784. Smith, Wayland H. "In Re California to Date." Out West vol 30, no 2 (1909).

Notes: Pages 130-147
Abstract: Pages 32-33: Yurok Indians or Trinidad Band - These Indians were antagonistic to other Indians in Humboldt County, therefore they had to be provided land separately. They have been landless since the failure of their treaty concluded October 6, 1851 (which treaty shared the fat of all others at this time). There were only 36 Indians left, two of which already had land in their own name. Agent Kelsey induced the Vance Redwoods Lumber Company to sell 59.92 acres for $1200. The land is fair with annual rainfall of 80 inches, it borders on the ocean - this is a fish-loving tribe.

Page 132: Blue Lake Band - 33 Indians in Humboldt County were known as the Blue Lake band. The special agent had great difficulty in buying land in this area for this band due to the degree of barren land and the high price of fertile land. He finally succeeded in attaining 29.5 acres of land fairly suitable and acceptable to the Indians from the Brizzard heirs for $1500.

Page 132: The Congress by the Acts of June 21, 1906 (34 STAT.L, 225, 333) and April 30, 1908 (35STAT.L 70, 76) made provisions whereby homes have been provided for many homeless Indians, and a fair start in life afforded them. These acts, carrying appropriations amounting to $150,000, were framed in consonance with the existing conditions in California where a tract of good land of two to ten in area is sufficient to afford support for a frugal family. Special Agent Kelsey was assigned the task of expending the money appropriated to purchase fertile land.

Page 133: Eel River Valley - In this Valley, in Humboldt County are 88 Indians left who are the remnants of 3 or 4 bands of once populous and two diverse stocks of the race, always inimical. Therefore, it was thought not to attempt to assemble them on once piece of land, but instead to buy several pieces of land. One was bought from Patrick Quinn is of such good quality, eight or ten families can be allotted there. Another tract of 80 acres is practically purchased at $3000.

Pages 133-134: Cortina Band - This band has been in Colusa County since before the beginning of history. 46 years ago they were evicted from their homeland but settled as close as possible to it. For this band it was possible to purchase the land they occupied plus more acrage - making 480 acres - but the grantors reserved water privileges. The price was $4,800 plus $300 for fencing. The Indians are better pleased with this arrangement than they would have been with better land elsewhere.

Page 134: Smith River Band - There are 246 members of this group living now - they live in several groups along Smith River in Del Norte County. 240 acres was purchased for them but a protest was made that the price was too high ($7,200). Investigations did not sustain this - but the Indians preferred other land - as they pointed out, they had been fish-eating people for ages and did not wish to be deprived of fishing facilities. A new selection was made of 163.96 acres at the same cost. The Indians expressed complete satisfaction with this latest provision.

Page 134: Pollasky or Millerton Band - Only 33 members of this band are living now. They live nearly Pollasky, Fresno County. They eke out their existence by agriculture and with tribute levied upon the salmon of the San Joaquin River. This largely influenced the purchase for them of 140 acres from Adam Bollinger across the river in Madera County, at a cost of $1500. This tract contains garden land, 80 acres of hay land, and wood in abundance. Also, there is 80 acres of government land adjoining that purchase that is for their total use.
Page 135: Hopland band - Beneficiaries of the largess of the Roman Catholic Bishop of San Francisco, the 120 Hopland Indians have been living for some years on an 8 acre tract belonging to that prelate in Mendocino County. Most of the land in that area is held in large tracts and the white owners did not wish to sell, but the agent was able to secure a parcel from Jesse Daw at a cost of $5750 for 630 acres. This land is about a mile in a direct line from the old village, and the Indians had expressed their willingness to accept allotments thereon. The land is fenced and adjoins some very poor government land that will be left open for the Indians.

Page 136: Upper Land Band - This band in Lake County is the largest rancheria in California. This has been the worst example of overcrowding, notwithstanding that they are one of the few bands that own their own land - due to the pressure of a Methodist preacher to buy while land was cheap. 284 members of this band live on 92 acres - with only a few arable acres to farm. 143.69 acres was purchased adjoining their rancheria for $5000, by the agency. This land has a good stand of lumber and has a good site for a day school, which it is proposed to establish.

Page 136: Cahto band - The 88 members of this band have lived near Laytonville, Mendocino County for a long time. But, when the white people in the area discovered the government wanted to purchase some property for the Indians, the price of land in the area became prohibitive to buy. Therefore, with the approval of the Indians, arrangements were made to purchase 200 acres of good land not far distant from their old home. The cost was $2500. Two bearing orchards are secured by this purchase.

Page 136: Point Arena Band - The 18 Point Arena Band Indians of Mendocino County were evicted from their homes on the Bree Ranch some years ago - then the Northern California Indian Association provided them a temporary home on the Garcia River. But Mr. Bree claimed that, too, although it was mostly steep banks and half covered with water from the river. Arrangements have been made to purchase 35 acres adjoining their village (where they were evicted) for $2625. This land adjoins some on which there is a day school for Indians and this is obviated the necessity of moving either Indians or school.

Page 136: Quenoc, Laconomi, or Millerton Band - This 51 member band of Indians lived on the Phlan Ranch in Lake County for over 50 years. It was not possible to purchase the land on which their homes were located but 45 acres was purchased from the Central Counties Land Company for $2000. The Indians have expressed a willingness to accept small allotments on the land.

Page 136: Rumsey Band - In a fairly good fruit district, with springs and a fine orange grove, the 74 acres of land now under purchase from W. B. and Mary A. Bayley will provide a good home for the 26 Indians known as the "Rumsey Band." They are in Yolo County. It is even thought that relatives of this band in Colusa county may wish to come here. The price of the land is $2000.

From time immemorial the Colusa Band of Indians has lived along the Sacramento River in Colusa County. On September 9, 1851, they ceded their lands to the United States by treaty in return for a large quantity of goods and a tract of 20,000 acres along the river. But this treaty, like many others with California Indians, failed in the senate, and the Indians received nothing, yet they lost their lands. In 1851, 1000 of the tribe were living but today they only number 60 and live in two bands, grudgingly tolerated in the area. The smaller band has been enclosed in a barbed-wire fence on their burial mount, their only water being from a ten-foot well sunk among the graves. At this time it is hopeful to stop the extinction progressing so rapidly under the harassment. 40 acres of land, equal to any in Colusa County, has been purchased for them from Jeremiah Moymilon at $3800.

Notes: pages 35-48; San Diego Corral Brand Book
Abstract: A brief yet concise history of the use and making of trade beads amongst American Indians and settlers. Very few references to California, yet what little information was given can be applied to Indian/White relations.

Abstract: Letter from Sorrel, in charge of Fort Jones, temporarily, to Townsend. Since departure of Captain Judah events here have ranspired of a nature to render a report of same to Department HQ, together actions I have taken at temp. comdr. Immediately after Captain Jones depart for scene of hostilities, exasperated whites because so great that Indians all ages and sexes, whenever found, would willingly have been pacified.
The men whenever seen was either shot or hanged, and some of the latter were two who claimed to belong to one of the chiefs of othis valley, and who, visiting Yreka, were then seized and executed, solely on suspicion. At once the residence of this valley, i nfear last the Indian here would retaliate, assemble in armed bodies with avowed purpose of "determinating" the miserable and unoffening people, who, protesting that tho the saw with pain their innocent relatives so mercilessly dealt with by the whites, yet were anxious to live as formerly on terms of peace and friendship. Feeling it to be my duty both to restrain an impending outbreak and to protect there well-disposed Indian sfor the whites, I repaired to the spot wither in fear they and fled, and prevailed upon them to place themselves under my protection. This morning the entire band was brought in, and are now disarmed and located upon the military reservation. In view of these facts and of imperative necessity which, in order to secure their own safety, peace and quiet here, will closely confine them to the reservation. I have assumed the responsibility of supplying them with food consisting of flour and beef in such quantities as make for economy and as the requirements of nature may warrant. This I will continue to do as long as circumstances may render it necessary, or until the wishes of the Co md.g General or Captain Judah shall be made known to me.
When known that there is a manifest disposition on part of the larger number of Indian if this portion of California to resist the daily encroachments of the whites and when organized bands are openly in arms and already frenzied with rage, I trust it will seem to the Comdg. General the part of wisdom and humanity to prevent the fanatical tide from the Scott Vally Indians who yet wish to continue their friendly relations. Yesterday there arrived from Scott Bar. 19 women and children, who by the humane interference of several good citizens of that community, escaped with their lives, and made good their way here, where they now enjoy the protectiog hand of the Government. There, together with band I brought in today, consisting of Tyee Jack, the "old man" and his people, will smell the number now living here about 100.
Last night I received intelligence from some good citizens of Hambing Bar, Scott River that my presence was deemed required to preserve the lives of some 50 women and children. There collected, but as my absence from the post even under these circumstances is deemed inadmissible, I am obliged to relinquish them to their fate.
In conclusion, I most earnestly entreat the Comdg. General to bring to the notice of the Supt. Of Indian affairs for California the absolute necessary for presence of an Agent invested with full power and means to make suitable provision for the well dispose Indian here resident.

2787. ———. 20 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from F. Sorrel, Asst. Surg., temporary command, Fort Jones, to Sir. Encloses copy of letter received from Captain Judah. You will see that he contemplated elaving this post without a commissioned officer. This is my opinion would be unadvisable. The Indians are again collected here and yesterday one of the number who for many months has been absent from the valley. Made his apperance on a fine American colt, being the horse of a well known citizen of Rogue River Valley. I at once arrested him and lodged him in the guardhouse where he now awaits in chains, an investigation, I have now doubt myself that he had recently arrived from the scene of the disturbances there. Should he be found guilty and executed, hostilities will probably ensue. Enclosed is letter for Judah, dated October 15, 1855, from Russell's Mountain.
House. After my arrival this evening two gentlemen named Beckman and Badge arrived from Jacksonville with news that this morning Mr. Soh (or Ash) brought in an express from Fort Lane to effect that some one hundred armed mounted Indians had appeared in vicinity and sent word to "Sam" who with 35 warriors was for security in the garrison proper that if he did not come out and help fight the whites, they would attack him. Captain Smith had but about 35 effective men and Captain Harris's co. was sent for to come to his assistance. As matter of course, I make a straight shoot for the Fort at an early hour in the morning. It is not known but a fight occurred in vicinity of the Fort this morning. Captain Terry, if there has been no fighting today, will probably be here tonight and give further intelligence.

There is some indication of protracted and general hostilities. I hope not to do behind time, and from all I have learned am glad I started when I did.

I think it more than possible that I shall send for Dr. Keeney (or Reeney) to join me as soon as he comes; a day or two will determine this matter.

I think you had better take a copy of this and send on to the Generals.

I will write you by the first opportunity. The people of the valley are fated up within what I ask.

   Notes: pages 8-15
   Abstract: On September 20, 1854, the settlers met soldiers at Clear Lake. They had told us of a [wagon] train that had been murdered at Bloody Point on Tule Lake. At the natural bridge on Lost River we were visited by 500 [Modoc] Indians wanting muck-a-muck [gifts and food]. We had none but eventually the Indians left after wrestling with whites. One white wrestled an Indian and beat him.

   Notes: pages 34-39
   Abstract: From an interview made with George Furman on September 12, 1930. Settlers of Millville learned of an impending Indian attack from a little Indian girl living with one of the settlers. The town sent to Shasta for help. The Indians were held up in a natural fort made from a group of blown down trees. After a few minutes fight a burning pine knot was thrown into the thicket, driving them out, and several Indians were killed. The Indians were fighting with bows and arrows. An old squaw would not come out and a man, thinking she was hiding a warrior, shot her. Also an account of an Indian who tried to kill the medicine man after three of his patients had died from his treatment.

   Abstract: Page 10: A brief history of Bloody Island on the Sacramento River. Bloody Island was known for battles with Indians in 1844.
   Pages 11-12: Describes problems Major Reading had with Indians in the 1840s. Mentions the Hudson Bay Fur Company and Fremont's Expedition with Kit Carson.
   Pages 16-19: Major Reading becomes an Indian agent in 1852. A "Treaty of Peace" with the Indians in Shasta County is given. The treaty of Peace made by Wozencraft with the chiefts of the Noe-ma, Noema, Y-lac-ca, Noi-me, and Noi-me.
   Page 24: In 1849, 150 Indians were used to dig for gold on Clear Creek.
   Pages 28-54: Many descriptions of attacks by Indians on white settlers.
   Pages 60-65: A history of Fort Reading, established in 1852 to protect settlers.
   Pages 65-68: Describes the battle of Battle Rock in 1855.
Pages 68-100: Describes more battles between whites and Indians, including an attack by Indians on a stagecoach in 1856 near Hat Creek Stage Station, a brief history of Fort Crook (established in 1857), and the slaying of Mrs. Marie Dersch.

2791. Spencer, Miss. Dorcas. Letter to Miss Tabor, 3 October 1911.
Notes: Letter from California Historical Society Library
Abstract: A general letter of consolation to Miss Tabor on her mother's death and mentioning happening in New Mexico, writer says she will visit the Colusa area and all the ranches in the Collett's jurisdiction.

Abstract: The author tells of the ghost dance of 1870, interaction with the white man, origination of one dance from the Northern Paiute, the spreading of the dance and a detailed description of the dance,

Abstract: Page 1: Modocs are part of the Pacific Coast tribe called Lalacas "of the Lutumanian linguistic stock." Klamath are also part of the tribe. In 1800 a division between the tribes occurred with a war between Klamaths and Modocs. 600 Modocs split from the main band.

Page 2: The first white explorer was John Charles Fremont in 1840-something. In 1851 gold was discovered in Greenhorn Creek near the town of Yreka.

In 1852 the Modocs ambushed a wagon train. A wagon train of 65 men, women, and children was attacked and 64 were killed at Bloody Point. 17 white men tried to get revenge on the tribe by inviting them to dinner, to prove to the Indians that there were no hard feelings. 46 Indians wouldn't eat the food for fear of poisoning. The whites became anxious and shot down their guests. 43 Indians were killed. Historians traced 300 white deaths by Modocs from 1845 to 1872.

In 1864 a treaty was signed by all Basin Indians. All Indians would stay at Klamath Reservation. Food, clothes, and blankets were to be distributed. The Indians in return were to give up all of their land rights around the reservation. One main problem was the constant fighting between the Modocs and Klamaths.

Page 5: In 1865 "Kientpoos" or Captain Jack's followers left the reservation and returned to Lost River to find their land taken over by whites. They then demanded "rent on their land." In 1866 and 1867 agents tried to get the Modocs back on the Klamath Reservation but failed. Finally Meacham used army force with success. The agreement lasted only three months. This time when Captain Jack left he took 371 followers. Some came back to the reservation but there were still 200 at large. Captain Jack, during treaty talks, requested their own reservation on Lost River. If this was done by the government Jack promised Meacham they would not sell their women for prostitution and would accept jurisdiction from the army. T. B. Odeneal made the decision not to let the Modocs have their own reservation and sent out Captain James Jackson with 40 men to bring back the Modocs to the reservation.

On November 29, 1872, there was a surprise attack on Captain Jack's camp on Lost River. One Indian was killed and there were eight casualties in the army. 17 settlers were also killed due to the neglect of the army not warning people in the basin of the attack. All 17 were men.

On December 21, 1872, there was a brief attack at Land's Ranch. An ammunition train was attacked by Indians from Fort Bidwell. Two troopers were killed and five wounded.

On January 17, 1873, 225 regulars and 104 volunteers were to attack at the stronghold. Captain
Bernard missed Hospital Rock, was too close to stronghold, and was pinned down. Low fog hurt the armies plans but they still followed through. Sharp lava and trenches was a bad environment for the soldiers to fight. The Indians couldn't be seen and the attack was stopped. The army had 26 casualties, the volunteers had 11, and the Indians had none.

On March 10, 1873, General Canby demanded that Captain Jack meet him at Fairchild's Ranch. Captain Jack never came. The army pursued the problem and also stationed 800 men throughout the valley, feeling it would "expedite further negotiations." A peace officer was sent to the Modocs having 11 yes votes and the others against it. They felt there were too many rumors about the army to consent, even though Captain Jack spoke against a plan to murder all of the commissioners at a meeting.

April 11, 1873 was a meeting with the commissioners. Canby, Thomas, Dyer, and Meacham were to represent the government. All were warned by Winema of the plan. The tribe used Boston Charley and Bogus Charley as decoys; they walked with the commissioners to the meeting. The Indians that represented the tribe were Captain Jack, John Schonchin, Hooker Jim, Ellen's Man George, Shacknasty Jim, and Black Jim. The Modocs asked for their own reservation. The morning was full of negotiations and after noon Captain Jack jumped for the attack. Two Indians, Barncho and Slolux, brought in rifles to the tent. Canby was shot twice, Thomas was shot by Boston Charley and Bogus Charley, Schonchin attacked Meacham and Shacknasty Jim jumped on Meacham after he was shot. Canby and Thomas were killed. Meacham was shot three times and partially scalped. All their clothes were stripped. Lt. W. L. Sherwood was shot down at Mason's camp at Hospital Rock by Curly Headed Doctor, Steamboat Frank, and another unidentified man. The plan was to kill all the officers, but it was not carried through. Chief of Staff Sherman ordered the Modocs to be exterminated.

Second battle of stronghold - The number of troops was 675. The first day of the attack they lost three soldiers (killed) and had six wounded. On April 15, much of the time was spent preparing for attacks by building lava forts. During the night the Modocs escaped the army's force by "moving out through a natural trench that led to the south - toward the Schonchin lava flow." The army didn't realize the move until later the next day.

April 26, 1873, the Thomas-Wright massacre. The Modocs made a surprise attack on a scouting party. Five officers were killed, 20 enlisted men were killed, and 16 were wounded. Col. Jefferson C. Davis ordered detachments through the lava beds and doubled his men around Tule Lake. This caused the Modocs to use cave water (only about 100 caves in the area) but the supply was limited. They then moved south.

When the Modocs moved south to Dry Lake they found a scouting force. They planned a sneak attack on the soldiers at dawn. On May 10, 1873 the army was prepared for the attack. Warm Springs Indians attacked the Modocs from the rear. One Modoc was killed breaking through the Warm Springs Indians' line. They also lost their 24 pack animals that had their ammunition. The army lost 10 men, five killed and five wounded. Hooker Jim and 13 warriors left and headed toward Sheep Mountain. Captain Jack and 33 warriors stayed at Dry Lake until Major Mason and Captain Hasbrouck arrived with a force of 300 men. On May 16 Captain Jack and his men escaped during the night.

On May 22, 1873 Hooker Jim and his band surrendered at John Fairfield's ranch. They volunteered to scout for Captain Jack and his 33 men.

On June 1, 1873 Captain Jack gave himself up to Major Trimble. They were taken back to Davis' camp. Four were killed by two white men on the way there.

On June 12, 1873, they were moved from the peninsula camp to Fort Klamath in Oregon. On the way Curly Headed Jack shot himself.
The only Modocs who had to stand trial were John Schonchin, Boston Charley, Black Jim, Barncho, and Slolux. The others who volunteered their services were exempted. The Modocs acted as their own attorney. From July 1 to July 9 there was a court trial with the verdict of "guilty" and the sentence of "death by hanging." The execution was set for October 3, 1873. President Grant changed the sentences of Barncho and Slolux to life in prison, but all others were executed on the day of October 3. The members of the tribe were forced to watch. They were then exiled to Quapaw Indian Reservation in Oklahoma.

"... most expensive war, considering the per-capita-of-the-enemy, ever fought by U.S. troops." (William Henry Boyle, Personal Observations on the Conduct of the Modoc War, page 8) 160 casualties for whites, 48 army casualties (including 7 officers). Estimated total cost to the government of $5,000,000. Sixteen Indians were killed during the war, "including 1 suicide and four hangings. Each Indian killed cost $40,000. The reservation the Modocs asked for on Lost River cost at the most $20,000." The last six pages are maps of all the fights that the army and the Modocs fought from 1872 to 1873.

2794. Stanford, Governor Leland. Letter to Wright, General George, 27 June 1862.
Abstract: Letter from Gov. Stanford to Brig. Gen. Wright. Forwards copy of commun. addressed to him from citizens of Chico and Butte County. Requests company of Infantry be sent to assist citizens to put end to Indian outrages. Also requests 500 muskets to arm citizens to protect themselves. Printed in War Records. Outrages have committed on Rock Creek and vicinity. Have heard from private source that the bodies of children referred to have been found brutally murdered. Requests 5000 stand of arms to enable citizens of different counties to protect themselves from Indian outrages and to relieve you of frequent demands. The state has not one stand at her command, this communication will be handed you by Dr. S.W. Sproal, highly respectable citizen of Butte County, who will more fully explain affairs as they now exist in said county.
Petition to his excellency, Leland Stanford, Governor of California. At meeting of citizens of Chico and Vicinity held June 26, 1862 to adopt measures putting stop to depredations now being committed by the mountain Indians at Rock Creek, Butte Creek, and adjacent country undersigned were appointed a committee to petition your excellency for men and means, ammo and arms to assist our citizens in quelling these Indian outrages.
Your petition would resp. represent that these Indians have been robbing and killing our citizens and for protection of our lives a property we invoke government aid. On 25th inst. Thomas Allen, a teamster, was killed and scalped on road from Stratton's Mill to Keeper's, his four mules shot. A valley Indian accompanied him also shot but escaped. Three children, a boy and two girls, were gathering blackberries on Rock Creek, about six miles east of Shasta Road, when in searching for them, three horses were found shot, but the children gone, leaving evidence of a struggle for their escape. Portions of their dresses were found near the horses. These children are now doubtless in possession of the Indians. Parties are now in pursuit of them, but it is difficult to obtain arms and means enough to successfully pursue them. J.S. Henning, Chairman, E.B. Pond, George West, S.U. Sproal, H.H. Johnson.

Notes: Copy in Hearst File
Abstract: Pages 199-125: Staniford's critique examines four distinct areas in which historians have distorted impressions of the California Indians: 1) misstatement 2) misconception 3) omission 4) disparagement. In his conclusion, Staniford proposes that in the future the historian must join forces with other disciplines (anthropology, sociology) and in this way develop a more comprehensive and balanced view of the California Indians.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 739
Stanton, Edwin M. Letter to Grant, Lieutenant General, 18 August 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Secretary of War, Edwin Stanton to Lt. Gen. Grant, War Department, Washington City. No complaint re: Gen. McDowell's administration of the Department and had not heard that his administration was objectionable to any one. He appears to be acting in entire harmony with Governor of California. "There had been frequent applications for the removal of General Wright, but as his administration was acceptable to the Department they were for a long time resisted." [McDowell, "is believed to be an officer of good administrative faculty, although unfortunate in the field, and to be rigidly honest."

———. Report of the Secretary of War 1864.
II. On October 22, 1866, Lieutenant J.F. Small, 1st Cavalry, commanding expedition from Camp Bidwell with twenty-five men Company A, first Cavalry, and twenty-two men, Company I, first Oregon Infantry, under command of First Lieutenant Oatman, attacked camp of some seventy Indians near Lake Abert, Oregon, and after fight of three hours duration, over very rough ground, the cavalry having to dismount, put the Indian to fight. Fourteen warriors killed thirty squaws and four children captured, 12 lodges burned, three taken. By instruction of Lieutenant Small, no women or children were killed. Two soldiers and a Klamath guide wounded.

III. On December 5, 1866, after scout of ten days from Camp Bidwell, Sergant Buckley, Company A, first Cavalry, with six men, captured twenty head cattle from Indian in Surprise Valley. Indian escaped, scouting party empeded in movements by snow.


Page 133: Abstract of Indian combat; October 30, 1866, Lieutenant J.F. Small, first Cavalry, near Lake Albert, fourteen Indians killed, two soldiers wounded. February 20, 1867, Captain S. Munson, ninth infantry, near Surprise Valley, five Indians killed, two captured.

Page 140-141: Small's letter to Munson, October 30, 1866, describes fight above.

Page 148-149: Munson's letter Major John P. Sherburne, Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, commands first Sergeant Richard Barrett, Company A, first Cavalry.

Stanton, Edwin M. Report of the Secretary of War 1865.
Notes: Official Record. Series 1, L, part II. 1271.
Major Robert S. Williamson, chief engineer, headquarters, with his surveying party, will proceed via Fort Crook to make recommendation of country between site of post to be established at head of Surprise Valley and station at Smoke Creek, in Honey Lake Valley, and thence of all roads leading from Honey Lake Valley to Idaho Territory. Necessary escort will be furnished him by Major Henry B. Mellen, commanding Sub-District of the Siskiyou and officer commanding at Smoke Creek. In addition to topographic recommendation, Major Williamson will obtain all reliable information possibly related to number, abode, charity of Indian tribes and of relation
between them and whites inhabited of that region, especially on lines of emigration to Idaho Territory and from Chico to the Humboldt River, Nevada Territory.


Page 31: In northwestern California, the Indians are generally quiet and the posts at Camps Wright, Gaston and Lincoln are kept up on account of the Indian Reservations in the vicinity of each. Since my report of August 4 the post on Humboldt Bay has been broken up. Camps Bidwell, Warner, and Fort Klamath are in hostile Indian country and convenient for sending out scouting parties. In Report of May General Irwin McDowell, re. Department of California, October 18, 1866. Many Indian kept on sand spit opposite Fort Humboldt, have been sent to Round Valley. Volunteers all mustered out and reg. forces have taken their places. Everything is quiet in the district and no immediate trouble anticipated unless the whites provoke it. Says that after Fort Humboldt is reduced to a mere depot only two posts will remain in the Humboldt District. Camp Lincoln (one company) near Crescent City and the Smith River Reservation and Fort Gaston on the Trinity near the Hoopa Valley Reservation.

Page 33: The station at Fort Crook (except a squad of men attached there from Camp Bidwell) has been abandoned. McDowell: "There is, I think, no danger to any of the settlements in the late distrust of California; the only apprehensions are from the settlers in the vicinity of Fort Reading."

2800. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1866.

Page 32: The Dist. of California includes the state north of Cajon Pass, except for the Dist. of Humboldt.

Page 33: McDowell: "There is, I think, no danger to any of the settlements in the late distrust of California; the only apprehensions are from the settlers in the vicinity of Fort Reading."

2801. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1866.
Abstract: Report of Major General H. W. Halleck, Commanding, Military Division of the Pacific, October 18, 1866. Camps Bidwell, Warner and Fort Klamath are in hostile Indian country and are convenient for sending out scouting parties.

Report of Major General Irwin McDowell for Department of California, October 18, 1866 to Lieutenant Colonel R. N. Scott, Assistant Adjutant General, Headquarters, Military District of the Pacific. The station at Fort Crook (except for a squad of men attached there from Camp Bidwell) has been abandoned.

2802. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War Ad Interim and General of U.S. Army* 1867.
Notes: 40th Congress, 2d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, 2v. 1324-1325.

Page 70: Posts in study area 1 Camp Bidwell, Camp Gaston, Camp Lincoln, Camp Wright.
Pages 71-72: No actual hostilities past year with Indians except near Camp Bidwell, those of them near Camp Gaston and Lincoln have been quite restless, and are restrained only by the presence of troops. Irwin McDowell, Bvt. Major Gen., Comanding, Department of California. September 14, 1867.

Page 122: The company of artillery having been transferred from Fort Humboldt, more economical with the limited force now in the district to send settlers in the district of Humboldt alarmed several times during the year and have asked for more troops, but, fort, peace has thus far been maintained while they were trying to arrest him for horse stealing. Frank fled to the hills, as did tribe to which he belonged, fearing retaliations from whites. Serious trouble was imminent, but another by good management of Major Bowman, 9th Inf.

Page 123: Camp Wright, Round Valley. Everyone quiet. Only difficulty caused by white settlers who claim to be there on invitation or by authorization of a former superintendent of Indian affairs. Have introduced liquor and interfered with and embarrassed troops in performance of duty. If Indian department can not remove these intruders it will be difficult for military to continue to preserve order.

Page 123: Camp Bidwell, Surprise Valley, until recently commanded by Captain Munson, 9th Infantry, who has well discharged all his duties, troops have been sent out by him have been successful in several combats, and the camp has given effectual protection and whose farms now afford abundant supplies of grain, not only for the troops at this camp, but also for Camp Warner, Oregon. Company of 1st Cavalry formerly making part of this post, has been relieved by a company of the 8th Cavalry and has left for the Department of the Columbia. This camp is part of the District of Summit Lake, Commander, Private Colonel Brackett, Major's first Cavalry, Camp McGarry, Nevada. It's inexpensively built of wood by labor of the troops, but it is as comfortable as its probably temporary character requires. Headquarters Department of California. Irwin McDowell, Private Major General Commanding. Dated September 14, 1867.

Abstract: Page 194-195: A.W. Starr had interest in Buckeye mill in Marysville beginning in 1853. In 1858 Teegarden and Co. listed as its owner, with A.W. Starr as proprietor. A steam mill with three run of stone. by 1861 the Marysville Directory lists the mill under A.D. Starr and Co. In late 1860 Starr decided to begin construction of large mill in South Vallejo. He sold 2/3 interest in Buckeye at that time. He sold remaining interest in Buckeye in 1875.

Page 196: In 1871 A.D. was joined in the Vallejo Mill by bro. Captain Aug. W. Starr, who became manager of the mill. [See George H. Morrison, "Data regarding the great Flour Milling Industry of California," Ms Bancroft Library] Morrison said Starr flour highly regarded in U.K., particularly in Ireland and Central America, Tahiti and is exported to almost every part of world to which S.F. send her shipping.

Page 197: In 1883 Starr and Co. was incorp. New mill and wheat exporting buisiness built on Carquinez Strait at what Starr called Wherptport (Now part of Crockett)

Page 199: From 1877-1897 the great era of wheat for California. No serious drought those from autumn produced over 40 million bushels. In 1873 came the financial panic which started great depression of the 90's, lasting almost to end of the century. In 1893 Starr anf Co. had sold many cargos of wheat to Liverpool buyers under contracts with time clause. Ships he claimed enroute for long time. Meanwhile price declined to half price at time of sale. Because of time clause Brit. buyers refused to accept delivery of grains, forcing Starr and Co. into bankruptcy.
G.W. McNear and Co. acquired the South Vallejo Mill and Wheatport plant of Starr and Co. Later acquired by California and Hawaiian Sugar Refining Co.

2804. Starr, Captain Augustus W. Letter to Drum, Colonel Richard Cloyd, 1 August 1863.
   Abstract: Letter from Starr to Drum. Want 3000 carbine ball cartridges old pattern. Requisition by mail.

2805. ———. Letter to Drum, Colonel Richard Cloyd, 10 August 1863.
   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 25. 2-120. S98.
   Abstract: Letter from Starr to Drum. Acknowledges receipt of your communication of 3d inst. Have just returned from expedition out on Humboldt Road. Found a few friendly Indians whom we brought in, but no hostile ones. Have between 500-600 Indians here now. Citizens of Butte County are very bitter against the Indians. Enclosed find resolutions passed at a mass meeting. Wish for instructions as to what course I shall take if the Indians not removed within the specified time, provided they should attempt to carry out that resolution. Indians that committed the depredations are what is called the Mill Creek tribe. They are supposed to live on Deer Creek now, where I propose going in a few days. On cover: Respectfully referred to Mr. Hausen for his information and advice. An enclosure is a newspaper clipping of proceedings of mass meeting held at Pence's Ranch, July 27, 1863

2806. ———. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel Ambrose E., 4 September 1863.

2807. ———. Letter to Purdy, E. Sparrow, 3 December 1863.
   Abstract: Letter from Starr to Purdy, AAG, Hq, Department of the Pacific. Camp Bidwell. In obedience to Special Order of the Ga., Comdg., Department of the Pacific. I left Camp Bidwell November 19, 1863 with 16 men and horses of Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. passing thru Pence's Yankee Hill, Cherokee, Hubbard's (on north Fork Feather River) Oregon City, Oroville, and Nimshaws Ranch, returning by way of Oroville to Camp Bidwell; arrived there November 23 having captured enroute 20 Indians that had run away from the Round Valley Reservation. Found it very difficult to capture them, as information had been send in advance of us that we were coming. The country very rough and the people more disposed to secrets them than to give us information of their hiding places. These Indians have formerly been living with white men or whom are called Squaw Men. Left Camp Bidwell November 25 with nine men and one government team enroute for the reservation at Round Valley with 30 Indians going via Tehama, Lacock's and Mountain House, arrived there on 28 November and turned them over to the Supervisor. Found the res. in march better condition than there in September last. About 1100 Indians well housed for winter and appeared to be well cared for. All were busy in building fences and putting the reservation in order. Found by inspection in storehouse abundance of provisions of all kinds, I should think, to subsist the Indians on during the winter. Trail over the mountains was very rough and difficulties to travel; having to pass over snow one to three feet for four miles. Another storm, I presume, will make the trail impassable. Left Round Valley November 29 to return to Camp Bidwell, arrived there December 2, at 12 midnight.

2808. ———. Letter to Wright, General George F., 7 March 1864.
   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 27. 2-142. S23.
   Abstract: Letter from Starr to Wright, Camp Bidwell. I acknowledge receipt of your communication 4th inst., and would respectfully report that I have investigated report of Indian depredations o Butte Creek and find them very much exaggerated. Have sent detachments out in various directions scouting for Indians. Have been informed that four white men disguised as Indians in vicinity Butte Creek and that they had been robbing cabins and shot one man. Therefore I presume they are the Indians that have alarmed the people of Butte Creek, as scouting parties have been unable to find signs of Indians.
I have made two expeditions in quest of band of Indians known as the Mill Creeks; to try to capture them, but without success. First expedition discovered by spies and they fled and were not able to find them. The country being very rough and mountainous, found it necessary to leave our horses and travel on foot.

According to best information I should judge there were not more than eight or ten warriors known as the Mill Creeks. They have large range of country to roam in and some of it almost impracticable for white man to travel over. I have rendered all assistance required, or thought necessary.

In regard to report of the people of Butte Creek, I find there is very little reliance to be placed in them, as they are exaggerated and conflicting.

I do not think there is any cause for alarm in regard to Indian depredations on Butte or its vicinity.


Notes: pages 10-11
Abstract: In the spring of 1850, Abram Decker was killed by Indians at Big Spring near Magalia. He was the first white man to die there.

Notes: pages 335-344
Abstract: Shell money used by Indians on Western and Eastern Coasts. Where now an Indian woman or canoe are worth so many blankets, it used to be strings of shells. Some shells distinguished by California Indians as jewels are to whites.

Notes: pages 18-20
Abstract: In 1849, near Big Bend Creek, pilfering Indians entered James Abrams camp, taking almost everything. Being near winter, this created a hardship on the party.

Notes: pages 107-110
Abstract: Article about Ishi including his history and quotes him about being lonely and his feelings of "home" at the Museum.

Abstract: Page 12: Major Bowman, Commandant at Fort Humboldt thought that the Indians needed protection from bad white men. He also thought they should be settled and protected somewhere where white people did not want the land.

Abstract: Page 138-140: Humboldt Sink "...a maze of sloughs, swamps, marshy meadows, and salt lakes." Fifteen miles ahead lay the 40 mile desert. No grass, no water. A week or more took you up along the Truckee. Water and grass but steady uphill pulling. Had to cross Truckee away from the rough boulder strewn fords. When you tuned away from the river above the meadows by the road thru the valley the pulling was hard along mountain sides, with ups and downs. But the troublesome Paiutes were left behind. Then to Bear Valley and across the pass, crossing which took two or three days. On west side rough downhill going with danger of broken tongues and axles. Then you eased the wagons down into Bear Valley at Emigrants Gap (still known as that.)
Beyond Bear Valley it took week or more working way along forested ridges, up and down two canyons and out thru the foothills.

Page 139: Mileage from Junction West of Humboldt Sink. Truckee Route - 195 miles to Johnson's Ranch, plus 44 miles from the latter to Sutter's Fort. Total equals 239 miles. Carson Route - 30 miles from Junction to Carson River (Ragtown), 155 miles from Carson River to Placerville, plus 55 miles to Sutter's Fort. Total equals 270 miles. Truckee and Carson Routes divided at the Humboldt Sink.

Page 173: Owner of Johnson's Ranch, (about 40 miles north of Sutter's Fort) described by one emigrant as "a rough sailor, dwelling in a dirty, little hut, and surrounded by naked Indians...." Could buy beef on the hoof at Johnson's Ranch.

Page 207: Truckee Route presented its four fold barrier-desert, canyon, pass, downslope. Carson Route - desert, and pass equally arduous but difficult to carry on was largely eliminated, its river crossings cut to three - Downslope also easier. Since distance to California about same either way, Carson Route offered definite advantages.

Page 268: On whole, the desert crossing to the Truckee seems to have been accomplished with less loss than that to the Carson. But Truckee Route was more difficult farther on. It had at first 27 troublesome river crossings. Later, some of them were eliminated. Pass also more difficult on Carson Route.

Page 282: In 1849 Indians not greatly involved and the cav. figured only in that Major Rucker was an officer of First Dragoon and used some of his men in the relief parties. Relief party on the Truckee met with a surprise. As late as September 25 the emigrants reported coming in over Truckee Route at rate of 100 wagons a day, but relief party, pressing on over the pass in early October, found only a few pack trains. Emigrants over Truckee Route had stopped. No relief needed. Following orders, commander of party swung south and joined others working on Carson Route. But the real crisis was building on the Lassen Route.

Page 292: In 1849, Stewart calculates that by Lassen Route, 8000; by Truckee, 7000; by Carson, 6000.

Page 297: In 1850's the Truckee Route was little used. Almost all used the Carson Route. Only a few used Lassen's Route (called Greenhorn Cutoff)

Page 306: The Truckee Route, which had been the only trail until 1848 fell into disuse. Few people used it in 1850 and after 1852 it was practically abandoned until opening of Dutch Flat-Donner Lake Road in 1864.
be picked up on way back. The two whites and one Indian and 22 horses continued on. The next night both Indians fled, taking with them three horses. The Reed family lived in half-cabin with their servants/teamsters and Stanton and his two Indians.

Notes: pages 226-233
Abstract: Extracts from old letters tell story of trip up the Sacramento River in October 1849. In Butte Creek area whites encountered four naked Indians. Soon 100 Indian men and boys were following whites as they boated down river. Indian chief asked in Spanish what they wanted, and the whites asked where the headwaters of the rivers were. Whites threw besquets in water and traveled on. Met Indians again later and exchanged gifts with them.

Whites traveled five days on river to Indian fishery at Lassen cut-off. Bought salmon from Indians. Indians let whites through fishery dam. Boat caught on dam. Whites paid with fishhooks for damage to dam. Indians gathered while whites ate and consumed leftovers. Whites saw prairie fire (set by Indians?). Met more Indians who helped tow the whites' boat. Whites entertained Indians with target practice at tree.

2819. Stillson, Jerome. Letter to Newton Booth, April 1873, California State Archives, Sacramento.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: Re: The Governor feelings about the Modoc hostilities.

Notes: pages 297-305
Abstract: June 2, 1850. Doctor rode to Norris Ranch, six miles up American Fork. A great number of Indians there, are no better than slaves to Norris who has absolute authority over them. One Indian stabbed another. Offender was hunted and almost shot, waiting to see if other Indian died (pg 305).

Notes: Red Bluff Union High School
Abstract: Chapter 1, pages 1-5: Speaks of the history of the North American Indians from the period of the first English settlers in New England and the struggle they had with white colonizers across the sea. Conflict between Indians was due to great population of natives in the U.S., also the explosive settlement of California. During the gold rush, Indians attacked white settlements, forced to do so by hunger and mischievous whites who supplied them with liquor. White settlers called for protection by the army. Battles took place in remote parts of the states. To clean out troublesome tribes there were Indian wars and hunts. By 1850, Indian attacks had become so numerous that Federal troops could no longer cope with them. The state militia was called out to combat the problem. On March 3, 1853, a bill was passed by U.S. Congress that provided for the establishment of five military reservations for Indian purposes. During the next ten years the reservation system grew and the Indian problem diminished, due to the leadership of Superintendent Thomas J. Henley. The main purpose of the new reservations was to provide a secluded place for isolating Indians from the white nation.

Chapter 2, pages 6-9: Talks about the northern reservation. Mr. Henley was called upon to take speedy action in reference to the Indians in the presence of the whites. Mr. Henley assured beseechers that as soon as he had funds for a reservation passed by congress, he would establish one in the north. Mr. Henley appointed a prominent Tehama County citizen, Henry L. Ford to choose a sit for the new reservation. The name of the Indian tribe Nome Lackee means running water. The Nome Lackees were a tribe of northern California. They spoke the same language. The tribe was reduced to less than 300.

Chapter 2, pages 16-26: This chapter talks about Vincent E. Geiger and the westward movement.
Summary of life of Vincent E. Geiger, appointed Indian agent at the Nome Lackee Reservation with a salary of $3,000 yearly. It became apparent as the years progressed that Geiger was not well qualified for the office of Indian agent. In a petition to the secretary of the Interior of February 24, 1859, the citizens of Tehama Township claimed that under the management of the present agent and the worthless horde whom he employs the establishment has become a disgrace and a nuisance.

Chapter 3, pages 10-14: Nome Lackee became the focal point of the reservation system. The exact location of Nome Lackee was lost in the jumble of history. In December 1854 there were about 200 Indians on the reservation. By the end of 1855 the Indian population on the post had risen to 1000. It became necessary to isolate certain Indians from others, so a new reservation was established in the coast ranges west of Nome Lackee. It was called the Nome Cult Reservation.

Chapter 3, pages 27-33: Gives details about the Wells murder case. Geiger was replaced by Eugene Howard, a well-known citizen of Red Bluff. Geiger took up the best portion of Nome Lackee Reservation for a ranch, got it surveyed outside the reservation by democratic surveyors and fenced it with reservation funds. Captain A. S. Wells of Well's Ferry came along and set down among the group. Geiger and Wells got into a heated argument. Wells made a remark about Bragg. Geiger pulled a knife and stabbed Wells. Wells died on October 16.

Chapter 4, pages 33-39: Speaks about the reservation and the monument that was placed upon it. It was erected on May 1, 1938, with a brass plate bearing the essential facts and history of station.

Notes:


Abstract: Page 8: The Westward Movement - Federal Patronage and the "Chivalry" - Vincent Geiger was appointed as an Indian agent at the Nome Lackee Reservation with a salary in 1857.

Pages 8-10: The California Reservation System - The reason for the more conflicts between the Indian tribes was the higher density of Indian tribes in California. Western Indian cornered - geographically there was no place for the Indians to retreat to. Franciscan Fathers realize problem - first to understand the Indians' problem in 1848. Gold rush and the Indian - the dispositioning of the Indians by gold seekers in 1849. Friction between races - problems between the whites and Indians. Federal Government Indian policy - In 1851, Bejamin Washington proposed a plan for Indians, but it was rejected. First Proposal Fails - Beale Plan September 1852. Colonel Henley replaces Beale in 1857 and establishes four reservations.

Pages 10-12: The Nome Lackee Reservation - founded between Thomas Creek and Elder Creek, fall of 1858. Henry Ford first agent for the reservation in 1854. Col. E. A. Stevenson appointed agent to Nome Lackee in 1856. Clashes between "various" tribes because tribes too close together. Henley (superintendent) establishes new reservation in coast range mountains named "Nome Cult." Later it was "Round Valley."

Pages 13-16: The Geiger Years - Vincent Geiger Indian agent at Nome Lackee reservation from 1857 to 1861. Vincent among Indians - disciplines and restrictions make many Indians unhappy and so the Indians started leaving. Former agent Col. Stevenson's home burned, family killed - the reservation system has problem controlling the Indian ravages of the land. Public outcry - the public demonstrated their upset feelings toward these unlawful acts during 1859-1860. Bailey inspection and report - in 1858 G. Bailey inspected the reservation at Nome Lackee for the Department of Interior; he finds Indian agents using the Indians for their own private enterprises. Change in state reservation system.

Pages 17-18: Wells Murder Case - Indians indentured. Winter of 1860, state legislature passed law which said that Indians could be indentured with or without their consent.
Abstract: Pages 26-28: While building the first road to Siskiyou County up the Sacramento many bridges were constructed, on the advice of old Indians, the bridges were built high above the water marks.

2824. Stout, A. H. Letter to Wright, General, 6 April 1865.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 30, 2-174.  
Abstract: Letter, A.H. Stout to General Wright, Red Bluffs, April 6, 1865.  
Undersigned, acting for citizens of Red Bluff desires to make known to you that a passenger train will leave on 15th institution for Owyhee and Shasta City via Pitt Valley and Surprise Valley and ask that a military escort be detailed to accompany it as protection against Indians. We think twenty men commanded by competent Company of Officers will be quite sufficient to accompany train from Fort Crook to Jordon Creek and return. Train will be at vicinity of Fort Crook on 19th institution. Also signed by J. B. Andrus and J. Comstock.

Notes: PINK pages; published in Susanville, CA  
Abstract: Page four (Pink) : Pioneer Ranching in Big Meadows (New Lake Almanor). Interview with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Stover. "My mother came across the plains from Wisconsin in 1852... ...they had some Indian trouble." "My father said there were a few Indians here when he first settled but he never did have any trouble with them."  
Page five: Interview with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Stover, around 1900. "We had the Mill Creek Indians who used to come down into the Valley and raid the ranches and destroy everything in the homes... The last raid the men followed them on horseback...; the Indians were in a cave and when they came out in the morning the ranchers were waiting for them and killed them."

Abstract: "War of the Rebellion, Spanish - American War, Philippine Insurrection, and all old wars with dates; compiled from official records.

Notes: pages 7-9  
Abstract: In 1854, Smith Mining Co. went into the Smith Neck area, built houses and corrals, and planted wheat. The Indians raided them, killing an ox and burning the buildings. The men escaped to Randolph, and Smith Neck was abandoned. Smith Neck is present day Loyalton.

2828. Street, Lieutenant H. S. Letter to Wilson, Lieutenant G. S., 14 January 1870.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Miscellaneous Records. 1866-84. 4-455.  
Abstract:  
Letter from 1st Lt. Street, 1st Cavalry to 2nd Lt., Wilson, 1st Infantry, Post Agent. Camp Bidwell, January 14, 1870. In compliance with Special Order No. 11, dated Camp Bidwell, December 19, 1869, I left post 20 December 1869 and arrived at Fort Reading 29 December 1869 and proceeded to carry out instructions contained in General Order No. 74, Sr. 1869 from War Department  
Found several residents upon the reservation and occupying what few government buildings are left, viz. John G. Wilson, Jackson Harris, and Hery Becket, Cunningham Harrington, Harvey Thacker all of which claim the land, having purchased from the Western Pacific, of which P.B. Reading is Sec. In fact I was shown receipts for money paid by the parties signed by P.B. Reading. One party, Jackson Harricks, a preemption claim from land Office at Marysville, and furthermore I was shown telegraph from Mr. Ayres, Registrar of Land Officer Marysville, stating that Fort Reading was not marked or known in the Land Offices as a government reservation. The settlers, some of them at least, have resided in the reservation for two years and all say they
had not been warned by the Government Agent not to occupy the reserved in my opinion. Mr. Mayhew, Agent, has paid but little attention if any to the reservation, or known to be agent of the government until sent for by me. He claimed that he has sent parties to warn the settlers off the reservation, but also said that he had not been put in possession. I complied with General Order No. 74, removing the settlers, and then put Mr. Mayhew in possession.

There are only four buildings on the post, formerly used as quarters, buildt of adobe and now gone to ruin and of no value to the Government. Remains of what was once a fine large stable is there, but most of it has been stolen; in fact there is nothing left of Fort Reading of any value, except the land.

I left Fort Reading 1st January 1970 arrived post 9 January.

2829. Street, Lieutenant Harlow L. 14 November 1870.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-633.
   Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Street, 1st Cavalry, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California.
   Request that Private Charles C. Cleary, Troop A, 1st Cavalry, in confinement for desertion be restored to duty without trial. Private Cleary reenlisted January 26, 1869 and has served nearly five years in the Troop as a faithful soldier. I do not believe in freq. pardon of deserter, it would benefit the service in this mark case, as he requests misfortune into which he brought himself and promises to abstain from use of liquor hereafter and attend faithfully to his duty. Endorsement, November 23, 1890, by Samuel Breck, AAG, Department of California, Disapproved.

   Abstract: Pages 3-7, Indians of the Lassen County: A short history of the four tribes that once inhabited the Lassen Park area: the Yahi, the Yana, the Atsugawi, and the Maidu. Included in the history are the specific areas occupied by the tribes; language groups; customs; hunting; tribal conflicts and the effects of white civilization upon these groups. Reservations are also briefly discussed.

   Notes: Register of Letters and Endorsements Received. 3:Page 14. #13. 3-600.
   Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Strothes, 1st Infantry, Comdg. to AAG, Department of California. In prosecuting Mr. Dodge for selling liquor to Indians it was necessary to employ local lawyer at expense of $15 subject to approval of Department Commander Requests that his employ be confirmed. States that prosecuting attorney for this county promised to present the case but failed to keep his promise.

   Abstract: The text written by Red Bluff High School students deals primarily with Northern California Indian groups before white contact.

   Pages 48-55: An account from primary sources of the Modoc Wars.

   Notes: page 565-568

   Notes: pages 3-7
   Abstract: Two to three miles west of Clear Creek Cemetary on Williams Road was Stoneman School. The three Lewis children, captured by Indians, lived in this location.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
2835. Summers, Alexander. "Turmoil in Northwest California." *Out West; a Personal Journey of California, As It Is, As It Was, As We Hope It Will Be* vol. 6 (1971).
Abstract: Turmoil in Northwest California: "Operations of venal agents, abetted by indifference in Washington, led to bloody Indian wars in the 1850-1860s." This article examines the influences of the white population upon the California Indian. The information; taken from hundreds of old letters discovered in an Illinois attic, discusses the relationships between the settlers and the Indians during the 1850s and 1860s especially in the Northwest section of the state. The letters written by William Bryson to William Doyle and other government officials, investigates the inner turmoils amongst the white population as to their treatment of the Indians.

Abstract: This paper describes 1. pre contact Indian cultures of the Round Valley (Nome cult) Indian Reservation, emphasizing the Pomo culture; 2. the acculturation of the Indians into white culture - giving its social, economic, psychological, cultural, and biological effects on the Indians of the reservation; 3. gives a full description of the Indians on the reservation and the problems they were encountering in the late 1930's. In the appendix topics such as "slavery and indenture," "wars and massacre," and "Indian schools," on the Round Valley Reservation are discussed.

Abstract: Page 76-77: See Lauran Paine, Siskiyou Pioneer, Vol. II, No. 3, re: Fort Jones. Paine states that 1st commandant of regular troops stationed in Siskiyou County was Captain (brevet Major) Edward H. Fitzgerald, whose first concern after arrival was location of permanent army post. In accord with Army policy, and frontier custom military installations were established where population density was great and where most frequent traveled roads existed. In Siskiyou County this was Yreka region, but since military regulations decreed that military posts be established where adequate forage, water, and timber were available, Yreka and environs were found unsuitable. Very little unclaimed land, Years of excessive pasturage had all but denuded the area of animal provender. Captain Fitzgerald's orders, signed by Col. George Wright, Com. Northern District of California, left sel. of site for erection of Fort to Fitzgerald's discretion. Orders did not specify that area to be used was to be considered an official military reservation, an attitude frequently adopted by District Commanders when ordering establishment of temporary posts and stations. Captain Fitzgerald's report did not state that site selected was stratigically located for operations against Indians as well as adjacent to both the California Road and Siskiyou County's most populous area. It noted only that he had selected a point in vicinity of his Dragoon encampment in Scotts Valley for post to be called Fort Jones. (after Col. Roger Jones, AG) by order of Brevet Col. George Wright, 4th Inf. Comdg. No. District of California.

Page 77: Early in August 1853, settlements in Rogue River Valley were suddenly attacked. On 4th, Richard Edwards killed at this home on Stuart's Creek; on 5th, Thomas J. Wills, and Rhodes Noland were killed and Burrill F. Griffin and one Davis wounded. Hastily formed volunteer company patrolled roads and warned settlers, who gathered families into a few fortified houses and setting over them a guard, joined the vols. On 7th August, two Shasta Indians were captured, one on Applegate Creek, the other on Jackson Creek. Both in war paing. Investigation proved them guilty of murder of Wills and Noland. Hung at Jacksonville. Indian lad who had nothing to do with the murders, also hung by infuriated miners. On 17th Sambo and his warriors, a dozen or so, voluntarily surrendered at stockade of whites at place of messengers Alberding and Dunn. no great precautions taken against surprise. Indians broke out (on 23rd asserted summons) on 17th as given by printed recoed. Killed Hugh Smith, mortally wounded John Gibbs, and wounded four others, two of whom later died.

Page 81: On August 10, John R. Hardin and William R. Rose, members of a patrol enroute to Jacksonville, were killed while enroute from William G. T'Vault's Dardanelles home near Gold Hill.
Immediately after outbreak and while these events were in progress, a petition was addressed to Captain Bradford R. Alden, in command of Fort Jones, asking for arms and ammunition. He came in person with about a dozen men. On 15th request sent to Governor Curry at Salmon to make request on Col. Bonneville at Vancouver for a howitzer, rifles, and ammunition, which were immediately sent in charge of Lt. Kautz and six artillerymen escorted by forty volunteers. Over 200 volunteers were enrolled in Rogue River Valley. All reported to Captain Alden who assumed command. Learning that Indians were in force near Table Rock, Alden planned attack for night of eleventh. But volunteers, learning that Indians were in valley killing and burning, rushed away to defense of their homes without waiting for orders, and for several days were scouring the country divided into small bands. Before they came together, again, Sam offered battle, which Alden was compelled to decline. But having recovered his force, he moved on 15th to dislodge Indians from their supposed hiding place in canyon five miles north of Table Rock, from which they had departed before his arrival, firing woods behind them to obliterate their trail. On 17th Lt. Ely of Yreka company, with detachment of 25 men, discovered enemy's camp at Evans Creek, 15 miles from Table Rock. Knowing that the main force had returned to Camp Stuart for supplies. Ely fell back to an open piece of ground crossed by creeks, where banks were lined with thickets of willows, where he halted and sent courier for reinforcements. But Sam, seeing opportunity, advanced warriors thru the creek channels under the cover of the willows, got within range and killed two men in first fire. Co. retreated to a pine ridge quarters mile distant, but Indians soon flanked and surrounded them, killing four more and wounding four. Then Captain Goodall and remainder of Yreka Co. came up and Indians retreated.

Captain B.R. Alden's report to Adj. Gen. of the Army, Washington D.C., is dated Jacksonville, Oregon, August 20, 1853. On 7 inst. I received at Fort Jones, Scotts Valley, pet. from principal inhabitants of Rogue River Valley, Oregon repres. that Indian war had broken out in Valley - several houses burnt, six citizens shot by Indians whole valley in alarm, that Rogue River and other tribes had combined number over 200 warriors. Petition stated there were more than 50 citizens in valley without armas nd urfed me furnishe muskets and soldiers. Next day I enrolled for the war a company of 80 mounted volunteers in Wureka and with nine men and thirty muskets of my company reached Jacksonville on the 9th, where I enrolled three companies mounted volunteers. 120 men. Perceiving that petition did not exaggerate the dangerous state of affairs, I took command of the vols. and prepared to attack large body Indians near Table Rock. This movement was frustrated by report of the enemy approaching the valley. Troops scattered to protect their homes when gathered to make the second attack, enemy had left their position. Scouting party of 20 men met some 60 Applegate Indians on 12th and were obliged to return. When reinforcements arrived, these Indians had retreated. On 17th scouting party of 25 men met main body of Rogue River Indians on Evans Creek, 15 miles from Table Rock. They stood their ground for three hours, when reinforcements arrived to their rescue. Scouting party had three men wounded and five killed. and lost 20 mules. Loss of Indians supposed six killed. Resulted only in rescue of scouting party. Enemy does not now appear in valley unfortunately enemy has returned to mountains. Many men are quitting valley. 50 men with arms left valley yesterday. Many volunteers have also gone to their homes. Under these circumstances I have sent to Col. Bks. for a howitzer and 50 muskets. Bd. of Military commissioners have called on Gov. of Oregon for enrollement of 100 Clickatat Indians. Road leading here might easily be waylaid by a band of Indians to cut off supplies. I have communicated with Gov. of Oregon and HQ, Pacific Divison, CA, thru Col. H. Wright, 4th Inf., Comdg. No. District. CA.

Governor Joseph Lane was at Roseburg when news of the outbreak reached him. He set out for Rogue River at once. Immediately on Lane's arrival, Alden tendered him the command, which he accepted on 21st and on twenty-eight second assumed his office in due form. An aggressive movement was decided upon. Available forces divided into 2 battalions, one consisting of cos. of Captains Goodall and Rhodes under Col. Alden, with Lane at their head to proceed up the river to where Ely had met defeat, there to find the enemy's trail, which was
known led in the direction of Evan Creek. Other battalion, under John E. Ross, was dir. to with Alden, to prevent Indians being driven back on the settlements. After day's travel, made exhausting by smoke from burning forest, Alder's command came upon enemy's trail and encamped. On following day after another fatiguing march, he again encamped and had hardly taken discharge of a rifle and distinguished voices. Wating for the cos. to come up, he halted them and out lived his plan of attack, which was that Alden, with Goodall's Co, should quietly proceed on foot along the trail and attack the Indians in front, while a detachment of ten picked men from Rhode's command. Under Lt. Charles Blair, was to take a ridge to the left to turn enemy's flank. Lane would await coming of rear guard and lead them into action. Alden proceeded as directed with so little noise that crack of his rifles was just intimation Indians had of approaching enemy. Though suprised, they resisted vigorously behind fortifications of logs, they being well supplied with arms and ammunition. Their camp was surrounded by dense thickets. Difficult and dangerous to charge them. From this cause and nature of the ground, impossible for flanking party to turn their left as designed, but it 87 engaged them on right. After first fire the volunteers took cover behind trees and fought in true Indian style. When Lane arrived, he found Alden dangerously wounded, having been shot down early in the fight. Leaving him to the care of his men, Lane gave order to charge, himself leading movement struck by ball in right arm near shoulder.

Alden, leading his troops in initial attack on the Indian fortifications, dropped his ramrod. As he stooped to retrieve it, musket ball struck him in left side of throat near jugular vein, passing downward and crossing thru his body to emerge under his right arm. Wound was "of sufficient size to enable a man to thrust two fingers into it..." Letters of August 29, 1853 from Alden and Collins in Lauran Paine files.

Page 109-111: About January 18, 1854 a party of Rogue Rivers, Shastas, and Modocs led by Chief Bill, stole the horses belonging to a mining camp on Cottonwood Creek, driving them into the mountains. A company was hastily organized to go in pursuit and recover the horses. When on the trail they were shot at from ambush and Hiram Hulan, John Clark, John Oldfield and Wesley mayden were killed. Messenger dispatched to Fort Jones, then comm. by Capatain Judah, who set out at once with 20 men, all his available force, to follow trail of the Indians, which led him to a cave near the Klamath River, in which stronghold they had fortified themselves. In conjunction with volunteers, co. under Greiger, he reconnoitered the position and finding it too strong to be taken without artillery and withdrew and dispatched Fort Crook and D. Sorrell to Fort Lane to bring up a mountain howitzer. Several days were occup. in this exped. Captain Smith arrived on 26th with Lt. Ogle and 15 dragoons. Regular force now number 38 and volunteers 45. Captain Judah falling ill, remained in camp with 8 regulars and a few of Greiger's men and on the 27th the attack was made. The cave occup by the Indians was in face of almost perpendiculars palisade, 300 feet above the valley, the approach being in front and easily defendent. (photo of Cave on page 110, also photos of Crook and Judah taken by M. Brady during Civil War.) Captain Greiger and 17 men took position on top: rem. of volunteers with Lt. Bonycastle and his command the howitzer were stationed in front. Owing to angle at which howitzer was fired, it has not effect other than to frighten the Indians; who now cried out for peace, a prayer Smith, who knew more about Indians fighting a year or live later, seemed ready to grant. Volunteers were not willing to do this; saying murderers must be punished. After moving the howitzer, Smith fired a few more ineffectual shots. During afternoon Greiger was struck and killed by shot from the cave. (See 35th Congress, 2nd Session. House Exec. Doc. Page 88) Night coming on, the forces encamped in front of the cave and Bill sent out three women to ask for a talk. Captain Smith granted it. Next morning he went to the cave with Eddy, a citizen, where he found about 50 Shattas, who declared they loved peace and lived on terms of friendship with people of Shastas Cottonwood, but that miners of latter place had mistreated their women, for which reason they had left the neighborhood. Accepting this apology for theft and murder, Captain Smith advised Bill to remain in his strong hold, where he would be safe from the volunteers. On learning Smith's views and there being no further prospect of bringing the Indians to justice, volunteers returned home with body of their captain.
Fort Jones. Rogue River Wars. 1855. Immediately after battle of Hungry Hill on Grave Creek, Major Fitzgerald proceedd to Fort Vancouver and thence to the Dallas, where he rem. in garrison for the winter. Command at Ft. Lane thus reduced to single troop. Captain Smith agreed to meet the vols. at Grave Creek house (Ft. Bailey) about November 9, prepared to pursue and fight the Indians. Meanwhile, scouts from Bailey's co. were to find where Indians were hiding. As usual, after a bat they abandoned their position silently and mysteriously, to reapper in some unexpected quarter. Before disapperaring they visited the reservation and burned or destroyed all the property of people on it. Soon after, a number of houses on Jump-Off-Joe Creek were buned. Hearing of which, Martin's and Bruce's commands, plus small force of regularts from Fort Jones, pursued and fell in with a band at mouth of Jump-off-Joe Creek, killing eight. On November 19, Major Bruce, with part of his battalion, marched by Applegate Creek in co. with Captain Judah of Fort Jones, but finding no Indians ret. to headquarters on 20th. On 21st, Major Bruce ordered Captains Williams and Alcorn and their companies to proceed down west side of Rogue River, while he, with captains Rice and Wilkinson with their commands, marched down opposite side via Grave Creek to the Meadows, accomp. by Captain Judah and Major Martin and the several commands arrived vicinity of supposed headquarters of enemy at daylight on 25th and sent out spies to discover Indian camp. Late at night they reported Indians. 2 or 3 hundred of them, on a bar six miles above very difficult of access. On morning of 26th, Captain Judah with 46 regulars and Major Martin with 100 volunteers. Marched to position opposed Indian Camp, where according to plan attack, they were to be joined by Major Bruce and Captain Williams and Alcorn, with 286 volunteers. These were to cross river on a raft, surrounded enemies camp, and give a signal, when Judah was to open fire with howitzer. Major Bruce was putting raft in water little past noon when Indians opened fire on him to cover of underbrush and timer on east side. His force compelled to seek shelter and defend itself until dark, when it withdrew, and whole force went into camp. Supplies and reinforcements were sent for. On December 1, express arr. from Captain Smith, informing Captain Judah that he had reached point 12 miles below Grave Creek house, but would come no further, on acct. of rain and snow on mountains and that in few more days mountains would be impassable. Council decided to return to HQ to await change in weather. On Dec. 4th all arrived at Grave Creek house. On 7th the several cos. were ordered to different parts of valley where grass for horses could be obtained.


2840. Swartzlow, Ruby Johnson. "100 Years Ago." *Tales of the Paradise Ridge* vol 5, no 1 (1964). Notes: pages 23 Abstract: From "The Union Record," March 5, 1864. Dogtown resident J. McBride had five armed Indians rob his cabin while he was working in the fields. Tuesday last several armed Indians attacked a teamster on Dogtown road and wounded him. Indians becoming numerous again in mountains in vicinity of Numshew and Dogtown. Indians must be returned to the reservations.

2841. ———. "50 Years Ago." *Tales of the Paradise Ridge* vol 7, no 1 (1966). Notes: page 24; Chico Enterprise Record, March 26, 1966. Abstract: Ishi, last of the stone age Mill Creek Indians, died today from tuberculosis, brought on by contact with civilization.

Abstract: PDixie Johnson, an Indian prospector of Big Bar country, trailed two men suspected of robbing Stirling Mercantile near Ramsey Bay Sunday night. Officers arrested the two.

2843. ———. "Elliot Road." Tales of the Paradise Ridge vol 9, no 1 (1968).
Notes: page 17; from Louis Miller, "Paradise and the Ridge"

Notes: page 22
Abstract: Indians came to Yankee Hill to trade, none went to school.

Abstract: Page 21: Lassen used Indian labor to build his ranch.

Page 23: Lassen while escorting Gillespie to Fremont was attacked by Indians May 9, 1846 at Denny's creek in the west shore of upper Klamath Lake. He remained with Fremont party "as it proceeded around Klamath lake wreaking vengance indiscriminately on all Indians unfortunate enough to be found in its path."

Page 41: Animals stolen from Lassen party - tracked them to Indian village. Attacked Indians, killed several and burnt villages. Next morning Indians visited cabin and make peace treaty. Indian problem Yana stock.

Page 51: Lassen helped settle difficulties between Honey Lakes and the Indians. Friend of Chief Winnemucca, treaty between them discussed.


Notes: pages 291-314
Abstract: Lassen's friendly relationship with the Indians is documented on pages 296, 297, 306, and 307. At times on his ranch Indians were his only companions. Indians labor helped him in constructing his adobe cabin and other buildings. He was active in regulating agreements and treaties with the Indians. He was a friend of Chief Winnemucca.

Page 309: Pioneers who knew Peter Lassen held varying opinions as to who might have murdered him and Edward Clapper. Issac Roop appears to have believed they were killed by Indians. Several old timers interviewd by Swartzlow thought they were murdered by whites. Fairfield leaves the impression that either Pitt River Indians or some of the renegades from the Black Rock country murdered the two men. The question has never been resolved.

Abstract: Page 7: Lassen employed local Indians on his land-grant, with their help he built the adobe buildings.

Page 12: The hostilities of the Pit River Indians along with its reputation of hardship made the Lassen trail used only by a small portion of emigrants.

Page 16: Lassen friend of the Indians.

Page 17: Account of Lassen's murder.
Page 18: Reasons why it is believed Lassen was not killed by Indians.

   Notes: pages 4-6
   Abstract: Page 5: Several groups of Yahi Indians lived on Paradise Ridge. Ishi, the last of the Yahi, came to an Oroville slaughterhouse - driven from the wild by hunger.

   Abstract: Pages 28-29: Eighth Annual School Report to the State Legislature, 1858 - Was recommended that any public school which allowed Negroes, Mongolians, and Indians "to attend the schools for white children, under penalty of the forfeiture of the public school money by districts admitting such children into school."
   Pages 205-206: Law of forfeiture of school moneys if Negro, Mongolian, or Indian children were admitted, 1860; Revised School Law, 1866 - sec 57 provides method for admittance. Parents of 10 children must request in writing for their education then a separate school for them could be established. But if there are several non whites in the community and a school can't be provided the trustees may bot to admit them to the white school, providing the majority of white parents don't object. In 1872 - they must have a separate school or they must be admitted to a white school. In 1875 San Francisco abolished their separate schools and admitted them to the white school.

   Notes: pages 137-143
   Abstract: Description of Um-wa, daughter of a Mendocino Indian Chief. Wylackies a "war-like, predatory tribe." Whites settled in Yuka territory, Round Valley. Tells of white takeover and Indians killed off. Troops sent in to protect Indians from whites. Description of Bland, white mountain man, given. Story of his abduction of Um-wa, her escape, Bland recaptures, soldiers capture her from Bland and return her to the Reservation. Bland later killed by Wylackies.

2851. Taber, Cornelia.
   Abstract: Cornelia Tabor's reflections on the status and conditions of California Indians mentioning a annual dance which reflected a resurrection belief among the Indians which existed before any tracking from white.

2852. ———. California and Her Indian Children. San Jose, CA: The Northern California Indian Association, 1911.
   Abstract: A small booklet with heavy religious overtones, written as an appeal to the public to help civilize and Christianize the Indians of California. Included in the contents is a brief history of California Indians, including American occupation and treaties; the conditions in 1911; mentioning of various organizations for bettering the Indian's life; and modern missions used to educate the Indians and help them become self sufficient.

   Notes: pages 88-91
   Abstract: Description of Indian dances in U.S.

   Abstract: Pages 15-16: U-I-NO The Monster of the Middle Fork - Bald Rock was called U-I-NO by the Indians where they believed a great monster lived. Balk Rock is at the base of the canyon, where the middle fork of the Feather flows through.
   Abstract: Pages 24-32: July, 1887.
   Pages 169-186: August, 1887.
   Pages 259-271: September, 1887 - The Tom-Kies, Shanel-Pomos, E-Da-Mas, and Wylackies.
   Pages 365-377: October, 1887 - The Redwoods
   Pages 479-497: November 1887.

   Abstract: Taylor, Major William R. 1st battalion, Mountain CA., Vol., Ousely, Captain Geo from
   June 10-20. 1st battalion mts. CA., vol. Acting asst. Sgt. Peter Moffatt, on special service at Fort
   Humboldt. Captain Geo. W. Ousely on special service at Fort Humboldt. 2nd Lieut. E. Hale det.
   serv. at Orleans Bar since January 24, return June 15. Major Taylor on det. serv. at Camp Iaqua

   Abstract: April 10: Scouting party 23 men to North Fork Mad River.
   April 16: Scouting party to Elk prairie, little river and vicinity - found fresh Indian

   the Bald Hills from the 10th til the 19th of July found no Indian.

   Edward Hale on escort duty to Fort Gaston since August 9. Major Taylor relieved of command
   1st Battalion, Mtn. Ca, Vol., per Special Orders no. 166, Hq, San Francisco received at Camp

   Abstract: September 1: Indians (Prisoners?) attempting to pass the guard under a fence - 1 killed,
   1 wounded.
   September 3: 116 Indian prisoners brought to post and put under guard. An Indians prisoner
   who stabbed another Indian and attempted to stab the Major was shot "on the spot."
   September 20: Mail carrier escort was killed by Indians at Sandy Bar, escorting mail carrier to
   Ft. Gaston.
   September 29: 13 citizens came to Ft. Gaston to ask to exterminate Indian troubles.

   Abstract: July 9th: Military men attacked by Indians, nine military men wounded - one man later
   died.

   Abstract: November 14: Capt. Miller and others scouting Trinity River suprised and killed two
   Indians.
   November 15: At mouth of South Fork he was fired upon, 2 men wounded, 3 mules stampeded.
   In searching for mules, found them at Willow Creek and had to fight Indians - 5 Indians killed, 7
   wounded, 3 military men severely wounded.
   Lt. Hempfield sent out to River to scout for Indians, no results.
   November 28: Sgt. Alexander out to scout for Indians, no results.

   Abstract: It was believed "Big Jim," leader of the hostile Indians was on a visit to the Indians at
   the mouth of Salmon River. Detachment of 30 men sent out, no results


2866. ———. *Post Return of Camp Anderson*. Returns From U.S. Military Posts, 1800-1916. Abstract: May 8: Captain Ousely and two men left camp to scout head of Redwood Creek and vicinity south of camp. Return on 16th. Nothing of importance. May 14: Sgt. Creighton and 11 men left to scout vicinity north of camp. Found a party of Indians who were fired upon, but dense fog enable them to escape. May 17: Sgt. Hughes S. Creighton with 28 men scouted the place where the Indians had been seen. On morning of 19th they captured 6 Indians bucks, 2 of whom were from the hostile land and 3 from Hoopa. These 3 had a pass from Col. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Cpl. James D. Barnes was killed at Boynton's Prairie May 6, 1864. Captain Geo. W. Ousley on det. serv. scouting an Upper Redwood Creek. E. Hale det serv. at Orelans Bar.


2868. Thatcher, Thomas. "Early Days of the Thatcher Family." *The Covered Wagon* (1957). Notes: pages 37-39; published by Riverdale Press in Riverdale, CA, by the Shasta Historical Society. Abstract: On August 16, 1866, Indian shot Mrs. Dersch, wounding her. Thatcher was the first person to reach the ranch to help her. The closest doctors were in Red Bluff and Millville. She died on the 17th before the doctor from Red Bluff could help her.

2869. The Institute for Development of Indian Law, editor. *Treaties and Agreements of the Indian Tribes of the Pacific Northwest*. Washington D.C.: Institute for the Development of Indian Law, 1976. Notes: Cover title "The second book in our treaty and agreement series." Abstract: Pages 64-66: October 1864 Agreement with Klamath, Modocs, Yahooskin (snake). Article 1: Describes land ceded to government from Cascade to Pitt and McCloud Rivers. Article 2: $8,000 per annum granted for first 5 years $5,000 per annum for next 5 years and $3,000 for 5 years after. Money applied for use and benefit of Indians. Article 3: $35,000 deeded in addition to pay employees buy supplies. Article 4: U.S. government agree to erect saw mill, school, hospital, etc. and supplies for 20 years. Article 5: U.S. government agrees to furnish for 20 years 10 employees in different needed teaching positions. Article 6: Reservation may be allotted in tracts of 40-120 acre per family shall be granted perpetual posession with provision U.S. government may sell if Indian welfare advanced there by. Not residing on land for 2 years shall lose right to land.
Article 7: President can secure land to family after death head of family.

Article 8: Annuities shall not be used to pay individual debts.

Article 9: Friendly with U.S. citizens and other tribes and submit to U.S. laws.

Article 10: Drinking of liquor will case lose of individual annuity benefits.

Article 11: Agree to allow other tribes on reservations.

Article 12: Treaty ratified by President signature J.W. P. Huntington, Supt. of Indian Affairs.

Abstract: Page 8: "Camp Far West was a military post on Bear River, fifteen miles from Marysvile. The officer in charge recognized the Alcalde's honesty and executive ability by offering troops to support him in enforcing his decisions. This had a good effect Men said, "Why, here's an Alcalde with United States troops at his back."

Notes: Pages 152-173
Abstract: This article deals with cultural change between 1800-1969. Those years relevant to our study include the following areas; 1. The early post-contact period 1800-1899 included in this section are a) the impact of Mexican control 1822-1848, b) impact of the American invasion 1848-present, c) conflicts due to economic and agricultural values resulting in the Mendocino Reserve 1856-1867, d) Indians as employees, e) the development of various cults, i.e. Bole-Maru, and ghost dance, f) the weakening of Pomo culture. 2. The Rancheria Period 1900-1935 included in this section are a) the California Indian Association and the B. I.A. involved in land allotments, b) communications between the B.I.A. and the Bokeya (Pomo Indians), c) questions of tribal leadership, i.e. tribal hereditary vs. government recognition due to literacy, d) Internal conflict resulting from non-Indian marriages especially Italians, e) attitudes of whites towards Indians, f) altering of tribal practices of health, education, and welfare, g) school facilities established in 1895 and the resulting conflicts between white and Indian factions.

2872. Thomas, S. Letter to Scott, Winfield, 10 August 1850.
Abstract: Letter from S. Thomas, AAG, to Winfield Scott, Acting Secretary of War to Brevet Major General P.F. Smith, Comdg., 3rd Division, Benicia, CA. Communicator decision of Secretary of War that Brevet Major George Persifor Smith was and is entitled to pay and emoluments of his Brevet rank since he assumed command of 3rd Pacific Division.

2873. Thomas S. Jessup. 1850.
Abstract: To: C. M. Conrad, Secretary of War. Says that, among other forts, Far West needs quarters, storehouses and other buildings. Signed Thomas S. Jessup, Quartermaster General

Notes: written for Red Bluff Union High School
Abstract: This paper gives "a background of the Nomelackee Indian Reservation as recorded in the Supervisor's Minutes (of Tehama County) between the years of 1856 and 1870. The paper contains articles about transportation to and from the reservation, election returns (from the reservation in county elections), and appointment of the Road Fund."

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 758
Abstract: The book details the Modoc War, up from the causes through all of the battles and final captures to their exile in Oklahoma. Includes maps of battles, photographs, and illustrations.
Page 4: 1864, Elijah Steele, in Yreka, a lawyer - (previously appointed agent for northern California Indians in 1863 but lost his position) - he undertook to make his own treaty with the Modocs, with whom he was friendly. Treaty had no authority.

Abstract: Page 12: Fall of 1876, more than 3,000 Indians (Klamath) gathered at the area near the Old Klamath Bluffs store to hold the sacred White Deer-Skin Dance. 5 Klamath groups there and 5 languages. Bill McGaury sold Indians whiskey at the store. 11-25 a series of personal account about Bill McGaury and his dealings with the Indians. Trade, the death of 5 Indians employed by him and revenge attempted by his relatives, one of whih was the murderer of Bauson. Also the accounts of the other men who later ran the store - problems they had from the indescriminate selling of whiskey and messing with Indian women. Also about C. H. Johnson a man who dealt with the Indians at the store. The rest of the book is not relevant to this study.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:83. 2-349. 82/85.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 25. 2-125. T79.
Abstract: Telegram from Tillinghast to Col. Drum. Two deserters here with two horses and saddles. Can you give orders. The sheriff fears they may get away.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 25. 2-123. T21.
Abstract: Letter from Tillinghast to Wright, Red Bluffs. On arrival this place I found Sheriff Deputies had been using the horses taken from the deserters, Garland and Daniels. The horses are entirely unfit for use; and judging from appearances will not be in condition for Col. Drew to take to Fort Baker should he call for them at any time within a month. Therefore, demanded them to Governor Agents subject to your orders. Mr. Johns tells me he has a telegram from Col. Drum agreeing to pay all expenses on the horses and deserters and that the expense will soon cover both horses. "The fact is Sheriff Johns is an open Secessionist and avows he will not arrest more deserters. The plain facts are these, he intends to steal the horses in a legitimate manner." I start for Ft. Crook today.
Statement of Hutchinton N. Bartlett. Red Bluff, June 4, 1863 to Major General Wright. In endorsing statement contained in letter of Lt. Tillinghast annexed, permit us to add that it is a matter of some surprise to ourselves and other that a person so well known and identified as an enemy to the Government and a sympathizer with rebellion should be permitted to fill a position as A.S. Marshal's to the detriment and interference of Government unterants. The office itself is of no value at this point but it does serve, and has served for occassion to among persons in the employ of the Government who are true and loyal, and certainly it cannot be regarded as other than improper that an open Secessionist should fill such a position.

2880. ———. Letter to Drum, Colonel Richard Cloyd, 13 August 1863.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 25. 2-124. T38.
Abstract: Letter from Allen to Drum. Smoke Creek Station. Reports having received the communication of Sheriff Johns in relation to deserters and their horses. Gives statement in relation thereto. Facts regarding deserters and horse as follows: On last May 25 Larr. at RB
(enroute to Fort Crook) immediately after my arrival, I was hailed on by Dep. Sheriff Simmons who informed me he had arrested two deserters and had them in jail. He said same Spainards confined with said deserters had attempted to break jail and that he feared another attempt would be successful. He wished me to take charge of the deserters. Said he telegraphed you in relief to them and was ordered to hold them until further notice. I telegraphed the above facts to you in the morning of May 25 and received, following answer: San Francisco, May 25, 12 men. Send deserters and horses to Camp Union, Sacramento. Show this to Officers of Navigation Co. and transportation will be furnished. I presented the dispatch to Simmons, who delivered the prisoners to me. I demanded the horses and was told by him that the horses were worn out and were on Dawson's Ranch, some five miles distance. Steamer left at 3 o'clock and I was unable to go for the horses and so reported to Comdg. Office at Camp Union, where I left the deserters. On return to RBs I demanded the horses of Johns who refused to give them up. He had used them and badly crippled both. I reported the case to HQ and left for Fort Crook on June 4. I knew nothing more of the horses until July 20 when Captain Mellen ordered me to take possession of the horses and accoutrements wherever I found them. I learned whereabouts of one and went out to get it. Found it on ranch known as Ide's Bottom in charge of Mr. Chase. Found saddle at stable of California Stage at RBs, where informed by the hostler that it was property of one Wright, turned over to him by Sheriff Johns.

At time I took above property Samuel Johns was cognisant of the fact. As I saw both Johns and Captain Mellen (at sametime) looking at the horse after I had taken him to RBs. I turned said property over to Captain H.B. Mellen who informed me he should forward it immediately to Fort Baker, Ore. as per your orders.

Above are the true facts of my actions in regard to the deserters and property. But Mr. Johns has willfully falsified throughout his whole communication, viz. 1st: He never was ordered to send them to Sacramento City. I received the dispatch and acted on it as above. (At time of arrest of deserters Johns was in SF and he did not return until 25th of May, 1863 the day I received from Simmons the charge of prisoners. 2nd: In relation to damage done by jail, for Deputy Sheriff Simmons told me it was done by Spainards. Again, the Supervisors never refused to allow the bill. Mr. Peter Crumbaugh one of Sups. of Tehama County happens to be here at this time, (returning from Humboldt to RBs.) He informs me the damages were assessed by Bd. of Supervisors (consisting of himself, William Mayhew, and William Buffinger) at $10 and the Deputy Sheriff was ordered to have it repaired as usualy. Nothing was said in reference to its being disallowed by the county. 3rd: He charges me with going to pasture in the night.I went at 8 a.m. and took the horse between hours of 11a.m. and 12 midnight.4th: He says I refused a receipt for the horse. I gave one to Mr. Chase in presence of three men, stating therein that I took the horse by order of Captain H.B. Mellen. Again there are other facts connected with the case which Mr. Johns seems to have forgotten. At time of arrest of deserters Deputy Sheriff Simmons took from Charles W. Garland (now at Camp Union) $185 in legal tender notes in regard to disposal of which Sheriff Johns has made no mention. Above facts are not written from memory but from memorandum. Taken at the time mentioned, for knowing that Sheriff Johns reputation as man of honor and truth was very poor I prepared for emergencies by carefully noting all particulars. In reference to how he professes to have heard from in El Dorado Co. I know nothing. Last time I had any knowledge of his whereabouts he was in possession of Samuel Johns.

2881. ———. Letter to "Sir", 22 May 1865.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 30. 2-177. T36.

Abstract: Letter from Tillinghast, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, to Sir, Sacramento. "I have the honor to transmit herewith affidavits to against (citizens) B.J. Baker and J.H. Rowland, whom I have turned over to the Provost Guard of this place to await you [sic] orders."

Enclosed letter, Henry Safford to Frank Hunt, Esq. Forbestown, May 12, 1865. "I have ben requested to forward enclosed affidavit to you and also say that should the Officers detailed to make the arrest be a military man it would be advisable for him to come in civilian clothes or else to meet some one of us where we can conduct him directly to the lurking place of the Damned Dog." "P.G. Friend Hunt. This man Baker has been heard to say that he would not be taken alive and he would kill twenty men and c., if they took him they would only take his dead body ect.,
now you know his stile [sic] act accordingly, J. Johnson."
Affidavit of J.T. Johnson. On 12 May 1865 persons appeared before me and Justice of the Peace within and for the County of Butte John T. Johnson and made oath that on the day of his receipt of the news of the death of President Lincoln one Benjamin F. Baker did in his presence and hearing in a Saloon in Forbestown... use the following language. "The only thing I am afraid of is that the news of his (meaning Lincoln) death in not true." I said you do not mean to say that you are glad that President Lincoln has been killed. His reply was "yes I am." Subscribed and sworn before me this 12th day of May A.D. 1865, L.P Smith, J.P.
Affidavits of Ruben Hillard and Philip J. Carper against John H. Rowland. Ruben Hillard, citizen of U.S. and resident of Colusa County, being duly sworn, says that on or about 16th of April he was riding in company of P.J. Carper of same county and met John H. Rowland of same county and state. P.J. Carper asked Rowland if he had heard the news. he[sic] said Yes it was glorious news and he was glad of it. (or words to that effect) Sworn and subscribed it before me this 27th day of April 1865. Allen Tillinghast, 1st Lt., 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers.
P.J. Carper... resident. Colusa County, being duly sworn, say that he has read the above affidavit of Ruben Hillard and does further say that he was present and did have the conversation there sworn to and did hear same words of John H. Rowland.

   Notes: pages 8-9
   Abstract: Discusses changes seen by Sergent Sambo in his 109 years of life. From interview made in 1961. He saw first white man in 1872. His grandmother drilled him in his native language - which was then dying with the tribe.

   Abstract: Page 115: In 1851 the foot soldier of U.S. Army carried the U.S. musket, model 1842, a smoothbore, percussion cap muzzle loaded of caliber .69, fired a round lead ball.
   Page 117: 57.75 in., overall - socket bayonet, 18" blade, clamping hand (locking ring) on socket. Barrel and iron furniture bright finish. Either Springfield or Harpers Ferry.

   Notes: pages 4-20
   Abstract: Page 12: Around 1871 the Modoc Indians were thought to have been threatening the convent in Yreka.

   Notes: pages 9-35
   Abstract: Page 10: Indians killed three men at Blackburn's Ferry on the Klamath River and fled, not to be found, into the mountains. Two parties went up the Klamath in 1850 but were forced to return when they reached Happy Camp due to extreme Indian hostility. Other parties invaded the natives' territory, who retaliated whenever possible. At Wingate's Bar two whites were killed. The remaining whites went to the rancheria and killed all Indians found. They eventually settled at the mouth of Indian Creek, a place named Happy Camp. In April 1852 an Indian was shot at Happy Camp for stealing a knife. In turn, the Indians came and killed the miner who shot the Indian. The whites collected a large company on the 12th and killed all Indians at the rancheria and destroyed the rancheria. 30 or 40 were killed.
   Page 19: At the Muck-a-Muck mine near Happy Camp, formerly the Smith mine, was the site where Smith would buy five mule loads of groceries and feed the 100 hungry Indians. The Indian population of Happy Camp was 97 Indians.

   Notes: pages 83-93
Abstract: Page 85: When the Karok Indians first came to they met the highly civilized (wa-gats) white man. The whites welcomed the Karoks and taught them their art and sciences. We recognized the white rights and we all got along well together. There were inter-marriages but the Karoks were not promiscuous, having high morals. They just seemed to disappear later to the north. It is a guess that these Karoks might have had a long lost ancestral tree of whites, thus giving them white characteristics and knowledge.

Abstract: Relatively unbiased account of the Modoc War, which uses original source material to help explain and clarify the causes of the war, the fighting itself, particularly in the lava beds; with some interesting accounts of the aftermath along with the author's own conclusions. He basically believes that both whites and the Modocs were responsible for the war, that Captain Jack and his men were guilty of killing Thomas and Canby, but that their trial was unfair. He suggests a more fitting sentence would have been life imprisonment rather than execution. The thesis also contains a map of the lava beds region and several photographs of the lava beds themselves. Primary source material include "Applegate Papers," "House Executive Documents," "Annual Reports of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs." Secondary sources include Bancroft's "History of Oregon," A. B. Meacham's "Wigwam and Warpath," and Jeff Riddle's "The Indian History of the Modoc War." The author finds the newspapers he cites, "The Oregonian," the "Yreka Journal," and the "Yreka Sentinel" to be biased and of little value.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent 2:4. 2-215. Pg. 2. 0/47.
Abstract: Letter from AAG E.D. Townsend to Lt. N. H. Davis, 2nd Ind., Comdg., Cantonment Far West. HQ, Pacific Division, Benicia, January 5, 1852. In reply to your application of 21st ult. I have to inform you that under the decision of the Comdg. Gen. leaves of absence cannot be granted while the necessity continues of detaching officers from their proper companies for special dates to make up a suitable complement for companies ordered into the field.

2889.———. Letter to Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H., 9 February 1852.
Abstract: Letter from E.D. Townsend, AAG to Lt. N.H. Davis, 2nd Infantry, Cantonment Far West. HQ, Pacific Division, Benicia, February 9, 1852. The objection to granting the leave of absence for which you applied and the Comdg. Officer of your Regiment having given his approval, the Gen. Comdg. will give you the leave should you still desire it.

2890.———. Letter to Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H., 23 February 1852.
Abstract: Letter from E.D. Townsend, AAG to Lt. Nelson H. Davis, 2nd Inf., Cantonment Far West, HQ, Pacific Division, Benicia, February 23, 1852. I have your letter of 18th inst. to the General, who desires me to say if you are not certain of returning from Sandwich Islands at end of your leave he would rather not have you go, as he has service for you in view as soon as the season is further advanced, and it is now too late to admit of delay in your movements. I have also made inquiry concerning medicines for your post. Seems that two boxes of medicines have been sent on your two requisitions, the last some time in January. It is supposed they are in Sacramento, or somewhere on the road. Dr. Campbell leaves this evening for cantonment Far West. He will confer with Major Allen, and will endeavor to trace out the boxes on his way up.

2891.———. Letter to Fitzgerald, Major E. H., 16 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Directions to troops to proceed to Yreka and spend rainy season in vicinity.

2892.———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 27 January 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG to Brevet Colonel George Wright, HQ, Department of Pacific, Benicia. Comdg. General desires you to visit station at Nome Lackee Reservation for Indians, near Tehama and to give any instruction you may find necessary for guidance of the officer comdg. detachment there.

2893. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 21 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, HQ Department of Pacific, Benicia to Brevet Col. G. Wright, Fort Reading, CA. Supt. of Indian Affairs has expressed to Comdg. Gen. opinion that a larger force is necessary at Nome Lackee Reservation, in view of increasing number of Indians now collected there. Gen. Comdg. desires that, if it be requisite in your judgement, you will send a detachment, not to exceed a corporal and six men to reinforce command now at the reserve.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Davis, 2nd Infantry, Comdg., Tehama. HQ, Pacific Division, Benicia. In reply to your letter 8th instant, Gen. Comdg., directs me to say you are authorized to adhere to your selection of site for post on Cow Creek and to take a reasonable reservation for the purpose, avoiding as far as possible interference with the settlers. Should you know of another locality within, say ten or twenty miles of Cow Creek equally advantageous for a post, you are at liberty to give it the preference.
You are not expected to make expeditions at distance from your post until it is first properly established, when you may use your own discretion in operation against Indians.

2895. ———. Letter to Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H., 7 July 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Davis, Comdg., Fort Reading. HQ, Pacific Division, S.F. Your letter of June 30 has been received. In reply to the part relating to antiscorfutics, the General Comdg., authorize you to issue them in such small quantities as may be recommended by the Surg. as necessary to preserve your men from scurvy.

2896. ———. Letter to Davis, Lieutenant Nelson H., 14 August 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, HQ, Pacific Division, S.F. to Davis, Comdg., Fort Reading.
Your letter 11th instant having been submitted to the Comdg. Gen., he directs me to reply that he does not well see how any particular instructions can be given in relation to furnishing supplies to Emigrants from company stores at Fort Reading. Claims of humanity are every where permanant and you must be the judge of them. If it be absolutely necessary to issue provisions to prevent suffering, the evidence of it in each case should be retained by statements of other officers. In such cases only necessary supplies should be furnished, and they should be paid for when practicable: they should also be such as can be procured in the country, fresh beef, for instance, so far as possible. If in consequence of such issues additional subsistence store should be required at Fort Reading, timely notice must be given.
A hundred dragoons will be in the vicinity of Fort Reading during three or four months, for which provisions was made in furnishing the post.

2897. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 18 August 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Brevet Col. Wright, Comdg., Fort Reading. HQ, Pacific Division, S.F. Your letter of 8th instant enclosing charges against four soldiers, Co. E, 4th Infantry, has been submitted to Comdg. Gen. who directs me to say a Court Martial cannot be assembled at Fort Reading at this season of year and under existing circumstances without manifest injury to the service. This is the season of active duty in your command, a portion of which is out, East, on the immigrant trail - another portion is engaged in the north part of the state.
against the Rogue River and other hostile Indians, and to organize a Court at this time would subject the whole public service in your district to check, and hold in obedience on account of three or four deserters.

Forwarding of charges and the application for the Court is however an indispensable form on your part, but the above considerations are placed on record as the reason for not ordering a court. While writing on this subject the Gen. directs me to say that the specifications to the charges are incomplete in not stating the date and place and circumstances of the deserters joining after absenting themselves without leave from their post. It is also observed by Captain Alden's memorandam, affixed to the charges, that $50 were paid for the apprehension of three of them. This sum exceeds the amount authorized by the regulations and will certainly be stopped. You are desired to call Captain Alden's attention to these circumstances.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, HQ, Pacific Division, to Day, Comdg., Benicia Barracks. S.F., August 28, 1853. In enclosing Special Orders 50, of this date, the Gen. Comdg. directs me to say that he wishes the troops to march, as little encumbered with baggage as possible, and the officer in command will be directed to reach Fort Reading with least possible delay. He will take with him extra supply ammunition in bulk, of about 200 rounds per man, that is in all, about 300 rounds per man, with provisions for 90 days. The command will be in readiness to go on board with supplies at the public wharf by the steamer for Sacramento tomorrow evening, the 29th inst. The medical officer will remain with the sick at Benicia Barracks, as there are three medical officers in Col. Wright's District.
The Gen. does not include yourself in this order, it being near the end of the month when your presence as Comdg. Officer of the Regiment will be required at Regimental Headquarters.

2899. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 29 August 1853.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 2:479-80. 2-228. 475/520.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, HQ, Pacific Division, to Day, Comdg., Benicia Barracks. S.F. August 28, 1853. In enclosing Special Orders 50, of this date, the Gen. Comdg. directs me to say that he wishes the troops to march, as little encumbered with baggage as possible, and the officer in command will be directed to reach Fort Reading with least possible delay. He will take with him extra supply ammunition in bulk, of about 200 rounds per man, that is in all, about 300 rounds per man, with provisions for 90 days. The command will be in readiness to go on board with supplies at the public wharf by the steamer for Sacramento tomorrow evening, the 29th inst. The medical officer will remain with the sick at Benicia Barracks, as there are three medical officers in Col. Wright's District.
The Gen. does not include yourself in this order, it being near the end of the month when your presence as Comdg. Officer of the Regiment will be required at Regimental Headquarters.
to establish a depot at Fort Orford, or other suitable point on the coast, from whence, by special troops, Fort Lane may be supplied and perhaps Fort Jones, if continued, so that these latter places will not depend on Fort Reading. He supposes that by means of the post in the Pitt River County a communication may be opened to immigrant trail now leading in to Yreka, at 100 or 150 miles east of latter place. The Gen. indicates these matters at this time in order that you may bear them in mind in your prep. for the future at Fort Reading, where they outlay m tho doubtless necessary, may seem to be very great at Washington.

In view of the above the Gen. does not think it efficient at this time to make any contact for furnishing supplies by way of Scottsburg and requests you to continue present mode of supply, even tho at some temporary disadvantage.

2901. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 14 November 1853.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:2. 2-231. 0/10.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Brevet Col. Wright, Fort Reading. HQ, Pacific Division, S.F.
In reply to your inquiring 9th inst. Gen. Comdg. directs me to say that if the red cloth reached you in the box marked with your name, its contents were designed for your use, at discretion, as Indian presents. If no invoice accompanied the article, you will please send receipt to Supt. E.F. Beale, from examination or count of the articles.

2902. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 18 November 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, HQ, Pacific Division, S.F., to Brevet Col. Wright, Fort Reading, CA.
I understand that Dr. Wozencraft with perhaps Judge McCorkle, proposes examining some pass or passs in Sierra Nevada, East of Fort Reading and may apply to you for use of a QM wagon and team - I have declined to give any orders in the case, as I do not know the situation of your means in this particular, but would say that I have felt authorized to give what aid I could in similar cases in the vicinity, and will sanction any proceeding of your own calculated to obtain the information the Government is seeking with view to a Railroad from the Eastern states to this coast.

2903. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 5 December 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Fort Reading from HQ, Pacific Division, SF.
Your letter November 23 has been submitted to the Comdg. General. He approves your having sent Private Hines to the Benicia Hospital under the circumstances, but wishes me to say that he does not desire this to be considered as established rule for future guidance.

2904. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Campbell, Dr. John, 15 December 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Asst. Surgeon John Campbell. HQ, Department of the Pacific.
Your communication of 29th November with its accompanying papers being an appeal to Sec. of War touching decision of Brevet Col. Wright and approval thereof by the Gen. Comdg., in regard to your right to charge employees of the QM Department at Fort Reading for medical services, has been received. I am instructed to say that the appeal, emgracing as it does, many points not bearing upon the questions submitted cannot be forwarded by the Gen., but is herewith returned to you. The Ge. would have forwarded the appeal had the extraneous matter in it not embraced most grave and serious accusation against Captain Miller, not essential to the understanding of your case. He does not think it a proper mode of preferring charges against officers. The sample questions appears to be whether under the regulations of April 1, 1851, the medical officers of the Army at Fort Reading shall give his services to the employees of the staff departments, when those employees can obtain medical advice by sending to Cottonwood, a distance 12 miles from this post, where a citizen physician resides, who would attend the employees if sent for, a daily express from Fort Reading to Cottonwood affording the employees an opportunity of sending for him. Gen. directs me to say that should you take upon yourself the
responsibility of sending to the War Department your appeal in its present shape, which, however, he does not authorize or intend to countenance, you will send with its this communication.

2905. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 18 January 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:40. 2-235. 20/57.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, HQ, Department of the Pacific, SF to Brevet Col. Wright, Fort Reading. By direction of the Comdg. General, I enclosed herewith copy of letter November 29, 1853, from Asst. Surg. J. Campbell, to you in which certain statements are made concerning yourself and Captain Miller, Asst. QM. The Gen. has waited some time for Asst. Surg. Campbell to present the statements in different form, should he be disposed to do so, the letter having been sent to these HQs, with request that it be forwarded to Washington, and the reason having been given that you declined to sen it, and having been returneou to Dr. C. with remarks. But hearing nothing further from him, the General directs me to send the copy for your information and for such explanation as you may desire to make. You are also desired to submit the copy to Captain Miller, informing him that you do so under the General's directions and for a like purpose.
Yourself and Captain Miller can take such copies of the paper as you may desire, and it will then be returned to this office.

2906. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 21 February 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:62. 2-246. 57/68.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, HQ, Department of the Pacific, S.F., to Brevet Col. Wright, Comdg., Fort Reading. Am directed by Major Gen. Wool to say that he has pursuaded with interest the communication of James P. Goodall and he does not doubt that much of what he says in regard to the white inhabitants is correct. He desires you to do all in your power to culitvate a good understanding with Indian tribes within the Dist. assigned to you, and especially with those disposed to be friendly, but promptly to chastise those who commit depredations or hostilities. At same time restrain as far as practicable whites from aggressions upon the Indians, or from in any manner interfering with those who are peaceable, taking care to inform them that they can receive no protection from the Army if they depart from the rule here indicated in regard to the Indians, and more especially the peaceable tribes.
The confidential communication of Mr. Goodall, enclosed in your letter of Feb. 11, is returned herewith in accordance iwth your request.

2907. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 2 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Fort Reading. HQ, Department of the Pacific, S.F. Major Gen. Comdg. directs that requisitions for Quartermaster, Subsistence and medical supplies for Fort Reading and Jones, for ensuing year, be immediately forwarded and hereafter that all requisitions be made in season to send up the supplies when the River is high, in order to save land transportation. You will please see that this order is executed forthwith.
It being in contemplation to move the post of Fort Jones into heart of Pitt River Indian country somewhere near the immigrant trail, the Gen. desires you to cause an examination to be made in that section as soon as the season will admit, with view to selection of best site, and report to him accordingly.

2908. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 21 March 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:81. 2-238. 69/90.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Fort Reading. S.F. March 21, 1854. Your report of March 10 in relation to the post in Pitt River Country has been submitted to Comdg. Gen., who concurs in your views.

2909. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 17 April 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Fort Reading. S.F. Captain A.J. Smith has forwarded
to the Comdg. Gen. a copy of his letter to you in relation to ordering one of the Co's of his command to examine Pitt River county. The Gen. apporves the views of Captain Smith and desires you to secure objective in view by some other arrangement.

2910. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 18 April 1854.
Notes: 393. pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:102. 2-241. 101/114.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Fort Reading. SF. Your letter 4th inst. enclosed one from Asst. Surg. Edgar has been submitted to Comdg. Gen. who has considered the case as presented by Asst. Surg. Edgar. He thinkgs under all the circumstances, the regulation pub. in Gen. Orders NO. 20, April 2, 1851, would justify your requiring the Asst. Surgeon's attendance and issuing of medicines to employees of QM at Fort Reading. Appears that no private physician could be obtained short of 12 miles. Attendance of physician at this distance would depend on extend of his practice and circuit he would have to make in surrounding country. If extensive, his attendance might be delayed on or more days and could prove fatal to patient. If employee had to go to physician that would probably require a government horse, if the employee had no horse of his own. If physician were out on circuit, employee would have to travel many more miles to see him.

2911. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 2 May 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Divison. Letters Sent. 3:114. 2-242. 102/146.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright. SF.
Your letter of April 22 and 24 in relation to Indians in Scott's Valley and disposition of troops in Northern Dist. has been received.
Comdg. Gen. approves your views and will send additional companies to the dist. to carry them out, when they arrive from the east.

2912. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 27 June 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:146. 2-244. 114/154.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, to Wright, Fort Reading. HQ, Department of the Pacific, SF. As supplies for Fort Lane are now transported coastwise from this point, Comgd. General directs that the post be considered independent of Northern Dist. Command and that reports, etc. be here after made accordingly. This order not intended to interfere with your decision as to whether a Co. of Dragoons shall be withdrawn from Fort Lane to Fort Reading and its place supplied by a Co. of artillery recently sent from Benicia.
The Gen. supposes you will now be able to reduce the number of employees etc. at Fort Reading as contemplated by you.

2913. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 17 August 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:162. 2-245. 159/163.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Comdg., Fort Reading. Colonel Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs in California has requested suitable transportation for Agent of his department to enable him to visit northern Indian tribes. Gen. is desirous of affording all aid consistent with military interests to the Supt in carrying out his measures with the Indians and he advises you to furnish a serviceable horse or mule, with saddle and bridle for Fort Reading, provided it can be done without interfering with proper services of the post.

2914. Townsend, E. D. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 14 September 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Brevet Colonel Wright, Fort Reading. HQ, Department of the Pacific, SF.
Your applic. 3d instant for 6 months leave of absence has been forwarded with his endorsement. 
"Colonel Wright is undoubtedly entitled to all he asks for. Yet I cannot approve of his application until some officer of equal merit and standing is sent to take his place. I have no officer in the Department that can be spared for that purpose."
2915. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 28 December 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Brevet Colonel Wright, Fort Reading. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia.
Your communication of 10th inst. has been received and a copy has been sent to Supt. of Indian Affairs, who states in reply that "the law does not authorize [him] to feed the Indians in their present location, [he is] confined exclusively to removing and subsisting them on military reservations." "The policy of giving food to the Indians in their Rancherias is not good, except in such cases as is mentioned by Colonel Wright of extraordinary necessity," as when they are called together in council.
The Supt. will visit the Indians alluded to at earliest moment his other duties will allow.

2916. ———. Letter to The Benicia Barracks, 4 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, to C.O. Benicia Barracks. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. Copies to Fort Jones, Fort Reading, and Nome Lackee Detachments.
In order that monthly department reports may be made out according to a form recently prescribed by AG's office, Comdg. General directs that you append to the copy of Post Returns sent to Department HQs a list of names of absent enlisted men properly belonging to your post, showing where each man is at date of return.
These instruments refer to individual soldiers who may be absent sick, onDs, furlough, etc.
When a detachment has been sent from the post to occupy an outpost, to scout, or for any other purpose, it will be sufficient to indicated number of men absent, and place at which they may be - for instance, enroute for another post, to scout, on campaign against Indians.
You will please furnish, as soon as practicable, lists as above for the back months beginning with January last.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, Benicia, to Davis, 2nd Infantry, Cantonment Far West. HQ, Pacific Division. Enclosed herewith letter from Lt. R.S. Williamson in relation to site of military post somewhere in vicinity of "Readings" and a trace of that section of country. The General Comdg. directs that you proceed to examine the region indicated; particularly along Cow Creek and report best position for a post, keeping in view defense and supply including wood and water.
Ascertain and report how high and during what seasons Sacramento River is navigable, and present modes of transportation, say as far up as Readings.
Such an estimate of the means you will require to establish a post for one Company and report best season for establishing it. Should you need the services of two or three men of your company, the Gen. authorizes you to take them with you.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, to Davis, Cantonment Far West. HQ, Pacific Division. Benicia.
Sir, your report of 5th inst. of result of examination of country near Readings with view of selecting site for military post has been received.
General Commander, desiring to confer with you personally on subject directs that you repair to this place accordingly.

2919. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 17 April 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Brevet Col. Wright, Fort Reading. Major General Wool desires to known your views in relations to moving the troops from Fort Jones to a new position in the Pitt River Country. Keeping in view the very limited number of troops assigned to this
Department, what is smallest force which can be stationed at latter point so as to be efficient and beyond danger of being cut off by hostile Indians? Can this force at the same time subserve which the troops at Fort Jones do? If one strong Co. of artillery is sent to Fort Lane, will it be advisable to move one of the companies of Dragoons now there to any other pring in the Northern District, and Pitt River? If another Co. of Artillery is sent to Northern District, what will be best position for it in any view?

The General has seen your letter October 27. He will send additional troops in Northern Dist as soon as they arrive and in meantime wishes information to determine him in assigning them.

P.S. your letter 11th inst. just received. The General will order a Topographical officer to report to you when there is one available.

2920. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M., 6 June 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, HQ Department of the Pacific to Captain Judah, 4th Infantry, San Francisco. In anticipation your transfer to Co. F, 4th Infantry, Comdg. General directs that, on experience of your leave of absence, you report in person at Fort Humboldt instead of returning to Fort Jones.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific to Lt. Bonnycastle, Fort Jones. Benicia, September 25, 1854. Your letter of September 11 asking for leave of absence has been submitted to Comdg. General who desires me to say that it is with much regret he withholds approval, which, if circumstances of the service would permit, he has every disposition to accord. The great want of officers throughout this Department may make it necessary to place you in charge of Subsistence Depot at San Diego in place of Lt. Eddy, whose Co. has just been detailed as an escort to the Mexican Boundary Commission, by orders from Washington.

2922. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 26 September 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright. Your letter 20th inst. has been received. The Gen-Comdg approved of your conduct in relation to the Indians and the issue of provisions to them. He expects visit Fort Reading on Saturday next, 30th inst. and desires you to send ambulance to place where he will leave the stage.

2923. ———. 20 November 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:198. 2-249. 0/214.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG HQ Department of the Pacific, Benicia to Commanding Officer, Fort Jones. Comdg. General directs that any subsistence supplies which may be required at Fort Jones before new stores are forwarded next autumn, be drawn from Fort Lane, it being reported by the Chief Commissary that the supplies at latter post will be sufficient for both posts. You will cause the necessary steps to be taken to carry out this order.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific, Benicia, to Bonnycastle, 4th Inf., A.C.S., San Diego. Special Orders No. 65 directs Lt. A.R. Eddy to discharge duties of Quartermaster at Depot San Diego while Brevet Major McKinstry is absent on duty at Fort Yuma. As you have relieved Lt. Eddy in charge of the subsistence Depot, you will, of course, assume the duties of Quartermaster also, during absence of Major McKinstry.

2925. ———. Letter to Bonneville, Lieutenant Colonel B. L. E., 20 February 1855.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific, to Bonneville, 4th Infantry, Fort Vancouver. Copy to Col. G. Wright.

Comdg. Gen. has directed that a number of service rifles be altered for long ran be sent to you. He desires that you distribute them (to the companies of your regiment in Washington and Oregon Territories) and send orders to the several commanders to cause their men to be thoroughly practiced in use of them and to make reports of result of the practice at end of two months. G. orders No. 8, HQ, of the Army, December 16, 1854 will be the guide in this practice.

2926. ———. Letter to Buchanan, Lieutenant Colonel R. C., 31 March 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Brevet Lt. Col. Buchanan, Comdg., Fort Humboldt, Benicia. Comdg. General approves course reported in your letter, March 16, related to the Indians. He desires, however, to relieve Captain Judah upon arrival of Captain Floyd Jones, and order him to repair to Fort Jones.

2927. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 9 May 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wright, Benicia. Comdg. General desires you to meet Col. Henley, Supt. of Indian Affairs, at Tehama to proceed with him and examine Nome Lackee Reserve and confer with him in relate to making a reservation for Indians at or near Fort Reading.

2928. ———. 1 June 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AG Department of the Pacific, to Commanding Officer, Co E., 4th Infantry, Fort Jones. I have to inform you that Sergeant Ralph Waldo, Co. E, 4th Infantry has received for three months from this date.

2929. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 4 June 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, to Wyse, Fort Reading. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. I am directed by Comdg General to say that provo. Special Orders No. 40, herewith enclosed, will carry out the recommendations contained in letter of Asst. Surgeon Hammon, dated April 4. A detachment of recruits is expected to arrive by next steamer from East and the Gen. will then send sufficient numbers to Fort Reading to fill Co. D., 4th Infantry. The Gen. regrets he cannot comply at this time with your request of 18th ultimo for leave of absence. The circumstances under which Fort Jones was placed within the jurisdiction of Brevet Col. Wright being no longer in existence, supplies for that post being sent direct vuz the Coast. The Gen. directs that Comdg. Officer of Fort Jones be relieved from such supervision.

2930. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 11 June 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific, Benicia to Brevet Major Wyse, Comdg., Fort Reading. Your letter 1st instruction with enclos. has been receved. Commanding General directs me to say: as an extra issue of coffee to the guard and canvass are not authority by Regulations, he cannot give an order for their issue. Chief Quartermaster reports that an amount of funds which he deems sufficient has been forwarded to Lt. Underwood and to the Acting Asst. Quartermaster at Fort Jones within present month.

2931. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 19 June 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia, to Brevet Major Wyse, Fort Reading. Your letter May 25 and June 9 received. You will see by enclosed Special Order No. 45 that detachment recruits has been ordered to Fort Reading for Co. D. 4th Infantry. Among them the officer of the detachment has been directed to include a drummer and fifer and one or

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 770
more blacksmiths.
No recruits have yet been sent for the Artillery and if musicians are required, applic. for them
must be made to Supt. of General Recruiting Service.
General Comdg. regrets that he is obliged to strip your post and others in Northern District of all
their old soldiers and of so many officers, but his instructions from War Department leave him no
alternative. 100 men and three officers are ordered to be detailed and they can only be taken as
has been directed in orders. You will have to make up any deficiency in the detail from Fort
Reading by selecting some of the recruits, which the General desires you to do, as far as
practicable, taking the best and disciplined men. The General conceived that an officer of your
rank could better be employed in the responsible command at Fort Reading and vicinity than in
comdg. escort for Lt. Willimason, which in main agrees with the views you have expressed.

2932. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M., 17 July 1855.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3;289-90. 2-262. 132/298.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Judah, 4th Infantry, Commanding, Fort Jones. Benicia, July
17, 1855. Your letter 18th Ult. has been subm. to Comdg. General, who directed me to say in
reply that your course in relation to the Dragoon Recruits is approved. The General regrets he
cannot relieve Lt. Crook from the detail with Lt. Williamson, but there is no officer to replace
him, and every post in the Department is as bad off for officers as is Fort Jones.
The estimate of $2500 for additional quarters is apporved and the quartermaster will forward the
amount as soon as he received it.
Private Dunn can only be transferred by authority from Army HQ, and the application should
therefore be made in separate communication.

2933. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 10 August 1855.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:300. 2-264. 272/422.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Wyse, Fort Reading, Judah, Fort Jones. HQ, Department of
the Pacific, Benicia, August 10, 1855.
At request of U.S. Surveyor Gen. of California the Comdg. General directs that you render such
assistance as may be in your power to protect Mr. C.C. Tracy in running the meridian line thru to
north line of California, should he meet opposite from Indians.

2934. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M., 30 August 1855.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:308. 2-265. 300-359
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Judah, Fort Jones. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia,
August 30, 1855. Your communications in regard to Indian affairs in Scotts Valley dated 13th
and 23rd inst. have been received.
The commanding General approves your course throughout.
In reference to the letter to Judge Hoffman the General desires me to say that as there is no Indian
territory proper in California the U.S. Court can have no jurisdiction over cases of murder
committed upon Indians any more than upon whites utmost that can be done is to procure a
change of venue from one county to an other under the state jurisdiction, when there is reason to
suppose a fair trial cannot be secured.
Seems to be little hope of averting the fate of the Indians. Cruel as it is, so as the state of morals
and opinions so utterly arrests to course of civil law in regard to them.

Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Judah, Fort Jones. Department of the Pacific, Benicia,
December 28, 1855. Your several letters of October 20 and 31, November 2 and 6, and
December 13 have been received, but owing to absence of Comdg. General in Oregon , they have
not been answered before.
The General highly gratified at the ... energy uniformly displayed by yourself and your command.
It is apparent that pursuit of the ravages in their mountain haunts driving winter is utterly fruitless
besides wasting the strength of the troops, and General desires you to take such steps as you can

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 771
for recruiting yourself and men and preparing for active operations when season is favorable.
Your letters to Supt. Indian Affairs have been forwarded to him. The first was only sent to him
yesterday owing to General's absence.

2936. ———. Letter to Cooper, Colonel S., 2 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Cooper, Adj. General, U.S. Army, Washington D.C.,
Department of the Pacific, Benicia, January 2, 1856. In order to a[sic] more full understanding of
subject of your letter of December 5, and its enclosure, I deem it proper in absence of Brevet
Major General Wool to forward enclosed letters on Indian affairs.
The letter to Col. Henley of August 10 is referred to in commissioner Manypenny's letter of
November 1, as not having been punished. Gardiner's letter of July 17 and reply dated July 28
will show that general principle of not furnishing troops to force Indians to move on the reserves
against their will was all that General Wool intended to laydown as a rule for commanding
officers of post. In case where it was supposed Indians would move if protected on the route,
escorts have always been detailed, see, for instance, Paragraph four Department Special Orders
No. 83, September 24, 1855, which related to the Scott's Valley Indians.
Col. Henley consented to received them on the Tehama Reserve, but they refused to move, and
Captain Judah has repeatedly reported their miserable condition since that time. In a letter of
December 13, he says, enclosing communication to Col. Henley, "I am powerless either in my
capacity as Comdg. Officer or Acting Indain Agent, to alleviate sufferings of the Scotts Valley
Indians in camp at my post. Their neglect under the severity of the weather amounts to cruelty."
The copy of his letter of November 2, sets forth the wants of the Indians and Col. Henley has
been informed upon the subject.

2937. ———. 3 May 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1, 3-689.
Abstract: Letter from Townsend to Surgeon General. Referring to your endorsement of 17th
ultimo, upon papers relating to proposed erection of a new hospital at Camp Bidwell, CA, in
which you recommended that the reduced plan forwarded from Department of California he
adopted with additional to the ward of veranda and room for earth closet, that work be proceeded
with as soon as possible and that additional cost be paid for from funds in hands of Chief QM,
Department of California, I have responsibility to inform you that your recommendations have
been appr. by Secretary of War and papers sent to QM General. Official copy furnish for
information at Comdg., General. Department of California, who in turn furnished copy for Co.,
Camp Bidwell.

2938. Tracy, Felix. Letter to Low, Governor Frederick, 5 May 1865, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Requesting military aid to protect settlers of Shasta and Tehama Counties from Indians
on Antelope and Mill Creeks. Letter describes other Indian hostilities in Shasta and Tehama
areas.

Notes: pages 59-75
Abstract: Story of courage of Indian woman Sarah Winnamuccah's (Thocmentony - Shell
Flower) rescue of her father, brothers, and members of her tribe at great risk to herself. Sarah
was child in 1845 when S. Paiutes first met whites. Sarah's childhood contact with whites (good
and bad) revealed. Samuel Parrish good Indian agent - successor William V. Rinehart corrupt.
N. Paiutes (1878) rebelled and kidnapped group of S. Paiutes to force them to fight as well.
General Howard asked Sarah to travel across desert to hideout of N. Paiutes and talk her father
and tribe members into escaping before army forced to fight them as well as N. Paiutes.

Abstract: Pages 129-130: June 26 - 18 miles and encamp for the last time on Trucky where Emigrant's Road leaves it for the waters of Mary's River. Found here a camp of Indians [Diggers] who ran off at our approach but have since come into our camp. [*Mary's River - Humbolt River]*

Page 164: "The California Indians were better provided for, their condition both moral and physical far better than savages in any part of North America. They were concentrated about these missions, controlled implicitly by the priests, taught mechanical trades and formed to be industrious. Since the expulsion of the old Spanish priests the Indians have been driven from the missions, deprived of their rightful property and wherever it was practicable made abject slaves to toil for the benefit of the Mexican race."

2941. Turner, William M. "Gold Hunting on Queen Charlotte's Island." *Overland Monthly* vol 14, no 2 (1875). Notes: pages 167-175

Abstract: Two Indians canoed out to trade with fish with the white gold hunters. Indians were invited to dinner (February 1852) and crew demonstrated military might with ship's cannon. Indians unimpressed with cannon but approval given when crew ran up the Union Jack (false colors), Indians having friendlier relations with British than with Americans. By saying gold on the other side of the island the Indian tricked the whites into giving them a safe convoy through another tribe's area. (Queen Charlotte's Island is north of San Francisco).


Notes: pages 79-85

Abstract: Congressional appropriation enabled Deputy Fish Commissioner to hire 10 white men and 10 Indians to work on Salmon hatchery at McCloud River 20 miles from Redding. Description of whites and Indians fishing together (pg 81). Indians employed belong to McCloud River tribe. Long resited white settlement escorting prospecting parties from hunting area with treats - not to return. Hostility to Stone's original settlement on river settled by promise to give them more salmon then they caught in a season. Indian women have been employed to pick moss (pg 85).


Notes: pages 21-25

Abstract: Modocs superior to average Indian. Repulsed a force recently five times their number. Only 400 left of the tribe once numbering in the thousands. In 1852, 18 men, women, and children were killed at Bloody Point. One man escaped riding 60 miles to Yreka. Ben Wright professed to make peace and got 51 Modocs to come weaponless to his camp, and there slaughtered all but two who escaped (in 1853). Pursued by volunteer forces. Modocs died off. In 1864 Chief Sconchin made pace. Story of a Donner Party like famine in the winter before whites.

2944. Turney, N. G. Letter to McDowell, General, 9 January 1865.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. 393 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 30. 2-176

Abstract: Letter, N.G. Turney to General McDowell, Surprise Vally, January 9, 1865. Submits memorial for old Lassen Trail and why they think the soldiers would not be needed in Surprise Valley, but should be stationed some 12 or 15 miles west of Surprise Valley, where it is known that the Indians concentrate in spring and summer. There they will give protection to travelers from this valley to one that who valley and Yreka. There they will give more protection to this valley than of actually stationed here. No necessity for other than temporary quarters to be erected. They do not think the soldiers will be required to remain more than six or eight months. No need for expensive fort frations. Endorsement refers letter to General Wright. Accompanying petition, signed by many settlers of Surprise Valley, suggests soldiers be stationed near headwaters of Pitt River.
Notes: 34th Congress, 1st session. Sec. Exec. Doc. No. 96.
Abstract: Page 241-242: Indian is humiliated by being deprived of rifle and arrows and by being confined to certain limits - Her spirit is broken. He takes dysentary and tuberculosis. Ques. venerea seems unknown among Indians here - because Spaniards did not penetrate this area. Describes Indian medicine and medicine women. Indian fast driven away. One year ago about 350 on this reservation. Now only 150, the 200 victims mostly of disease. Incapable of following the intellectual pursuits of the white man.
Page 243: Climate of Fort Jones is salubrious. Line of demark. between each of the four seasons. Most prevalent disease among troops and the citizens is intermittent fever. Conjunctival ophthalmia next most prevalent among the citizens, particularly the miners. Climate seems to increase fertility when females (and cows) arrive from the Atlantic states.
Page 449: Camp Far West - base of foothills Sierra Nevada at head of valley of Bears' Creek, tributary Feather River eastern side of Sacramento Valley about 35 miles NNE Sutter's Fort, 39 Degrees 7' lat and 121 degrees, 18' long. Bears Creek Valley from 1-2 miles wide, 15 miles long, soil alluvial, is in most season dry soil of Sacramento Valley is mixture of clays and gravel with ... of industrial claystone, impervious to water, for which reason the plains impassible in rainy season. This post very sickly, June - October although no marshes within 25 miles, this is considered one of most unhealthy points in valley. Post was abandoned on account of its unhealthfulness and troops, moved to upper or northern part of Sacramento Valley, to new post, Fort Reading.

Notes: House Executive Document 16
Abstract: A letter from the Secretary of War concerning the unprovoked murder of an Indian of an Indian named Charley from the Morach Ranch, by a white settler named John Goodman, described as "a worthless character." A near uprising stemming from the incident was averted by P.W. Stanhope, Captain 12th Infantry. He suggested that a fort be established at Cappell Ranch on the Klamath River to prevent further conflict.

Abstract: John Reilly reported for the Committee on Military Affairs. The Fort Reading Military Reservation was established on May 26, 1852 in Shasta County and abandoned April 6, 1870. The buildings were sold by Order of the Secretary of War. The value of the lands is not certain, but it is presumed that they are more valuable than ordinary public lands subject to pre-emption and homestead entry. It is suggested that these land be surveyed, appraised and sold in order that the Government might realize from their full value.

Abstract: "Hearings before the sub-committee on Indian Affairs of the committee on public lands, House of Representatives, 8th Congress, 1st session pursuant to H. R. 2878. April 7 and May 2, 1947. Committee hearing #12.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 774
Abstract: Around 16th century there were approximately 133,000 to 150,000 Indians in California. Those Indians which occupied large land areas were the Shoshoneans, Hokans, and Penutians. The northern third of California consisted of Athapascan, Algonkian, Lutuamian, and Yukian linguistic groups. Early Indians can be subdivided into some 40 major tribes with around 21 major languages.

Page 4: Northern Indians - Cooler climate of North required more shelter than just the brush and woven reed wickiups of the South. Redwoods provided wood for the Northern Indians of California. They liked to carve wood and make baskets. Northern Indians mainly hunters and fisherman and gathered herbs, nuts, and fruit.

Abstract: Page 7: Spanish influence in the Southern parts of California were not influential in Northern California. The great Northern tribes (Tolowa, Karok, Shasta, Modoc, and Wappo) were in little if any contact with the Spanish. These northern California Indians did trade with the Russians, French, British, Dutch, Portuguese, and later, Yankee traders.

Abstract: Description of ranch - shanties, the sweat house, the dance house, sickness totem; personal appearance of Shavehead; barn filled with hay and attached shed for horses - he farmed some, raised wheat, hay, potatoes, maybe 50 Indians in his tribe acceded to Shavehead, kept pigs, also.

Notes from an interview with Mr. and Mrs. Walter Anderson of Deer Flat in August 1944 by Park Naturalist Robinson: Discussed Shavehead - he thought his death was between 1897-1900, not 1912 as thought. Shavehead died at their place after 3 days illness. Notes by Park Naturalist Robinson on Mrs. Estelle Loomis about Shavehead and the Hat Creek Indians: she said they came to Viola to peddle fish and work - were friendly - work summer and go back to Hat Creek Valley for the winter. She said they were tricky, especially Shavehead - always wanted to get things on credit but she would not let them have anything without cash.

Obituary of Polly Huid - an Indian: Gives brief history of her life in relationship to the events which occurred during it.

"History of 'Old Station' Tells of Early Indian Wars" - The winter of 1856-1857 and the Fall River Massacre. An incident of a stage driver who thought wounded and cut his horses free from the stage and clung to one's back and made it into the station. Because of this Fort Crook was established for protection of the area. But in 1857 a man and a boy were killed at the station. In September 1859 settlers retaliated, attacking a rancheria and killing 60 Indians. Later the Indians were rounded up and taken to a reservation.

Excerpt taken from "Annals of Modoc - California Northeast, the Bloody Ground" by William S. Brown. Biobook #28 (California Relations) Oakland, CA, 1951. Recounts the story of one party of emigrants who were caught by unseasonably cold weather. Lassen had many trained fighting men along with the train. It was through his leadership and their obedience to his commands that got them through. All but one flank rider who fell too far back and was ambushed. Lassen decided to teach the Indians who had been stalking them a lesson. That night his men snuck out of camp and attacked them without warning, killing many. And again the next night when the Indians attacked many more Indians were killed.

Anderson Valley News, 50th Anniversary Edition, "Reminiscence Recalls the Battle of Bloody Island," June 30, 1932. Alarm was raised in the valley in October 1840 that a band of Indians
was coming down the Sacramento Valley to attack all ranches, beginning with Reading's. Men and soldiers came up from Sutter's Fort and met the Indians on an island in the Sacramento River on the present boundary line between Tehama and Shasta Counties. The Indians were defeated and driven back.

   Notes: From the history and business directory of Shasta County by B. F. Frank and H. W. Chappell, 1881.
   Abstract: "Notes on Local Indians." Discusses local Indian Tribes their location and their dialects. Our diggers..."are more like dogs than human beings." 1st attempted of treaty in 1851 at Major Reading's - forced compliance Ft. Reading in 1852. 1864 Allen massacre - description of and the killing of Mrs. Jones. 1866 the Dersch murder described.

   Abstract: U.S Geological Survey, Camp Far West, Quadrangle, CA. 7.5 minute service (Topographic) 1949 (photorevised 1973). Section 30, Tier 15 North, Range 6 East, Mt. Diablo baer line and meridian. 39 degrees, 2' 30" north latitude; 121 degrees, 20' 6".

   Abstract: Fort Reading was located on Cow Creek about 2.5 miles above its junction with the Sacramento. Established May 26, 1852, by Co. E, 2nd Infantry under command of 1st Lt. Nelson H. Davis. He and his command marched from Cantonment Far West - used continuously until April 1, 1856 when it was evacuated. Reoccupied short time May and June 1857 by Co. A 1st Dragoon. Does not appear to have been used as a military station after than. Officially abandoned in 1866. Its buildings were sold in 1870.

   Notes: Part of the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings.
   Abstract: Page 92: Fort Bragg, major mission was to control the Mendocino Indian Reservation. When the post was only a year old its troops took part in the campaign in eastern Washington. In 1864, when most of the Indians had left the reservation, it was abandoned by the California Volunteers.
   Short sketch of Fort Bidwell, including its use as a school by the Bureau of Indian Affairs and as present headquarters of the Fort Bidwell Indian Reservation.

      Page 93: Fort Jones, 1852-1858, a small post in Scott River Valley. Founded to protect miners from the Indians. Lt. George Crook and Captain U.S. Grant served there. Its troops particular in 1858 campaign in eastern Washington, the first (1853) and second (1855-56) Rogue River Wars in Oregon and the 1857 campaign against the Pit River Indians in northeastern California.

2956. U.S. Surgeon General. Don't Know Where This Goes.
   Abstract: Page 449: Camp Far West- base of foothills Sierra Nevada at head of valley of Bear Creek, Feather River eastern side of the Sacramento Valley about 35 miles north northeast Sutter's Fort 39 degrees, 7' lat, and 124 degrees, 18' long. Bears Creek valley from 1-2 miles wide, 15 miles long, soil alluvial, is in most seasons dry. Soil of Sacramento Valley is made of clay and gravel with saturation of indurated claystone, impervious to water, for which reason the plains ... in rainy season. This fort very sickly, June - October. Although no marshes with 25
miles, this is considered one of the most unhealthy points in the valley. Post was abandoned on account of its unhealthfulness and troops moved to upper or northern part of Sacramento Valley to new post, Fort Reading.


Abstract: The location of Far West was a negative factor in Far West's continuing existence almost from its founding. A government report published in 1856 said that "in common with the whole Sacramento Valley this post is very sickly, June till October." At the time its location was considered one of the most unhealthy points in the valley. It was abandoned and its troops were ordered to establish a new post, Fort Reading, in the upper Sacramento Valley. Prepared...by Richard H. Coolidge, Assistant Surgeon General U.S. Army.

Page 449-452: Camp Far West - 35 miles NNE Sutter's Fort, 39 degree, 7', latitude; 121 degree, 18' longitude. Soil Bear Creek valley alluvial: In common with all of the Sacramento Valley this post is very sickly from June to October. Post was abandoned because of its unhealthiness, troops moved to the new Fort Reading in upper Sacramento Valley. Fort Reading established May 1852 named after old settler from eastern states. Located at 40 degree, 28' 22" n. lat; 122 degree 7' w. long. on Cow Creek, one mile east of the Sacramento river quarters for officers and men are adobe, one story high, well ventilated, except beneath the floor, the boards of which are laid on the ground. Cow Creek overflows during winter and runs between the buildings used for quarters. Intermittent fever occurs here at all seasons. Controllable with sulfate of quinine. Indians consist of a few small bands, speaking different languages and known by name of chief. Over about medium size of white men. "Their general expression, when not hungry, is that of happiness and benevolence. At other times, they are pensive, grave, subdued, and seemingly wretched." Dwell in small round-top huts of dirt supported by skins and branches of trees. Live on small game, fish, insects, acorns, and roots and grass. When starvation with hunger will divide last morsel of food with all to whom they can have access." "When not aggressed upon they are harmless. Poor creatures. They are fast disappearing before the strides of the white man; even his cattle rob them of their sustenance." A note at bottom of page signed "C". Asst. Surgeon John Campbell reported that in September 1853 a company of infantry left Fort Reading for field duty, the men being so debilitated by intermittent fever that they were unable to proceed to the seat of Indian difficulties and had to halt 30 miles from the fort. Half of all cases of intermittent fever occurring in northern California occurred at Fort Reading. The fort was abandoned on account of its unhealthfulness in March 1856.

Page 450: Fort Reading, named after an old settler from the eastern states is located 40 degrees 28' 22" N. Lat; and 122 degrees 7' W. Longitude. On Cow Creek, one mile east of the Sacramento River. The quarters for the men and the officers are adobe, one story high, well ventilated, except beneath the floor, the boards of which are laid on the ground. Cow Creek overflows during the winter and runs beneath the buildings used for quarters.

Page 451: Intermittent fever occurs here at all seasons. It is controllable with sulfate of quinine.

Page 452: Fort Jones. 41 deg., 36' N. Lat; 122 deg. Long. In Scotts Valley, between the Salmon and Siskiyou range of Mountains, and a hundred miles northwest if the head of the Sacramento Valley, from which it is approached by a trial over the mountains possible for mules only. Scott's River, a small stream runs thru the valley it entire length from south to north and empties into the Klamath. Valley about 30 miles long by ten broad. Fort is in latitude 41 degrees, 36', longitude 122 degrees, 52' and is 2570 feet above sea level (From quarterly report of Asst. Surg. Charles H. Crane, 1852)

Footnote: Asst. Surg. John Campbell reported that in September 1853 a company of infantry left Fort Reading for field duty, the men being so debilitated by intermittent fever that they were unable to proceed to the seat of Indian difficulties and had to halt thirty miles from the fort. Half...
of all the cases of intermittent fever occurring in Northern California occurred at Fort Reading. The fort was abandoned on account of its unhealthfulness in March 1856.

Pag 452-453: Fort Humboldt at village of Bucksport, on Humboldt Bay. Gives tables of sickness and mortality for Northern California.

Page 453-458: Although cholera did not occur among the troops stationed in Northern California it was very destructive to the 4th Infantry regiment while enroute from N.Y. to San Francisco in the summer of 1853, resulting in 80 deaths out of 160 cases. Report of Charles S. Tripler, Surgeon, U.S. Army, to Brig. General Lawson, dated September 14, 1852.

Abstract: Letter from Underwood, Fort Reading, to Townsend. Having learned from Captains Judah that my name mentioned is conn. with command of escort upon Lt. Williamson's projected expedition and of the objection to that detail on score of property responsibility. I am induced to address you upon that subject in hope that the objections referred to may found less serious than supposed to be and no more a barrier than corresponding cases of the AAM and Forts Jones and Lane. Property at this post, the greater in amount is, perhaps, far more secure and more easily turned over from the use of good store houses and systematic arrangement of the affairs of both departments (instituted?) by my predecessors in the QMD than at either Fort Jones or Lane. The employment by the QMD of an excellent clerk, Mr. Casey, would almost entirely relieve my successor from performance of the most disagreeable duties pertaining to administration. In the Commissary department there can be no difficulty.
My apology for what may be considered the inappropriate charge of this communication may be found in my long residence at this post, and the unusual amount of duty with which I have been charged rendering the prospect of such a relief from the enervating effects of this climate, as the detail referred to promise to be agreeable to be relinquished without an effort to secure it.


Abstract: Pages 59-64: A short report examining Greenville School and its Indian students. It also recommends that they non-reservation Indians receive citizenship because he feels they are competent. Then there is the problem of the white people taking advantage of the Indians property - mainly not asking permission for mining, etc. There is a need for women assistance in the Greenville area helping the Indian women set up housing. Public opinion in the last 2 years has changed for the better. Ethan Anderson v. Shafter Mathews case brought at Lake Co. March
8, 1917 gave all non reservation Indians in California full rights to be a citizen.

Pages 65-73: A very fast and general report of all the tribes and non tribal Indians in Mendocino, Lake and Sonoma counties. The problem that exist with so many different titles for the position of the Indians. Another problem that is fast approaching is what the Indians will do with their land, afraid that they will sell land and spend the money. There is a need to let the Indian take control of their life fully but at the same time the government is afraid they will not be able to maintain. The government also looked at the Rancherias, Hop fields, vineyards, and if the Indians were trustworthy.

Abstract: Pages 48-54: 1. non reservation Indians, 2. self supporting Indians, 3. labor, 4. population of Indians in California by counties, 5. educating children in public schools, 6. educating children in Indian schools ran by the government, 7. setting up school districts, 8. capabilities of Indian children in public schools.

Pages 56-62: 1. land and housing for Indians - "colonies", 2. division of funds for land, 3. list of purchases- number of Indians, acres, amount, 4. question of health care, 5. example treaty at Camp Bell, King's River in state of California.

Pages 62-71: 1. the needs for Indians, a) irrigation systems by counties, 2. development of rancherias, 3. using Tuolumne County as an example as well as Calaveras, a) improvements and schooling, 4. problems with the Paiutes and Pit River Indians in Modoc County, 5. improvements of Modoc County, 6. Rancheria Indians of Mendocino, Lake and Sonoma counties organising themselves "society of northern California Indians", 7. non reservation Indians with tracts of land, 8. increase of needs with "progress towards civilization", 9. population, acres useless, acres for farming, implements and teams of various rancherias.

Pages 71-79: 1. history of Hoopa reservation, 2. confidence of managing own affairs, 3. tribal customs that are still apart of the Indian lifestyle, 4. new ways of living, dress styles vs. old custom clothes, 5. needed to have installed irrigation system, 6. land figures, 7. destruction from the fire and estimates of how much it will cost for rebuilding, 8. suggestion to put in a highway system, 9. school systems on the Klamath reservation, a) prejudice of coeducation Indians and whites, 10. girls dorm at Hoopa valley - need new one, 11. marriage and divorce among Hoopa reservation and Klamath reservation residents, 12. hospital at Hoopa, 13. live stock and grazing, 14. recommendations by Malcom McDowell, Board of Indian Commissioners.

Abstract: A brief article on the responsibilities on the field matrons and doctors on the reservations and their influence on the Indians lifestyle. It also includes some ideas of how to improve the programs.


Abstract: A brief examination of; 1. Civil service status for Commissioner, a) a resolution passed by the President in January 1926 for the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, b) a study of the history
of the office of Commissioner of Indian Affairs. 2. Indian medical service, a) Chief medical
director and the 4 medical districts, 3. Law and order, a) on reservations as well as off the
reservation, 4. Executive order reservations.

2965. ———. Annual Report of the Board of the Indian Commissioner to Secretary of Interior. Washington D.
Abstract: An examination of the Indian medical service all over the U.S.. It looks at preventive
medicine, hospitals (the staff) doctors, and their pay, and different policies. There is also a brief
run down on law and order on the reservations.
A brief run down of 1. Mission Indian Agency and Sherman Institute Riverside, California

2966. ———. Annual Report of the Board of the Indian Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior.
Abstract: Brief descriptions of the school rights for Indians, the amount of money allowed per
student, and a list of Indian school publications.
Page 4: A statement on the hostility of whites and the conditions of Lakeport Reservation.

2967. ———. Annual Report of the Board of the Indian Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior.
Abstract: Page 2: A brief run down on the various reservations in California, and the pros and
cons of the people being assimilated into society. The report is done by Commissioner Sullivan.
Page 5: A very good and concise briefing of the problems the Indian Commissioners had during
the depression: Definition of an Indian, law and order on reservations, state laws, health
activities, education activities, agriculture and industry, conservation of tribal funds.

2968. ———. Annual Report of the Board of the Indian Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior.
Abstract: A brief report on the mission Indians and landless Indians in California and some
suggestions as what to do with them.

2969. ———. Annual Report of the Board of the Indian Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior.
Abstract: Comparing and contrasting the California mission Indians with the northern California
Indians. Education, funds, etc.

2970. United States. Bureau of Indain Affairs. Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81.
Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 32. 0702-0707.
Abstract: Letter to C.E. Mix, Esq., Acting Com. of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D.C.,
October 28, 1851. Reports his doings since having camp on Klamath River. Treaties made with
tribes on Salmon River. Military escort let him in camp in Scott Valley. Make several
observations about Eel and trinity River. Also about Indians and white settlers. Claims to have
signed treaties with 24 tribes. Does not give name of camp in Scott Valley - could be future site
of Fort Jones. Signed by Redick McKee.

2971. United States Bureau of Indian Affairs. 1862.
Abstract: Pages 561-562: From: Herald and Mirror, Arcata. Letter to editor; 2 column article
complains about Indian depredations. Says people seem to have faith in Colonel F. J. Lippitt and
most of his officers but he needs a regiment more than he has. Signed Probosis.
Goes on to say Captain Akey brought 42 into Fort Humboldt two bucks had to be shot. Indian depredations continue and fifteen soldiers deserted last week.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see pages 288 and 298.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see pages 305, 440, and 441.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see pages 147-147.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see page 312.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see page 89.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see page 92.

    Abstract: For information regarding the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, see page 123.

    Notes: letters received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-1881

Letters regarding the Nome Lacksee Indian Reservation, 1854-1870: Report of Edward A. Stevenson to Thomas Henley SIAC (December 31, 1853); H. L. Ford to Thomas Henley SIAC (September 4, 1854); Thomas Henley SIAC to G. W. Manypenny CIA (September 25, 1854); Thomas Henley SIAC to H. L. Ford Subagent (November 30, 1854); George Wooman and D. C. Hanson to Thomas Henley SIAC (March 25, 1855); Thomas Henley SIAC to G. W. Manypenny CIA (May 31, 1855); J. Ross Browne to J. W. Denver CIA (January 18, 1858); J. Y. McDuffie SIAC to A. B. Greenwood CIA (October 1859); Thomas Henley to M. S. Lathan (January 1862); E. Steele Superintending Agent for Northern District of California to R. Dole CIA (October 31, 1863).

    Abstract: Under the 1848 Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo the U.S. agreed to preserve recognition of the Indian people's right to the lands they inhabited. More destruction occurred, however, after the U.S. acquired the territory. Of the estimated 100,000 Indians in California in 1851, there were only about 17,000 survivors by the last of the 19th century.

Pages 8-12: Treaties negotiated and lost. Indians were prohibited from bringing any legal action against any whites and their testimony was not admissible in court. They were also guaranteed education with the service of teachers, farmers, carpenters, and other workmen. Still, the Indians were persecuted by the whites. Indian children were abducted and taken to southern California and sold. There were a few California whites which abhorred this treatment of the Indians and made it known but few heard of cared. California newcomers formed Indian hunts to exterminated the Indians. The 1851 and 1852 treaties had been, in the meantime, rejected and
filed in the Senate's secret archives. Indians were not informed. January 18, 1905 the order of secrecy was removed the the Senate. This was the first time the public was informed of their existence. More laws were passed in 1853 which, in effect, made Indian land become the public's domain. In 1875 a new law was passed in which the Indians were permitted to homestead on public domain lands if, and only if, they forsake their native ways. Discovery of the 1851-2 lost treaties brought public sympathy for the Indians. Continues in this vein...

Page 12: The Modoc War - The Modocs in northern California were forced to move into Oregon and give their tribal lands up to the United States. The confirmation of this "treaty" was delayed from year to year. A band of Modocs lead by Chief Kintpuash (Captain Jack) returned to California and demanded their land back with a reservation for them. They were denied and were attacked by the whites to push them back to the Klamath Reservation in Oregon. This was the start of the 1872-'873 Modoc War. Captain Jack surrendered in 1873 and was hanged along with five other Modoc leaders.


2982. ———. Letters Received by Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. Washington : National Archives, 1958. Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 34. 194. Abstract: 1854. Newspaper editorial (no date or name of paper), discussing the starving plight of the Indians, says 2 or 3 thousand bushels of wheat should be placed at Fort Reading for distribution to Indians.


2987. ———. Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Abstract: Pages 866-875: March 10, 1852 - Letter to Gov. John Bigler. Requests immediate establishment of garrisons at the junction of Klamath and Trinity Rivers and in Scott Valley. Says he has also written General Hitchcock asking the same. Says "those respectable gentlemen representing those counties in the Legislature" have no idea of what is going on. Claims whites
and Indians are murdering each other. Says Walter Van Dyke, Esq. is in Sacramento and will remain until he gets answers from Gov. From Redick McKee, U.S. Indian Agent, Northern Ca.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 44


Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 40
Abstract: Page 601: January 21, 1865 - Fort Gaston, Hoopa Valley. To: Honor William P. Dole, Commander of Indian Affairs. Says Indians wanted to see him because their clothing has not arrived. Says Agent Stockton gets on well with Indians but they are suspicuous of troops. Signed Austin Wiley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, CA.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 43
Abstract: Page 188: August 11, 1869 - To: Berett Lieutenant Colonel Henry R. Mizner, Major 12th Inf., Commanding Fort Gaston. Wants Colonel to know Private Andrew J. Campbell was exonerated, by a board of officers, in the shooting of Indian "Burnt Ranch Billy." Signed John P. Sherbourne, Assistant Adj. General.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 45

Pages 623-625: September 22, 1973 - To: Asst. Adj. General, Department of California. From: HQ., Camp Gaston. An Indian called Thompson murdered and his horse stolen, 12 miles form Camp Gaston. Suspect is John Rueter, a white man. Mr. Dodge, JR., went to Orleans Bar to get a warrant. Doubts if Reuter could be covicted and cannot find him anyway. Feels there will be trouble with the Indians. Signed A.D. Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel, 12th Inf., Comdg.
Page 625: July 16, 1873 - To: Comdg. General, San Francisco. Acknowledges a general Court
Marshall against Private Charles Southwick at Fort Gaston. Charge is murder with 20 years
imprisonment. Signed J. Holt, Judge Advocate General.

2992. ———. Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. Washinton D.C: National Archives,
1958.
Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 46
what his complaint is. Is ready to help on reservation, will not permit any interference on military
post. Would not allow anyone in his command to be hostile to the government. Signed Henry K.
Mizner, Major 12th Inf., Comdg. Fort Gaston.

Francis Collground, N.L. Marlow, D. Baquette, R. Walker, Gibson and Soule to be evicted from
the post, reservation and valley within three days. No more to return. Signed E.K. Dodge, agent.

Feels Camp Gaston should be removed to Elk Camp, nearer the Klamath Indians, who are meaner
than the Hoopas. Includes map. Signed E.K. Dodge, agent.

Pages 394-395: April 25, 1874 - To: Hon. E.P. Smith, Commander of Indian Affairs, Washington
D.C. Want Colonel Mizner, Comdg. Fort Gaston, removed. Says Colonel Mizner is against him.
Signed E. K. Dodge, agent.

Page 398:- April 21, 1874 - To: E.P. Smith, Com. Ind. Affairs. Sending a message, to Eureka to
catch a boat; to tell General Schofield about Colonel Mizner, at Fort Gaston, who he says is
against the agent. says Mizner will not get rid of the undesirables. Signed E.K. Dodge, agent.

Page 411: May 10, 1874 - To: General Schofield. Says a man, Bequette, abused him and used
bad language. Is careful about going on the post (Fort Gaston.) Mizner absent and Capt. Dove in

Pages 430-432: May 1, 1874 - To: Comdg. Officer, Camp Gaston. Says he must cooperate with
Agent on reservation. But agent cannot demand removal of anyone from a military post. Says

Page 1025: May 4, 1874 - To: Adj. General, Washington D.C. Is sending a report of conditions at
Camp Gaston. Does not expect outbreak although Indians are discontent. Signed J. M. Schofield,
Major General Comdg.

Page 1031: April 11, 1874 - To: General Schofield. Claims when he entered the post store at Fort
Gaston, Mr. Bequette, the miller, hit him twice. Wanted Colonel Mizner to arrest him. Mizner
said no, it was a civil matter. Says they tried to get Indians to injure him. Signed E.K. Dodge,
agent.

Pages 1086-1093: June 9, 1864 - To: Lieutenant Colonel Kelton. Went to examine differences
between E.K. Dodge and Major Mizner at Fort Gaston. Mizner claims Dodge misstated and
misrepresented facts. They differ as to boundary of reservation; Mizner will not get rid of people
Dodge does not like. Feels Dodge is wrong. Feels dissent among Indians is Dodge's fault. Says
they agreed to forget differences. Also shots map of location of Camp Gaston. Signed Samuel

2993. ———. Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. Washington D.C.: National Archives,
1958.
Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 47
Abstract: Pages 177-178: March 25, 1875 - To: E.P. Smith, Com. Ind., Affairs. Complains that he hears troops will be pulled out of Camp Gaston. Says if troops leave, employees will follow. If this happens, a war of extermination will start. Signed J.L. Broaddus, U.S. Ind. Agent.

Pages 180-182: March 17, 1875 - To: J.L. Broaddus, Esq., Agent. From: Camp Gaston. Agrees Indians might take to the hills if the military leave. Will have to keep them fed and clothed to keep them on the reservation. Lays all the ills on Agent Dodge. Signed Henry Mizner, Major 12th Inf., Bvt. Lt. Col. Comdg. Post..


Pages 1357-1365: June 1, 1875 - To: Asst. Adj. General, Department of California. From: HQ, Camp Gaston. 2d Lieutenant E. Wilson went on a scout with two citizens in a canoe, with three Indians to paddle. Examined Indian villages nd counted houses. Talked to several white men who said the Indians were thieves. Signed Richard C. Parker, Captain, 12th Inf., Comdg. Post.
Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel No. 431-433  
Abstract: July 18, 1851. Peace and Friendship Treaty at Camp Union near the Yuba River. Treaty same as all others. Treaty with "4,000 souls." Complains that whites have taken good land, Reservation must go to higher elevations. Camp is bounded on north and south by Yuba and Bear Rivers. 15 miles across reservation. Chiefs were given gift of coat of red cloth and gold lace.  

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 44.  726-739  
Abstract: October 25, 1871  
To: E.O.C. Ord, Comdg. U.S. Army, Pacific Coast  
From: Crescent City  
Petition says Indians well armed and in open warfare among themselves. Are in open defiance of whites. Want protection. Signed 120 citizens.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 41.  16-17  
Says at one time, between 1860-1865, 1,000 Indian prisoners were held at Fort Humboldt. Writer wants to know what evidence there is of that many held by the military. Signed J. Bidwell.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 34.  556-559  

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 37.  316  
Officer in charge of post at Round Valley arrested white citizen for assault upon an Indian. Did not give name. Signed T. J. Henley, Supt., Indian Affairs.

3003.  ______.  Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. Washington: National Archives, 1958.  
Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 35.  220-221  

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 26.  88  
Abstract: Letter to Lieutenant H. G. Gibson, June 28, 1858. Writer wants to know the condition of the Indians at the Mendocino Reservation when Gibson was commanding the troops there. Signed J. Ross Brown, Special Agent of Treasury Department, San Francisco.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 36.  89  
Abstract: June 28, 1858, To: J. Ross Brown. Lt. Says Indians on Mendocino Reservation were starving to death, also no medical treatment. Says he never saw anything issued to the Indians and whites cared nothing about the welfare of their charges. Signed Lt. H. G. Gibson, 3d Inf.

3007. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 37. 317

3008. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 47. 0043
Abstract: January 9, 1874. To: E. P. Smith, Com. Ind. Affairs, Washington D.C. Says it is ok with im to abandon Fort Wright. Says all troops were gentlemen. Signed L.L. Burchard, Indian Agent

3009. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 46. 1077-1081

3010. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 46
Abstract: November 19, 1894. To: Secretary of Interior. States orders will be given to troops to abandon Camp Wright. Signed William W. Belknap, Secretary of the War.

3011. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 49. 1055

Abstract: To: Hon. J. L. Smith, Com. Ind. Affairs, Washington D.C. Got notice from Secretary of War he can move Camp Wright to Round Valley Reservation. When Camp Wright was vacated in June, 1875, it was turned over to Dr. L.H. Patty, M.D., as custodian. Told Patty to get his stock off the post. Patty says no, it'll take the military to move him. Wants Smith to contact Secretary of War to get him out. Wants hospital at Round Valley. Signed J. L. Burchard, Agent.

Abstract: To: War Department. Encloses copy of letter from Agent Bruchard wanting to transfer the vacated military Camp Wright to the Indian Department. War Department has no objections, states there is some doubt as to what department it belongs. Signed Major Gen. Schofield.

3015. United States Bureau of Indian Affairs. Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. Washington D.C.: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Roll 32, No. 0039-0044. Abstract: Far West was visited in June 1850 by Adam Johnson, Indian Agent, who wrote to the Commission of Indian Affairs from Chico on July 6, 1850. Johnson mentioned by name several bands of Indians who lived in the vicinity of Far West. He noted depredations by both Indians and whites. Johnson characterized these Indians as not warlike. 1st Lt. and Bvt. Captain William H. Warner, Topographical Engineers, was killed by hostile Indians in extreme northeastern California on September 26, 1849 while seeking a possible overland railroad route. Captain Nathaniel Fry with 20 infantry men and dragoons was ordered to go to the locale where Warner was killed to find and punish the Indians who killed Warner. Some 15 Indians were killed as was one soldier of Lyon's party in several skirmishes with Indians. No trace of Warner's remains was found. Lyon operated out of Fort Far West ("Indian Expedition," Alta California, August 26, 1850, page 2/2.)


Abstract: May 25, 1855. Letter to Col. T.J. Henley from S.P. Storms at Nome Lackee Military Reservation. Arrived at Nome Lackee with 60 or 70 Indians, says he had trouble getting them "because of a few bad white men, they are afraid to come out of the mountains." Says the citizens of Yuba and Nevada counties want all Indians taken to reservation. Says white traders are selling whiskey to Indians.

Make clear to Indians that they cannot expect protection except on reservation. Off it should be considered outlaws, can be killed and children stolen. Indians working for white should have passes whites by rigourous laws should be kept off the reservation. Separate the two races. Good supply of water where soldiers now stationed. No object to that site for perm. post. Soldiers there under Lt. Edwards. Good for grazing, cultivation, wood, health. As for watching Indians the site is as good as one on Thomas Creek. Counted 1000 Indian Affairs estimate. Indians now soon well fed or have some clothing. Not so on first visit. 20000 bushels of wheat and barley this season. 1000 acres cultivated by Indians. Several small wooden huts erected at one camp. Flume to supply water erected. Indian labor gathers hay. 250 years experience has taught that the Indians cannot be civilized and perpetuated when in contact with white men. Indian apt. pupils shall in finding his way and in finding or evading an enemy. Good in friendship, relevence and occupying the chase fortitude in adversity. He thinks the aborigines will soon become extra . Must deprive the Indians of power to do mischief. Gather them on reservation. Removed from white men. There feed and shelter them comfortably.


Abstract: October 4, 1856. To: G.W. Manypenney, Com. Indian Affairs, Washington D.C. Claims there is no safety for whites on the reservations. Writer and General Wool wants troops sent out to protect agents. Says 2000 Indians at Nome Lackee and 1000 more coming in next months. Have plenty of food and supplies. Has directed agents to prepare their best defense, don't know if they can control Indians. Has had an adobe fort built at Nome Lackee to give some security to employees. Wants to build forts on all the reserves, and mall fortifications and four or five men always armed and ready for defense will give protection. Will report to HQ and sent copy to Wright. Signed. T.J. Henley, Supt, Ind. Affairs.
No. 309-311. Enlisted men will be selected for steady and reliable. Special Order No. 114, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Will take one wall and three common tents for temporary shelter. Deschler will call upon the Indian Agent for employees to erect buildings in accord with underest. with the Supt. of Indian Affairs. In addition to the muskets and equipment of the detachment, Deschler will take with him 12 rifles and two revolvers to be placed in hands of agency employees when in his opinion that would be necessary and proper. 2000 muskets cart. 1200 rifle cart., and 200 pistol cart. One nit. howitzer and 50 rounds ammunition. Two months rations after that will .. from Fort Reading. Will report arrival to Brevet Col. Wright at Fort Reading.

3025. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Authored by Henley, Thomas J. Titled "Sir" (G.W. Manypenny, Comm. Indian Affair, Washington D.C.) Published in S.F., on February 5, 1855. One page. San Bruno Microfilm. Abstract: Box 34. No. 308. General Wool encloses the General's order. Sent soldiers to Nome Lackee at T.J. Henley. Re: Sending a detachment of soldiers to Nome Lackee Reserve to prevent outbreak such as occurred some time ago at Tejon. To obtain the soldiers speedily Henely agreed to furnish temporary quarters. The military post will be almost three times form our quarters.

3026. ———. *Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81*. Washington: National Archives, 1958. Notes: Authored by Henley, T.J. Titled "Sir" (Major General Wool, Pacific Division) Published in S.F., on May 31, 1855. Two pages. San Bruno Microfilm. Abstract: Box 34. No. 511-12. The desire of Mr. Henley to keep Lt. Deshler in command at the military post at Nome Lackee well adapted in every respect to be connected with the management of Indians. Shows commendable zeal in the interests connected with the enterprise of colonizing and subsisting Indians by their own labor. Says he has been informed that Lt. D.would probably be moved to some other post.


have to run out a Mr. Heard who is grazing cattle in it. Wants OK from Wool before he starts.
Signed H.M. Judah, Captain, 4th Infantry, Post Commander.

Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 33. 514-526.  
Abstract: May 28, 1854 - To Major General John E. Wool. Written from Fort Jones. Shasta Indian names Joe tries to rape white woman. Lt. Flood was sent to the chief of the Shastas, Bill, to demand his surrender. Bill says Joe will be delivered to the Fort. Three days no Joe. Writer takes troops, cannot find Joe - Found Chief - Chief says no big deal, whites always raping Indian women, goes after Joe. Camps at Willow Springs, near Klamath River, next day comes upon pack train that had been attacked by Indians, of two droves, one killed, one escaped. Sent Lt. Flood to Yreka to get Chief Lem-tes-tas of the DeChutes to help. Bring back 30 DeChutes to help. Wants Captain Goodall to help assault the Shastas. Found some Shastas who said they would get Joe. Captain Goodall went with them to get Joe. Next day, Captain Goodall showed up with no Joe. Said he forgot to bring him Writer is most astonished and chargrined.  
DeChute Indians attacked the Shastas, Shasta Chief Bill mortally wounded on first round. Captain Goodall calmed them all down and made temporary peace. Shastas vowed vengeance against all the whites. The DeChutes stole four children, six or seven horses and several guns. No more about Joe. Signed J.C. Bonnycastle, 1st Lt., 4th Infantry, Commanding.

Pages 77-83: Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle describes an incident in which a Shasta Indian named Joe tried to rape a white woman, but he was scared off by her neighbors, when the chief of the Shasta tribe, Bill, refused to surrender Joe for trial. Bonnycastle and his detachment advanced on the Shasta village, threatening to hold the entire tribe responsible for Joe's misdeed. The Indians could not quite understand the officer's concern, saying that their women were often raped by white men. The incident was complicated by the murder of a white droner by a Rogue River band led by Tipsha tyee. Bonnycastle pursued this matter, leaving his camp where the Shasta had promised to deliver Joe, although their promised time for delivering him had passed. Shasta Indian killed Tipsha Tyee as a sign of their good faith. Joe meanwhile had tried to surrender. The Shasta band of sixty followed the military to Fort Jones for relocation to the Scott Valley at the Klamath then were attacked by the Des Chutes Indians and whites the Shasta Chief, Bill, was brutally murdered. The military trial to bring the white murders to trial despite a feeling that justice would not be done. Bonnycastle nevertheless required the confidence of the Shastas by promising to protect them and punish the whites.

Notes: Authored by Henley, Thomas (Supt. of Indian Affairs - CA) to "Sir" (Capatin H.M. Judah, Comm. Fort Jones.) Published on December 29, 1855. Reel No. 35. 0114-0115-0116. Microcopy 234. San Bruno Microfilm.  
Abstract: Indians at Fort Jones not removed to Nome Lackee as unwilling to leave present location. May be "meritorious Indians" but Henley refuses to provide for them at Fort as injurious to policy of colonization.

Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 34. 745-746.  
Abstract: August 19, 1855 - From Fort Reading. To Major E.D. Townsend. States that citizens are opening a wagon road on west bank of Sacramento River to Yreka, to pass Pit River near McCloud's Fork. Says Indian Reservation is desirable on Sacramento River. Signed Major F.O. Wyse, Co.mdg., 3rd artillery.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 36.  

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.  
791
Abstract: Page 816-817: Nome Cult, June 11, 1858. To Thomas J. Henley - Says Lt. Collins arrived with about 35 troops and camped on a creek 200 yards from Nome Cult. Says "Indians are flocking in from all direction." Wants General Clarke to send more troops. Has over 2300 Indians on Reservation. Signed S.P. Storms.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 49
Abstract: Pages 113-116: February 19, 1877 - To: J.G. Smith, Com. Ind. Affairs, Washington D.C. Employee, Campbell, got drunk and was fired. Writer loaned him a U.S. Saddle for horse. Campbell bringing whiskey on reservation. Comdg. officer at Fort Gaston had him arrested, and seized his possessions, including his U.S. saddle and would not return it. Wants to know his rights against the commanding officer. Wants his saddle back and is angry because Fort Gaston commander did not consult him. Signed J.L. Broaddus, agent.


Page 145: March 9, 1877 - To: J.G. Smith, Com. Ind. Affairs, Washington D.C. Says there is no doubt a "ring," at Fort Gaston consisting of Lieutenant James Halloran, Austin Wiley and "others" were trying to get control of the reservation. Says he has been told the plans are all made. Says "they" will swindle the government every chance they get. Signed J.L. Broaddus, agent.


Page 272: April 14, 1877 - To: Com. Inf. Aff., Wash D.C. Captain R.C. Parker has arrived and resumed command of Camp Gaston and the reservation. Wants to be relieved at once so he can go to Round Valley. Signed J.L. Broaddus, agent.


Pages 470-477: July 2, 1877 - Acknowledges the letter appointing Dr. Sameul J. Reid at surgeon at Hoopa Valley Reservation and encloses a list of medical supplies needed. Signed Captain Richard Parker, 12th Inf., Comdg. Camp Gaston and in charge of reservation.

Pages 479-481: July 16, 1877 - To: Com. Ind. Affairs. Wash. D.C. As ex-agent Burchard has been told to return certain stock and property from Round Valley to Hoopa Valley. He also has $1875 which should be spent for clothing for Indians. Also mentions items sold by Burchard. Wants an Army 1st Lieutenant appointed as an agent for Hoopa Valley. Signed by Richard Parker, Captain, 12th Inf., Comdg. Camp Gaston and acting Indian agent.

Notes: Microcopy 234, Reel 51
Abstract: Pages 996-996: June 18, 1879 - To: Major Henry R. Mizner, 8th Inf., Comdg. Fort
Gaston. Several trespassers given notices to get off the reservation. Signed A.B. Savage, Capt., 8th Inf.

Pages 1010-1012: August 26, 1879 - To: Asst. Adj. General, San Francisco. Complains that Henry Rudd was appointed Indian agent at Hoopa six months ago and has not shown up yet. Says he is being overworked but does not want a change of station. Signed Henry R. Mizner, Major, 8th Inf., Comdg. Post.

3038. Letter to United States Congress.
Abstract: Tucker Act. "Letter from the Assistant Clerk of the Court of claims transmitting copy of findings of court in case of the state of California vs. the U.S.

3039. United States Congress. 1850.

Abstract: Page 106: The Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, 1854-1870

3041. California Indians - Investigation of Indian Frauds 1873.

3042. Claims of the Klamath Tribes of Indians. 1920.

3043. Draft of Bill Transmitted by Secretary of Interior to Amend an Act to Restore a Part of the Round Valley Indian Reservation to Public Lands and for Other Purposes. Approved March 3, 1873.

3044. Indian Affairs on the Pacific 1857.

Abstract: "Including purchase of land (16), drainage Round Valley (17), Sale of Timber (18),
construction of wagon road, Hoopa Valley (18), land for townsite (19)."

3046. ———. Indian Hostilities in Oregon and California. 1876.
Notes: 44th Congress, 1st Session, H. Report 297. From Biographical and Historical Index of
American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
Abstract: "Recommending passage of bill to pay States of California and Oregon citizens for
expenses in suppressing hostilities, 1872-1873, with amendments."
"Report of committee on military affairs regarding bill to authorize Secretary of War to pay
expenses of the States of Oregon and California, in the years 1872-1873."

3047. ———. Message From President, Transmitting Reports of Secretary of Interior and War, Re. Expenses in
Certain Indian Wars. 1881.
Notes: 46th Congress, 3rd Session, S. EX. Doc. 15. Found in Biographical and Historical Index
to American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam

3048. ———. "Modoc War."
Notes: 43rd Congress, 1st Session, H. Misc. Doc. 240. From Biographical and Historical Index
of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
Abstract: "Resolution of Legislature of California, urging appt. of a Commission to ascertain
amount of property destroyed during Modoc War and to whom it belonged. Property in Oregon
and California destroyed by Captain Jack's band of Modoc.

3049. ———. Peace Established - Number of Indians in Oregon, California, New Mexico, Etc..., 1848.
Notes: 30th Congress. 1st Session House. Ex. Doc. 76. Found in Biographical and Historical
Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
42.)
Abstract: "Message from President, transmitting report regarding Indians in Oregon, California
and New Mexico; number of military posts; number of troops required in each, and the who
military force which should constitute the peace established.

Notes: 64th Congress, 1st Session, H. Report 115. Found in Biographical and Historical Index to
American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam

3051. ———. Report of Committee on Public Lands on Bill to Open to Homestead Settlement and Entry. The
Relinquished and Undisposed of Portions of Round Valley Indian Reservation. , 1904.
Notes: 58th Congress. 2nd Session. S. Report 2618. Found in Biographical and Historical Index
to American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
Abstract: "History of Land"

3052. ———. Report of Senate Committee on Bill to Open to Homestead Entry and Settlement the Relinquished
and Undisposed of Portions of the Round Valley Reservation. , 1905.
Notes: 58th Congress, 3rd Session, S. Report 3431. Found in Biographical and Historical Index
to American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
Abstract: "History of Land"

3054. ———. Report on Committee on Public Lands, on Bill to Open Homestead Settlement and Entry the Relinquished Portions of the Road Valley Indians Reservation., 1904.

3055. ———. Report on House Committee on Pay to Settlers for Improvements on Round Valley Reservation., 1902.


3057. ———. Resolution of Legislature of California in Favor of Establishing As Indian Reservation in Siskiyou County.

3058. ———. Resolution of the Legislature of California Requesting Transfer of Indian Affairs to War Department.1876.

3059. ———. Submission of Claims of Indian Tribes to Court of Claims 1921.
Abstract: "report Re.S. 3998, authorizing California Indians to submit claims to Court of Claims.

3060. ———. Survivors of Certain Indian Wars, 1900.


Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 795

Abstract: Pages 141-142: A bill authorizing any tribes or bands of Indians of California to submit claims to the Courts of California. (H.R. 4383, Sixty-Seventh Congress, first session)

Page 142, 5-6 paragraph: June 17, 1921, Relief or "compensation for the lands which they (Indians of California) claim were theirs by alleged treaties, Congress at different times has made appropriations for their relief and support in an amount aggregating about $4,000,000. In addition, Gov. has maintained a large school at Riverside, California, known as the Sherman Institution where California Indians are given a free education.

Pages 168-169: Sale of Indian lands - "Mr. Raker. They held the lands in 1852, and in 1852 in Shasta County until the last five years since I have been here they have been dispossessed from these lands. Never knew of it until I looked it up - dispossessed from this land which they held from their ancestors for three generations down to the present time. Land that was their graveyard and burial places, everything right there.

Page 207: Reference to Dr. Merriam's referal to the "extermination" of Indians. "Statements published in the Humboldt Bay and other papers in the early 50's:" "On the Klamath and Salmon Rivers, the giant miners hose nozzles were aimed at Indian villages, dumping houses down into the canyons below." Doctor Merriam (referring to map) "The map is for the purpose of showing that the whole area of the State was occupied by a large number of Indian tribes speaking different languages: that there were no unoccupied lands; they were either occupied as residence lands or hunting grounds. For instance, along the high crest of the Sierra the Miwok Indians hunted from the west up to the east, and the Mono Lake Paiutes hunted on the other side. The tribes had well defined areas with definite boundaries.

Page 208: Dr. Merriam - "Up in the Northern part of the Sacramento Valley, Indians were driven across the mountains to Round Valley during the winter, when there was snow in the mountains: they were brutally driven and many perished by the way: and it is a matter of common knowledge that those who were unable to make the trip were shot and left in their tracks." Done in the early 50's and up to about the early 60's - not prior to the treaties.

Page 208: "These distant people were butchered and in many cases had never seen a white man before. For instance, a party of volunteer troops under a Government officer, Capt. N. Lyon, went from San Francisco north to Clear Lake and Upper Lake and butchered a band of Indians on an island in the lake. Those escaping into the tules were bayoneted. Then the troops marched through Cold Creek Canyon to the Russian River and followed Russian River 6 miles, when they struck another Indian Village.

Pages 218-219: Helen Dare: in answer to questions of any knowledge of concrete case in which Indians are now suffering. "Yes. Up in Mendocino County, where I have spent much time, there are Indians that are very poor, and some are not able to care for themselves. There are Indians in Lake County, some I have seen in hop fields, that are very poor, work hard and live miserably." She goes on to describe an Indian in Mendocino County and his life style.

Pages 221-223: Statement of Alfred C. Gillis, of Heroult, Shasta County, California. The Wintoone Tribe.

Pages 223-227: Statement of Albert R. Wilder, of Orleans, Humboldt County, California. "My own people are the Ar-nals. We live on the Klamath River."... "My people come under the provisions of the treaty indicated by the letter Q in this bill."

Pages 228-229: Statement of Mr. T. W. Billings - Thomas W. Billings, Miner, Scott Valley Tribe, Yreka, Siskiyou County, California.
Pages 235-243: Statement of Mr. Stephen Knight, Lake County, CA. Represent the Indians of Sonoma, Mendocino, and Lake Counties.

Pages 243-245: Statement of Mr. William Fuller, Tuolumne County, CA. Represents Miwok Indians, of which he is a member.

Pages 246-249: Statement of Albert F. James, representing people from Del Norte County and a few from Humboldt County. "People previous given 20 acres of swampland in Humboldt County."

Pages 268-270: Majority report - California Senate Journal, 1852

Pages 270-272: Majority and minority reports of the Social Committee to inquire into the treaties made by the United States Indian Commissioners with the Indians of California - California Senate Journal, 1852.

Pages 272-279: Statement of Mr. Edgar B. Meritt, Assistant Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Report by the Interior Department, June 17, 1921 - read into records.

Pages 6-7: 32nd Congress, 1st session; Message from the President of the U.S., communicating 18 treaties made with Indians in California. tribes listed.


Pages 23-25: Treaty made and concluded at Camp Union, near Yuba River, July 18, 1851, between O. M. Wozencraft, United States Indian Agent, and the Chiefs, Captains and Head Men of the Das-Pia, Ya-Ma-Do, etc., tribes of California.

Pages 24-26: Treaty made and concluded at Bidwell's Ranch, on Chico Creek, August 1, 1851, between O. M. Wozencraft, U.S. Indian agent and the Chiefs, Captains and Head Men of the Mi-Chop-da, ES-Kuin, etc., tribes of California.

Pages 26-28: Treaty made and concluded at Readings Ranch, on Cottonwood Creek, state of California, August 16, 1851, between O.M. Wozencraft, United States Indian Agent, and the Chiefs, Captains and Head Men of the Noe-Ma, etc., tribes of Indians.

Pages 28-29: Treaty made and concluded at Camp Colus, on Sacramento River, California, September 9, 1851, between O.M. Wozencraft, U.S. Indian agent, and the Chiefs, Captains, and Head Men of the Colus, Willeup, and etc., tribes of California.

Pages 41-43: Treaty made and concluded at Camp Lu-Pi-Yu-ma, at Clear Lake, Ca, August 20,
1851, between Redick McKee, Indian agent on the part of the United States, and the Chiefs, Captains, and Head Men of Ca-La-Na-Po, Ha-Bi-na-po, etc., tribes of Indians.

Page 45: Treaty made and concluded at Camp Klamath, at the junction of Klamath and Trinity Rivers, State of California, October 6, 1851, between Redick McKee, Indian agent, on the part of the United States and the Chiefs, Captains, and Head Men of the Pohlik or Lower Klamath and etc., tribes of Indians.

Page 49: Treaty made and concluded at Camp in Scott's Valley, Shasta County, California. October 6, 1851, between Redick McKee, one of the Commissioners on the part of the United States and Chiefs, Captains, and Head Men of the Upper Klamath, Shata and Scott's River tribes of Indians.

Pages 60-62: "The undersigned, the Northern California Indian Association, hereby respectfully renew it petition of the last session and prays for the relief of the landless Indians in Northern California."

Pages 62-66: Resolved; non ratification of the treaties made.

Pages 65: Chart, Indian population of California from 1905-1919.

Pages 66-67: Chart, Indian population on reservations - 1910 census.


Page 71: Chart; government schools in California, September 1919 to March 1, 1920.

Pages 71-73: Chart; showing "Statement showing the amounts appropriated and expended from appropriations for California Indians since July 1, 1852."

Page 96: Map 1- showing areas involved in the 18 unratified treaties of 1851 and 1852 with California tribes.

Page 97: Map 2 - showing areas that were to be ceded by the 18 unratified treaties with California tribes in 1851-52.


Page 106: Chart - "Mr. Kelsey's recommendations that a commission be appointed to buy the lands was not adopted. Instead he was detailed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to purchase land for the landless Indians and for the Mission Indians. Something over 60 parcels of land were bought by him, and from subsequent appropriation, by other Indian service agents. The following is a list of such purchases. (see chart)

Pages 112-115: Questionaire to County Health Officers and Physicians in California in regard to nonreservation Indians. Reply to note; Dr. C.A. Curl, county physician, Trinity County.


Notes: H. Ex. Doc. 33rd Congress, 2nd Session. Vol. 10
Abstract: Page 1: As requested by Secretary of the Interior, the President recommends that appropriations be made for additional Indian agents 1. e. $1500. per annum. 2. e $1000. per
annum.

Page 2: Amendments for addition Indian agents made by House and Senate.

Page 3: Repeal of proviso of the act authorizing five military reservations in (George w. Mary Penny)


Page 2: Author states that Indian hostilities were the result of starvation and hunger, miner had invaded Indian land looking of "gold." Recommends "Indian" should be removed to areas where there is less gold. Commissioner Barbour is May and June 1851 entered into treaty with about 35 tribes in California.

Page 3: J.C. Fremont to provide beef to Indians who were involved in the peace treaties.


3067. United States Congress - House of Representatives. Report to Refund to California Money Spent to Fight Indians, Federal Government, Washington D.C., 1854. Notes: House of Representatives. 33rd Congress, 1st Session, V.2.GP Abstract: This document serves to repay the State of California monies spent fighting Indians. This proposal was approved. The sum reported by the controller of California was $924,259.65


Page 2: Authorizing additional troops to deal with Indians, may reduce hostilities. Reference to Blackfeet and Sioux Indians.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 104.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 104.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 104.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 104.

3076. ———. *Official Register*. 1890.
Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 104.
1911: 878 pp.
1913: 876 pp.

Notes: Found in Biographical and Historical Index of American Indian and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam Library, call number REF Z 1209 U5 Vol. 2, page 104.


Abstract: "Diggers. Dr. Inskip was in town yesterday and reported seeing, or that somebody else had seen 'some more Indians, and a good many tracks.' The Doctor is heavy on the 'Injun' scent. He reported a prospecting party being driven away from Mill Creek, some eight miles from Battle Creek Meadows."

3080. United States Department of the Interior. 1853, Tehama County Library.
Abstract: This is a collection of letters from Edward F. Beale and to Beale dealing with Indian
affairs in California. Killing of Indians in Happy Camp, Humboldt Bay, Trinity River, and Frenchtown are briefly described.

Abstract: pages 39-48: A brief run-down of the unratified treaties, U.S. citizenship, maps of land occupied by Indians in 1851 and what land they have in 1920, the total land acres that each reservation Indian received, and the home life of the children.

Abstract: Pages 226-230: Reports of agents in California. Round Valley - There's a short census on which tribes are living on the reservation, how many males and females, how many males over 18 years, how many females over 14 years, and school kids between 6 and 16 years old. The report mentions the problems of T. F. Willsey (agent) had with the white people removing their cattle, etc... There is also an estimated amount of agriculture produced in one years by the crops, how much stock. Property owned by the government and owned by the Indians. He reported as well about new construction as well as reconstruction on buildings throughout the valley. Crimes, apprentices, and missionary efforts were also mentioned. Hoopa Valley - A brief examination of how things have changed in one year on sanitary condition, reservation funds, removal of the troops, schools, working on wagon roads, the influence of police, gambling and intoxication, agency buildings and Indian houses, teams of work animals, styles of dressing, missionary work. He also looks at the Lower Klamath tribe which is close to Hoopa Valley. What he writes about basically is the enterprise of canoe making, stock ranching, working for farmers, salmon fisheries. Round Valley Report - agent Theodore F. Willsey. Hoopa Valley Report - agent Isaac A. Beers.

Page 633: Schools in Northern California. Round Valley: a boarding school is being built for 80 students with a good water supply; estimated 80 students living on the reservation and about 40 outside; the farm school is in excellent condition; its subjects include hop growing, horticulture, and general farming. Hoopa Valley: the building that used to be Ft. Gaston will be used as a boarding school; estimated 250 students from Klamath River to Yreka; the Indians except and want their children to go to school. Day schools. Upper Lake: estimated 34 children; parents biding their own school and applying to the government for a teacher. Shasta County: Pitt River Indians have settled; estimated 800 are on the reservation, 190 are children of school age; Indians are asking for an established school in the Shasta area; Modoc County would donate 320 acres for that purpose.


Notes: vol 1-8
Abstract: Biographical information regarding California Indian agents, sub-agents, superintendents and their places of work. Also includes prominent Indians.
Biddle, Robert. Indian Affairs, laws and treaties, compiled by Chas. J. Kappler.
Vol. 2, Witness to treaty with Klamath, Modoc, and Snake, October 14, 1864 (16 stat. L., 707)
reservation management
Biddle, Robert
 treaty
Klamath tribe
Modoc tribe
Snake tribe
Hoopa (Hupa) Reservation, CA
Round Valley Reservation, CA
Klamath Reservation, OR
Nome Lackee Reservation, CA
Smith River Reservation, CA
Mendocino Reservation, CA
Sacramento, CA
Northern District
Whipple, Lieutenant Colonel S. G.
Wells, W. M.,
Sutter, John August
Andrews, Lieutenant W. H.
Applegate, L.,
Barker, Rachel B.,
Buel, David E.
Burchard, J. S.
Broaddus, Jason S.
Dodge, Everett K., agent
Dyar, Leroy S., agent
Fairfield, B. L., agent
Kinsbury, G. S., agent
Geiger, Vincent E., agent
Knapp, Capt. O. C., agent
Lowry, David S., agent
McKee, Col. Redick, agent
Mizner, Lt. Henry R., agent
Nickerson, Linus M., agent
Orman, Henry Jr., agent
Parker, Capt. R. C., agent
Patterson, Jason A., agent
Pratt, W. H., agent
Prumy, Henry, agent
Sheldon, Henry B., agent
Spalding, LT. J. L., agent
Stevenson, Edward A., agent
Stockton, R. D., agent
Styles, Lt. J. S., agent
Ford, Henry Lewis, sub-agent
Heintzelman, H. P., sub-agent
Johnston, Adam, sub-agent
Butler, Richard, supt.
Denman, H. B., supt.
Dreibelbis, J. A., supt.
Hanson, George M., supt.
Henley, Colonel Thomas J.
Janney, Samaul M., supt.
Steele, Elijah, supt.
Black Jim (Indian)
Blow (Indian)
Blowe, Henry (Indian)
Barrow M. J.
Bull, Samaul (Indian)

3084. ———, Lassen Park. File Number 101-06.2.

Letter from Mrs. Amanda Bidwell to Mrs. Stegei, February 1, 1945 - In 1856 a man who kept the stage station between Red Bluff and Oregon (Lost Camp area) was killed by Indians and everything was stolen. The route was abandoned. Three women were killed by Indians in the vicinity of Millville; Mrs. Allen in 1864, Mrs. Dersch in 1866; and Mrs. Jones in 1864.

Excerpt from newspaper article in column titled "Trails of '49" - Describes the murder of Mrs. Jones on the Pit River. Writer's recollection of Old Shavehead and about 40-50 warriors in paint.

Red Bluff Semi-Weekly Independent, "Horrible Massacre by Indians," September 12 and 15 and 26, 1864 - Article discusses attempt to discover the whereabouts of the Hawking Mine. The miners save Hawkins were killed by the Indians and any attempt to discover its whereabouts was prevented by them even when a party was guided by Shavehead. Includes Hawkin's letter describing the massacre.

3085. United States National Archives. Letters, Reports, and Petitions Relating to the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation.
Notes: Photocopy of typewritten copies of letters, reports, and petitions relating to the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation. Copied from Tehama County Library.
Abstract: Pages 1-3: Letter from Thomas J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in San Francisco, to Honorable G. W. Panypenny, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D.C., dated September 25, 1854 - A briefing of setting up the Nome Lackee Reservation. It includes estimates for seed and cultivation, the establishing of the reservation, and the conditions of the Indians.

Pages 3-6: Letter from H. L. Ford to Thomas J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, dated September 4, 1854 - Ford toured areas in Tehama County that could be used to set up a reservation. He found a tribe called the "Shon Pons" (Stone Water), a part of the Nome Lackee tribe. They told him of the Spaniards attacking and kidnapping their women and children and selling them later on. Reports that there would be 2-300 Indians of this tribe that would settle on the reservation. On page 6 there's a list of items established for the reservation.

Pages 7-8: Letter from Thomas Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to H. L. Ford, Sub agent, Nome Lackee Military Reservation, dated November 30, 1854 - Instructions to Ford as to how he is to conduct business on the reservation every day. This includes conduct of the white employees and the treatment of the Indians. There is also instructions on food supplies for the Indians.

Pages 8-10: Letter from Henley in San Francisco to Major General J. E. Wool, Pacific Division,
dated May 31, 1855 - A recommendation to keep Lieutenant Deshler on the reservation system. He feels that Deshler is an asset to the system. He compared Col. Bealle to Deshler and suggests that Bealle be taken off Tejon because of his neglect.

Pages 11-18: Letter from Captain E. D. Keyes of the Third Artillery in the Presidio to Major E. D. Townsend, Assistant Adjunct General, dated August 15, 1855 - First part of the letter is a report on the conditions of the Indians on the reserve. It also estimates the population about 1,000. Keyes briefly talks about the influence of the white people teaching the Indians and how the Indians were catching on to the techniques. He also comments on the family relationships and how it has a lot of value on the husband and wife. There is a brief but in depth study of the crops and how much they yield. The second part of the letter examines the problems of extermination and the white man's attitude towards the Indians.

Pages 19-21: Report by Superintendent Henley, dated September 4, 1856 - The estimate of the population of Indians at the reservation in September 1856 was about 2000. The land that had been cultivated was estimated at 1000. The men, women, and children help each other harvest the food. There was only 3-4 white men watching over the production, the Indians did the rest. There is a brief comment on the establishment of the Nome Cult Farms. The letter also includes information of how many buildings - houses, mills, and framed houses as well as a fort for protection (fort is being built).

Pages 21-22: Report by Superintendent Henley, dated October 4, 1856 - Estimated population 2000 Indians and would like to see 1000 more in two months. Crops are large. Main question is how to keep that many Indians under control of 12 men. The fort is almost completed.

Pages 22-23: Report by Superintendent Henley dated September 4, 1857 - The results of the present crops from Nome Lackee, Klamath, Mendocino, and Nome Cult farms showed that the populace was enough to sustain the "entire Indian population in the northern and central portions of the state." Indians could be provided homes on the reservation soon. There's also some jobs that the Indians could perform at driving oxen.

Pages 23-26: Letter from Vincent E. Geiger, Indian Agent, to Superintendent Henley, dated August 1857 - Average of 40 Indians a day working during harvest two to four hundred. They work willingly and feel that they are content with their jobs. Some have left the reservation but have come back after seeing the conditions of their old haunts. There's some buildings but could erect new ones. They Wye-Lakcees have been sick, Geiger blames it on not having running water. They were removed to Thomas Creek and their health has been restored. He also compares the reservation system to the rancherias.

Pages 27-28: Letter from J. W. Denver, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, to Superintendent Henley, dated August 14, 1847 - Suggests a new reservation to be set up by Cavesons, in the San Gorgonid Pass. Mendocino Reservation is in good location for the Indians living on Nome Lackee. He also suggests ways to influence the Indians with the white man's values.

Pages 29-34: Letter from Vincent E. Geiger to Superintendent Henley, dated July 1858 - Geiger examines the process of assimilating the Indians to the white ways. He felt that the reservation has met the expectations put forth when they were established. The Indians are able to cultivate their land and food without difficulty and are able to produce a large amount. The Indians stationed at Nome Lackee are: 1000 Nome Lackee; 2020 Feather River and Yubas; 250 Battle Creek, Trinity, and Upper Sacramento; 100 Noi Mucks. Indians stationed at Nome Cult are: 200 Yuba or Nevada Indians, 60 are men and that "the most present at the station at a single time during the last year have been 2500." There are some health problems with the older Indians called "lung fever." Geiger comments on the yield that each produce brought for both farms during one season. The white settlers have brought about a lot of anxiety with the Indians. Geiger found it hard to keep the Indians on the reservation because of the constant problems of
whites talking the Indians into leaving. Also, the whites themselves are split on deciding how to contend with the Indian problem. Many want them as servants and wives, while others just want them removed from their area.

Pages 34-38: Letter from G. Bailey, Special Agent for the Interior Department, to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated November 4, 1858 - Bailey is reporting on the conditions of the Nome Lackee Reservation. He has estimates of the value of land and how many acres - the value of the soil for cultivation and how much it yields. With the estimates he included how much it cost hiring farmers per annum and what they do. The report also examines the different buildings on the reservation and their conditions and which ones were of any value. He has some disagreement with Geiger as to how many Indians occupied the reserve. Geiger estimates 2500, Bailey feels that at least 4/5 of them are absent gathering roots and doubts that they will come back. He estimates that there's more like 400 and the station at Thomas Creek was deserted. He observed during his tour that only 1/2 dozen girls were employed making straw hats, and the rest had no occupation. He took the expenditure of Nome Lackee for the fiscal year. Ending June 30, 1858, and figured the crop estimates, the agent and 17 employees plus the rations they receive for themselves and their families. He figured a rate at 15 cents per day per Indian for the expenses it cost the government for one year. With these figures he then calculated the overall expense to the government.

Pages 38-45: Letter from Vincent Geiger to J. W. McDuffie, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in San Francisco, dated August 31, 1859 - Geiger reports on the condition of the reservation for the year. 1859 proved to be a failure as far as the crops were concerned. He blames this on the failure of irrigation. The tribes residing on the reservation were: Nome Lackees, Wye-lackes, Noi mucks, Noi yucans, and Noe sas. Estimates the total population at 1000. He also estimated that there was 3000 Yukas at Nome Cult. But he also added that not all live on the reservation but in the valley. The prevailing problem was the Indians going back to their old haunts and not having enough men to track them down, although Geiger is confident that the rainy season will bring back many. Again, there are problems with white people wanting the Indians to live on the reservation. Many are hiding the Indians so that the employees are unable to take them back to the reservation. The relationship between the whites and Indians is stressed and Geiger feels the best thing to do is to put the Indians on the reserve at Round Valley or Mendocino. Geiger feels that Nome Lackee Reservation is a failure and should be abolished. There's not enough employees and there is intertension of the settlers. He feels that the Indians should be further form their home lands.

Pages 44-45: Petition from the Citizens of Tehama County directed to the Secretary of the Interior, dated February 24, 1859 - The petition includes the names of the citizens who signed it. The complaints that the citizens brought forth were about the Indians on the reservation being capable of supporting themselves; the land the reservation was on; and the agent for filling his job. The suggested that the reservation or the agent should be removed.

Pages 46-47: Report on Nome Lackee Reservation by George Hanson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Northern District of California - Hanson submits arguments as to why the reservation should be closed down. His main reason above all, was the constant problems of the white settlements expanding and their cattle roaming on the reservation. Also, not having funds to fence the reservation. He suggested that the reservation be resurveyed and given back its original boundaries or remove the Indians to Nome Lackee or Mendocino Reservations.

Page 48: Reports to the Indian Office by Superintendent Hanson, dated October 10, 1862 - Hanson again states more reasons as to why the Nome Lackee Reservation should be abolished.

Pages 48-49: Letter from Superintendent Henley to Senator M. S. Catham, dated January 10, 1862 - Henley suggests selling Nome Lackee and Mendocino and appropriating money for purchasing settlers' land round Nome Cult and improving the reservation, as well. Instead of
selling tools and stock they should be transferred to Nome Cult.

Pages 49-50: Appropriation Bill for the Indian Service for the Fiscal Year ending June 30, 1863 - Reducing the California reservation system to only two in number.

Pages 50-51: Report by George Hanson dated September 1, 1862 - Suggests the sale of Nome Lackee, Mendocino, and Klamath Reservations. He values Nome Lackee at approximately $50,000 and Mendocino $40,000. He believes that the reservation should be sold at 40, 80, and 160 acre lots, "the purchasers in each case to pay 1/4 cash in hand and the remainder in 6/12 and 18 months with 6% interest." April 25, 1863 - Hanson heard of the defeat of the bill for the sale on Nome Lackee and Mendocino.

Pages 51-52: Reports of the Office by E. Steele, Superintendent Agent of Indian Affairs in the Northern District of California, dated October 31, 1863 - During a tour through Nome Lackee, Steele found the reservation in terrible condition. No one was in charge of the reservation, the buildings ruined, and crops destroyed. He was informed that the cattle belonging to the reservation were running wild.

Page 52: Report by Charles Mactby, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, dated September 15, 1866 - Recommends that the land embracing Mendocino and Nome Lackee be sold to the settlers for stock grazing and raising small grain.

Pages 53-54: Report by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs on the California Indians to the Secretary of the Interior, dated June 26, 1866 - A brief history of setting up reservation systems in the state of California. It also includes acres and the amount of money appropriated.

Pages 54-56: Report to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs by Robert J. Stevens, Special Commissioner, dated January 1, 1867 - A basic land survey of the Nome Lackee Reservation. The subjects consist of the location, how close to the town Tehama, the use of a military pose, the buildings,.acrage and usage of the land, and the Indian population. He then recommended the sale of the land.


December 1863 - On Dec. 13, Captain Augustus W. Starr and ten men accompanied Dept. Provost Marshal D.C. Burlinggame to Centerville, Butte County, to arrest three civilian men for refusing to give their names to the enrolling officer. Held in custody at Camp Bidwell until Dec. 20, when ordered released by the Dept. Provost Marshall. 41 service horses. One horse has broken leg on night of Dec. 11. Killed by order. Return for 2nd ten days. 47 service horses. 2 officers. 41 enlisted men for duty, 4 on extra duty, 3 sick, 1 arrested or confined. Off: Starr and 1st Lt. William L. Knight. 3rd ten days of December: 47 service horses. Walker, Et. Phy., Starr, comdg., also acting adj. AAQM and ACS.

August 1864: Last ten days of Aug: Private Albert Writh, apprehended by Sgt. John Brandon as a deserter, has since admitted and he is a deserter. Wirth, 1st Inf, N.T. vol., deserter from Fort Churchill. Sgt. McFarnahan and Private Rice, Co. I, 2nd Cav., c.v., left camp, 4th Infantry on secret service, keeping watch of a party of successionists. Sgt. O'Keeffe, with ten men, Co. I., left camp August 15, proceeding to Cottonwood Creek, Tehama County, for purpose of inquiring into nature and number of Indians and that vicinity, passing thru Tehama and Red Bluff. Returned 19th, having traveled 120 miles. Lt. Livergood and 20 men Co. I, left camp on 23rd and proceeded to Oroville, 22 miles and returned on 26th, bringing three deserters.

August 1 - Captain Doughty and 21 men Co. I., left to scout in mountains in direction of Honey Lake. Made no discoveries of particular interest. Returned to camp on 9th inst. Dr. J.D. Morris, Acting Surgeon. Jay H. Haper, 1st Lt., returned to duty with his Co. 28inst. S.O. No. 173 from Department HQ. Has been about recruiting for the regiment.

1st ten days August. Commanded by Captain James C. Doughty. Co. I., 2nd Cav. 2 officers, 70 enlisted men for duty, 13 daily or extra duty. 5 sick, total 88. 65 serv. horses. 3 arrested or in confinement. 1 sick. 1 d.s. Capt. Doughty with detachment 21 men, Co. I, 2nd Cav, C.V., left camp on 1st inst. on scout in mountains in direction of Honey Lake Valley. Made no discoveries of particular interest. Returned to camp 9inst. Doughty, Livergood, Dr. J.D. Morris,


October 1864 - Captain James C. Doughty, Co. I, 2nd Cavalry. No record of events. 3 officers for duty, 50 men for duty; 2 absent in arrest or confinement. Returned for 1st ten days October by Naper. Returned for 2nd ten day October by Doughty. 59 service horses, 6 unserviced. 0 daily or extra duty. 2 sick, 3 arrested or confined. Doughty, Daper, Livergood, and J.D. Morris, AAS. Last ten days of October. No remarks. 55 present for duty, including three commissioned. Captain Doughty left with 22 men whose term of service expired. Went to SF to be mustered out. Signed by Lt. Jay H. Naper. 5 deserters in custody.

November 1864 - Captain James C. Doughty, Co. I, 2nd Cavalry. No record of events. 3 officers, 64 men on duty, 6 sick, total 70. Signed by Doughty. 59 service horses, 6 unserviced. No remarks


Signed by Doughty. 59 service horses, 6 unserviced. No remarks. 1st Lt. Naper being mustered.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 807
out. 63 service horses; 2 unserviced. 2 officers, 74 men for duty, 3 sick. Returned 10 days. 51 men for duty, 15 duty or extra duty, 4 sick, 2 confined, 3 officers for duty.

January 1865 - Captain James C. Doughty, Co. I, 2nd Cavalry. No record of events. Signed by Doughty. 59 service horses, 6 unserviced. No remarks. 2 officers, 72 men on duty, 6 sick, 4 arrest or confinement. Naper on d.s. Moriss AAS.

February 1865 - Captain James C. Doughty, Co. I, 2nd Cavalry. No record of events. Signed by Doughty. 59 service horses, 6 unserviced. No remarks. 2 officers, 87 men on duty, 7 sick, 1 confined. 63 service horse, 2 unserviced.

March 1865 - Captain James C. Doughty, Co. I, 2nd Cavalry. No record of events. Signed by Doughty. 63 service horses, 2 unserviced. No remarks. 2nd Lt. Daniel W. Livergood, 1 co., 2 officers, 84 men for duty, 3 sick, 4 arrested or confined. Discharged to enable him to accept 1st Lt. Commission. Coop. 1st ten days of March. 1 officer for duty, 74 men, 13 daily or extra duty, 7 sick, 7 sgts. 8 cpl, 2 musicians, 1 officer absent. Third ten days of March. 63 service horses, 2 unserviced. J.D. Morris still A.A. Surg.

April 1865 - Captain James C. Doughty, Co. I, 2nd Cavalry. No record of events. Corporal Frank Hudson awaiting trial (Co I., articles of war read to command April 30. Co. F, has returned to camp. ten days of... 1st Lt. Livergood [shot] by Cpl. Hudson on April 14 and died on 16th. Co. F, 2nd Cav. C.V. 1 officer, 1 enlisted man for duty, 2 sick. Co. I., 2 officers, 80 men for duty, 4 sick, 5 arrested or confined. 55 service horses, 3 unservice. 1st 10 days of April Lists Captain A.W. Starr, Co. F, present, also D.W. Livergood, 2nd Lt., H.C. Penwell, Co. F, absent Doughty (on d.s.) 2nd ten days of April. Captain Starr left this post with his co. April 19, per instruction from HQ, District of California enroute to Colusa, leaving 3 men of Co. F casually at post. sick. 1ns Lt., D.W. Livergood died, ass. by Cpl Hudson April 14, and died on 16th from wound received. Last ten days of April, Cpl. Frank Hudson awaiting trial.

Signed by Doughty. Frank Hudson awaiting trial. ... of War read to command April 30, 1865. Captain Starr left on April 19. Per instruction from HQ, enroute to Colusa. Post return for 2nd ten days in April states that 1st Lt. Livergood assass. by Cpl. Hudson and died April 16.


September 1860: Shows 2nd Lt., E.R. Warner, Adjudent, Comdg. 1st Lt. Hamilton and 27 men left 17th September for the Presidio. J.A. Slater, M.D., casually employed as physician 1 officer, 19 enlisted men remain at post.
October 1860: Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley. 2nd Lt. Edward R. Warner, Comdg. 3d Artillery. 1 officer. 19 men on post. Remarks: moved from camp into winter quarters on 31st October 1860. J.A. Slater, M.D. casually employed as physician.


January 1861: 2nd Lt. Edward R. Warner, Comdg. 1 officer. 19 men on post.

February 1861: 2nd Lt. Edward R. Warner, Comdg. 1 officer. 19 men on post. Two wo men receive extra duty pay for services rendered in addition to their regular duties.

March 1861: 2nd Lt. Edward R. Warner, Comdg. 1 officer. 19 men on post. Goes through May, no changes and stops.

April 1861: 2nd Lt. Edward R. Warner, Comdg. 1 officer. 19 men on post.

May 1861: 2nd Lt. Edward R. Warner, Comdg. 1 officer. 19 men on post. Two men still receive extra pay for extra services rendered.


Abstract: Simpson, John, Captain, 1st Battalion Mountaineers, Co. "E", California Volunteer
Starr, E.T. 2d Lieutenant, 4th Infantry, Co. "A" C.V.
Rowe, R.S. 1st Lieutenant, 6th Inf., C.V.

December 1863: Simpson, Captain John, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

January 1864: Simpson, Captain John, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

February 1864: Simpson, Captain John, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

Co. "E" detachment had engagement with Indians on Upper Mattole, killed were 13 Indians, captured 21.

March 1864 Simpson, Captain John, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

April 1864: Simpson, Captain John, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

May 1864: Simpson, Captain John, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

May 23, 2d Inf., C.V. arrived at Camp Grant with a detachment. Scouting party had battle with Indians killing nine and wounding others, took women and children as prisoners. Captured three guns and one horse. As es... to 153 Indian P.O.W.'s enroute to a Fort Humboldt. May 26, Detachment had engagement with Indians at Mattole, killed two.

June 1864: Skinner, Lieutenant W.W., 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Co. "E."

July 1864: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

August 1864: Skinner, Lieutenant W.W., 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Co. "E."
September 1864: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E." Scouting party returned to Camp Grant after two months in the field at the headwaters of the Eel, Trinity, and Mad River. Captured 161 Indians and delivered them to Round Valley Reservation to Austin Wiley, Superintendent of Indian offer of Cal. R.

October 1864: Skinner, Lieutenant W.W., 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Co. "E."

November 1864: Skinner, Lieutenant W.W., 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Co. "E."
November 16, scouting party discovered Rancheria near headwaters of South Fork of Eel River, it was attacked - three males killed, the women and children all escaped.

December 1864: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

January 1865: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."
February 1865: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."
March 1865: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."
April 1865: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."
May 1865: Simpson, Captain J., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "E."

June 1865: Rowe, 1st Lieutenant R.S. 6th Inf., C.V. 4th Inf., detachment

July 1865: Rowe, 1st Lieutenant R.S. 6th Inf.
August 1865: Rowe, 1st Lieutenant R.S. 6th Inf.
September 1865: Rowe, 1st Lieutenant R.S. 6th Inf.
October 1865: Rowe, 1st Lieutenant R.S. 6th Inf.
November 1865: Rowe, 1st Lieutenant R.S. 6th Inf.

Abstract: Camp Lincoln (Smith River Valley, 2 camps) July 1862 - May 1869 (six miles north of Crescent City.)

Curtis, Major John Freeman, 2d Infantry California Volunteer
Stuart, Captain William W., 2d Inf., C.V.
O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf. C.V.
Green, Michael, citizen, arrested for stabbling Klamath Indian
Baird, Captain Robert, 1st Batalion Mountaineers, C.V.
Buckley, Captain Thomas, 1st Bat. Mtn, C.V., and 6th Inf.
Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf.
Pollock, Captain Edwin, 9th Inf.

Valley.

July 1862: Stuart, Captain William W., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "G" at Smith River Valley.

August 1862: Stuart, Captain William W., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "G"

September 1862: Curtis, Major John F., 2d Inf. California Volunteers, Companies "C,G."

September 13: Camp Lincoln (old) in Smith River Valley was removed to Camp Lincoln (new) at this point namely six miles north from Crescent City, CA. "PO address" Camp Lincoln near Crescent City, CA. Captain M.O. Brian, Co."C" 2d Inf., C.V. arrived by and led from Fort Humboldt have escorted 830 Indian prisoners to the reservation.

October 1862: Curtis, Major James Freeman., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,Y."

November 1862: Curtis, Major James F., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,Y."

December 1862: Curtis, Major James F., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,G."


February 1863: Curtis, Major James F., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,G."

February 10: Samuel Johnson (citizen) arreted at request of supervisor of R. Valley Reservation for his troublesome with the Indians.

March 1863: Curtis, Major James F., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,G."

April 1863: Curtis, Major James F., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,G."

May 1863: Curtis, Major James F., 2d Inf. C.V. Co. "C,G."

June 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C,G."

July 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C,G."

August 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

September 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C,G."

September 1, Michael Green citizen arrested August 25, 1863 for stabbing a Klamath Indian, made his escape by running the guard.

October 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

November 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

December 1863: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

January 1864: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

February 1864: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

March 1864: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

April 1864: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

May 1864: No movements or change in command.
June 1864:

July 1864:

September 1864: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."

October 1864: O'Brien, Captain Michael, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C."


December 1864: Baird, Captain Robert, 1st Bat. Mtn. Inf. C.V. Co. "F."


February 1865: Baird, Captain Robert, 1st Bat. Mtn. Inf. C.V. Co. "F."

March 1865: Baird, Captain Robert, 1st Bat. Mtn. Inf. C.V. Co. "F."

April 1865: Baird, Captain Robert, 1st Bat. Mtn. Inf. C.V. Co. "F."


June 1865: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., Co. "C."
Co. "F" 1st Bat. Mtn. Inf., C.V. was mustered out of service of the U.S. on the 9th day of June 1865.

July 1865: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., Co. "C."

August 1865: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., Co. "C,E."

September 1865: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., Co. "C,E."

October 1865: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., Co. "C,E."


December 1865: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

January 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

February 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

March 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

April 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

May 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

June 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
July 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
August 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
September 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
October 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
November 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
December 1866: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
January 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
February 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
March 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
April 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
May 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
June 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
July 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
August 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
September 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
October 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
November 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
December 1867: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
January 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
February 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
March 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
April 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
May 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
June 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
July 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
August 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
September 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
October 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."
November 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

December 1868: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

January 1869: Pollack, Captain E., 9th Inf., Co. "G,E."
Pollack assumed command January 7th, 1869.

February 1869: Pollack, Captain E., 9th Inf., Co. "G."

May 1869: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

April 1869: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

May 1869: Appleton, Captain William, 9th Inf., Co. "G."

Abstract: September 1861: Kellogg, John, 5th Inf., C.V. Co. "F,S" 1st and 2d Detachment

October 1861: No returns

November 1861: Coulk, Major Thomas, 5th Inf., C.V.

December 1861: Camp Union, September 1861- May 1866. "There are no returns for the period of Decemer 1861 - October 1862." All of these post returns deal with the movement of troops throughout California. No scouting parties for Indians, etc...


September 1863: Watham, Captain E. 2d Cavalry, Co. "F", 1st Cavalry Co. "L", C.V.

November 1863: Brown, Lt. Col. O.M., 1st Cavalry, Co. "L,M." C.V.


March 1864: McGarry, Major E., 1st Cavalry, C.V. Co. "H", 2d Cavalry Co. "D."

April 1864: Starr, Captain A. W., 2d Cavalry, C.V., Co. "D,F,"

May 1864: Starr, Captain A. W., 2d Cavalry, C.V., Co. "D,F,J."

June 1864: Doughty, Captain James, 2d Cavalry, C.V. Co. "D,F,J."

July 1864: Starr, Captain A. W., 2d Cavalry, C.V., Co. "D,F,"

August 1864: Starr, Captain A. W., 2d Cavalry, C.V., Co. "D,F,"

September 1864: Ropes, Captain James. 2d Cavalry, C.V., Co. "D,G,F."


August 1865: Leon, Captain Daneil M., 2d Cavalry, C.V. Co. "A,G,H."

September 1865: Ropes, Captain James, 2d Cavalry, C.V. Co. "A,G,H."

October 1865: Duncan, 2d Lt., Inf., "A,B,G,E,F." on detached services.

November 1865: Miller, Lt. Henry, 2d Cavalry, Co. "G" C.V.

December 1865: Ropes, Captain James, 2d Cavalry, C.V. Co. "A,G,H."
January 1866: Ropes, Captain James, 2d Cavalry, C.V. Co. "A,G,H."

February 1866: Baker, Captain J., 2d Cavalry, Co. "G", 1st Cavalr, Co. "L."

March 1866: Baker, Captain J., 2d Cavalry, Co. "F", 1st Cavalr, Co. "L."

April 1866: Baker, Captain J., 2d Cavalry, Co. "F", 1st Cavalr, Co. "L."

May 1866: Perry, Captain David, 1st Cavalry, Co. "F."


Abstract: May 1855: Floyd - Jones, Captain Delaney, 4th Inf., Co. "B,F."

June 1855: Floyd - Jones, Captain Delaney, 4th Inf., Co. "B,F."

Camp located on the Klamath River about five miles below the mouth of the Trinity River.

July 1855: Floyd - Jones, Captain Delaney, 4th Inf., Co. "B,F."

August 1855: Gasher, 2d Lt. H.H., Detachment Co. "B,F."

Lt. Gasher arrived August 11, 1855.

September 1855: Gasher, 2d lt. H.H., Detachment Co. "B,F."


Notes: Roll 33


July 1859: Lt. M.P. Carr, and 55 men, Co. A, 1st Dragoons, left post July 8, 1859, for field service, established "Camp Mackell" Honey Lake Valley July 21, 1859. Distant from this post 80 miles.

December 1862: Lt. H.W. Williams and 25 enlisted men of Co E, 2nd Calvary, California Volunteers left Fort Crook December 10 to take post. At Smoke Creek, N.T. for protection of Humboldt Road and citizens of Honey Lake Valley.


July 1863: Shows 2nd Lt. Allen Tillinghast left post June 11, Post Order #32, dated June 9, for service at Smoke Creek Station, N.T.

November 1863: 2nd Lt. Allen Tillinghast, 2d Cav. C.V., released from command at Smoke Creek Station N.T. and returned to Ft. Crook November 8 per S.O. No. 228. HQ, Department of the Pacific dated October 6, 1863.


Notes: Microcopy Number 617. Roll 993. Camp Reading, CA, May 1852 to June 1867.

Abstract: May 1852: 2nd Infantry, Co E, post returns say seven miles northwest of Readings. Seven miles east of Reading's Adobe. Camp Far West was broken up on 4th inst. and command arrived at Nicolaus same day enroute to Fort Reading on Cow Creek on upper Sacramento. 5th left Nicolaus by steamer and arrived Tehama on the 8th. Left camp S.W. Schurman near Tehama on the 17th? Arrived Fort Reading via Reddings on 26th inst. P.O. at Cottonwood. Davis, 1st Lt Nelson.H., 2nd Inf., Co. E, 2nd Infantry, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 2 sgt., 1 cpl., 1 bugler, drummer, 1 fifer, 19 privates, 3 enlisted men sick, 4 arrest or confined, 2 officers duty. 1 private early duty as teamster, another in charge of public animals. 44 recruits needed. John Campbell, Asst. Surgeon. Ferdinand Paine, 2nd Lt, AACS, AAQM. Captain George C. Westcott, d.s. Sonoma (HQ 3rd Division) Brevet 2nd Lt. William H. Morris detserv. at Fort Columbus. Arrived at Fort Reading.


August 1852: Davis, 1st Lt S.H., 2nd Inf., Co. E arrived at Fort Reading. 1 asst. surgeon, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 musician, 9 privates for duty, 6 sick, 15 extra duty, 7 arrest or confined.

September 1852: Command by Major and Brevet Colonel George Wright, 1st Regt. Dragoon A and E., 2nd Infantry. 1 major, 1 asst. quartermaster, 2 asst. surgeon, 1 sergeant major, (all field and staff) 1 captain, 1 Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 5 Sergeants, 4 corporals, 3 buglers, 2 fariers, and blacksmiths, 45 privates for duty; 14 sick, 18 extra duty; 3 arrested or confined; 1 officer and 6 men on duty. Co. E, 2nd Inf., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 2 sergeants, 1 musician, 7 privates for duty, 10 sick, 101 servicable horses, 3 unservicable. Wright joined by tranfer September 24; he comdg., northern district of California since September 17, 1852. Relieved Lt. Davis command of post September 25. Morris S. Miller, quarter master department, joined September 29. Private James Armstrong, 4th Infantry E, on daily duty at dist. HQ. 10 officers, 135 enlisted men. Wright commanding post September 25 - commanding norther district of California since september 17. Brevet 2nd Lt. Robert S. Williamson, Topographical engineer joined September 29.


November 1852: Wright, Major George, 1st Regt. Dragoon 2nd Infantry A,E, 4th Infantry Co.
D. Aggreg. strength 106. Williamson with squadron, 1st Dragoon since October 5.

December 1852: Wright, Major George, 1st Regt. Dragoon 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry Co. D. Williamson transferred. Relieved from duty northern district ordered to report to Division HQ Army, October 1852, and Dist. Order No. 91, December 10, 1852. 1 major, 1 asst. quartermaster, 1 asst. surg., 1 1st Lt. 2 2nd Lt., 5 sergeant, 3 corporal, 1 Lance corporal, 2 musicians, 29 privates for duty, 1 officer, 18 men sick, 18 men extra duty, 11 arrest or confined, 2 officers duty. No report on horses because Co. E, 2nd Infantry and Co. D, 4th Infantry are present.

January 1853: Wright, Major George, 2nd Dragoon E, 4th Infantry D. Corporal Michael Fitzgerald, 1st Dragoon A, died at Fort Reading, January 19.

February 1853: Wright, Major George, 1st Dragoon A and D, 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry D. Squadron 1st Dragoon, Cos. A and E, Commanding by Brevet Major Fitzgerald, arrived from Fort Jones on 9th February. 1st Lt. Thomas F. Castor commanding Co. A, 1st Dragoon. Paine. Squadron 1st Dragoon, Cos. A and E commanding by Brevet Major Fitzgerald, arrived from Fort Jones on Feb. 9, 1853. There Dragoon agregg. for duty: 1 1st Lt., 4 sergeant, 3 corporal, 1 farr, 50 privates for duty, 1 officer, 1 man sick, 6 extra duty, 2 arrested or confined. Sick off...

March 1853: Wright, Major George, 1st Dragoon A and D, 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry D. Henry L. Scott, Captain and Brevet Lt. Col. D, 4th Infantry, aid-de-camp to the General in Chief, HQ, Army, 31 January 1851-14 May 1861, retired October 30, 1861. Near no undic. of service in CSA Army Hartman 1, 868. 1st Lt. Richard C.W. Radford, d.s. Fort Jones, CSA Army 1, 812. 2nd Lt. Charles H. Ogle. 2nd Lt. Francis H. Bates, 4th Infantry d.s. escort pack train to Fort Jones. 1st Lt. Edmund Russell, Co. D, 4th Infantry; killed by Indians about 20 miles from Tehama at headwater of Tomes Creek, March 24, 1853. 1 major, 1 asst. quartermaster, 1 brevet 2nd Lt., 5 sergeant, 5 corporal, 4 buglers, 1 ferrier/blacksmith, 43 privates for duty, 5 men sick, 3 extra duty, 4 arrested or confined, 2 officers, 34 men duty. 96 servicable horses, 3 unservicable. 2nd Infantry Co E, 1 2nd Lt., 2 sergeant, 2 corporal, 1 musician, 17 privates for duty, 7 sick, 2 extra duty, 1 officer, 4 men duty. Co. D, 4th Infantry, 3 sergeants, 1 musician, 15 privates for duty, 6 sick, 2 extraduty.


May 1853: 2nd Lt. Ferdinand Paine, 2nd Inf., commanding post May 18, 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry D. Wright on duty, expedition to Fort Jones and northern section of the district. Left Post May 18. N.H. Davis leave of absence two months. AWOL since April 8, 1853. 4 privates, Co A and E, 1 Dragoon to Fort Jones.

June 1853: Wright commanding since June 1, 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry D. 1 major, 1 assistant quartermaster, 1 assistant surgeon, 1 1st Lt., 2 2nd Lt., 1 fifer, 6 sergeant, 4 corporal, 1 bugler, 21 privates for duty. Captain and Brevet Lt. Cole Henry L. Scott, sen. aide-de-camp to Comdg. General. Private James Armstrong, Co. F, 4th Infantry still on daily duty, HQ, the district.


August 1853: Wright commanding, 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry D. 4 privates in confinement,
September 1853: Ferdinand Paine, since September 11, 2nd Infantry E, 4th Infantry D. commanding. Wright on duty in field since September 11. 1st Lt. Nelson H. Davis on duty, Fort Jones per Orders No. 13, HQ, Northern District of California, September 1, 1853.

October 1853: Wright, who assumed command of post October 6, 2nd E and 4th Infantry D. Retired from duty in field on September 15. Davis on leave for two months. He had joined from duty in field October 5.


December 1853: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D. Campbell still in arrest. Co. D, 4th Infantry, 1 major, 1 asst. quarter master, 1 1st Lt. 1 2nd Lt., 4 sergeant, 3 corporal, 1 musician, 21 privates for duty, 8 sick, 7 extra duty, 1 officer in arrest, 1 officer duty, 1 officer without leave.

January 1854: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D. Campbell still in arrest. Seven miles north west Reading, upper Sacramento Valley. Other officers: Morris, S. Miller; Captain; quartermaster department John Campbell, Asst. Surg; Edmund Underwood, 1st Lt., 4th infantry; Francis H. Bates, 2nd Lt., Infantry. Civilian employed by Quartermaster Department 1@$150; 1@110; 2@100; 2@80' 23@75; 1@60; 1@6 per day. This post is depot from which whole of Northern California and Fort Lane, Oregon Territory supplied, 1 major, 1 asst. quartermaster, 1 asst. surgeon.

February 1854: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D. Campbell still in arrest. Troops last paid to incl. October 3, 1853. Scott still duty as Fort William McEdye and Fort Columbus, N.Y.

March 1854: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D. Campbell transferred to Fort Miller, 7 March, 1854, relieved from arrest from Special Order No. 9, HQ, Department of the Pacific, February 21, 1854.

April 1854: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D. Peter, G.S. Ten Broeck, Asst. Surgeon. 2nd Lt. William McE Dye, Co. D, 4th Infantry. Dye joined from duty April 13, 1854. Co. D, 4th Infantry, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 3 sergeant, 2 corporal, 1 musician, 19 privates for duty, 5 sick, 10 extra duty, 1 arrested or confined, 1 officer, 1 enlisted man on duty

May 1854: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D.

June 1854: Wright commanding post and district. Co. D., 3rd artillery(arrived June 24), 4th Infantry D. 1 2nd Lt., 4 sergeant, 1 musician, 1 officer, 29 privates on duty, 5 sick, 1 extra duty. Co. D, 4th Infantry, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 2 sergeant, 4 corporal, 1 musician, 21 privates, 3 sick, 10 extra duty, 1 arrested or confined. Co. D, 3rd artillery joined June 24, 1854. Civil employee 1 @150; 1@125; 1@100; 6@70. Post is depot from which whole of Northern California is supplied.

July 1854: Wright, Major George, 4th Infantry D., 3rd Artillery D. Col. Mansfield inspired troops and post on 19 July 1854. 24 men (including a sergeant and 2 corporals transferred to Co. C and E, 1st Dragoons. at Fort Jones per Special Order No. 74, August 2, 1854, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Captain and Brevet Major Francis O. Wyse. Co. D, 3rd artillery suspended for six months. G.O. Number 8, Ago, June 5, 1854. Left Co. April 18, 1854. 1 Civilian @150; 1@80; 1@60; latter two plus ...

August 1854: 1 civilian @150; 1@80; 2@60. Wright, Major George, 3rd artillery, D., 4th
Infantry D. At Fort Jones per Special Order No. 74, August 2, 1854, HQ, Department of the Pacific from Mounted Rifles, Co.A.

September 1854: 1 major; 192 men, 1 assistant surgeon; Co. D, 3rd artillery, 1 2nd Lt., 30 gt., 2 corporals, 1 musician, 16 privates for duty, 6 sick, 3 arrested or confined, 4th Infantry Co. D, 1 1st Lt., 4 sergeant, 3 corporal, 17 privates for duty, 2 sick, 10 extra duty. Wright, Major George, 3rd artillery, D., 4th Infantry D.

October 1854: Wright, Major George, 3rd artillery D., 4th Infantry D. October 5, General Wool was received at post with military honors in 50 ct. October 6, General Wool inspected troops and...

November 1854: Wright, Major George, 3rd artillery D, 4th Infantry D. Scott still aide-de-camp to Gen-in-chief. Aggregate 90. 3rd artillery D joined from Benicia June 24, 1854. James Van Vouest, 2nd Lt., D, 3rd artillery Comdg. Co. Civilian employees at post in Quarter master department. 1@$150; 1@$89+1 ration; 2@$60+1 ration.

December 1854: Wright, Major George, 3rd artillery D, 4th Infantry D. Troops last paid October 31, 1854. Wyse sentence expired 5 December 1854. Under orders to join Co. D, 3rd artillery. Civilians: 1@$150; 1@$80; 1@2 per day + ration; 2 @$2.50 day + ration.

January 1855: Captain Miller transferred to City of Washington. Special Order 186, 16 November 1854, 2 civilian employees. 1@80; 1@60, both with rations. Wyse joined 26 January 26, 1855. Returned Lt. Van Voast command of Co. same day.

February 1855: Troops last paid by paymaster Alvord on 31, October 1855. Wright, Major George, 3rd artillery D, 4th Infantry D.

March 1855: 2nd Lt., Phily A. Sheridan not joined by promotion Co. D., 4th Infantry from 1st Infantry. Has not yet jointed on duty. Troops last paid February 28, 1855

April 1855: Wright, Comdg., ... Co. 9th Infantry, March 3, 1855. Absent to post 3 -7 of February including on special duty at Nome Lackee Reservation. Wyse was in command. Appointed Col. 9th Infantry, March 3, 1855, by letter from War Department, dated March 9, 1855. Commanding northern Dist. of California since September 17, 1852. Wright awaiting orders from A.G. Army. Wright, George, 3rd artillery D., 4th Infantry D.

May 1855: Wyse, Captain Francis O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D, 4th Infantry D. Wright relinquished command May 9, 1855. Left post same day.


July 1855: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D, 4th Infantry D. Lt. R. S. Williamson, Topographical Engineer, at post on July 22, and left on town of survey with escort on 28 July 1855.


September 1855: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D, 4th Infantry D. Civilian employee by quartermaster. 1@$150; 2@$80+1 ration.
October 1855: Wyse commanding post, and northern district of California.

November 1855: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D, 4th Infantry to take post at Fort Lane, Oregon Territory.

December 1855: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D, 4th Infantry, & 4th Infantry E. Wyse commanding post and district. Crook on temp duty setting up his QM and company. Special Orders No. 40, HQ, Department of the Pacific, June 4, 1855 arrived. 18 December 1855. 3rd artillery, D; Civilians, 1 acting asst. surgeon $75 per month. 1 clerk quartermaster department @$150; 1 forgemaster @$/90; 1 blacksmith $80; 1 herdsman @$/60, the latter three plus one ration.

January 1856: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D, 4th Infantry D. Crook left post on January 15, 1856 to return to Fort Jones. Lt. Geroge Crook having closed the duties for which he was ordered here left post January 15, to return to his Co. as Fort Jones per P.O. this post, dated January 14, 1856. Only officers at post are Wyse and 2nd Lt. Dunbar R. Ransom, both D, 3rd artillery.

February 1856: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D. Wyse commanding post and northern district. Ransom AAQM and AAES.

March 1856: Wyse, Captain F.O., 3rd Artillery, Co. D. Received 45 recruits from General Depot, N.Y., Harbor, March 13, 1855. The Co. marched from post on 24th leaving a sergeant on guard and proc. up Sacramento River in to Indian country 70 miles, returning to post on 30th inst.

April 1856 - April 1857: No Returns


January 1857: Alanson Smith employed as citizen physician @100 per month. Caphin commanding since December 5, 1866.

February 1857: 45 servicable horses, W.H. Gustall employed as physician.

March 1857: 1 officer and 25 men.

April 1857: 1 officer and 30 enlisted men.

May 1857: Captain John W.T. Gardiner on duty since May 24, 1857 to report to General Comdg. Department such info as he has obtained at Pitt River to forward supplies to the post. 2 civilian employees at $55 month, and 1 ration as teamsters. Post re-occupied on May 7, 1857 by Co. A 1st reg. Dragoons. May 11, 1857 to report to Commanding General such information as he obtained at Pitt River and to forward supplies for the new post. Brevet Brig. General Clarke assumed command of the Department. 3 civilian teamsters employed by quartermaster department. 2 at $40 and one at $35 per month and one ration each.

June 1857 - November 1866: No Returns

December 1866: Chopin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary G, camp reoccupied December 5, 1866 in purs. of Special Order No. 234. Department of California, November 27, 1866. The repair for winter quarters at Camp Reading.

July 1855: Lt. R.S. Williamson topographical Engineer, arrived post 22 July and left on tour of survey with his escort on 28 July 1855. Co. D, 3rd Artillery, 1 captain, 1 musician, 2 privates for duty, 2 sick, 6 extra duty, 2 arrested or confined. 1 officer, 21 men duty, Co. D, 4th Infantry, 1st Lt., 3 sergeant, 2 musicians, 35 privates for duty, 7 sick, 6 extra duty, 1 arrest, 2 officers, 34 men duty. Wyse comdg. post and northern district. Philip Sheraton absent on duty at Fort Colombus, N.Y.

August 1855: Sheredon joined post 1 August, 1855; left post 2 August, 1855 duty with escort of Lt. Williamson per Special Order No. 40, HQ, Department of the Pacific, 30 July, 1855.

November 1855: Sheridan, Co. D, 4th Infantry to Fort Lane, Oregon Territory, Special Order No. 89, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia, November 1, 1855. On duty with Lt. Williamson where his Co. was detached only Co. D, 3rd Artillery remains at post. 1 captain, 1 2nd Lt., 2 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 musician, 9 privates for duty, 10 enlisted men extra duty, 2 men sick, 1 officer, 6 men duty.

February 1856: Civilians, 1 acting asst. Surgeon $75 per month, 1 $90 as Forage master. 1 @ 60 as herdman. Latter two with one ration.

January 1867: Chapin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary, G.

February 1857: Chapin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary, G.

March 1857: Chapin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary, G.

April 1857: Chapin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary, G.

May 1857: Chapin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary, G.

June 1857: Chapin, Captain R.H., 8th Calvary, G. 2 men left sick at post. 63 serviceable horses. 2 officers, 40 men for duty, 5 extra duty, 3 sick, 4 arrived or confined. 3 civilian teamster @ $35 coin and 1 ration each.

No Returns from April 1856 to April 1857.

No Returns from June 1857 to November 1866


October 1861 - Lovell, Captain Charles, 6th Inf., Co. "B." 10th Inf.

arrived at post from ... November 20. 6th Inf., marched from Fort Humboldt to spot 65 miles southeast, Fort Seward established November 25, 1861.


November 1857: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D." November 17, 1857, Co. "D", 4th Inf., had an engagement with tou-dowow Indian on the morning of the 17th at Wawkell (on the Klamath Indian Reservation.)

December 1857: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

January 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

February 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

March 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

April 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

May 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
June 1858: Collins, 1st Lieutenant J. B., 4th Inf., Co. "B."

July 1858: Collins, 1st Lieutenant J. B., 4th Inf., Co. "B."

August 1858: Collins, 1st Lieutenant J. B., 4th Inf., Co. "B."

September 1858: Collins, 1st Lieutenant J. B., 4th Inf., Co. "B."


November 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

December 1858: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

January 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

February 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

March 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

April 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

May 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

June 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

July 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

August 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

September 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

October 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
4th Inf., "E,F" attached casually.

November 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

December 1859: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

January 1860: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

February 1860: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."

March 1860: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
April 1860: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
May 1860: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
June 1860: No changes in Co. or entries made.
July 1860: No changes in Co. or entries made.
August 1860: No changes in Co. or entries made.
September 1860: No changes in Co. or entries made.
October 1860: No changes in Co. or entries made.
November 1860: No changes in Co. or entries made.
December 1860: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
January 1861: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
February 1861: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
March 1861: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
April 1861: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
May 1861: Crook, 1st Lieutenant George, 4th Inf., Co. "D."
June 1861: No return
July 1861: No return
September 1861: Hunt, Captain L. C., 4th Inf., "C."
October 1861: Hunt, Captain L. C., 4th Inf., "C."
November 1861 - April 1861: No returns

Notes: Roll 867
Abstract: January 1855: Deshler, 2nd Lt. James, 3rd Artillery B. Camp established January 4, 1855. Situated about 25 miles west of Tehama, CA. 1 captain, 8 privates, 1 sergeant.

February 1855: Deshler, 2nd Lt. James. 3rd Artillery B.
March 1855: Deshler, 2nd Lt. James. 3rd Artillery B.
April 1855: Deshler, 2nd Lt. James. 3rd Artillery B.
May 1855: Deshler, 2nd Lt. James. 3rd Artillery B and 10th Inf. K. 1 captain, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, 13 privates.

June 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

July 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

August 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

September 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

October 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

November 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

December 1855: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

January 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

February 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

March 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

April 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

May 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

June 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and D.

July 1856: Edwards, 1st Lt. John. 3rd Artillery Cos. C and D.

No Returns from August 1856 to May 1857


August 1857: Morgan, 1st Lt. Michael. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and K.


October 1857: Morgan, 1st Lt. Michael. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and K. 4th Inf., D.


January 1858: Morgan, 1st Lt. Michael. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and K. 4th Inf., D.

February 1858: Morgan, 1st Lt. Michael. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and K. 4th Inf., D.

March 1858: Morgan, 1st Lt. Michael. 3rd Artillery Cos. B and C.
Notes: Roll 1522
Abstract: Company A, 1st Dragoons left Benicia Depot April 28, 187 enroute for Fort Reading. Arrived at Camp MacKall on Cash Creek, April 30, 1857. 1 captain (John W.T. Gardiner), 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 bugler, 27 privates for duty, 1 nco, 4 privates on extra duty or daily duty, 1 private sick, 3 privates under arrest or confinement. Signed by Captain Gardiner.

Notes: Camp Cass near Red Bluff. 1501.
Abstract: May 26, 1859: Company A, 6th Infantry arrived from Benicia. 1 commissioned officer, 38 men present. Captain F.F. Flint, Comdg.


July 1859: 2nd Lt. Harrison rejoined and temporarily comdg. Captain Flint sick since July 12, absent sick at Benicia Barracks since July 12. No Remarks.

August 31, 1859: Captain Flint now out of hospital and assumed command. Otherwise not change.


November 1863: Song, Captain Charles, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "A."

December 1863: Song, Captain Charles, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "A."

January 1864: Song, Captain Charles, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Co. "A."
January 17, Co. "A" 1st Bat. Mtn. left fort to scout upper Mad River morning of 21st. They suprised a small band of Indians on the east side of Mad River near Low Gap. Wounded two and distroed two larger units of supplies.


May 1864: Wright, Major Thomas, 6th Inf. C.V., Co. "E,G"

June 1864: Wright, Major Thomas, 6th Inf. C.V., Co. "E,G"

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 827
Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.

July 1864: Wright, Major Thomas, 6th Inf. C.V., Co. "E,G"  

August 1864: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., C.V., Co. "E,C."

September 1864: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., C.V., Co. "E,C." One Indian squaw brought in September 4, died September 14, 1864.

October 1864: Buckley, Captain Thomas, 6th Inf., C.V., Co. "E,C."
October 2, Private Cox died of wounds received by Indians.


December 1864: Knyphassen, 1st Lieutenant Geer, 1st Bat. Mtn. "A."


February 1865: Middleton, 1st Lieutenant Thomas, 1st Batallion Mountaineers, Co. "A,E."
February 11, Scouting party left camp.

March 1865: Middleton, 1st Lieutenant Thomas, 1st Batallion Mountaineers, Co. "A."

April 1865: Miller, Captain Abraham, 1st Bat. Mtn. California Volunteers, Co. "C." April 17, Captain Miller arrived Camp Iaqua.

May 1865: No return

July 1865: Randall, Captain Amos, 4th Inf. Co. "A."

August 1865: Randall, Captain Amos, 4th Inf. Co. "A."

September 1865: Randall, Captain Amos, 4th Inf. Co. "A."

October 1865: Randall, Captain Amos, 4th Inf. Co. "A."

November 1865 - February 1866: No Returns


June 1, 1863: Co. "I", 2d Inf., left Fort Gaston May 20 and arrived at Curtis May 23. E.R. Thiller, Capt. 2d Ind., now the camp commander.
June 12, 1863: Co. "I", 2d Inf., returned to Fort Humboldt. Distance hiked, 20 miles.

January 31, 1864: Captain Eugene B. Gibbs again Commander.

March 1, 1864: One Sergeant and 17 privates on detached service at Trinidad.

April 1, 1864: Captain Pico's Co. "A", 1st Battalion reported for duty, also 1st Lt. C. Soto joined the camp.

October 1, 1864: Captain G.S. Ousley now commanding.

May 13, 1865: Says this camp broken up by Special Order #17 of the District Commander.
July 1862: Gibbs, Captain E.B., 2d Inf., C.V. "E"

August 1862: Gibbs, Captain E.B., 2d Inf., C.V. "E,H."

September 1862: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V. "B,A."

October 1862: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V. "B,A."

November 1862: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."
48 Indian prisoners at post.

December 1862: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."
50 Indian prisoners at post

January 1863: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."
53 Indian prisoners at post.

February 1863: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."
72 Indian prisoners at post.

March 1863: Lippitt, Colonel Francis J. 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."
64 Indian prisoners at post.

April 1863: Lippitt, Colonel Francis J. 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."

May 1863: Lippitt, Colonel Francis J. 2d Inf., C.V. "B,H."
79 Indian prisoner at post.

June 1863: Lippitt, Colonel Francis J. 2d Inf., C.V. "B,J."

76 Indian prisoners at post. Pat J. Blum died of wounds received in action July 31, 1863.

101 Indian prisoners.


April 1864: Black, Colonel H. M., 6th Inf., Field and Staff, C.V., 1st Bat., Mtn., field and staff C.V., 2d Inf., Co. "F", C.V.

May 1864: Black, Colonel Henry M. 6th Inf., Field and staff, C.V., 2d Inf, Co. "J".

June 1864: Black, Colonel Henry M. 6th Inf., Field and staff, C.V., 2d Inf, Co. "J".

July 1864: Cook, Captain Eli, 6th Inf., Field ans Staff, 6th Inf., Co. "G", 2d Inf., Co. "J," All C.V.

August 1864: Whipple, Lieutenant Colonel S.G., 1st Bat. Field and Staff, 6th Inf., staff and Co. "G", all C.V.

September 1864: Whipple, Lieutenant Colonel S.G., 1st Bat. Field and Staff, 6th Inf., field and staff, C.V. Native Cavalry, C.V. Co. "A"

October 1864: Whipple, Lieutenant Colonel S.G., 1st Bat. Field and Staff, 6th Inf., field and staff, Co. "C", C.V. Native Cavalry, C.V. Co. "A"


April 1865: Whipple, Lieutenant Colonel S.G., 1st Bat., Mtn., Co. "F, A, C, D,S."


July 1865: Schmidt, Major John, 4th Inf., Co. "J", C.V.

August 1865: Schmidt, Major John, 4th Inf., Co. "J", C.V.

September 1865: Schmidt, Major John, 4th Inf., Co. "J", C.V.


October 1865: Schmidt, Major John, 4th Inf., Co. "F", C.V.


December 1865: Schmidt, Major John, 9th Inf., U.S.A., Co. "E."


March 1866: Schmidt, Captain John, 2d Inf., C.V."D", 9th Inf., "E", U.S.A.

April 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E", 9th Inf., "E.

May 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E.

June 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E"

July 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E"

August 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E"

September 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E"

October 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 2d Inf., "E"

November 1866: Smith, 2st Lieutenant J. H., Not Listed.

December 1866: Smith, 2st Lieutenant J. H., Not Listed.

Abstract: January 1862: Douglas, Captain Charles D., 2d Inf., Co. "F", 4th Inf., Co. "K", C.V. Post known by the name Bucksport ans is in proximity to Post of Fort Humboldt. Present garrison will remain unil it is practical to move them to Fort Humboldt.


Notes: Roll 360
Abstract: Post returns from Fort Far West, which were submitted monthly by the commanding officer are found in roll 360 of Returns from U.S. Military Posts, 1800-1916, published on microfilm by the U.S. National Archives and Records Service. Companies E and F, 2d Infantry, were stationed at the post throughout most of its existence. Returns thru May, 1851 were signed by Captain Hannibal Day. The remainder of the returns were signed by 1st Lt. Nelson H. Davis. It is interesting to note in passing that both of those West Pointers achieved the bravest rank of Brigadier General for mentorous service in the Civil War.
The October 1847, return indicates that Co. F arrived on September 24 and selected the site of the station, two miles above Johnson's or Keyser's Ranch on the right bank of Bear Creek on September 28. Co. E arrived on September 29. The returns for February and April 1852 place the post as 16 1/4 miles northeast of Nicolaus, the post's supply port on the Feather River.

Notes: Returns from U.S. Military Posts 1800-1916


February 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., "B"

March 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

April 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

May 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

June 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

July 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

August 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

September 1859: Collins, 1st Lt., Jos. R. 4th Inf., "B" Sept. 27, 1859, Captain Underwood called to post for temp. duty at Fort Humboldt.

October 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

November 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

December 1859: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

March 1861: Underwood, Capt. Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B"

January 1862: Johns, Capt. William, 3d Inf., "D", C.V.

February 1862: Johns, Capt. William, 3d Inf., "D", C.V.

May 1862: Johns, Capt. William, 3d Inf., "D", C.V.

July 1862: Schindler, Lt. W.F.R. 3d Inf., "D", 2d Inf., "H" and "J". July 22, Transfer of "D" 3d Inf., C.V. to Liscome Hill a temp. post situated about 12 miles N.E. of Arcata, Humboldt Bay, est. for the purpose of furnishing to pack train and petition. Four family in the vicinity.


September 1862: Douglas, Capt. C.D., 2d Inf., "I-K". September 8, Scouting party of 21 men encountered band of hostile Indians about 32 miles south of Camp Anderson. 1 sgt. wounded, 6 mules killed. 15 saddle blankets and 200 rations lost, Indians got away.
October 1862: Theller, Capt. E.R., 2d Inf., "F, I, K".

November 1862: Theller, Capt. E.R., 2d Inf., C.V. "I-K".

December 1862: Theller, Capt. E.R., 2d Inf., C.V. "I-K". December 27, scouting party left post, returned December 30.

January 1863: Theller, Capt. E.R., 2d Inf., C.V. "I-K".

February 1863: Theller, Capt. E.R., 2d Inf., C.V. "I-K".

March 1863: Theller, Capt. E.R., 2d Inf., C.V. "I-K".


August 1863: Taylor, Major W.S. R., 1st Bat. C.V. "B and C".


December 1864: Long, Captain Charles W., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. "C, D."

January 1865: Long, Captain Charles W., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. "C, D."

February 1865: Long, Captain Charles W., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. "C, D."

March 1865: Long, Captain Charles W., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. "C, D."

April 1865: Long, Captain Charles W., 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. "C, D." Left fort April 6, for Fort Humboldt. April 11, Co. "B" 9th Inf., C.V. arrived at post (76.) April 13, Capt. Miller with 55 ... left for Camp Iaqua.


July 1865: Hull, Captain William, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D", 4th Inf., Co. "B."

August 1865: Hull, Captain William, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D", 4th Inf., Co. "B."

September 1865: Hull, Captain William, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D", 4th Inf., Co. "B."

October 1865: Hull, Captain William, 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D", 4th Inf., Co. "B."

November 1865: Phelan, Captain J., 2d Inf., C.V. "D", 4th Inf., Co. "B."

December 1865: Phelan, Captain J., 2d Inf., C.V. "D", 4th Inf., Co. "B."

January 1866: Phelan, Captain J., 4th Inf., C.V. Co. "B."

February 1866: Phelan, Captain J., 4th Inf., C.V. Co. "B."

March 1866: Phelan, Captain J., 4th Inf., C.V. Co. "B."

April 1866: Pollock, Captain Edward, 4th Inf., Co. "B', 9th Inf., Co. "E."

May 1866: Pollock., Captain Edward, 9th Inf., Co. "E."

June 1866: Pollock, Captain Edward, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

August 1866: Pollock, Captain Edward, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

September 1866: Pollock, Captain Edward, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

October 1866: Pollock, Captain Edward, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

November 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

December 1866: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

January 1867: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"
February 1867: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

April 1867: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

May 1867: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

June 1867: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

July 1867: Bowman, Major Andrew, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K"

August 1867: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant John, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K."

September 1867: Bowman, Lieutenant Colonel Andrew, 9th Inf., "E.K."

October 1867: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant John, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K."

November 1867: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant John, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K."

December 1867: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant John, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K."

January 1868: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant John, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K."

February 1868: Hardie, 1st Lieutenant John, 9th Inf., Co. "E,K."


April 1868: Pollock, Captain Edwin, 9th U.S. Inf., Co. "E,K."


June 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K." 9th Inf., "K." June 5, Co "K" 9th Inf., left post for Angel Island.

July 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

August 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

September 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

October 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

November 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

December 1869: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

January 1870: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

February 1870: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

March 1870: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

April 1870: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."
May 1870: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."

June 1870: No changes or remarks noted

July 1870: No changes or remarks noted.

August 1870: No changes or remarks noted.

December 1870: 1870: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., "E,K."


January 1871: Tripler, Captain Charles, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

February 1871: Tripler, Captain Charles, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

March 1871: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., CO. "E,K."

April 1871: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., CO. "E,K."

May 1871: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

June 1871: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

July 1871: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

August 1871: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

September 1871: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

October 1871: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

November 1871: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., CO. "E,K."

December 1871: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., CO. "E,K."

January 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

February 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

March 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

April 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

May 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K." Co. "E" left post May 8 and arrived at Klamath Bluffs on the lower Klamath River on May 10 on the left bank of that street est. a temporary camp known as Camp Mitah (Kitah) a distance of 35 miles northwest of Fort Gaston.

June 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

July 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

August 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."
September 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

October 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

November 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

December 1872: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."


February 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

March 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

April 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K." April 25, Lieutenant Kingsbury, 12th Inf., and three privates left Co "E" in full company against the Modoc Indian.

May 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

June 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

July 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

August 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."

September 1873: Nelson, Lieutenant Colonel A.D., 12th Inf., "E,K."


November 1873: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

December 1873: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

January 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

February 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

March 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

April 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

May 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

June 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

July 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

August 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

September 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

October 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."
November 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

December 1874: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

January 1875: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

February 1875: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

March 1875: Mizner, Major Henry, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

April 1875: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

May 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

June 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E,K."

July 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E." Co. "K" left post July 2, 1875 for Angel Island.

August 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

September 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

October 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

November 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

December 1875: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

January 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

February 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

March 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

April 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

May 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

June 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

July 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

August 1876: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

September 1876: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."

October 1876: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."

November 1876: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."

December 1876: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."

January 1877: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."
February 1877: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."

March 1877: Halloran, 1st Lieutenant James, 12th Inf., Co. "E."

April 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

May 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

June 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

July 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

August 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

September 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

October 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

November 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

December 1877: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

January 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

February 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

March 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

April 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

May 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

June 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."

July 1878: Parker, Captain R.C., 12th Inf., Co. "E."


September 1878: Winslow, 1st Lieutenant Gordon, 8th Inf., Co. "E"

October 1878: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E." Oct. 3 - Detachment sent to mouth of Klamath River to prevent all fishing so that salmon may ascend.

November 1878: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."

December 1878: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."

January 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."

February 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."

March 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
April 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
May 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
June 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
July 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
August 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
September 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
October 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
November 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
December 1879: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
January 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
February 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
March 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
April 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
May 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
June 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
July 1880: Mizner, Major Henry, 8th Inf. "E."
August 1880: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
September: 1880: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
(One Non-Commissioned Officer and two Privates on service at Klamath River Reservation tried
to suppress all fishing by white men.)
October 1880: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
November 1880: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
December 1880: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
January 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
February 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
March 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
April 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
May 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
June 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
July 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
August 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
September 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
October 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
November 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
December 1881: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
January 1882: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
February 1882: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
March 1882: Winslow, 1st Lieutenant Gordon, 8th Inf., Co. "E."
April 1882: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
May 1882: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
June 1882: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
July 1882: Savage, Captain E. B., 8th Inf., Co. "E."
October 1882: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
November 1882: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
December 1882: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
January 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "E."
February 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
March 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
April 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
May 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
June 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
July 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
August 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
September 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
October 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
November 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
December 1883: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
January 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
February 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
March 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
April 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
May 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
June 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
July 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
August 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
September 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
October 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
November 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
December 1884: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co. "B."
January 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
February 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
March 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
April 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
May 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
June 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
July 1885: Porter, Captain Charles, 8th Inf., Co."B."
August 1885: Andrews, Captain John W., 8th Inf., Co. "B" and "G."
Co. "G" 8th Inf., arrived August 5. Co "B" left Fort Gaston August 8 for Benecia Barracks.
September 1885: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
October 1885: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
November 1885: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
December 1885: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
January 1886: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
February 1886: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
March 1886: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
April 1886: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
May 1886: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."
June 1886: Andrews, Captain John, 8th Inf., Co. "G."


August 1886: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
September 1886: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
October 1886: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
November 1886: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
December 1886: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
January 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
February 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
March 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
April 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
May 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
June 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
July 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
September 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
October 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
November 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
December 1887: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
January 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
February 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
March 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
April 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
May 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
June 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
July 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
August 1888: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."

October 1889: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
November 1889: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
December 1889: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
January 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
February 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
March 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
April 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
May 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."
June 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."

July 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B." Carrinton, Lieutenant Frank, 1st Inf., "B" arrived post May 19th.
August 1890: Dougherty, Captain William Edgeworth, 1st Inf., "B."

September 1890: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F." Co. "F" arrives September 19th, relieving Co. "B."
October 1890: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
November 1890: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
December 1890: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
January 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
February 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
March 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
April 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
May 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
June 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."
July 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

August 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

September 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

November 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

December 1891: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

January 1892: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

February 1892: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

March 1892: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

April 1892: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

May 1892: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F."

June 1892: Edmonds, Captain Frank, 1st Inf., Co. "F." Troops relieved from duty and ordered to Benecia Barracks, CA.


May 1855 - Deshler is from Co. K, 10th Inf., On May 5 received 1 cpl and 5 privates from Co. D, 3rd Artillery. Private Benjamin Jones, Co. B, 3rd Artillery deserted the post but not the service May 10, being now at Benecia Barracks. Deshler transf. from 3rd Artillery to 10th Inf. May 3, 1855, recieved official notice of transfer May 4, 1855.


July 1855 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.

August 1855 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.

September 1855 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.
October 1855 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.


December 1855 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.


February 1856 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.

March 1856 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.

April 1856 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.

May 1856 - Edwards Comdg. detachments of Co. B and D, 3rd Artillery at post.


Notes: #276

June 1, 1863: Co. "I", 2d Inf., left Fort Gaston May 20 and arrived at Curtis May 23. E.R. Thiller, Capt. 2d Ind., now the camp commander.

June 12, 1863: Co. "I", 2d Inf., returned to Fort Humboldt. Distance hiked, 20 miles.

January 31, 1864: Captain Eugene R. Gibbs again Commander.

March 1, 1864: One Sergeant and 17 privates on detached service at Trinidad.

April 1, 1864: Captain Pico's Co. "A", 1st Battalion reported for duty, also 1st Lt. C. Soto joined the camp.

October 1, 1864: Captain G.S. Ousley now commanding.

May 13, 1865: Says this camp broken up by Special Order #17 of the District Commander.


Abstract: May 1857 - Gibson, 1st Lt. HG, 3d Art "M."

June 1857 - Gibson, 1st Lt. H. G. 3d, Art "M." Post established June 11, 1857 at the Mendocino Military Reservation 1/2 miles south of the Rogue River and 50 miles south of (Capes?) Post Office.

July 1857 - Gibson, 1st Lt. HG, 3d Art "M."

August 1857 - Gibson, 1st Lt. HG, 3d Art "M."

November 1857 - Carlin 1st Lt. W. P. 6th Inf., "D."

December 1857 - No changes in Co. or events noted from August - December 1857.

January 1858 - Gibson, 1st Lt. HG, 3d Art "M."

October 1858 - Carlin, 1st Lt. William P. 6th Inf., "D." [Co. D. reoccupied the post September 29, 1859]

January 1860 - Carlin 1st Lt. W. P. 6th Inf., "D."

February 1860 - Carlin 1st Lt. W. P. 6th Inf., "D."

March 1860 - Carlin 1st Lt. W. P. 6th Inf., "D."


September 1860 - No changes in Co. or events noted.

December 1860 - Dillion, 2d, Lt. Ed. 6th Inf., "D."

April 1861 - Underwood, Capt. Edmund, 4th Inf., "B"
May 1861 - Dillion, 2d, Lt. Ed. 6th Inf., "D." Underwood, Capt. Edmund, 4th Inf., "B". May 8th: Detachment of about 35 men attacked on Indian Ranch on Redwood Creek, killing warriors-Army did not pursue the Indian. May 12: 11 military men and 21 volunteer guides attacked an Indian Ranch on Boulder Creek, killing 14 warriors and wounding 20 and recovering large quantity of settler property (beef, blanket).


July 1861 - Moore, 1st Lt. O.H. 6th Inf., "D." Underwood, Capt. Edmund, 4th Inf., "B"


January 1862 - Moore, Captain J. R. 3d, Inf., C. V. "B" - 6th Inf., D, 7th Inf., "G."

February 1862 - Moore, Captain J. R. 3d, Inf., C. V. "B" - 6th Inf., D, 7th Inf., "G."

March 18, 1862 - Record of Events. 3d Infantry, C.V. marched from Fort Humboldt enroute to Fort Baker, 12 miles 1st day, camped at Table Bluff. 2d day, 9 miles and camped 1 mile south of Eel Creek. 3d day, 7 miles and camped at Yager Creek. Road very bad. 4th day, 12 miles, camped at Reeds. 5th day, 15 miles and encamped at Scout Creek, 6th day, 1 mile to Fort Baker, arriving at 3 p.m. Enroute captured 4 squaws, Capt. Ketchum had 25 enlisted men. Ketcham, Col. Thomas, 3d Inf., C.A. Co. A. Fort located about 28 miles east of Hydesville, CA. Co. arrived at Fort Baker on March 23. Barrette the guide with Private Carry and Gary left on scouting patrol returned to camp at Fort Baker with four squaws on the 25 of March. Captain J.R. Moore, 3d Inf., C.V. "B"

April 3, 1862 - Record of Events. Captain Ketchum left on a scout with 30 men, returned April 13th. April 17th 1st Lt. Staples went on a scout with 30 men. Suprised a band of Indians killing 3 males and 1 squaw (accidentally). Two males, eleven squaws and eleven children prisoners. April 30, Lt. Staples returned to Baker with 36 prisoners and reported 16 killed. Captain J.R. Moore, 3d Inf., C.V. "B"

May 1862 - No Returns
Captain J.R. Moore, 3d Inf., C.V. "B"

June 1862 - No Returns
Captain J.R. Moore, 3d Inf., C.V. "B"
July 31, 1862 - Remarks. July 1st Captain Ketcham and 15 men left post on scouting assignment in the Redwoods near Reed's Ranch - returned July 4. Report received that a party of citizens attacked by Indians near the Upper Mad River. One citizen killed and another badly wounded. 20 men sent to area, they found Mr. Olmstead badly wounded. Indians were not pursued by order of Captain Ketcham. Mr. Olmstead transported to nearest settlement. On July 20, Lt. Beckwith reinforced Lt. Geer who then advanced on the enemy, but they had left. Ft. Geer remained until mule train arrived with 8 days subsistence.

Captain J.R. Moore, 3d Inf., C.V. "B"

August, 1862 - Captain W. Hull. - Co. "B" 3d Inf, C.V. left post August 11, 1862 - Co. "D" 2d Inf., C.V. arrived on the 7th day.

September 1862 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D"


Captain William E. Hull. 2d Inf., C.V. "D"

October 4, 1862 - Col. F. J. Lippitt arrived for inspection.

November 1862 - Captain Henry Flynn, 2d Inf., C.V. CO.A. On the 28th 4 Sgts, 1 corporal, and 43 privates arrived.

Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D"

December 1862 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F." December 1, Captain Douglas with Co. "F" 2d Inf., C.V. arrival, departed December 5, to Round Valley.

January 1863 - Stewart, 1st Lt. 2d Inf., C.V. "A" - Attacked C and K.

Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

February 1863 - Stewart, 1st Lt. 2d Inf., C.V. "A" - attacked C and K.

Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

March 1863 - Stewart, 1st Lt. 2d Inf., C.V. "A" - attacked C and K.

Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

April 30, 1863 - Record of Events. States Private E. Lynch was killed in engagement against the Indians March 21st on Eel River. Forty - six Indians killed.

Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

May 1863 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

June 31, 1863 - Record of Events. Lt. Beckwith and 16 men took the field and surprised a band of Indians in the Mad River area, but failed to capture any. Found about 80 head stolen stock. Sgt. Bradford and 10 men took the field and killed three male Indians out of a band of 6, and captured one squaw.

Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

September, 1863 - Knickerbocker 2d Lt. Geo. 2d Inf., C.V. CO. "D" and "F" Captain Hull and 19 enlisted men scout the Mad River.

October 1863 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F." October 1, Captain Hull and 13 enlisted men to scout Eel River.

November 1863 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."
December 1862 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

January 1864 - Lt. G. M. Knickerbocker 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D" and "F"

February 1864 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

March 1864 - Lt. G. M. Knickerbocker 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D" and "F"

April 1854 - Lt. G. M. Knickerbocker 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D" and "F". Captain Hull on scouting since March 4.

May 1864 - Lt. G. M. Knickerbocker 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D" and "F"

June 1864 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

July 1864 - Lt. G. M. Knickerbocker 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "D" and "F"

August 1864 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F." Captian Hull with one officer and six men left July 23 on Indian scout returned August 11, marched 300 miles.

September 1864 - Captain W. Hull, 2d Inf., C.V. "D" and "F."

October 1, 1897 - Record of Events. Battery has been at Fort Baker since July 7, 1897 and has performed ordinary post and camp duties.


Notes:


Fort Gaston: Established December 4, 1858, on west bank of Trinity River and inbetween the Trinity and Redwood chain of the coast range of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, 40 miles from Arcata.


Camp Curtis: Temporary Camp three miles from Arcata, Humboldt County. Established
September 1862, abandoned May 1865.

Fort Far West: Also known as Camp Far West or Cantonment Far West was established September 28, 1849 on the right bank of Bear Creek (later called Bear River) two miles above Johnson's Ranch, also known as Johnson's crossing, on the emigrant trail to the central valley. It was situated one mile above the then existing settlement of Kearney. Its location is given as Lat. 38 degrees, 33'. Longitude 121 degrees, 20'. Elevation 50. Rt. bank of Bear Creek 2 miles above Johnson's Ranch. Abandoned May 4, 1852. Troops were transferred to Fort Reading. Fort Far West was 30 miles northeast of Sutter's Fort (Report of the Secretary of War, November 30, 1849. 31st Congress, 1st Session, Sen. Exec. Doc. 1, Page 182, 185.) The posts location in terms of present day geographical features is set forth in Hart, Herbert M., Old Forts of the Far West. Seattle: Superior Publishing Co., 192 pages at page 139.

Camp Grant: In Humboldt County, established October 8, 1863. Abandoned November 18, 1865. (Comp. doc. B, 1130, 4th Cong. 2d. Report of Sec. of War 1867-1868, page 98.9.104.)

Camp Jaqua: Situated in the road between Fort Humboldt and Gaston in northwest CA, post est. August 5, 1863. Abandoned August 9, 1866. No reservations, letter January 24, 1870. Also says: In Humboldt County S.G. from Eureka est. October 4, 1863; abandoned September 5, 1866 per G.D. 21, Div. of Pacific, 1866.


Camp Lincoln: Lat 41' 48'; Long, 124 degrees 12' six miles from Crescent City. Established June 13, 1862 abandoned May 1870 not formally declared. reservation.

Camp Lyon: Temporary Camp in California. No date at Headquarters indicating abandonment. Established July 1862.


Camp Taylor: Established September 16, 1859 by Co. A, 6th Inf., S.O. 94. Department of California, September 1, 1859. Camp on Pitt River about eight miles southeast from Fort Crook,


Fort Weller: Established January 3, 1859 by Co. "D", 6th Inf., per letter of Co. January 1, 1859 from HQ, Department of California. Situated on the head waters of the Russian River in rough mountains and is 50 miles from Clear Lake. (See Reg. of Returns, Co. 3, page 287.)


Notes: Supreme Court Reports "United States v. Kagama," volume 6, pages 1109-1114, October term of 1885. see also <http://caselaw.lp.findlaw.com/cgi-bin/getcase.pl?court=us&vol=118&invol=375>
Abstract: In the case of U.S. vs. Kagama, the power of Congress to confer jurisdiction upon the national courts over certain crimes committed on Indian reservations within a state was questioned. Kagama, alias Pactah Billy, an Indian from the Hoopa Valley Reservation was brought before the Supreme Court for a decision as to whether a circuit court in California had jurisdiction to try an indictment against two reservation Indians for murder of another Indian of the same reservation. The codes in question were: (1) Indians-Criminal Jurisdiction, Appropriation Act of 1885, ninth section, (2) crimes within act, (3) power of Congress over Indian tribes, (4) power of state over tribes. In the opinion of the court, under Section 9 of the act of Congress March 3, 1885, it is a crime for one Indian to commit murder upon another Indian. If the crime is committed upon an Indian reservation situated within the limits of a state of the union, the Indian is then subject to the same laws, subject to be tried in the same courts, in the same manner, and subject to the same penalties as are all other persons committing the crime of murder within the exclusive jurisdiction of the United States.

Abstract: Page 1: Letter from miners of Illinois River to Mr. Culvert (Indian agent) dated January 19, 1854 - white men broke treaty with Indians of Illinois and Deer Creek by trying to exterminate them. They (whites) attack two ranchers killing and wounding all Indians.

Page 5: Preperation to depart to California (Gen. Wool) and order to establish peace on the Pacific Coast area. To establish military position for defense from San Diego to Puget Sound.

Page 8: Jefferson Davis Secretary of War to General Wool on January 12, 1854. Authority Gen. Wool to over see the removal of California Indins to reservations.

Page 10: Reference to "Colonel Walker" found Marysville Reservation who procured himself
"president" of county.

Page 15: Killed pregnant Indian women.


Page 18: Group of white men called the Squaw Hunters led by Ben Wright attempted to poison the Modoc Indian.. attacked unsuspecting Indians killed; seven. Chief Bill 1 - 3H854 defends white attack and kills four whites. Indians again ask for peace.

Page 77: Indian "Joe" and Shasta group was said to have attempted an "outrage" against white women.

Page 80: Gen. Wool captures Indians

Page 81: By a conflict with "Chief Bill" was wounded and scapled alive by a white man named Bricky. Then the Indian was thrown into the river still alive.

Page 83: Indian agent Rosebough intervenes in Indian relocation and angry Indians agree not to attack random whites for the killing and there people.

Abstract: Pages 58-59: Is reported the visit of Lt. Robert S.Williamson and Henry L. Abbot, both Corps. of Topographical Engineers, visited Fort Reading in 1855. Major Francis O. Wyse, 3rd artillery, and several others officers are mentioned. Dr. J. F. Hammond, post Surgeon, a need to have a series of barometric observations taken at the fort. It is noted that the clear cool air of the mountains "was delightful, when compared with the burning, sickly miasma which we had left behind." The seeds of intermittentfever sown in men of the party as it passed through the Sacramento Valley were not, however, left behind.

Page 63: Mule was stolen by the Indians during the night - no action taken to retreive it.

Page 64: Indian fondness for tobacco.

Page 69: A description of an Indian village in the Klamath River Valley. How huts were made. "The number of these savages is very large..." Passed the place of burial of a chief, a description of the method of burial. "As we had been careful to do the savages no injury, they began to doubt our hostile character, and sent in a few squaws as an experiment. As they were dismissed with presents, large numbers of men entered camp, and made great professions of friendship. We distrusted them, however, and kept a close watch upon the animals during the night."

Page 71: These Klamath Indians helped the surveyers find a good passage to the Des Chutes Valley.

Page 110: Lt. Abbot reported that Captain Judah, Comdg., Fort Jones ordered Lt. Crook to remain at Fort Jones, obliging Abbot to discharge the duties of quartermaster and commissary, thus preventing him from examining the Sacramento River route.

Page 111: arrive at Fort Reading November 15, 1855.

Abstract: Page 52-53: Lt. Edward Beckwith and party reached Ft. Reading on July 12, 1854 on a reconnaissance from the valley of Mud Lake and Noble's Pass to Fort Reading. The party was courteously received at Fort Reading by Col. George Wright, comdg, officer and other officers of the post, who hospitably entertained them while their animals were being shod and supplies procured for the trip up the Sacramento to the mouth of Fall River.

Abstract: Pages 61-62. August 2, 1855. "The Pit River Indians are very treacherous and bloody in their dispositions and disgusting in their habits." Discusses in detail their bows and arrows, their method of construction and method of making poison tips on the arrows.

Abstract: Reports from January 1, 1861 to June 30, 1865. Correspondence, etc, from January 1, 1861 to June 30, 1862. Operations on the Pacific Coast, January 1, 1861 to June 30, 1865. Reports and correspondence regarding troop movements, Indian hostilites, requests for aid from settlers, etc. All primary source material.

By citizens (amongst them Chief Las-Sic) at present there are 55 male Indian prisoners, 68 female and 65 Indian children prisoners at Fort Baker, CA. In order to capture or destroy the Indians left in the area, Captain Ketchum requests four detachments - because the Indians are always on the alert and resist capture or death by the whites. "Whilst two parties are driving them, the other two parties would be so placed as to intercept their retreat." by Captain Ketchum.

March 25, 1862: To: Captain Heffernan, Fort Lyon. Directed to take as many men as can spare and march to Angel Ranch, arriving at 12 p.m. on the 28th. The purpose is coordinate movement with other units to capture a band of hostile Indians. Captain Douglas will be in overall command. Can sent a company officer instead of going himself is he wants. By order of Col. Lippitt.

March 27, 1862 - To: Major R. D. Drum. Said trails almost impassable. Took companies "F" and "K" 12 days to go 35 miles, then they had to leave some supplies behind. Some men of Co. "K" assaulted their officers. Two assaulted and beat Captain Heffernan, although he finally secured them. Another drew a gun of Lt. Dobbins, yet another tried to use a Bowie knife of Lt. Hubbard. Now in jail at Fort Humboldt awaiting trial. Says new Indain outrages are stretching things thin. Signed Colonel F. J. Lippitt.

April 24, 1862 - Maj. R. C. Drum from Col. Francis Lippitt, HQ, Humboldt Military District. Has decided against the idea of capturing all Indians by the Military. Found the country full of Mts. and forests, 3000 square miles. Some trail very difficult to walk. Some even impossible. Impossible to bring Indians in. They are always wathing the Army's movements with their spies. "... would be like the task of bringing in all the ground squirrels or the foxes..." First thing he did with his troops was divide them to protect settlements and principal routes, this is why Van Dusen, Mad River, and Redwood Creek were established. On these posts half of the men are in the field 15 days while the other half protect the post 15 days. "The utmost that can be expected from them is the occasional capture of a few Indians by some lucky chance." The only way possible to find them is to start at Humboldt Bay and have troops constantly scout the areas in every direction until everything has been explored, "every rancheria destroyed, and every Indian in it has been killed, captured or permanently driven away." Capt. Akey in two scouts has killed two Indians and has captured 30, but due to other problems, Lippitt had to use Olney's troops and the scouting came to a halt. Lippitt feels that he could carry out his plan if he had the use of two Companies. Although he would like a whole regiment. Due to the increase of prisoners and general prisoners. Capt. Akey has only 15 soldiers (privates) for duty and they are needed in the field. Would like to have another co. to garrison the post. The detachment at Liscombe's Hill for
escortment is half of what is needed. Because of this the horses are breaking down due to being overworked. They need horses and the ones at Fort Humboldt are not in good condition either. Without the detachment the settlements, supply trains and communications would be left unguarded. These 27 men are doing the work of two companies. Afraid if the Hoopas and Klamaths rise there would be a long and terrible warfare - feels the first place they would attack would be Fort Gaston because it has no defenses, very liable its location is good for a surprise attack. To stop the worry of this problem Lippitt has sent two companies of Lt. Col. Olney's command to the post. Capt. Johns now can have the liberty to place detachments at points so that all movements of the Hoopas can be watched. There has been rumors that the Hoopas are leaving their valleys to take part on the planned war. With the soldiers there at last 18 will be known if its true or not. If it is true the next stop would be to put pressure on the leading men of the tribe.


Pages 50-53: April 1, 1862 - Report of Colonel Francis Lippitt, 2d CA Infantry, Fort Humboldt. Tells of Angel's Ranch being attacked by Indians, settlers driven away, their stock killed, houises and improvement burnt to the ground. Also Bates ranch was attacked by Indians and Bates was killed. The women and children escaped to the hills, along the way the Indians were acquiring many valuable firearms. There is some consternation that the Hoopa Indians might be preparing to take part in there hostilities. Also, there is a need to watch the Klamath Indians as they are allies of the Hoopa. These tribes are said to be but one degree below our Eastern Indians in war, like qualities but only a small portion have firearms. It is supposed the Indians could turn out 800 warriors in 48 hours. If this should happen Colonel Lippitt reports that he would need larger re-enforcements and a few artillary men to handle to two mountain howitzers as it was reported there were about five to eight firearms missing from destroyed white camps. The Indians burnt Vooper's flour mill and killed two of the Cooper brothers. Colonel Lippitt reported several times, that he believed any captive Indians sent to reservations would only leave and return to their old haunts, and also he reports that the infantry cartridges do not fit the carabines. Immediately sent out Captain Akey's. Douglas' and Hefferman's troops. Hit by snowstorm and could not find Indians. Says Indians captured five of most modern guns and says the Hoopas will probably get the Klamaths to fight with them. Has alerted Forts Terwa and Gaston to be ready to fight. Thinks he might use artillery and the two mountain howitzers. Tells of the problems of covering 2,000 square miles and want to send the Indians to Fort Tejon. says infantry cartidges do not fit the guns so has had to order gunpowder.

Page 53: April 7, 1862 - Report of Colonel Francis J. Lippitt, 2nd C.V. Inf., Comdg, Humboldt Military District to Major Richard Cloyd Drum, U.S. Army, Assistant Adjunct General, Department of the Pacific. About 20 Indians attacked a pack train - Lieutenant Johnson with 5 troops went to their aid, they caught the Indians in the act of pilleging and burning. One was killed and several injured. The dead Indian was a Hoopa Indian and had with him a U.S. mini rifle and plenty of balls. The Indians have continued their plundering and pillaging, packers are fired upon and mules cut off. Colonel Lippitt believed transportation was the greatest problem in dealing with the Indians and begged the government to send him more mules.

Pages 53-54: April 7, 1862 - Report of Colonel F. J. Lippitt, Comdg, From Fort Humboldt. Tells of pack train of Redwood Creek attacked by Indians. Captain Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V. had few men, most being out on a scout, but went after Indians. Owing to the fog and early morning he came upon them unawares. Killed one, wounded three. Douglas sent for reinforcements but Lippitt had no men to send. Says Army supply train ws attacked eight mules from Arcata. Says almost out of ammunition and need forty more mules.

Pages 55-57: May 2, 1862 - Report from Col. Francis Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V. to Brigadier General
G. Wright with final report to Brig. Gen. L. Thomas, Adjutant - General U.S. Army - Washington D.C. The 3d. Inf., C.V. reported that they had found signs of the Indians that had robbed Cooper's Mill of 2,500 lbs. of flour, and 3,300 lbs. the night before - the volunteers found the rancheria with the flour - but the volunteers destroyed it together with the lodgers and their contents - they did not want to pack any thing. On April 2, Lt. Flynn captured three Indians, but they broke away and started to run back to their rancheria - Lt. Flynn shot and killed one and put a bullet in the head of another but he successfully escaped... On April 27, Captain Ketcham returned to Fort Baker with 24 prisoners, all women and children except two. He reported he had attacked their village and killed four Indian braves and an Indian woman. He reported he had found a deserted Indian village where the Indians had tried to fortify it with piles of logs around it. On the same day Lt. Staples, came upon a large band of Indians (having first killed their sentinel) and killed 15 braves and took 40 prisoners - leaving behind three who could not travel. May 7 - Eleven Indians come into Fort Baker and asked for protection - finally 88 were held there as prisoners - skirmishes continued in the area with more Indians killed but few injuries to the Army.

Page 57-58: June 10, 1862 - Operations on the Pacific Coast, July 1, 1861 - June 30, 1865. Report of Col. Francis Lippitt to Major R. C. Drum, U. S. Army - Dept. of the Pacific. Fort Humboldt. Tells of McConahia's 13 mules pack train, returning empty, being attacked by 50 armed Indians and the 3 escorts of the pack train were met killed and allowed to escape. Fort Gaston could not lend help because they were reduced to only 5 troops to guard 257 Indian prisoners. There are outbreaks of Indian disturbances at Eel River House, Krager Creek, and Mattole Valley - Also a sudden outbreak at Mad River. "Exclusive of the garrisons at Fort Bragg and Fort Ter-waw the whole number of effective men for garrison and field duty in this district in about 400, while the field of operations extends over 2,700 miles of the most difficult country on the face of the globe. The settlements to be protected are settled over a zone of embracing 2,000 square miles." ...Fort Lippitt requested 10,000 rounds of ball cartridge as they only had 200 rounds on hand.

Pages 58-60: June 25, 1862 - Report to R.C. Drum, U.S. Army, Dept. of the Pacifirc to Colonel F.J. Lippitt, 2d C.V. Inf., Comdg., Humboldt Military District. (Of Report of Lt. Myers, 3d C.V. Inf., ) Indians attacked train at Fawn Prairie, Lt. Staples, suprised and attacked a party of 20-30 Indians. Killing one brave and captured 12 women and children. On June 10th, He captured 37 Indians, Capt. Ketcham, found an Indian village and killed an Indian Brave there (no reason given.) "The zeal of Captain Douglas, 2d C.V. Inf., cannot be too highly praised. He (Captain Ketchum) is now ill of a fever caused by fatigue... and disappointment is not finding the Indians..." A party of six Indians killed and six taken prisoner. By Lt. Hubbard in Mattole Valley, a 12 year old boy was captured (Lt. Hubbard saved his life, others wanted to murder him) There was a $100 reward for his scalp. A Bear River Indian named Bob came in and asked for protection. He had killed a white Indian killer in self-defense. Colonel Lippitt locked him in a cell (for his own protection.) There are 300 Indian prisoners at Fort Humboldt and 35 soldiers in confinement. The Fort requests ball and chains, handcuffs, and pants (some men have none) and shoes. "Some 25-30 men of Company "F", 2d C.V. Inf., are reported to be so destitute as to make it impossible for them to leave the camp, no matter however urgently their services may be needed."

Pages 60-61: July 12, 1862 - From Col. Francis J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt Military District. Loball's Ranch and mail station on Van Dusen River destroyed by Indian raid. Cutterback's house, 2 miles from Coopers Mill, attacked by Indians and Mrs. Cutterback slightly wounded. Four man attacked at Mad River, 1 killed. Captain Ketcham, Fort Baker, sent out Lt. Gonisson and detachment, took 35 prisoners. Sgt. Wyatt and detachment killed one Indian, 7 prisoners. Fort Humboldt now has 365 Indian prisoners. Tells about changes made in officers.

Pages 61-62: August 4, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., Report to Major R. C. Drum. Describes detachment sent to Elk Creek to relieve Capt. Stuart's company. At Whitney's Ranch,
Indians attacked civilians and troops Capt. Douglas left behind because they were fatigued. Killed Mitchell, a hired man, and Private Campbell. Indians got two guns and a revolver. Two army express riders were fired upon by Indians but managed to get through, one wounded.

August 10, 1862 - Report of Colonel F. J. Lippitt to Major R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. Report: A large band of Indians attacked Whitney's Ranch killing all there but two (over 50 bullet holes were counted afterward, so fierce was the Indians attack.) A band of 40 Indians attacked Neil's Ranch on Redwood Creek, and wounded a man named Miller living there with his Indian wife and child - His wife and child were killed but Miller ran away and escaped. The Indians burnt the Williams Place adjoining. Last year a party of white Indian killers attacked an Indian Ranch. The Indians defended themselves. In the fight an Indian named Bob whose Brother has just been murdered, killed one of the white assailants named Parker... Parker's friends have obtained a warrent against Bob for murder... I refuse to give up on the ground of his being a prisoner of war."

Pages 62-64: August 10, 1862 - Report Colonel Francis J. Lippitt to Major R.C. Drum. Tells of Company transfers and problems. Major Curtis arrives with Co. "B,C", 2d Inf., C.V. Co. "C" has only 60 men, losing 30 by desertion. Co. "D" lost forty by desertion, leaving forty. Captain Akey assulted a citizen in Eureka and is out on $1500 bond. No citizen can be hired at any price to carry a dispatch unless the army furnishes an escort. Says they are down to five saddles, and need 12. Lt. Fairfield brought in forty Indian prisoners, Fort now contains 462 prisoners, Fort Baker has 212, Lt. Hanna, adjunant, going on 15 day leave.

Pages 64-67: August 21, 1862 - Report, Col. F. J. Lippitt to Col. R. C. Drum. Received information Indians had captured a poing 45 miles from the party., 12 miles above Trinidad. Took Capt. Schmidt and Co. B, 2d CA Inf. People of Trinidad alarmed, extecting attacks, they placed a cannon on main street. Domestic Indians rounded up where they could do no harm. Waited until dark to attack the point. Indians gone. Next saw Indians who took off, marched 140 miles in 7 days. Private Kershaw killed when he was rear night guard, Sgt. mistook him for creeping Indian. Lt. Anderson and 12 men, Lt. Johnson with 5 men managed to get Indians between them and kill 6. Anderson had one man killed. Capt. Schmidt and 11 men of Co. B, 2d CA Inf., accompany Arcata citizens to look for a squaw. Finding Indians, they killed 22 bucks, and accidently, 5 or 6 squaws. Private Bacon, Co. I, 2d Inf., C. V. wounded. Says number of prisoners at Fort Humboldt now 724. Says deaths among prisoners because of lack of vegetable diet. Needs potatoes, salt, flour, and meat. Says he forgot to praise 2d Lt. Ustick, of Co. A, 3d Inf., C. V. but says he is energetic, brights and with experience will prove invaluable.

Pages 65-67: August 31, 1862 - Camp. The troops attacked and killed 22 male Indians and 5 or 6 Indian women. Among them was a white man, who either killed or wounded, but who was dragged away by the Indians and has not been since seen. Under previous verbal instructions from me Lt. Col. Olney has succeeded in making arrangements with the Hoopa chiefs to furnish us with Indian guides to enable us to find the hostile Indians. The 17 sub-chiefs have consented to the arrangement and were present during the signing of the treaty. Indian prisoners at the post are 724 - at Fort Baker - 100 - There is a sickness among the Indians because of their diet- some have died. Col. Lippitt has ordered some potatoes and salt for them. Beans makes them sick and a steady diet of flour and meat has weakened the Indian prisoner. From Col. Francis J. Lippitt, 2d. C.A. Inf.

Co. B from Camp Curtis reconnoietred 80 miles near Trinidad looking for Indians. No Indians were found, but one private was mistaken for an Indians and was shot through the head by one of his own men. An Indian village was accidently located by some citizens. They reported it as Arcata and a large party was formed to capture it. During the short skirmish, six Indians were murdered and three wounded. one citizens was killed and some guns were found. Later, another party, out Indian hunting came upon a ...[missing 2d half]

Pages 67-68: June 8, 1862 - Report of Lt. Col. James N.Olney to Major R.C. Drum. Fort Humboldt. On June 6, a ban of 50-60 Indians raided Baby's hotel on the mad River. There were only two soldiers stationed there. Mr. daby rushed to his house leaving his family behind, he then
ran to his boat. The soldier stayed and fought while Mrs. Daby and children made it to the boat. They were fired on it the boat and made it back to the shores. Mr. Daby cowardly ran away from his family and threw his infant he was carrying into the bushes and completely abandones his family. Some Indians came up to MR. Daby and took her rings but said they vowed not to "kill white squaw." She hid the two small children in the bushes, and though badly wounded, carried the infant with her to Arcata. The children were recovered and the two soldiers are recovering. A hired man is missing and Mrs. Daby's five-year-old nephew was kidnapped by Indians.

Pages 68-70: June 8, 1862 - Report of Lt. Col. James N. Olney to Major R.C. Drum. Two separate petitions were received asking for help against Indians in the Mattole Valley area. A small detachment of cavalry brought in 49 Indians mostly women and children. Also, 110 Indians are expected to come in from Fort Baker. "It is difficult to safely keep the large body of Indians in the very weak guard house. This fact together with the frequent complaints from the Indians that white men, soldiers, and others were nightly having intercourse with the Indian women (a knowledge of which prevented many Indians at large from coming in) rendered it necessary to take measures to suppress this evil and secure the safe custody of the Indian prisoners." A circular corral was built to keep the Indians in. Deputation from Mattole Valley, 50 miles south of post, needs help for 60 families, mostly women and children. Men have gone to mines. Sends out Lt. Hubbard and 15 men of Co. "H", 2d Inf., C.V. on May 26, has not been heard of (see Hubbards report, June 20.) Lt. Davis, and Command, fighting Indians on Mad River 3 miles from Arcata, Captain Akey, Adj. Hanna and 20 troops sent to help. Indians already dispersed and gone.

Pages 70-71: April 6, 1862 - Report of Captain Charles D. Douglas, 2nd Ca, Inf. Just returned from Indian fight one mile form Fort. At 5 a.m. six shots rang out and he "had" the camp under arms in five minutes without beat of drum." Killed one, wounded one, says they ran so fast they threw away their government issue chewing tobacco, beef, because he has only 10 men for duty, rest ill. Would like 20-30 men for reinforcements.

Pages 71-72: July 29, 1862. Report Captain C.D. Douglas, 2nd Inf. C.V. Tells how they left on a scout the 24th, went to Elk Camp, Redwood Creek, Pine Creek to Tully Creek. Got to Albee's where Indian had been sighted. Went on to Whitney's where he found Whitney mortally wounded, hired man and Private Campbell dead and barn burned. Said must have been 300 Indians. Says he now has his company in so many places he cannot go on a scout.

Pages 72-73: May 15, 1862. Report of Lt. Henry Flynn, 2nd CA, Inf; Reports on leaving Anderson on the first for scouting Indians, with 20 men and pack train. Says on the 7th day Indians crept up on them at dinner time, 3 p.m. and fired a valley. Guide badly wounded. 14th day found Indian ranch and killed six. Troops unhurt. Says there were 150 Indians, he doesn't feel he should chase them with only 15 men.

Pages 73-75: June 20, 1862 - Report of Lt. Charles G. Hubbard, 2d Inf. According to Special Order no. 65, he left with 15 men of Co. "A." Tells of scouting trip. In one canyon killed four Indians and wounded two, took six prisoners. Killed "Joe", the Indian who killed Mr. Wise and killed "Jim," robber of Messrs. Porter's and Aldrich's horse and desribed as "the most vicious Indian in the valley." Captured the "tame Indian" who robbed Mr. Brizentine and is having difficulty in keeping him from being shot because of the 100 dollar reward on his head. Blames Indian depredations on 5 or 6 bucks who are heavily armed. Praises his own detachment for bravery, obedience, endurance and cheerfulness.

Page 76-77: August 23, 1862 - Report of 2nd Lt. P.B. Johnson, 2nd Inf. C.V. Lt. Johnson, Sgt. Tuttle and Pts. Ensign, Shephard, Stewart and Weaver and guide Sam Overlander, with a company of 30 citizens, attacked a large party of Indians at dawn, six were killed but James Brock was shot through the heart. Said about 25 bucks and squaws in the group. Says they were Mad River and Hoopa Indians. Praises his five troops for bravery. While on detached service with a pack train of Arcata some citizens told Lt. Johnson of an Indian village they had
discovered. He immediately volunteered his services in wiping it out - the citizens, numbering 30, Lt. Johson's company and the 3rd California Infantry succeeded in surpassing the Indians (25 males and females) and wiping them out. They were either Hoopa or Mad River Indians. "The engagement lasted about 30 minutes and I am happy to state that my men killed or wounded every Indian that attempted to run past them." Lt. P. B. Johnson.

Page 77-78: April 14, 1862 - Report of Captain Thomas E. Ketchum, 3d C.A. Inf. Left post on April 3 with 30 troops for scout. Headed for Reed's and Abbott's ranches. Found where Indians had fled, leaving 17 sacks of flour, (from Cooper's Mill) Mill Files, bullets, lead, etc. Covered many miles but could not find any Indians. A detailed account of an unsuccessful attempt to locate the Indians that robbed Cooper's flour mill. "We pushed on as fast as we possibly could, but did not get a glimpse of an Indian with the exception of the squaw, and of her all that was seen was her head and basket... it was mortifying to me that they should elude my grasp..."

Captain Ketchum.

Page 78: April 27, 1862. A letter from Captain Thos. Ketchum, at Fort Baker, CA, to Sgt. John Hanna at Fort Humboldt, CA. "I have the honor to report... a successful scout. We have killed three Indians and one squaw... and have 24 prisoners - two boys, 16 and 18 years old were found secreted after the firing ceased, and were out of weapons. If it meet the wishes of the colonel commanding... I respect that their lives be saved, as it will be likely have a tendency to induce others to surrender..." Thos. Ketchum. That is one reason - I wonder if he could have thought of another. G.H.I.

Page 79: April 28, 1862 - Report from Captain Thomas Ketcham, Fort Baker to Lt. John Hanna, Humboldt Military District. Captain Ketcham with 25 enlisted soldiers travelled many miles in pursuit of Indians and finally succeeded in taking prisoner eleven women, eleven children and two boys - they killed three Indian braves and one Indian woman. Two Indian braves and one Indian woman escaped.

Pages 79-80: May 14, 1862 - Fort Baker, C.A. Report to Lt. John Hanna, Jr. from Captain Thos. E. Ketchum. Captain Ketcham sent 10 soldiers out to gather up Indians. In six days they returned with 19 Indian males, 24 females and 16 children - Captain Ketcham expressed deep disappointment as he was expecting 150 Indian to be "rounded up" But the "runners" would not go out looking for Indians because they were afraid of being killed by other soldiers out in the field. Some Indian men gave themselves up because their wives and children were being help prisoners and they wanted to try and protect them from mistreatment by the whites while being held prisoners. Capt. Ketcham promised protection to all. Captain Ketchum reports that "I have seen enough of trailing Indians to convince me that an Indian can follow a trail when a white man would be completely at fault."

Page 80-81: June 23, 1862 - Report of Captain Thomas E. Meacham, 3d Inf., C.V. In accordance with Special Order 65, crossed Mad River with 30 men of Co. A., 3d Inf., C.V.. Scouted from Pilot Creek to Mad River to within 2 1/2 miles of Ft. Lyon. Found deserted rancherias, very bad weather. Returned with no results. Captain Ketchum with 30 soldiers scouted the area around Mad River and Pilot Creek for Indians on the fifth day they found two Indian boys and forced them to tell where their camp was but the camp was deserted. Later they saw a fire across the river and went over and killed one Indian man, Two got away and one of teh captured Indian boys got away. The soldiers had to return to their camp becaue provisions were low.

Page 81: June 11, 1862 - Fort Baker, C.A. Report of Captain Thos. Ketcham to Lt. John Hanna. It is believed that the same Indians that attacked Daley's Ferry (that is the incident where Mr. Daby cowardly deserted his wife and children and threw his infant child in the bushes and ran away when the Indians came) have attacked some men who were taking some cattle to Weaverville - The Indians killed one white man and wounded several others. One wounded man was so fat it took three reliefs of four soldiers each to carry him to the settlement. The Indians stole horses to
Page 81-82: July 11, 1862 - Report of Captain Thomas E. Meacham, 3d Inf., C.V. Say 2 citizens (Messrs. Lyle and Gray) came to Fort to report Indian attack on Weaverville Trail. Mr. Lyon and Mr. Olmstead badly wounded. Took him, Olmstead, to Yager Creek, settlement to Dr. Phelps. Says Indians probably on way back to Redwoods. Indians got two guns. A six and a seven shooter.

Pages 82-83: April 1, 1862 - Report of operations of Company A, 3d Inf., C.V., Capt. Thos. E. Ketchum, in the field, during the month of July, 1862 to Major R.C. Drum assistant adjustat - General U.S. _____, hdgtrs. Department of the Pacific, S.F., CA. Report: Capt. Ketchum. July 1, left camp with 15 to scout for Indians in the Redwoods - to no avail. July 5, Sgt. Jones with 9 men the same. On July 11, he was sent out again with instructions to bring in as many Indians as possible and to endeavor to surprise "Say Winnies" band and punish them severely - Jones returned to camp with 112 captured Indians of which 50 were women and 26 children - between the 20th and 31st of July, there were 44 Indians brought to the post. August 1, 1862.Left post with 15 enlisted men on Indian Scout. Citizens reported Mr. Lyons killed and Mr. Olmstead badly injured, while driving cattle on Weaverville Trail. Corporal McHirron and detail take Olmstead to Yager Creek Settlement, Sgt. Jones and 14 men sent out to capture all the Indians he can. Brought in 112, says 2 very hostile bands within striking distance of Fort Baker. Says it will take four parties of 20 men each to kill them.

Page 84: June 2, 1862 - Report of Lt. J. F. Staples to Captain Ketcham, Fort Baker, CA. Lt. Staples with 20 soldiers went Indian hunting and found some Indians traveling up river. Lt. Staples and his men immediately opened fire and killed one Indian man and captured 12 Indian women and their children - he took them to Fort Baker to be imprisoned.

Pages 86-87: April 12, 1862 - Report of Captain David B. Akey, Company E, 2d Calvary, C.V. to F. J. Lippitt, Humboldt Military District. ...Went with 31 men to Cooper's Mill and found the mill robbed of 2,000 to 2,500 lbs. of flour and all machinery cut up or destroyed. They left that area and went Indian hunting. The detachment was divided after killing two Indian men who came into their view. They found signs of Indians - their abandoned homes and camps, being on alert, the Indians had left. Some Indians were found, unarmed, and were taken prisoners. 42 total, of which were 11 males, 13 squaws, and 18 children. The settlers of the Eel River Valley are very much exonerated, and strangely recommend the removing of all Indians from their homes, the Eel River Valley.

Page 87: Report of Corp. Charles Eaton of Cooper Hills, July 3, 1862 - to Co. F. J. Lippitt. An attack was made by a band of Indians armed with rifles (about 10 in number) upon the house of Mr. Cutterback on the Van Dusen Creek - Corp. Eaton and some soldiers went to their defense - the Indians kept when they saw the armed forces - no one was seriously hurt.

Page 105: March 11, 1862 - "All Indians who shall be taken or shall surrender themselves up at the following posts are to be sent as soon as practicable with sufficient escort to Fort Humboldt and are to be protected and subsisted until delivered over; Forts Baker, Gaston, Anderson, and Lyon." By order of Col. Lippitt.

Page 169: September 17, 1862 - Report of Colonel Frances Lippitt, 2d C.V. Inf. to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General, Department of the Pacific. Colonel Lippitt reports that he has delivered all the prisoners he has at Fort Humboldt, 834 in number. To Mr. Hanson, Jr., on the written order of his father, the Indian Superintendent - Chiefs "Las-Sic, Say-Winne, and Claw-Foot with many of their followers were among the imprisoned. They left in the steamer "Panama", for Crescent City on the same day.

Lt. John Hanna, adj, that Lt. Noyes is a brave, cool and efficient officer, even if he did let himself get sandbagged in an Indian Ambush. Says a personal scouting party found no Indians.

Pages 171-172: September 11, 1862 - Operations on the Pacific Coast July 1, 1861 to June 30, 1865. Report of First Lt. William H. Noyes from Fort Gaston to St. Col. James Olney. Report: St. Noyes with seventeen men went to Camp Anderson where he was joined by 1 guide - 1 packer and 1 Indian boy - they proceeded on up the trail to Pardee's - after a long and exhausting trip they were attacked from a summit which served as a natural barriacade - The soldiers had to withdraw as they had lost their provisions and mules and the Indians endeavored to outflank and surround the party, which fell back to Camp Anderson - Later a second party with 37 men went looking for the Indians.

Page 174: September 10, 1862 - Report to Capt. Charles Douglas from Fort Gaston to Lt. William Swasey, Reg. Qrmaster. A report about Lt. Noyes and his 20 men of company "F", 2d Inf., C.V. being defeated by the Indians at Redwood Creek. Lt. Swasey reports that he believes 40 white men are enough to defeat 75 or 80 Indians. He also reports that the Indians killed on Little River by the citizens were not the band of armed Indians nor were these killed on Light Prairie of the armed band. They were a tame band.

Pages 174 -175: September 8, 1862 - Operations on the Pacific Coast July 1, 1861 to June 30, 1865. A private letter to Captain Douglas from Lt. William Noyes at Camp Anderson. "The Diggers have cleaned us out and taken our mules and packs and wounded Sergeant Connell.... some 75 or 80 Diggers opened fire upon us from behind a high ledge of rocks... I ordered the men to face back into the timber hoping they (the Indians) wold come out of their cover... we discovered they were endeavoring to surround us... I concluded to return to Camp Anderson...."

Pages 179-180: October 21, 1862 - Report of Captain Henry Flynn to Lt. John Hanna from Hydesville, C.A. Captain Flynn was attacked by a party of Indians en route to Fort Baker. He retreated down a hill and returned their fire, killing one Indian male. He reports they were lurking about for the purpose of robbing Cooper's Mills - this is his opinion.

Page 188: April 11, 1863 - Report of Col. Francis J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.. Capt. Flynn and Lt. Winchell, and 32 men of Co. A. returned from a 22 day scout. in four engagements they found 46 dead Indians. 37 squaws and children brought in. Says scouting in this area is so tough troops need a lot of garrison rest.
April 11, 1863 - Report from Colonel Francis J. Lippitt from Fort Humboldt, to Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum, Asst. Adj. General, Department of the Pacific. 32 men, under the command of Captain Flynn returned to Fort Baker, from a 22 day scout. They had four engagements with Indians "all success"... the number of killed Indians war 46 (probably more), 37 Indian women were imprisoned and the total number of prisoners at Fort Humboldt now is 84. "...I hope the department commander will withdraw all the companies of the 2d Inf., C.V., from this district, where they are doing do little good [and take them] where they may... acquire regiment discipline and instruction..."

Page 189: May 11, 1863 - Report of Col. Lippitt from Fort Humboldt to Lt. Col. Drum. About 20 Indians attacked a military pack train and 4 soldiers near Fort Gaston, Private Smith of Co. K was killed, Cpl. Agan Smith wounded. The Indians captured everything including the mules and supplies. Detachments from Fort Curtis and Fort Gaston were sent out to find the Indians to no avail.

Pages 189-190: May 29, 1863 - A report from Colonel Francis J. Lippitt from Fort Humboldt to Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum. Captain Hull with twenty men from Co. "D", 2d Inf., C.V., pursued Indians in the area of Fort Bragg. They found some at Shelter Cove and killed four Indian men and wounded three too severely to be carried away. They captured one Indian boy and five Indian women who were delievered over to the Supervisor of the Mendocino Reservation.
Page 190: June 11, 1863 - Report of Col. Francis J. Lippitt. Pack train of 37 mules and 5 men. Walked into an Indian ambush, near Oak Camp. One man killed and one wounded. The rest ran back to Fawn Prairie. Lt. Hempfield and 36 men started at once, arriving 5 hours after the attack. Lt. Winchell and fire man found a portion of the train and cargo.

Pages 190-191: June 11, 1863 - Report of Colonel Francis Lippitt from Fort Humboldt to Lieutenant Colonel R.C. Drum. A citizen pack train of 37 mules with a citizen escort of five men fell into an Indian ambush near Oak Creek - one escort was killed, another wounded. The others retreated to Fawn Prairie. Lt. Hempfiled and 36 men arrived at the scene and five hours later as did Captain Ousley with five men. The Indians were gone.

Page 191: March 6, 1863 - Report of Lieutenant Colonel James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. Praises Captains Theller, Short and Flynn, and Lieutenants Smith, Gonnison, and Campbell. Are constantly in the field in horrible weather. Many men have frozen feet and are tired. Says pay-day desertion from all posts is high.

July 10, 1863 - Report of Col. Francis Lippitt from Fort Humboldt, CA to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. A private train, transporting government stores to Fort Gaston was attacked at Redwood Creek (on its return) by Indians. The escort consisted of 8 white men of the unorganized Weaverville Co. and 5 packers. 10 of the white men were wounded, one or two probably mortally. (The Captain's report of this skirmish were lost.)

Pages 192-193: May 5, 1863 - Report of Lt. Col. Olney from Fort Gaston, CA to Lt. Barth. In response to the report on the attack of the government pack train. Capt. Morton and Lt. Delany responded. There is no evidence that they were Hoopa Indians, one of the escorts reports that, "... the Indians were so completely concealed by the brush that nothing but the smoke from their guns could be discovered and the nearest view they had of the attacking party was after the affair when they erased a ridge about 3/4 of a mile distant..." It was impossible to discover to what tribe they belonged.

Report from Lt. Col. James N. Olney at Fort Humboldt to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. Troops have jealously endeavored to achieve success in finding Indians but Col. Olney reports disappointment in that only some 8 or 10 Indian women and children and one Indian male have been taken prisoner - "...we were bad to hope that the winter season would be the most favorable for hunting Indians but the experience of the post two months has proved that hope follacious..." Two citizens brought in ten Indians from Iaqua Ranch - probably to secure comfortable winter quarters and will escape in the Spring.


Pages 193-196: April 1, 1863 - Report from Captain H. Flynn to Lt. Charles Barth, Actg. Asst. Adj. Humboldt Military District from Camp Baker. Captain Flynn with 32 men went scouting for Indians in the Eel River and chick-hu-wa-pit Creek area - Some Indians were spotted on the North Fork of the Eel River - Lt. Winchell with 15 men went out to attack them - He captured an Indian men. "He compelled the Indian by threats (and a few practical illustrations in the shape of a stick on the back of what he might expect if he proved on trial to be a bad Indian) to take him to the place where the Indians could be found. The prisoner finally consented - Captain Flynn and his men found the Indians gathering grass - seed and clover - they were extend about a mile along the river, the women busily at work and the men guarding for their enemies. The prisoner attempted to run but was shot (in the back?) The river was so high and cold, the Indians were forced to fight. "... The engagement was short but sharp, the Indians disputing every inch of ground left them untile they were all killed..." Few Indian braves and one Indian woman was
killed - Lt. Winchell took prisoner all the Indian woman and children he could find and arrived at Kitten Valley the next day. He saw four Indian women and went searching for their village - he found it at daybreak "... I immediately surrounded them and poured a valley into their house. The squaws came out. I sent them to the rear... they all escaped except two. It required nearly an hour to take this band, as they kept their arrows flying in showers. We were compelled to charge them. All the bucks of this band were killed, also one squaw, nine in all..." also a detailed account by Captain Flynn of a massacre of an Indian village "... we made wild havoc among them..." - "... the Indians fought like tigers in all the engagements" Two Indian women were killed and about 25 Indian men - Later Lt. Winchell killed 8 men and captured all the women and children.

Page 196: May 21, 1863 - Operations on the Pacific Coast July 1, 1861 to June 30, 1865. Report of Captain William Hull from Fort Bragg, to Lt. Charles Barth. Captain Hull with 20 white men went to Shelter Cove to chastize a band of hostile Indians. They were accused of killing several head of cattle and 2 horses belonging to a Mr. Beall. They found some Indians and attacked them, killing 4 and left three other dying. Captain Hull believes one of the dead men was concerned in the deaths of Oliver and Lewis (2 citizens) some time back. Later they found another camp of the same Indians but they get away, but, the courageous soldiers destroyed the Indians homes and several hundred weight of fish. One Indian boy and five Indian woman were brought in as prisoners and handed over to the super of Mendocino Reservation.


Report of Lt. Col. Stephen G. Whipple, 1st Batt. Ca. Mount. from Eureka, July 10, 1863 to Col. Richard C. Drum. Report: Camp Curtis (near Arcata) had been abandoned but was being reactivated by Co. "C" - the detachment escort was attacked by a large party of Indians on their wasy to Camp Curtis. All the Indians were armed with guns - the fight lasted eight hours. Three soldiers were dangerously wounded - one severely and six slightly. The Assistant Surgeon from Fort Gaston was sent for and later after he returned to Fort Gaston, a citizen physician came to assist. Company "B" guarded the sick.

Pages 203-204: Report of Captain Charles Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V. from Fort Wright, Round Valley, CA, April 11, 1863 to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. Captain Douglas with 15 soldiers went out looking for the Indians who were supposed to have killed a Mr. George Bowers, of Williams Valley. They captured one Indian man and one Indian woman who had fallen behind their band because of the deep snow. Later they came upon another small group that had fallen behind and murdered them all (six men) except two elderly Indian women. The detachment returned to company because of short supplies. The Indian women were sent to a reservation. But no mention was made of the captured men

Page 230: July 26, 1863 - Report of Captain C.D. Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V. Col. S.S. Davis, a Round Valley rancher says Ukie Indians burned his hay and barn. $1,000 loss. Says the Ukies are threatening to lead all other Indians to kill the whites. Sends Lt. Coffman and four men to notify ranches of danger. Reports running into five well armed Indians. One got away. Douglas rounded up the five leaders of the Indians and told them to be good Indians or get hung.

Pages 230-231: Operations on the Pacific Coast, July 1, 1862 to June 30, 1865. Report of Captain C. D. Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V., Commanding post from Fort Wright, Round Valley, July 26, 1863 to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. A settler in Round Valley reported to Captain Douglas that Indians had burned his barn and hay, and that the Ukie tribe of Indians had threatened to kill all white men in the valley, burn their property and then run off into the mountains, that the Indians had a well preconcerted plot to kill all the white men they could, to burn their property. In doing
all this they were to be assisted by mountain band, they had their plots so well carrouged that each Indians knew what he was to do and when (it was mentioned how this citizen got all the information.) The troops then went to the ranches in the area to alert the settlers, at one ranch they did see some Indians. The troopers fired on them and killed them all except one, "In the meantime, by the aid of the citizens, I... arrested five of the leaders of the [alleged] conspiracy... and they were hung at this post... in the presence of all the Indians in the valley. I informed the Indians... that all Indians caught in like conspiracies against white men would be hung in like manner, but if they would be good Indians that the troops and Indian Department would protect and take care of them... I have reason to believe that the leaders will have a good effect on the whole tribe... It has restored quiet among them..."

Page 234: Report to Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. CA. Mountaineers. Indian depredations in Weaverville. Dispatched Major Taylor, Comdg., Fort Gaston with 30-40 men. Mules ridden by 2 soldiers escorting the mailman came in with no riders, saddles or bridles. Capt. Taylor and 12 men trying to get at truth. Found a party of citizens who said one escort killed, other wounded severely. Says it will be a long, hard job to dig out the Indians but it has to be done. Says there are less than 300 men in the four companies of the mountaineer Battalion. Recruits coming in very slowly.

September 26, 1864. Citizens form Owen's Valley and Surprise Valley sent petitions for military protection. Exploration of the valley is being made by Captain Doughty. Feels it's not necessary to send troops there. Instead send small moveable troops in areas exposed to Indian depredations at certain times of the year-much less of an expense to the government.

Pages 235-236: December 30, 1863 - Report from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. A friendly Indians reported that some hostile Indians were living in some log houses they had built in a plains (out of rifle range) Co. "C" went to check it out and killed an Indian guarding it. The houses were of large logs with portholes from which they could fire and protect themselves. Capt. Ousley sent to Fort Gaston for more howitzer ammunition and demolished the Indians log houses. "... at the escape of the Indians, I was deeply chagrined." It was found that two Indians has been killed and several wounded. Inside their house was found many articles having belonged to settlers and a government saddle, four guns - loaded, swords, and household furniture. Two horses, and two mules. "One important result is that saveages [sic] are now convinced that they are not safe in any fortifications which they can construct..."

Pages 237-239: September 19, 1863 - Report of Major William S. R. Taylor from Fort Gaston, Hoopa Valley, Klamath County, CA to Col. R.C. Drum. "...The men have been kept very busy scouting, escorting trains, the mail, and opening up old trails in order to commence active operations this coming winter, when Indians can be tracked on the snow and their fires seen at night..." The number of Indians in this vicinity: on the Trinity, about 75 fighting Indians, 150 Indian women and children; - on the Trinity to the Klamath, 155 fighting Indians, 350 Indian
women and children. "...Indians from this valley are joining small, roving bands of Redwood and Mad River Indians." ... I had a tack with the Indians at the principle and largest ranches in Hoopa Valley, assuring them that my chief entertained friendly feelings toward them, and would assist and protect them if they remained in their homes and discontinued all intercourse with the hostile Indians, and I would reward them for the apprehension of Indians who had engaged in hostility against the whites..." Lt.Hempfield was sent to arrest a suspect and his friends, they would have killed him (Lt. Hempfield) but some Indian women intervened for the soldier. Major Taylor went to the village and threatened the entire village if they did not produce the suspected Indians within three days. Later they captured 41 Indian males and 75 Indian women and children. The prisoner were moved to the fort just under the range of the howitzer. "...The outside Indians... are insignificant and can be cleared out this winter, if they were prosecuted with energy and with vigor..." "The men at this post are ready and willing to finish this long continued war..."

Page 240: November 15, 1863 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from Capt. A. Miller. November 13, found Indians with slain stolen beef, killed at Thomas' Ranch. Jumped in river to get away. Shot men, women got away. November 14, attacked from northern side of main Trinity. J. F. Heckman Co. C. and Samuel McCraken Co. B shot. Report of Capt. Abraham Miller. Says proceeded up the Trinity to Taylor's Flat, no forage so returned to Cedar Flat. Found two bucks and three squaws dressing a freshly killed beef from Thomas' Ranch. Killed the buck, squaws got away. Next day at the South Fork, were attacked by Indians while crossing. J. F. Heckman and Samuel McCraken seriously wounded, Indians ran at 1st shots, lost three mules in stampede, Says have sick and wounded and out of rations, they are returning.

November 18, 1863 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Maj. W.S. Taylor. November 13, Capt. Miller and Co. "C" detachment 15 men scouted Big Bar and South Fork of Trinity - found 2 Indian males and 3 women "dressing a beef they killed." Army killed two men, women escaped. Nov. 14, While crossing South Fork on return fired on by small band. 2 men severely wounded, pack animals stampeded, all but three recovered. Had to leave due to lack of food and medical care for men. Capt. Ousley left with Co. "B and C" found two lost mules on 17th. Found 30 Indians, attacked party, 2 men wounded and Capt. Ousley wounded in leg. Fought 7 hours, 5 Indians killed, 2 of which known to be bad - "Handsome Billy and Frank."

Page 241: November 18, 1863 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from Capt. George W. Ousley. November 14, Took 15 men up Trinity River to mouth of Willow Creek, found 2 lost miles. November 15, Moved camp up Trinity 1/2 miles of S. Fork. Sent scouts out until 16th. November 16, Camped at mouth of Willow Creek Indians attacked 2 men hunting, wounded one 1/2 miles away camp, fought from 7:30 a.m. - 3p.m. Charles Johnson wounded. Thinks maybe more than five Indians dead, feels they must of shot at least 1,000 shots.

Page 242: January 29, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. January 15 - 30 Indians, mostly Hoopas, attacked Miner's Camp on Pony Creek, part of New River. Nine miners made escape to south Salmon but their winter supplies, four rifles, two watches, and money were taken by the Indians. Informed four miners had Indian women living there. Indians crossed South Salmon and on 16th killed two white men and two Chinsmen, wounded two more China men near mouth of Plummer Creek, obtained gold dust. January 16 - Robbed store near Plummer Creek, $250.00 of goods and $350.00 in gold dust. Went down stream and eight miles and robbed another store and took $300.00 of shelf goods and one revolver, dust approx. $2,000.00. Both stores owned by Mr. Dumphrey. Citizens left area for night, early next morning attacked, three white men killed, two wounded, and a China man wounded. Indians: two killed, two wounded. Indians obtained two rifles and two pistols. January 17 - Citizens arrived from N. Salmon scouting party sent out. Came to a camp but Indians escaped. Left most of Merchandise and two rifles. At new River found several hundred pounds of provisions. Captain took it. Salmon Creek too isolated to protect miners. Settlers feel safe and able to protect themselves.

and Sgt. of Capt. Pico's Camp. Native Ca Cav. 1/2 mile away from Camp when Cpl. Picaso shot through lungs by a concealed Indian on opposite bank, wound is serious. Pursuit was given but no "success."

Page 248: April 7, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black. Scouts on Klamath River did not capture Serenaltin John but are going after Indians along Klamath stream. Rain and snow a big problem. Snow is several feet high. No transportation in nine days. Wants to return to Fort Humboldt when the weather is better. On the way he wants to stop at Camp Iaqu'a and Boyton's prairie.

Page 249: May 28, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black, HQ, Humboldt District. Captain Hull and sixteen men of Co. "D" captured 66 men, 68 squaws and 24 children. They surrendered at this junction of North Fork and Eel River. Felt more could of surrender. But he ran out of provisions and transportation. In a few days going back to the same area.

Pages 251-253: March 31, 1864 - Lt. J. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright. Report on the movements near Fort Gaston. March 8 - Indians were assembled near the junction of Klamath and Trinity Rivers. It was thought they were going to attack a scouting party in the vicinity. Capt. Greene and forty men were sent to that point. Two Indians were captured, they were identified by citizens of the valley. They were to have been a part of some of the violence in the community. Both were hung on March 16. March 23 - A prisoner had been shot; does not say how or why he was shot. It was learned that through he was an older man that he had alot of influence over the hostile tribes - feels this will make it hard to get good relations going with those tribes without this man. March 25 - Lt. Hutton and Lt. Wright were covering land around "young ranch" (somewhere on Trinity River) this also included the rancheros in the vicinity as well. They were unable to find any hostile bands in the vicinity learning from Young they had left the night before. Wright was able to call a meeting with over 200 Indians he learned through them there was three ranches around the area that were very powerful ones for the Klamaths. They control and influence all the surrounding ranches in the area. They did not like Ceranaltin John and were going to try and capture him if he came into the area. They were told to promise Wright that if any Indians did happen to know of Ceranaltin John's location, they were supposed to tell the information. It was est. that Capt. Greene and his Co. "E" traveled 483 miles when scouting and Capt. Cook and Co. "G" traveled 395 miles.

Pages 254-255: May 15, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqu'a. May 1, Lt. Taylor and ten of his men from Co."E" were scouting around Kneeland's Prairie. Taylor instructed Private Mills and Berry to go ahead of troops with the mules and baggage to meet a supply train from Humboldt to them proceed to Fort Humboldt. Instead they went to Booth's Run 6 miles from Camp Iaqu'a, about one miles in front of the train. They were attacked by five concealed enemies. Mills was killed and Berry shot through the hand, he escaped losing his gun and ammunition. The mules were stripped of blankets, overcoats, and cooking utensils. Only people to blame was the soldiers for not obeying orders. May 2, Lt. Greer surrounded an Indian camp and attacked it, 7 Indians were killed "on account of the thickness of the bushes and the early hour of the attack." May 4, 1st Sgt. Bellon, Co. "G", and 13 men sent to search for Berry and took over the area that had the fighting on it. He found the Indians had come back to buried their dead. May 10, Captain Greene and 40 men were to scout on Eel River to within 10 miles of Camp Grant, Larabee Valley and to the headwaters of Mad River. May 11, Sgt. Holt and ten men of Co. "G" and 10 mountaineers to escort party of settlers and cattle up Mad River to head of Pilot Creek. May 12, Sgt. Holt to meet Lt. Hackett to start towards a spot for a meeting. May 13, Sgt. F. Bellon Co. "G" was sent out to find some Indians in pursuit near Harris' home. May 15, Lt. Taylor and 12 men to escort train toward Humboldt. On arriving at Freshwater Slough to leave train and scout the area and rejoicing on the 18th. After seeing the train over dangerous parts to Camp Iaqu'a will scout Mad River until 23d.

Harris, Co. "E" Mountaineers just returned from 30 days in the field. Very tired. Had about 50 men out. "Labor severe and exposure great." It is thought that Heath, who recently escaped from Fort Gaston is fighting with the Indians, a captured horse belongs to Ross, who is missing from his home. Also sent a detachment of ten men to protect Reed's Ranch. Further, sent Lt. Taylor to establish temporary camp at upper crossing of the Mad River. Says it is the most dangerous one in the country.

Pages 255-256: May 31, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. May 20 - From the Report of Lt. Hackett's scouting party under Sgt. Harris. It was decided to go back to the area to capture the Indians. Since the men were fatigued, after thirty days there was a call for volunteers. Stephen Fleming was a guide, three citizens, eight "Friendly" Indians plus other men amounted to more than 50 in the party. May 26, - Sgt. Holt Co. "G", and nine men went scouting on southwest of post. Believed Indians are in the areas between Eel and Mad Rivers west of Baker. Army feels the Indians can be induced to come as P.O.W. if they can make them believe in that point of view. May 30 - Detachment of 10 men sent to protect Reed's Ranch, 10 miles south of the camp. Have told Lt. Taylor to establish a temporary camp at the point near crossing of Mad River "by the upper trail" with 25 men, its for the protection of the people in that area.

Page 256: June 15, 1864 - Lt. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. June 1, Lt. Taylor and 25 men were sent to upper crossing of Mad River and put up a small block house. The area has alot of Indians around it and the settlers have had a hard time traveling that route. Alot of cattle go through the route each year. Feels it is important to have the army in the area. Same day 10 men and two corporals were sent to Lighthouse point near Fort Humboldt to guard prisoners. June 2, Four men sent to guard Harris' Ranch, 4 miles southeast of post. June 6, Lt. Geer and 12 men sent to meet a party of Redwood Indians to give themselves up. June 30, 1864 - 1st Lt. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. June 19 - Lt. Taylor to take command of Co. "E", 6th Inf., C.V., at Soldier's Grove, 25 men. They are to scout country around and on Grouse Creek and Mad River to find any Indians in the area. No Indians have been found since 1st of May. June 25 - Lt. Greer sent to find a shorter trail from post to town of Eureka. Founda shortening trail by four miles.

Pages 257-258: March 31, 1864 - Report of Captain William E. Hull, 2d California Inf. His scouting party routed band of hostile Indians 8 miles southwest of Blue Rock Station. Caught them at the Eel River and killed 2 bucks, captured 2 squaws. Followed them and next day killed 2 more men. Next day, 1st Sgt. Maguire, 1 corporal., and 3 men followed and killed 5 men, captured 3 women, and 3 young children. Next day, came upon a large party and killed 16 men, captured 2 women. All captives sent to Fort Grant. Says large number of wild Indians called Wileacked whom he is continuing to look for. Says he cannot look into Mattole Valley or Bear River because he has no pack animals.

Page 258: April 15, 1864 - Report of Captain William E. Hull, 2d Inf., Comdg. Co. "D." Says Sgt/ Maguire and 6 privates took prisoners (seven women and three children) to Camp Grant and returned. One woman and child escaped, blames the escape on the weather. A total distance of 104 miles. Says a few escaped due to snowy, stormy weather. Says Sgt. Winn and 4 men scouted to Bell Canyon but found nothing. Says scouting parties have found nothing. Is going to build a canoe to cross the Middle Fork of the Eel River to keep chasing Indians.

Page 259: April 30, 1864 - From Captain William E. Hull to Lt. James Ulio, Coast Range Mendocino, Camp 25. April 22, Found signs of Indian tracks. Waited until night fall before following them. Traveled about 20 miles and came to Rola Bola Mtns. - Camped until night. Near they found signs of an Indian fire but the Indian saw them and got away. Estimated they had a start of 2 miles. Followed the Indians until they got exhausted from traveling 50 miles. Found a trail and the Indians separated into 2 bands. April 29 - Sgt. Wheeler came back to the Camp with 11 Indian women and 1 child. Also was reported they killed 8 men, wounded other, and some threw themselves into the river. Reports the area was at Big Bend on the Eel River. Kept 3
women and sent the other to Camp Grant - Wants the women as scouts. On April 16, with 2 sgts, 1 corporal, 1 guide and eleven privates went to White Rock Canyon on the Eel River to find a place to ford. Searched 20 miles up and down and on the 20th found a spot, crossing with great difficulty, at 2 a.m. Searched diligently for Indians and found signs but no Indians. Split group and Agt. Wheeler's group killed 8 men and captured 11 women, 1 child. Many wounded threw themselves into the Eel River and either drowned or escaped.

Page 260:  May 8, 1864 - 1st Lieutenant James Ulio from Captain William E. Hull, #26 Eel River, Mouth of Bill Rock Canon. Camp Grant.  May 3, 40 Indians came into camp and had given themselves up. Theres 12-15 men and the rest are women and children. There are to be more coming because his provisions are running low. May 6, Sergeant Sweet and six privates from Camp Grant took the Indian P.O.W.'s.

Pages 265-268: April 1, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Capt. D. M. Greene Reports of Capt. At camp near Fort Gaston. March 13th - Around 3 a.m. Sunday found an Indian Rancheria and surrounded it. Captured two women and two children and two famous Indians Jack and Stone. Could not hang the men due to not having enough rope. Traveled about 110 miles in three days with the P.O.W.s, had a hard time crossing the river with the children. Took the Indians to Martin's Ferry and confined them in a log cabin with six guards. March 16th - Sgt. and 9 men took the male prisoners to Fort Gaston. March 17th - Jack and Stone tried to escape the guard at Fort Gaston and were hung that evening.

Report of Capt. Duane M. Greene, 6th Inf. Report of March 8 to April 1, left camp at 12:30 p.m. with forty troops, one packer, and one guide, and three mules. Found friendly Indians but still sent out three scouting parties. March 10 he went to Bluff Creek to capture Chief Wantich but he had escaped. Lt. Taylor and small detachment returned to Gaston. Found Rancheria where he captured two notorious Indians, Jack and Stone sent Sgt. McCullough and nine men to Gaston with them. Describes country and patrols sent out. Not much action.

Page 268: May 1, 1864 - Report of Captain D. M. Greene, Comdg., Co. "E", 6th Inf. C.V. Left on scout with 25 men and one officer on report of Seranaltin John being at friendly Indian Old Man Jim's Place, chief of the Weitchpecs. Old Man Jim's came out to meet them and plan to capture Seranaltin John. John's group suspicious and took off. Followed them on foot and by canoe and closing in, John agreed to talk to Captain Greene between his band and the troops if they met unarmed. Greene tried to persuade him to to Fort Gaston. John told his people there would be no more fighting where upon his men discharged their rifles into the air. Went on another scout and met Lieutenants Greer and Hackett looking for cattle driven off ranches by the Indians. Found several that had been hamstrung and crippled. Shot them out of mercy. No Indians.

Pages 268-270: May 1, 1864 - 1st Lt. James Ulio from Capt. D. M. Greene, Camp Iaqu ita. April 8, Seranaltin John and warriors were at Ranch of Old Man Jim, Chief of Weitchpecs. Gave the information on the band staying at his house. Made arrangements to have Old Man Jim's band make the 1st attack on the band, and later the army would help. The signal was to be one shot. One half hour later a shot was fired, and the army proceeded to attack the house but found only one Indian, the shot was for Seranaltin John, the Indians had fled. The Indians fled to the mountains, all were out of reach of fire. Sent two Indians to have a meeting with the band. The condition that was made was both parties would lay down their guns. S. John said he and his men were tired of the mountains and they wanted peace and wanted to come in. Wanted to stop at Weitchpec and take all his Indians there. It was agreed upon.

Page 270: May 15, 1864 - Report of Captain D. M. Greene, 6th Inf., CA, Camp Iaqu ita. Sent several scouting parties out under various Sergeants and Corporal, no Indians but sign of other scouting parties.

Page 270-272: June 1, 1864 - Report of D. M. Green, 6th Inf., C.V., Camp Iaqu ita. Tells of scout
from 10th-20th. Split party of thirty men of Co. "E", 6th Inf. Scouted toward Reed's and Cutterback's Ranches toward Redwoods. Very rough country. Corporal Heller fainted several times, Sgt. McCollough fell into a ravine and dislocated his shoulder. Sent him to Hydesville to a surgeon. Came upon three troopers at Co. "E", Mountaineers. Thought they were deserters and arrested them. Messenger informed him they were scouting the mail station. Turned them loose. Found no Indians, just deserted lodges. Weather very stormy, no good for scouting.

Page 272: June 1, 1864 - To: Lieutenant James Ulio. From Captain D. M. Greene, 6th Inf, Camp Iaqua. Long, dry story of a scout traveling day and night. Saw no Indians. Made prisoners of four soldiers he found, thinking they were deserters, turned them loose the next day when he discovered they mail guards from another company.

Pages 272-274: March 19, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. J. P. Hackett, Co. "G", 6th Inf. Left with 35 men and 10 days rations at 8:30 a.m. on the 9th. Secretly met Lt. Geer's group after a dark to confuse the Indians. Spent days scouting and found only old Indian sign. Brought back four hogs they found to Fort Gaston.

Pages 275-276: May 20, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. J. R. Hackett, Co. "G", 6th Inf., Camp Iaqua. Sent 10 men and a mountaineer guide out on scout on the 10th, Segeant Holt passed Fort Baker at 10 a.m. on the 11th and it was o.k.. Writer left Iaqua at 6 a.m., on the 12th and passing Fort Baker, every building was burned. Looked for Indians but could only find where three squaws had crossed the River. That night sent spies up on a ridge to watch for Indian fires, saw Indians fishing by torchlight but the fog closed in. Next day they found Indians on Mad River wearing citizens and soldiers clothes, all armed well and having target practice. Estimate 200-300 Indians. Said too many Indians, packed up and left. Weather very bad.

Page 279-280: May 7, 1864 - Report of Sergeant Francis Bellon, Co. "G", 6th Inf., C.V. Fort Iaqua. Left camp with 10 privates , 1 sergeant, and 2 corporals for a scout. Came across Berry, shot in hand 2 1/2 days before, at Browns Ranch. Ran across Lt. Oaks and command but no Indians. Shot a bear and found three or four graves buried with squaws in them. Returned to Iaqua with no Indians.

Pages 280-281: May 18, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Sgt. Francis Bellon, Camp Iaqua. May 13, Received a complaint from Harris' Ranch that they saw a few Indians in the area where they were grabbing their cattle. They said, (the citizens) that the Indians were also to have a big dance over a dead cow 7 miles away from Harris' Farm. The army spent four days looking for sites where the Indians may have camped out, no traces at all of Indians or the dead cow anywhere. Army scouted a total of 52 miles during this time.

Page 281: May 6, 1864 - Reports of Lt. Col. Stephen G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Ca., Mtn. Says that Seranaltin John and tribe checked in last night. Feels that all will be quiet on the Trinity now. Says he's building up a supply of tools, nails and medicine for them.

Pages 281-282: May 6, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. May 5 - Seranaltin John and band gave up and came into camp voluntarily. Citizens now feel secure on Trinity, Klamath and Salmon Rivers "Jim's Indians" est. six still are lose up the Trinity. Indians are earning money through the government by building.

Page 282: May 19, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Capt. Miller and Lt. Middleton had a meeting with a member of Jim's Band. First Indians had no intentions of giving up their rights. Finally they gave in and came to camp "On last Sunday." Wanted to return to get their families and others, Big Jim went with them. Feels that they are up to something since many of them do not have very good reputations with the whites. Wants to get all the Indians in the valley to settle - must be watched at all times. Old Man Jim (Weitchpec) was killed by members of his tribe. The two reasons were because of past grievances
and the arrest of two Indians confined in a guard house. Not worried about the killing. It is the Indian's business.

Capt. Miller, on a scout, was hailed on the Trinity River by the Indian known as Frank who wanted to talk about coming in. He's the mean one. However, he went back for his family, said he would behave and is bringing Big Jim with him. Says they are scoundrels and will have to watch them. Old Man Jim, of Weitchpec, was killed by his own tribe. Now expects Jim's friends to kill the killers.

Pages 282-284: May 19, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Captain Abraham Miller, Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity County. May 13th - South Fork Trinity River. Found 4 male and 2 female Indians. Asked Indians for a meeting - agreed upon it and went to Thomas' house for the place of meeting. Only 3 Indians would be present for the talk. Lt. Middleton and Sgt. Eastman went to the meeting. Indian Frank was afraid to talk with whites because he had killed so many but said that he knew nothing about peace with the Hoopas. While talking three more Indians came out of the brush with their guns cocked. - Indian "Bob" head of tribe ordered whites to go back to Hoopa - ordered that whites do not come near Burnt Ranch. Indians became very hostile. Soldiers tried to go into area only to be caught. The Indians made threats. Said they wanted to look some situations over and may ask permission to live on Willow creek. May 18th - Lt. Middleton and 20 men attacked Indians found by scouts. Found 2 ranches by South Fork, Indians had let earlier were informed in the troops movements.

Page 284: June 1, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Capt. Abraham Miller, Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity CO. May 18th, Indians allowed four days to bring families to Hoopa Reservation. May 20th, Went after an escaped P. O. W. named Heath - escaped from Ft. Gaston. Told he was located on New River 16 miles from Camp Quimby's house. When arrived at the house, told that Heath went to Pony Creek. Unable to find Heath. May 28th, Went to Trinity River and found a camp of Indians. Army ws discovered 150 yards outside of camp. 3 men and one woman killed and 1 or 2 wounded. Took cover under bushes or hide behind boulders. "Frank's" band appeared from other side of the River about 15-20 Indians. 2 Indians wounded. Shots exchanged until night. Whites returned to camp at night fall. Place of action: near Thomas' house on Trinity three miles above mouth of S. Fork and 8 miles from Burnt Ranch.

Page 285: June 12, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Captain Abraham Miller. Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity Co. June 5th, Lt. Middleton and 14 men to go against Indians at Burnt Ranch Canyon, 4 miles from the Ranch. Indians warned of approach by Indian women, all escaped but the women. The Ranch and provisions were destroyed. Woman sent as P.O.W. to Fort Gaston.

Page 287: March 8, 1864 - Report of Lt. Knyphausen Geer, 1st Bat., Ca., Mtn. Left with 30 men of Co. "A", reached Albee's Ranch and no sigh of Indians. Started up Weaverville Trail and scouts reported Indians ahead. At 5:30 a.m. they jumped the Indians. Killed three and wounded others. Had one man wounded in the leg. One man, William Sharp, was killed by Indians while deer hunting. Discovered a camp with 80-100 Indians in it, by the Hyampom trail. Says he had eight men sick so he returned to Iaqua.

Page 289: April 7, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. K. Geer, Co. A., Mountaineers. Left with 25 men of Co. "A", five Indians and ten days rations. Lt. Middleton, Co. "C", with 25 men and two Indians along. Lots of rain and snow, tried to cross the Trinity but too high. Sent out Lt. Middleton and 19 men. He camped and cooked three day food supply. Still rainy. Found a boat and crossed over four men where they found Indian log house and four brush houses. Lt. Middleton returned, saying he had found Indian sign where they had killed cattle. Found an old Indian who had a note saying he was protecting the property of Thomas and Ouimbis. When they got back Private Samuel Overlander was missing. Ouly reported to commanding officer.

Page 290: May 2, 1864 - Major T. F. Wright from 1st Lt. K. Greer, Camp Iaqua. Surrounded Indians camp by Kneeland's Prairie, opened fire at dawn. Indians attacked back, killed three men...
and three women and took one man prisoners with a broken arm, two women and two children. After fight found Indians had left with out taking their belongings. Found alot of army belongings, afraid that a pack train had been attacked, also found quilts, a shotgun, and clothing which was believed to belong to Mr. Hagan on Elk River. Tried to find the pack train and learned from Sgt. Holt of the death of Private Mills, and Private Berry missing.

Pages 292-293: May 25, 1864 - 1st Lt. Jacob P. Hackett from 1st Lt. Greer, Camp Iaqua. Scouted with 23 men north and east of Mad River. Always 1-2 days behind the Indian trails. Took 8 days and never found any Indians.

Page 294: May 25, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. K. Geer, Camp Iaqua. May 21, Fleming's Camp, Pilot Creek. May 23, Hunted Indians, saw some smoke and started after it. Found a camp after a long haed hike, got there before dawn. Found a horse tied to bushes with a white aand Indian, then women started to wake up. Charged immediately. Killed five men and three women; "they would not stop when they were halted." Took two women and two children P.O.W.'s took coffee, from the camp, left ten men in camp to wait for the return to bury Indians. They came back an hour later in a different direction. Killed one man and got his rifle. Found Mill's Rifle, two hunting rifles, a horse and a saddle and bridle. Arrested Corporal Perry and Private Davis, on accounts of desertion, in civilian's clothing. 20 miles from camp. Wounded alot of Indians, Cannot find them and do not know how many.

Page 295: June 15, 1864 - 1st Lt. Jacob P. Hackett from 1st Lt. K. Geer, Camp Iaqua. From June 6th to June 11th Co. "A,G" went out scouting for Indians unsuccessfully. They had three friendly Indians working with them: Bij Jim, and Seranaltin John. They used the Indians as a way to talk them into getting a Hoopa Reservation (plus another unknown.) On June 2th at Bloody Camp three hostile Indians came to talk. They want to stop fighting. There are 18 warriors plus their families. 12 of them were at there camp at the time of the talk. Two were sent out to find the others and assured the army they would come in and soon as possible. They made arrangements to meet on the trail between Redwood and Willow Creek the next day and then would go to Hoopa. On June 14th returned to Camp Iaqua.

Pages 295-296: March 1, 1864 - Reports of Lt. William W. Frazier, Co. "E' 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Detachment Upper Mattole. From the 1st to 25th went scouting at all different areas around Mattole and Bear Harbor. On the 25th they came upon a camp at the head of Bull Creek - they found a ranch within 400 yards. From where they camped. They were able to escape before the troops could get them. They did capture a woman and a small child. They found 100 pounds of beef and articles of clothing (thought to have been robbed from Russ' house.) They found out through an interpreter that the Indians had left a gun party and had killed horses and cattle on Bear River. Indians are to have had three guns, and one revolver. Only four men but many women.

Pages 297-298: April 14, 1864 - Reports of Lt. William W. Frazier Co. "E", 1st bat. Mtn., C.V. Detachment Upper Mattole. Found and tracked an Indian in the direction of Taylor's Ranch. Within four miles from the Ranch they found a mare and two colts. The property of Taylor's (they had been stolen one month before.)


Page 298-299: May 15, 1864 - Reports of Lt. William W. Frazier Co. "E", 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Company detached upper Mattole. May 17 - Party of three men found Indians at the mouth of Bull Run (mouth of the Gulch), but a grizzly bear ran into the camp and scared the Indians away. Found them again but they were able to get away... traveling towards the coast. May 22 - Still
after the same Indians. Indians realized it and set the grass on fire to hide their tracks. Did not stop the soldiers because they knew they were headed to the coast. When the soldiers got headed to the beach but they were still unable to get close because they Indians had a 24 hour guard to alert if anyone came near. May 28 - 5 a.m. came upon the camp. Indians were unable to alert the rest. "...But they did not last very long, for a well directed ball from our rifles at each one of them sent them to their happy hunting ground and made good Indians of them." Ten in number: four men and six women, two men and six women were able to escape. These Indians are to be the ones that have been causing a lot of trouble in the county. All are armed with guns.

Page 300: June 7, 1864 - Captain Abraham Miller from 2d Lt. Thomas Middleton. Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity Co. Went up and down Grouse Creek, S. Fork of Trinity River, Middle and N. Forks Trinity River, found no Indians and a few old Indian signs that led to nothing.

Page 301: June 15, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from 2d Lt. Beckwith. Fort Gaston. June 2 - Order to induce Redwood and Grouse Creek Indians to give themselves up. June 3 - Left camp and went to three creeks and camped. Has 8 Privates and 3 Indian guides, Big Jim, Seranaltin Jim, and Dick. June 5 - Sent out Indians Jim and John to seek Indians on Redwood Creek. Found traces of the day before but no Indians. June 6 - Went to Mad River, no sign, returned to Thief Camp. June 7 - Indian John went to Hoopa Valley for a Redwood Indian. Indian Jim and a private went to Boulder Creek. Found no traces. June 8 - Sent out scouts. One to Maple Creek, to Mad River, one down Boulder Creek, no traces. June 9 - Indian John returned from Hoopa with Indian Ceazer from Redwood. June 10 - John and Billy to scout Redwood came back saying they met and talked to some. They were to guide them to camp next day. June 11 - Camped at Purdee's Ranch. 6 p.m. Indians came to camp. Anxious to quit fighting and live on Hoopa. Went to Redwood Mountain and found the camp. Nine men and eleven women and children. Took them back to Fort Gaston and turned them over to Hoopa.

Page 303: May 25, 1864 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from 1st Sgt. John S. Hughes, Camp Anderson. May 18, Camped in timber in vicinity of Oak Camp, on Klamath trail. Found fresh signs near Coyote Camp towards direction of Elk Camp. May 19, Moved to Neal Hill's Ranch at daylight found 6 Indians traveling on a trail that went through camp. Circled around the Indians. Couldn't escape the army. Got a pass from Lt. Col Whipple - give permission to visit Redwood Indians to be peaceable. Watched them with binoculars in a distance. Probably warning Indians or Army's Camp. Useless to hunt them gave up soliciting for a time.

Pages 303-306: June 2, 1864 - Report of 1st Sergeant Richard B. Harris, Co. "E." Camp Grant. Long report of a scout, came upon Indian camp who had a white man in uniform on guard, attacked the camp and killed Indians and captured two squaws and two children. Next day captured 2 deserters and turned them over to Lieutenant Hackett.

Pages 306-307: June 15, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. J.P. Hackett, Camp Iaqua. After reading R.B. Harris' report Hackett felt as though there were actions not reported such as: May 13, Saw 5 Indians examining tracks on Mad River low gap. Reported that they did not move due to the rain. May 15, Reported that it was their party that discovered Indians on trail South Fork of Trinity when it was really at Van Dusen on Mad River, 30 miles away from the area reported. Also it was Hackett's party that discovered them. May 20, Did not turn over the property the Indians held and he did not capture any except a German Rifle nor did he turn over any deserters as reported... "Although he might have been." [This letter is in response to the Report of Sergeant Richard B. Harris, June 2, 1864 - Pages 303, 304, 305, 306.]

Page 385: August 13, 1864 - Report of Sgt. William C. Hillis, Comp "B" 1st Bat. Camp Anderson. August 8: Nine men and four days rations to Bald Mtn. August 9: Camped at Angel's Ranch and Mrs. Bremer's found a beef killed three days before by Indians. August 10: Went to Bark Shanty prairied and found remains of beef and the remains of them picking hazel nuts about three days before. August 12: Found signs leading to a river and followed them within two miles of Camp Anderson but the tracks turned off to timber area towards Hoopa Valley.
Pages 391-392: October 1, 1864 - Report of Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Bat. C.V. Mountaineers. Went on scout, met pack train from Round Valley with provisions for Indian prisoners. Found Indian rancheria on the Eel River, hard to get to but managed to surround them and they did not fight. Found lots of cattle and sheep, both dead and alive. 88 Indians in camp and they are willing to go to a reservation.

Page 392: September 15, 1864 - Report of Captain Abraham Miller, 1st Bat. Ca, Mountaineers. Camp near Burnt Creek, Trinity Co. Sept. 1, Received information that Indians raided Hyampon Valley. Sept. 5, Found that all men were gone during the raid. One Indian woman said they came from direction of Hay Fork and left the same way. Numbered no more than 18. Took no more than $50 worth of valuables. Sept. 9, Sent Sgt. Leonard and 16 men to Hyampon to remain until further orders. Sept. 14, Lt. Middleton left for Weaverville to find position of several ranches near the area. Would like to bring them back under Military control.


Page 408: April 24, 1865 - Report of Captain James C. Dougty, 2nd Cav., on expedition from Camp Bidwell to Antelope Creek. Camp Bidwell, CA. Report to Gen. Comgd. District of California. On 5 inst. left camp with 35 men Co.I., 2nd Cavalry, California volunteer enroute for Pine, Deer, Mill and Antelope Creeks to arrest Indians that have been committing depredations in vicinity of those creeks. After arrival at Deer Creek, I sent detachment of ten men under command of a sergeant to scout neighborhood of Deer and Mill creeks, employed Hi Good (citizen) as guide to accompany them. At same time I continued on to Antelope Creek with ten men, leaving ten men on Deer Creek to be sent to either party if required and to guard horses of first named party at Antelope Creek. Employed Mr. William Morgan (citizen) as guide on mountain near Antelope and Dry Creeks, Some 35 miels north of the post. After remaining in that section, scouting country over night and day up to 15inst., when I received notice of assassination of Lt. Levergood, at this post, I ret. to this camp, leaving the men as I had distrubuted them, with sergeant in command of each detachment until 18th., when I called them in. I found great many food of different kinds, but country being very mountainout and covered with underbrush I was not able to see them; at same time they could observe every move that I made from their hiding places. I traveled several nights trying to find them by their fires, without success, except once they were discovered about 8p.m. at night by the guide and one man, who immediately returned to the detachment and gave the information, but before they got the Indians surrounded they had evacuated their position. On 15th one of detachment secured a horse the Indians had left in hurried flight and brought same to camp, which was turned over to the Quartermaster. No doubt animal stolen from a settler in neighborhood. Convinced Indians had scattered until the Indians would collect together, when I would send a detachment out after them again.


Page 459: March 28, 1861 - Capt. C. S. Lovell from W.W. MacKall, HQ. Dept. of the Pacific. Would like to have 18 men from Fort Gaston and 59 men from Fort Bragg go into the country.
around Eel and Trinity Rivers. The Capt. has all control of the Army in the area. The soldiers are to report directly to the Capt. if there are any problems in their area. All volunteers are on a program that is experimental.

April 1, 1861 - 2d Lt. E.R. Warner to Major W.W. MacKall, AAG, San Francisco. A band of Indians, supposed to be under the control of Smoke Creek Sam, has driven stock from this valley at three different times during the past six weeks - in all about fifteen head. All stock were returned from the mountains where they were taken. Winnemucca says he cannot control Sam, but he will punish Sam, whose mother is a Pit. His band is composed of renegade Pah-Utes and Pitt Indians. Gold and silver discoveries on the Humboldt will cause a large amount of travel between this valley and that river. Camp Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley.

Pages 464-465: April 15, 1861: Major W.W. Mackall from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Ft. Bragg. Have ordered detachment in Round Valley to take position on Eel River. The Sgt. in command is directed to "dislodge the Indians" and protect the settlers and their property.

Page 466: April 20, 1861 - Maj. W. W. MacKall from Capt. Edmund Underwood, Fort Gaston. April 8th: Sent for all head Chiefs of ranches in the valley for a meeting. Asked to give up all firearms and gave them four days. When the day came only a few guns had drained. The Capt. had to threaten them soon the guns slowly came in. Feels confident that all guns in valley have been collected. Indians quite anxious because they had to give up their arms. Afraid they may destroy white property. Whites afraid of Hoopas. Building a block house. Rumor is there is 1500 Indians living within a circle of 10 miles vs. 30 white men and 3 families. Mowhema as old chief is unable to control his warriors, does not want to fight.

Page 472: April 28, 1861 - To Major W.W. MacKall. Reports sending a detachment of two non-coms and 27 troops out on a permanent scout. To go anywhere there might be depredations, and punish the guilty. Says the eight volunteer guides were late arriving and nearly destitute of clothing he had to issue them army clothes. Complains because he has only 34 enlisted men at the post. From Capt. E. Underwood, Comdg. Fort Gaston.

To Major W. W. MacKall, Sent a detachment to be posted at Pardee's Old Ranch via South Fork of Trinity River. Have also given orders that they must pursue and capture any depredations and if he can not decide on the guilty ones... "their guilt can be clearly ascertained to punish the whole tribe, without the guilty ones are surrendered."

Pages 491: May 28, 1861 - Special Order No. 91, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The detachment now at Honey Lake from Captain Landrum's company (I), 3d Artillery, will be withdrawn and will join the company at Alcatraz Island, bringing with it the movable property. Camp Dragoon Bridge.

Page 494: May 31, 1861 - Captain C. S. Lovell from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Fort Bragg. Citizens engaged in stealing Indian children. Rumors are that 40-50 children been taken through Long Valley during April. Sold both in and out of the county. Feels these people are making worse problems for the Army - they keep the Indians always alert, attacking and chasing them.
Page 518: June 19, 1861 - E.R. Warner to Major D.C. Buell, Asst. Adj. Gen. I have the honor to report that the troops evacuate this post today, in accordance with Special Order No. 91, from department headquarters. Camp Dragoon Bridge, Honey lake Valley.

Page 522: June 21, 1861 - Brig. Gen E. U. Sumner, a petition from citizens, J. P. Haynes, Ben F. Dorris. An introduction to a petition from the chairman and secretary of the committee to get help from the army in Crescent City. They worried about the Indians being twice in number as white people. If the gov. cannot help them they will have to do it through their own expense. June 24, 1861 - Petitions of Humboldt County citizens protesting withdrawal of troops from Ter-waw. Loudly. The citizens believe that with the army withdrawing their services from Fort Ter-waw, the Indians will take advantage of it. They believe that for the protection of lives, and propety there should be government protection to all citizens, protest against removal of troops, the Commanding Officer be requested back with his co. to Fort Ter-waw, That the government also supply the citizens with arms and ammunition to defend themselves in case of danger, that a copy of this petition be sent to the Gen. Sumner commander of pacific division.

Page 527: July 3, 1861 - Asst. Adjt. Gen. from Asst. Adjt. Gen D. C. Buell, Fort Bragg. A report of inspections done in the Humboldt areas. Estimates that there is about 200 Indians been killed by different detachments. Has advised all officers to stop the "slaughter and extermination" until other depredations happen. If any bad problems happen then the army can continue to maintain the peace.

Page 530: July 9, 1861 - Captain Charles S. Lovell from Asst. Adjt. Gen D. C. Buell, Camp of Larabee Creek. Advised commanders of detachments in the field to make no attacks unless depredations actually are committed. Shelter cove Indians have not received any punishment for murder of Lewis and Oliver (band is probably responsible.) The commanding officer of Fort Bragg is to take measures for punishment of the band. The band is probably in the country east of the coast hills opposite Shelter Cove, Lt. Martin and Lt. Moore are in the areas scouting. Suggests that maybe in 10 days to move against them.

Pages 536-537: July 22, 1863 - Indians still continue war, never have been so bold and defiant. Better armed, more ammunition, mere experiances, success in predatory excursions. Feels that camps Bragg, Wright, Lincoln, Baker, and Fort Gaston are still needed for protection and supplies. Topography of district infested by Indians is favorable to movement of mounted men. Many Indians have horses. Indians make raids into sections remote from military posts.

Page 558: August 8, 1861 - Special Orders No. 142, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "I. Captain Hunt's Co. "C", 4th Inf., will immediately occupy Fort Ter-waw. II. A military post to be known as Fort Seward and garrisoned by Co. "B", 6th Inf., will immediately be established either on Van Dusen or Larabee Creek, not nearer to Fort Humboldt than the camp occupied as late as the 10th Uliono by the detachment from that post. Asst. Surgeon Shorb is assigned to duty at the new post. The particular site will be selected by Captain Lovell, or under his directions. It must possess the requisits of water, grass, and wood both for fuel and building, and must be unencumbered by an private claim. A reservation equivalent to a square miles in area will be marked off, and no encroachment on it permitted. The erection of the necessary buildings, to be of rough logs, and put up by the troops, will be commenced immediately and pushed forward as rapidly as possible." By order of Brig. Gen. Sumner.

Page 559: August 8, 1861- Captain Charles S. Lovell from E. U. Sumner, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Buildings at Fort Seward, one company and one medical officer, company of officers, laundresses quarters, hospital, guard house, storehouse, and stable. Logs should be 20,22,25,31,34 feet. When buildings est. abandonment of Fort Humboldt. Supplies at Humboldt to be transfered to new post. Wants Lovell to erect Ft. Seward, gives him instructions at to material, supplies, etc. Wants to know immediately its done so he can clos Fort Humboldt.
August 31, 1861 - To: Major R. C., Asst. Adjt. Gen. Say on arrival in Crescent City to take over Fort Ter-waw, he discovered Mr. Snider had sold the barely (11,000 lbs.) and two wagons. Has repurchased one wagon and 10,000 lbs. of grain. When Lt. Turner left, he left only 2 stores, 2 pairs, Andirons and a whaleboat. Says he can buy beef on the hoof of .05 cents per pound. No post records left behind. Captain L C. Hunt, 4th Inf., Comdg. post.

September 26, 1861 - Asst. Adjt. Gen. Department of the Pacific from Captain Charles S. Lovell Camp on Eel River (65 miles of Fort Humboldt.) New post - Fort Seward: In heard of Indian country. 15-16 miles farther from Fort Humboldt than was Co. "B", 6th Inf.. 22 miles "this side of Fort Humboldt." Difficult to pack supplies from December 1 - April 1. Mountains have 2-5 feet of snow. Would like to have a boat at Hydesville or Humboldt Bay for transporting supplies. Good road from Fort Humboldt to Hydesville. Boating could go down the bay to Myer's landing to land across Table Bluff to Eel River, less than two miles. Trip could take 10-12 days. Needs some experiences carpenters and mechanics.

October 8, 1863 - Special Order no. 90, Hq, Humboldt Military District From A. W. Hanna. I. Captain J. P. Simpson, Co. "E", 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V., proceed to Eel River - about 20 miles south of Hydesville. Find a point eligible for a Fort, if not good area, go to Fort Seward and establish camp. II. After choose site, build huts for protection. Expected to give protection to mail route from Hydesville, Long Valley. Prevent depredations south part of Humboldt to north part of Mendocino. III. Stop kidnapping of all Indian children. Parties fund engaging in the act. Arrest and send to HQ, under strict guard.

October 9, 1861 - General Orders, No. 25, HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. Each of the following posts will be garrisoned by one company of the 3d regiment of California Vol. Inf., (Connois): Fort Bragg, Gaston, Ter-waw, and the new post established on the Eel River.

January 27, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ Humboldt Military District, Fort Gaston. Flouring Mill is most valuable property in area and is almost filled with grain and flour. Few years ago owner had stockade built around the mill for protection against Indians. Settlers are starting to live at the mill for fear they will be killed by Indians at their farms. Although, there has been members of Indians that would visit some homes and take hold possession a few hours and leave without damage or insuring the white people (white men married to Indian women) White men at mill number 15-20 and can defend the mill. Few days ago Big Jim's band visited the mill and found entrance, all were armed but not violence: very free with communications on what they have done to the whites and their intentions for the future. Flour was sold to "quasi" friendly Indians at different times Indians have told that they will take possession of the mill and burn it when no longer useful. Due to this Whipple feels flour should be cut off to the Indians. He stationed Lt. Middleton with his 18 men at the mill to guard it, and to allow no flour to be disposed without permission from HQ. Sell of flour to Indians stopped in other places in the valley. Another big problem is the white men have not tried to be friendly with Indians.

November 29, 1861 - To: Major R. C. Drum. Says he arrived to take command of Fort Ter-waw but could not land because of weather. Says it cost him $2, per man to get them ashore and .08 cents per pound for camp equipage to mouth of the Klamath River. Likes his post. Signed John H. May, Comdg.

November 30, 1861 - Eureka. Due to alot of neglect from white people the Indians have gotten access to alot of arms and ammunition. 10 armed Indians can do the same damage as 100 warriors did a few years back. "Must be disarmed and removed - the sooner, the better." Two companies needed; One for Mad River and Redwood Creek and the other at Van Dusen's Fork, Eel River. Some Indians gave up and were sent to Klamath Reservation. An Indian
agent should send someone to receive Indians that want to give up and take them to the reservation. The expense it has cost the people for the removal is costly. Col. Whipple will act as a special agent in removing Indians. Feels that Whipple is very confident with the dealing of this problem.

December 1, 1861 - Napa. Gov. J. G. Downey from Senators G. H. Woodman and Walter Van Dyke of Humboldt County (Napa and Eureka). A plea for protection. Major McGarry passed through Long Valley on his way to Fort Steward saying he sees the need for troops. Fort Steward 60 miles away from the valley and 100 men stationed there. Plus 60 volunteers and 30 regulars between Long Valley and Humboldt area. Would be satisfied with just a small company. Reports two whites killed since their last meeting (gov. and sent.)

Page 786: December 24, 1861 - To: George M. Hanson, Dsq., Supt. Ind. Affairs. Says Indian disturbances make it necessary to collect them and put them on reservations. Says Col. Lippitt at Fort Humboldt will be instructed "to act promptly and vigourously in removing those Indians." Hopes the Indian department can handle them. Signed G. Wright, Brig, Gen, U.S. Army.

Page 788: December 28, 1861 - Telegram from Brig. General George Wright to General Thomas, AG U.S. Washington. Can I disregard writs of habeus corpus in case of political or State prisoners?

Page 791: December 31, 1861 - Telegram. L. Thomas, AG, to Gen. George Wright, US., S.F.


Pages 803-804: January 12, 1862 - Major Adjt., Gen., R.C. Drum from Col. Francis J. Lippitt, Fort Humboldt. Arrived January 9, rain. Fort has two other companies from Fort Seward. (2d Ca, C.V. and 3d Ca. C.V.) All needing supplies. Could not put his company into tents due to bad weather and had to hire building. Horses of the Cavalry is very poor conditon, exhausted from the ride from Fort Seward. 20 or so will be killed, the others need one months rest. May have sent Company out dismounted,everything, roads included, shut down because of bad weather. May take up to 30 days to have roads passable. Thousands of Indinas everywhere, always stealing, killing stock and property, and killing whites. Squaw men furnishing guns and ammunition. Indians do not belong to one tribe but many and live on rancherias and speak all different languages. Be almost impossible to round them up. Big problem with whites always killing them including the women and children. A lot of kidnapping and killing of the parents. Some get as much as hundreds of dollars per child. Neither will be able to live together. Must be removed: Klamath, Nome Cult, and Mendocino Reservations too close, they only return. Maybe Tejon Reservation or Santa Barbara Islands. It would be hard for them to come back. Has not decided how to bring them in. Has an idea that he could block them off is the east with snow making mountains. Impassable and goes into Sacramento Valley, the West is only ocean. So march soldiers southwardly from north. Then another party go from south in Sonoma and Napa Counties. The Indians could not escape, they would be "hemmed" in. A few men would stay and watch the passes onthe coast range just in case. With telegraph, would be easy to communicate plans to Trinity County. Only can be done during winter. Will later say how many troops are
needed. May be good idea to bring in another officer for southern portion of the district. Make it easier for Lippitt to plan.

Page 805: January 14, 1862 - Major Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum, from Captain John H. May, Fort Ter-waw. Post located on Klamath River 6 miles above mouth and 30 miles from Crescent City. Post floods four times so far just in one winter. 17 buildings taken out of 20. Post has to be rebuilt. Number of men, 55, including officers.

Page 807: April 6, 1864 - To J. T. Carey from S. G. Whipple - Fort Gaston. Indians must come out of the mountains with the idea in mind of an unconditional surrender. If they deliver themselves to the Gov. they will be dealt with lightly and will be protected from the hostile and other bands. Cannot promise that none will be punished for the previous outrages... "An early and bona fide submission will secure the pardon for most of them." If the leaders wish they may come to the fort to see the arrangement for their people.

Page 834: January 29, 1862 - Col. F. J. Lippitt from Department J. B. Moore, Fort Bragg. A man named Hamilton sent a party of 7 men from Punta Cuewaz to Shelter Cover for the "ostensible purpose of driving off his stock to a safer locality." Feels that they really went to kill Indians. A Mr. Wells reported that on his way up he met a party of 4 people, one Harry Smith and Jackson that told them a stock owner Brisintine (a stock owner in Bear Harbor) was killed by Indians. Attacked at Usal River and 11 killed. (Indians were attacked) Smith's Party also said 2 horses were killed a few days before by Indians but not believed. 2 parties went to help Brisintine only to find him and his partner in perfect health - what actually happened was Brisintine and his partner tried to scare Jackson by shooting at him through bushes so he would leave. Jackson reported them died to start a rumor. Mr. Wells also reported that the Indians have not done any damage to cattle or people for a while. Wells feels he could exterminate the Indians without any problem in a few days. The whites are trying anything possible to make the Indians fight so that they may give reason to kill them. Tells of different activity taken against the Indians and why the Army has its lands wrapped behind its back.

Pages 842-846: February 4, 1862 - To: R.C. Drum Asst. Adj. General. Complains about lack of communications from various forts. Sent supplies to Fort Gaston and wants to abandon Fort Seward. Says only 20 men at Seward but they have 1,000 lbs. of flour and won't starve. Mutineers at Seward had their court martial on time. Captain Douglas and Hoffernas of Co. "F,K", 2d Inf., C.V. say their troops badly need shoes. Says he can get them in Eureka for 1.65 a pair. Describes terrain, Indian movements and habits. Feels the only way to subdue Indians is by about 600 troops and a mountain howitzer. Make suggestions about moving Indians to Fort Tejon. Signed by Colonel Francis J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 876: June 24, 1864 - Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V., commanding Fort Gaston, takes charge of and be held responsible for the good conduct of the Indians east of Redwood Creek (including the Klamaths) to eastern limits of the district, and to facilitate operations of the commanding officers of all posts and camps within these limits will promptly obey any call made by him on them for troops. Camp at Forks of Salmon hereby broken up commanding officer of troops to go to Fort Gaston. Camp Gilmore, hereby broken up, troops will proceed without delay to join their respective companies, after which the commanding officer of Camp Curtis, Ca., will be held responsible that active and responsible scouts are kept up, so as to secure peace and quiet in that sections of the district; also in vicinity of Liscombe's Hill. By order of Col. Black.

Page 889: February 24, 1862 - To: Major R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General. States that after a 10 day tour of the district, he feels it would be wrong to move the peaceful Indians. Suggests three forts be built at once. Says he is obliged to file general court charges against several of his own troops and Lt. Daley. Speaks of charges of mutiny. Signed Colonel Francis Lippitt, 2d Inf., Comdg. Lippitt has already decided on what company will be sent. They are to capture Indians.
and sent to Fort Humboldt. Inspected Fort Gaston and found it in good condition. Found no one to complete duty of a hospital steward. Has charges against Lt. Daley, 2d C.V.

Pages 906-910: March 5, 1862 - Major R.C. Drum from Col. Francis. J. Lippitt HQ Humboldt Military District. Made a tour of Mendocino County about to the southwest 15 miles below cape Mendocino. A lot of the area is good for grazing and farming but the Indians ran off the whites. Saw a lot of burnt ranches. Thousand of cattle run wild in the mountains because owners are afraid to get them. Angel camp and its neighborhood are always on alarm - one had been shot the day previously and a lot of them roam the area making the whites uneasy. The principal route from Arcata to Weaverville has been deserted because of all the problems. Indians male, and female or child are shot at the minute they come close to a white settlement. The peoples opinion of the massacre on Indian island feel its justified. He finds that the lifestyle of the Indians have come to a point of no return. They are unable to lend a good life so they've had to leave their families and go on expeditions against the whites. The volunteers only are out to slaughter. "A" company under Captain Werk was defeated and driven back. Because of the problems with such small troops Lippitt believes that the only plan to send 1/2 troops out in the field while the other rests. This way someone would always be out in the field. Each duty would be 15 days. Three sites for posts: Neil's Ranch nine miles eastward of the head of the south fork Yager Creek 28 miles east of Hydesville; Bremer's Ranch north side of Mad River 20 miles east of Arcata; North back of Redwood Creek, about 27 miles northeast of Arcata. Choose these because they are close to each other and the Fort there are also maybe two more posts established at Larabee Creek south of Van Dusen and another on the coast by Shelter Cove. Has to how to keep the Indians at the Fort remains a problem. If they are to keep them at Fort Humboldt they need a lot of men to protect them from the whites. Location of Fort Gaston is "most important in district." It has to watch the Hoopa tribes and Klamath tribes in Del Norte and Klamath Counties. Equal to about 1,000 Indians or more. Captain John at this time has 46 warriors.

Page 912: March 6, 1862 - Special Orders #22 Hdqtrs. Humboldt Military District. Fort Humboldt. "Three new military posts will be immediately established in this district, one at Neil's Ranch, on the right bank of Van Dusen's Fork, about 28 miles east of Hydesville; one at Bremer's Ranch on the right bank of Mad River, and the third on the right bank of Redwood Creek, about one mile below Minor's Ranch, subject to the approval of the War Department. The first of the posts will be named Fort Baker, the second Fort Lyon and the third Fort Anderson. Fort Baker will be garrisoned by Company A, 3d Inf., C.V., under command of Captain Ketchum; Fort Lyon by Company K, 2d Inf., C.V., under command of Capt. Heffernan, and Fort Anderson by Company F, 2d Inf., C.V. commanded by Lt. Flynn. The three commands will proceed to their respective destinations on the 10th of March at an early hour in the morning." By order of Col. F.J. Lippitt.

Page 915: March 8, 1862 - Captain C.D. Douglas from Act. Asst. Adjt. Gen John Hanna Jr. Hdqtrs, Humboldt Military District. To establish Fort Anderson on side of Redwood Creek about one mile below Minor's Ranch. Project country between Redwood Creek on south, and Klamath River on north. To protect district of country between Van Dusen's Fork and Eel River from N. of Van Duesen to coast on S. and Mad River on N.

Page 916: March 8, 1862 - Captain Charles Heffernan from Lt. Act. Asst. Adjt. Gen. John Hanna, HQ, Humboldt Military District. To establish Fort Lyon. District is: County lying between Mad River and Redwood Creek. One a month to go out in the field to capture Indian men, women, children. 15 days in the field, then other men to go out for 15 days. It has to rent pack trains its ok, cannot hire citizen packers. Purpose of army is not war or to punish but to bring them in to a reservation to protect them from the whites. You are to do everything possible to make the Indians believe it. If they do not come in voluntarily, must use force. No one is to kill unless absolutely vital and in self defense, if it happens the offender will be immediately court martialed and could be sentences to death. The guides are under this policy as well. When the Indians are captured they are totally responsible for their protection and send them under guard to Fort Humboldt with
complete protection on the way. Discourage hunting parties and no whites are allowed to go on expeditions. All reports have to be sent within five days.

Page 920: March 11, 1862 - Special Order #26 HQ, Humboldt Military District. "All Indians who shall be taken or shall surrender themselves up at the following posts are to be sent as soon as practicable with sufficient escort to Fort Humboldt, and are to be protected and subsisted until delivered over: Fort Baker, Gaston, Anderson and Lyon." By order of Colonel Lippitt.

Page 924: March 13, 1862 - To: Captain D. B. Akey, Co. "E", 2d Cav., Special Order 33. Is ordered to sent men into the field the 1st and 15th of each month, relieving each other, and not to kill, but capture Indians for the reservation. They are to be taken to Fort Humboldt and protected from outrage. Signed John Hanna, Jr. Acting Asstl. Adj. General.

Page 948: March 22, 1862 - "All officers, guides, and men of this command are strictly prohibited from killing or wounding any Indian unless in self - defense, in action, or by order of a superior officer. Any disobedience of this order will subject the offender to immediate arrest and trial by court-martial at Ft. Humboldt, the penalty being death. All whites resisting in the Fort Anderson military district who shall wantonly kill or maim any Indian will be prosecuted with the utmost rigor of the law, military and civil." By order of C.D. Douglas, Capt. Commanding.

Page 952: March 25, 1862 - Captain C.D. Douglas from Acting Asst. Adjt. General John Hanna Jr. Fort Humboldt. To take as many men as possible to Riley's on Liscombe's Hill on the 27th. The reason for the movement is to cooperate with Captain Akey's and Heffernan's commands to capture a band of Indians in the vicinity between Angel Ranch and North Fork of Mad River. To try to take Indians by suprise - have to make every precaution to prevent notice of the approach. Captain Douglas is to take comand of the whole operation. Major R. C. Drum, from Captain Wm. W. Stuart, Fort Ter-waw. An unrelated letter to out study. It mostly has to to with how to get their supplies with the weather so bad. They are having to rebuild the Fort and it will cost alot to get it back in order. Reprots recon trip to Crescent City. Says he will have to pay .06 cents per pound freight until road is better. Has only 20 days subsistence left and will have to pay high Crescent City prices.

Page 954: March 26, 1862 - Captain D. B. Akey from Asst. Adjt. General - John Hanna Jr. HQ. Humboldt Military District. To march men from Fort Humboldt to Arcata and arrive on the 27th - To arrive at Angel Ranch at 12m. Captain Douglas to be sent officer and will assume command. If Douglas cannot make it Captain Akey is to be present.

Page 955: March 26, 1862 - A. Javorsky ESQ, Arcata from Colonel F. J. Lipitt HQ, Fort Humboldt. Commenting on the attack of teh Indians on Angel Camp. Citizens have to rely on Army for protection. 3 company have been called for duty. Afraid that if the whites get in the way it will cause the Indians to scatter before the troops arrive. Please prevent such movements. Captain Akey will arrive in Arcata on the 27th. Captain C.D. Douglas of the Office in Command of the detachment under orders for Angel Ranch, HQ, Humboldt District. Due to attacks by the Mad River Indians in the last few days they must want to declare war. "Unfortunatly there is no effectual way of teaching these ignorant savages the folly of such conduct but by infliction upon them a terrible punishment." Colonel Commander directs that the expedition against the Indians shot to kill, except the women and children.

Page 972: March 31, 1862 - To: Captain C.D. Douglas. Directed to send a non-com and 10 men to take post at Riley's and furnish escorts from Mad River to Minors, as far as needed they are to take sufficient ammunition and ten days rations, and be relieved every ten days. By order of Colonel Lippitt.
Page 977: April 1, 1862 - Captain D. B. Akey from Acting Asst. Adj. John Hanna Jr. HQ, Humboldt Military District. Because the Indians of Humboldt County are involved in "destructive warfare" the policy of March 13, 1862 is abandoned. The new ruling is that unless they voluntarily give up they will receive no quarters (except for women and kids.) Are only to protect the ones that give up voluntarily.

Page 982: April 3, 1862 - Lieut. John Hanna from Capt. Thomas E. Ketchum, Fort Baker. It has been report to Ketchum there is a party of whites hunting Indians on the Eel River. 17 men killed, the women and children turned loose. Also found out they are intending to sell women and children into slavery for a business. The business is by Fort Steward and then taking them to Long Valley and selling to certain parties for 37.50 per head can make alot of money. For 10 women and 20 children can cost $1,125. To keep watch of all Hoopa Valley Indians if any problem report immediately, if needing re-enforcements telegraph by Weaverville, CA.

Page 983: April 4, 1862 - There are no men to send to help the troops. Douglas is to furnish escorts from Fort Anderson to Riley's and all trains with Government supplies, all military expenses, all U.S. mail riders, and as far as practable private trains. To look at Simmon's Ranch and report if this would be a good locations for a fort. The trail from Arcata to Weaverville passes near it. The trail has been abandoned for fear of the Indians. Heard that the area is not level. They need information about water, wood, pasture, and river crossing.

Page 984: September 22, 1864 - Special Orders No. 204, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The Quartermaster's Department will make arrangements to bring troops from Camp Lincoln, Fort Humboldt, and Fort Bragg, to pick up troops on a steamer leaving that area. All but Captain Douglas' Company "F", at Round Valley will be transfered to Benecia Barracks and the Presidio.

Page 992: April 7, 1862 - To: Colonel F.J. Lippitt, 2d Inf. This told Lieutenant Colonel Olney to break camp at Santa Barbara and with his two companies, Join Lippitt. He wants Lippitt to bear down and hang every male Indian unless he comes in to surrender. No citizens to accompany troops in the field. Medical Staff will also serve in the field. By G. Wright, Brig. General U.S. Army, Comdg.

Page 994: April 9, 1862 - Order no. 4. Every Indian captured during the present war who has engaged in hostilities against the whites, present or absent, will be hanged on the spot, women and children spared. By order of Colonel Lippitt.

Page 1001: April 11, 1862 - Hoopa Indians want to help the army capture the Mad River Indians. They know where to find the Mad Rivers. Would like 5-6 Hoopas to the post. Would furnish rations. Major R.C. Drum from Colonel Francis J. Lippitt. "Please send immediately one company to garrison Fort Humboldt: Regular, if possible. But handful of men here. Olney's command needed elsewhere.

Page 1003: Answering to Lt. request to exam Simmon's Ranch. Doesn't recommend it, theres just too many downfalls, plus it would be costly to the army. Talked to people passing through about the land. Learned that the trail running pass the land doesn't shorten the distance to Weaverville more than 10 miles. It wasn't abandoned because of Indians, but because it was so short of accommodations. "The trail leading via Liscombe's kill, Minor's, and Hoopa Valley, is the one that can be travelled by freights, trains and passengers between Humboldt Bay, Hoopa Valley, Salmon River Mines, New River... With the exception of being 10 miles longer."

Page 1006: April 9, 1862 - Major R. C. Drum from Colonel Francis J. Lippitt. HQ, Humboldt Military District. April 9, Women problems with the Indians. Three or four have been killed by troops. Forty have been taken prisoners, mosly women and children. Have organized regular system of escorts and daily expresses between different posts. Everywhere is being scoured. This
makes it easier for communication and protection to settlements. Had to use most of mounted comp. Leaving only a few to guard Indian prisoners. Shall send letter Col. Olney and Command to Fort Gaston. An Indian killed on April 6, by Captain Douglas is one of Hoopa's Chiefs. April 17, Indians have possession of country up to a few miles before the bay. No men travel in the area unless heavily escorted. A lot of the settlers had to leave their land, much of it destroyed. Need more forces, at least three. One to guard the post, and two for the field.

April 16, 1862 - No new Indian depredations since the 9th, two of the deserters of Co. "K", 2d Inf., have been caught at Fort Gaston and Lt. Anderson and party caught six more by "marching for 36 hours without rest or sleep in a severe storm over one of the worst trails in the country." Says he can use any additional force sent. Says Indians have virtual possession of the whole country.


Page 1093: Hon. Geo. M. Hanson from William Bryson (supervisor to Hanson) office of Indian Affairs N. district of Ca. Looking at the whole situation Bryson feels that bringing in troops could stop the whites from becoming so nervous. The whites are convinced the Smith River and Klamaths are going to join forces and have as uprising. Due to the mining the women and children are open p

Page 1008: April 16, 1862 - 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. From Captain Thomas E. Ketchum. Fort Baker, CA. 53 miles S.E. of Fort Humboldt. 23 miles to Hydesville. Goes (a trail) through Redwood Mountains. 12 miles then 6 miles S.E. head of Yager Creek. Camp on a small flat from 1 1/2 - 2 miles long and 1/2 miles wide. Camp kind of marshy - has signs of being flooded. Good grass, good timber, and stream that goes through camp, fish are abundant.

Page 1013: April 18, 1862 - Special Orders No. 65, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "Lieutenant Colonel James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. with two company of his regiment now on Alcatraz Island, will proceed to Fort Humboldt and report to Colonel Lippitt.


April 21, 1862 - Special Orders No. 66, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. "The two companies of the 2d Inf., C.V. now at Fort Vancouver, will be relieved from duty at the post and proceed to Fort Humboldt, and report to Colonel Lippitt, District Commander. The means of transportation will be furnished by the Quartermasters Department." By order of Brig. General Wright.

Hdqtrs. Humboldt Military Dist. Fort Humboldt. A report of 30 Indians on North side of Eel River close to mouth of South Fork. Will get a reenforced from Fort Baker and then instructed to leave and go to the area. Mr. Campton will be the guide.

Page 1093: Hon. Geo. M. Hanson from Willam Bryson (supervisor to Hanson) office of Indian Affairs N. district of Ca. Looking at the whole situation Bryson feels that bringing in troops could stop the whites from becoming so nervous. The whites are convinced the Smith River and Klamaths are going to join forces and have as uprising. Due to the mining the women and children are open prey for warfare.

Page 1108: May 29, 1862 - 1st Lt. Charles G Hubbard from 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. HQ, Humboldt Military District. Detachment at Reed's Ranch. When arrived at Mattole Valley, Camp in area where it is best for the protection of the settlers. To watch out for Indians and at the same time decide on how many there are in the area.

Page 1117: May 31, 1862 - Captain Thomas E. Ketcham from 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. HQ, Humboldt Military District. Any neglect of duty or Mendocino with the Indians at Fort Humboldt should be reported immediately to Lt. Colonel no innercourse between the soldiers and Indians as well as between the citizens and Indians. All Indians at Fort Baker to be sent to Fort Humboldt.

Page 1120: June 6, 1862 - Lt. Colonel Olney from H. Manheim, Arcata, Humboldt Military District. Stillman Daley's house attacked on Mad River, five miles from Arcata, killing his wife and children (except 1), a hired man, and soldiers from Captain John's command Fort Gaston. Not sure that thats all of the citizens that were killed. A party has been organized to find the bodies.

Pages 1026-1028: April 24, 1862 - Major D.C. Drum from Colonel Francis Lippitt, HQ, Humboldt Military District. Has decided against the idea of capturing all Indians by the Military. Found the country full of mountains and forestss 3,000 square miles. Some trails very different to walk - some even impossible. Impossible to bring the Indians in - they are always watching the army's movements with their spys. "...would be like the task of bringing in all the ground squirrels or the foxes..." First thing he did with his troop was to divide them to protect settlements and principal routes. THis is why Van Dusen, Mad River and Redwood Creek were est. on these posts. Half of the men are in the field for 15 days. "The utmost that can be expected from them is the occasional capture of a few Indians by some lucky chance." The only way possible to find them is to start at Humboldt Bay and have troops constantly scour the areas in every direction until everything has been explored, "every rancheria destroyed, and every permanaetly driven away." Captain Akey in two scouts had killed two Indians and has captured 30 , but due to other problems Lippitt hd to use Olney's troops and scouting game to a halt. Lippitt feels that he could carry out his plan if he had the use of two companies. Although he would like a whole regiment. Due to the increase of prisoners and general prisoners. Captain Akey has only 15 soldiers (privates) for duty and they are needed in the field. Would like to have another company to garrison the post. The detachment at Liscombe's Hill for escortment is 1/2 of what is needed. Because of this the horses are breaking down due to being overworked. They needed horses and the ones at Fort Humboldt are not in good condition either. Without the detachment the settlements, supply trains, and communications would be left unchanged. These 27 men are doing the work of the two companies. Afraid that if the Hoopa and Klamath rise there would be a long and terrible warfare. Feels the first place they would attack is Fort Gaston because it has no defenses, very liable, its location is good for a surprise attack. To stop the worry of this problem Lippitt has sent two companies of Lt. Colonel Olney's command to the post. Captain Johns now can have the liberty to place detachment at points so that all movements of the Hoopas can be watched. There has been rumors that the Hoopas are leaving their valleys to take part on the planned war. With the soldiers there at least it will be known if it is true or not. If it is true the next step would be to put pressure on the leading men of the tribe.

Page 1028: April 11, 1862 - To: Colonel F. J. Lippitt: Public meeting held in Trinidad to censor
Lt. Flynn for killing an old Indian in Klamath County. Wants him to stay in Humboldt. Does not want an Indian war. Wants a committee to call on Lt. Flynn. Says he cannot subjugate 3,000 armed Indians with 25 soldiers and he should learn it. Signed Clinton Woodford, Chairman of Meeting.

Pages 1029-1030: April 23, 1862 - Clinton Woodford from Colonel F. J. Lippitt, HQ, Humboldt Military District. After reviewing Lt. Flynn's report, he had done no more than his duty. Flynn had heard that a band of 200 Indians crossed southerly side of Redwood Creek. He entered the area to find three Indians going in that direction looking as through they wanted to warn others. He took them prisoners and they tried to escape and he had to shoot them: I killed the others wounded. Although they were in Klamath Co. this does not constitute a barrier for pursuing Indians.

Page 1034: April 27, 1862 - Captain Douglas from John Hanna Jr., HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. "In consequence of the weakening of the ofrce at Fort Lyon and the withdrawing of the troops at Riley's, you are expected to extend you operations so as to include the district lying between Redwood Creek and Mad River." By order of Col. Lippitt.

Pages 1061-1063: May 10, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt from Captain Willaim W. Stuart, Fort Ter-waw, Humboldt District. Sent 2d Lt. Shepheard, 1 Sergeant, three corporal, 16 privats to Elk Camp. Elk Camp: 50 miles from Fort Ter-waw. Had to be ferried across Klamath by Indians, depend on Indians for water transportation. To get provisions must: fort Ter-waw or Crescent City to mouth of Redwood Creek then ferried again to coast within about 18 miles of Trinidad. To Elk Camp. Crossing again at Redwood by raft. No way for mules except from Crescent City then swim at mouth of Klamath. Elk Creek to Fort Ter-waw starigt, line 25 miles, bad route, Indians will not take it. Have to pay Indians for all work done. Charge 4 cents across river each way. All travel done by canoes. Command is very weak and has no men to send out for scouting. Only been able to sleep one night in bed. Crescent City and Smith River unprotected. Has no means to get there except by canoe down to mouth of Klamath. Then 26 miles of bad trails along coast and through Redwoods. In case of problems difficult to get to them. Now has only 2 sergeants, 5 corporals, 17 privats and 5 generals. Prisoners to guard. 4 men deserted, 2 captured. The rest are sick or on duty. Going to try to cut a trail to Fort Ter-waw if possible. People of Crescent City scared if troops are withdrawn. 2/3 male population gone to mine. 150 families left behind mostly women and children. Only 30 men to protect everyone, 30 guns, and many are flintlocks. Only post for people to depend on in Del Norte County. There about 800 Klamath Indians in south and as many or more on Smith River and Humboldt. They could start a war at any minute. Hoopa coming down river in "scores to fish and trade on the coast." A rumor that Indians have 400 arms concealed, and whites at Humboldt Bay stealing and selling ammunition. Try to save all bullets left from target practice. Indian agent has abandoned area. Indians went and dug out all lead pipes and iron they could find. When Stuart came to post Quartermaster's Department without money and small amount of provisions. But are able to pay Indians with clothing at the Sutter's store giving voucher on government. No will only do things with cash on hand. Indians threaten Hoopas and others up river will come down and wage war. Would like to have 20 men of Fort Ter-waw be stationed at Elk Camp.

Page 1076: May 16, 1862 - Special Orders No. 61, HQ, Humboldt Military District. "I. On disembarking, company "A", 2d Inf., C.V., will immediatly proceed to the crossing of Yager Creek opposite to Simmon's Ranch, where it will take post until further orders. II. Company "E", 2d Inf., C.V. will take post at Fort Humboldt. The Lt. commanding will report to Capt. Akey, in command at this post." By command of Col. Lippitt.

Page 1084: May 20, 1862 - Brig. Gen. George Wright from Supt. Indian Affairs, George M. Hanson. Asking for protection on Round Valley Reservation against the white people. There has been attempts to assinate the Supervisor and threats to kill all the Indians on the Reservation. With the protection they also need to have orders against the soldiers intermixing with the
Indians. Other problems that have to be dealt with is trespassing on the reservation and the justice of peace that lets the trespassers go.

Page 1087: May 19, 1862 - George M. Hanson, ESQ, from E. Mason, Crescent City. Hanson had promised the citizens of Del Norte County that there would be troops in the area if Indians were sent there to be reserved. The Indians came but the troops did not. There is major concern considering that most of the men left to go mining leaving their wives and children. Since this time the Indians have been going to the homes demanding food and clothing, people are also frightened with the thought 200-300 more Indians in Humboldt will be shipped to Del Norte. It used to be that the Humboldt and Del Norte were enemies, but now they are friends. The Klamaths are armed, they have been about 200 guns between the mouth of the Klamath River and 40 miles above. The closest fort is Fort Ter-waw.

Page 1092: May 22, 1862 - George M. Hanson, ESQ from Brig. Gen. George Wright, Hq, Department of the Pacific. Answering the letter that was written on May 21, there has already been orders for Fort Ter-waw to move to the new reservation on Smith River. Only was waiting to find out how many Indians were there and if it was really necessary for troops. Wright would like to know how many Indians are on the reservation and if all the Indians close to Ter-waw have been removed.

Page 1093: May 23, 1862 - Brig. Gen. George Wright from Supt. George Hanson, Office of Indian Affairs, North District of California. Again an answer to Wright's letter Date May 22, 1862. I. Hanson believes that all or almost all Humboldt, Eel River, and a few Klamath Indians are at Smith River. Adding the Smith Rivers there's about 1,000. But there are reports of the Indians running away. II. He does not think there could be more than 200-300 Indians within 3-4 miles of Fort Ter-waw and there are no whites (with the exception of "squaw men.) Within 30 miles in any direction of Fort Ter-waw Could like to see troops located between Crescent City and Smith River. So as not to cross the river into Indian settlements, and no intermixing between troops and Indians. Looking at problem sees it more as the Indians need the protection from the whites like the problem at Nome Cult. Would like to remove the Klamaths and Hoopas as soon as harvest is over if congress appropriates the fund for the reservation.

Page 1094: May 18, 1862 - Hon. George M. Hanson from G. Kingsbury, Crescent City. Del Norte Co. learned from Panama Steamboat that there is 200 more Indians being sent to them from Humboldt. The people are so scared there's rumors of them making a Fort for protection. If the government is not going to buy the land don't send any more Indians. The people believe that the government will not purchase the land.

Page 1105: May 27, 1862 - Captain William W. Stuart from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Captain Stuart's co. is to establish a post on Smith River. To be located north of Crescent City and close to the area where the Indians were located. Any men on detach is to report back to Fort Terwaw. Post is to be located within limits of the reservation but not close to Indian camps. Fort Ter-waw will be a depot for the supplies.

Page 1123: June 6, 1862 - Special Order No. 67, HQ, Humboldt Military District. Fort Humboldt. "I. 2d Lt. Davis, 2d C.V. will proceed immediately to Daby's Ferry with a detachment of 14 men of Co. E., 2d C.V. on a scout in search of the Indians that have committed the depredations at that place. II. The commander at Fort Lyon will immediately furnish any assistance which may be required by Lt. Davis to facilitate him in his operations." By order of Lt. Col. J. N. Olney.

Page 1126: June 7, 1862 - Special Order No. 68, HQ, Humboldt Military District. I. "Captain Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V., will proceed immediately to Fort Lyon, or the vicinity of Mad River and take the General direction and command of the detachment. Herein ordered to cooperate in the murders and depredations at Daby's Ferry. II. Captain Ketchum, 3d Inf., C.V., will immediately march with all the men of his command that can be speedily collected (leaving a sufficient guard
at camp) and cross Mad River at or above weaverville trail and scout the country bordering on the
river and in a westerly direction toward Fort Lyon, unless otherwise directed by Captain Douglas.
III. Lt. Gonnisson, 2d Inf., C.V., will proceed to Ft. Lyon and take command of a detachment
consisting of all available force at the post, to be detailed by Captain Heffernan (leaving a
sufficient guard at camp) and immediately upon receiving directions from Captain Douglas
proceed to Co-op. In the movement herein ordered. IV. Captain Douglas will order all the
available force of his own camp (leaving a sufficient camp guard) to unite in the movement. V.
Lt. Flynn, 2d Inf., C.V., will immediately with all his available force (leaving a sufficient guard)
proceed to co-operate in the movement herein ordered, by scouting along the banks of the Van
Dusen in a northeasterly direction, and thence toward Fort Lyon, subject, however, to specific

Page 1127: June 7, 1862 - Special Orders No. 69, HQ, Humboldt Military District. "I. A
re-enforcement being called for by Lt. Davis now engaged in a fight with the Indians on Mad
River, 3 miles from Arcata. Capt. Akey, Company "E", 2d C.V., will immediately proceed to the
field of action with all available men of his command. II. A detail of 20 men from Co. "E", 2d
Inf., C.V., under command of adjunct Hanna, will proceed immediately to the place of action
and report to Captain Akey for orders." By order of Colonel J.N. Olney.

Page 1133: June 12, 1862 - Brig. General L. Thomas from Brig. General George Wright, HQ,
Department of the Pacific. District of Humboldt, ten companies of infantry and one cavalry.
Nearly 300 Indians are at Fort Humboldt waiting to be removed to a reservation. Although, there
is still problems with Indians attacking parties and settlements, must be captured to have peace.
There are a lot of obstacles for the troops due to the conditions of the forests. Need to have more
recruits, since a lot have been sent to the Civil War the troops have been reduced and could cause
a lot of problems.

Page 1134: June 12, 1862 - Hon. W. VanDyke from Brig. General George Wright, HQ,
Department of the Pacific. The problems in Humboldt County has been seriously watched by the
army and has put Colonel Lippitt into command of the district. In the District there are 10
companies of infantry and one cavalry. Feels like this force should be ample for the district. Just
recently there has been 300 Indians taken to Fort Klamath waiting to be removed to the
reservation. But there are still bands that are committing depredations that need to be halted. The
men that left their families for mining only have invited attacks by the Indians. These people will
be watched by the cavalry and there is three more companies coming soon from Washington. One
compny is expected June 25.

Page 1135: June 12, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt from Asst. Adjt. General Richard C. Drum,
HQ, Department of the Pacific. Sending troops to Round Valley its approved. A caution "against
the too general distribution of your small force, and particularly the sending out of small
detachments. Small parties invite attack..."

Page 1136: June 12, 1862 - Colonel Justus Steinberger from Asst. Adjt. General Richard C.
Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. (Letter sent to Washington Territory, District of Oregon.)
Relieve companies of Lippitt's reg. and order them to Fort Humboldt. Would like them to land
directly at the fort direct from Vancouver.

Page 1137: June 13, 1862. Captain R.W. Ketcham from Captain George F. Price. Camp Nye,
Washoe Valley. A lot of complaints about Indians at Susanville. Sent a scouting party to Willow
Creek Valley and another towards the direction of Pitt River. Several states threatened if a treaty
was signed they would kill the first Indian they saw. But there are citizens that fully back up the
army. A lot of stealing happens among the Pah-Utes, Pitts, Bannocks, Modocs, and Shoshones.
North of Susanville isn't settled so this area allow the Indians to escape. Eleven white men killed
by Indians in the last four years. Suggests a post by set up at valley. Also feels the calvary would
be better than the infantry. Willow Creek Valley is miles north of Susanville be a good location
for post. Also the post would be in the middle of location of several tribes.

Pages 1137-1139: June 13, 1862 - Letter to George F. Price, Captain, Comdg. Co. M, 2nd California Volunteer Calvary, to Captain R.W. Kirkham, Asst. Quartermaster and Acting Adj. General. Enclosure addressed to Price from John S. Ward, H.S. Bonette, M.D., John Neale and 48 others. Left Carson City on 29th and marched to Susanville in seven days. At Susanville much complaint is made by settlers of thefts committed by Indians. Price thinks these complaints are well founded. Day after arrival I sent scouting party to Willow Creek. Following day another party in dir. Pitt River, neither met Indians. Eleven white men have been killed by Indians during the past four years. A military post established in the vicinity of Hone Lake Valley would have a tendency to greatly check these outrages. Calvary better than infantry. Suggests Willow Creek Valley, 15 miles north of Susanville as a site for a military post. Stores would come via Red Bluff, cheaper than any other way. Settlement of valley would soon follow. The enclosure says that in past four years no less than 3,000 head of stock stolen and eleven citizens killed. Renegades are worse than tribal Indians. They want a permanent post, we are loyal citizens and as such are entitled to Government Protection here immediately. Bad feeling among some settlers vicinity of Susanville. Some said if I made treaty with Indians they would kill first Indian they saw, but large and respectable portion said any action by the military authority would be sacredly observed by them. Stealing not done by any particular tribe but by band of renegades gathered from Pitt, Pah-Utes, Bannocks, Modocs, and Shoshones. Country north of Susanville not settled by whites and presents series of beautiful valleys as far as the lakes of Oregon. The band of renegades make forays into the valley, steal stock, run it off over the mountains and into the valleys. Enclosure: These renegades are subject to no treaties made with heads of their different tribes, but are under control of petty chiefs, who rove about the frontier stealing stock and killing small parties of whites. Our northern frontier is by character well adapted to these thievish bands and which will never be settled by whites.

Page 1139: June 13, 1862. To: Capt. William M. John, Comdg, Fort Gaston: Is directed to send an officer and 20 men to relieve Lt. Shepheard and his men at Elk Camp. Is to leave Lts. Schindler and Campbell with their companies, not detach them. The officer will then act against the Indians but not molest the Hoopas or Klamaths. He will report actions to Fort Gaston the 1st and 15th of each month. By order of Col. Lippitt.

June 13, 1862. Captain George F. Price from Citizens of Susan Valley. A petition for armed services. Valley does not belong to one single tribe - a resort of the Pah-Utes, Shoshones, Modocs, Pitts, and Banocks. The valley gets all the Indians committing depredations. There are no Indian agents in the area. Last four years, eleven men killed and 3,000 head of stock stolen. Want to have protection as soon as possible. Signed John S. Ward, H.S. Bonette, M.D. and John H. Neale and 48 others.

Pages 1139-1140: June 13, 1862 - Captain William M. Johns from Acct. Adjt. Gen. John Hanna Jr., HQ, Humboldt Military District. Co. "G", 2d Inf., C.V. at Fort Ter-waw to go to Smith's River and also there will be a detachment from Elk Camp. Ordered to send 20 men and a officer to that post immediately, to relieve Lt. Shepherd's command. Lt. Schindler and Campbell should not be detached from their Companies if possible. The new officer is to sent men out in the filed to capture roving and of Indians. "Taking care not to molest the Klamath or Hoopa Indians unless they should committ or threaten some act of hostility." To report to Fort Gaston 1st and 15th of each moth. To draw supplies from Fort Humboldt.

Page 1143: June 16, 1862 - To: Governor Leland Stanford: Report states that Colonel Lippitt at Fort Humboldt has ten companies of infantry, one of cavalry, and three of California Volunteers. Assures the governor they can hold down the Indians. From Brig. General G. Wright.

Page 1153: June 23, 1862 - Captain D.B. Akey from Asst. Adjt. General John Hanna Jr. Fort Humboldt. A rumor has been received that there are 200 armed Indians near mouth of Mad River to attack Arcata. Ordered to go to the area immediately to see if its true or not. If there is a small
party assembled to arrest them with Lt. Davis' command. If there is more than they can handle report as fast as possible to Fort Humboldt.

Page 1165: June 28, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Gen. wants Captain Stuart's Co. concentrated at Camp Lincoln. All moveable property at Ter-waw should be taken to the camp. Supplies will be sent to Crescent City and then transported to Camp Lincoln.

Page 25: July 17, 1862 - Letter to Captain H. Flynn from John Hanna Jr. Fort Humboldt. Scouting party of four Indians and an Indian women encountered a band of 40-50 armed Indians three miles direction of Iaqua Ranch. Women was captured, but the bucks escaped, even though fired upon. Staples and detachment is chasing them. The Col. wants you to take a detachment by the shortest route to reeds. From 1st Lt. John Hanna, Jr. , act, asst., adjt... gen.

Page 27: July 18, 1862 - To: Colonel Francis J. Lippitt, Direct Captain Akey, 2d Cavalry to proceed with his company via Long Valley to Red Bluffs on the Sacramento. He will take all equipment and company property and be dropped from the returns. He can hire a guide if he wishes and leave without delay. Signed Richard C. Drum, Asst. Adjt. General.


Page 34: July 22, 1862 - Letter to Col. Francis J. Lippitt from J. B. Moore. Mendocino Reservation Camp compromises four distinct farms: 1. Headquarter: 1/2 mile from post - 200 Indians; 2. Cullabool Farm: 2 miles south - 150 Indians; 3. Bald Hill Station: 2 miles w.e. of station - 100 Indians; 4. 10 Miles River Station: 10 miles from post - 500 Indians. Noyo Mills employs 60-70 hands at all times. One company is enough protection in area. To: Col. F. J. Lippitt: Thanks the Col. for relieving him of his post. Says they are all been there nine months with no pay, there has been no service but garrison duty. Says troops all clean, and execute the skirmish by bugle call very correctly. Says he hopes relief will be there ravidly, gives census of Indians on Mendocino - 1,000. Says there are mostly peaceable. Says plenty of grass and water. Captain J. B. Moore, 3d CA, Inf., Comdg. post.

Page 37: July 24, 1862 - Letter to 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. from Thos. E. Ketcham. Captured two squaws and one child July 19. Liberated them to find friends to bring back to camp. Waited 2 days - Indians came 36 bucks, 50 squaws, 26 children. Could of gotten more but provisions grew thin. Reports Sgt. Jones, Co. A., 3d. Inf. Returned from a scout. He had captured 2 squaws and 1 child, then turned them loose to get other Indians. In two days, 112 Indians (36 bucks, 50 squaws, 26 children) had come in. Could have gotten more but ran out of supplies. Captain Thom. E. Ketcham, 3d Inf., C.V.

Page 39: July 25, 1862 - Letter to Brig. General C. Thomas from George Wright, Fort Humboldt. More than 400 Indians have been captured and brought to Fort Humboldt, waiting for Indians to be transferred to reservation. Problems on Owen's Lake and river and Mono Lake, eastern border
has been terminated. Permanent peace may soon be established.

Page 46: August 1, 1862 - To: Major Richard C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General. Letter received to sent Captain Akey and command to Red Bluffs. It took four days to get them all assembled, no transportation train until next Monday. A guide has been secured for the 200 miles trip. Of the company: eighteen horses are dead, forty-four unservicable (20 with sore backs) 34 servicable. From Col. Francis J. Lippitt, 2d Inf. C.V.

Page 50: August 4, 1862 - To: Major R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen. Captain Ketcham's collection of 112 Indians. On July 31st Las-sic's band, 100-300, Indian surrendered. Says of 21 prisoners Lt. Staples brought in, they started dying and frightened the other Indians. Surgeon said it was close conffignment and change of diet. Now have a total of 569 Indian prisoners. Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Pages 50-51: August 4, 1862 - Letter to Major R. C. Drum from F. J. Lippitt, Humboldt District. 24th July surrender of 112 Indians, July 30, surrender of Las-Sic and 32 others. Las-Sic is known as largest and most active in routing and depredating Indians. Numbers between 100-300, problem with so many dying off. Stationed near land terminating the peninsula that shuts in the bay. They were kept in a corral. Official report by brigade surgeon Egbert traces deaths to three things, 1. Close confinement, 2. Total inaction, 3. Sudden and complete change in diet. Hospital steward goes over every day and surgeon twice a week. Land of reservation belongs to government, has lots of driftwood and shellfood. 1,000 of Indians can be kept in this confined area, peninsula narrow enough that one company is enough to guard them. Present number of Indians is approx. 412.


Page 64: August 13, 1862, Camp Curtis - To: Capt. J. C. Schmidt, 2d Inf., Comdg. You will proceed at once with your command and rations to Trinidad, where you will remain to protect it until further orders. Leave a barely sufficient camp guard. Lt. and regimental Quartermaster Swasey will furnish transportation. By order of Col. F. J. Lippitt.

Page 66: August 14, 162 - To: Colonel F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. District of Humboldt. Letter states answer to citizens petition has been forwarded to Commanding Gereral who will sent an officer to inspect the District of Humboldt, as to Lippitt requests. In the meantime, the general suggests there is no reason the general will change his opinion of Lippitts, zeal, efficiency and competency as commander of the district. Signed Richard C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General.


Page 70: August 15, 1862, Camp Curtis- To: Capt. J. C. Schmidt, 2d Inf., C.V. Hostile Indians reported at the head of Big Lagoon, 12 miles above Trinidad. Is to take 25 men and 15 days rations. Given detailed, practically mile to mile instructions about what to do. The route will be explained by the Rev. Mr. Leiby. Lt. W. F. Swasey, for Col. Lippitt.

Page 75: August 18, 1862, Camp Lincoln - To: Captain W.W. Stuart, 2d Inf., C.V. Wants fifteen men posted at Redwood Camp and fifteen more at Trinidad, if you do not have enough get them
from Camp Lincoln. These places will supply five man escorts for government trains, and if possible, all private trains. Ten men will always be left at each camp. Detachment at Redwood will throw up a stockade. Both units will order 900 rations through Trinidad. Signed Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 88: To: Lt. Col. James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. Received copy of the treaty. Happy about the stipulation of Hoopas becoming guides - feels this will take a giant step forward for the completion of the present Indian war. The guides will be sent to different command before September 1. With the Hoopas Olney got signed is okayed by the Col. commanding the district. Wants two reliable Indian guides for Capt. Flynn's and Capt. Douglas' command. Says if guides are guilty of treachery, the chief and their families go to jail. If guides should be guilty of treachery they will be arrested and confined with families until further notice. From Lt. W. F. Swasey, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 91: August 28, 1862 - Letter to R.C. Drum from John M. O'Neil. Although this is at Camp Independance it does have somethings that deal with our study. The two Indians, Captain George and Te-Ni-Ma-Ha, they were transfered from Fort Humboldt. Two chiefs from northern part of the valley made a treaty. With the treaty they turned over six rifles and one musket. The chiefs were: To-Co-Ba-Ga and To-Yah-Nook and ten warriors. During a conference with Indians O'Neil found out all their outrages were caused by white men. They took forced possession of property, women and they murdered four of Indians for no reason. Among them was an old Chief of Monaches. The two chiefs that came to O'Neil were happy with treaty made by Captain George and Te-Ni-Ma-Ha. They will hold themselves responsible that no depredations will in future becommitted by an Indians over whom they have a control.

Page 94: August 30, 1862 - To: Capt. John Schmidt, 2d Inf., C.V., Comdg. Camp Curtis. Is directed to furnish sufficient escorts for government and if practicable between Arcata and Fort Gaston. Every escort will have a non-com. Protecting Arcata is basic job. No more than 10 men to be absent at one time. Be consistent, pursue, attack, capture or destroy all bands of hostile Indians in neighborhood of Mad River, either side. Will not go on any expeditions against Indians unless told so. Report any battles. By order of Col. Lippitt.

Page 92: August 28, 1862 - Letter to George M. Hanson (Indian Agent) from J. M. Robinson, Round Valley. Robinson wrote to Hanson about the conditions of the reservation. Little or nothing of the crops were saved, fences burned, slip gaps and a determinations crops will not be grown. His opinion is to remove all whites and used the whole valley for reservation. Impossible for both cultures and live together.

Page 97: September 2, 1862 - To: Captain H. Flynn, 2d Inf., C.V. As Mad River is too high to Cross in winter and the Col. wants to hold it, for guarding crops, and buildings and scouting purposes, you will take a detachment of ten men, including one reliable non-com with ten days rations. They will be relieved every ten days by ten men from Fort Baker with ten days rations. Will be under the command of Fort Baker. The non-coms will keep one guard posted day and night and the troops concentrated within the post to repel the attack at a moments warning. Signed Col. Frances J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt Military District.

Page 101: September 4, 1862 - To: Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V. Supt. Hanson, Indian Department says outrages are being committed against the Indians by whites. The Gen. wants you to investigate and then take necessary steps. Signed R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 102: September 5, 1862 - To: Lt. Swasey, Act, Asst. Gen., Humboldt Mil. Dist. Hoopa Indians says that 25-30 Redwood Indians are now in the vicinity of Three Creeks. Thinks they have wounded with them. Lt. Noyes has and detchment will leave tomorrow after them. Does not want Indian guides used. Capt. Flynn may take detachment to aid. From Lt. Col. James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V.
Page 111: September 10, 1862 - Letter to Colonel Francis Lippitt from R. C. Drum, Orders, Fort Humboldt. It was thought that Indians have been stirred up by whites that are sympathizers. The army feels these whites are trying to make Indians hostile on the settlement. Orders: Find the whites, arrest them, hold them in confinement until further orders.

Page 124: September 15, 1862 - Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Drum from Major James F. Curtis, Humboldt District, Camp Lincoln. Assumed command of troops at Smith's River Valley. Camp is at opening in a Redwood Forest and upon main road to Crescent City, and Indian Reservation. Where its intersected by Yreka and Jacksonville turnpike. Can give town protection against the Klamaths. Area has been approved by Hanson (Indian agent.)

Page 154: October 6, 1862 - To: Col. F. J. Lippitt. Tells Lippitt to reduce Gaston garrison by one company, leaving two companies, for protection. All small detachments should be pulled in. From R. C. Drum.

Page 161: October 9, 1862 - Letter from George M. Hanson (Indian Agent) to Brig. Gen. George Wright. Settlers around Round Valley opened Indian fences to allow livestock to roam. Entire crops destroyed. Over 100 acres of wheat, oats, and barley except 500 bushels. Settlers also told Indians that if any stock was missing they would kill every Indian. Two tribes left; Con Cow and Hat Creek. Fears settlers will drive more away every day. Recommends: Selling of Nome Lackee and Mendocino Reservations and enlarge Round Valley Reservation. This would include all forks of Eel River, giving 25 x 30 miles for hunting and fishing purposes and pay whites for all the land and removing them entirely from the valley.

August 23, 1862 - Answer from James Short to George Hanson - Find some means of buying the land from the settlers and getting them out of the area.


October 10, 1862 - Letter to Gen. George Wright from George Hanson. Indians being killed, crops destroyed, driving Indians off reservation all above done by white settlers. Asks for martial law. Colonel Henley surveyed the valley to find: "Not five good union men in the valley." Asks for removal of all citizens of the valley, pleads if it does not happen complete exterminations will be the result.

Page 163: August 23, 1862 - Letter to Hanson from James Short. Army and agents should find a means to purchase the surplus produce in the valley. Feels Gov. should buy the valley out.

September 25, 1862 - Letter to G. M. Hanson from James Short (Sup. Round Valley Res.) Con Cow and Hat Creeks left the reservation. Settlers destroyed entire crop of corn and other grains. Destroyed fences and put in their live stock. Told Indians they would starve and if they did not leave they would be killed. One settler "Old Reese" told them "to leave and go back to their homes, that there was no reservation system, that it had gone in." "Smith" told Pit River Indians if they did not leave in three days they would be killed.

Page 169: October 13, 1862 - Letter to Lieutenant Drum for Colonel Francis J. Lippitt. Round Valley - Urgent need of military force. Settlers 80-90 determined to break reservation (thought to be secessionist.) Four squated upon 1,080 acres and refused to go. Threatening Indians. 400-500 (Koncow and Hat Creek) driven away. 1,500 are being worked on. Crops of grain planted and fenced, destroyed. No grain, little live stock; no food for winter. Afraid they will depredate whites and whites will retaliate by massacre. Two weeks ago 22 (men, women, children) killed. Not reservation Indians but took refuge there from band of white kidnappers. (tribe was Wylackies.) 40 heads of cattle gone, thought Indians did it. Turned out, cattle wandered off. Some settlers admitted they knew they did not kill the cattle but were afraid that they may. Two rifle shots in bedroom of Superintendent last May. Captain Douglas ordered to go there with
troops and a mountain howitzer. Instructed to erect a stockade. But it is necessary for them to erect it far away from rancherias. Twenty mules will be given to the post. 834 Indian prisoners taken to Smith's River Reservation by Hanson. Some 400 escaped including Las-Sic. Sent party to find them, unsuccessful. Scattered in parties of 2-3 in woods and chaparral. Feels they went back to Humboldt County, bucks more hostile and dangerous. Robbed of their women by Klamath Indians. Needs State Volunteer of old hunters and mountaineers fam. with habits of Indians, better service than the best troops. Number of prisoners at Fort Humboldt, 48. Instructed Captain Douglas to get a doctor for Round Valley Reservation.

Page 175: October 15, 1862 - Letter to William P. Dole (comdg. of Indian Affairs) from George Hanson. Destroying of crops caused Indians to leave. Telegraphed troops at Red Bluff to stop them, which they did, now at Nome Lackee in charge of troops. Hopes Dole will remove all settlers in valley around Reservation, Nome Cult. Necessity to move them: secures peace, quiet, and safety of government property. Feels trouble will continue until whites are removed. Wants to buy grain to keep Indians fed until another crop is raised in 1863.

October 15, 1862 - Letter to George M. Hanson, Supt. Indian Affairs, Northern District of California, to Honor William P. Dole, Commiss. Indian Affairs, Washington D.C., Office of Indian Affairs, District of California, San Francisco. Whites have thrown open our fences at Rd. Valley causing their hogs and cattle to destroy our crops. Then they told the Indians, they would have nothing to eat during winter and they must steal or starve. If they stole anything belonging to the settlers, they would all be killed. This frightened and induced several head Indians to leave reservation and start for old homes in the mountains. I immediately telegraph to office in charge troops at Red Bluff to stop them. They are now at Nome Lackee, in charge of the troops, where I go tomorrow to make arrangements for their support.

Page 184: October 19, 1862 - To Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. asst., adj. Gen. Says Fort Bragg has long enough borne the name of a traitor and wants it changed to Fort McRae. By Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf. Mr. Short has been sup. for one year, he and the physician have received no salary, other employees have not been paid other. Short has used $4,000 - 5,000 of his own money to pay expenses. 1,500 Indians of reservation without food. NO means to purchase supplies. Mr. Sargent requested to visit reservation in company of Hanson to verify the necessity of purchase and justice of claims. Hanson answered no remittance has been made to him from Washington. Suggested settlers to sell out to government. Leaving 60 miles for reservation. Only a few objections: No river or stream to fish or bathe in but applies to every reservation in California feels this is why so many Indians leave. To prevent escapes a chain of sentinels would have to be posted 24 hours a day. Hanson admitted receiving $14,000 from Washington for payment of employees for Round Valley and Mendocino, but he spent it all on Smith Valley Reservation. Of this Whipple obtained $1,100 leaving $6,000 due to him and employees plus $2,000-3,000 owing to traders for supplies furnished.

Page 185: October 19, 1862 - Letter to Hanson from W. P. Melendy, Round Valley. Again writes of grievances of whites. Sup. plated 100 acres of cor, 50-60 acres of wheat, fences let down at night, stock driven in. Winter is coming with no food. If nothing happens soon employees will leave reservation.

Page 199: November 1, 1862 - Letter to William P. Dole (comm. of Indian Affairs) from George Hanson, Round Valley. Crops destroyed, Indians have left Reservation in droves. Some are now at Nome Lackee Reservation. They can collect on Sacramento River, fish, acorns, some flour, and beef until he can take them back to Round Valley. Not done until settlers leave area and crops are planted. Had to go against ordes and ran up some debts otherwise Indians would leave and be massacred by the miners.

Page 201: November 3, 1862 - Letter to Brig. Gen. George Wright from George Hanson, Round Valley. Massacre of 21 Indians at an Indian farm. In July, 28 white men came to reservation; killed 12 men, 1 woman, and three children wounding others. Reason was whites expected
Indians to leave reservation and steal their cattle. Since that time, one Indian got his throat cut, stabbed and hanged two others. Now, destroyed crops, and driven away 400 Indians. All of these things done after night fall. Was advised by U.S. attorney, "take troops and put them out."

Settlers agreed to leave valley without resisting. Promised if peaceful leaving, they would be paid for their belongings. Cannon do any crops until settlers are gone.


Pages 202-203: November 3, 1862 - Letter of orders to Captain C.D. Doulgas from Robert Pollock, Lt. Col., 2d Inf., Round Valley. Orders - After arriving in Round Valley to consult with supervisor of the reservation for best location for a military post. Be ready at all times to protect reservation from settlers. Removal of all trespassers. Protect government agents and employees as well as Indians against molestation. Arrest and confine all people who threatened or made acts of violence towards Indians. Arrest and confine all person are are guilty of any reasonable act or openly express any treasonable sentiments. Disregard all Writs of Habeus Corpus for bodies of citizens whom are arrested under the instructions, if any magistrate civil officer interfere, arrest and confine him. Report all arrests with out delay. "Prevent demoralization of your command by intercourse with the Indians." By order of Col. Lippitt.


Pages 216-218: November 9, 1862 - James W. Nye, Exec. Department, Carson City, N.T., to Brig. General Wright. Enclose two articles clipped from Sacramento Union describing two bloody atrocities committed between Honey Lake and Humboldt. Do not know what to do - have no money or rations to supply men with if we send them out, but intentions of Indians for coming winter are clear. Enclosed no. 1, dated Marysville, November 7, 1862, quotes Quincy Union, November 3, dated Susanville which reports Indian outrage vicinity of Lathrop at lower end of Honey Lake Valley; also burning of Hot Springs Station on Humboldt at River. Last Saturday Theodore C. Purdoll citizen of Honey Lake Valley and ten others were returning for Humboldt. At Mud Flat, 9 mile from Lathrop, they were fired upon by about 50 Indians concealed by pagebrush. Prudoll fell in first fire, severely but not dangerously wounded. In fight that followed G.L. Kellogg, and Joseph Block were killed and one McCoy dangerously wounded. Indians pillaged two wagons and drove off three horses and a mule. Block was known to have $500 on him and Kellogg $180, all of which they obtained. Yesterday party from Susanville recovered military bodies. Indians no. 2. Teamsters attacked by Indians, in which Sacramento Union quoter the Quincy Union of November 5. Information by Oliver of Indian Valley, that is early port of last week two teamsters enroute from Humboldt to Red Bl. were attacked by Indians two miles beyond Lathrop's ranch, Honey Lake Valley. The teamsters had two teams - one ox, one mule, which was some little way in advance. 15 Indians attacked ox teams from sagebrush passenger proc. rifle hidden under some blankets, tho he was already slightly wounded in arm. Driving discharged rifle at the Indians, one of whom fell but soon recovered and ran off. Several shots fired by passenger who had revolver, but or nearer approach of Indians. The men were compelled to leave teams and retreat to Lathrop's where they raised small party and started in pursuit. Wagon and teams were recovered, but Indians plundered ox wagon or $250 from a trunk.
Pages 218-219: November 11, 1862 - Proclamation to settlers in Round Valley and Letter to General Wright from Hanson. Talks of the recurring problems, with the settlers. Child stealing, selling of liquor, no troops had arrived. Settlers protest martial law. Hanson instructed: arrest kidnappers, destroyed whiskey, and "for all other necessary purposes protect the U.S. in its right."

Page 221: November 13, 1862 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt District. 835 prisoners were sent to Smith's River left the reservation. Since they left outrages in every direction - Ranches burned, and owners killed, travelers murdered, mail stations plundered of their horse and forage. "To send soldiers in pursuit of any particular party of Indians in the country is a futile as it would be to send a two horse stage in pursuit of a locomotive." When winter comes it will be easier to get the Indians then than other times. They will have to be approached at night time and suprised and surrounded. Men, women, and children will have to be shot indiscriminately.

Page 226: November 15, 1862 - To: Col. F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. District of Humboldt. Informs Lippitt manu deserving settlers willing to be removed. So long as they behave they will not be removed at an inclement season and no harsh measures will be applied. Signed Richard Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 229: November 22, 1862 - Letter to Colonel Drum from Francis Lippitt. Humboldt District. A letter of explanation of way troops have not arrived at Round Valley. 20 days to march with packs and pack train with 60 day provision, delay arrival til November 10, amount $2,000. Need atleast 60 days provisions because of the inaccessible spot Round Valley is in. Waited for arrival October 22 of a steamer. They only four day march, less expense. Did not arrive on time. Charter steam-tug Mary Ann for October 29 for $700, feel through. Chartered schooner Dashaway for $1,000, could not tow her over the bar. If no delay will arrive October 27th, 80 days rations. Settlers are mad because army will not protect mail routes. Lippitt feels there are not enough troops to do it. Suggests a new mail route. Also would depreive the companys of scouting for Indians. About 750-835 Indians sent to Smith's River were captured by men of Fort Baker. Relating on the post to cont. on their scouting.


Page 237: December 2, 1862 - Letter to Lt. Col. Drum from Lippitt, Fort Bragg. Com. arrived at Fort Bragg November 12, 1862. Took 10 days. Have 75 miles to pack in. Has 23 miles, 14 old and dilapidated saddles. Will start with 12-15 pack animals (only means of transportation) and 14 government packs. Hope to transport ammunition, supplies, mountain Howitzer and have 69 men and 2 com. officers.

Page 250: December 12, 1862 - To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, AAG., Arrived and describes very wet, hazardous trip of company. Has sent back to pack animals and is running short of supplies but has six month requisition enroute. Says he's found the best place to build the fort. He's taken the liberty of naming it Fort Wright. From Captain Douglas, 2d Inf.

Citizens of Round Valley appeal to be peaceable. Only seen 20 or so. Closed only whiskey shop in valley. Thought to be quarters of disloyal men. No time to investigate settlers of their misdeeds. Men who shot at Short - lamb and ward are dead.

December 23, 1862 - Letter to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from C.D. Douglas, 2d Inf., Testimony taken of Gen. invest. at Round Valley. The letter is about the testimony the settlers gave of their accounts. Captain Douglas relieves that under oath that the settlers were telling the truth at all times. Since no one saw the crimes committed there was no evidence against the settlers. It was also satated that the Indians did not leave because an act of violence but the need for survival. "They knew and said that they would be compelled to kill cattle, if they remained, or starve, and they knew also that if they did kill the settlers, stock the settlers would kill them..."

The blame was put on the agent - Hanson and the Supervisor Short. Felt that the agent did not care, fences broken down were not repaired, stock could get in and out easily, supervisors sons swore that they would not have trusted their private crops to fencing such as the reservation. Sup. did not know how many Indians on the Reservation, how much livestock, the amount of provisions left for 10 day and gave keys of the gov. store house to a squaw. Gov. interests in reservation "shamefully neglected." Indians that were killed, were killed about one mile from the sup. house and 100 yards from the son's house, yet neither heard the killings. Indians were Wylackees. Captain Douglas convinced killings were done in self defense. Charges also stated settlers shot at Sup. in his home. The men, Lamb and Ward did it because their squaws were taken away from them. Not true, They supposedly had not been in the area at that time. Blamed Hanson for not being aware of all the misfortunesw and neglect on the reservation. Gave the gov. a bad name to the Pt. Settlers will not sell any thing to gov. without cash on hand. Settlers say Hanson has never paid a dollar on anything since he was there.


May 3, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. J. P Hackett, Camp Iaqua. May 1, Went to area where Private Mills was killed to see if any others were killed. Found the area where the Indians had cut the packs from the mules, and scattered the cooking utensils.. around. Examined the area Mills was shot. He was shot and then his throat was cut. Indians were about 20 yards away when 1st shot. Also looking for a missing man. Instructions are to remain on the trail until the mail comes.

May 20, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. J. P. Hackett, Camp Iaqua. May 13, Had a spy on top of ridge near Mad River (may be 40 miles away from river, does not explain well) and he spotted five Indian men examining the tracks of the spies where they had crossed the river. May 12 - Arrived at Fort Baker at midnight to find every building burning. Started to track down the Indians. He was trying to follow three women. From the 13 -15th, too foggy to see anything. After it lifted sent scouts out to the same ridge. Found a mile down squaws of Indians in ages from 10-30, may have been as may as 40. All dressed in citizen's or soldiers clothing. Area was very difficult for the army to reach. Difficult to establish. But thinks must be up to 300-400 Indians on both sides of the River. All had rifles. Did not pursue the bands, left them alone due to the weather and their location.

January 5, 1863 - Letter to Captain C. D. Douglas from Lieutenant W. F. Swasney, Fort Humboldt. Declaration of martial law only for specific purposes. Captain Douglas has no authority to remove or appoint any magistrate or other civil officer, but if one is guilty of treasonable sentiment, arrest and confine him. You are to report to Private Mr. Gamble back as Justice of the Peace at once. Report to Department and District Headquarters. Directed to restore Mr. Gamble back to Justice of the Peace. A pack train will start for your post tomorrow.
Page 277: January 6, 1863 - Special Orders, No. 4, Hq., Humboldt Military District. Captain Gibbs, Comdg at Camp Curtis, will put a detachment of 20 men under Lt. Gonnisson at Daby's Ferry as soon as he is notified that Mr. Dabey is ready to proceed thither. He will guard the ferry and ferry house from attack and will use every exterior to capture or destroy every band of hostile Indians that may come into his neighborhood, leaving always a sufficient force to defend the ferry.

Page 282: January 12, 1863 - Letter to Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum from Francis J. Lippitt, Humboldt District. Big problems with Fort at Round Valley is, 1. a way to get provisions during rainy season, 2. whiskey. Whiskey shop owned by Shannahan, for about eight years. Quantities of clothing bought by Shannahan in return for liquor. Guard house always filled with drunk soldiers and officers around 16 at a time. Clothes being stolen in the barricks. Impossible to get evidence against him because he is friend to the soldiers. Finally got some evidence. Trans. clothes to Eel River (could be for Indians?) arrested and will be tried. Shortest distance for communication between San Francisco and Humboldt and Fort Baker, Camp Curtis, Fort Gaston is by mail per Sacramento, Shasta, Weaverville. Arrived at Arcata, takes six days from San Francisco.

Page 289: January 19, 1863 - Letter to Lt. Col. Drum from C. D. Douglas, Fort Wright. Nome Cult Reservation, poor management, only 60 acres of wheat, fences are poor. Supervisor determined to ruin reservation. Assist - Mr. Robinson is the only one doing any work at all, and is treated very poorly. Tried to mend fences and was forbidden by short (sup.) Short Hinders, delays, and embarass's Robinson at all times. Short was ordered Indians to shop all work under Robinson, leaving him to do it on his own. Robinson was fired (I think) for declining to feed Indians after working all day in the field. It is the duty of the Sup. to do the work, can be active in an hour or less. Three ears of corn is given to each Indian for one day ration. Feels hunger is going to start a course of extermination. Round Valley - Best reservation in California. Good location, soil. Valley contains 25,000 acres of the best in California. If valley is taken for a reservation and a good man is in charge could be best in California. Indians could live in peace and harmony.

Page 300: January 31, 1863 - To: Brig. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas, A.A.G, Washington D. C.. Forwards letter from Captain Douglas concerning affairs at Round Valley. Says the Captain is an honorable man and it is certain the Indians have not been cared for the past year. The Agent (Hanson) went to Washington without notifying anyone. From Brig. Gen. G. Wright.

Page 304-306: February 7, 1863 - Letter to Adj. Gen. U.S. Army Washington D.C., from G. Wright Brig. Gen. U.S. Army Commanding. Gen. decided to use martial law and remove all intruders on Round Valley Reservation. Feels settlers have been "atrocious character." Settlers feel the charges against them are not true. A investigation was in the making. Charges against settlers were not proven. After, he revok orders on martial law, and restored to its original status. Calls upon citizens of Humboldt, Mendocino, Trinity, Klamath, Siskiyou, and Del Norte to organize themselves into companies to be "mustered" into the service of the U.S. By Gov. Leland Stanford

Page 306: February 8, 1863 - Letter to Col. Drum from C. D. Douglas, Fort Wright. A band of Wylackee's killed horses and cattle. 8-9 horses killed, proof it was Indians because of the arrows in the bodies. Owners are Owens and Eberlee. Matter was investigated: Indians crossed Eel River app. 40 Indians in the band. 5-6 settlers went on following band reported that some were killed. Question: Should the men be arrested or let alone? Does not feel he has power to decide for he was not sent there for that purpose.

Suprise Valley, dist. about 50 miles, with instruction from comdg. off to be absent for eight days, at expir. of which to report to Camp Pollock Det. arrived evening of 15th, having about 180 miles, traversing nearly all of Suprise Valley, greater portion of which is in California, about 75 miles from Susanville. Whole command at Camp Pollock until July 18, losing one enlisted men by disease and eight by desertions. July 20 arrived at Camp Johns near Susanville whole command here until July 25, when, pursuant to 380 orders from HQ, Fort Churchill detachment 30 men under Lt. Littlefield marched for Unionville, Humboldt Co. Returned to Camp Johns August 9. Whole detachment remained at camp until August 17, when detachment 40 men commanded by Captain Wells, left for summit of Sierra Nevada with four days rations. Remaining portion of command under Lt. Wolverton removed camp about two miles to get better feed for animals detachment under Captain Wells an back 20 August. On August 24 broke camp and started for Fort Churchill which is 25 miles from Va. City.

Page 381: April 3, 1863 - To: Lt. Col. J. N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. Wants Olney to make a treaty with all the Hoopas and include Redwoods in same treaty. Wants Hoopa chiefs as hostages. From Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 394: November 5, 1864 - Lt. A. W. Hanna from 2d Lt. Thomas Middleton, Fort Humboldt. October 14 - Captured 21 prisoners on headwaters of Brown's Creek. October 15 - Captured three prisoners on Redding Creek. October 17 - Captured one prisoner on Salt Creek. October 19 - One prisoner at Rush Creek. October 20 - Two prisoners on the divide between Trinity River and French Gultch. October 21 - Two prisoners at Eastman's diggings on Trinity River. Also captured six P.O.W.'s up Papoose Creek. October 22 - Three prisoners at Ferry Bar. November 4 - Arrived at Fort Humboldt with 39 Prisoners. Heard that there is about 15 Indians in vicinity of Trinity Center, run off by white men - to avoid being taken. Also heard 45 "squaws" kept by white men in the country.

Page 395: December 4, 1864 - 1st Lt. A.W. Hanna from 2d Lt. A. W. Hanna, Hay Fork, Trinity Co. November 20 - Sent three men to New York house took three prisoners (14 miles north of Trinity Center.) November 21 - Went southeast ten miles, captured 15 P.O.W.'s. November 24 - One P.O.W. found at Rush Creek. November 25 - Two more P.O.W. at Rush Creek. November 27 - Two P.O.W.'s escaped around one a.m. November 28 - Arrived at Hayfork with 19 P.O.W.'s, found that Sergeant Eastman captured one prisoners on November 18. Found it impossible to bring P.O.W.'s to Fort Humboldt due to the lousy weather conditions.

Page 408: April 20, 1863 - To: Captain C.D. Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V. Measures adopted against possible secessionist action are approved by the general. You are to be watchful of movements of secessionists and, if possible, discover their designs. From R. C. Drum, AAG.

Page 411: April 22, 1862 - To: Lt.Col. James Olney from Lt. Charles H. Barth. Make treaty with Redwoods promising protection and forgiveness for all past acts, on condition. If they move to Hoopa Valley and settle on east side of Trinity River, two miles from Fort Gaston, within 30 days.

Page 419: May 1, 1863 - To Capt. Gibbs, Camp Curtis. Send a strong detachment under Lt. Maloney to Minor's and Redwood Creek. Try to arrive before daylight Find band of Indians that attacked Government train on Fort Gatton. Trail approx. seven miles beyong Minors. Capture and destroy perpetrators. Signed 1st Lt. Charles H. Barth, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen. May 1, 1863 - To: Lt. Col. J. N. Olney, Fort Gaston. Says it has been reported that the band of Indians (30-40) who attacked our train were Hoopas. The Col. wants you to find out if it is true. If so, arrest six of the prominent chiefs as hostages until guilty parties give up. Also get a detachment looking for them. From 1st Lt. Charles H. Barth, Alt. Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 445: May 18, 1863 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from Francis J. Lippitt, Fort Humboldt. Feels only Forts necessary are: Fort Humboldt depot for supplies and Fort Gaston - to check on Hoopa and Klamaths. Smith's River - has only a few Indians mostly old men, woman, and kids -
whites do not need protection. Del Norte County - Peaceable unless whites provoke them. Fort Baker - a base good for scouting but not that good for mountaineers. Fort Bragg - no use, should abandon it. Fort Humboldt - no danger of being attacked. Should never let Indian rest. Chase should be unceasing. Object of statement: Whole of 2d Inf., C.V. be withdraw from Dist. without detriment of service.

Page 481: June 21, 1863 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from F. J. Lippitt, Fort Humboldt. No mountain company to send to Fort Bragg Co. "B", 2d Inf., sent down on steamer. Next steamer three companies at bay, Captain Theller's, Captain Flynns (A) and Captain Mortons (K.) Only mountaineers complete is Co. "B", Capt. Oulsey's. ImpRACTicable to send companies to Round Valley for want of transportation. Sending companies to Fort in Round Valley to expensive $2,000. Co. of Round Valley and Fort Bragg nearly full.

page 489: June 21, 1863 - Orders to Lt. Col. Olney, from Charles H. Barth, Fort Humboldt. Olney was right with his action in relation to Hoopa's their fortification on Trinity. Find truth of report of band of hostile Indians attacking settlement near Trinidad. If have any prospects of finding band, do it. Dispatch Co. "K" from Camp Curtis after them.

January 31, 1865- Mr. N. G. Turney wrote a letter to Major General McDowell January 9,1865 asking for a company of cavalry to be stationed on Old Lassen Trail. Wright is opposed at the idea of setting up anything stable, but a movable company sent in the early summer to protect people in Surprise Valley, "Lassen Trail from the east" and "Red Bluffs through the valley, via Goose Lake, to the northern mines." The troops would be removed by the middle of October. Captain Doughty's Camp at Chico during the winter - wants to make an expedition through Surprise Valley and Northeastern California during next season.
cases which have occurred in some of the detachments now in the field."

Indians still continue war, never have been so bold and defiant. Better armed, more ammunition,
more experience, success in predatory excursions, feels that Camp Bragg, Camp Baker, are still
needed for protection and supplies. Topography of district. Infested by Indians is favorable to
movement of mounted men. Many Indians have horses. Indians make raids into sections remote
from Military Posts.

Pages 536-537: Indian still continue war never have been so bold and defiant. Better armed, more
ammunition, more experience, success in predatory excursions. Feels that Camps Bragg, Wright,
Lincoln, Baker, and Fort Gaston are still needed for protection and supplies. Topography of
district infested by Indians is favorable to movement of mounted men. Many Indians have horses,
Indians make raids into sections remote from Military Posts.

received any orders regarding to operations against Indians. On the 24th day of July, wants to
move up the coast with a small party of men not to create alarm. Object of the trip is to "spare the
innocent and would rather they escape than kill any woman or children."

Page 541: July 23, 1863 - General Orders No. 6. I. Only hostile Indians to be attacked. II. Try not
to kill squaws and children. III. All Indians who ask for quarter, or voluntarily surrender, are to
be treated as prisoners of war. IV. All commanders will see that these orders are observed. By
order of Col S. G. Whipple, 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna.
July 24, 1863 - Letter to Lieutenant Drum from Lt. Col. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. 74 Indians,
POW's, 11 men, 46 women, and 17 children. Kept on peninsula 2.5 miles from post. 6 men and
non-commissioned officer guard. Escapes unfrequent. To stop escapes two things should be done.
1. Guard increase. 2. Guard house erected. Feels neither are good. Should be removed to a
reservation. Cannot convince that reservation is best interest for Indians. Should send them to
Smith's River reservation.

Page 543: July 25, 1863 - Letter to Major George Hanson, from George Wright, Superintendent
of Indian Affairs. Been 12 months since Wright asked Hanson to take Indian P.O.W. Indians are
eating provisions that are for the soldiers. If sent to Smith's River shall agree to put military post
in vicinity. "Happy to hear crop is growing at Smith's Reservation. Shall be glad when Hanson
will take Indians away from Fort Humboldt to a reservation as early as possible."

Pages 543-544: July 27, 1863 - Letter from George Wright from G.M. Hanson, Chico, 9:45
a.m. White people killed by Indians. Volunteers in arms threats of extermination. Need help to
protect, collect, and remove Indians. Please order a company to . Captain Starr and Platoon go to
Bidwell with 1 wagon - supplies to go by water.

Page 551: August 3, 1863 - To General from George Hanson, Officer of Indian Affairs. Copy of
letter from Sup. of Mendocino Reservation also a plea that no unnecessary loss of human life be
caused in expeditions for Indians. 19 out of 20 innocent Indians suffer. Letter: House burned by
Indians around July 15 (Fred Helt'ts Ranch.) Captain Hull of Fort Bragg sent soldiers to pursue
Indians. Feels will only kill innocent ones. No evidence Indians did it. No one was home when it
happened. Something should be done to stop indiscriminate massacres. Soldiers are drunk all the
time and going to lodges seeking Indian woman for entertainment. Indians are upset and keeping
William H. McGrew up at night (Supervisor of Reservation.) Finally made lodges off limits, only
a Doctor and McGrew are allowed in lodge area. Finally are having peace and quiet.

Page 556: August 4, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple from R. C. Drum. Indian
outbreak in Trinity County, wants Whipple to take prompt action in subduing them and protest
the settlers.
Page 558: August 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Whipple from R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. Take particular care that no indiscriminate murder of Indians is permitted. Troops impress Indians by act that the guilty only will be punished and peaceful ones protected. Citizens of the district should act with army to arrest bad white men.

August 23, 1863 - To Lt. A. W. Hanna from Captain William E. Hull, Fort Bragg. Because of depredations by hostile Indians within 30 miles of Post. Hull commanded a scouting party. Party consisted on one sgt., one corporal, 17 privates. Went to Shelter Cove, followed course on Eel River scouted over 80 miles. One Indian camp destroyed. Party returned having been out 20 days.

Pages 562-563: August 11, 1863 - Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker from R.C. Drum - Camp Bidwell. Supt. Indian Affairs for northern District Hanson and Judge Wells (Sp. Agent of Citizens of Butte co.) agreed that citizens of Butte and Adjoining counties agree to bring Indians to Chico. Put in charge of Hooker and sent in detachment to Round Valley Reservation and turned over to Indian Department. Since Hanson cannot feed Indians, Hooker is to subsist them: Flour, meat, and potatoes, if can be had at reasonable cost. Army will be at no expense in transporting, citizens will furnish that. Issues of subsistence be on separate abstract and money value, something - amount will be passed to credit of War Department in Washington. No violence to be used in bringing in the Indians, if any resorted to, Gen. desires you to protect unoffending Indians to extend of your power as well. You will send Indians to Round Valley in small parties, not to exceed 20 or 30 per party. Detachment of troops to return to Camp immediately.

Page 564: August 12, 1863 - Letter to Col Drum from S. G. Whipple. Outbreak in Trinity County. One woman and one man killed in New River by Indians. Madam Weaver was killed and her house burned, the mans body was not found. Cannot prove is was Indians, no tribes in that area, nearest one is 30 miles away. Some Indians leave Fort Gaston and depredate settlers and return to Fort before noticed they were gone. Not more than 25 men live at New River, several are said to live with Indian women. Cannot be expected to have troops everywhere Indians are. Settlers should either live close to eachother or move to an area that is in military district.

Page 566: August 13, 1864 - To Lt. E.D. Waite (Acting Asst. Adjt. Gen. ) from Henry B. Mellen, Fort Crook. Round Valley Reservation. Report of death of Javob A. Deals: Deals meet an Indian on Round Valley Reservation. Carrying a gun, Deals demanded it, being refused he shoot the Indians but missed. Indian shot and killed Deals. Settlers killed Indian. Citizens feels Deals asked for it. Not certain about Indian being dead. Last October Richards and partner, Kingston, and other citizens made a raid 40 miles from Fort in Hat Creek Country, two male Indians killed, one wounded, disabled several women for having set fire to some fences and stealing a few potatoes on their ranch. Only evidence they had was through word of mouth. Captain Mellen went alone to Hat Creek to talk to Indians. They blame Indians for lying about tribe. They wound no take vengenace on whites but the tribe held responsible. They asked to be protected from the white raids. Evidence shows Indians are guiltless. Informed Richards his conduct unauthorized and unjustifiable. Policy is to treat Indians justly, to impress them with idea they will be punished when guilty, protect in good faith when peaceable.

Page 569: August 14, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum from Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt, CA. 17 men of 1st Battalion Mountainers California Volunteers stationed at Trinidad is performing escort service between Fort Humboldt and Camp Lincoln, distance of 100 miles. No Indians live in the vicinity, except at Klamath River. To hold Indians under proper restraint there should be a post established at some point north from Trinidad. To do so they need money.

Pages 572-573: August 16, 1863 - At Benicia in teams, in obedience to their special order No. 188, Department of Pacific, arrived here 7:30 last evening. Major Bidwell thinks its highly necessary that an additional company be sent for protection of peaceable Indians and of gathering
in the Indians in mountains about here who have depred. White people had a meeting (held near here) that resolved in thirty days all Indians in Butte County be exterminated (August 27) want instructions regarding how to proceed in event of collision. Bidwell went to Sacramento today and will lay on August 16th the matter before Gen. Commanding. More fully than can. Captain Staff will go to mountains and bring 200 Indians supposed to be on Pea Vine Creek, some 20 miles from here, back to Chico. Ther are 500-600 Indians collected at Bidwell's ranch. Highly important they should be put on reservation as soon as possible. Not having received my instructions as to my course after arriving here, I referred to Captain Starr to find that his instruction are to afford protection to peacable Indians, to consult with Major Bidwell as to proper course to pursue. I have just conferred with Bidwell.

Pages 584-585: August 20, 1863 - Special Order No. 195, HQ, Department of the Pacific by order of Brig. Gen. Wright. Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker, 6th Infantry Ca.Vol. with 2 companies of Infantry (1 of the 2nd, and 1 of the 6th) will proceed without delay by water to Chico. The command shall be supplied with provisions to last until September 30th. Additional amount of subsistence be sent for the troops already there. On his arrival, Lt. Col. Hooker will assume command of all troops in vicinity of Chico.

Page 591: August 26, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, From S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Indians removed to Smith's River Reservation are escaping and returning home. Thirty-one have been recaptured near Fort Humboldt in one week. Seems that it is quite easy to leave the reservation. Wants a thorough investigation of conditions of Indian affairs in the area. All Indians must stay on reservation without any outside agitation. Can only be done through military - strict accountability for safe keeping of all Indians on reservation.

Pages 593-594: August 28, 1863 - To Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Hooker, Chico, Camp Bidwell. Pursuant of S.O. No. 195., Hqs. Department of the Pacific and Order No. 96., Hqs. Benicia Barracks, I proceeded aboard Sacramento boat weary of 24th inst. with Co. A, 6th Inf., C.V., Lt. Davis comdg., to Sac. reembarked on up river boat morning of 25th arrived in Chico landing evening of 26th and marched to this camp. Six miles from the landing and nearly one miles from town of Chico. On arrival found in camp two companies one of Cav., one of 594 inf., under command of Captain Morton, 2nd Inf, C.V. Found much excitement here about large force guerillas said to be organizing to drive out peaceable Indians and bidding defiance to troops stationed here. I immediately assumed command and proceeded to relocate camp in position better calculated for offensive and defensive operations and more desirable in point of health. Found necessary to locate camp with view to some permanence, as we have but one team and wagon for transportation and 7 wagons or equiv. number pack animals would be needed to move the command with entire amount subsistence stores now on hand, together with ordinary amount of baggage and camp equipage and I presume it not necessary to detachment but one company at a time in removing Indians at present. am informed that party of men threatening to make rais upon Indians here are to hold meeting at Bentz's ranch, 16 miles from here, for purpose of taking further action in regard to matter they are principall, if not at all, copperheads and anti-war men. Gen. though they will attend barbecue here tomorrow held by the democracy. Citizens here very much alarmed, I think unnecessarily so I do not anticipate serious trouble, but shall take necessary precautions in my power. If comdg. gen. deems necessary or advisable to send more troops, I respectfully suggest they consist in part of cavalry; making cavalry force here equal to one full co., with two or more officers, as cavalry detachment more efficient in collecting and removing peaceable Indians. Physician must be employed unless deemed advisable to order surgeon here, as there are quite a number of men here sick with prevailing disease here, fever and ague or chill fever. Please favor me with gen. instructions as to course I am to pursue in regard to the Indians and the vilent and disloyal citizens. To what extend am I to be guided by instructin of Supt. Indian Affairs and his agents and how far from this point will I be authorized to go with or send detachments in coll. and removing Indians at his request. To what extent will I be authorized in hiring or procuring transportation for detachments so employed. 2nd Lt. Winchell, Co. A., 2nd Infantry,C.V. will perform duties of adj, qm, and commissary.
Found that 11,000 pounds of barley owned by army sold with 2 wagons - had to repurchase one wagon, and 10,000 pounds of grain (newly purchased.) Indians are quiet and peaceful. No post records left behind.

Page 603: September 3, 1863 - To: Lt. Aquila Hanna, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen. Smith River Valley Reservation under special charge of Mr.Bryson. Captain has assumed responsibility to Indians placed on reservation to prevent escape, to protect, to pursue escaped reservation Indians, and to proceed against reservation Indians as well as Indians in general who are aggressors on the rights and property of the inhabitants of those places liable to suffer under same circumstances. Indians can easily escape reservation due to the Redwood Forest that surrounds the reservation and the topography of the country. Indians of the section: Klamath, Smith's River, and Crescent City Indians. Says he will obey orders and chase escaped Reservation Indians. Says cannot keep them in because surrounded by Redwoods. They leave when they feel so inclined. Says most are well disposed but once in a while a white man gets among them to cause a disturbance. Signed Captain M. O'Brien, 2d Inf. C.V.

Pages 608-609: September 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Drum from S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Request at Camp Baker be abandoned and a new camp set up 15 miles Northwest of present site. No Indians inhabiting country of Camp Baker, at least 1 day march away. Settlers are being protected by other camps. New site is near hostile Indians. New location is on the Middle or North Fork of Yager Creek- known as Iaqua Ranch. Recomends that another company post be established there and suggests that it be called Fort Iaqua.

Page 610: September 8, 1863 - To Maj. W. S. R. Taylor from A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. "B" should have its headquarters either at Redwood Creek or Camp Curtis. Mail between Arcata, Weaverville, Fort Gaston is little service. Feels it should be discontinued until an escort service can be obtained. District Commissioner orders an escort service to be started in two weeks. Prisoners at Fort Gaston should be removed to Fort Humboldt. The court-martial will be continued at Fort Gaston. Indian prisoner - if he killed some whites he must suffer. Taylor's management of the Hoopa Indians is approved of.
To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst, Adj., Gen. Claims Indians are not leaving Smith River Reservation. Says they have lots of food and fish, blankets, clothing, etc. Says citizens of Humboldt always complain. Says if Indians do leave he will inform commander at Fort Lincoln. Says Col. Whipple is against him , too. Signed George M. Hanson, Superintending Agent, Etc.


Page 614: September 10, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum. Says mail escort from Hoopa Valley to Weaverville needs a seven man escort, at least. Says now two-man escort who travel at night. Says ferries will be needed across the Trinity and South Fork River this winter, with five to eight men at each one. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn.

Page 619: September 15, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum, A.A.G. Does not know what to do with 300 hostile young bucks who hate and want no part of the white men. They just escape from reservations. Wants to know if they cannot be but to work in San Francisco harbor. Gives Drum a sales pitch to get them into San Francisco. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg. Fort Humboldt.

Page 622: September 21, 1863 - To Captain O'Brien from Lt. Col. Whipple, Fort Humboldt.
People are discouraging enlistments in the 1st Bat. Mtn. CV - argument is troops are liable to be sent upon service distant from district. Gen. Wright made request in Feb. to the state for a battalion of six companies of volunteers for special service in Humboldt. For three years unless discharged sooner. Gov. Stanford issued proclamation with the requisition of the Gen., thus rendering it impossible that men enlisted in corps are liable for any other than special service. Sept. 22, 1863 - Lt. E. Hale, Detachment at Camp Curtis to be project town of Arcata and other settlements. Prevent the murder by Indians of any citizens in the vicinity. Not expected to send parties on distant scouts - but be expected to be on constant alert - use all possible endeavors to kill or capture Indians in neighborhood. If you want to could sent scouts to Little River, Angel Ranch, Mad River, etc.. but its not to interfere with protection of the settlers. Lt. Middleton arrival will increase Co. "B" by five men. From 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna.

Page 625: September 26, 1863 - Major Taylor from Lieutenant A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Reoccupation at Fort Anderson on Redwood Creek. Will be postponed until there is an increase of men. 12 riding mules, saddles, etc... cannot be done. There just is not any. Only thing to be done is to furnish mules for escort service between Camp Curtis and Fort Gaston. Wo Pains will be spared to provide escort with suitable riding animals. J. F. Denney mail contractor, wants to have a search for remains of Van Aernam, mail carrier killed by Indians.

Page 629: September 27, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel Drum from Captain C.D. Doulgas, Fort Wright. Visited Nome Cult Reservation. All Indians that were brought there 10 days ago are deathly sick. Gross neglect of present supervisor. 200 dying Indians are scattered 40 miles, dying by tens for want of medical treatment and lack of food. James Short has been asked to take out provisions to the sick and enable the Indians to come in to the Reservation. Post Surgeon Dr. Deans (6th Inf., C.V.) to send hospital steward with medicines for sick Indians, Dr. Deans is doing all that he can. Short in charge because ben sup. of Indian Affairs in Valley before has recommendations from President of U.S. and Secretary of the Interior to reappoint Short as Sup. of the Nome Cult Reservation. There's not one employee on Reservation confident enough to do it. Sup. awful! Indians leaving the reservation all the time. Sup. left on own private business, leaving no competent person in his place, left his wife as the herd. Because of this Indians been shamefully neglected and suffering. Captain told Sup. rode past the sick Indians on way to S.F. and never stopped to help them.

Page 558: August 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Whipple from R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. Take particular care that no indiscriminate murder of Indians is permitted. Troops impress Indians by act that the guilty only will be punished and peaceful ones protected. Citizens of the district should act with army to arrest bad white men.

August 23, 1863 - To Lt. A. W. Hanna from Captain William E. Hull, Fort Bragg. Because of depredations by hostile Indians within 30 miles of Post. Hull commanded a scouting party. Party consisted on one sgt., one corporal, 17 privates. Went to Shelter Cove, followed course on Eel River scouted over 80 miles. One Indian camp destroyed. Party returned having been out 20 days.

Pages 562-563: August 11, 1863 - Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker from R.C. Drum - Camp Bidwell. Supt. Indian Affairs for northern District Hanson and Judge Wells (Sp. Agent of Citizens of Butte co.) agreed that citizens of Butte and Adjoining counties agree to bring Indians to Chico. Put in charge of Hooker and sent in detachment to Round Valley Reservation and turned over to Indian Department. Since Hanson cannot feed Indians, Hooker is to subsist them: Flour, meat, and potatoes, if can be had at reasonable cost. Army will be at no expense in transporting, citizens will furnish that. Issues of subsistence be on separate abstract and money value, something - amount will be passed to credit of War Department in Washington. No violence to be used in bringing in the Indians, if any resorted to, Gen. desires you to protect unoffending Indians to extend of your power as well. You will send Indians to Round Valley in small parties, not to exceed 20 or 30 per party. Detachment of troops to return to Camp immediately.

Page 564: August 12, 1863 - Letter to Col Drum from S. G. Whipple. Outbreak in Trinity
County. One woman and one man killed in New River by Indians. Madam Weaver was killed and her house burned, the mans body was not found. Cannot prove is was Indians, no tribes in that area, nearest one is 30 miles away. Some Indians leave Fort Gaston and depredate settlers and return to Fort before noticed they were gone. Not more than 25 men live at New River, several are said to live with Indian women. Cannot be expected to have troops everywhere Indians are. Settlers should either live close to eachother or move to an area that is in military district.

Page 566: August 13, 1864 - To Lt. E.D. Waite (Acting Asst. Adjt. Gen.) from Henry B. Mellen, Fort Crook. Round Valley Reservation. Report of death of Javob A. Deals: Deals meet an Indian on Round Valley Reservation. Carrying a gun, Deals demanded it, being refused he shoot the Indians but missed. Indian shot and killed Deals. Settlers killed Indian. Citizens feels Deals asked for it. Not certain about Indian being dead. Last October Richards and partner, Kingston, and other citizens made a raid 40 miles from Fort in Hat Creek Country, two male Indians killed, one wounded, disabled several women for having set fire to some fences and stealing a few potatoes on their ranch. Only evidence they had was through word of mouth. Captain Mellen went alone to Hat Creek to talk to Indians. They blame Indians for lying about tribe. They wound no take vengeance on whites but the tribe held responsible. They asked to be protected from the white raids. Evidence shows Indians are guiltless. Informed Richards his conduct unauthorized and unjustifiable. Policy is to treat Indians justly, to impress them with idea they will be punished when guilty, protect in good faith when peaceable.

Page 569: August 14, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum from Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt, CA. 17 men of 1st Battalion Mountainers California Volunteers stationed at Trinidad is performing escort service between Fort Humboldt and Camp Lincoln, distance of 100 miles. No Indians live in the vicinity, except at Klamath River. To hold Indians under proper restraint there should be a post established at some point north from Trinidad. To do so they need money.

Pages 572-573: August 16, 1863 - At Benicia in teams, in obedience to their special order No. 188, Department of Pacific, arrived here 7:30 last evening. Major Bidwell thinks its highly necessary that an additional company be sent for protection of peaceable Indians and of gathering in the Indians in mountains about here who have depred. White people had a meeting (held near here) that resolved in thirty days all Indians in Butte County be exterminated (August 27) want instructions regarding how to proceed in event of collision. Bidwell went to Sacramento today and will lay on August 16th the matter before Gen. Commanding. More fully than can . Captain Staff will go to mountains and bring 200 Indians supposed to be on Pea Vine Creek, some 20 miles from here, back to Chico. Ther are 500-600 Indians collected at Bidwell's ranch. Highly important they should be put on reservation as soon as possible. Not having received my instructions as to my course after arriving here, I referred to Captain Starr to dind that his instruction are to afford protection to peacable Indians, ato consult with Major Bidwell as to proper course to pursue. I have just conferred wth Bidwell.

Pages 584-585: August 20, 1863 - Special Order No. 195, HQ, Department of the Pacific by order of Brig. Gen. Wright. Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker, 6th Infantry Ca.Vol. with 2 companies of Infantry (1 of the 2nd , and 1 of the 6th) will proceed without delay by water to Chico. The command shall be supplied with provisions to last until Septembe 30th. Additional amount of subsistence be sent for the troops already there. On his arrival, Lt. Col. Hooker will assume command of all troops in vicinity of Chcio.

Page 591: August 26, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, From S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Indians removed to Smith's River Reservation are escaping and returning home. Thirty-one have been recaptured near Fort Humboldt in one week. Seems that it is quite easy to leave the reservation. Wants a thorough investigation of conditions of Indian affairs in the area. All Indians must stay on reservation without any outside agitation. Can only be done through military - strict accountability for safe keeping of all Indians on reservation.
To Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Hooker. Chico, Camp Bidwell. Pursuant of S.O. No. 195., Hqs. Department of the Pacific and Order No. 96., Hqs. Benicia Barracks, I proceeded aboard Sacramento boat weary of 24th inst. with Co. A, 6th Inf., C.V., Lt. Davis comdg., to Sac. reembarked on up river boat morning of 25th arrived in Chico landing evening of 26th and marched to this camp. Six miles from the landing and nearly one miles from town of Chico. On arrival found in camp two companies one of Cav., one of 594 inf., under command of Captain Morton, 2nd Inf, C.V. Found much excitement here about large force guerillas said to be organizing to drive out peaceable Indians and bidding defiance to troops stationed here. I immediately assumed command and proceeded to relocate camp in position better calculated for offensive and defensive operations and more desirable in point of health. Found necessary to locate camp with view to some permanence, as we have but one team and wagon for transportation and 7 wagons or equiv. number pack animals would be needed to move the command with entire amount subsistence stores now on hand, together with ordinary amount of baggage and camp equipage and I presume it not necessary to detachment but one company at a time in removing Indians at present. am informed that party of men threatening to make rais upon Indians here are to hold meeting at Bentz's ranch, 16 miles from here, for purpose of taking furhter action in regard to matter they are principal, if not at all, copperheads and anti-war men. Gen. though they will attend barbecue here tomorrow held by the democracy. Citizens here very much alarmed, I think unnecessarily so I do not anticipate serious trouble, but shall take necessary precautions in my power. If comdg. gen. deems necessary or advisable to send more troops, I respectfully suggest they consist in part of cavalry; making cavalry force here equal to one full co., with two or more officers, as cavalry detachment more efficient in collecting and removing peaceable Indians. Physician must be employed unless deemed advisable to order surgeon here, as there are quite a number of men here sick with prevailing disease here, fever and ague or chill fever. Please favor me with gen. instructions as to course I am to pursue in regard to the Indians and the violent and disloyal citizens. To what extend am I to be guided by instructin of Supt. Indian Affairs and his agents and how far from this point will I be authorized to go with or send detachments in coll. and removing Indians at his request. To what extent will I be authorized in hiring or procuring transportation for detachments so employed. 2nd Lt. Winchell, Co. A., 2nd Infantry,C.V. will perform duties of adj, qm, and commissary.

Major Richard C. Drum, From Captain L.C. Hunt, Fort Ter-waw. Found that 11,000 pounds of barley owned by army sold with 2 wagons - had to repurchase one wagon, and 10,000 pounds of grain (newly purchased.) Indians are quiet and peaceful. No post records left behind.

To Lt. Aquila Hanna, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen. Smith River Valley Reservation under special charge of Mr.Bryson. Captain has assumed responsibility to Indians placed on reservation to prevent escape, to protect, to pursue escaped reservation Indians, and to proceed against reservation Indians as well as Indians in general who are aggressors on the rights and property of the inhabitants of those places liable to suffer under same circumstances. Indians can easily escape resrvation due to the Redwood Forest that surrounds the reservation and the topography of the country. Indians of the section: Klamath, Smith's River, and Crescent City Indians. Says he will obey orders and chase escaped Reservation Indians. Says cannot keep them in because surrounded by Redwoods. They leave when they feel so inclined. Says most are well disposed but once in a while a white man gets among them to cause a disturbance. Signed Captain M. O'Brien, 2d Inf. C.V.

Lieutenant Colonel Drum from S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Request at Camp Baker be abandoned and a new camp set up 15 miles Northwest of present site. No Indians inhabiting country of Camp Baker, at least 1 day march away. Settlers are being protected by other camps. New site is near hostile Indians. New location is on the Middle or North Fork of Yager Creek- known as Iaqua Ranch. Recomends that another company post be established there and suggests that it be called Fort Iaqua.
Page 610: September 8, 1863 - To Maj. W. S. R. Taylor from A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Co. "B" should have its headquarters either at Redwood Creek or Camp Curtis. Mail between Arcata, Weaverville, Fort Gaston is little service. Feels it should be discontinued until an escort service can be obtained. District Commissioner orders an escort service to be started in two weeks. Prisoners at Fort Gaston should be removed to Fort Humboldt. The court-martial will be continued at Fort Gaston. Indian prisoner - if he killed some whites he must suffer. Taylor's management of the Hoopa Indians is approved of.

To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj., Gen. Claims Indians are not leaving Smith River Reservation. Says they have lots of food and fish, blankets, clothing, etc. Says citizens of Humboldt always complain. Says if Indians do leave he will inform commander at Fort Lincoln. Says Col. Whipple is against him, too. Signed George M. Hanson, Superintending Agent, Etc.


Page 614: September 10, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum. Says mail escort from Hoopa Valley to Weaverville needs a seven man escort, at least. Says now two-man escort who travel at night. Says ferries will be needed across the Trinity and South Fork River this winter, with five to eight men at each one. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn.

Page 619: September 15, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum, A.A.G. Does not know what to do with 300 hostile young bucks who hate and want no part of the white men. They just escape from reservations. Wants to know if they cannot be but to work in San Francisco harbor. Gives Drum a sales pitch to get them into San Francisco. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg, Fort Humboldt.

Page 622: September 21, 1863 - To Captain O'Brien from Lt. Col. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. People are discouraging enlistments in the 1st Bat. Mtn. CV - argument is troops are liable to be sent upon service distant from district. Gen. Wright made request in Feb. to the state for a battalion of six companies of volunteers for special service in Humboldt. For three years unless discharged sooner. Gov. Stanford issued proclamation with the requisition of the Gen., thus rendering it impossible that men enlisted in corps are liable for any other than special service. Sept. 22, 1863 - Lt. E. Hale, Detachment at Camp Curtis to be project town of Arcata and other settlements. Prevent the murder by Indians of any citizens in the vicinity. Not expected to send parties on distant scouts - but be expected to be on constant alert - use all possible endeavors to kill or capture Indians in neighborhood. If you want to could sent scouts to Little River, Angel Ranch, Mad River, etc. but its not to interfere with protection of the settlers. Lt. Middleton arrival will increase Co. "B" by five men. From 1stLt. A. W. Hanna.

Page 625: September 26, 1863 - Major Taylor from Lieutenant A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Reoccupation at Fort Anderson on Redwood Creek. Will be postponed until there is an increase of men. 12 riding mules, saddles, etc... cannot be done. There just is not any. Only thing to be done is to furnish mules for escort service between Camp Curtis and Fort Gaston. Wo Pains will be spared to provide escort with suitable riding animals. J. F. Denney mail contractor, wants to have a search for remains of Van Aernam, mail carrier killed by Indians.

Page 629: September 27, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel Drum from Captain C.D. Doulgas, Fort Wright. Visited Nome Cult Reservation. All Indians that were brought there 10 days ago are deathly sick. Gross neglect of present supervisor. 200 dying Indians are scattered 40 miles, dying by tens for want of medical treatment and lack of food. James Short has been asked to take out provisions to the sick and enable the Indians to come in to the Reservation. Post Surgeon Dr.
Deans (6th Inf., C.V.) to send hospital steward with medicines for sick Indians, Dr. Deans is
doing all that he can. Short in charge because ben sup. of Indian Affairs in Valley before has
recommendations from President of U.S. and Secretary of the Interior to reappoint Short as Sup.
of the Nome Cult Reservation. There's not one employee on Reservation confident enough to do
it. Sup. awful! Indians leaving the reservation all the time. Sup. left on own private business,
leaving no competent person in his place, left his wife as the herd. Because of this Indians been
shamefully neglected and suffering. Captain told Sup. rode past the sick Indians on way to S.F.
and never stopped to help them.

Transmits herewith the report of Captain Augustus W. Starr, commanding escort sent by men to
assist Sub-Indian Agent Eddy in removing a body of Indian from this camp to Round Valley
Reservation, about 100 miles away. Captain Starr and his command had to dismount and pack
their horses over a great portion of route with those too old, too young, too sick to march. Indians
left at mountain house were all sick except a few bucks left there to care for them. At best only
enough subsistence at the reservation to subsist the Indians now there. Detachments with small
parties of Indians would have difficulty crossing mountains during rainy season. As for the
mountain Indians, this vicinity their number and character greatly exaggerated. No serious trouble
to be anticipated or feared from them. Some want to keep up an excitement so troops will remain.
Suggests having only a detachment of 20 cavalry during the winter. We think quarters and stables
for that number would be rented in Chico. Judge Wells, special agent citizens of Butte County
represents chiefly disloyal citizens and sympathizers. He thinks the ringleaders are desperate
characters. There supply are not 500 perfectly armed and organized men prepared to exterminate
the Indians and drive out the troops sent to protect them. Wells and his men are making no effort
whatever to collect and bring in the Indian.

Round Valley Reservation. Left Chico September 4, 14 citizen wagons and 461 Indians - under
command 23 men and horses, Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, 1 Gov. wagon, 6 mules.
Traveled ten miles to Colby's Ferry and camped. Road good, wood, water, and forage abundant.
September 5 crossed Sacramento river, ten miles across barren plain, destitute of water. Stony
Creek alot of water "mucky", traveled five miles and camped at Kirkpatrick's Ranch, Colusa
County. September 6 went northwesterly five miles then westerly seven miles to James Ranch,
Tehama County. September 7 northerly six miles to Lacock's Ranch - camped (on Thom's Creek,
Tehama County). Found Lt. Noyes and one man from Fort Wright - 14 cit. wagons sent back to
Chico. Stayed at the camp four days waiting for a pack train from Round Valley and beef for
food for the Indians. September 12 left Lacock's and traveled south of west three miles to
mountain house and camped. September 14 left mountain house leaving 150 sick Indians, left
four weeks provisions. Traveled seven miles westerly and camped at Ceder Springs. September
15 traveled west six miles to Log Springs. September 16 left wagon at camp and traveled west ten
miles to Log Cabin. September 17 traveled west thirteen miles, camped between south and
middle forks Eel River. 1st three miles ascending, next ten steep and descending. September 18
left forks and traveled eight miles west to reservation. Arrived with 277 Indians, 32 died enroute,
2 escaped. Sub-superindendent Dr. Melendy absent. Found hardly any food - reservation in bad
condition. No one knows how many Indians live on reservation. Have no houses, live in brush,
no means to grind grain - use rude mortars.

Taylor high praise for doing his job as he is. Is going to send a number of serviceable mules and
gives him the O.K. to jerk all the beef he wants. From R. C. Drum, A.A.G.

Page 641: October 7, 1863 - To Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, A. A. G. Complains that reports of Indian
depredations show up in San Francisco newspapers about Humboldt dist. and he does not even
know about it, also many of the stories are exaggerated. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg.
Humboldt Military District.
Page 642: October 10, 1863 - Special Order No. 90.  I. Captain J. P. Simpson, with Co. "F" will leave tomorrow for Eel River where U.S. mail route crosses, if facilities are not favorable, proceed on to Fort Seward.  II. At your location you will at once construct adequate building to protect your men and U.S. Government property from winter storms. You will protect the mail route from Hydesville to Long Valley.  III. You will stop white men from kidnapping Indians children, and arrest them.  IV. Tri-monthly reports will be sent in about your operations. Signed 1st Lt. A.W. Hanna, A.A. A. G.

Page 644: October 9, 1863 - Lt. Col. Drum from S. G. Whipple, headquarters, Humboldt District. Request a Dr. to be employed at Camp Curtis with pay from August 1. Reason for request: Indians prowling around Arcata and other settlements. Felt his duty to station a force at Camp Curtis to protect inhabitants. From that point each week an escort sent for mail, each 10 days escort of 25 men for trains. Small scouting parties sent out each day. Men returned in need of attention. Feels more expensive to have medical officer than to employ Dr. A Dr. W. D. Miller of Arcata treating men without pay, requested he continue material for hospital steward very scarce. Would like back pay money for Dr. Miller.

Page 645: October 2, 1861 - General Orders HQ Department of Pacific, from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum. "3. garrison of Forts Churchill, Humboldt, Bragg, Crook, Gaston, Umpqua, and Ter-waw will be relieved of volunteer troops. When relieved, the Co. of 6th regiment of Inf., at these posts. Will repair to Benecia Barracks, and those of the 4th Inf., and 1st Cavalry to this city. The horses, with their equipment, pertaining to Co. of 1st Cavarly at Forts Churchill, and Crook will be brought to this city." By order of Brig. Gen. Sumner.

Page 651: October 18, 1863 - Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum from Stephen Girard Whipple. HQ, Humboldt District. No depredations since upper Trinity in September. Feels troops are so "disposed" attack can be repelled. Returned from tour 45 miles up coast, observed temper of Indians on coast and Lower Klamath River, Going to make camp by Trinidad and Gold Bluffs, Camp Gilmore. Lower Klamaths friendly, desire to be so. Coast Indians peaceable but afraid they will commerce with mountain bands. Can be controlled without difficulty.

Page 661: October 30, 1863 - Lt. R.C. Drum from Captain M. O'Brien, camp Lincoln. Fight occurred amongst Indians at Smith's Valley Reservation. Resulted in one Indian killing another. Took 20 men to the reservation. Threatened to shoot (open fire) to quell the riot. Took the Indian who killed the other and shot him for an example.

Page 672: November 13, 1863 - Captain C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright. The General says use all means to keep Indians on Reservation and allow no interference by citizens, troops with Indians or squaws in domestic relations. From E. Sparrow Purdy, AAG.

Page 684: November 24, 1863 - Major E. Sparrow Purdy from C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright, Round Valley. If either citizens or soldiers have interfered with Indians or the agents, have no knowledge of the fact. No agents have complained in three months. No troops permitted to visit Reservation, agents have no right to complain against troops. If citizens interfere was arrested and punished. Two months doesn't say anything until whites are out of reach. Been told all Indians brought to reservation for Sacramento. Last summer have left. Has not be reported by agent. Post is two miles from reservation and if agent does not tell of these things Captain Douglas cannot do anything. Present force at post inadequate for public service. Only 11-12 on duty - cannot go after Indians not enough men. Request a re-enforcement of one company.

Page 693: December 10, 1863 - Capt. E. S. Purdy from William S. R. Taylor. Indian Big Jim and five Indians of his party passed thru Orleans Bar. 1st Lt. Hempfield, thirty men and 6 days provisions went to pursue the band. Jim returned to Trinity after burning a home at mouth of Salmon - belonging to Mr. Sims. Location near Alge Ranch of 100 friendly fight male Indians.
They disclaim any action in outrage. Evident Jum was trying to incite Indians to fight whites. Offered $30 and rifle to all those who joined him and burned Sim's house. Offered $5 a can for powder and camps per box and $45 a yager. If post received horse and saddles could of Cap. band. Been requested by Klamaths to allows twenty warriors to fight Jim. Jim and party attacked and killed 1 Indian who were working for Mr. Moffitt. (Another Indian was wounded.) December 12, Killed some members belonging to Holster Band. Holster's want to fight Jim. Jim has 32 men plus fifty or more from Redwood, South Fork, and Trinity Indians. Speak good English, well armed and good shots.

Notes: Page 754: (I was unable to find the letter but I presume it was about an attack at a settlement or at Camp Curtis.)
Abstract: Pages 701-703: December 17-18, 1863 - Four letters explaining in detail the next orders for Humboldt District. To: Asst. Adj. General, U.S. Army, No force is required at Camp Bragg other than to protect public property, Captain Hull is to direct a winter campaign against hostile Indians. Signed S.G. Whipple, 12/17/63. To: Asst. Adj. General, U.S. Army, Fort Gaston most convenient point for principal operations against Indians. Make district HQ. There ask for authority to postpone General court martial, should one be soon convened at Fort Humboldt. Signed S.G. Whipple. Indorsement "Colonel Whipple can go to any part where his services are deemed necessary" 12/18/63. To: Captain Hull, Need 25 men for field service. Confine Indians to district along coast on the north by Bear River, Humboldt County, on east by U.S. mail route between Long Valley, Hydesville, and south by Mendocino Indian Reservation. Be able to stop hostilities in probably three months. Signed A.W. Hanna, 12/18/63. To: Lieutenant Delany, Camp Gilmore protects towns Trinidad and Gold Bluffs, also furnish escorts for travelers. Received hostile Indians. No Indians allowed at Campsite, except on business with yourself. Signed A. W. Hanna, 12/18/63.

Page 707-708: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., Dept. of the Pacific from S.G. Whipple , Lt. Col., 1st Bat. Mtn., Comdg. HQ of Humboldt at Mil. District are temporarily established at Fort Gaston. ... Reports that Gaston will temporarily by the headquarters of Humboldt Military District finds affairs are very threatening. Two bad Indians. Seranaltin John and Big Jim are in the mountain leading many Valley Indians. It is known they have about 100 bucks armed with rifles, pistols, and abundance of ammunition. Settlers have abandoned their farms and came to the fort, four families now occupy officers quarters. Affairs at this place have assumed a threatening aspect. Large numbers of valley Indians have left their villages and re in mts. under leadership of Seranaltin John and Big Jim, who have with them nearly 100 well armed warriors. Settlers have abandones their farms and are congregated together for mutual protection.

Page 709: December 26, 1863 - Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple from R. C. Drum. Frequent complaint of depredations committed by bands of Indians on Klamath River north of Fort Gaston to protect settlers in that area and punish offenders, General desired you to give affairs in the section - your personal attention, as will prevent a recurrence of troubles. Special Order No. 286: As soon as the quartermaster department can procure the necessary transportation, Captain J. R. Pico's Co. of Native California Cavalry will proceed to Fort Humboldt for duty in district of Humboldt. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright.

District of California (General George Wright, Command): Officers, 77; Men, 1549; Aggregate Present, 2110; Aggregate Present and absent, 2335; Pieces of Artillery - Heavy, 174; Field, 10.
Page 717: January 5, 1864 - Officer Commanding Camp Wright, Round Valley from Richard C. Drum. Steele, Sup. of Indian Affairs for N. Dist. of California, had an interview with the Gen. Commanding about the difficulties with military and Indian authorities at Round Valley. Harmony must prevail between military and Indian department, every Asst. should be available to the agent in retaining the Indians on a reservation.

Page 723: January 12, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, AAG from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple Comdg. Humboldt Military District. Gives the Col. a historical review of the Hoopas going back to 1855. Feels that if they can round up the 100-125 Indians now under arms before April 15th there may be no uprising. Evidence points to the Klamaths joining the Hoopas in the spring. Topography of the country makes it tough to control the tribes.

Page 727: January 13, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ Humboldt Military District, Fort Gaston. Will require a larger force at certain times. Fort Gaston and other posts in area except Camp Wright, Fort Bragg, and Camp Lincoln will be supplied by Fort Humboldt. Suggests all Quartermasters and Commissary stores of the district be sent to Fort Humboldt upon the requisitions of Battalion Quartermaster. This will allow sufficient supply at a convenient point and forwarded at any time.

Page 731: January 21, 1864 - Lt. Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ Humboldt Military District, Fort Gaston. A band of Trinity Indians were on South Fork of Salmon River, Klamath Co. About 45 miles from the post - committing depredations. Information not clear but seems Indians killed 2 men and robbed a store. Sent an officer and 20 men to the area to see about the problem. Another detachment of 30 men and officer are to "intercept" the Indians on return to Trinity.

Page 732: January 23, 1864 - Lt. Edward Hale from Lt. A. W. Hanna, HQ Humboldt Military District. Fort Gaston. Post Orders #18 - proceed on 24th with 1 sgt. and 12 privates and 20 days rations to Orleans Bar. First duty is to guard town of Orleans Bar from attack of Indians. Not expected to scout mountains. Just the town and guard against the attack. Do all possible to keep Indians with peace with the white people. Hale is also to talk with "reliable citizens" about disposition of Indians and danger of them joining other hostile bands.

Page 736: January 28, 1864 - Lt. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt Military District. The Companies sent to Orleans Bar to guard the town have arrived. As of now the town is protected but if the Klamaths were to attack it would be inadequate. Should be one full company on Klamath River, one on south fork of Salmon River and one on Trinity near Big Flat.

Page 737: January 30, 1864 - Lt. Thomas Middleton from Lt.Col. S. G. Whipple. Whipple wants Charley Hustler and another Indian sent to his HQ after dark. If Charley is not home send 2 other Indians from his ranch for scouting. Also take 2 more Indians for scouting and scout on Middleton's side of river for Indians. While on scouting tour men are to be within stockade at mill. 5-6 men should be sufficient to protect the mill. Want the Indians to be reached without
being seen - everything is to be secret.

Page 740: February 4, 1864 - To: Captain Simpson, Co. "E", Camp Grant. Has forwarded by escort under Corporal Samuel B. Wheeler, Twelve Indians to be taken to Fort Humboldt. Signed Captain William E. Hull, 2d Ind., C.V. Under orders from district to take field and capture or kill all Indians found between north boundary of Mendocino Reservation and Bear River in Humboldt County. Have forwarded 12 P.O.W.'s that Simpson should escort them safely to Fort Humboldt.

Page 741: February 6, 1864 - Special Order No. 27, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. "2. Colonel Henry M. Black, 6th Inf., C.V., with the HQ and three companies of his regiment; will proceed on the next steamer to Fort Humboldt. 3. On his arrival at Fort Humboldt, Colonel Black will assume command of the military district of Humboldt. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright."

Page 742: February 6, 1864 - I. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Bat. of Mount., Comdg., Dist. of Humboldt from R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj., Gen., HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. "The Department commander, having determined to establish a company of troops at Forks of Salmon River, desires you to make the needful preparations for that purpose. You will send to the print designated the most available company in your district. The company being organized at Fort Jones, on the receipts of arms and clothing, will proceed to the Salmon River, where it is understood supplies are abundant." II. Col. H. M. Black from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R.C. Drum, HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. Col. Black and three companies of his regiment will proceed to Dist. of Humboldt and to take over the command. Indian disturbances are such that "decisive measures" should be made. Qtr.masters have been told to sent ample supplies to Fort. Humboldt. III. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple from Asst. Adjt. Gen R.C. Drum. To establish company of troops at Forks of Salmon River. Ordered to send most available company to the area. The company will be organized at Fort Jones for Arms and clothing then to proceed to Salmon River. IV. Lt. Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple. Capt. Ousley, 1st Bat. Mount. CV. Commanding Co. "A", been ordered to Redwook Creek to establish a camp at old site of Fort Anderson. February 7, 1864 - Have ordered Colonel Black, 6th Inf., with 250 men to proceed to Fort Humboldt. Steamer chartered to convoy troops to Humboldt. Find no fault with Colonel Whipple, found him "zealous, and energetic." But since so many of Black's men are going into the field, deem it proper to have black in command. Black has alot of experience.

Page 743: February 8, 1864 - Adjt. General U.S. Army from Brig. General George Wright, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Because Indians have become such a threat in northwest California had ordered Col. Black and three companies to Fort Humboldt. Will assume command of District and pursue the Indians. Problems with Indians on counties bordering Klamath, Salmon, and Trinity Rivers. All Indians captured sent to Fort Humboldt and held P.O.W.'s until government can decide what to do with them. Seems useless to send them to reservation they just escaped. Could send them to Catalina Island where they would be safe, cannot escape, and expense of maintaining them very little. Feels Black can have an early settlement witht he Indians. Colonel Black's regiment numbers about 500 seems ample, six companies fully organized and recruiting for four more.

Page 744: February 9, 1864 - Colonel H. M. Black from AAG, R. C. Drum, HQ department of the Pacific. As soon as arrival at Fort Humboldt, communicate arrival to Whipple. All Indian that are captured sent to Fort Humboldt, held as P.O.W.'s - authorized to have them subsist on supplies at hand - restricted to meat and bread.

Page 753: February 16, 1864 - Lt. Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt Military District. Theres approx. 200 Indian P.O.W. at Fort Humboldt. Can't give exact number at present time due to captures, deaths, etc... at post 106 Indians at present time- they are obliged to support themselves. Wants them to be removed but knows Smith's River Reservation. It is not
the answer. Area is to familiar to them and distance. Inhavited wtih Indians they are aquainted with. 39 of the 106 are full grown men - should they be taken to the reservation. They will only escape and join other hostile bands. Only answer is to have them removed so far away they cannot find their way removed so far away they cannot find their way home. Mendocino for the Trinity Indians would be better than Smith's River. P.O.W's at Fort Humboldt should probably remain at Smith's River - some will escape that there is not such "formidable enemies." "Once captured the Indians may never again be allowed to run at large and war upon citizens." Feels once Caltalina Island is ready they can send the Indians there and it wont be such a problem.

Page 754: February 16, 1864 - Lt. Hale from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. Would like to increase forces at Orleans Bar later on. Men from the town felt 10 soldiers would be sufficient as long as the Klamaths remain friendly. Not to grant any leaves of absence to anyone in the command. Can be supplied rations from Fort Gaston. Would like the Lt. to purchase some fresh beef it its possible.

Page 758: February 18, 1864: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt District, Fort Gaston. Have employed 10-15 men (Indians) to use as guides and spies. They are deadly ememys with the hostile band and are doing their best to get all of them. The troops and friendly Indians are working side by side and are having a hard time finding any enemies. A party of citizens from Klamath and Salmon Rivers came to Fort to avenge the deaths of neighbors killed by Indians on January 29. Seem very resonable and only want to see justice brough to the Indians. Have paid for their own expenses but Whipple feels after three weeks or so they will leave. They have made an offer to join the Army with a few conditions: 30 or more would join is to end the war. Would recommend that they stay in areas of Del Norte, Klamath, Trinity, Humboldt, and Mendocino. Be useful as guards to settlements, the organized troops can deal with the Indians.

Page 760: February 18, 1864 - Col. S. G. Whipple from 1st Lt. A. W. Randall, Camp at Forks of Salmon. Received orders from Gen. Wright commander of Dept. to move men to Salmon and find hostile Indians. Co. has 63 men. Found alot of snow on top of mountains. Which delayed the men. The 17th an Indian was shot - inquired to find it was an Indian accused of kicking and robbing Trinity Center. Will take men out scouting as soon as possible.


Page 764: February 16, 1864 - Capt. G. B. Gibbs from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Headquarters, Humboldt Military District. A reply to a letter written on Feb. 8. Indinas have hatred toward settlements on the coast especially arcata. Feels the company at Camp Curtis is ample for the winter. Having to call all the time to keep up scouting parties - that are in the field. Cannon allow any men to go to coast because they are needed at Fort Humboldt. But can increase force by 12 men from Company "D" 1st Bat. Mtn. C. V. would like to be advised of any inclinations of Indian presence in vicinity of Camp Curtis.
Information received Indians at Redwood Creek, 15-20 miles below Camp Anderson. Lt. Geer and 30 enlisted men went to area with instructions to capture or kill all Indians found. Company will remain for 10 days.

February 29, 1864 - Brig. Gen. George Wright from 1st Lt. A. W. Randall, Camp Forks of the Salmon River. Purchased rations from Ft. Jones, 10 days worth. Snow was very deep - took three days crossing, found all types of provisions "high figures" and the county in a state of excitement. Have sent a small party to defend the place - while main part of the company will scout the mountains. Has a force of 63 men and 50 arms.

March 6, 1864 - Special Order No. 13. HQ, District of Humboldt, Camp near Fort Gaston. "I. Captain Pico's Co. "A", Native Ca. Cavalry, will proceed tomorrow morning to and and take post at Camp Curtis, and report to the commanding officer of the same for duty, acting as escort on the route to train returning to Arcata; also as a guard to such Indian prisoners as the commanding officer of Fort Gaston may have to send to Fort Humboldt, Ca. II. Sergeant Leon and nine privates of Captain Pico's company will remain for the present on detached service at Fort Gaston, CA. III. The commanding officer at Fort Humboldt will receive such Indian prisoners as may be sent from time to time, issuing to same the bread and meat portion of army rations. IV. The acting asst. quartermaster at Fort Gaston will furnish the necessary transportation. By order of Colonel Black."

II. 1st Lt. I W. Hempfield, 1st Bat, Mtn. Cal. Vol. and detachment on Co. "B," 1st BAT Mt'n, Cal Vol (except those employed on extra duty, who will remain for the present at FT. Gaston, Cal.) Will proceed without delay to join their company at Camp Anderson. III. The acting assist. Quartermaster at Fort. Gaston will furnish the necessary transportation for the above movement. By order of Col. Black."

March 24, 1864 - To Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black. Black feels that less force than one company to good enough for protection necessary for the vicinity at Orleans Bar. Expense and difficulties of a permanent camp in that area with few people. Can receive protection at Orleans Bar which is only 16-17 miles away. That ordered supplies sent from Fort Gaston and directed commanding officer at Salmon Fork to draw supplies from there.

April 4, 1864 - 1st Lt. James Ulio from Captain C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright. Has to protect Indians at Nome Cult Reservation from the white people and from escaping from the reservation. He is also to protect property of the settlers from Indians. All the men he has, has been working every day since may building houses, barns, etc.... Yet they are still not done because of the lack of men. Only 14 men are the average number for duty. This force is to watch the Indians and keep them there, watch out for kidnappers and watch the settlers. Feels the only way to capture Indians is to take more than one troop and surround the area of their territory and move in. Head them off at the creeks and slowly move them south always keeping them alert. Then eventually they would be brought between two parties. This would make them surrender. Feels also this would be a way to get them out of the upper counties. Needs at least 50-60 enforcement of men to do this plan.

April 6, 1864 - To: Hon. J. T. Carey from S. G. Whipple, Comdg. Fort Gsaton. Indian Billy arrived with your note. Col. Black and myself want the Indian in the mountains to come in. They will be protected and pardon given to those who come in soon. Active operations are now temporarily suspended.
Page 812L April 11, 1864 - Special Orders No. 77 from HQ, Department of the Pacific. "The camp near Chico, CA will, as soon after the receipt of this order as practicable, be broken up and the troops garrisoning the same moved to Camp Union, Sacramento, CA. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright and Richard C. Drum.

Page 816: April 12, 1864 - To Stephen Whipple from James Ulio, HQ, Dist. of Humboldt. Keep scouts all over country to the eastern limits, particularly along Trinity River and its branches. Have the scouts out constantly in all directions protecting the settlers and hunting the Indians and never giving him rest. To make sure everything works out authorized to call upon commanding officer of camp at Forks of Salmon for parts of his force to help.

Page 824: April 21, 1864 - To Lt. Fames Ulio from S.G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. Has had several Seranaltin John and one occasion with same Indians of Big John's Band. Feels that the Seranaltin party will settle at Hoopa. Their minds are not totally made up but found out that Klamath Indians were averse to have Hoopas settle with them. Whipple is encouraging John to settle with Hoopas. Most Indians feel living with Hoopas will result badly. Two Seranaltin Indians and two Big Jim Indians left to go to Trinity promising to be back in 8 days with Big Jim for peace talks. If not, Seranaltin John will go and get Big Jim. Sent Charley Hostler to Redwood Creek to bring in Indians that left Hoopa out of necessity. Charley came back with 20 Indians, nine were men. Charley reported he saw a band led by Curly-Headed Tom. He was really mad to see Hoopas were negotiating peace. He would never come in or cease fighting the whites or Indians allies. Tom has a force of 30 fighting Indians with him from upper Redwood Grouse, Boulder Creek and some from Mad River. On February 29, this band fought with Lt. Greer, 1st Bat. Mtn. This band infests the road from here to Camp Curtis making it very unsafe for travel.

Page 830: April 25, 1864 - Had interviews with Big Jim on April 27. Tired of living in mountains where he has to move all the time. Told him he was allowed to come to Fort but he must be obedient to Officer Commanding Post; Cannot cause any more depredations. Must live and build where directed; and never leave valley until granted permission, also stipulated all merchandise stolen last winter must be given up, without delay. Guns must be given up in a few days. Both Big Jim and Seranaltin John agreed. Both parties to unite and rebuild ranches, a little above and on opposite side of river. Indians are destitute for food, necessary to ration food, need 1/2 rations of meat and bread. Hard to find work because settlers left area. Suggest that they be allowed to work on a road between post and Camp Anderson. Rations and fair compensation for labor.

Page 843: May 12, 1864 - To Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. Seranaltin John and Big Jim living with their bands at Old Matila Ranch. Serveral of Jim's Party and one of John's has settled. Gave two rifles and a watch that was taken from Salmon Forks. Anxious to build homes and dams. Found out that Jim was trying to buy 50 canteens at $2 each having a white man purchase them. Probably means that they will be going to the mountains. Portion of Jim's party will not go to the reservation, instead they will stay and do what they like. Feels that they talked with Mad River and Redwood Indians, wants to get John and Jim to join them. Found out that Redwoods were on Klamath River near Weitchpec, killed three Indians: two males and one female. Klamaths told white men the Redwoods would kill Indians that were friendly to soldiers. Feels Klamaths will ask to fight the Redwoods. Not very nervous that John and Jim would go to mountains. Cannot depend upon any length of time.

Page 845: May 12, 1864 - To Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple. Capt. Miller, 1st Bat. Mtn., C. V. commanding Co. "C", with entire command except 1st Lt. Watson and Sgt. Ipson. Ordered to go to Trinity River to Burnt Ranch to fight against Indians of main Trinity, south fork and New Rivers. It was believed Jim's Party was in the vicinity. All the pack animals were used in this move. A citizens pack was hired to take supplies to Forks of Salmon and Orleans Bar. Capt.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
Miller was given five pack animals for scouting.

Page 847: May 16, 1864 - To Capt. A. Miller form A. W. Hanna. Fort Gaston. Approval of actions with Indians at South Fork. Nothing better could have been done under circumstances. Indians that have been sent are satisfied to live in the valley if they could have their families with them. They are able to do it, and return also with Handsome Billy. After it was accomplished, the Army is to watch and catch all found in the neighborhood.

Page 850: May 18, 1864: To Lieutenant Colonel R.C. Drum, A.A.G.. Feels it in best interest of the service to continue to issue rations to Indians here. If Indians are returned to reservation they will just run away. Signed Colonel H. M. Black, 6th Inf. C.V.

Page 852: May 21, 1864 - Lt. E. Hale from S. G. Whipple and T.M. Brown (Sheriff of Klamath Co.) May 21, 1864 - Old Man Jim killed by some Weitchpecs. Must have them arrested without to much excitement. Three Indians had killed him. Feels they are friends of the Klamath Indians, Jim worked for the Government. Indians must be taught they cannot go and molset government servants even if he is an Indian. Consult with the Sheriff before doing anything. Sheriff: Please try and find what to do with the upsetting. Feels that the Weitchpec Indians look upon him as a friend (Sheriff) Must catch the Indians and put a stop on the problem. County need not have a trial, will be disposed of quietly. The position and influence of the Klamaths your assistance is necessary.

Page 853: May 21, 1864 - To: T.M. Brown, Esq., Sheriff, Klamath County. Weitchpec Indians excited about death of Old Man Jim, and look upon you as their friend. Tom and Sosamith wish to consult with you on the matter. Would like you to cooperate with Lt. Hale in catching the three killers. It can be done quietly and your expenses will be reimbursed. From, Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg, Fort Gaston.

Page 854: May 25, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Had interview with three of Curley Tom's party brough by Big Jim. They are tribes of fighting; no home, no safety. Want to be friend with whites and settle at their old haunts. Have only ten men and a few women and children. Want to rebuild old site, 1-2 miles above Camp Anderson, Redwood Creek, known as sweathouse. Do not want to live on reservation. Have no trust in white people after Gen. Kibbe removed them to Mendocino Reservation. Whipple could not promise anything but would try to get permission thru Commanding Col. Big Jim said that the Grouse Creek, Mad River, and other Indians would soon come to the Fort. The three messengers are to stay with Big Jim until another is received. If the answer is yes, Big Jim and Lt. Beckwith and a few men will go and locate them at the Sweathouse. Indians were afraid that the soldiers at Camp Anderson may do some harm to them. Insisted on giving soldiers instructions on the subject.

Page 859: June 1, 1864 - Capt. A. Miller from A. W. Hanna. Fort Gaston. Continue same course until no Indians are in the region of Burnt Ranch. No Indian from this valley should be allowed in that area. No Indians are allowed at the camp unless its business. Try to get as many scouts in the neighborhood - expected to go as far as lower South Fork. 7-8 men in each party is sufficient. Most Indians are coming to Fort anyway. "Frank" and "Clokyan" and those with them are very important. "Kill the last one until they find it prudent to obey orders."

Page 860: June 2, 1964. Notify Com. Officer at Camp Anderson when sending out Indians to Redwoods to find hostile tribes. Also if the Redwoods decide to live at their old homes inform the officer at Camp Anderson on what condition's they are to live under. It is very important all
Indians realize that they live under the control of the military authorities and cannot leave to go anywhere without permission.

Page 874: June 24, 1864 - Col. Drum from Captain Jas. Van Voust, Hq, Provost Guard, S.F. General Wood partner of Bidwell Co. firm wrote a letter to Hon. O.C. Pratt (S.F.) June 18, 1864 about the conditions of Chico. Felt that the letter was correct by exaggerated. Van Voast went to Chico and asked Bidwell and Durham for their opinion on the situation. He felt that after talking to them that alot of the problem came from jealousy of other farmers who could hire the Indians for farm labor work. This is why so many felt they needed the removal of Indians. Also if there are any robberies the finger is always pointed to the Indian and they were the ones to get blamed. 1863 A party of whites came into the valley and killed several Indians thinking they were connected with a party that committed the crime 30-40 miles away from Chico. Reason troops have been asked in is to defend the Indians and farmers and their land from white men. As of now there is a volunteer company of citizens. Van Voast feels that the volunteer company is confident enough not to have an army stationed. There was one killing reported that a white man was killed by Indians but there no proof. Maybe a way to settle problems is to send a troop to go thru the country and to let the people know that they will not be stationed but will be available when the necessity arises.

Page 876: June 24, 1864 - "I. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Mount. Bat., CV., Commanding Fort Gaston, CA, take charge of and be held responsible for the good conduct of the Indians east of Redwood Creek (including the Klamaths) to eastern limits of the district, and to facilitate operations of the commanding officers of all posts and camps within these limits. Will promptly obey any cal made by him on them for troops. II. Camps at Forks of Salmon hereby broken up commanding officer of troops to go to Fort Gaston. III. Camp Gilmore, hereby broken up, troops will proceed without delay to join their respective companies, after which the commanding officer of Camp Curtis, Ca, will be held responsible that active and responsible scouts are kept up, so as to secure the peace and quiet in that sections of the district, also in the vicinity of Liscombe's Hill. By order of Col. Black."

Page 880: June 24, 1864 - Special Order No. 142. Hq, Department of the Pacific."Captain James C. Doughty's Company (I) 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers, will proceed by land on the 10th proximo to Chico. The Captain will receive special instructions from this office relative to the movement and future operations. The Quartermaster and Commissary Department will furnish the necessary transportation and supplies. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright.

Pages 880-881: June 18, 1864 - Captain J.C. Doughty from R.C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Instructions to take Company about July 10 to Chico. Supplies furnished for sixty days after that all supplies will be shipped by water. Areas to protect are: Butte, Plumas, and Tehama County. Object in view is to maintain peace, give protection to the settlers and peaceable Indians residing on ranches. Frequently reports desired. A Chico you will establish a depot from which to draw your supplies. Your operations will be confined primarily to counties of Butte, Plumas and Tehama, unless you find it necessary, for success of your expedition to proceed beyond those limits.

Page 881: June 30, 1864 - Lt James Ulio from S.G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. The last of the Upper Main Trinity River Indians have come into the Valley and want to remain on the same terms as others. Indians say there are no more left in the hills. Feels Capt. Miller's Co. "C" had alot to do with this. Indians said they were tired of fighting and willing to stay at the fort. Curly-headed Tom's band came to the fort three days ago. Had some talks with the leader and believes them. Feels they are the worst in the country and are the terror for people in Humboldt, Klamath and Trinity Co. In three years they had sixty warriors but were left with only fifteen. Even though there is only fifteen they know enough of the area to still commit depredations. Since they are able men they should be put to work to earn their living. Settlers can hire a few but the rest would have to be hired thru the government. Has them cutting wood - a years supply but jub will
end soon. Would like permission to start having them work on trails and roads. A few hundred dollars is all that is needed. $500 towards this project makes a lot more sense than $500 against them.


Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Bat., CA. Mountainers, Co. "E."


Camp Iaqua- Major Thomas F. Wright, 6th Inf., Co. "F,G."

Camp at Boynton's Prairie - Captain Thomas Buckley, 6th Inf, Co. "C."

Camp Grant- Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Batt. Mtn. Co. "E."


Camp at Forks of Salmon River- Captain Robert Baird, 1st Bat., Mtn., Co. "F."

Camp Union - Captain James C. Doughty, 2d C.V. Cavalry (three companies.)

Fort Wright - Captain Charles D. Douglas, 2d Ca, Co. "F"

Page 890: July 2, 1864 - A. Wiley (Supt. of Indian Affairs) from S. G. Whipple and Capt. A. Miller from A. W. Hanna, Fort Gaston. Whipple feels that the Redwood Indians who were removed to the Mendocino Reservation a few years ago, could influence. Has asked Col. H. Black about the plan, he feels that it's a good idea. Whipple and Black are anxious for Wiley to come to Humboldt.

Trouble with Indians around Hyampom. Its up to Miller whether he wants to stay at Burnt Ranch or move to South Fork. Co. "C" is to protect western borders at Trinity County. Indians that they coming from Humboldt into Trinity Co. will be punished.

Page 914: July 21, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. Mail route between Arcata, Humboldt Co., and Weaverville, Trinity Co. It is safe to travel without escorts. Citizens travel and have had no problems with Indians. Supply trains sent to Burnt Ranch (30 miles) on route to Weaverville without an escort. Feels the route can be opened safely.

Page 926: August 1, 1864 - Special Orders No. 27, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. "I. Captain E. R. Theller, 2d Inf. C.V. having relieved by Captain Duane M. Greene 6th Inf. C.V., as assistant commissary of musters, District of Humboldt, will proceed without delay to Light House Point, Humboldt Bay, CA., and assume command of the troops at that place. By order of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, and James Ulio.

Page 943: August 12, 1864 - Letter from G. Wright Brig - General, Comdg., District of California to Lt. Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Hq., Department of the Pacific. Have received letter of Lt. Col. Drum, 1st Oregon Cavalry, dated Surprise Valley, July 23, referred to me by your office. I would receive that the Lt. Col. be directed to return to Fort Klamath with his command forthwith, as I desire to have thorough investigating made at early date.

Page 947: August 17, 1864 - Adjt. Gen. of Army War Dept. Washington D.C. from Major Gen. Irvin McDowell. HQ. Dept. of Pacific. Superintendent of Indian Affairs is trying to establish a reservation on Trinity River at Fort Gaston. Indian Dept. refuses to remove Indains off the Army's ground. Several hundred prisoners are being fed from Military supplies. Commissary Dept. at Washington refuses to allow officers to issue subsistence to Indians and refuses to permit any regular daily periodical issues. Feels its the duty of the Indian Dept. Indian Dept. cannot feed Indians - Its up to the Army to feed their prisoners, if the Indians are turned over to Reservation. They will be provided, etc... causing a lot of problems between two departments. Now have several hundred, some came, some surrendered. Their country has been scouted, food destroyed and an Indian Agent present. Army has to feed them otherwise they will die.
Fears if something doesn't happen soon, a war will happen.

Page 950: August 18, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Captain C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright. A disloyal and well organized party are getting ready to attack and capture the post and Indian reservation. The party numbers hundreds, the names are unknown. Two brothers-in-law came to the fort telling Captain Lawon "that if any trouble would arise anywhere in state between gov. and southern party, gov. would be out of Fort Wright, with their arms, ammunitions and stores..." Request a new company sent before November elections. Post is near four countries that are all disloyal. A good point for a "redezvous" for guerillas, a much larger force than command can handle. Hornbrook and Gamble are the brothers-in-law.

Page 954: August 22, 1864 - To: Lt. A. W. Hanna. AAAG. Took six men and seven days rations and scouted. Found plenty of Indian sign and followed their trail until they split their party, Lost their trail. Tried to ambush them but they never returned. From Sgt. W. C. Hillis, CO. B, C.V.

Page 956: August 25, 1864 - To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, AAAG. A. Wiley, Supt. of Indian Affairs, accompanied him to Fort Gaston. Wiley and Whipple induced Indians to bring in most of their guns but feel they have more hidden away. Some small bands still in mountains, Indians have been deceived so often they are suspicious but thinks Wiley is a good man for his job. From Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, 1st Bat., Mtn., Comdg.

Page 961: August 30, 1864 - To: Lt. A. W. Hanna, AAAG. Left with eight men and six days rations, on a scout. Saw five-day-old Indian sign but no Indian. One man became ill, left him in camp. From Sgt. W. C. Hillis, Co. B. C.V.

Page 963: August 31, 1864 - 1st Lieutenant A.W. Hanna from Captain John P. Simpson, Camp #12 in the field. Humboldt Military District. Marched from Camp Grant July 19, 1864 and arrived in Mendocino County August 12, 1864. Camp 25 miles northeast of Round Valley. Topography: very rough, alot of mountains, ravines, dense thickets of timber and brush, good for hiding. August 12, captured five Indians. Told them to get as many Indians as possible to come in and surrender. Will be well taken care of, those that refuse will be hunted and killed by troops. So far has 68 Indians that have drifted into camp. Probably 400-500 Indians in the area of 150 miles, especially on the head water of the Eel River. Appears to be in destitute condition, only being able to subsist through summer and fall months. Left camp with one corporal and 13 privates and nine days rations. Sent small scouting parties out and saw only one Indians sign. At Boulder Creek there had been a forest fire. Traveled total of eighty miles on this scout. Signed Sergeant Emory Wing, Co. "C", 6th Inf. C.V.


Page 969: September 4, 1864 - Commanding officer at Burnt Ranch from 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna at H.Q. District of Humboldt. Rumors of Indians attacking settlements of Hyampon and vicinity, damage was done. Theres no official report of it as yet. If there was an attack would like it to be reported immediately.

Page 970: September 7, 1864 - To: Capt. A. Miller, Co. "C." Says its important to take all Trinity County Indians prisoner and send them to Fort Humboldt. Desire Miller to use all troops to his advantage. Apply at Gaston for number of mules needed. Capt. Long at Fort Gaston will
assist. Best to send prisoners via Hydesville and Trinity Trail. No prisoners are to escape. After
the arrest Miller is to report promptly of the number taken and when they will arrive at Fort
Humboldt. If needed hire 3-4 settlers as guides but only for a short time. Give description of route
to take bringing them in. From Lt. Co.. S. G. Whipple, Comdg.

Page 977: September 15, 1864 - To: 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna, Adj., Fort Humboldt. Took detail of
nine men on scout. On third day saw four Indians at a distance but could not overtake them.
Otherwise, found Indian sign at least a month old. From Sgt. George Creighton, CO. B., 1st Batt,
Mountaineers.

Page 981: September 19, 1864 - Captain Thomas Buckley from A. W. Hanna, HQ, Humboldt
Military District. Captain A. Miller and troops are to capture all Indians found on Trinity River
and South Field including Hay Fork. Some Hay Fork Indians are employed as guides by Stephen
Fleming, an employee of the government. Ordered to arrest all Indians including guides from
Trinity Valley. To send them to Fort Humboldt when they (the Guides) are no longer serviceable.

Page 984: September 22, 1864 - Special Order No. 204, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San
Francisco. I. All but Captain Douglas' Co. "F" at Round Valley will be transferred to Benecia
Barracks and the Presidio. (all 2d and 6th regiment serving Humboldt district.) II. Quartermaster's
department to make arrangements to bring troops from Camp Lincoln, Fort Humboldt, and Fort
Bragg to pick up troops on a steamer leaving that area. III. If Captain decides to abandon Camp
Lincoln, the property will be sent to Fort Humboldt. Otherwise men should be left at the Camp
until the property received. IV. Companies of the 2d and 6th will be marched to Fort Humboldt.
V. District Commander to decide how best to make disposition and serve to protect settlements
and Indian reservations. VI. Major General commands the job that the troops have done serving
Humboldt District. By command of Major General McDowell.

Pages 993-994: September 26, 1864 - E.D. Waite, AAG, HQ, District of California to Captain
A.W. Starr, 2nd Cav. thru Co. Camp Union. General comdg., has received information bodies of
men are organizing and making preparations for hostile demonstration on the San Joaquin and in
part of Mariposa Co. Move with your command, except those whose terms expire in October to
Mariposa and camp in vicinity of Bear Valley, keeping vigilant eye on any organizational
movement of the disaffected in that quarter, moving your command and sending out detachments
to such points as you deem proper. Consult feely with civil officers and leading Union men in
Mariposa. "the gen. repose great confidence in your sound judgement and discretion..."

Page 997: October 1, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, HQ, District of
Humboldt. There are over several hundred Indians at Smith's Valley Reservation, 7 miles north
of Camp Lincoln. The Klamath flows about an area of 25 miles. There are lot of Indians that visit
this area plus the reservation itself. They also visit Crescent City and Camp Lincoln. All Indians
seem to be friendly "but they are not to be depended on." People of Del Norte County are alarmed
of the fact that the troops are leaving. For these reasons find it necessary to keep troops in the
area.

Page 1001: October 4, 1864 - Special Order No. 48, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt.
"I Lt. Thomas Middleton, Co. "C", 1st Battalion Mountaineers, Ca. Volunteers, with 20 men of
same company will proceed to gather all Indians how have their homes about the settlement in
Trinity County and bring them to Fort Humboldt as prisoners of war, using all the dispatch
possible with successful accomplishment of the work." By order of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple.
Prepared to relieve military authorities of the Indian prisoners at Humboldt Bay. Would like the
army to help with arrangements for their transportation to two different points because there are
two classes of Indians. Can not explain why in letter but needs to have a conference with the Gen.
Feels its very important to back up Captain Douglas at Fort Wright with a detachment of cavalry
as soon as possible. Says he can't visit the General for some weeks because he was thrown from
a horse.

Page 1035: October 24, 1864 - Captain Robert Baird from A.W. Hanna, HQ, District of Humboldt. Most important duty as commanding officer is to preserve peace between the whites and Indians. If there's any problems consult with Indian agent at Smith's River Reservation. Most Indians in the area are pretty much peaceable and friendly. Hope to keep it that way. Captain Baird is expected to keep District Headquarters advised of the condition of Indian affairs in the portion of the district.

Page 1055: November 12, 1864 - Special Orders No. 246, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "Co. "A", Native California C.V., will proceed to take post at Fort Wright, Round Valley. Co. "B", 2d Cavalry C.V. now at the Presidio of San Francisco, will proceed to and take post at Camp Union, near Sacramento, CA. The Quartermaster's Department. Furnishings the necessary transportation.

Page 1105: December 23, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Brig. Gen. George Wright, Sacramento. Captain Hassett in Susanville is unable to leave area due to the road conditions. He is to report to Fort Churchill. He also had one of his detachments join him. Provisions are exhausted and started purchasing on December 1. He will move as soon as it's possible. Honey lake area.

Page 1116: March 14, 1865 - Gen. Orders No. 19, Department of the Pacific. "II. Camp Wright, Round Valley, is hereby detached from the District of Humboldt and annexed to that of California. By command of Major General McDowell, and R. C. Drum."

Page 1164: March 18, 1865 - Brig. Gen. G. Wright, Comdg., Brigade Hq., District of California to Lt. Col. R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen. Hq., Department of the Pacific. Captain Knight, 2nd Cavalry with his campaign will march tomorrow for Amador County and relieve Captain Starr. The latter, with his company, will then march for Camp Union, and thence to Camp Bidwell, relieving Captain Doughty, the latter officer, with his company, then returning to Camp Union."

Page 1168: March 23, 1865 - R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. G. Wright. Brig. Hqs., District of California, Sacramento. Starr returned last evening with his Co. F, 2nd Cavalry from Amador County. Ammunition for Maynard. Carbines have not arrived from east. I have directed Starr to retain his Sharps carbine and ammunition until they can be replaced by Maynards. General Wright has spoken to a General (does not say which general, but I presume that could be McDowell and almost surely is Bidwell. About the protection of the settlements and movements of troops from Chico and Red Bluff to headwaters of the Owyhee River. It seems that the settlements want military protection during the spring and summer. Distance from Red Bluff to Owyhee mines is about 300 miles via Fort Crook. The road needs work but it can with a little labor be passage for wagons the whole distance. The route to be followed will be by Fort Crook. But there seems to be many of people to take the route from Chico by Susanville and Suprise Valley. The main concern is to get troops sent beyond Honey Lake to protect settlements. The Indians have committed depredations the whole winter and feels they will continue to do so until "chastised." Half of Captain Mellen's company, 2nd cavalry at Fort Crook can be spared during the summer for field day if two more companies are employed there could be ample protection. Whether Captain Doughty and his company should stay at Camp Bidwell for summer movement is submitted to consideration of the General. Captain Starr is retain his sharps carbine and ammunition until they can be replaced by Maynards.

Drum, Hqs. of the Pacific. An answer to Wright's letter from March 23 in relation of moving troops to Owyhee County, Drum is instructed to say that the plan is not designed to keep up military camp at Camp Bidwell beyond the period for commencing the movement. Troops are to operate in one or two columns, Force available will be three companies as Camp Union, 1 at Camp Bidwell and a part company at Fort Crook.

Page 1175: March 31, 1865 - Lt. Colonel Drum, AAG, U.S. Army. Says things are generally quiet but Indian prisoners on a nearby peninsula are restless. Seven have managed to escape. Says he will increase guard but it is not too difficult to escape. Would like them moved to Angel Island, San Francisco. Can send them on the next steamer if the general wants him to. Signed Lt.Col. S. G. Whipple.

Pages 1176-1177: April 4, 1865 - Col. R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. G. Wright, Brig. hqs. District of California. Captain Starr to move Co. F, 2nd Cavalry to Camp Bidwell for preparation for exped. to Honey Lake, Suprise Valley, etc., on line of travel. 60 days subsistence will be sent by water. Probably troops will not be able to cross mountains with supplies before May. One company and half of Mellen's at Fort Crook will be ample protection on route via Crook, Goose Lake to mines - two companies will be enough to operate in Honey Lake Valley and protect line of travel to Owyhee mines. As soon as the General can decide on number of troops to be sent north and lines over which they are to move supplies be thrown forwarded, either to Fort Crook or Chico, without delay. Camp Bidwell is effect became a staging area for the movement of troops to protect the line of travel to the Owyhee mines.

Pages 1195-1196: April 14, 1865 - General Order No. 26, HQ, Department of the Pacific. As soon as the roads will permit Brig. Gen. Wright will establish a company of the 2nd Calvary, California Volunteers, in Honey Lake Valley so as to protect the settlements and the road from Susanville to the Humboldt River, Nevada Territory. The company will be considered as in the field. No purchase of lumber or other building material will be allowed. It will be established with regard to wood, water and grass. Temporary shelters for men and horses will be erected by the labor of the troops.

Pages 1201-1202: April 18, 1865 - Col. R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. Wright. Brigade HQ., District of California, Sacramento. Have ordered for Captain Starr to march from Camp Bidwell to Colusa and arrest people that cheered the assassination of Lincoln. Lieutenant Tillinghast, send by land, is to aid Captain Starr. All these people are to be brought back to Camp Union under strong guard. Two letter from Acting Asst. Adj. General E.D. Waite to Captain Starr. Send those arrested to Camp Union under strong guard. Object in Colusa - to arrest all people discreetly with promptness and decision. All people to be arrested are ones..."become virtually accessories after the fact, and will at once be arrested by any officer or provost - Marshall.... any paper so offending or expressing any sympathy in any way whatever with the act will be at once seized and supressed."

Pages 1204-1205: April 21, 1865 - Col. R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. Wright. Brigade HQ., District of California, Sacramento. Letter received by Gen. Bidwell. Have ordered Captain Wells to move over to the country mentioned by Bidwell, operating against Indians in Humboldt Co., Nevada. Captain Starr is still on the west side of the Sacramento, executing my special orders making arrests. Portion of Captain Doughty's company is absent from Camp Bidwell pursuing Indians on Deer Creek. Inclosure Telegram, J. Bidwell to G. Wright. Chico, April 21, 1865. "News by courier from Smoke Creek says Granite Creek Station burned and every man killed; also taht all staions between Smoke Creek and Humboldt are abandoned. I write by mail."

Pages 1205-1206: April 21, 1865 - John Bidwell to Brig. Gen. George Wright. Present Indian troubles are fifty miles east of the Idaho route, but the Indians are roving and will do anything to infest the traveled roads. Bidwell will do anything in his power to aid troops and baggage in
crossing the mountains to scene of probable difficulty. Captain Starr is still at Colusa. Captain
Doughty somewhat under the weather from boils. Has inclosure from citizens of Susanville
asking for troops to be stationed at Smoke Creek Station, which would make secure Honey Lake
Valley, Surprise Valley, travel to the Boise mines and the Humboldt Road.

Pages 1208-1209: April 22, 1865 - Special Order No. 89, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "Co.
"A", 4th Inf., C.V., having been mustered into sercvice, will proceed on the steawmer on the 25th
instant to Fort Humboldt and be assigned to some station by the district commander. By
command of Major General Irwin McDowell, and R.C. Drum."

Page 1216: April 29, 1965 - Special Order No. 95 HQ, Department of the Pacific. "The two 4th
Inf., Company at the Presidio of San Francisco will leave for Fort Humboldt on the steamer
sailing for this port on the 1st proximo by command of Major General Irwin McDowell."

Page 1218: May 1, 1865 - In his letter to Colonel R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjunct General, Hq,
Department of the Pacific, Brig. General George Wright recommends that supplies for the
company to be established at Honey Lake Valley be transported by contract, and delivered
wherever the company may be posted.

Wants all disposable wagons and mules from Fort Churchill sent to camp Union. Wants to know
where to send the troops asked for in Special Order No. 26 - should one be sent to Fort Crook?
Feels 100 mounted men, 50 dismounted and 50 men at Fort Crook during summer. Ten mounted
for escorts, etc... In that case wants supplies sent to Fort Crook for 100 men. Have ordered a
general court martial at Camp Bidwell for trial of the murderer of Lt. Levergood. Court should be
in session for one week. Expects to get Captain Doughty and company into Honey Lake Valley
by 10th or 12th. (For court martial Wright says he has to detail officers from Camp Union to
make to ct. up.)

Page 1219: May 3, 1865 - Brig. General George Wright from R.C. Drum. HQ, Department of the
Pacific. Answer to Wright's question on May 1, 1865 - One of two company drawn from Camp
Union to Point decided on by Major Williamson and the other will operate in country beyond
using Camp Union as a base for supply. Major Williamson will direct where supplies will be
picked up and same for troops in Honey Lake Valley.

Pages 1221-1223: May 6, 1865 - Letter from John Bidwell to Major General Irwin McDowell.
Speaking of the Mill Creek Indians, Bidwells says "the[jr] number is small, but they are, from the
peculiarity of the region they inhabit, capable of great mischief." "My knowledge of these Indians
leads me to believe that no such thing as treaty or pacification is possible, and the only effectual
remedy will be their capture and removal to some reservation on the coast or some island, where
their return would be impossible." He suggests placing them, once caught, on some island, where
their return would be impossibl. Bidwell enclosed a letter, tohim from Judge C.C. Bush of Shasta
County, dated May 2, 1865, who requests a scouting party of thirty to forty men to be stationed at
Black Rock, on Mill Creek, to work in unison with troops at Fort Crook, Fort [i.e. Camp] Bidwell
and the new camp to be at Goose Lake to reach and punish these depredators.

Page 1223: May 6, 1865 - Special Orders No. 14, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. "I.
Co. "F" 4th Inf. C.V., Captain Ball commanding will relieve Co. "C", 6th Inf. (Captain Buckley's)
at this post. II. Upon being relieved, the latter, with his command, will proceed by steamer Del
Norte to take post at and assume command of Camp Lincoln. IV. Major Long. 1st bat. Mtn. C.V.
will turn ove the command of Fort Gaston to Captain Phellan, 4th Inf., C.V. Lt. Scobey, samw
Quartermaster and Acting Commissary of subsistence. By order of Lt. Col. Whipple and A.W.
Randall."

Page 1226: May 11, 1865 - Letter from George Wright to Major R.W. Kirkham, Department
Quartermaster, San Francisco. Wright is going to put two companies of 2nd cavalry on march via
Fort Crook to be near a point near Goose Lake to be selected by major Williamson. The company of the 2nd Calvary now at Camp Bidwell will cross the mountains into Honey Lake Valley and occupy a position at or near Smoke Creek in a few days to be selected by Major Williamson probably 100 miles beyond Fort Crook. Supplies, food for one year for 200 men plus tools that are necessary for erecting cabins for one company. Also, same should be thrown forward immediately. The post at Honey Lake Valley. Should be shelter for horses - no lumber or building materials to be purchased - labor will be done by the enlisted men.

Page 1226: May 11, 1865 - Letter from George Wright to Major R.W. Kirkham, Department Quartermaster, San Francisco. The company of the 2nd Cavarly now at Camp Bidwell will cross the mountains into Honey Lake Valley and occupy a position at or near Smoke Creek in a few days.

Pages 1226-1227: May 11, 1865 - Special Orders No. 17, Headquarters Dist. of Humboldt. "Upon the muster out of Co. "B," 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. The military post of Camp Curtis will be broken up. Captain Ousley will invoice his ordinance and ordinance stores to Maj. John C. Schmidt, 2d, Inf, C.V. and the Quartermaster's property to Capt. George Lockwood, Asst. Quartermaster, U.S. Vo. who will remove it to this post or leave it in hands of an agent there. By order of Lt. Col. Whipple."

Page 1230: May 13, 1865 - Captain Doughty from AAG E.D. Waite, Camp Bidwell, Hq, District of California, Sacramento. Doughty is to move his company and take post at Smoke Creek station. Captain Starr is to be in area of Goose Lake, he is advised to obtain from Camp Bidwell whatever may pertain to his command. Two 6 miles teams sent to Chico will be sent back to Camp Union upon arrival at Smoke Creek Station. Should you still need the lartiats which were in the requisition returned to you on the 11th instant disapproved, you will make immediate application for them. All of this in conformity with General Order No. 26, HQ, Department of the Pacific, April 14, 1865, on pages 1195-96, ser I, L, part II.

May 14, 1865 - Lieutenant A.W. Randall from Captain Thomas Buckley, Camp Lincoln. Reports his arrival at Crescent City to Camp Lincoln. Camp is in good condition. There is a few repairs needed for the health and comfort of the men. Indians and Smith River Reservation. 6 or 7 miles from camp. 1,100 acres of "very fine farming land." 450 acres cultivated, 300 has grain, 150 has a variety of vegetables. Several gardens and an orchard. All in good condition. Mr. Bryson is resident agent. 700-800 Indians on reservation most are happy except about 200 Humboldt Indians. Some have escaped but were recaptured by Captain Baird. But no other escapes for several years.

Page 1234: May 17, 1865 - Judge C.C. Bush from Brig. Gen. Wright, Brigade HQ, District of California, Sacramento. Received the Judge's letter and a petition and have forwarded papers to General McDowell. Recommend that a company be sent up from Camp Union. Feels since the Indians operate around Cow Creek, Battle Creek, and Clover Creek and Oak Run. Fort Reading would be a good point to make the depot.

Page 1241: May 25, 1865 - Special Order No. 76, Brigade HQ, Department of California, Sacramento. Company D (Knight's) 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, will march and take post at Colusa, the dismounted men under command of a subaltern, and one month's subsistence being forwarded by water. The Quartermasters department will furnish the necessary transportation. By order of Brig. General Wright.

Page 1245: May 27, 1865 - E.D. Waite, Acting AAG, Brig. Hq., District of California, Sacramento to Captain W.L. Knight, Comdg. Co. D., 2nd Cavalry. Brig. Gen. Comdg desires you to take up a line of march with your volunteers, passing thru Colusa and take post on Antelope Creek (Tehama Co.) near the mills. Site of camp will be selected with reference to woood, water, and grass for your command, which will be considered in the field. Incur no expense enrout, not allowed by regulations. When camp established take necessary measures to prevent depredations
which settlers that vic. fear from the Indians. At Colusa the detachment which left this morning will join your command, and after taking what stores you may need for your further march the balance can be forwarded to Red Bluff.

June 10, 1865 - General Order No. 44, Hq, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. "I. The new fort to be established in north end of Suprise Valley on ground indilated by Major Williamson will be known as Fort Bidwell. II. Troops in Siskiyou and Shasta Counties will constitute the military sub-dist. of Siskiyou, under command of Major Henry B. Mellen, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers. III. Instead of two companies at Fort Bidwell, the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed five, and all men but a detachment of 15 or 20 will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook. Forage and subsistence will be placed accordingly. By command of Major General R.C. Drum, Asst. Adjt. General.

Page 1261: June 16, 1865 - HQ, Department of the Pacific, S.F. General Order No. 47. "Here after no one not in the military service will be arrested within this department by military authority, except in pursuance of special order in each case from department or district headquarters."

Pages 1263-1264: June 17, 1865 - Letter from George Wright, Brig - General, Brigade HQ, Sacramento. Enclosed herewith a letter from General Bidwell. Twenty-five men, under an active officer, are deemed ample for Tehama County. Special Orders No. 93, Brigade HQ, District of California. June 19, 1865. I. 1st Lt. W.W. Elliott, 2nd California Calvary will proceed forthwith and report for day with Co. D, same regiment, at Big Antelope Creek. II. Captain W.L. Knight, 2nd California Calvary will move with his Co. at once to old station on Smoke Creek, east of Honey Lake Valley, leaving at this present camp Lt. Elliott and 25 men and there establish a depot, under paragraph six, Department of Gen. Order No. 26. III. Captain Knight will range as far as Pueblo, via Granite Creek, and afford protection on the lives leading to the Owyhee Mines. Wright's letter continues still on page 1264, 25 men under active officer, are deemed ample for Tehama County. Supplies for Co. at Smoke Creek can now be send forward via Chico. In Bidwell's enclosed letter: Feels most traveling should be done by: Smoke Creek, Deep Hole, Granite Creek, and Pueblo to the Owyhee: A lot of danger from Indians between Smoke Creek and Pueblo, and Pueblo and Owyhee River. Due to these heavily traveled areas Bidwell thinks a company stationed at Suprise Valley range to Pueblo and toward Owyhee and company at Smoke Creek Valley as far as Pueblo via Granite Creek. Has a news item: "...last stage from Susanville say three men were prospecting near Pueblo: one escaped (the other two were killed) toward Pueblo, and when near the place saw it surrounded by a large number of Indians, and he believes all the white people there (seven or eight instead of twenty) must be killed. Now, these freight teams have to pass directly through that region." Travel that was going by Suprise Valley are taking Granite Creek Route.


Page 1272: June 30, 1865 - Organization of troops in the Department of the Pacific
Page 1273: Camp Waite, Colusa County, CA. 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers, Company D., Captain William L. Knight.

Pages 1278-1279: July 10, 1865 - Captain Knight arrived Smoke Creek, Nevada.

Page 1288: December 6, 1865 - Lt. Col. Robert N. Scott from Major General Irvin McDowell, HQ, Department of California, San Francisco. McDowell is answering Scott's letter asking about certain troops. There are a few lines that deal with out areas: "Another of the companies of the 6th Regiment was at Camp Lincoln, near the Indian Reservation on Smith River; a company of the 9th has gone up to relieve it, but the storms were so heavy that the steamer could not bring the volunteers back..." There remains in the district of Humboldt, at Hoopa Valley and at the Indian Reservation at Round Valley, two companies of the 2d and one company of the 4th C.V. Inf. A long and expensive Indian war was waged in that section, which required from 2-3 regiments. A large number of the hostile Indians were made prisoners and sent to the Round Valley Reseretion, and others have been located on Hoopa Valley Reservation; I do not think it prudent at this time to withdraw the volunteer company from those reservations.

Abstract: This government document gives the legal and technical specifics of the trial of Captain Jack and seven other Modoc Indians. Topics explained are charges, findings, sentence. President Grant and Secretary of War William Belknap give orders for hanging.

Abstract: April 20, 1862 - Special Orders No. 46, HQ Humboldt Military District. Lt. Co. Olney with companies "H" and "I", 2d Inf., C.V. will proceed on to Fort Gaston via Arcata. Regimental Qtrmaster Lt. Swasey will provide necessary transportation.

Pages 65-67: August 31, 1862 - Report from Col. Francis J. Lippitt to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. 100 Indian prisoners at Fort Baker. A sickness among the Indians because of their diet. Some have died. Col. Lippitt has ordered some potatoes and salt for them. Beans make them sick and a steady diet of flour and meat has weakened the Indian prisoners. Co. B of Camp Curtis reconnoitered 40 miles near Trinidad, looking for Indians. None were found but one private was mistaken for an Indian and shot thru the head by one of his own men.

Page 408: April 24, 1865 - Report of Captain James C. Doughty, 2nd Cav., California volunteers on Expedition from Camp Bidwell to Antelope Creek, California. The scout reported occurred April 5-18, 1865. Captain Doughty and thirty-five men scouted on Pine, Deer, Mill, and Antelope Creeks to arrest Indians who had committed depredations. Hi Good and William Morgan were employed as civilian guides. No Indians were righted, they being securely hidden where they could watch the movements of the scouting parties. Lt. Levergood's assassination necessitated Dought's premature return to camp.

Page 452: March 12, 1861 - Gov. John G. Downey from Col. A. S. Johnson, Hq. Department of the Pacific. One company is permanently stationed at Fort Humboldt, one at Fort Bragg, and a third at Fort Gaston. Men from Fort Bragg have had to go to Round Valley to protect Indians from whites. Remainders will go in two parties to scout.

Page 459: March 28, 1861. Captain C. S. Lovell from W. W. Machall, hq., Dept. of the Pacific. Would like to have 18 men from Fort Gaston and 59 men from Fort Bragg go into the country around the Eel and Trinity rivers.

Page 518: June 19, 1861 - Special Order no. 106, hq. Dept. of the Pacific. "Major D. C. Buell,
assistant adjutant - General, will make an inspection of Forts Humboldt and Bragg and their dependencies and report on the condition of Indian affairs in their vicinity." by order of Brig-Gen Summer.

Page 558: August 8, 1861 - Special Order No. 142, Department of the Pacific. Captain Hunt's Co. "C", 4th Inf., will immediately occupy Fort Ter-waw.

Page 633: September 25, 1861 - Special Order No. 180, Hqs., Department of the Pacific. S.F. Assigns Col. George Wright, 9th Infantry, to command Dist. of Southern California, created by same orders, and inclosed, San Luis Obisbo, Buena Vista, Tulare, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Bernadino, and San Diego cos.

Page 643: September 30, 1861 - Special Order No. 160 Hqs., Army, Washington D.C. Brig. General J.K. F. Mansfield, USA, is assigned to command Department of the Pacific and will repair to SF with as little delay as possible. Brig. Gen. Wright (Volunteer service; Col. 9th Infantry) will remain in command of Columbia River under Gen. Mansfield.

Page 645: October 2, 1861 - Gen. Orders, Department of the Pacific. Garrisons of Forts Churchill, Humboldt, Bragg, Crook, Gaston, Impqua, Ter-waw will be relieved by volunteer troops. When relieved the companies of the 6 Inf., at these posts will repair to Benecia Barracks and the 1st Cav. to this city. By order of Brig. Gen Summer.


Page 648: "The undersigned having served more than nine years on the Pacific Coast, appeals with confidence to the patriotic Union loving citizens of Southern California for their cordial assistance and co-operation in preserving their beautiful country from the horrors of civil war."

Page 652: October 9, 1861 - Gen. Orders no. 25, hq. Dept. of the Pacific - "Each of the following posts will be garrisoned by one company of the 3d Red. of C. V. Inf., (Connor's): Forts Bragg, Gaston, Ter-waw, and the new post established on the Eel River."

Page 658: October 12, 1861 - Gen. EV summer, Comdg., Hqs. Department Pacific to Col. George Wright, S.F. Come here immediately; by stage if quicker than by boat. I leave for Washington in the next steamer. Denver is to relieve you, and you then go East...


Page 685: October 28, 1861 - Letter from George Wright, Comdg., Hqs. Department of the Pacific to Col. Edward D. Townsend, AAG, Hqs. Army, Washington D.C. Served on Pacific Coast more than nine years, six of them "in the dark valleys of the Columbia River, or in pursuing the savage foe in the mountain fastness on the eastern border of Oregon and Washington. Appeals with confid. to Gen-in-Chief and prays to be ordered to service in the field.

Page 730: November 19, 1861 - Special Order No. 309, Hqs., of the Army, A-G's Office Washington. Brig. Gen. George Wright, volunteer service, is assigned to the command of the Department of the Pacific. He will retain his command the Ninth Regiment of Infantry, who is now under order transf. it to the Eastern coast.

Page 798: March 23, 1864 - Special Orders No. 16, HQ, District of Humboldt, temp. Camp near Fort Gaston. "I. Maj. W. S. R. Taylor, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. is hereby relieved from duty at Fort Gaston, CA, and will proceed without delay to Camp Anderson, CA. Upon his arrival there he will assume command of same.
II. 1st Lt. I. W. Hempfield, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. and detachment of Co. "B", 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. (except those employed on extra duty in Quartermasters and subsistence Dept. who will remain for the present at Fort Gaston, Ca) Will proceed without delay to join their Co. at Camp Anderson.

III. The Acting Asst. Quartermaster at Fort Gaston will furnish the necessary transportation for the above movement. By order of Col. Black.

Page 920: March 11, 1862 - Special Order NO. 26, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. All Indians shall be taken or shall surrender themselves up at the foll. posts and are to be sent as soon as practicable with sufficient escort to Fort Humboldt and are to be protected until delivered over; Forts. Baker, Gaston, Anderson and Lyon.

Page 983: April 4, 1862 - Captain C. D. Douglas from Asst. Gen. John Hanna, Jr. Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. There are no men to send to help the troops. Douglas is to furnish escorts from Fort Anderson to Riley's, and all trains with Government supplies, all military expenses, all U.S. Mail riders and as far as practicable, all private trains.

Page 984: September 22, 1864 - Special Orders No. 204, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The Quartermaster's department will make arrangements to bring troops from Camp Lincoln, Fort Humboldt, and Fort Bragg to pick up troops on a steamer leaving that area. If the Captain decides to abandon Camp Lincoln the government property it at well be sent to Fort Humboldt.

Page 1034: April 27, 1862 - Captain Douglas from John Hanna, Jr., HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. "In consequence of the weakening of the force at Fort Lyon and the withdrawing of the troops at Riley's, you are expected to extend your operations so as to include the district lying between Redwood Creek and Mad River." By order of Col. Lippitt.

Page 1123: June 6, 1862 - Special Order No. 67, HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. 1. 2d Lt. Davis, 2d Cavalry, C.V. will proceed immediately to Daby's Ferry with a detachment of 14 men of Co. "E", 2d Cav., C.V. on a scout in search of the Indians that have committed depredations at that place. II. The Commander at Fort Lyon will immediately furnish any assistance which may be required by Lt. Davis to facilitate him in his operations. By order of Lt. Col. J. N. Olney.

Page 1126: June 7, 1862 - Special Order No. 68, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. Orders a reconnaissance in force against Indians accused of murders and depredations in the vicinity of Fort Lyon, Daby's Ferry, and the Weaverville Trail.

Page 1129: February 7, 1865. Received Bidwell's letter relating to the needs of military protection for Honey Lake and Smoke Creek areas. On January 9, he received a letter from Surprise Valley asking for protection and have a company of dragoons to be stationed for six to eight months on Old Lassen Trail, Goose Lake or Head of Pitt River. The people felt this area would give better protection than if they were in the valley. Due to the pursuance of the citizens and Bidwell, General Wright was instructed to send a military force in direction the people asked for.

Page 1173: March 28, 1865. Acknowledged letter about citizens petitioning for protection from Red Bluff, Shasta, and other places, asking that the routes leading to Owyhee mines and a post established along the route. Wright is to tell the citizens that the routed will be open and troops will be in the direction as soon as weather is good.

Page 1195: April 14, 1865. A camp will be established

Page 1223: May 6, 1865 - Special Orders No. 14, HQ, Dist. of Humboldt. Fort Humboldt. Major Long, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. will turn over command of Fort Gaston to Capt. Phelan, 4th Inf., C.V.
Lt. Scobey, same req., will relieve 1st Lt. Waston, Co. "C" 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. of the duties of Acting Asst. Quartermasters and Acting Commissary of subsistence. Co. "F", 4th C.V., Captain Ball, Comdg. will relieve Co. "C", 6th Inf. (Captain Buckely's) at this post. Upon being relieved, the latter, with his command, will proceed by steamer Del Norte to take post and assume command at Camp Lincoln.

Page 1292: December 8, 1865 - Lt. Gen. Grant from Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck, HQ, Military Division of the Pacific. Explaining the position and where abouts of troops in departments of California and Columbia. California: Fort Crook, Wright, Humboldt, Gaston and adjacent camps in north California must be maintained for winter but by next season some should be dispensed. San Francisco always will be the depot of supplies for California and Nevada. Mining settlements at Owen's River and lake will require Military protection for years to come. Discovery and development of gold etc... Between Sierra Nevada and Colorado and number of Indians that live in the area make it necessary to keep up military force for security and protection. Department of Columbia: Bad country extending from Fort Klamath to Owy Hee River. Indians robbing settlers from S. Oregon and N. California and purchase horses stolen. To check these points Fort Bidwell, Camps McDermitt, Summit Lake, Snake Creek, and Dun Glenn in California and Nevada have been established. Only temporary and when "more advanced line is completed and most of them can be dispensed with."

Page 915-916: Captain Almond B. Wells, Company D, First Battalion Nevada Territory Cavalry visited the Surprise Valley are in response to orders from Headquarters, Department of the Pacific and reported by letter on his observations to Colonel R. C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General on July 22, 1864. He saw no need for a military post in extreme northeastern California because he thought the Indians quiet and the expense of a post there great. However, "if a post were deemed necessary there, it should be located in Surprise Valley,"... as it is a splendid valley for animals to graze. The expense of keeping a company or two there would be but little. The letter of Captain Wells was sent to Major Charles McDermitt, 2nd California Cavalry, Commanding Fort Churchill, Nevada. He reports that some Indian trouble has recently occurred in Surprise Valley.

Page 1209: April 22, 1865. Acknowledges Bidwell's letter. He is also informed that a Company of cavalry has been ordered to march to Smoke Creek Country.

Pages 1214-1215: April 28, 1865. Letter, John Bidwell to Major General I. McDowell, Commanding, Department of the Pacific, April 28, 1865. Enclosed a petition from the officers and others from Siskiyou County (L.M. Foulke, State General, William Grow, Company Treasurer, A.D. Crooks, Sheriff and 14 others, which states that "recent difficulties between Indian and whites in Surprise Valley have resulted in the infraction of some blood and considerable loss of stock and other property...." Has deterred emigration. Bidwell fears Indian trouble will interfere with travel on the road to Idaho via Fort Crook and the Pitt River and on the main road from Susanville to Boise. These roads intersect in Surprise Valley. Bidwell thinks a military post is needed there both in summer and in winter.

Pages 1222: May 2, 1865. Bush us quite worried about the Depredations committed between Chico to Copper City. With this in mind, he and fellow citizens wrote up a petition to General Wright based on representations of the sufferers. He would like to see a party of 30-40 men stationed as a scouting party at Black Rock and Mill Creek working along with troops at Fort Crook, Fort Bidwell and Fort at Goose Lake. Feels like the people that have suffered the most are on East side of Sacramento River, they want to abandon their farms for fear of their safety. Some farmers are even taking their families to the fields for safety. He wants Bidwell to use his influence on General Wright to get some action done in the area.
Abstract: Letters, George M. Hanson to Brigadier General George Wright, October 10, 1862; James Short, Supervisor of Round Valley Reservation to G. M. Hanson, August 23, 1862; James Short to G. M. Hanson, September 25, 1862; Anonymous to Major Hanson, September 27, 1862.

Concerns conditions in Round Valley and especially at the reservations. Reports that Concow and Hat Creek Indians have left the reservation. Food supply short. Pit River and Yreka Indians still there. Citizens will sell food to government for Indians if Hanson will assure them that the government will pay for it next winter and will pay for their claims and improvements.

Fort Crook, Wright, Humboldt, Gaston, and adjacent camps in no. Cal. must be maintained for the winter, but by next season some should be dispensed with.


Page 445: May 18, 1863 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from Francis J. Lippitt. Fort Baker is a base good for scouting. Fort Bragg is of no use, it should be abandoned. Fort Gaston need to keep check on the Hoopas and Klamaths. Fort Humboldt necessary as a depot for supplies. The fort is in danger of being attacked. Fort Lincoln is useless. Fort Baker useful for scouting operations.


Pages 543-544: July 27, 1863 - Telegram G.M. Hanson, Agent of Indian Affairs, Northern District to Brig. Gen. Wright. Chico.9:45 a.m.. "Great excitement here. White people killed by Indians. Volunteers in arms and threats of Indian extermination. Please order a company to Bidwell's Landing immediately to aid me in protecting, collecting, and removing Indians . Answer Immediately.

Page 546: July 31, 1863 - R.C. Drum, AAG to Gen. George Wright, Sacramento. . San Francisco. "Persons from Chico ask that Starr's company be retained in that region to protect friendly Indians as well as the whites."

Page 550: August 1, 1862 - R.C. Drum, AAG to Captain A.W. Starr, 2nd Cav. Cal. volunteers., Chico, CA. Your telegraph of yesterday reporting your arr. Chico received. Gen's deserve that you remain vic. of Chico, giving all needful protection to whites from incursions of hostile Indians, and to friendly Indians particularly those residing on ranches of citizens, against the brutish assault of bad white men. Gen. desires you consult freq. with Major Bidwell, both on acct. his large experienced in these difficulties. And also from fact he is the repres. of Indian Department in that portion of the state "You will find the major reliable and truly loyal."

Page 585: August 20, 1863 - R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., HQ, Department of the Pacific to Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker, 6th Infantry, C.V. Hooker has been directed this day to proceed by water to Chico with two companies of 6th Inf., C.V., supplied with provisions to last until September 30 and necessary equipment. On arrival afford all assistance in your party to Supt. Indian Affairs for Northern Dist. in gathering the Indians and removing them to a reservation, or elsewhere, as he request. Under no circumstances will you permit indiscriminate slaughter of
peaceable and quiet Indians. You will select compet. officer to discharge duties of quartermaster and commissary to your command.

Pages 608-609: September 7, 1863 - Lt. Col. Drum asst. adj. Gen. Dept. of the Pacific from S. G. Whipple. Fort Humboldt. Recommends that Camp Baker be abandoned and a new camp be estab. 15 miles north west of site of Camp Baker. Indians are at least one day's march away from Camp Baker. New site on middle or north fork of Yager Creek and is known as Iqua Ranch. Recommends that a one-company post be established at there and suggests that it be called Fort Iqua.

Page 620: September 18, 1863 - Governor Stanford to Col. Drum. 1 p.m. "What relief can you furnish to the inhabitants on Trinity River?"

Page 621: September 18, 1863 - Drum to Stanford, S.F. Orders sent to Col. Whipple to give necessary protection; also to Captain Mellen to send detachment from Fort Crook. I cannot reach Whipple by telegram. R.C. Drum, AAG to Captain Mellen, 2nd Cavalry, Fort Crook, via Red Bluffs. San Francisco. "Indians are murdering on Trinity River, Take 20 men and proceed in that direction to protect person and property."

Page 635-636: Captain Augustus W. Starr, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. to Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker. Left Chico September 4, 1863 with 14 citizen wagon and 461 Indian enroute to Round Valley Reservation, with 23 men of Co. 5 and Cavalry, C.V. one government wagon and six mules. Encamped at Mountain House September 12-14. Left 150 Indian unable to travel. Gave them provisions for four weeks. Arrived at Round Valley Reservation September 18 with 277 Indians. 32 died enroute and 2 escaped. Dr. Malendy, the Sub-Superintendent, was absent. Found at the reservation no more than enough food for Indian now there. Reservation buildings in bad condition and poorly constructed. No means of grinding grain. Indian have no houses but live in brush huts. Camped at Fort Wright 1.5 miles from the reservation. Fort in good condition. The men are building quarters. Left Fort Wright September 21 for Chico, where we arrived September 24, 1863.

Page 701: December 17, 1863 - Asst. Adj. Gen. Dept. of the Pacific from S. J. Whipple, Lt. Col. 1st Bat. Mountainers, Comdg. Humboldt Mil. Dist. At Camp Bragg, and found everything in good order. Troops well recruited and under good discipline. Garrisoned by Co. D., 2d C. V. Inf., Captain Hull has been directed to take the field for a winter campaign against the hostile Indians. Camp Grant is occupied by Co. "E" 1st Bat., Mount., C.V., Captain J. P. Simpson, Commanding.

Page 702: December 18, 1863 - Captain William E. Hull, 2d Inf., C. V., Ft. Bragg from G. W. Hanna, 1st Lt. adj., 1st Bat. Mountainers, C. V. Fort Humboldt. Orders Captain Hull to take field with at least 25 men to put end to Indian hostilities in coasted area bounded on north by Bear River in Humboldt Co, on east by U. S/ Mail and Hydesville, Humboldt, between Cahto (Long Valley) Mendocino Co., and Hydesville, Humboldt Co. and on south by the Mendocino Indian Reservation. Fort Gaston may be best located to be HQ for directing principal operations against Indians. Whipple will make it district HQ for the present. Captain Simpson, Co. "E" 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V., Comdg, Camp Grant, will be directed to cooperated with Captain Hull in operation against Indians on coast between Bear River, Humboldt County, on north, on east by U.S. Mail route between Cahto (Long Valley) Mendocino County and Hydesville, Humboldt County, and on south the Mendocino Indian Reservation. And also 2d Lieutenant Frazier, comdg. the detachment at Mattole.

in and about town of Trinidad and the Gold Bluffs, also to furnish escorts for travelers and pack trains between these points. Encourage disposition of Indians north of Trinidad to remain friendly.

Page 717: January 5, 1864 - To: Captain Starr, 2nd Cavalry, C.V., Camp Bidwell, Chico, CA. It is apprehended that an attack may be made by the most troublesome Indians in the country controlled by your troops. Indians living on Mill Creek, Tehama County, and as these are the general desires you if possible to get hold of the leading men among them and send them to Alcatraz Island for confinement. Signed R.C. Drum, AAG.

Page 731: January 22, 1864. R.C. Drum, AAG, SF, to Colonel Whipple, Fort Gaston (via Weaverville, CA.) Go to Weaverville and give your personal attention to Indian difficulties on Salmon River. Bring the Indians under subjection, punishing the offenders. Use company at Fort Jones.

Page 732: Drum to Officer commanding Fort Jones (via Yreka, CA) SF., January 23, 1864. "Move your company to Trinity Center and be prepared to operate against Indians on receipt of arms. The latter will meet you at that point."

Page 742: February 6, 1864. Lt. Co. R. C. Drum, asst. adj. Gen. Dept. of the Pacific from S. G. Whipple, Humboldt Mil. District, Fort Gaston. Captain Ousley, 1st Battalion, Mountaineers, has been ordered to Redwood Creek to establish a camp on the old site of Fort Anderson. Department Comdr., having determined to establish a co. of troops at the forks of the Salmon River, deserves you to make needful preps - for that purpose. You will send to that point designated the most available co. in your district. The co. being organized at Fort Jones, on the receipt of arms and clothing, will proceed to the Salmon River, where it is undeserted, supplies are abundant.

Page 760: February 18, 1864 - Letter from A.W. Randall, 1st Lt. Co. F, Battalion Mountaineers, California Volunteers to Col. S.G. Whipple, Comdg., Humboldt Military District. Camp at the Forks of the Salmon. On 10th February I received orders from General Wright to move my men to this place and operating against hostile Indians. My co. consists of 63 able men, in good health and spirits. After three day's march we arrived safe at this place. Snow on the mountain tops delayed us. Passed Indian ranch on 15th which was deserted by the males. Yesterday an Indian was shot, and by making strict inquiries I found that he was a bad Indian, accused of killing and robbing and Trinity Center. An escort of your command arrived here yesterday. No further depredations here lately. Shall take all my men out as scouting party into the mountains. As soon as I have my cartridges and rations prepared.

Page 781: March 6, 1864 - Special Orders No. 13, Headquarters Military District of Humboldt, Camp near Fort Gaston. "Captain Pico's Co. "A", Native California Cav., will proceed tomorrows morning to and take the post at Camp Curtis and report to the commanding officer of the same for duty, acting as escort on the route to train returning to Arcata, also as a guard to such Indian prisoners as the commanding officer of Fort Gaston may have to send to Fort Humboldt, CA. Sgt. Leon and nine privates of Capt. Pico's Co. will remain for the present on detached service at Fort Gaston, CA. The commanding officer at Fort Humboldt will receive such Indian prisoners as may be sent from time to time, issuing to the same the bread and meat portion of army rations. The acting Assistant Quartermaster at Fort Gaston will furnish the nessesary transportation. By order of Col. Black."

Page 854: May 25, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. Had interview with three of Curly Tom's party brought by Big Jim. They are tired of fighting, no home, no safety. Want to be friends with whites and settle at their old haunts. Have only 10 men, a few women, and children. Want to rebuild old site, 1-2 miles above camp Anderson, Redwood Creek, known as Sweat house. Do not want to live on reservation. Have no trust in white people. After Gen. Kibbe removed them to Mendocino Reservation. Whipple could not promise anything but would
try to get permission thru commanding Col. Big Jim said that the Grouse Creek, Mad River, and other Indians would soon come to the Fort. The three messenger are to stay with Big Jim until answer is received. If the answer is yes, Big Jim and Lt. Beckwith and a few men will go and locate them at the sweat house. Indians were afraid that the soldier at Camp Anderson may do some harm to them - insisted on giving soldiers instructions on the subject.

Page 874-876: June 24, 1864 - Captain Jas. Van Voust, 9th Infantry, Provost Marshall to Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific. HQs, Provost Guard, S.F.
In obedience to special order No. 132, dated Hq, Department of the Pacific, June 17, 1864, I proceeded to Chico and examined into causes of rumored and apprehended Indian trouble that section. These apprehensions embodied in letter from George Wood of Bidwell Co. firm, to Hon O.E. Pratt, of S.F., dated June 11, 1864. Have onversed with many parties regarding matter set forth in letter. His statement mainly correct, the perhaps somewhat exaggerated. To throw further light on state of affairs in Chico and surrounding section of country, I add following brief statement of facts and conclusions from my conversations with General Bidwell, Mr. Durham and one or two others have long time employment, subsisted and kept under their control and charge certain number of Indians who assist in cultivation of the land where they have always lived.

Valley Indians, distinguished from other of their race, they are to degree civilized and domesticated. Appears that some farmers and other persons who do not make use of Indians in cultivation of the land look with more or less jealousy upon those who employ such labor, believing that it brings such advantages as to make it impossible to compete. This is one reason why some want Valley Indians removed to reservation. As always on border of civilization to greater or lesser extent Indian robberies and depredations occur, caused by a few wandering irresponsible and bad Indians. Some think Valley Indians are cognizant of these matters and are in some way connected with the guilty parties. Spirit of revenge leads to murder of innocent for crime of the guilty. Last year, as stated by Mr. Wood, an organized party of reckless white men came to Chico and killed several Valley Indians, supposing them connected with Indian who had committed depredations in foot hills some 20 or 30 miles from Chico. This year some robberies committed by a few Indians in foot hills and it is feared another party white men will be organizing and that Valley Indians will be driven off or murdered and property destroyed.

Troops asked for in Wood's letter for protection Valley Indians and for protection property at Chico. Chico a thriving and prosperous country town. There is organized volunteer company composed of its citizens. Civil law in full force and parties who infringe can be prosecuted and punished. "Of what use is the civil law if the citizens do not learn to look for protection and security?" Soldiers in town like Chico should be last and only resort. Wood's letter slates that one man murdered by Indians. This is by no means certain. Opinion of majority is that he was murdered by whites for money he is said to have carried. I dont think there is immediate necessity for troops at Chico. No harm in sending troops on short campaign thru that country. Might result in some good. My opinion is that no party of white men will attempt to destroy property at Chico and Valley Indians can be protected, at least for time, by those who have them in charge. I think I persued Mr. Wood that necessary for troops not immediate. People satisfied if they can rely on troops being sent where necessity arises.

Page 876: June 24, 1864 - Special Orders No. 24, Headquarter District of Humboldt. Camp Gilmore is hereby broken up, and the troops at same will proceed without delay to join their respective companies, after which the commanding officer at Camp Curtis will be held responsible. That active and responsible scouts are kept up so as to secure peace and quiet in that section of the district; also in vicinity of Liscombe's Hill. All public property at said camp that can be transported will be sent to Camp Curtis. I. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Comdg. Fort Gaston, will take charge of and be held responsible for the good conduct of the Indians east of Redwood Creek (including the Klamaths) to the eastern limits of the district, and to facilities operations the comdg. officers of all posts within these limits will promptly obey and call made by him on them for troops. II. The camp at Forks of Salmon is hereby borken up, and the Comdg. Officer of troops at that point will proceed without delay with his command to Fort Gaston, and report to the Comdg. Officer of that post for duty.

Page 926: August 1, 1864: Special Orders No. 27, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. I. Captain E. R. Theller, 2d Inf. C.V. having been relieved by Captain Duane M. Greene, 6th Inf. CA, will proceed without delay to Light House Point, Humboldt Bay, CA., and assume command of the troops at that place. By order of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, James Ulio, 1st Lt. and Adjt. 6th Inf., Asst. Adj. Gen.

Pages 932-943: August 10, 1864 - Captain J.C. Doughty, Commanding Camp Bidwell, to Col. R.C. Drum, Adj. General, Department of the Pacific, S.F. Since taking post here July 18 has made two expeditions into mountains to get information on nature and number of Indians in this section of the country. Left post 26 July marched to Cherokee Flat, 25 miles, passing thru country where depredations have occurred, by Deer Creek Indians: he was told. But at Cherokee Flat and between north and south of Feather River fork and Mesilla Valley they blame some 300 Indians in vicinity of Bald Rock and Berry Creek from Cherokee Flat, he moved 20 miles northwest to Dogtown and Nimshew, near forks of Butte and Hilltown, then to Centerville and Diamondville. Then to camp on July 29 marched 65 miles. On August 1, with 21 men marched up Chico and Humboldt Road between Chico and Butte Creeks, then to Deer Creek Meadows, taking Dogtown Road thru Humbug Valley to Inskip's. On to Pence's Ranch then to post. Marched 160 miles. Has not gained enough information to know which Indian committed the depredations. Says Deer Creek Indians composed of renegade from all other tribes this section of country. They have roving disposition but are generally on Deer, Mill and Butte Creek, area 50 square miles, mountainous, brush covered, rocks, ravines. Going to Pence's Ranch sent seven men and my team down Dogtown road to Pence's and proceeded down between west branch Feather River and North Fork on southside, in southwest direction, passing Balsom Hill, Crain Valley, Kimshew, Flea and Concord Valley to Yankee Hill; there I crossed West Brank to Pence's Rank in Mesilla Valley and from there this post. Arrived on 9th inst. Will send out another expedition in a few days, when I am in hopes of gaining more knowledge of the Indians.

Page 933: Major Charles McDermit, Comanding, Fort Churchill, Nevada to District Headquarters, Sacramento, August 8, 1864. Reports that some trouble has recently taken place between whites and Indians of Surprise Valley. To what extent I am presently unable to state but expect report back from Wells in few days. Says Indians inhabiting Surprise Valley are of Bannock and Pitt River tribes and a few renegades from the Pi-Utes. In order to prevent future trouble this section of country, I am of opinion it will be necessary to have some troops stationed in or near Surprise Valley.

Endorsement G. Wright, Commanding Headquarters of California, Sacramento, August 12, 1864. Recommends that infantry company ordered to the Smoke Creek County by General Orders, no. 39, current series, be kept there for present.

Page 943: Brig. General George Wright, writing to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, August 12, 1864, states that he has received the letter of Lieutenant Colonel Drum, 1st Oregon Cavalry, dated Surprise Valley, July 23. Wright commands that the Lieutenant Colonel be directed return to Klamath with his command. Wright desires a thorough investigation of all of the circumstances connected with the expedition at early date. The letter from John Tool, a citizen, dated San Francisco July 15, 1864. Endorsed by Captain Millen, commander of Fort Crook, Wright has also received. He recommends that Tool be held by military authority at Alcatraz Island for the present.

Page 960: August 30, 1864 - Captain J.C. Doughty from E.D. Waite AAG, Hq. District of California. Take half of your company with wagon and provisions for thirty days, make an
exploration of Surprise Valley. Reason: In case of fort is to be built. Want to know "1. Distance from there to Susanville, 2. Number of inhabitants, 3. Character and number of Indians living or visiting valley, 4. Character of country, wood, water, and other resources for subsisting men and animals, 5. Best location for fort if one is established, 6. Type of roads leading to valley." Not expected that Doughty will be absent beyond September 3, unless there is some urgent necessity for you for remain longer. Leave Lt. in charge of Camp Bidwell.

Page 994: On September 26, 1864, Wright wrote to Drum to explain that Captain Doughty is now exploring Surprise Valley and will soon report, thereby is now enabling Wright to lay before the general his views concerning the necessity of stationing troops in the valley.

Page 1017: October 19, 1864 - Special Orders No. 58, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. Captain Robert Baird of Co. "F", 1st Bat., Mtn., will proceed with his company to Camp Lincoln, near Crescent City, and take command of that post, recepting for all government property and funds pertaining to that post now in the hands of 2d Lt. Louis S. Lohse, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 1129-1130: Enclosed letter, McDowell to J. Bidwell. Headquarters Department of the Pacific San Francisco, February 7, 1865, states that before Bidwell's letter came, McDowell received memorial, dated Surprise Valley, California, January 9, and signed by some 148 persons, asking that company of dragoon be stationed for six to eight months on Old Lassen Trail, near Goose Lake or head of Pitt River, as in that way better protection could be given them than if stationed in valley itself. General Wright is instructed to send military force at earliest practicable date in direction.

Pages 1129-1130: The letter of R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General, to Brigade General George Wright, dated February 7, 1865, states that McDowell desires that Wright at the earliest practicable date send a force to the section of the country referred to by Bidwell and the Surprise Valley memorialists. In his letter to Bidwell, McDowell says the stationing of troops near Goose Lake or at the head of Pitt River would give better protection than if they were stationed in Surprise Valley itself.

Page 1130: February 9, 1865. Captain Doughty and a portion of his Company, 60 men, will march from Camp Chico to Smoke Creek when the weather is better. Proposes to send a detachment from Captain Mellen's Company, 2nd Cavalry at Camp Crook, to occupy a point on Lassen Trail west of valley near head waters of Pitt River. 50 to 60 men from Captain Mellen's Company and recruits at Camp Union could probably get about 100 men.

Page 1136: February 24, 1865 - General Orders No. 11, HQs, Department of the Pacific. Quotes telegram to General McDowell from E.D. Townsend, AAG, Washington, February 21, 1865, ordering salute at noon, February 22, at every fort, arsenal and headquarters in honor of restoration of flat upon Fort Sumter. Drum states taht delay in receipt does not permit exec. of order on date named, salute will be fired tomorrow at noon and all forts this dept. When saluted fired, entire command will be paraded under arms and "give three times three cheers for that noble, glorious, sacred old flag and of the Union, the Stars and Stripes, now so soon, under God's favor, to be restored throughout the length and breadth of our land."

Page 1143: February 24, 1865 - General Orders No. 11, HQs, Department of the Pacific. Quotes telegram to General McDowell from E.D. Townsend, AAG, Washington, February 21, 1865, ordering salute at noon, February 22, at every fort, arsenal and headquarters in honor of restoration of flat upon Fort Sumter. Drum states taht delay in receipt does not permit exec. of order on date named, salute will be fired tomorrow at noon and all forts this dept. When saluted fired, entire command will be paraded under arms and "give three times three cheers for that noble, glorious, sacred old flag and of the Union, the Stars and Stripes, now so soon, under God's favor, to be restored throughout the length and breadth of our land."

Page 1163: March 16, 1865 - G. Wright, Comdg., Brig. Hqs. District of California to Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Sacramento. Camp Bidwell. Your telegram of yesterday received 5 p.m. and Captain Starr ordered to remain in Amador County until further orders. Telegram from Major McDermit received last evening, reporting Indian murders near Honey
Lake; ordered to send detachment of mountain troops, if they can be spared and roads passable, Capt. Doughty at Camp Bidwell will cross mountains soon as the road opened.

Page 1164: March 18, 1865 - Wright to Drum, Brig. Hqs., District of California, Sacramento. Captain Knight, 2nd Cavalry with his co., will march tomorrow for Amador Co. and relieve Captain Starr. Latter, with his co., will then march for Camp Union and thence to Camp Bidwell, relieving Captain Doughty; latter with his co., then returning to Camp Union.

Pages 1168-1169: In a letter to J. Comstock, Commanding, Red Bluff, dated March 23m 1865, Wright states that in addition to movable columns of mounted troops a post will be established at Goose Lake to protect settlements as well as the routes to the Owyhee Mines from Red Bluff and Chico.

Pages 1171-1172: John Bidwell, writing to General Wright, March 27, 1865, states that there will be many traveling to Idaho this year and that he does not believe that a post near Goose Lake will protect them adequately it being off the route.

Page 1179: April 5, 1865 - General Order No. 23, Hqs, Department of the Pacific. Salutes will be fired tomorrow at noon at every battery and fort in the harbor, at Benicia and Sac and at all other forts or batteries in this department. On day next succeeding receipt this order in honor of capture of Richmond, Va. As salute is fired, entire command not otherwise on duty will be paraded under arms and give three times three cheers for their glorious brethren in arms in the east, who by their courage, endurance, and patriotism are now rapidly bringing this war to its proper conclusion.

Pages 1182: April 6, 1865 - J.M. Woodworth to Major McDermitt, Fort Churchill, Unionville. "Indians are murdering men, women, and children from Granite Creek, Suprise Valley road, to the head of the Humboldt. Send all the troops you can spare immediately."

Pages 1193: April 17, 1865 - General Orders No. 27, Hqs, Department of the Pacific. "It has come to the knowledge of Major Gen. Comdg., that there have been found within the department persons so utterly in famous as to exult over the assassination of the President. Such persons become virtually accessories. After the fact, and will at once be arrested by an officer or provost marshal or member of the police having knowledge of the case."

Pages 1205-1206: Again writing to Wright on April 21, 1865. Bidwell urges that troops be sent to protect the Idaho Road, the hostile Indians fifty miles east of the road are roving and are sure to attack travelers. He encloses a petition from citizens of Lassen County which suggests that if troops were stationed at Smoke Creek Station they could protect Honet Lake, Surprise Valley, and the roads to Idaho and to the Humboldt River.

Pages 1211: April 21, 1865 - Wright to Drum. I have six men, arrested by Captain Starr at Colusa - a justice of the peace, deputy assessor, district attorney. I shall send them down tomorrow with Captain Ropes and guard to Alcatraz.

Pages 1214-1215: On April 28, 1865, Bidwell wrote to Wright, enclosing a letter of L. M. Foulke, William Grow, A. D. Crooks, and other Siskiyou County officials, recommending that troops be sent to Surprise Valley at least for the summer.

Pages 1226-1227: May 11, 1865 - Special Order No. 17, District of Humboldt. Upon muster out of Co. "B" 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. the military post of Camp Curtis will be broken up. Captain Ousley will invoice his ordinance and ordinance stores to Maj. John C. Schmidt, 2d Inf., C. V. and the Quartermaster's property to Captain George Lockwood, asst. quartermaster, U.S. Vol, who will remove it to this post or leave it in the hands of an agent there. By order of Lt. Col. Whipple.
I enclosed communication from Hon. C.C. Bush, Judge of Shasta Co. with petition of citizens Shasta and Tehama Counties for military force to be sent there for protection against Indians. Black Rock on Mill Creek is where petitioners want troops stationed, but appears to me that Fort Reading is more central position, as Indians committing these depredations operate extensively on Cow, Battle, Clover Creeks and Oak Run, all in neighborhood Fort Reading, at which place we have quarters and a fine stable. I was stationed there for three years and we then had but little difficulty with the Indians. If the gen. approves I will send a co. from Camp Union at once to point he may decide upon.

I have the honor to report that in obedience to orders from the headquarters Department of the Pacific (directing me to proceed to Goose Lake and Surprise Valley, and there or in their vicinity to select the site of a military post and to make my report to the district commander), I have visited the localities indicated in those orders, and with the following result: As I understood the wishes of the general commanding, the point to be selected should be near the junction of the three trails, which, comm g from Oregon via Goose Lake, from Pitt River and Goose Lake, and from the south through Surprise Valley, become one in the northern part of Surprise Valley, provided the requisites for the post are to be found at that locality. With that understanding I have selected and marked out a piece of land in the northeastern corner of Surprise Valley, bounded on the north and south by parallels of latitude one mile apart, on the east by a large stream emptying into the northernmost alkali lake of Surprise Valley, and on the west by the ridge of a high mountain range there called the Sierra Nevada, and which rises in about three miles from the lake to the height of some 2,500 feet above the lake, or some 7,000 feet above the sea, between those two parallels. Of that piece of land about two-thirds of a square mile is valley land, and affords room on good ground for all the buildings usually erected at a cavalry post. The lower part of the mountain land is covered with bunch grass of excellent quality, while in the higher portion of the mountain land pine and other timber abounds. As a general rule Surprise Valley is destitute of timber, except that portion having a greater altitude than 500 feet above the lakes, but in the northwestern corner the cañon of the large stream above mentioned forms an exception. There timber of superior quality is found as far down as the edge of the valley land, and a company of citizens was about to erect a saw-mill, one mile and a half up the cañon and 200 feet higher than the lake, while a road to the mill was nearly completed. The quantity of lumber in that cañon is very large, and as the company for the mill wants the trees too large for those wanted for the use of the post, no conflict between the company and the Government is necessary, though the whole land undoubtedly belongs to the Government. By means of this road the lumber that may be required for the buildings of the post can be conveyed to the site to be selected for the buildings in two miles with little labor. The objection to this site as a military post is that it is claimed by three citizens, who have already occupied the lower portion of it by the erection of log huts on it. I inclose two sealed letters given to me by them, which I presume contain protests to my running my lines over their land. The site I have above described is four miles north of the foot of Lassen Pass. All the desirable land in Surprise Valley now occupied by nearly 300 persons, is set apart and occupied by settlers, and I have selected what I consider the best for the Government without regard to the claims of the settlers. It contains the largest plot of level land in the northern part of the valley, is nearest to the ti-r-ber, is well watered, and has abundant good grazing land. If it be necessary to select the site for the post on land not claimed, and still in Surprise Valley, such a site can be selected, but it will be away from timber, and will be much less favorably located, and should it be decided to respect the claims of the citizens occupying the site selected, I would recommend a site to be selected in Goose Lake Valley near the west-ern entrance to Lassen Pass. This pass is about seven miles north oV the south end of Goose Lake. A small stream enters the lake at the southeast part. Seven miles above another and larger stream called Lassen Creek, flowing northwest, enters it, and above about three miles a parallel stream called Fandango Creek enters it. The Lassen trail crosses Lassen Creek, enters the foot-hills, crosses Fandango Creek and Valley, and then, crossing by a low gap in the sierra, enters Surprise Valley. At the lower sides of Lassen Creek and Fandango Creek, where they emerge from the hills, I have found sites suitable
for the fort, where the officer to command the troops can make a selection and reservation. They will be about ten miles from Surprise Valley, the sierra intervening. Timber is abundant. The streams give good water and are full of fish; the soil is however very poor, being the debris of volcanic rock. Bunch grass is still found, though not in such quantities as in Surprise Valley. As I thought the general would be pleased to have the principal results of my trip as soon as practicable, I have drawn up this hasty report. In a short time I will prepare a sketch of the country in the vicinity of Goose Lake and Surprise Valley, and will indicate on it the points referred to. I have collected materials for the determination of the altitude of many points on the route of the determination of the size of the lake in the northern part of Surprise Valley, and the means of correcting and adding to the topography on my former map of Pitt River. These materials will afford a subsequent report.


Page 1292: December 8, 1865 - Lt. Gen. Grant from Major General H. W. Halleck, HQ, Military District of the Pacific. Forts Crook, Wright, Humboldt, and Gaston and adjacent camps in northern California must be maintained for the winter, but by next season some should be dispensed with.

Pages 234-235: September 26, 1863 - Report of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt, CA. The mules ridden by two soldiers who were escorting the mail between Fort Gaston and Weaverville returned without riders, saddles, or bridles. Twelve soldiers went out and ascertained that the mail carrier and escort had been attacked by about 15 Indians. One escort was killed, his body was found with the nose and flesh cut from his face and his head pinned to the ground by a long Chinese dirk through the neck. It was also reported that 12 Chinese were killed by this same party. "... to hunt out and kill or capture is the slow work of months, but it is the only way to put a stop to their hostilities."

Pages 235-236: December 30, 1863 - Report from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum. A friendly Indians reported that some hostile Indians were living in some log houses they had built in a plains (out of rifle range) Co. "C" went to check it out and killed an Indian guarding it. The houses were of large logs with portholes from which they could fire and protect themselves. Capt. Ousley sent to Fort Gaston for more howitzer ammunition and demolished the Indians log houses. "... at the escape of the Indians, I was deeply chagrined." It was found that two Indians has been killed and several wounded. Inside their house was found many articles belonging to the settlers and a government saddle, four guns - loaded, swords, and household
furniture. Two horses, and two mules. "One important result is that savages [sic] are now convinced that they are not safe in any fortifications which they can construct...."

Pages 237-239: September 19, 1863 - Report of Major William S. R. Taylor from Fort Gaston, Hoopa Valley, Klamath County, CA to Col. R.C. Drum. "...The men have been kept very busy scouting, escorting trains, the mail, and opening up old trails in order to commence active operations this coming winter, when Indians can be tracked on the snow and their fires seen at night...." The number of Indians in this vicinity: on the Trinity, about 75 fighting Indians, 150 Indian women and children; on the Trinity to the Klamath, 155 fighting Indians, 350 Indian women and children. "...Indians from this valley are joining small, roving bands of Redwood and Mad River Indians." ... I had a track with the Indians at the principle and largest ranches in Hoopa Valley, assuring them that my chief entertained friendly feelings toward them, and would assist and protect them if they remained in their homes and discontinued all intercourse with the hostile Indians, and I would reward them for the apprehension of Indians who had engaged in hostility against the whites...." Lt.Hempfield was sent to arrest a suspect and his friends, they would have killed him (Lt. Hempfield) but some Indian women intervened for the soldier. Major Taylor went to the village and threatened the entire village if they did not produce the suspected Indians within three days. Later they captured 41 Indian males and 75 Indian women and children. The prisoner were moved to the fort just under the range of the howitzer. "...The outside Indians... are insignificant and can be cleared out this winter, if they were prosecuted with energy and with vigor...." "The men at this post are ready and willing to finish this long continued war...."

Page 240: November 15, 1863 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from Capt. A Miller. November 13, found Indians with slain stolen beef, killed at Thomas' Ranch. Jumped in river to get away. Shot men, women got away. November 14, attacked from northern side of main Trinity. J. F. Heckman Co. C. and Samuel McCraken Co. B shot... Report of Capt. Abraham Miller. Says proceeded up the Trinity to Taylor's Flat, no forage so returned to Cedar Flat. Foud two bucks and three squaws dressing a freshly killed beef from Thomas' Ranch. Killed the bucl, squaws got away. Next day at the South Fork, were attacked by Indians while crossing. J. F. Heckman and Samuel McCraken seriously wounded, Indians ran at 1st shots, lost three mules in stampede, Says have sick and wounded and out of rations, they are returning. November 18, 1863 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Maj. W.S. Taylor. November 13, Capt. Miller and Co. "C" detachment 15 men scouted Big Bar and South Fork of Trinity - found 2 Indian males and 3 women "dressing a beef they killed." Army killed two men, women escaped. Nov. 14, While crossing South Fork on return fired on by small band. 2 men severely wounded, pack animals stampeded, all but three recovered. Had to leave due to lack of food and medical care for men. Capt. Ousley left with Co. "B and C" found two lost mules on 17th. Found 30 Indians, attacked party, 2 men wounded and Capt. Ousley wounded in leg. Fought 7 hours, 5 Indians killed, 2 of which known to be bad - "Handsome Billy and Frank."

Page 241: November 18, 1863 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from Capt. George W. Ousley. November 14, Took 15 men up Trinity River to mouth of Willow Creek, found 2 lost miles. November 15, Moved camp up Trinity 1/2 miles of S. Fork. Sent scouts out until 16th. November 16, Camped at mouth of Willow Creek Indians attacked 2 men hunting, wounded one 1/2 miles away camp, fought from 7:30 a.m. - 3p.m. Charles Johnson wounded. Thinks maybe more than five Indians dead, feels they must of shot at least 1,000 shots.

Page 242: January 29, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. January 15 - 30 Indians, mostly Hoopas, attacked Miner's Camp on Pony Creek, part of New River. Nine miners made escape to south Salmon but their winter supplies, four rifles, two watches, and money were taken by the Indians. Informed four miners had Indian women living there. Indians crossed South Salmon and on 16th killed two white men and two Chinamen, wounded two more China men near mouth of Plummer Creek, obtained gold dust. January 16 - Robbed store near Plummer Creek, $250.00 of goods and $350.00 in gold dust. Went down stream and eight miles and robbed another store and took $300.00 of shelf goods and one
revolver, dust approx. $2,000.00. Both stores owned by Mr. Dumphrey. Citizens left area for night, early next morning attacked, three white men killed, two wounded, and a China man wounded. Indians: two killed, two wounded. Indians obtained two rifles and two pistols. January 17 - Citizens arrived from N. Salmon scouting party sent out. Came to a camp but Indians escaped. Left most of Merchandise and two rifles. At new River found several hundred pounds of provisions. Captain took it. Salmon Creek too isolated to protect miners. Settlers feel safe and able to protect themselves.


Page 248: April 7, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black. Scouts on Klamath River did not capture Seranaltin John but are going after Indians along Klamath stream. Rain and snow a big problem. Snow is several feet high. No transportation in nine days. Wants to return to Fort Humboldt when the weather is better. On the way he wants to stop at Camp Iaqua and Boyton's prairie.

Page 249: May 28, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black, HQ, Humboldt District. Captain Hull and sixteen men of Co. "D" captured 66 men, 68 squaws and 24 children. They surrendered at this junction of North Fork and Eel River. Felt more could of surrender. But he ran out of provisions and transportation. In a few days going back to the same area.

Pages 251-253: March 31, 1864 - Lt. J. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright. Report on the movements near Fort Gaston. March 8 - Indians were assembled near the junction of Klamath and Trinity Rivers. It was thought they were going to attack a scouting party in the vicinity. Capt. Greene and forty men were sent to that point. Two Indians were captured, they were identified by citizens of the valley. They were to have been a part of some of the violence in the community. Both were hung on March 16. March 23 - A prisoner had been shot; does not say how or why he was shot. It was learned that through he was an older man that he had alot of influence over the hostile tribes - feels this will make it hard to get good relations going with those tribes without this man. March 25 - Lt. Hutton and Lt. Wright were covering land around "young ranch" (somewhere on Trinity River) this also included the rancheros in the vicinity as well. They were unable to find any hostile bands in the vicinity learning from Young they had left the night before. Wright was able to call a meeting with over 200 Indians he learned through them there was three ranches around the area that were very powerful ones for the Klamaths. They control and influence all the surrounding ranches in the area. They did not like Ceranaltin John and were going to try and capture him if he came into the area. They were told to promise Wright that if any Indians did happen to know of Ceranaltin John's location, they were supposed to tell the information. It was est. that Capt. Greene and his Co. "E" traveled 483 miles when scouting and Capt. Cook and Co. "G" traveled 395 miles.

Pages 254-255: May 15, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaquau. May 1, Lt. Taylor and ten of his men from Co."E" were scouting around Kneeland's Prairie. Taylor instructed Private Mills and Berry to go ahead of troops with the mules and baggage to meet a supply train from Humboldt to them proceed to Fort Humboldt. Instead they went to Booth's Run 6 miles from Camp Iaquau, about one miles in front of the train. They were attacked by five concealed enemies. Mills was killed and Berry shot through the hand, he escaped losing his gun and ammunition. The mules were stripped of blankets, overcoats, and cooking utensils. Only people to blame was the soldiers for not obeying orders. May 2, Lt. Greer surrounded an Indian camp and attacked it, 7 Indians were killed "on account of the thickness of the bushes and the early hour of the attack." May 4, 1st Sgt. Bellon, Co. "G", and 13 men sent to search for Berry and took over the area that had the fighting on it. He found the Indians had come back to buried their dead. May 10, Captain Greene and 40 men were to scout on Eel River to within 10 miles of
Camp Grant, larabee Valley and to the headwaters of Mad River. May 11, Sgt. Holt and ten men of Co. "G" and 10 mountaineers to escort party of settlers and cattle up Mad River to head of Pilot Creek. May 12, Sgt. Holt to meet Lt. Hackett to start towards a spot for a meeting. May 13, Sgt. F. Bellon Co. "G" was sent out to find some Indians in pursuit near Harris' home. May 15, Lt. Taylor and 12 men to escort train toward Humboldt. On arriving at Freshwater Slough to leave train and scout the area and rejoicing on the 18th. After seeing the train over dangerous parts to Camp Iaqua will scout Mad River until 23d.

Page 255: May 31, 1864 - Report of Major Thomas F. Wright. Says 5 scouting parties out. Sgt. Harris, Co. "E" Mountainers just returned from 30 days in the field. Very tired. Had about 50 men out. "Labor severe and exposure great." It is through that Heath, who recently escaped from Fort Gaston is fighting with the Indians, a captured horse belongs to Ross, who is missing from his feme. Also sent a detachment of ten men to protect Reed's Ranch. Further, sent Lt. Taylor to establish temporary camp at upper crossing of the Mad River. Says it is the most dangerous one in the country.

Pages 255-256: May 31, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. May 20 - From the Report of Lt. Hackett's scouting party under Sgt. Harris. It was decided to go back to the area to capture the Indians. Since the men were fatigued, after thirty days there was a call for volunteers. Stephen Fleming was a guide, three citizens, eight "Friendly" Indians plus other men amounted to more than 50 in the party. May 26, - Sgt. Holt Co. "G", and nine men went scouting on southwest of post. Believed Indians are in the areas between Eel and Mad Rivers west of Baker. Army feels the Indians can be induced to come as P.O.W. if they can make them believe in that point of view. May 30 - Detachment of 10 men sent to protect Reed's Ranch, 10 miles south of the camp. Have told Lt. Taylor to establish a temporary camp at the point near crossing of Mad River "by the upper trail" with 25 men, its for the protection of the people in that area.

Page 256: June 15, 1864 - Lt. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. June 1, Lt. Taylor and 25 men were sent to upper crossing of Mad River and put up a small block house. The area has alot of Indians around it and the settlers have had a hard time traveling that route. A lot of cattle go through the route each year. Feels it is important to have the army in the area. Same day 10 men and two corporals were sent to Lighthouse point near Fort Humboldt to guard prisoners. June 2, Four men sent to guard Harris' Ranch, 4 miles southeast of post. June 6, Lt. Geer and 12 men sent to meet a party of Redwood Indians to give themselves up. June 30, 1864 - 1st Lt. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. June 19 - Lt. Taylor to take command of Co. "E", 6th Inf., C.V., at Soldier's Grove, 25 men. They are to scout country around and on Grouse Creek and Mad River to find any Indians in the area. No Indians have been found since 1st of May. June 25 - Lt. Greer sent to find a shorter trail from post to town of Eureka. Founda shortening trail by four miles.

Pages 257-258: March 31, 1864 - Report of Captain William E. Hull, 2d California Inf. His scouting party routed band of hostile Indians 8 miles southwest of Blue Rock Station. Caught them at the Eel River and killed 2 bucks, captured 2 squaws. Followed them and next day killed 2 more men. Next day, 1st Sgt. Maguire, 1 corporal, and 3 men followed and killed 5 men, captured 3 women, and 3 young children. Next day, came upon a large party and killed 16 men, captured 2 women. All captives sent to Fort Grant. Says large number of wild Indians called Wileacked whom he is continuing to look for. Says he cannot look into Mattole Valley or Bear River because he has no pack animals.

Page 258: April 15, 1864 - Report of Captain William E. Hull, 2d Inf., Comdg. Co. "D." Says Sgt/ Maguire and 6 privates took prisoners (seven women and three children) to Camp Grant and returned. One woman and child escaped, blames the escape on the weather. A total distance of 104 miles. Says a few escaped due to snowy, stormy weather. Says Sgt. Winn and 4 men scouted to Bell Canyon but found nothing. Says scouting parties have found nothing. Is going to build a canoe to cross the Middle Fork of the Eel River to keep chasing Indians.
Page 259: April 30, 1864 - From Captain William E. Hull to Lt. James Ulio, Coast Range Mendocino, Camp 25. April 22, Found signs of Indian tracks. Waited until night fall before following them. Traveled about 20 miles and came to Rola Bola Mtns. - Camped until night. Near they found signs of an Indian fire but the Indian saw them and got away. Estimated they had a start of 2 miles. Followed the Indians until they got exhausted from traveling 50 miles. Found a trail and the Indians separated into 2 bands. April 29 - Sgt. Wheeler came back to the Camp with 11 Indian women and 1 child. Also was reported they killed 8 men, wounded other, and some threw themselves into the river. Reports the area was at Big Bend on the Eel River. Kept 3 women and sent the other to Camp Grant - Wants the women as scouts. On April 16, with 2 sgts, 1 corporal, 1 guide and eleven privates went to White Rock Canyon on the Eel River to find a place to ford. Searched 20 miles up and down and on the 20th found a spot, crossing with great difficulty, at 2 a.m. Searched diligently for Indians and found signs but no Indians. Split group and Agt. Wheeler's group killed 8 men and captured 11 women, 1 child. Many wounded threw themselves into the Eel River and either drowned or escaped.

Page 260: May 8, 1864 - 1st Lieutenant James Ulio from Captain William E. Hull, #26 Eel River, Mouth of Bill Rock Canon. Camp Grant. May 3, 40 Indians came into camp and had given themselves up. There was 12-15 men and the rest are women and children. There are to be more coming because his provisions are running low. May 6, Sergeant Sweet and six privates from Camp Grant took the Indian P.O.W.'s.

Pages 265-268: April 1, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Capt. D. M. Greene Reports of Capt. At camp near Fort Gaston. March 13th - Around 3 a.m. Sunday found an Indian Rancheria and surrounded it. Captured two women and two children and two famous Indians Jack and Stone. Could not hang the men due to not having enough rope. Traveled about 110 miles in three days with the P.O.W.s, had a hard time crossing the river with the children. Took the Indians to Martin's Ferry and confined them in a log cabin with six guards. March 16th - Sgt. and 9 men took the male prisoners to Fort Gaston. March 17th - Jack and Stone tried to escape the guard at Fort Gaston and were hung that evening. Report of Capt. Duane M. Greene, 6th Inf. Report of March 8 to April 1, left camp at 12:30 p.m. with forty troops, one packer, and one guide, and three mules. Found friendly Indians but still sent out three scouting parties. March 10 he went to Bluff Creek to capture Chief Wantich but he had escaped. Lt. Taylor and small detachment returned to Gaston. Found Rancheria where he captured two notorious Indians, Jack and Stone sent Sgt. McCullough and nine men to Gaston with them. Describes country and patrols sent out. Not much action.

Page 268: May 1, 1864 - Report of Captain D. M. Greene, Comdg., Co. "E", 6th Inf. C.V. Left on scout with 25 men and one officer on report of Seranaltin John being at friendly Indian Old Man Jim's Place, chief of the Weitchpecs. Old Man Jim's came out to meet them and plan to capture Seranaltin John. John's group suspicious and took off. Followed them on foot and by canoe and closing in, John agreed to talk to Captain Greene between his band and the troops if they met unarmed. Greene tried to persuade him to to Fort Gaston. John told his people there would be no more fighting where upon his men discharged their rifles into the air. Went on another scout and met Lieutenants Greer and Hackett looking for cattle driven off ranches by the Indians. Found several that had been hamstrung and crippled. Shot them out of mercy. No Indians.

Pages 268-270: May 1, 1864 - 1st Lt. James Ulio from Capt. D. M. Greene, Camp Iaqua. April 8, Seranaltin John and warriors were at Ranch of Old Man Jim, Chief of Weitchpecs. Gave the information on the band staying at his house. Made arrangements to have Old Man Jim's band make the 1st attack on the band, and later the army would help. The signal was to be one shot. One half hour later a shot was fired, and the army proceeded to attack the house but found only one Indian, the shot was for Seranaltin John, the Indians had fled. The Indians fled to the mountains, all were out of reach of fire. Sent two Indians to have a meeting with the band. The
condition that was made was both parties would lay down their guns. S. John said he and his men were tired of the mountains and they wanted peace and wanted to come in. Wanted to stop at Weitchpec and take all his Indians there. It was agreed upon.

Page 270: May 15, 1864 - Report of Captain D. M. Greene, 6th Inf., CA, Camp Iaqua. Sent several scouting parties out under various Sergeants and Corporal, no Indians but sign of other scouting parties.

Page 270-272: June 1, 1864 - Report of D. M. Green, 6th Inf., C.V., Camp Iaqua. Tells of scout from 10th-20th. Split party of thirty men of Co. "E", 6th Inf. Scouted toward Reed's and Cutterback's Ranches toward Redwoods. Very rough country. Corporal Heller fainted several times, Sgt. McCollough fell into a ravine and dislocated his shoulder. Sent him to Hydesville to a surgeon. Came upon three troopers at Co. "E", Mountaineers. Thought they were deserters and arrested them. Messenger informed him they were scouting the mail station. Turned them loose. Found no Indians, just deserted lodges. Weather very stormy, no good for scouting.

Page 272: June 1, 1864 - To: Lieutenant James Ulio. From Captain D. M. Greene, 6th Inf, Camp Iaqua. Long, dry story of a scout traveling day and night. Saw no Indians. Made prisoners of four soldiers he found, thinking they were deserters, turned them loose the next day when he discovered they mail guards from another company.

Pages 272-274: March 19, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. J. P. Hackett, Co. "G", 6th Inf. Left with 35 men and 10 days rations at 8:30 a.m. on the 9th. Secretly met Lt. Geer's group after a dark to confuse the Indians. Spent days scouting and found only old Indian sign. Brought back four hogs they found to Fort Gaston.

Pages 275-276: May 20, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. J. R. Hackett, Co. "G", 6th Inf., Camp Iaqua. Sent 10 men and a mountaineer guide out on scout on the 10th, Segeant Holt passed Fort Baker at 10 a.m. on the 11th and it was o.k.. Writer left Iaqua at 6 a.m., on the 12th and passing Fort Baker, every building was burned. Looked for Indians but could only find where three squaws had crossed the River. That night sent spies up on a ridge to watch for Indian fires, saw Indians fishing by torchlight but the fog closed in. Next day they found Indians on Mad River wearing citizens and soldiers clothes, all armed well and having target practice. Estimate 200-300 Indians. Said too many Indians, packed up and left. Weather very bad.

Page 279-280: May 7, 1864 - Report of Sergeant Francis Bellon, Co. "G", 6th Inf., C.V. Fort Iaqua. Left camp with 10 privates, 1 sergeant, and 2 corporals for a scout. Came across Berry, shot in hand 2 1/2 days before, at Browns Ranch. Ran across Lt. Oaks and command but no Indians. Shot a bear and found three or four graves buried with squaws in them. Returned to Iaqua with no Indians.

Pages 280-281: May 18, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Sgt. Francis Bellon, Camp Iaqua. May 13, Received a complaint from Harris' Ranch that they saw a few Indians in the area where they were grabbing their cattle. They said, (the citizens) that the Indians were also to have a big dance over a dead cow 7 miles away from Harris' Farm. The army spent four days looking for sites where the Indians may have camped out, no traces at all of Indians or the dead cow anywhere. Army scouted a total of 52 miles during this time.

Page 281: May 6, 1864 - Reports of Lt. Col. Stephen G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Ca., Mtn. Says that Seranaltin John and tribe checked in last night. Feels that all will be quiet on the Trinity now. Says he's building up a supply of tools, nails and medicine for them.

Pages 281-282: May 6, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. May 5 - Seranaltin John and band gave up and came into camp voluntarily. Citizens now feel secure on Trinity, Klamath and Salmon Rivers "Jim's Indians" est. six still are lose up the Trinity. Indians
are earning money through the government by building.

Page 282: May 19, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Capt. Miller and Lt. Middleton had a meeting with a member of Jim's Band. First Indians had no intentions of giving up their rights. Finally they gave in and came to camp "On last Sunday." Wanted to return to get their families and others, Big Jim went with them. Feels that they are up to something since many of them do not have very good reputations with the whites. Wants to get all the Indians in the valley to settle - must be watched at all times. Old Man Jim (Weitchpec) was killed by members of his tribe. The two reasons were because of past grievances and the arrest of two Indians confined in a guard house. Not worried about the killing. It is the Indian's business. Capt. Miller, on a scout, was hailed on the Trinity River by the Indian known as Frank who wanted to talk about coming in. He's the mean one. However, he went back for his family, said he would behave and is bringing Big Jim with him. Says they are scoundrels and will have to watch them. Old Man Jim, of Weitchpec, was killed by his own tribe. Now expects Jim's friends to kill the killers.

Pages 282-284: May 19, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Captain Abraham Miller, Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity County. May 13th - South Fork Trinity River. Found 4 male and 2 female Indians. Asked Indians for a meeting - agreed upon it and went to Thomas' house for the place of meeting. Only 3 Indians would be present for the talk. Lt. Middleton and Sgt. Eastman went to the meeting. Indian Frank was afraid to talk with whites because he had killed so many but said that he knew nothing about peace with the Hoopas. While talking three more Indians came out of the brush with their guns cocked. Indian "Bob" head of tribe ordered whites to go back to Hoopa - ordered that whites do not come near Burnt Ranch. Indians became very hostile. Soldiers tried to go into area only to be caught. The Indians made threats. Said they wanted to look some situations over and may ask permission to live on Willow creek. May 18th - Lt. Middleton and 20 men attacked Indians found by scouts. Found 2 ranches by South Fork, Indians had let earlier were informed in the troops movements.

Page 284: June 1, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Capt. Abraham Miller, Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity CO. May 18th, Indians allowed four days to bring families to Hoopa Reservation. May 20th, Went after an escaped P. O. W. named Heath- escaped from Ft. Gaston. Told he was located on New River 16 miles from Camp Quimby's house. When arrived at the house, told that Heath went to Pony Creek. Unable to find Heath. May 28th, Went to Trinity River and found a camp of Indians. Army ws discovered 150 yeards outside of camp. 3 men and one woman killed and 1 or 2 wounded. Took cover under bushes or hide behind boulders. "Frank's" band appeared from other side of the River about 15-20 Indians. 2 Indians wounded. Shots exchanged until night. Whites returned to camp at night fall. Place of action: near Thomas' house on Trinity three miles above mouth of S. Fork and 8 miles from Burnt Ranch.

Page 285: June 12, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Captain Abraham Miller. Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity Co. June 5th, Lt. Middleton and 14 men to go against Indians at Burnt Ranch Canyon, 4 miles from the Ranch. Indians warned of approach by Indian women, all escaped but the women. The Ranch and provisions were destroyed. Woman sent as P.O.W. to Fort Gaston.

Page 287: March 8, 1864 - Report of Lt. Knyphausen Geer, 1st Bat., Ca., Mtn. Left with 30 men of Co. "A", reached Albee's Ranch and no sigh of Indians. Started up Weaverville Trail and scouts reported Indians ahead. At 5:30 a.m. they jumped the Indians. Killed three and wounded others. Had one man wounded in the leg. One man, William Sharp, was killed by Indians while deer hunting. Discovered a camp with 80-100 Indians in it, by the Hyampom trail. Says he had eight men sick so he returned to Iaqua.

along. Lots of rain and snow, tried to cross the Trinity but too high. Sent out Lt. Middleton and 19 men. He camped and cooked three day food supply. Still rainy. Found a boat and crossed over four men where they found Indian log house and four brush houses. Lt. Middleton returned, saying he had found Indian sign where they had killed cattle. Found an old Indian who had a note saying he was protecting the property of Thomas and Ouimbis. When they got back Private Samuel Overlander was missing. Only reported to commanding officer.

Page 290: May 2, 1864 - Major T. F. Wright from 1st Lt. K. Greer, Camp Iaqua. Surrounded Indians camp by Kneeland's Prairie, opened fire at dawn. Indians attacked back, killed three men and three women and took one man prisoners with a broken arm, two women and two children. After fight found Indians had left with out taking their belongings. Found alot of army belongings, afraid that a pack train had been attacked, also found quilts, a shotgun, and clothing which was believed to belong to Mr. Hagan on Elk River. Tried to find the pack train and learned from Sgt. Holt of the death of Private Mills, and Private Berry missing.

Pages 292-293: May 25, 1864 - 1st Lt. Jacob P. Hackett from 1st Lt. Greer, Camp Iaqua. Scouted with 23 men north and east of Mad River. Always 1-2 days behind the Indian trails. Took 8 days and never found any Indians.

Page 294: May 25, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. K. Geer, Camp Iaqua. May 21, Fleming's Camp, Pilot Creek. May 23, Hunted Indians, saw some smoke and started after it. Found a camp after a long haed hike, got there before dawn. Found a horse tied to bushes with a white aand Indian, then women started to wake up. Charged immediately. Killed five men and three women; "they would not stop when they were halted." Took two women and two children P.O.W.'s took coffee, from the camp, left ten men in camp to wait for the return to bury Indians. They came back an hour later in a different direction. Killed one man and got his rifle. Found Mill's Rifle, two hunting rifles, a horse and a saddle and bridle. Arrested Corporal Perry and Private Davis, on accounts of desertion, in civilian's clothing. 20 miles from camp. Wounded alot of Indians, Cannot find them and do not know how many.

Page 295: June 15, 1864 - 1st Lt. Jacob P. Hackett from 1st Lt. K. Geer, Camp Iaqua. From June 6th to June 11th Co. "A,G" went out scouting for Indians unsucessfully. They had three friendly Indians working with them: Bij Jim, and Seranaltin John. They used the Indians as a way to talk them into getting a Hoopa Reservation (plus another unknown.) On June 2th at Bloody Camp three hostile Indians came to talk. They want to stop fighting. There are 18 warriors plus their families. 12 of them were at there camp at the time of the talk. Two were sent out to find the others and assured the army they would come in and soon as possible. They made arrangements to meet on the trail between Redwood and Willow Creek the next day and then would go to Hoopa. On June 14th returned to Camp Iaqua.

Pages 295-296: March 1, 1864 - Reports of Lt. William W. Frazier, Co. "E' 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Detachemnt Upper Mattole. From the 1st to 25th went scouting at all different areas around Mattole and Bear Harbor. On the 25th they came upon a camp at the head of Bull Creek - they found a ranch within 400 yards. From where they camped. They were able to escape before the troops could get them. They did capture a woman and a small child. They found 100 pounds of beef and articles of clothing (thought to have been robbed from Russ' house.) They found out through an interpreter that the Indians had left a gun party and had killed horses and cattle on Bear River. Indians are to have had three guns, and one revolver. Only four men but many women.

Pages 297-298: April 14, 1864 - Reports of Lt. William W. Frazier Co. "E", 1st bat. Mtn., C.V. Detachement Upper Mattole. Found and tracked an Indian in the direction of Taylor's Ranch. Within four miles from the Ranch they found a mare and two colts. The property of Taylor's (they had been stolen one month before.)
Company detachment Upper Mattole. Had a scouting party of eight men around the areas of Bear River, Bull Creek, Lower Valley Mattole River, Shinanigan Mountain, Taylor's Mountain, Finding no traces of Indians.

Company detached upper Mattole. May 17 - Party of three men found Indians at the mouth of Bull Run (mouth of the Gulch), but a grizzly bear ran into the camp and scared the Indians away. Found them again but they were able to get away... traveling towards the coast. May 22 - Still after the same Indians. Indians realized it and set the grass on fire to hide their tracks. Did not stop the soldiers because they knew they were headed to the coast. When the soldiers got headed to the beach but they were still unable to get close because they Indians had a 24 hour guard to alert if anyone came near. May 28 - 5 a.m. came upon the camp. Indians were unable to alert the rest. "...But they did not last very long, for a well directed ball from out rifles at each one of them sent them to their happy hunting gound and made good Indians of them." Ten in number: four men and six women, two men and six women were able to escape. These Indians are to be the ones that have been causing alot of trouble in the county. All are armed with guns.

Page 300: June 7, 1864 - Captain Abraham Miller from 2d. Lt. Thomas Middleton. Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity Co. Went up and down Grouse Creek, S. Fork of Trinity River, Middle and N. Forks Trinity River, found no Indians and a few old Indian signs that led to nothing.

June 2 - Order to induce Redwood and Grouse Creek Indians to give themsevles up. June 3 - Left camp and went to three creeks and camped. Has 8 Privates and 3 Indian guides, Big Jim, Seranaltin Jim, and Dick. June 5 - Sent out Indians Jim and John to seek Indians on Redwood Creek. Found traces of the day before but no Indians. June 6 - Went to Mad River, no sign, returned to Chief Camp. June 7 - Indian John went to Hoopa Valley for a Redwood Indian. Indian Jim and a private went to Boulder Creek. Found no traces. June 8 - Sent out scouts. One to Maple Creek, to Mad River, one down Boulder Creek, no traces. June 9 - Indian John returned from Hoopa with Indian Ceazer from Redwood. June 10 - John and Billy to scout Redwood came back saying they met and talked to some. They were to guide them to camp next day. June 11 - Camped at Purdee's Ranch. 6 p.m. Indians came to camp. Anxious to quit fighting and live on Hoopa. Went to Redwood Mountain and found the camp. Nine men and eleven women and children. Took them back to Fort Gaston and turned them over to Hoopa.

May 18, Camped in timber in vicinity of Oak Camp, on Klamath trail. Found fresh signs near Coyote Camp towards direction of Elk Camp. May 19, Moved to Neal Hill's Ranch at daylight found 6 Indians traveling on a trail that went through camp. Circled around the Indians. Couldn't escape the army. Got a pass from Lt. Col Whipple - give permission to visit Redwood Indians to be peacable. Watched them with binoculars in a distance. Probably warning Indians or Army's Camp. Useless to hunt them gave up soliciting for a time.

Long report of a scout, came upon Indian camp who had a white man in uniform on guard, attacked the camp and killed Indians and captured two squaws and two children. Next day captured 2 deserters and turned them over to Lieutenant Hackett.

After reading R.B. Harris' report Hackett felt as through there were actions not reported such as: May 13, Saw 5 Indians examining tracks on Mad River low gap. Reported that they did not move due to the rain. May 15, Reported that it was their party that discovered Indians on trail South Fork of Trinity when it was really at Van Dusen on Mad River, 30 miles away from the area reported. Also it was Hackett's party that discovered them. May 20, Did not turn over the property the Indians held and he did not capture any except a German Rifle nor did he turn over...
any deserters as reported... "Although he might have been." [This letter is in response to the Report of Sergeant Richard B. Harris, June 2, 1864 - Pages 303, 304, 305, 306.]

Page 385: August 13, 1864 - Report of Sgt. William C. Hillis, Comp "B" 1st Bat. Camp Anderson. August 8: Nine men and four days rations to Bald Mtn. August 9: Camped at Angel's Ranch and Mrs. Bremer's found a beef killed three days before by Indians. August 10: Went to Bark Shanty praried and found remains of beef and the remains of them picking hazel nuts about three days before. August 12: Found signs leading to a river and followed them within two miles of Camp Anderson but the tracks turned off to timber area towards Hoopa Valley.

Pages 391-392: October 1, 1864 - Report of Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Bat. C.V. Mountainers. Went on scout, met pack train from Round Valley with provisions for Indian prisoners. Found Indian rancheria on the Eel River, hard to get to but managed to surround them and they did not fight. Found lots of cattle and sheep, both dead and alive. 88 Indians in camp and they are willing to go to a reservation.

Page 392: September 15, 1864 - Report of Captain Abraham Miller, 1st Bat. Ca, Mountaineers. Camp near Burnt Creek, Trinity Co. Sept. 1, Received information that Indians raided Hyampon Valley. Sept. 5, Found that all men were gone during the raid. One Indian woman saw them said they came from direction of Hay Fork and left the same way. Numbered no more than 18. Took no more than $50 worth of valueables. Sept. 9, Sent Sgt. Leonard and 16 men to Hyampon to remain until further orders. Sept. 14, Lt.Middleton left for Weaverville to find position of several ranches near the area. Would like to bring them back under Military control.


Page 408: April 24, 1865 - Report of Captain James C. Dougty, 2nd Cav., on expedition from Camp Bidwell to Antelope Creek. Camp Bidwell, CA. Report to Gen. Comgd. District of California. On 5 inst. left camp with 35 men Co.I., 2nd Cavalry, California volunteer enroute for Pine, Deer, Mill and Antelope Creeks to arrest Indians that have been committing depredations in vicinity of those creeks. After arrival at Deer Creek, I sent detachment of ten men under command of a sergeant to scout neighborhood of Deer and Mill creeks, employed Hi Good (citizen) as guide to accompany them. At same time I continued on to Antelope Creek with ten men, leaving ten men on Deer Creek to be sent to either party if required and to guard horses of first named party at Antelope Creek. Employed Mr. William Morgan (citizen) as guide on mountain near Antelope and Dry Creeks, Some 35 miels north of the post. After remaining in that section, scouting country over night and day up to 15inst., when I received notice of assassination of Lt. Levergood, at this post, I ret. to this camp, leaving the men as I had distrubuted them, with sergeant in command of each detachment until 18th., when I called them in. I found great many food of different kinds, but country being very mountainout and covered with underbrush I was not able to see them; at same time they could observe every move that I made from their hiding places. I traveled several nights trying to find them by their fires, without success, except once they were discovered about 8p.m. at night by the guide and one man, who immediately returned to the detachment and gave the information, but before they got the Indians surrounded they had evacuated their position. On 15th one of detachment secured a horse the Indians had left in hurried flight and brought same to camp, which was turned over to the Quartermaster. No doubt animal stolen from a settler in neighborhood. Convinced Indians had scattered until the Indians would collect together, when I would send a detachment out after them again.


Page 459: March 28, 1861 - Capt. C. S. Lovell from W.W. MacKall, HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. Would like to have 18 men from Fort Gaston and 59 men from Fort Bragg go into the country around Eel and Trinity Rivers. The Capt. has all control of the Army in the area. The soldiers are to report directly to the Capt. if there are any problems in their area. All volunteers are on a program that is experimental.

April 1, 1861 - 2d Lt. E.R. Warner to Major W.W. MacKall, AAG, San Francisco. A band of Indians, supposed to be under the control of Smoke Creek Sam, has driven stock from this valley at three different times during the past six weeks - in all about fifteen head. All stock were returned from the mountains where they were taken. Winnemucca says he cannot control Sam, but he will punish Sam, whose mother is a Pit. His band is composed of renegade Pah-Utes and Pitt Indians. Gold and silver discoveries on the Humboldt will cause a large amount of travel between this valley and that river. Camp Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley.

Pages 464-465: April 15, 1861: Major W.W. Mackall from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Ft. Bragg. Have ordered detachment in Round Valley to take position on Eel River. The Sgt. in command is directed to "dislodge the Indians" and protect the settlers and their property.

Page 466: April 20, 1861 - Maj. W. W. MacKall from Capt. Edmund Underwood, Fort Gaston. April 8th: Sent for all head Chiefs of ranches in the valley for a meeting. Asked to give up all firearms and gave them four days. When the day came only a few guns had drained. The Capt. had to threaten them soon the guns slowly came in. Feels confident that all guns in valley have been collected. Indians quite anxious because they had to give up their arms. Afraid they may destroy white property. Whites afraid of Hoopas. Building a block house. Rumor is there is 1500 Indians living within a circle of 10 miles vs. 30 white men and 3 families. Mowhema as old chief is unable to control his warriors, does not want to fight.

Page 472: April 28, 1861 - To Major W.W. MacKall. Reports sending a detachment of two non-coms and 27 troops out on a permanent scout. To go anywhere there might be depredations, and punish the guilty. Says the eight volunteer guides were late arriving and nearly destitute of clothing he had to issue them army clothes. Complains because he has only 34 enlisted men at the post. From Capt. E. Underwood, Comdg. Fort Gaston.

To Major W. W. MacKall, Sent a detachment to be posted at Pardee's Old Ranch via South Fork of Trinity River. Have also given orders that they must pursue and capture any depredations and if he can not decide on the guilty ones... "their guilt can be clearly ascertained to punish the whole tribe, without the guilty ones are surrendered."

Pages 491: May 28, 1861 - Special Order No. 91, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The detachment now at Honey Lake from Captain Landrum's company (I), 3d Artillery, will be withdrawn and will join the company at Alcatraz Island, bringing with it the movable property. Camp Dragoon Bridge.

Page 494: May 31, 1861 - Captain C. S. Lovell from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Fort Bragg. Citizens engaged in stealing Indian children. Rumors are that 40-50 children been taken through Long Valley during April. Sold both in and out of the county. Feels these people are making worse problems for the Army - they keep the Indians always alert, attacking and chasing them.

meeting of Chico and vicinity citizens June 26, 1862 to adopt measures to stop depredations now being committed by the mountains Indians on Rock Creek, Butte Creek and adjacent country. Stanford says as a result of these outrages, Butte Co. people are calling on him for men and means, ammunition and arms, to assist them in quelling such outrages. One Thomas Allen, a teamster, was killed and scalped on road from Stratton's Mill to Keefer's. Three children, a boy and two girls were gathering blackberries on Rock Creek six miles east of the Shasta Road. Indians evid. captured them.

Page 1165: June 23, 1862 - Colonel Francis J. Lippitt from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R.C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Camp Lincoln. The General wants Captain Stuart's company concentrated at Camp Lincoln. All moveable property at Ter-waw be taken to camp. The supplies will be sent to Crescent City and then transferred to Camp Lincoln.

Pages 1171-1172: March 27, 1865. Bidwell writes to the General of the Condition of Affairs in Honey Lake Valley and beyond. Two routes that are very important are being attacked by Indians- from Susanville to Idaho through Surprise Valley and the other Humboldt Mines. A man who was keeper for Granite Creek Station was killed by Indians during the winter. Stock stolen and slaughtered. People want troops immediately. Worked on the roads: passable for sleighs. Believes troops can haul baggage over snow belt on sleds along with their wagon or purchase wagons on other side. People are so anxious to have army they are willing to furnish flour and take some quantity back when the roads are better. Passing need protection for Humboldt and Surprise Valley roads for the Idaho mines. A post would be good if stationed at Honey Lake or Willow Creek Valley and another between Surprise and Owyhee River. Doesn't believe Goose Lake troops will answer the purpose, being off the direct route.

Page 1173: March 28, 1865. Acknowledged letter about citizens petitioning for protection from: Red Bluff, Shasta, and other places, asking that the routes leading to Owyhee mines and a post established along the route. Wright is to tell the citizens that the routed will be open and troops will be in the direction as soon as weather is good.

Page 1195: April 14, 1865. I. A camp will be established somewhere in the upper part of Surprise Valley or southern part of Goose Lake Valley, as nearly as may be in the vicinity of the roads from Chico, via Susanville and Surprise Valley, and from Red Bluff, via Fort Crook, to the Owyhee, Idaho, and of the emigrant roads from Humboldt River to the southern part of Oregon. II. The camp will be established with regard to wood, water, and grass for the station of a company of cavalry and a temporary depot for forage and subsistence for an additional company, which will be sent to move over the country beyond. III. Major Robert S. Williamson, Engineers, will repair immediately to Fort Crook, and thence, with Captain Mellen, Second Cavalry California Volunteers, and a sufficient escort from the latter’s company, will proceed with as little delay as practicable to select the site for the camp herein directed to be established, He will send his report through Brigadier-General Wright’s headquarters. IV. Brigadier-General Wright will, at the earliest moment the sea- son will permit, order a company of the Second Cavalry California Vol- unteers to take post at the point which may be selected as above and establish itself for the year, by erecting such temporary cabins for them- selves and shelter for their horses as the country may afford by the labor of the troops. V. The company will be considered as in the field, and no purchases of lumber or other building materials will be allowed. Vi. As soon as the roads will permit, Brigadier-General Wright will establish a company of the Second Cavalry California Volunteers in Jioucy Lake Valley, so as to protect the settlements and the road from Susanville to the Humboldt River, Key. Ter. The company will be considered as in the field, and no purchases of lumber or other build- ing materials will be allowed. It will be established with regard to wood, water, and grass, and will protect itself and horses by such tem- porary shelters as the country may afford by the labor of the troops. By command of Major-General McDowell: R. C. DRUM, Assistant Adjutant General.

Page 1218: Letter, General Wright, Brigade General to Colonel R. C. Drum, Asistant Adjutant
General, Headquarters Department of the Pacific, May 1, recommends that all supplies for the troops at the depot to be selected by Major Williamson be transported by contract to Fort Crook, beyond that post they should be carried by Government means.

Page 1259: June 10, 1865. The new fort to be established in the north end of Surprise Valley on the ground indicated by Major Williamson will be known as Fort Bidwell, and further provided the troops in Siskiyou and Shasta Counties will constitute the Military Sub-District of Siskiyou, under the command of Maj. Henry B. Mellen, Second Cavalry California Volunteers. Instead of two companies at Fort Bidwell, the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed five, and all of the men but a detachment of fifteen or twenty, will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook.

Page 1243: Lieutenent Colonel McDermit at Fort Churchill asked for two more companies because Captain Wells had an attack with 500 Indians (I presume it must be in Fort Churchill area). Troops also needed at Reese River. Captain Doughty and Company are probably at Susanville or toward Smoke Creek, he is to go toward Paradise Valley to re-enforce Captain Wells. Colonel McDermitt is to take command of all troops in the field. Assistant Surgeon Spaulding to establish in Paradise Valley-ordered to accompany Captain Doughty, Captain Starr and company on march to Red Bluff. Captain Knight march from camp Union via Colusa, to establish camp on Antelope Creek near the mills in Tehama County. Captain Street and company prepared to move via Red Bluff and Fort Crook to camp in upper part of Surprise Valley. Under impression that the Indians are mostly in the area in Humboldt, Nevada Territory, joining the hostile Banos in those areas.

Services of medical officers will be required at the camp in upper Surprise Valley and unless other arrangements have been made I would recommend Assistant Surgeon J.G. Cooper, 2 Cavalry, vow service at Camp Union be sent there.

Page 1259: The new fort to be established in the north end of Surprise Valley, on the ground indicated by Major Williamson, will be known as Fort Bidwell. The troops in Siskiyou and Shasta Counties will constitute the Military Sub-district of Siskiyou, under the command of Major Henry B. Mellen, Second Cavalry, California Volunteers. Instead of two companies at Fort Bidwell the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed five, and all of the men but a detachment of fifteen or twenty, will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook. Forage and subsistence will be placed accordingly.

Brigade General George Wright, Commanding, District of California to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, dated September 26, 1864, page 994. Wright takes note of petitions from Surprise and Owens Valleys asking for military protection. Wright thinks fixed posts are not needed there. He thinks detachments of mobile forces sent there at certain times of the year would be sufficient and less costly.

Page 1125: Brigade General George Wright to Lieutenant Colonel R.C. Drum, dated January 31, 1865. Wright takes note of letter of Mr. N. G. Turney, January 9, 1865, asking that a cavalry company be stationed on the old Lassen Trail. Wright apposes a fixed installation. He favors a summer sweep of mobile troops through northeastern California, including Surprise Valley.
Irwin McDowell, Major General to John Bidwell, February 7, 1865, acknowledges receipt of Bidwell concerning the need for military protection in neighborhood of Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. States that he has received a memorial from 140 residents of Surprise Valley requesting the stationing of a company of dragoons for six to eight months on the Old Lassen Trail, near Goose Lake or the head of Pit River rather than in the valley itself. States that General Wright has been ordered to send a military force in the direction indicated.

Page 1130: Brigade General Wright to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, February 9, 1865. States that Captain Doughty with about sixty men will march from Camp Chico to take post at Smoke Creek. A detachment from Captain Mellen's company, 2nd Cavalry, will set out from Fort Crook to occupy a point on the Old Lassen Trail to the west of Surprise Valley.

Pages 1171-1172: John Bidwell to Brigade General George Wright, March 27, 1865. To protect the Humboldt and Surprise Valley roads, Bidwell does not believe that a post near Goose Lake will be sufficient.

Page 1173: R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General, to Brigade General George Wright, March 28, 1865. Acknowledges Drum's letter concerning petitions of citizens of Red Bluff and Shasta concerning protection of route to the Owyhee Mines and establishment of a post to guard the same. Movement of troops in that direction will begin as soon as the weather permits.

Pages 1195-1196: General Orders No. 26, Headquarters Department of the Pacific, April 14, 1865. A Camp will be established in the upper part of Surprise Valley or the southern part of Goose Lake Valley, as near as practicable, in the vicinity of the roads to the Owyhee, Idaho and to the emigrant roads from the Humboldt River to Southern Oregon. The camp will be established with regard to wood, water, and grass. Major Robert S. Williamson will select the site. General Wright will order a company of the 2nd Cavalry, C.V. to the post.

John Bidwell to Major General S. McDowell, April 28, 1865, and enclosure letter to McDowell from L. M. Foulke, State Senator, Siskiyou County, William Grow, County Treasurer, A.D. Crooks, Sheriff and others. A military post in Surprise Valley is required both to protect the roads to Idaho and the white settlers of Surprise Valley.

Page 1226: Brigade General Wright to Major R. W. Kirkham, Letter Master, Department of California, May 11, 1865. The point selected by Major Williamson for the new post for 200 men will require supplies and subsistence and such tools as may be needed for temporary cabins for one company.

Page 1234-1236: Brigade General George Wright to Colonel R. C. Drum, May 15, 1865 and enclosure: Report of Major Williamson, May 15, 1865. Wright approves of site selected by Major Williamson for the post in Surprise Valley and says that he considers it "more than probable that the site now selected may become a permanent post." Includes sub-enclosure from Disabell and Venning and Henry Miller objecting to Williamson's site selection because they are on the land and have made improvements. They want compensation.

Page 1259: General Orders Number 44, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific. Designates the new post at north end of Surprise Valley as Fort Bidwell. Instead of five companies at Fort Bidwell the post will be arranged for a full company and half of the company at Fort Crook. At the end of the season all except a detachment of fifteen or twenty men will be withdrawn to Fort Crook.

Page 1271: The site was selected by Major Robert S. Williamson, Chief Engineer, Department of the Pacific, per Special Orders No. 140, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, dated June 30, 1865. The post was named after General John Bidwell of Chico, who was among those pioneers.
who urged its establishment.


Pages 79-93: Guess names and locations of Patwin and Maidu villages from 1846 to 1850.

Pages 94-116: Early treaties with California Indians of the Sonoma frontier, Yalesunney, Mohave, and Chemehuevis, also the population of tame and wild Indians of the Sacramento Valley. (Lakisimne, Shoromnes, Sagayacumne, Louklumnes, etc.)

Pages 119-144: Tells of Shasta villages and territories of the Shasta Indians.

Page 148: Two letters on U.S. Army relations with the Shasta Indians, including fighting and beliefs on who was to blame in 1854 in Cottonwood. Also, two maps at the end of the book showing the distributions of Shasta villages in California and the Shasta tribal territory.

3127. Unruh, John D. *The Plains Across: the Overland Emigrants and the Trans-Mississippi West, 184--60*. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 1979. Abstract: Page 178: "In 1850 one company, having gone only as far as Ash Hollow, assumed they were out of danger and destroyed their guns to lighten their load. Later, when they experienced an Indian scare on the Lassen Cut Off, their entire outfit could muster only a single rifle plus a few pistols." From Keller, George, *A Trip Across the Plains and Life in California* Oakland, 1955; repring of 1851 ed. 4,20-22.

Page 182: "Alonzo Delano told of one train on the Lassen Route in 1849 for which 27 mules had been stolen during one night. These emigrants had no alternative but to leave their wagons and belongings and starts packing in with their few remaining mules. One man walked for three days without food, others fell exhausted in the road and had to be rescued by men who came out from the California settlements." (Delano, Alanzo, *Across the Plains and Among the Diggings* N.Y. 1936; reprint of 1853 ed.)


Page 210: Probably the most common army tactic was the quick relief or punishment foray from the nearest fort.

Page 233: In California Captain William H. Warner, Topographic Engineer, followed Peter Lassen's northern California trail in attempt to find suitable railroad route thru the Sierras to the Humboldt River. Although Warner's party lent provisions and provided information to suffering emigrants entering California on Lassen Cutoff, their reconnaissance came to abrupt end when
Warner and two of his men were killed by Pitt River Indians near Goose Lake (Goetzmann, Army Exploration, 250-253.)

Page 235: In 1855 Lt. Robert S. Williamson, who had accompanied Warner on the disastrous 1849 expedition, went north with Lt. Henry L. Abbott to search once more for favorable routes from San Francisco to Oregon and Washington. Parts of these surveys included the overland trail route thru southern Oregon (Goetzman, 298, 285.)

Page 265: A profit minded overlander on the Lassen Cutoff began picking up everything his colleagues were throwing away. With this free merchandise he planned to start a trading post at the California end of the trail (July 17, August 6, 1849, entries of J. Goldaborough Bruff, in Read and Gaines, eds., Gold Rush 1:47,73; John H. Peoples to Major D.H. Rucker, October 24, 1849, in U.S. Pres, General Smith's Correspondence (1850) 129 Sen. Exec. Doc. No. 52, Serial Set. No. 561, 31st Congress, 1st Session)

Page 355: 1851 trail branching off from Truckee River into the Beckwourth Pass to Bidwell's Bar, and Marysville. Late August Beckwourth guided first co. emigrant wagons over the trail into Marysville.


Page 364-365: In 1852 a small contingent of Oregon militiamen from Jacksonville, under command of John E. Ross and a similar volunteer group from Northern California under Captain Ben Wright both saw service along the treacherous southern route. Wright's outfit began its fall assignment by rescuing a small company under siege near Tule Lake and remained to patrol the most dangerous sections of the trail for another three months. (Page 507, See also Bancroft, History of Oregon 1: 749-51; John E. Ross to George L. Curry, November 10, 1854; "Statement of W.T. Kershaw, November 21, 1857; Joel Palmer to B.F. Dowell, December 17, 1857, all in U.S. Congress. Protection afforded by Volunteers of Oregon and Washington Territories (1859, 15, 41-42, 55- House Misc. Doc. 47, 35 congress, 2 session. Ser. 1016.)

Page 367: Johnson's Ranch, 40 miles to north of Sutter's Fort was staging area for relief of the Donner Party, winter of 1846-47.

Page 368: Hordes of inexperienced overlanders jamming California Trail during gold rush era prompted massive relief endeavours of 1849,50,52. In 1849, greatest concern not with potential starvations, since most of the forty-niners had outfitted with ample quantities of food. Rather, fears widespread that forage and water would prove insufficient to sustain stock of these in rear of years migration. Possible consequence of dying draft animals was obvious - any demonstrations of motive power could so impede progress that winter snows might again close the mountain passes before all emigrants had crossed. Major General Persifor F. Smith, realizing that something had to be done, stepped into the breach. Authorizing $100,000 in emergency funds. (augmented by $12,000 in pub subscriptions in San Francisco alone.) Smith assigned Brevet Major D. H. Rucker to direct the relief and rescue activity. Rucker had few precedents to guide him and face with task of melding civilians (at $150 to $200 per month) and military personnel into a cohesive relief operations, by mid September fast moving Rucker had several relief teams on the trails. His basic plan simple - send relief caravans backtracking along each of the three major overland access routes with directions to travel far enough east to make certain that even to slowest moving forty-niners received assistance. Once certain that all traders had been accounted for the relief teams would hasten back to California, dispensing food and animals as needed and rendering whatever assistance might be necessary to ensure that all travelers would reach California before winter storms. Rearmarked principal emphasis for Truckee River routes.

Page 369: but becomes apparent that incomeing and ... were concentratring more heavily on the
Carson Trail. By first week of November relief on both routes completed. But late November before rescue operations on Lassen Trail could be completed. Reports of John H. Peoples re great suffering and large number of emigrants on that route led Rucker himself to leave Sacramento for the field. Both Rucker and Peoples labored to get emigrants to lassen Ranch despite the severe attacks of mountain fever both suffered. Rucker gave first priority to the sick, then the starving and then to family groups. Single men on foot not aided unless obviously without where withal to complete journey safely. J. Goldgorough Bruff received some relief provisions from Rucker.

Page 370: Long before completing preliminary reconnaissance Rucker and his men found it necessary to distribute aid. Rucker himself was forced to distribute food at lassen's Ranch to persons theoretically completed journey but without provisions or funds with which to purchase food. Also loaned draft animals for which recipients signed, agreeing to return the animals to Smith, Bensely, and Co. as soon as they reached Sacramento. Rucker wrote to Peoples that he must tell emigrants to proceed to valley at once - lived worth more than wagons and effects. Peoples company cooperate with emigrants in killing six Indians in short skirmish because of Indian propensity to steal and kill draft animals.

Page 373: In main, 1850 relief effort consisted of supplying foodstuffs and medical aid at the relief stations. Bulk of distribution occurred on more heavily traveled Carson route.

brigadier to of instead of ten. It red. army from 54,000 maintained under act of 1866 to 37,313. (15 Stat. 315-318, March 3, 1869) In July 1870 act limited enlisted men to 30,000 (16 Stat. 315-321, July 15, 1870) Beg. in 1874 ... army approp. acts carried provison that prohibits funds to recruit army beyond 25,000 enlisted men - an army that with officers numbered just over 27,000.


Abstract: page 12: Congress twice allowed modest increases, most because of persuasive logic and high stature of Jefferson Davis, Senator from Miss. and Secretary of War in Pres. Pierce's cabinet. The first, in 1850, authorized President to raise to 74 the number of privates in each company serviny on frontier. (9 Stat. 438-439, June 17, 1850) The position of the army reduction in 1848 fixed dragoon cos. at 50 privats, Mtd. rifle cos. at 64, and infantry and artillary cos. at 42, above maximum of 74 to frontier cos. regard less of arm was rarely reached. Prior to that, each cavalry and dragoon co. allowed 50 privates, mtd. rifiles 64 privates, each art. co. 42 if heavy, 64 if light. A captain assisted by a 1st and 2d Lt. and orderly sergeant commanded the company, and a sergeant and corporal headed as squad (40 guards.) In 1850 Congress authorized encr. in pay for service California and Oregon, for officers and additional $2 per day and for enlisted amount equal to ordinary pay held until honorary discharge (9 Stat. 508, September 28, 1850).

Page 13: Major General Henry W. Halleck - "Old Brains" - commanded Div. of the Pacific from San Francisco.

Page 16: Forts of 1845 located in fertile and increasingly settled country, drew much of their supplies from neighborhood; those of 1850's, situated in a sterile and sparsely inhabited country had to depend on overland shipments from the states for nearly every necessity and the troops had to move more frequently over vaster distances.

Page 19: Inspector Joseph K. F. Mansfield discovered in August 1852 at Fort Jones, stratry post No. California garrison by Co. E, 4th Inf. This Co. authorized three officers, 8 NCO and 74 privates. Its roles bore 34 names. Cpatain U.S. Grants, had resigned his commission. One sergeant on d.s. at department HQ, another on furlough, a private in hospital at Fort Vancouver. Pres. were Lt. J.C. Bonncastle, Lt. George Crook, acting 2nd commissioner of subst. and troop duties; Lt. John B. Hood, newly grad from West Point and awaiting a regimental vacancy. Surg. Francis Sorrel and 26 enlisted men. Two privates in guard house, two sick, and sergeant; corporal and seven privates on daily extra duty. Fort Jones boasted desposable force of 4 officers, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 11 privates, hardly sufficient to produce much effect on neighboring Indians. (Frazer, Mansfield on the Western Forts, 165-66.)

Page 20: Except for garrisons at seacoast fortifs., the peacetime art. for most part served as infantry.

Page 28: Most popular art. piece was 12-pounder mountain howitzer, ser. 1840-1841 used throughout 50's, 60's, and later. Originally designed for pack use and later provided with serveral warrants of field carriage, it threw 8.9 pound shell for 900 yards at 5 degrees elevation, and could carry more than a mile at greater elevations. With "prairie carriage," which because standard, the 12 pounder howitzer was as easily portable as it was effective in scattering and demoralizing concentrations of Indians. Gun crews were normall drawn from inf. or calvary and trained as "insant artillerymen."

Page 29: Frontier service meant abominable food, living condition, and spending monotony punctuated at infrequent intervals by hardest and least regarding kind of field day, long separations from friends and family and comforts of civilized and prospect of death or diability from diseases, enemy action, or a constit. broken by exposure and improper dust. Low pay, little
chance of advancement or personal recognition and for enlisted men, harsh and often brutal, discipline. It meant foregoing the opportunity of civilian life and it meant persisting in a profession commonly held in contempt.

Page 30: ...delirium tremers kept Captain Henry Judah with 31 the packs while his Co. of 4th Inf., assulted a party of Indians barricaded in a California Cave (Crook, General George Crook, 19)

Page 32-33: Chief means of recognizing battlefield achievement was award of brevet ranks, although Indian engagements did not qualify as battles for this purpose. Many Lts. and Captains held brevet grades of Major or Lt. Col. more than half of the Cols. enjoyed brevets of Brig. or Major General. Had the bvt. system been purely honorary, it would have been harmless. But bvt. ranks took effect, in both authority and pay by special assignment of the President, in commands composed of different corps, on court martial, and it detachments composed of different corps. Under certain conditions a captain with no bvt. might find himself serving under a Lt. who had picked up a bvt. Major in Mexico.

Page 33: By middle 1850's 73% officers corps boasted West Point educations though mainly an engineer college WP instilled sense of professionalism that flowered in Mexico and persisted on frontier. It did not teach how to fight Indians. It provided a superior sel. apparatus for the officers corps and gave its grade. A slight edge in the military fundamentals, but sent them forth to learn Indian fighting by hard experience.

Page 34: George H. Thomas, Halleck's successor, commanded it for only a year 1869-70, before fatal heart attack passed it to scholarly John M. Schofield. Portly, bald, yet magnificently whiskered, Schofield occupied the Division's San Francisco HQ, from 1870-76, and again in 1882-83. McDowell commanded 1876-82. stiff, formal, tactless, and often guerulous in official intercourse, McDowell was still well known for sumptuous hospitality, financed from personal fortune and for wide-ranging cultural interests.

Page 35: "Jealous of prerogatives, wuick to prefer charges for the most trivial offences real or imagined, eternally quarreling over precedence, from general-in-chief down to the officers engaged in prodigies of disputation and decreed that a large share of one's service be spent on court-martial duty." (see white, Jacksonians, pages 194-196.)

Pages 36-37: Army offered little to attract enterprising men or to elevate them once enlisted. A recruit signed up for a five year hitch. He received $7 per month in infantry and artillery, $8 each, and $13 per month if he ever made sergeant. Pierce administration aggressive Davis as Secretary of War, managed to get pay bill thru Cong. that added $4 per month to enlisted pay in all grades and for first time provided longevity pay - $2 a month extra for 20 enlisted and $1 for each thereafter. Although regulars require visit by paymaster at least every 2 months, this provides rarely complied with on frontier, where remote garrisons and commands on extended field service often went 6 months or more without pay. In addition, enlisted men received uniform, rations, and quarters. Daily rations of enlisted men consisted of fresh or salf beef or pork, bread, coffee, and beans, peas, or rice. Soldiers sought to vary fare by hunting or fishing. Fresh vegetables were priceless rarities. In 1851, as economic measure, Secretary of War Conrad launched experiment in self-support by directing all frontier post commanders to plant a vegetable table garden, but it proved a costly failure at nearly every post. Officers or their wives frequently tended small garden plots, but for enlisted men it was beans and more beans, sometimes relieved by desicated vegetables with which Subsistence Department experimented throughout the decade.

Page 38: Discipline harsh and unremitting. Art of War cataloged every offense imaginable and the 99th, conduct "to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, "covered everything that had been missed by the first ninety-eight. Solitary confinement on bread and water or forfeutre of
pay and allowances were normal sentence of a garrison courtmartial for minor transgressions, but for major offenses, except desertion, the Arts of War left the punishment pretty much 39 to the discretion of the officer commanding. The articles permitted sentences of death for desertion, but in practice this punishment was not used. Stripped to waist, deserter tied to pole, and flogged on back with rawhide whip. Later, head shoved and hip indelibly branded with large D, he was drummed out of service to tune of "Rogers March." Also stripping military life of its appeal was fact that much of it was so very unmilitary. More often employed with shovel, or axe than a musket or saber. With economy the watchword, civil payroll had to be kept down, and nearly every task in constr. and oper. of fort had to be performed by troops in addition to military duties.

Page 40: Recruiters preferred native born American farm boys, but most recruits were newly arrived immigrants and city dwellers. Immigrants outnumbered native Americans more than 2 to 1. Ireland supplied more than half the foreign element, Germany about a fifth. Complaints against foreigners were their inability to speak English and their debilitated physical conduct - stemming from economic forces that moved them to leave the old country. Though reluctantly, the Army played a large role in absorption of immigrants into American life. Two scourges of Reg. Army were drunkenness and desertion. Monotony of life at a frontier station, absence of much else to do with out leisure time. Literature of period testifies to chronic turbulence produced by excessive drinking. Officers went to extravagant lengths to keep whiskey from their men, but rarely with any success. Temperance societies occasionally flourished in a garrison.

Desertion took heavy toll of undermanned frontier army. Sec. of War in 1853 declined that in army of 10,000 nearly 1300 would be discharged every year and nearly 1500 would desert. Deserters would be more likely to be American than immigrant recruits.

Page 41: Pay raises of 1854, with additional reward for longevity was designed partly to deal with desertion prob., but Panic of 1859 had more effect.

Page 42: No framework of strategy and few policy guidelines emanate from War Department or Army hope to give direction and coherency to frontier defense measures. Failure due to remotness and slowness of communication, lack of accurate information about local conditions and fact that military responsibilities pertook less warfare than of police operations against enemy only occasionally identifiable as such. Confusion and uncertainty that Char. U.S. Indian policy, particularly repetitive roles of civilian and military agencies, also inhibited leadership.


Page 57: Neither Captain William J. Hardee's Infantry Tactics, which appeared in 1855, nor Colonel P. St. G. Crooks Cavalry Tactics contained any hint of how to employ troops against Indians. They conceived themselves exclusively with conventional warfare against civilized foes. Officers and men were left to themselves how to conduct operations against their primitive foe.

Page 70: Some cavalry regiments carried the Spencer; others the Sharps and all, from time to time used scattering of experimental models.

Page 96-97: Late in 1848 War Department orders named Brevet Major General Persifor F. Smith, Colonel of Regt. of mounted Riflemen, to head newly constructed Third or Pacific Division of the Army. It includes California, Oregon, as well as what is now Indiana and Nevada, the Division was subdivision by northern boundary of California into the 10th and 11th departments. The courtly and sociable general, veteran of the Seminole War and hero of Conteras, sailed from N.Y, and reached S.F. in February 1849.

Page 103: Pacific Division came under direction of Charles M. Conrad, Pres. (illegible) Secretary of War, early in 1851 when General Smith gave way to Brevet Brig. General Ethan...
Allen Hitchcock, Col. 2nd Infantry - undoubt finest intellect in army, and possible with sound military reputation, but so obsessed with metaphysical speculation that philosophy has become his vocation, military science his avocation. His orders, like there reassignment, Smith to Texas required reorganization of Pacific Defenses aimed at getting troops into Indian country and cutting cost of their maintenance (SW, Ann. Report (1851, pages 42-43))

Page 105: The mining boom on both sides of the Cal- Oregon boundaries created a situation in which both Indians and whites needed nearly constant protection from each other. In California, Fort Reading was established at the head of the Sac. Valley in May, 1852, and Fort Jones in Scott Valley six months later. Fort Humboldt, established in January 1863, guarded the California coast. General Newman Clarke filled in the Northern Defense in 1857 with Fort Bragg and Crook. In California, General Hitchcock established Fort Reading at head of Sacramento River in May 1852 and Fort Jones in Scott's Valley six months later. In 1853 the Pacific Division was renamed Department of the Pacific, when the 10th and 11th Departments were dissolved.

Page 110-111: Would be conquerer cast in role of policeman, patrolling his sector in effort to detect presence of "criminals" and giving chase when "crime" had been committed, assailed by westerness for not treating all Indians as criminals and by easterners and agents of Indian Bureau for inflicting punishment without clear evidence of criminal guilt. With occasional exceptions Army embraced this essential defensive strategy for first few years of its western experience - patrolling, scouting, escorting, pursuing, and always the endless work of building and maintaining the fort which multiplied across face of west. Dismal, frustrating, dirty. Boredom, low pay. Course food, shabby quarters, harsh discipline, cruel punishment, constant labor of unmilitary chores, field service marked by heat, cold, rain, snow, mild dust, hunger, thirst, deadening fatigue. No prospect of meaningful combat or opportunity for distinction that ordinarily make military life more endurable. Against adversary "everywhere and yet nowhere," recognize as such only when caught in act of aggression, frontier policeman proved disappointing in their effectiveness. By middle 1850's however, with basic defense system of West defined and laid out, they began to think and act like soldiers as well as like policemen. Comander begun to take harder view of the opponent. If tribe or band could not keep its members from raiding white people, ran the argument, then the whole group should be held responsible and punished accordingly. The theory ignored realities of Indian society and political organization, it was quite consistent with established principal that the tribes were "domestic dependent nations" and with practice of negotiation treaties with tribal leaders erroneously assumed to possess authority of Europe monarchy. The theory raised hope that severe enough punishment of the group, even the innocent suffered with guilty, might produce true group response and end menace to frontier.

Page 178: At Fort Jones, Captain Judah and his "Forty Theives" of the 4th Inf., alternated between protecting innocent Indians from slaughter by angry settlers and joining with improvised volunteer units to run down Indians accused of robbery or murder.

Page 186: Fort Jones abandoned in 1858 - aftermath of Rogue River War more than one hundred Shasta refugees, collected at Fort Jones to save them from annihilation, were colonized at the Nome Lackee Reservation.

Page 193: In January 1856, Wool's reinforcements arrived - all ten companies of newly organized 9th infantry, one of four additional regiments authorized by Congress in 1855. Colonel was George Wright, muscular veteran of 34 years service with leathery, beardless face, thatch of unruly white hair, quietly competent manner than inspired confidence and respect in subordinantes.

Page 227: Fort Bidwell is mentioned along with other posts established elsewhere-- in northern Nevada, eastern Oregon, and southwestern Idaho-- to control the Klamath, Modoc, and Snake (Northern Paiute) Indians.
Page 228: By October, a thoroughly disillusioned Lippitt was ready to let the miners handle the Indians in their own way, for the Indians had failed to respond to his policy of pacific means. General Wright agreed. Under Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, the 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. replaced the 2d CA in the Humboldt District, including the posts in the Klamath, Trinity, Salmon, and Eel. The Bat. suffered from factionalism among the officers and lack of discipline among the men, but at sustained a war of attrition that gradually wore down the raiders. Colonel Henry M. Black took command of the district early in 1864, and Co. of the 2d and 6th C.V. bolstered the mountaineers...

Page 229: ... but it was the aggressive persistence of Whipple and his men wise in the wildersness ways, and Seranaltin Jim in May 1864, followed by a month later by surrender of Curley Headed Tom with 15 surrenders of his 60 man band, foreshadowed the close of hostilities.

Page 240: Quiet, competent, experienced, well liked, Wright organized 9th infantry in 1855 and led it against "Northern Indians" of Washington Territory then commanded on Pacific Coast during Civil War years.

Page 345: Expansions of regional defense systems in post war period indicates that fund am. issue of military strategy on Indian frontier had been resolved in earlier period. No longer was there much debate over merits of roving columns as substitute for fixed posts. Rarely did military leader seriously advocate concentr. of frontier army at a few large and easily supplied stations from which each summer, strong mounted columns would sweep thru the Indian country and show the flat. When first proposed in 1845 by General Stephen Watts Kearny, roving column seemed ideal strategy to reconcile large responsibility with small resources. Spread of settlement and demand of settlers for visual assurance of protection had made the concept politically if not militarily unrealistic even by 545 time it was most seriously debated in middle 50's. Army could take comfort in Col. Mansfield's assurance that a military presence close to Indian homeland, however insignificant, would have beneficial effect.


3134. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 26 November 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Regarding Indian hostilities in Humboldt County, and requests U.S. troops for assistance. Enclosed are three short articles from the Humboldt Times which report raids by Indian bands.

3135. ———. "Early Days of Klamath." Overland Monthly vol 18, 2nd series, no 104 (1891). Notes: pages 174-181 Abstract: Coast and Lower Klamath Indian warn the whites against Klamath Indians. Warnings ignored. Summer of 1851 whites at Thompkins Ferry murdered by Indians (Indian attack described in detail). Half a dozen whites and many Indians killed. Ferry owner and wife escape to Trinidad. Indian rancherias from Tompkins Ferry to mouth of Trinity wiped out in revenge.
Col. Redick McKee, U.S. Indian agent, sent to investigate in answer to petitions. October 8, 1851, treaty signed with all but Redwood and Bald Hill Indians. Early 1853 General Hitchcock sent three companies under Captain U. S. Grant and Fort Humboldt founded.

Pages 178-179: Massacre, 1851, Thompkins Ferry, Blackburn. Retribution on all Indian villages from Thompkins Ferry to mouth of Trinity. Petition of Klamath and Western Trinity brought Col. McKee, U.S. Indian Agent to investigate (1851) A treaty of peace drawn up, but many tribes not represented, marauding Indians could flee to these tribes.

Abstract: This M.A. Thesis a historical account of the Fort Bidwell Indian School (1898-1930) and relates the organization of this particular Indian school to national Indian acculturation policies.

The Indian school occupied the remodeled buildings at Fort Bidwell, which the Army abandoned in 1893. The school was established in 1898.

Chapter I, 32: Describes the national Peace Policy of 1869 - the Indian way is wrong, acculturate them to white man's way. The Indian school was established in 1898 for Pitt River and Paiutes. The paper describes some of the cultural differences between these groups and a brief history of association with whites. The Indian school primarily had Paiutes in it. The school was remodeled from Fort Bidwell which was abandoned in 1893.

Chapter II, 33-72: This chapter is a presentation of the various problems and phases of the educational program at the Fort Bidwell School from 1898 to 1930: The curriculum, attendance, employees, cost to the government improvements, and success of the students.

Chapter III, 73-: This chapter deals with three factors or movements that were developing in strength during the period from 1900 to 1930 and which brought an end to the Fort Bidwell Boarding School. They were one, the public school movement; two, federal state cooperation; and three criticism of the boarding school system."

Chapter III, 107-140: This chapter describes the social-economic and physical conditions of the Pit River and Paiute Indians during the years of the Ft. Bidwell school. Describes housing conditions, work conditions, alcholism, gambling, land allotment, and physical conditions of the Indians.

Chapter V: This last chapter describes the Indian Reorganization Act and the Johnson - O'Malley Act, its implications for Indians in Modoc County, and describes success and failures of the Ft. Bidwell Boarding School.

Appendices - A Total enrollment in the Fort Bidwell School 1898-1930, Page 167
B Superintendents of the Fort Bidwell Indian Boarding School, 1898-1930, page 169
C Disbursement by the United States for the Fort Bidwell School, July 1, 1913 to June 30, 1931, Page 170.
D School calender 1914-1915, page 171.
E Sample Examination at Fort Bidwell School, page 172-173.

Abstract: In April 1849 Murderer's Bar, CA was given its name. A group of white miners led by the Indian boy "Peg" go gold hunting and encounter a group of 60-70 Indians. The whites shot at the Indians and the Indians retreated. After the fight Buckner carved the name into a tree.
Notes: pages 229-237
Abstract: Page 234: Indian legend on how Wascos (Des Chutes) given name. In ridicule of domestic father left to entertain his children (basin-maker).

Notes: pages 344-352 and 425-433


Notes: pages 193-216; translated by E. G. Gudde
Abstract: Page 199: In 1842 near Sonoma. They ["migratory heathen Indians"] are used to camping during certain seasons near frontier settlements to earn, by means of communal labor, a better living than is possible for them in the wilderness. Self interest is the primary reason for hiring the Indians, for the landowners need them. The Indians lose their freedom, but their sustenance is assured. Vischer says that if the nomadic champions and the primitive life could glance into the interior of the dusty, vermine-infested huts and holes of the primitive Indians they would be forever cured of their dreams.

Page 200: The uniform passive character of these Indians has made the task of the missionaries easier, but their apathy and mortality due to carelessness and uncleanliness among the tamed tribes have greatly retarded the extent of their advancement.

Page 51: Reports from Captain Warner and Lt. Williamson of the U.S. Engineers (1849). Warner and several others killed by Pitt River Indians. Indian sightings reported.

A summary of Indian-white contact and conflict in Pitt River area, drawn from various journals, diaries, and reports. Maps included.
Notes: pages 347-352
Abstract: Page 348: In 1867 it was estimated that there were five hundred Indians in Nevada County, although they were rapidly dying off, due to white man's vices. There was quite a settlement of Indians at Johnson's Rancho [on north bank of Bear River, about three miles east of present town of Wheatland]. Camp Far West was a mile to the east bank. A tribe lived among the south Yuba, the Oustomahas lived at Campoodie, west of Nevada City, and there was a large, important settlement at Indian Springs.

Wagner, Captain Henry. 31 May 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8:63. 3-326.
Abstract: Letter from Wagner, Comdg., to AAG, Military Division of the Pacific, and Department of California. Report regarding drills of troops at post.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. Co. drills</th>
<th>No. recruits drills</th>
<th>No. regular target pract.</th>
<th>No. signal pract. with muzzle load</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Co. C, 1st Cav</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>3f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co. G, 12th Cav</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Commissioned officer and extra and daily duty men attended all company drills, target practices and signal drills.

Abstract: Page 33: South Cow Creek Valley 1852 - only inhabitanty were Indians living in their most primative state but not hostile. burned off grass land to eat roasted grasshoppers. Indian superstition.

Page 34: Wagoner raised cattle but the Indians would kill them for food "as they used to taking the wild cattle along with other wild game whenever they wanted." 1866 marauding Indians killed Mrs. Dersch.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-182. W66.
Abstract: Letter from Wainwright, Ordinance Department to Drum, Benicia Arsenal. Maynard Carbines are furnished for this coast by the Ordnance Department and are now arriving at the Arsenal. Is it the desire of the Department Comdr. that they be issued in lieu of Sharpe Carbine called for on the requisitions received.
Endorsements. Drum returns letter and asks Wright to please state the number Sharpe Carbines now on hand at Benicia Arsenal.
Wainwright endorses and says there are nine Sharps Carbines on hand at this arsenal. 554 carbines are called for by the 2nd Cavalry, and where reports are made their arms are sated to have been turned in, lost in battle, etc. None have been turned in at this arsenal. In my letter to Department HQ., of February 4, 1865 it was requested that the carbines not in the hands of troops should be turned in this arsenal for repairs, etc.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-184. W 104.
Abstract: Letter from Wainwright, Ordinance, to Lt. Col. Drum. Benicia Arsenal. Please inform me if the Department Commander has arrived at decision in relation to substitution of Maynard's Carbines for Sharpes in the issues to be made to twenty Cavalry.
Would resp. rec. that Sharpes Cabines in hands of troops be collected in one or more companies, so that a company shall have either Sharps or Maynards, and not both, as the ammunition and calibre are different.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 1:50:2. 1258.
Says upon his return from Sacramento he found Bidwell's letters of 5th & 7th instant. Says he will bring Captain Doughty with his company back to Smoke Creek as soon as possible as Lieutenant Colonel McDermitt has personally taken the field to deal with Indian problems in Nevada. Says Captain Starr is now at Fort Crook and will cross the mountains to head of Surprise Valley without delay.

3152. Waite, Lieutenant E. D. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 4 February 1864.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters received. Box 28. 2-149. W 450.
Abstract: Telegram from Waite, 9th Infantry, U.S.A. to Drum, Fort Jones. Is not Captain Baird's company infantry and the minimum 64.

Notes: pages 345-355
Abstract: The article contains twelve stories which are non-mythical, collected at the Hupa Reservation from 1945-1946. Includes analysis of each story.

"The Killing of Buck Billie" - Mrs. Cambell was an Indian married to a white man. She accused Buck Billie of poisoning her sister, but he claimed he had nothing to do with it. Her family killed Buck Billie and none of them had any luck after that because of what they did.

"Senalton John's Treachery" - A bad Indian killed a good Indian agent. Senalton John was his brother-in-law, and wanted the reward money offered for the bad Indian's capture. Senalton John hired a Redwood Indian to shoot the bad Indian, his brother-in-law. After that, Senalton John didn't have any luck and was eventually killed by a soldier, who had been hired by the bad Indian's widow.

"Village Feud" - A feud between Senalton and Hostler ranches. A drunken soldier tried to get an
Indian woman at Senalton, who stabbed and killed him. In retaliation, the soldiers killed an Indian at Hostler, the other ranch. The people at Hostler blamed Senalton for the death and so killed a man from Senalton. The killings went back and forth until 15-20 people were killed and until all the old people died off, at which point the young ones became friends.

"The Coming of the White Man" - Two groups came through the Hupa Valley between 1840-1850. The first traded some beads for some dogs, which they ate. The second killed an Indian.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding arms for citizens for their protection from the hostile Indians.

Notes: pages 30-32; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 31: James Bradley was mining in Trinity County and was killed by Indians. (No proof it was Indians.) His body was found by a creek stripped of clothes and everything was taken from his camp as well.

Notes: pages 1-4; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Reminiscence of author's childhood at Baird on the McCloud River. The Indians protested the construction of the fish hatchery but helped to build it when they were told they could all the fish after they had been stripped of eggs and sperm. She also recalls the Indians in the area. Her mother employed an Indian girl to help with the housework. "Consolulu was the last of the real Indian chiefs" - description of. And a description of the last Wintun "pow-wow" - article could be updated by finding out when the government build the fish hatchery at Baird on the McCloud River

Abstract: Letter from Captain Wm. H. Warner, Topographic Engineers to Lt. Col. J. Hooker, AAG, San Francisco, will take charge of exploring party. Asks to have Lt. Williamson with him. Could be ready to start in two or three weeks. Camp near Benicia, June 21, 1849

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 18. 2-81. W-68.
Abstract: Letter from E.R. Warner to Major D.C. Buell, AAG, SF. Dragoon Bridge, June 19, 1861. Troops evacuate this post today, in acc. with special Order No. 19, from Department Headquarters.

Notes: Box 18. 2-80. W-21. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. E.R. Warner, 3d Art., to Major MacKall Dragoon Bridge. April 1, 1861. Printed in War Records Reports that a band of Indians supposed to be under the control of "Smoke Creek Sam" has driven stock from the Valley at three different times within the last six months. In all supposed to be about 15 head. The fact of the depredations was reported by some prospectors recently returns from the Humboldt. All stock has been driven from the mountains where the cattle were taken, so that no opportunity or inducement is now presented for similar thefts. The war Chief Winnemucca was here about two months ago. He said that he could not control Sam, disclaims all responsibility for his thefts, and that he will punish him. Sam is partly a Pitt River Indian, his mother being a Pitt. His band is composed of renegade Indians from both tribes. With the citizens Sam is reported a very bad Indian and accused as the originator of
hostilities between them and the Pah-utes. Recent valuable discoveries of gold and silver on the Humboldt will cause a large amount of travel between this valley and that river.

   Abstract: Pages 1246-1266: (Congressional Globe, 36th Congress, 1st session), deals with the activities of Mr. Henley; The Jarboe Indian Massacres in Eden Valley; Massacre at Eel River under Lt. Langley; Massacre at Eel River by settlers of Round Valley under Col. Henley; the failure of the reservation system; and failure of proposed amendments from the Committee on Indian Affairs.

   Abstract: Pages 101-102: In 1944 California Indians were awarded 5 million for Senate failure to ratify 18 treaties in 1852. Under the treaty the Indians were ... 75 million acres to the United States for promised 8.5 million acres. Received 624,000 of poorest land.
   Page 165: Indians permitted to vote under Mexican jurisdiction of California, disfranchised under State Constitution as part of U.S. Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo of 1848 permitted to vote, by 2/3 majority of legislature, particular individual Indians. Option not used.

   Abstract: Page 62: Discusses Henry Mauldin's (of Lake county, CA) hobby of "surveying forgotten Indian records, persuading old tribesmen to recount their tribal memories, and preserving accurate accounts of a historically rich past."

   Notes: Pages 35-102, Published earlier in Berkeley, CA, by University of California Press in 1918

3164. Watts, Margaret E. "Indian Perspective." *Overland Monthly* vol. 87, no. 11 (1929).
   Abstract: In 1929 this author wrote this article about the California Indians, and in particular had worked with Modoc and Klamath Indians of their respective reservations. It is the general thought of the author that these Indians should have their own land (private property.)

   Abstract: Pages 16-35 are concerned with the Modoc War. Selected many stories and editorials from the New York Times, 1872-1873. Tells the story of some of the incidents of that unfortunate war, in which men of both races suffered.

   Abstract: An epic poem about the Modoc War and the persons involved.
Abstract: Page 231: Flogging was abolished in 1861.

Notes: Page 268: After the Civil War the Army's readjustment to guerrilla style war was not easy. The Army depended upon weight of numbers and Armament. It confronted an Indian enemy whose specialties were mobility and deception. To offset its handicaps in the situation the Army needed a first rate intelligence and reconnaissance service; once again, the only way to get anything at all adequate at all adequate was to employ Indians against Indians. Often moving half-blind for distributing intelligence was a frustrating process. So conveying columns sometimes failed to converge because they could not stay in touch with each other. Other columns blundered into losing battles they could have avoided if they had known all that their commanders knew. Often moving half blind the Army needed all the firepower superiority it could get. Sometimes it had no such superiority. Often the Indians had magazine rifles. Some officers and a few E.M. armed themselves with such rifles at their own expense.

Page 269: The Indian Wars cried for magazine weapons. Sometimes detachment got them. E.g. Wagon Box Fight of 1867. 32 men stood off hundreds of Indians with Springfield-Allen magazine rifles. Not until 1892 did the Army find a magazine rifle it considered sufficient trouble-free to make it standard issue.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Wishes to know the distribution of California federal forces, if sufficient to protect people in the Round Valley area.

3170. ———. Letter to Clarke, Brig. General Neuman S., 24 March 1858.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 13. 2-2. C-33.
Abstract: Letter from Governor John B. Weller to Brig. General Newman S. Clarke, Comdg. Pacific Division. Sacramento, March 24, 1858. Call your attention to copy of letters copy of letters received at this Department (herewith enclosed) covering petition from large number of citizens of Tehama and Shasta Counties representing the numerous outrages committed by Indians and helpless condition of inhabitants. Senators and Representatives from there Shasta, Teh and Colusa counties have requested that I inform you concerning these facts in order that troops may be sent. A small military force might be sent to quell the disturbances, if you can do so with propriety. Enclosed letter from E. Garten, Sen., 13th District, E.J. Lewis, Assembly, Tehama and Colusa and Charles R. Street, Assembly, Shasta Co., to Governor Weller, Sacramento, March 20, 1858. Call your attention to accomp. petition, which complains about hostilities at heads of Antelope and Paynes Creeks, where during past year number of lives have been lost and large amount of property destroyed. Lives are now daily in deadly peril. The county is sparsely settled and the people are unable to subdue these Indians unless they receive protection from some source these settlements will have to be abandoned. If so, the Indians will from attack neighboring settlements. Request Governor to ask Comdg. Gen to order troops to scene to quell disturbances. Petition of citizens of Shasta, Tehama, and Colusi Counties in relation to Indian hostilities. Signed by many men. Newspaper clipping. Letter to Editors of Beacon, dated March 6, at Cold Spring Valley, signed by E.W. Inskeep yesterday, March 5, Benjamin Allen and his some were brutally murdered by Indians at head of Payne's Creek, four miles north of Antelope Mill and three miles east of this place. Messengers Allen, William Leadner, and George Armstrong were building bear trap in woods. Nearly noon Armstrong left to the trap to cook dinner for the party. Heard frightful noise in direction of troop, gathered up two guns and started toward trap to aid his companions. After he ran short distance when arrow flew past him. He soon met the boy who told him his...
father had been killed and boy had been shot in body. Boy fainted. When he revived Armstrong gave him one of the guns and hurried to the trap, where he saw an Indian stripping Mr. Allen. Armstrong raised his gun to shoot the Indian, but being concerned by other Indians he fell to the ground, thereby evading the bullet. Armstrong then carried the boy to the brook and gave him some water. The Armstrong saw four Indians advancing on him, having both guns reloaded. Armstrong gave chase, but the Indians fled to the bushes. Armstrong put boy in thick brush and went to Fergusson and Co. Rancheria for help. Upon return, Armstrong and the men found the boy's mangled body - disembowled and scalped and throat slit.

3171. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 5 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Trinity and Humboldt County citizens are unable to subdue the Indians on the road from Weaverville to Humboldt Bay. The governor orders a company of 80 men to be assigned there to do so. The governor directs General Kibbe to find out the extent of Indian hostilities in Humboldt area, see if the militia is needed.

3172. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 9 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The governor will not order any more troops north until he is satisfied that the present Federal force is insufficient.

3173. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 28 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Governor Weller directs General Kibbe to muster 80 men for a volunteer company to open the North State Road (Weaverville to Humboldt Bay) and make the area safe from Indians. Chastize them and make a treaty.

3174. ———. Letter to Clarke, Brig. General Neuman S., 24 November 1858.
Notes: RG 393. Card 2.
Abstract: Letter from Weller to Clarke. Newspaper clipping - "More Indian thieving on Deer Creek. These Indians have become too troublesome to be endured. On Wednesday last 17 persons from Deer Creek and Missouri Bend went out to chastise the rascals. On Friday messengers Fisher, Gibbs, and Lander discovered rancheria about mile from Deer Creek and 15 from Sacramento Valley. Next morning instead of attacking they found themselves attacked, surrounding the positions of the whites. Whites finally victorious, without a man being killed or wounded. Two to three hundred Indians, including women and children, and they had 20-25 rifles. The party is convinced there were two white men with the Indians. Petitions to Senate and Assembly. States that the ...mentioned in accompanying clippings from Red Bluff Beacon are only a few of the many acts of murder and cruelty committed by the same Indians at short intervals even since the county has been settled. People are able to wage successful war on these Indians unless thoroughly chastised, we are convinced that life and property will never be safe from attack. Have petitioned the military authority without success and ask appropriate of $5000 from state funds to be set apart and subject to order of S.W. Hooker who shall superintended an expedition against Indians on the headwaters of Payne's, Battle, Antelope and Deer Creek in Tehama County.

3175. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 29 November 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Volunteers to be released from service as soon as a portion of General Clarke's 6th Infantry arrives.
3176. ———. Letter to C. Hall and G. Doll, February 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding a volunteer army in Tehama County.

3177. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., May 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The governor is impatient for General Kibbe to disband the troops as Federal forces are
available and there is no need for State troops.

3178. ———. 2 June 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Addressed to "Sir." Regarding furnishing supplies. Letter difficult to read.

3179. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 6 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The governor gives orders to Jarboe to form a 20 man volunteer force to deal with
"Reynke's" Indian depredations.

3180. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 8 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Orders to Jarboe to punish only the guilty, no indiscriminate warfare.

3181. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 23 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Mendocino County.

3182. Wellman, Paul I. Death in the Desert, the Fifty Years War for the Great Southwest. New York: MacMillan
Co., 1935.

3183. Wells, Captain. Letter to Major, Department of the Pacific and Department of California, 21 December
1881.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Wells to Major, Department of the Pacific and Department of
California.
The first supply of lamps and oil, authorized by General's Order number 50, Adjutant General's
Office, being en route to this post. I have honor to request authorization under Paragraph 9 above
order, to announce following hours during which lamps may be kept lighted:

In barracks, post reading room, Post Library and quarters of NCO's daily from twilight in evening
until taps, generally occurring at 9 P.M.

In Post Hospital as above and such additional time thereafter as exigencies of the service, as
determined by Post Surgeon, may require. In offices of Post Commander, Adjutant, Lieutenant
Major and Commissary from twilight in evening until taps, or until such less time as may be
required. In Guard-house from twilight in evening until day break

Would also respectfully request under Paragraph 4 of order above referred to, that authorization
may be granted for use of two candle lanterns each in Stable of Cavalry troop and that of
Lieutenant Major Department at this post.
3184. ———. Letter to Adjutant General, United States Army, 6 July 1883.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Wells to Adjutant General, United States Army, through Headquarters, Department of California.
Reduction of E.M. this post by discharge and desert demands assignment of recruits to both Cavalry and Infantry. The amount of extra and daily duty absolutely required, materially reduces number of guards and other duties, making it extremely irksome for those reporting for ordinary garrison duty. Company H, 8th Infantry, request three recruits. Services of six men will expire between now and July 6, 1884. None likely to reenlist while the company remains here. Troop G, 1st Cavalry, requests nineteen recruits at this date and eight men will be discharged between now and December 31, 1883. None likely to reenlist here. My experience at this post induces me to recommend assignment of others some time this summer, so they can reach post no later than September 1. Many come under most unfavorable circumstances, having to travel 200 miles from Reno, by land, and find post and county in their worst aspect. I also request one assigned be competent school teacher.

3185. Wells, Captain Daniel T. 13 January 1883.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 10: page 87-88. 3-405.
Abstract: Letter from Wells, Commanding to AAG, Department of California. Asks authority to allow enlisted men on duty by stage or ambulance from post commutation of rations at $1.50 per day. Impossible for men to subsist on travel ration and money for purchasing of liquid coffee. Last escort ordered to Reno (200 miles distant) for Paymaster, received canned corn beef, beans, and hard bread and $1.68 for liquid coffee, this being the allowance for eight days. Result was that each man to spend $8.82 of own money for meal and lodging. Commutation of rations at $1.50 per day would abant cover the expense, provided the stage and time didnot require laying over at Cedarville a night each way, and one at Reno.
Impossible for the men to warm up their rations enroute. In winter canned rations become frozen during the night. They are on the stage. In summer they are in such condition that he men will not use them. Station keepers use their kitchen stoves for cooking meals for passengers, while they are not unaccomodating to soldiers they prefer them not to used their stoves. In most cases, they give them coffee rather than take the pittance tendered. Commissary General of Subsistence has informed acting Commissary of Subsistence at this post that the "Secretary of War does not deem it impracticable for enlisted men traveling by wagon, ambulance, horseback or other similar manner to carry rations in kind cooked, uncooked, or travel according to circumstances of cases." Under this ruling I am restrained from granting commutation at $1.50 per day; therefore I have requested further authority on the subject. I do not think the health of men traveling by stage either in summer or winter will be improved by eating these canned rations, but on contrary will be impaired. Men who have been on this duty and compelled to take travel rations and coffee money think are justly entitled to be re-imbursed for what they have paid out of their own funds, but I have restrained them from making such demand, hoping my request may be granted.

Abstract: Pages 27-34: A cattle driver's story on September 4, 1837. After crossing the Klamath, six Indians approached in a friendly manner. Some followed and a man in the party shot him dead. One man in the party oppossed the act, but the others were in fear of their safety and thought it was the only thing to do. Some had been attacked years before. On September 15, the party was fearful of attack while going through a difficult pass on Siskiyou Mountain, so they travelled ready for attack. Later they were ambushed, but only a steer was shot and killed. On September 17 shots were fired into the camp, but there were no injuries. On September 18, while moving between the Rogue River and the mountain they were expecing attacks but were never ambushed and rarely saw Indians.

3187. ———. "History of Siskiyou County." Siskiyou Pioneer vol 2, no 3 (1953).
Notes: pages 41-44
Abstract: Wilkes Expedition of 1841: An exploring party working in a northward direction meets...
Indians in the Klamet River area of the North Klamet Valley. They traded knives for bows and arrows with the Indians. Moving on, they were visited in camp by Shasta Indians with whom they also traded and set up bow and arrow target competition. The party also records descriptions of these Indians.

Abstract: Page 212: Cabin built at site of Fort Jones in 1851 by Brown and Kelley, who sold the next spring to Captain John B. Pierce, O.C. Wheelock, ___ Fouts, and John and Stephen Watson. Hotel did a good business with the soldiers. In fall of 1852, Major Fitzgerald and a detachment of cavalry established the post, a half mile above Wheelock's, soon succeeded in command by another officer, who was rebinded by Captain H.M.Judah, now a general. Under him were three letters, J.C. Bonycastle, George Crook, and John Hood, later a general of Cavalry, Confederate Armies. The post consisted of a few log buildings until the arrival of Judah, when several frame structures, expensive in those days, were erected. When the post was abandoned in 1857, these were sold and moved away.

Abstract: Page 99: The great fur companies and their trapping expeditions to California. Ewin Young travelled through Capay Valley with a band of trappers in the winter of 1833-34. "The condition of the Indians in the valley as Young passed down this last time was truly pitiful. During the previous summer an epidemic scourge hadvisited them and swept away whole villages and tribes. Where before had been many happy bands of natives who ganged upon their white visitors with awe and astonishment, now was mourning and desolation, and the few remaining natives that had survived the general reign of death fled from the approach of the whites, for to them did they ascribe the visit of the death angel. The chief of a small band of survivors, still living in Capay Valley, says that the first white men came there and camped for a few days and hunted, then passed over the mountains to the west. When they had gone the Indians took sickness and died, his father, mother, and friends, and they believed the white men had brought the 'great death.'"

Page 183: A party of white men attended an Indian burning at Boone's diggings, October 7, 1870. Two of them, Coyle and Mullings, quarrelled. Coyle was killed and Mullings was examined and discharged under justifiable homicide. Indian ceremonies as attraction.

Page 208: Rancho del Arroyo Chico. Description of farming pursuits of Bidwell. Rancheria - 100 Indians reside, 10 are able-bodied men, some of whom have been with Bidwell since very early days.

Pages 219-220: M. H. Wells of Yankee Hill collected 350 Indians and disarmed them, preparatory to removing them from the county. While encamped, Indian hunters came and demanded four Indians whom supposedly took part in Pence area tragedies. To save the rest of the Indians, Wells allowed the four to be given up. Two of these escaped. The remaining Indians under Wells' care were taken to Chico and from there conveyed to Humboldt County, to a reservation. Oroville Guards went through Concow and Oregon townships quieting settlers' fears. However, Guards were guilty, under direction of Captain H. B. Hunt, of shooting three Indians near Dogtown who were pointed out as being bad. On August 1, 1863, 40 men of Company F, 2nd Cavalry volunteers, were sent to Butte County to quell the Indians. The following week Company A was also sent up. Meeting at Pence's Ranch on July 27, 1863 to resolve to collect and remove all Indians from the county. Those appointed to notify Indians were: M. H. Wells, Yankee Hill; W. Schmidt, Forkes of Butte; Captain H. B. Hunt, Oroville; W. Nesbit, Helltown; Thomas McDaniel, Cherokee; Jason Lynch, Lynch's Ranch; R. C. Rose, Johnson's Ranch; W. Hasty, Dogtown; Joseph Pierce, Stringtown; Thomas Rogers, Rock Creek; L. A. Snow, Kimshew. 26 persons appointed to collect funds to defray the expenses. Honorable Thomas Wells was to make arrangements with General Wright of the Department of the Pacific
about disposal of the nation's wards. Mr. Wells' report of September 19 included: "The citizens are to collect all the Indians of this county together at Chico; the soldiers there, under Major Hooker, are to receive and forward them to the reservation, and Major Hanson's receivers are to receive them there. If in the places where Indians are harbored by bad white men, the citizens meet with their resistance, they are to capture and deliver them, with the Indians, to Major Hooker, at Chico, to be held and dealt with as 'prisoners of war.'" Mr Wells of Yankee Hill took most active part in the Indian removal with the assistance of G. G. Marquis of Concow and William Ramsey of Yankee Hill. The last band taken to Chico was mostly composed of mahalas, children, and old and decrepit bucks. A miner, Hugh Harvey, was shot and killed by Indians near Forbestown on September 23, 1863. Since Indian removal was already underway, no bloody account followed.

Also records numerous instances of Indian and white conflict throughout the decades.

3190. ———. History of Sutter County. Oakland, CA: Thompson & West, 1879.
Abstract: Page 13: The Indians of this region did not correspond at all with that of the "noble" warriors east of the mountains. "Strongly, though not symmetrically built, their height rarely exceeded 5 feet, 8 in., low retreating forehead, black deep-set eyes, thick bushy eyebrows, salient cheek-bones, nose depressed at root, widespread nostrils, large mouth, thick prominent lips, large white teeth, large ears."

Page 13: The following are some groups reported to be in Sutter County in 1850 (reports by Bidwell and Johson Etal) The Hocks, Yubas, Bogas, O-Lip-Pas, Ho- Lil-Li-Pah, Erskins, Ma-Chuck- Nas, Cush-Nas, Tagus, Nim-Sus, Yu Kul Mes, and The Colusi-Coptis-Willys-Kymatins passed through and ranged there.

Page 13: Physical characteristics of Indians of Sutter County area. Men: Hair long, tied in a bunch like a feather duster. Bound hair with a net with grasses or flowers forming a wreath. Wore a goatee, plucked out hair on sides of face heads and necks ornamented - no other covering beads from spiral fossil shells - placed leg bones of vultures in holes of ears. Ends hanging down to shoulders. Sometimes sit a quill or small bone through nose. Women: hair worn in bangs - used a sharpened mussel - shell (comb) drawn across the hair against a stick. Longer hair brushed back and allowed to be free - wore necklaces of small white beads. Both wore double aprons in front and behind with strap made from milkweed - women ears were pierced - both men and women were tattooed - the women Moreso - women tattooed their faces - they wore no head dresses.

Page 13: Housing of Indians in Sutter County area. Did not need dwellings in summer: in winter, they dug a hole in the ground 3-4 feet. The ends of pliable willow poles were sunk into the ground around the excavations and the tops were brought together, the same poles serving for walls and roof. The curve of the willow forming... the roof. Mud or sod was then placed over the frame. The more pretentious residences had bushes interwoven between the willow poles. The smoke from fire in the hut went out through a hole in the roof - the door was a small hole in the side.

Pages 14-15: An account of the very clever and ingeneous way the Indian women had created the process of preparing nutritious foods for her family. Also an account of the methods devised by the Indians to secure meat by bows and arrows and by snares - even when the rivers were too muddy to see the fish they could tell their position with unerring precision by the ripples made in their passage in the water.

Page 15: They have an indefinite idea of their rights to the soil (speaking of the Indians) and they complain that the "pale faces" are over-running their country and "destroying their means of subsistance." The emigrants are trampling down and feeding their grass, and miners are destroying their "fish-dows." For this they claim remuneration, not in money (for they know
nothing of its value), but in the shape of clothing and food. The Indians were brave when
brought directly in the face of death, although they preferred the ambush to the more open
method of warfare. The bows and arrows were made mostly by the old Indians who were unable
to take part in the chase or the battle.

Page 32: Two men, one named Marks, were living with the Indians north of the Yuba. One of
the Indians came into camp with some splendid specimens that he had found further north on the
river. Marks did not understand the Indian language as well as the other men did, but that man
was sick and would not tell because he intended to seek it himself.

Page 82: An account of a treaty between certain Indians and the military. Town of Kearney,
Bear River, Yuba County, California. May 25, 1850 - Both groups agree to live in peace and not
commit any murder, robbery, or other offense against each other - to cultivate warmer friendship
and acquaintance - the Indians given free use of the gold mines and full value of their labor - the
Indian provisions were to be divided up. But... the government had 6 months to confirm the
treaty, amend or to annul - if confirmed, each tribe would get $1,000 semi-annual annuity.

Page 100-101: An account of the rivalry between Yuba City and Marysville, 1851 - but the tide
turned in favor of Marysville - ...the late John R. Ridge, the rightful chief of the Cherokee, poet,
writer, and former resident of Yuba city - published in the "Marysville Herald" his emotions and
sadness in poetry form over the "nearly deserted city of his admiration." "Yuba city dedicate by
Yellow bird."

Notes: pages 1-39; published in Susanville, CA by the Lassen County Historical Society
Abstract: Pages 2-3: Mr. Wemple gives a page and a half description of the Potato War (1857),
which supposedly began when some Washoe Indians stole some potatoes from Mr. Morchead's
garden. The fighting continued for several days, the Indians fighting persistantly. Whites had to
call for "reinforcements" but the Indians left before they could come.

Page 5: In 1858 Indians stole a number of horses belonging to Fullright and Crawford. Author
describes pursuit and fight. Author describes other thefts by Indians and the fighting that resulted
near Milford.

Page 8: In 1859 supposedly Peter Lassen was killed by Indians, but no proof.

Page 42: Youths in Milford liked to watch the Indians sweat dances.

3192. West, Raymond H. Story of St. John, the Ghost City of Glenn County. Orland, CA: Orland Register, 1950.
Wilson was wounded while pursuing them. Settlers followed the Indians and overtook them on
Thom's Creek and killed five, including the chief "Big Bill." Two white settlers were killed.

Pages 21-23: In the spring of 1862, Hat Creek Lize and her tribesmen from Round Valley were
annoying settlers of upper Stony Creek. Hat Creek Lize was of the Pit River tribe and was of
immense stature, having attributes of a man. She was a leader in her tribe, which was rare for a
woman, and was known throughout the upper Sacramento Valley for her cruelties towards
enemies. In the Stony Creek raids, Harry Watson of Little Stony Creek was killed. Then Lize and
her band of about 30 returned to the valley and killed an Indian boy who was herding sheep for a
Mr. Darling. About 30 settlers banded together and met at the mouth of Thom's Creek and
surprised the Indians in their camp. Two settlers, S. R. Ford and I. W. Shannon, were killed.
Half of the Indians were killed and two small Indian girls were taken home by Tom McLanaham,
who found a family to raise them. One (Kate) returned to Tom later as a housekeeper and they
began a family. Later they married and Tom claimed the children as his heirs. There were
numerous children of this marriage: Lettie, living in San Francisco at the time of this booklet's
printing; Jennie, married to Bud Nelson (one of her children lives less than a quarter mile from the old St. John store).

   Notes: page 5
   Abstract: An article about Hi Good the Indian fighter and some of his captures and his death.

   Abstract: About 1896, there were about a few hundred employed at Bidwell Rancheria and that was about it. Bidwell took care of young, old and sick. They picked fruit and pulled weeds and drove teams along with cowboying. Monofooval Indians would be skinned and save the meat of an cow that had been shot because it was mired down. They would do this even if the meat was a little ripe. Food was kept in skinned out hides of animals. They also gathered roots, nuts and oats. Goes on to tell about the acquisitioning of fish and method of preparing them for food. It talks of the preparation of grasshoppers for food. Houses were pits dug in the ground by squaws. Poles were laid across the top with brush laid across poles. Straws and weeds and dirt were then laid down on the brush respectively. Tells of how they were dressed. Weapons consisted of bows and arrows. Large numbers of Indians died of smallpox. Some vaccinated by Bidwell or his doctor. Indians learned to vaccinate themselves by taking the scab of a vaccination and placing it in a cut on the arm.

   Abstract: Joshua is influenced by environment to dislike Indians. He use to sit upon Hi Goods lap (Indian fighter) and hear him talk as a kid. Hi Good always led the parties to track down marauding Indians. He says that Indians were here first and had plenty before the white man came and shot all the quail and antelope, and burned off all the oats. It was the squaw's job to bury the dead. They would dig a hole and double up the body and tie it with grapevine or rawhide. It is mentioned within parent, however, that burning of the dead was the local custom. Most Indians lived dugouts. The Indians that worked for his family were called tame Indians. Wild Indians were the ones which did not wear many clothes. He claims Indians had stomachs like dogs and that he was amused that the Indians would eat with their hands rather than use the utensils provided.

3196. Wheaton, Lieutenant Colonel Frank. 7 July 1872.
   Notes: 393. District of the Lakes. Letters Sent. Pages 76-77. 3-61.
   Abstract: Letter from Wheaton, 21st Infantry, to AAG, Department of Columbia. Hqs., District of the Lakes, Camp Warner, OR. For information of Major Gen. Comdg., Department I have honor to report that upon assuming command of Dist. of the Lakes and of Camp Warner, I found a supply of two sacks of grain in QM Department. Thru courtesy of Comdg., Officer Camp Bidwell and supply sufficient immediately wants was sent to us. Authority has been furnished the Commanding Officer. Camp Bidwell from Chief QM Department of California to transfer to Camp Warner what grain can be spared over and above the amount needed to supply that post until grain is delivered on new contract. Under this authority I have been informed that 12000 bls. can be spared from Camp Bidwell.
   I have learned from Lt. Ward, 1st Cavalry, Camp Harney, that large supply of grain is on hand at that post over and above what will be required until grain is delivered on contract of this year. Believing that Department Commander would prefer this post supplied and aided in this emergency by post within rather than by post without limits of his Department, I have directed the amount of grain used at Camp Warner to be transferred from Camp Harney, using in effecting the transfer the transportation of both posts, by sending teams from Camp Warner to meet teams from Camp H. at point called Buzzard Canon halfway between leaving the transportation of both posts available for any emergency which might occur. Distance from Camp Warner to Buzzard Canon on the Harney road is about 70 miles, same distance from Warner to Bidwell, but road from here to Buzzard Canon is infinitely the better of the two.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 973
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. 15:#8, 3-524.
Abstract: Lieutenant Captain James N. Wheelan (probably) to Regimental Lwartenmaster, 2nd cavalry, fort Walla Walla, W.T.
In view of many difficulties and inconvenience expressed by private Edward O'Brien, Troop G, 2nd Cavalry, en route from Fort Walla Walla to this post in November 1888, it having taking him 10 days to make the journey in consequence of misconnections, refusals on part of stage lines to accept transportation requests and being compelled in some instances to provide both transportation and sic for himself, I request that hereafter transportation be furnished by way of Portland, San Francisco, Reno, thereby saving time and inconvenience to both U.S. and parties interested.

Abstract: Reports on bad state of health of the command. Recommends that the troops not be kept in the valley during the coming sickly season. Force now consists of 32 men of Co. "E" and 26 of Co. "F." Of these, six of Co. "E" and five of Co. "F" are in tolerably good health, but having suffered severly from fever last fall and summer, they are subject to recurrence of fever after every exposure. 15 of Co. "E" and seven of Co. "F" in feeble health, having scurvy more or less severly, in some of them complicated with dysentary, in others, with rheumatism. Evident that men in this state of health, by fevers last summer, exposure to wet and cold last winter, and in entire absence of vegetable food, they are in no condition to withstand the fevers they will inevitably contract if in the valley next summer. Strongly advises removal to some healthy locality from middle of June to middle of Department. Considers entire Sacramento Valley unhealthy. Cites experience at Camp Anderson, Sutterville last summer. Is informed by Major Reading that fevers occur as far north as his rancho. Johnson's Rancho, one mile from Far West, is one of most sickly points in whole valley. Some think the mirsmata is carried from the delta by southerly winds which prevail during summer. Most reject this cause, as fevers are prevalent at Major Reading's rancho where these winds do not penetrate. Others think the fevers emanated from the extensive plains, thoroughly soaked by rain during the winter, and dried at very high temperatures during the summer. This Dr. Ferguson considered to be the cause of the similar fevers of Spain. Recommends placing the command in Coastal Valley, or somewhere 30 or 40 miles up into the hills.

3199. Wherry, Captain W. M. 26 September 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-664.
Abstract: Letter from Wheery, AAAG, Military Division of the Pacific to CO, Camp Bidwell. Directs CO, Camp Bidwell to send two wagons to Reno for use of detachment of two officers and about 65 recruits for cos. of 1st Cavalry at Camp Bidwell and directs him to notify HQs., Military Division of the Pacific of probably date of arrival of transportation at Reno.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter with petition asking the governor to keep the volunteers under General Kibbe in the field to deal with Indians.

Notes: pages 295-301
Abstract: On June 21, a rage for Indian baskets. Indians dying out - baskets for momentos. Jim's Sally, Levy's Martha, Bob's Molly, and Piute Charley's Jane are head basket makers. Indian Big Meadows Jim talks of "long time ago, very good, white man roast ox, Indian eat - now no big white man, no eat - now no good."

Abstract: Page 196: Amry troubled with officer resignations and rank-and-file desertions during most of the Jacksonian years. As for officers resignations the reasons were unattractive service on frontier, competition of the emerging business and railroad world, and low pay and slow promotions governed by seniority. Young Lieutenant, fresh from West Point and with good foundations in engineering, science and mathematics, probably soon found himself comdg. a small detachment on the very edge of civilization with nothing to do but quiet the Indian.

Page 200: Some officers were commissioned from civilian circles, thereby competing with West Pointers for promotion.

Page 201: In 1847 Congress authorized Pres. to promote a non-comm. officers who had a distinguished service record to Brevet Lt.. More competition for West Pointers Rate of promotion also retarded because army did on active but drawing full pay, however disabled they pay have become. Pay was low too. In 1842, 2nd Lt $25 per month and four rations. Raise to $45 and four rations by 1858. In office made Captain by 1858 he was paid $60 and four rations.

Page 202: Enlisted men. When times were good army had great difficulty filling quatoa even by recruiting drifters, "undesirables." When times were bad mechanics and farmers could be enlisted, but generally army service did not appeal to Americans. State of morals and symbol of detercoration was evident in desertion rate, a time a major problem.

Page 203: Desertion rate varied from 5% of enlisted force to about 20% as maximum. In 1853 Jefferson Davis calculated normal turnover in army of 10,000 men as follows: 1290 discharged at end of enlistment, 726 for disability, 330 deaths, 1465 desertions. Death penalty abolished for desertion in 1830. Confinement and hard labor were substituted tho' Senator Cass doubted whether confinement in guardhouse was much more unplesant than ordinary duty.

Page 204: "Poor pay, no prospect of a commision, garrison life on the frontier, enforced labor at road building, a low tradition of morality, and good chances for civilian employment were too great handicaps to be overcome. ... The discovery of gold in 1849 was disastrous upon the companies stationed in California." Sec. Cass asserted that intemperence, the prevalent vice of the army, was responsible for both crimes and desertion. He employed chaplins to enhance the soldier's mental and religious improvement.

Page 205: Las of 1830 substituted coffee and sugar ration for whiskey ration. Gave bounty of three months pay for reenlistment and 160 acres of land for ten years of service.


Abstract: Attack on August 1, 1861 on cattle drive in Upper Pit River Valley. 800 to 900 head taken, three men killed. First Dragoons at Fort Crook (21 soldiers plus two guides and eight cowboys) went in pursuit. Fight two Indians, two killed, two wounded. 300 cattle found. Another patrol sent out and sighted Indians, but no fighting. 42 cattle recovered. 1862, heavy travel along the Lassen trailhead, Paiute attack. In 1867 General Crook engaged the Pit River Indians in a two day "Battle of the Infernal Caverns," though he was after the Paiute. "Questionable whether the Pits ever were depredators."


Notes: pages 53-54

Abstract: Roy Owens exposes the Bloody Island massacre by a U.S. army officer and his company as being totally unreasonable. The officer had accused them of stealing cattle when in
reality they were barbecuing beef that had been donated to them by the owner of the Reading Grant.

3205. ———. "Indian Hunter." Wagon Wheels vol 2, no 1 (1952).
Notes: page 1
Abstract: "Jackson Fareley, Indian hunter, born in late 1820s. A frequent visitor in Elk Creek area in the early days. Great Uncle of June Van Scyoc. Note muzzle loading guns, powder horn, and bowie knife. The Indians made persistent raids on the settlers, stealing horses and cattle and it was necessary to carry on war expeditions against them."

Notes: pages 40-41
Abstract: Description of how Indians would catch fish.

3207. ———. "Place Names." Wagon Wheels vol 1, no 2 (1951).
Notes: page 9 (pages not numbered)
Abstract: "Colusa - a euphemism for Colusi, early name of the county, which had its origin from the Colus Indian Tribe derived from the word coru meaning 'to scratch,' from the propensity of the young squaws to lacerate the faces of their bridegrooms upon the consumation of marriage. (Will S. Green's History of Colusa County)."

Abstract: Anthropological analysis of Paiute Sorcery in the Harney Valley (OR). Includes tribes however which extend into Northeastern California. Emphasis is placed on social control and its operation, and hypotheses concerning correlations between certain conditions and types of social control are formulated.

Abstract: This is a compilation of descriptions and data relating to the name, origin, and existence of military and semi-military establishments in the State of California, many of which were established to protect settlers from Indians from 1850 to 1900.


Page 5: Fort Andrews. During the month of May, 1862, the people of Elk camp, a small settlement fifteen miles northeast of Fort Andrews asked for government protection. Works protect administration, California Volunteers and the Civil War, Second Regiment of Infantry, no. 665-08-03-128.


Page 7: Elk Camp loc. bet. Monkey Creek and North Fork of Smith River. Whiting places Elk Camp at northern tip of Elk Camp Ridge and at the head waters of Patrick Creek. See Col. Lippitt's report as Commander, humboldt Military District. It appears that the reference to "Fort Andrews" was probably intended to be "Fort Anderson" - Descending the river [Redwood Creek] toward the ocean from Minor's to Fort Anderson... it is one mile, thence to Whitney's Ranch four miles; thence to Albee's, four miles and thence to Elk Camp, seven miles. Special Orders no. 22,

Page 16: Fort Bragg, Mendocino County. Date of Special Orders May 30, 1857. Special Order no. 72, Hq., Dept. of the Pacific. Established June 11, 1857. Total area occupied by military posts, 15 acres. Col. F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt Military District suggest strongly in 1862 that name be changed to Fort McRae (WR, Ser 1, c. L. pt. 2, pg 184. Later in the year he suggested abandoning the Fort (ibid, 231.))


Page 23: Orders, No. 38, from James F. Curtis, Major, Commanding, Humboldt Military District, California, September 11, 1862. II. Camp Lincoln will be removed to a point six miles north of Crescent City, and to the southward of Smith's River. The command will be prepared to march to-morrow at 1 p.m. (War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part. II, page 113.) I have the honor to report that in accordance with instructions from district headquarters I assumed the command of the U.S. troops in Smith's River Valley on 11th instant, and on the following day removed the command... six miles south of Smith's River, equally distant from Crescent City, still to the south... The point has the approval of Mr. Hanson, Indian agent. The name Camp Lincoln is retained... (Letter from James F. Curtis, Major, Commanding, Camp Lincoln, to Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco, CA., September 15, 1862. War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Pt. II, Page 124.) Fort Dick, Del Norte County, Ca. I hope you will order the troops on the south side of the river to be stationed at or near a place called Fort Dick, where U.S. land and good water can be found in abundance. This will be two-thirds of the distance from Crescent City to the reservation... (Letter From George M. Hanson, Superintendent Indian Affairs, Office of Indian Affairs, Northern District California, July 2, 1862, to Brig. General George Wright. War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part II, page 3.

Page 30: Fort Grant, Humboldt County, on Eel River about three miles east of Dyerville. Established October 1863. Usually referred to as Camp Grant.

Page 34: See report of the Secretary of War, 1852 which notes the establish of Fort Humboldt at Bucksport. Situated on 25-35 foot high bluff overlooking Humboldt bay. Bay to bluff about 1/3 miles. Bucksport on low ground between bay and bluff. Ground plan for bed buildings, 1852, about 300 feet square. First construction, January 1853. Special Orders No. 233, HQ., Department of the Pacific, December 12, 1861, created Military District of Humboldt, with HQ at Fort Humboldt.

Page 35: The District included Sonoma, Napa, Mendocino, Trinity, Humboldt, Klamath and Del Norte Counties. Col. Francis B. Lippitt, Commander, 2d Inf., C.V. Bucksport Lat. 40 deg. 46 min, 37.1 sec., Long. 124 deg, 10 min, 44 sec. Abandoned, 1866, Special Order No. 243, Dept. of California.

Page 35: Fort Iaqua, Humboldt County, at foor of Iaqua Buttes. On Yeager Creek, eighteen miles easterly from mouth of Eel River. [See War of Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part II, page 609.] Colonel Lippitt writes, September 7, 1864, that new location is on Middle or North Fork of Yager Creek, and is known as Iqua Ranch, an Indian word pronounced I-ay-quay, a gratifying
"friendly greeting... He recommends that Fort Baker be abandoned and a one-company post established at the point designated and suggests that it be called Fort Iaqua."


Page 40: Fort Lippitt, Humboldt County, California. On Humboldt Bay. The quarters at Fort Humboldt not being sufficiently capacious to accommodate all the troops, a separate post was established at Bucksport and named Fort Lippitt, Captain Douglas commanding. It was intended as a temporary post only, to be occupied until the troops should be ordered to the field [January, 1862.] (A. J. Bledsoe, Indian Wars of the Northwest, 1885, page 366.)

Page 41: Fort Long, Del Norte County, CA. A United States Military installation once existed at the site of "Fort Long." Locally referred to as Camp Lincoln, Fort Lincoln, Long's Camp and Fort Long. See Fort Lincoln.

Page 41: Fort Lyon, Humboldt County, California. A United States Military Installation. Headquarters, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt, March 8, 1862. Captain Charles Heffernan, Commanding Company K, Second Infantry California Volunteers. Captain: You are charged by the colonel commanding the Military District of Humboldt with the establishment of a new post on the northerly side of Mad River, at Bremer's ranch, opposite the Blue Slide, about twenty miles to the eastward of Arcata, to be called, subject to the approval of the proper authority, Fort Lyon.... By order of Colonel F. J. Lippitt, commanding district: John Hanna, Jr., Acting Assistant Adjunct-General, Humboldt Military District. (War of the rebellion, ser. 1, vol. l, part 1, page 916.) For Selection site, location and named by, see Fort Baker (Humboldt County), letters of Col. Frances J. Lippitt.

Page 58: Fort Nome Lackee, Tehama County, CA. Never officially designated as "Fort." Nome Lackee, California. 25 miles west of Tehema. Established January 4, 1855. Abandoned 21 April, 1858. In material searched the name "Fort Nome Lackee" was not listed as a post occupied by troops. However, the Report of the Secretary of War, 1859, page 22, indicated the dates given by Hamersly as including the occupancy of Nome Lackee by troops.

Page 78: Fort Seward, Humboldt County, California. A United States Military Post. Fort Seward, upper Eel River, 65 miles southeast of Humboldt. Established September 25, 1861. Abandoned, act of abandonment, April, 1862. Variously reported as abandoned, 1863 and 1866. See Fort Baker (Humboldt County), report of Colonel Lippitt, March 5, 1862. Site selected by and established by Captain Lovell, on the upper Eel River. Camp on Eel Rivr, California. Sixty-five miles southeast of Fort Humboldt, September 26, 1861. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Pacific. San Francisco, CA. Sir: I have the honor to report that I have selected this point as the site for the new military post to be called Fort Seward. It is by far a better location... There is a good wagon road from Fort Humboldt to Hydesville... Three or four yoke of oxen are absolutely necessary to haul logs for building... It will, therefore, be necessary to modify very materially the plans of the building sent me... Chas. S. Lovell, Captain, 6th Inf., Comdg. (War of rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part 1, Pages 633-634.) A Soldier, when asked if Fort Seward was a judicious site for a military post, replied: "Yes. It is a safe place for the troops, for when the streams are up no Indian can get within a thousand yards of the garrison." (A. J. Bledsoe, Indians
The name honored William H. Seward, Secretary of the State under Abraham Lincoln.

Page 83: Fort Ter-waw, Del Norte County, California. A United States Military Post. The name has been spelled many ways: Terwar, Ter a wa, Ter-wau, and Terwah. On the Klamath Indian Reservation, near Crescent City. Established, October 13, 1857. Abandoned, June 9, 1862. A report from Captain John H. May, Third Regiment California Volunteers, January 14, 1862, states in part: This post [Fort Ter-waw] is located on the Klamath River six miles above the mouth and thirty miles from Crescent City on a flat piece of ground. Sais post has been overflowed by the flood four times this season, and took away seventeen buildings out of twenty, which comprise all the buildings of this post. (War of the Rebellion, ser. 1, vol. 1, part 1, page 805.) The name "Ter-waw" came from the Indian name of the ground on which the fort was located.


Page 86: Fort Wool, Humboldt County, California. Wool, Fort, Cal. - Mouth of Trinity River. (War Department, List of Military Posts, Etc. 1902, page 108.)

Page 87: Fort Wright, Mendocino County, California. A United States Military Post. Fort Wright, Ca. In Round Valley, about 200 miles north of San Francisco. Established December 11, 1862. Abandoned June 17, 1875. Captain C. D. Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V., Commanding, wrote of the founding and naming: Today [December 12, 1862] I have reconnoitered the valley. I have been unable to find a suitable place for a camp and the erection of a winter shelter in the immediate vicinity of the headquarters of the Nome Cult Reservation. The best place, and the one I have selected, is near the center of the valley on a high ground, never overflowed... It is about a miles and a half from the headquarters of the reservation... I have taken the liberty of naming this post Fort Wright, in honor of the commander of the Pacific Department...

Camp Wright, Mendocino County, California. Established December, 1858; abandoned September, 1861; re-established December 1862. Location... Latitude 39 deg. 48 min.; Longitude 123 deg. 45 min. Post Officer at Covelo, a newly established village, about one mile from the post. Ukiah, the county seat, is fifty-five miles south of the post. Quarters... for 100 men, built of adobe... Store Houses... Quartermaster and Commissary... 76 x 26 feet;... half frame, half logs;... Hospital...frame 40 1/3 x 28 1/4 feet at north end, and 16 1/4 feet at south end... Guard House... Guard House, school house, and mess... built of logs... Supply Depot... route of supply is by steamer to Petaluma, and thence by wagon... Reservation... The reservation, as declared by the President and published in G.O. No. 60, Headquarters Department California, October 5, 1869, consists of the following metes and bounds... being one miles square, more or less. (R.O. Tyler, Outline Descriptions, January 1, 1871, page 27.)

Notes: pages 35-36
Abstract: Cache Creek tribe was the tribe involved here in 1862. These Indians were ravaging the white settlers, including killings, and so Jack Letts of Stonyford and Rufus G. Burrows led the posse which fought the battle at Eagle Peak.

3211. ———. "Frank Whitlock Tells Historic Story About Hickok Massacre by the Indians in June 1865."checked, Tehama County Library.
Abstract: This paper gives the story of how three Hickok (Whilock) children were killed by
Indians. Hi Good chased the Indians and "annihilated them." This unpublished paper is found in the Tehama County Library in Red Bluff on Microfilm.

Abstract: Pages 46-48: "There were many Indians on the Uncle Sam Ranch, assisting with the work and 'Bud' Whiting learned to speak some of their language. During the Modoc War, 1872-1873, conditions changed, the Indians put on their war paint and a serious situation befell the Uncle Sam Ranch. Lavernia Whiting, when she could see them crawling too close, would take her dog and go up the stairs. Once at their approach she had her young brother, Pelham under a box."


Notes: pages 51-52; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: At the time of the Dersch killing near Millville an Indian was sent by the other Indians to the Wilcox Ranch to scout it out with the intention of killing the family later. When he arrived they were just sitting down to eat and filled a plate with food and gave it to him. He returned to his tribe and said, "No kill that good man."

Abstract: "The tale of two Indian raids that took place during the early settlement of western Colusa and Tehama Counties," as told by Mr. Wilcox. The raids occured in 1862 and 1866. This unpublished story is on microfilm.

Notes: pages 149-161
Abstract: Description of Capay area in Northern California. Picture of Indian rancheria. Talk about Indians who live on Cache Creek in a dozen wooden shanties, all left of the Indian population. Describes visit to rancheria (pg 156). Selling willow baskets.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Representing other Humboldt County citizens, the Editor of the Humboldt Times sent the governor a letter summarizing Indian hostilities which have closed the Humboldt-Weaverville road. In one incident a white man was shot on the trail. A posse of 12 was sent to punish the Indians, one white man and ten mules were killed. Another party of 25 went out, were ambushed, and another man killed and one was badly wounded. No troops are available. Citizens of Trinity and Humboldt wish state aid.

Pages 50-70: Marysville and Yuba City are visited
Page 51: Near Sutter's Hock Farm the Hôk tribe was living, a people on very friendly terms with Sutter.

Page 52: Eske Indians live wild between Buttes Creek and the Sacramento River.

Page 53: July 8, 1850, Yuba City had a village of Yuba Indians living in a peace loving existence.

Pages 54-55: The Indians came into the gold camps of Sacramento and traded, bartered their shabby wares. This tribe is known for its treachery as well as its cowardness. They were nearly exterminated by whites and those that lived went to Utah (digger Indians.)

Page 57: On Hock farm Mr. Sutter won friendship of Hock Indians thru Humane treatment and generous hospitality.

Page 58: Indians seemed to endure grain threshing even though it was a noxious task. Sutter wanted to use the Indians as gold washers but following a trial period returned them to wheat cultivation.

Page 59: Workers consisted of Hock, Kosomes, Yubas, Willis, Kulus, Shoshones, or Snake Indians.

Page 60: The Shoshones followed Sutter from their stamping grounds along the Snake River to become part of his army of farm laborers.

Page 62: The Indians wear certain clothing, compared to their nakedness, when making a call to the house of a white settler.

Page 64: The peaceful Hocks often have frustrated a night attack from the digger Indians on Sutters Estate. No attempt was made to Christianize the Hocks.

Page 65: The natives have become greatly stirred up against whites who have committed theft, arson, violence against the Indian's women and murder. It will require a long time from the better element of Americans, to change the resentment the Indians feel towards them. This causing Indians to fight back against whites is regrettable, Sutters estate was willing to protect the Indians from white vagabond rowdies and jailbirds/

Page 68: Willi and Kullus tribes are predatory and warlike who endanger settlements along the Trinity River with frequent raids.

Page 69: Bodega Bay Indians were friendly, Shasta Indians near Shasta peak were little known wild Indians.

Page 70: Traveling in Shasta, Sutter would by pass conflict by offering small gifts to the Indians.

3220. Wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 23 June 1879.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 8, 176-7. 3-355.

Abstract: Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Wilkins to Assistant Adjutant General, Military Department of the Pacific. In compliance with instructions from Division Headquarters, Lieutenant Garvey with greater portion Company C, 1st Cavalry, established grazing camp in Fundango Valley, where he remained about twelve days, when he returned by my order with det. and horses to this post. I ordered his return for purpose of selecting a camp to which supplies could be transported without the great difficulty attending their transport to his first camp. it being necessary to cross mountains of considerable height over a road almost impractical for
wagons. When, upon his arrival at post, comparing his horses with those left at Post, it was found that latter were in much better condition than former and will also state for information Division Commander, that grazing immediate vicinity of Post, together with hay, the horses will fare better than in Fandango Valley that there are several tons of hay on hand, which if not fed at once will rot and waste and that there is no economy in having the animals out of the post as they are fed as much grain as is allowed while present. In view there facts, I would respect recommendation that the animals be allowed to remain at Post.

3221. ———. 31 August 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 9: #20. 3-358.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. Following drills took place at this post during month of August 1879.
Company D, 8th Infantry: 8 target practices, 8 company drills, 1 signal drill
Company C, 1st Cavalry: 8 target practices, 3 company drills, dismounted, 4 company drills, mounted, 1 signal drill, 1 saber drill.

3222. wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel. 13 September 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:24. 3-359.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, to AAG, MDP. In reply to your communication I report that paucity of funds appropriated to the regimental funds has arisen financially from the want of experienced bakers. In fact, I have found it difficult in my short experiences to keep any baker at work. The price of flour is very low and consequently the sale of savings barely pays expenses.

3223. Wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel. 23 November 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 9: #41. 3-360.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins to AAG, MDP. In reply to your letter 17th inst., requesting me to make special report upon that range at this post, I have honor to answer 1st the target from the firing point is in a westerly direction. 2nd, The range is unlimited. 3rd, bullets are stopped by a natural bank and bluff. 4th, there is one marker butt and three targets - distant from the parade ground about 400 yards. 5th, all but the guards, sick prisoners, attend to get practice.

3224. Wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel J. D. 3 June 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 8:172. 3-351.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, Comdg., to C.O. Hq., 14th Infantry, Fort Douglas, U.T. Private L.W. Collins, your co, is a casual at this Post since May 9, 1879. He has been tried and sentenced by G.C.M.D. No. 36, c.s. from MDP and Department of California. He has during last month drawn tobacco for amount of 54 cents.

3225. ———. 3 June 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 8: 173. 3-352.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, Comdg., to C.O. Co. E, 1st Cavalry, near Yakima River, W.T. Private George Daum of your company, a casual at this post since March 3, 1879 has returned to duty from sick on 20 ult. He has during last month drawn tobacco, amount of 54 cents.

3226. Wilkins, Mr. 14 January 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:51. 3-361.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins to AAG, MDP. During a gale of wind, almost a hurricane, lasting all day on the 7th, two chimneys of my quarters were blown down and remainder rendered dangerous. I am now living in one room. One of Captain Wagner's chimneys was blown down and the Hospital and one of the laundresses quarters suffered more or less in the same way. I have authorized employment of citizen mason to repair the damage, as the quarters are unsafe from danger of fire.

Abstract: Page 17: The territory of the Yahi and Yana tribes was bound northward by the Pit River, westward by the Sacramento River, and southward by the Feather River. Specific concentrations of tribes were: 1) Yahi - between Deer and Mill Creek; 2) Northern Maidu, southwest of Lassen Peak; 3) Northwestern and Southern Maidu "as far south as the American River, and as far west as the Sacramento." The eastern boundary was the crest of the Sierra Nevada Range. The boundaries of the Atsugewi Tribe; (including the Hat Creeks), was north and northwest of Lassen Peak.

Page 20: Although the California Indians have not been as extensively researched as have the tribes of the southwest and great plains, they were subjected to equal or more severe forms of mistreatment by settlers than those tribes further east. The California tribes were not warlike (especially those of the Lassen area), thus Indian-white conflicts were "swift, cruel and devastating."

Page 21: Although there were Spanish explorations of the Lassen area in 1821 (lead by Arguello), and incursions by American fur traders and the Hudson Bay Company, it was not until 1843 that the first parties of emigrants traveled through the Hat Creek area. These parties were led by Lansford W. Hastings and Joseph B. Chiles.

Pages 27-28: Willendrup notes that it was the combination of the 1848 Gold Rush and the opening of the Nobles Trail in 1852 that lead to the demise of the California Indian. "Gold-fever" drew miners and settlers to norther California, while Nobles Trail cut through Lassen Park and the Indians' territory. By 1854, 32,000 emigrants and 33,000 livestock had crossed Nobles Trail. This Indian/white contact followed an already established patter of "initial contact, disease, bloody confrontations, false promises, starvation, reservation life, and near extinction."

Page 28: What the white men had accomplished through barbaric extermination practices with the Yana tribes, disease, starvation, and the reservation system accomplished with the Atsugewi tribes. (In 1850 the Yana tribe was 2,000 in number, yet by the early 1870s this number had been reduced to 40.) The Hat Creek Indians, led by Chief Shavehead, instigated a few "successful raids against miners and wagon trains," yet other Indian raids were little more than symbolic. By 1860, many of the Indians were gathered together and relocated on the Mendocino County. Reduced in number by disease and starvation, the Hat Creeks returned to their homelands in 1863, yet only a fragment of their lands had been unclaimed by white settlers.

Page 29: By the late 1860's, reduced in number, "stripped of most of their land, and their honor," the Indians of Hat Creek were no longer the threat to civilization that they once were. Often out of desperation, they had little choice but "to work for the race that had nearly exterminated them."


Abstract: Tells various lifestyles of Indians throughout California, including Pomo and Yuma Indians


Notes: pages 289-301

Abstract: Story of miner who splits up with partner then sees group of Indians burning corpse of Indian. Miner stops them, buries Indian. Later doctor wants Indian skull and miner shows doctor Indian corpse. Other miners find headless remains and accuse miner of killing his partner.


Notes: published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society

Abstract: Page 14: The story of a 14-year-old boy in the 1860s whose great uncle was tomahawked by an Indian as they rode down from the mountains. The uncle lived three more years in spite of a crushed skull. He died at the age of 98.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 13. 2-1. W-77.
Abstract: Letter from Johnathan Williams to General Clarke, Honey Lake, November 7, 1857.
You no doubt recall that on 26 October, I upon you to request that a post be established at Honey Lake Valley, for protecting citizens. You requested that I communicate the facts upon which we based our appeal, in writing. The day after seeing you I received word that the Washo Indians had left no doubt finding that we were receiving large reinforcements from Plumas and Sierra Counties. That knowledge made me diffident bout asking for your assistance and returned to this place. I have now received appeals from the citizens to renew the request.
Everyone believes we are enjoying only a temporary respite. After engagement of October 17, in which ten Washo Indians were killed and one white man wounded. After that the Indians maintained their position three days and then left. They were pursued nearby to Beckworths Valley, but no more were killed. They now desire to make treaty with us, but we fear a treaty would be trasitory in nature, knowing as we do that they are influenced by unprincipal white men who reside among them.
The Pah-Utes with whom we have heretofore been very friendly, have lately committed some depredations upon us and by threats and unsatisfaction am sure is to our friendly advances. Messengers Berry and Waldon, trader at Deep Springs, 75 miles from our valley, but who now reside here, had 14 head of valuable cattle and four horses stolen by the Pah-Utes. The horses were recovered, but they were unable to get any satisfaction from the Pah-Utes concerning the cattle. One of our citizens who received a horse without rendering an equivalent has been driven from the valley. The horse was returned to the Pah-Utes. For first time since our residence among them, they refuse to reciprocate any friendly act. Some unprincipal whites who lately resided in Carson Valley, no doubt desire our stock to drive to Salt Lake Valley. Reliable sources say this. Our situation is critical for we are encircled by Pitt River Indians on north, Pay-Utes on the east and Washos on south. In our valley they unite to commit depredations. During last five weeks no labor done in valley. We have been busy fitting out expeditions to fight Indians. This is drain on time and pockets, we cannot maintain our position without your help. Muskets granted by the Governor have not yet arrived. Many citizens have left for the winter, leaving small numbers to defend place. There is yet time to get troops here via Tehama and communication can be kept open all winter between here and Fort Crook. A Dragoon force would be most effective here. Hay and rats available reasonable rates. Beef and vegetables also plentiful. Answer may be directed to Quincy.

Williamson, Captain J. G. Letter to Harrington, Lieutenant George, 5 August 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 30. 2-178. T47.
Abstract: Letter from Williamson, AAAG, U.S. Volunteer to Harrington [probably] Brigade HQ, District of Ca. "You have been selected by the Col. Comdg., to proceed to Fort Redding [sic] to take charge of that posts and the public property thereat.
"The Colonel Comdg., desires you make strict inquiry into the conduct and proceedings of one Frederick Smith, who is... occupation of the post, requiring him to replace lumber or other materials taken from the Fort; and repair with the troops (as far as practicable, the Government Buildings.
"You will incur no expense whatever without first receiving authority so to do; reporting your action by letter to these HQ."
Special Orders No. 115. HQ, District of California, Sacramento, August 5, 1865.
I. 1st Lt., William W. Elliott, 2nd Ca Cavalry with detachment under his command will proceed without delay from Camp Waite (near Red Bluff) California to Camp on Big Antelope Creek five miles from the Humboldt road. The position indicates in his letters to these Head Indians, date August 3, 1865. The sick of his command unable to accompany the movement will be sent to Camp Union by steamers.
II. Lt. Harrington, 2d California Cavalry with detachment under his command dismounted, will proceed by steamer to Red Bluff, CA and thence by wagon to Fort Redding. The sick unable to accompany the movement will be sent to Camp Union, CA. The QM department will furnish the necessary transportation.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 984
Abstract: Letter from Williamson to Townsend. Report concerning the site of a military post near Readings. Road from Benicia to Reading's excellent during dry season. From these within radius of 20 miles in every direction, the country is undulating, but presents no obstruction to passage of wagons. On any one of the several branches of Cow Creek are numerous little valleys which would probably afford healthier location and be more easily supplied than a position on the Sacramento. There are however, several islands in the river near Reading's, which are timbered and have frequently been spoken of as eligible positions for a post.

3234. Williamson, Lieutenant Robert S.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 2. Include map of Captain Warner's exploration party by Williamson.
Abstract: Letter from R.S. Williamson. Report of the Examination of the Northern Bank of Bear Creek, dated Sonoma, September 20, 1850. Location of Far West too near Sacramento Valley for health. Located on north bank of Bear Creek 16.5 miles above Nicolaus, at base of the low foothills of the Sierra Nevada. W. left Far West August 28, going up Bear Creek as far as easily accessible by wagon and to return by a more northern route. First 4 or 5 miles kept in sight of creek, but after that, an account of ravines or rough ground near stream traveled 8 or 9 miles before again seeing creek. 37 miles from Far West he reached a steep hollow, where are 3 or 4 trading tents on Steep Hollow Creek, a tributary of Bear Creek. These tents are located where the emigrants trail crosses, there emigrants and miners can purchase supplies. Emigrant trail (of last season) is good here. Five miles beyond Steep Hollow, the hills are so steep that it is almost impossible that teams of the emigrants can surround them. Leaving Steep Hollow, he returned on the Emigrant Trail for five miles where the new and old trails separate, the old following near Bear Creek, the new one going more northward thru the diggings on and near Deer Creek, a branch of the Yuba, thence to Marysville. Nicolaus and Sacramento City. He diverged slightly to visit Walsh, who had a sawmill in "Grass Valley" Walsh, from whom W. hoped to gain much information. Walsh indeed W. to remain a day. Together they rode thru the surrounding country. Walsh is on Wolf Creek, a branch of Bear Creek, three miles from Deer Creek. A series of valleys 1/4 - 1/2 a mile in length commence at the one occupying by Walsh, go under name "Grass Valley," the one where Walsh's sawmill is located, in in more frequent so designated. All have abundance of grass and have many springs. Much hay was cut there this summer about 2000 feet above Sacramento Valley. Grass Valley, a very rich mining district, City of Nevada, four miles distant, has more wooded houses than Benicia, and has four times as many inhabitants. Rough and ready has 30-50 houses. Hardly a ravine not claimed and worked by miners. Very little sickness, although very little at the same time in Sacramento Valley. Grass Valley has... requests too site of post - timber, grass, water, pleasant temperature, and position on Emigrant Trail. Perhaps more healthful locations than site of Far West. The Walsh mill 24.25 miles form Far West, by good mountain road. Beyond Grass Valley rugged mountainous. Perhaps temporary camp here during fever season would be good for the Far West Garrison.

3235. Letter to Fitzgerald, Major Edward H., 12 October 1852.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 5. 1-90. W-60.
Abstract: Submits to Fitzgerald for his information and that of the Col. commanding the northern District of California the following notes of route followed by the Dragoon between Fort Reading and this place. From Fort Reading following west bank of Sacramento eight miles, which was forded just above mouth of Clear Creek. Continued up the river four miles farther to a ferry at which train was crossed. Road here leaves river, taking westerly course over low hills, and eight miles farther passes thru mining town of Shasta. Here no grass and water only in tanks in the town. Twelve miles from Shasta is the "Free Bridge House," kept by Mr. Towe, who is building bridge over Clear Creek near his house, whence its name. No grass in vicinity. From here four miles to French Gulch, mining settlements and fourteen more to Trinity River before reaching which, we had to pass over a mountain known as the Trinity Mountain, less difficult than represented. Trinity easily fordable at the season. Having crossed it, followed it for
six miles, when we left main stream to follow one of its branches, crossed a long but gentle hill and arrived at rancho, known as Verry's, where forage can be purchased at the usual exhorbant prices of this section. Five miles beyond Verry's we found a fine grassy bottom. For ten miles more road tolerably good, but afterw3ards is very rocky. Not which divides waters of Scott's River from those of Trinity has to be crossed. No steep but difficult because rocky. Descending, followed bank of Scott's river. Entering valley, we marched for 12 miles to point where we now are. Total distance 116 miles. Latitude, 41 degrees, 26'16", approx. long, 122 degrees, 53'. Fort Reading lat. 40 degrees, 28'22", approx. Long 122 degrees, 8. Calculates altitude 2570'..


Reports arrival Scott's Valley, 4.5 days from Shasta. Yesterday was spent in sel. of and removal to this point, which is 12 miles below head of valleys where trail from Shasta enters. Our animals were much worn out and reduced. Little or not grass on most of the route. Shall leave tomorrow for Yreka, 25 miles distant, to establish post for winter at such point as will be most eligible for accompaniment of the objects of my mission. This valley furnishes all the requisites of wood, water, grass, and fresh meat, but Shasta Valley, where Yreka is located, is said to be equally good. Indian peaceful except in vicinity of headwater Pit River, where they are reported to have committed some murders. On headwaters of The Trinity they have stollen animlas but have attacked no one recently. Have ice in our buckets every morning. Mountain tops covered with snow. If ammo for me has arrived from Benicia please have it sent to me by the return train. If my company desk has arrived from Benicia, please pack its contents in smallest box which will hold them and send to me. Impossible to transport it hither in the present shape.

3236. Williamson, Lieutenat Robert S. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 20 February 1852.

Notes: 393. pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 5. 1-81. W05.

Abstract: Letter from Williamson to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. Benicia. Reports with regard tot he nature of the roads between Oregon and California. With Map (not available) Leaving Rogue River Valley a wagon road passes to the southwest over the rugged Siskiyou Mountains. which separates Rouge River valley from Shasta Valley. Traveler gets first view of Mount Shasta, "the highest and most imposing of the snow peaks in our Pacific Possession." From Shasta Valley a pack trail goes southward over high and precipitous mountains and enters Sacramento Valley of its head. Distance by this trial form Shasta Valley to Readings at mouth of Cottonwood is estimated at 120 miles. The trail is impossible in winter and very difficult in most favourable season.

At point of Rogue River Valley where trail turns southward to cross Siskiyou, a wagon road passes eastward over the Cascades, crosses the Klamath near the lower lake and strikes Pit River near its source, following that river a short distance then taking a circuitous course among the hills, crosses the Sierra Nevadas and enters Sacramento Valley at Lassen's on Deer Creek. This road is bad and nearly 200 miles longer than the pack trail, but it is only wagon road now known between Oregon and California. When Major Kearny's command arrived in Shasta Valley in formation was received which induced him to believe that a route could be found by passing eastward of Mount Shasta as far as Fall River, a branch of the Pit, and as it was believed that from the Pit a good road could be made across the mountains to the enter Sacramento Valley at Readings. Such would be matterially shorter that the one now travele. In consequence, Kearny directed me to examine country between Shasta and Fall River Valleys, giving me 20 citizens as my party, while he proceeded with his command via the pack trail. On July 4 he left me encamped on Willow Creek in the Shasta Valley, where I was detained until the 8th, having been obliged to send a portion of my party as escort to Lieutenant Irwin, who had been captured by Indians and having escaped, arrived at my camp on way to join Major Kearny. Escort having returned, I proceeded over the low hills northward of Mt. Shasta and entered a series of beautiful valleys separated by a range of hills. Fine soil and ... grasses of these valleys would lead to suppos. that they would be valuable for farming, but their attitude was so high that 1/2" ice formed each night we camped there. It was necessary to cross a mountain range to the south before entering Fall River Valley. and in trying to find a favorable place to cross it by wagon road
I was obliged to pass to the eastward until I came in sight of lower Klamath Lake, which has not yet appeared on any published map. It is 3 miles west of Rhett Lake, being separated from it by a clump of hills which prevented Fremont from seeing it on his expedition to upper Klamath Lake. I had no difficulty in reaching the summit of the range, from which I had good view of Lower Lake and Rhett Lake, in the northeast and of Fall River Valley in southwest country toward the valley appeared level but heavily timbered, and, descending, we found ourselves in a region very different from the fertile plains to the northward. No sigh of water or grass; ground thickly covered with pumice stone. We came upon extensive fields of volcanic rock, very different to travel over, with chasms 50 or 60 feet deep requiring a circuit of several miles to avoid. Encamped without grass or water. Following night we found a little prairie with forage for our animals, and by digging, we found muddy water. Next day at noon reached Fall River until one reaches the valley, the land is rocky and barren. Impracticable to construct road over it. Fall River Valley nearly circular and about 15 miles diameter. Contains several lakes. River, tho' short is broads deep. At its mouth it falls over a precipice some 30 feet in height. Its mouth is about 3000 feet above the Sacramentoos. At Readings, Pit River, Main Fork of Sacramento River, is a large and rapid stream, passing frequently thru steep canons, which would not permit a pack train to pass. Indians numerous and warlike. Care must be taken to prevent their stealing animals at night or to cut off stragglers. At mouth Fall River crossed Pit on raft and proceeded southeast to base of Sierra, and soon were at head of Cow Creek. Arrived at Reading's on 18th, ten days from camp in Shasta Valley. Because of volcanic region, we did not discover a wagon road, the object of our party. But it by no means certain that a good wagon road not be found. Major Reading informs me that several years ago he left Shasta Valley, crossed mountains at base of Mt. Shasta and arrived at head of McCloud River, which he followed to branch coming from eastward, which he followed. Crossed low hills to Fall River Valley, whence he passed over nearly same route as Williamson to his ranch. He thinks this route suitable for wagons, with forage in the creek bottoms. Such a road could be 75 to 100 miles shorter than present wagon road. From Readings to Benicia the road on either side of Sacramento is level. Good road from Readings to Shasta, 25 miles distant. From Shasta to Shasta Valley there is no wagon road.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD Box 31. 2-180.  
In obedience to orders from Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, directing me to proceed to Goose Lake and Surprise Valley, or their vicinity, to select a site of military post. As I understand wished of General Commanding the point selected should be near junction of the three trails, where coming from Ore via Goose Lake, from Pitt River and Goose Lake, and from south through Surprise Valley, become one in northern part of Surprise Valley, provided requisites for post are to be found in the locality. With that understanding I have selected and marked out piece of land in northeast corner of Surprise Valley, bounded on north and south by parallels of latitude one mile apart, on east by a large stream emptying into northernmost alkali lake of Surprise Valley and on west by ridge of high mountain range. There called Sierra Nevada and when rises in about 3 miles from the lake to height of some 2500 feet above lake or some 7000 feet above the sea. Of that piece of land about 2/3 of square mile is valley land, and affords some good ground for all buildings. Valley erected at a car. Post. Lower portion of the mountain land covered with bunch grass of excellent quality, while in higher portion of the mountain land pine and other timber abounds.  
As General rule having greater altitude than 500 feet above the lakes, but in northwest corner the canon of the large stream above mentioned forms an exception. There timber of superior quality is found as far down as edge of valley land, and a company of citizens was about to erect a saw-mill, one and a half miles up the canyon and 200 feet higher than the lake, while a road to the mill was nearly completed. The quantity of lumber in that canyon is very large, and as the company for the mill wants the trees too large for those wanted for use of the post, no conflict between the company and the government is necessary, though the whole land undoubtedly
belongs to the Government. By means of this road the lumber that may be acquired for the buildings of the post can be conveyed to the site to be selected for the buildings in 2 miles with little labor.

The objection to this site as military post is that it is claimed by three citizens who have already occupied lower portions of it by erection of log homes. I enclose the sealed letters given to me by them, which I presume contain protests to my running my lines over their land.

The site above described is 4 miles north of foot of Lassen's Pass. All the desirable land in Surprise Valley, now occupied by nearly 300 persons, is set apart and occupied by settlers. I have selected what I consider best for the government, without regard to claims of the settlers. It contains largest plot of land and has abundant good grazing land. If it be necessary to select the site for the Post on land not claimed, and still in Surprise Valley, such a site can be selected but it will be away from timber and will be much less favorably located; and should it be decided to respect the claims of the citizens occupying the site selected, I would recommend a site in Goose Lake Valley, near western entrance of Lassen's Pass.

This pass is about one mile north of south end of Goose Lake. A small stream enters the lake at the southeast part. Seven miles above another and large stream called Lassen's Creek flowing northwest enters it; and above, about three miles, a parallel stream called Fandango Creek, enters it. The Lassen's Trail crosses Lassen Creek, enters the foothills, crosses Fandango Creek adn valley, and then crossing by a low gap in the Sierra, enters Surprise Valley. At lower sides of Lassen's Creek and Fandango Creek, where they merge from the hills, I have found a site suitable for the Fort where the officer to command the troops can make a selection and reservation. They will be about ten miles from Surprise Valley, the Sierra intervening. Timber is abundant. The streams give good water and are full of fish. The soil is, however, very poor, being the debris of volcanic rock. Bunch grass is still found, though not in such quantity as in Surprise Valley.

Have drawn up this hasty report as I thought the General would be pleased to have printed results of my trip as soon as possible will prepare sketch of county in vicinity of Goose Lake and Surprise Valley and will indicating on it points referred to.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-188. W156. See War of The Rebellion, Ser I., L. Part II. 1197-98.
Abstract: Letter from Williamson to Drum, Red Bluff. For imformation of Gen. Comdg., the purser of steamboat on which I was traveling that when the sadness of death of President reached Colusa the District Attorney of the County and the sheriff proposed publicly fire two guns in honor of the event and one of them offered to furnish powder for the purpose. It was probably the attempt to fire the salute would have been attempted had not some union men (of which it is stated there was a minority on the town) prevented it by saying that if the attempt was made blood would be shed. One of the two mentioned country officers actually fired two pistolrs or guns.
I quietly listened to the purser's statement but kept quiet to prevent it being known that I intended to report the circumstances to you. Though this is but a report it is well known to many. In fact, it is a common rumor believed by many who think it true, and I believe if cautious measures be taken, evidence can easily be collected to convict the country officers of treason.
The clerk of the Victor, my informant, seems a strong Union and loyal man and is named J.G. Cunningham, and will doubtless furnish more accurate details, with names of parties, if called upon. His boat goes down to Sacramento, leaving this morning and will go up again on Saturday next. He has no idea I intended to make this report.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This deposition reports Indian depredations in Round Valley.

3240. Wilson, Elinor. "Jim Meets the "Squire"." Jim Beckwourth - Black Mountain Man and War Chief of the
Notes: pages 133-148
Abstract: Page 137: A group of white men in Plumas County were afraid that the Indians were
going to attack them. A man was sent to talk with the Indians because he knew the language to see
what their intentions were. They said, "that they had never thought of such a thing, that the
Americans were like the grass in the valleys, and the Indians fewer than the flowers of the Sierra
Nevada." [Auoted from Louise A. Clapppe, "The Shirley Letters from the California Mines
1851-52," Carl I. Wheat, Ed. Letter the 8th, 68. Also letter the 9th, for reference to the "Squire."

3241. Wilson, Norman L and Arlean H. Towne.
Notes: "Nisenan" Pages 387-397
Abstract: Page 387: Nisenan sometime referred to as Southern Maidu, were southern linguistic
group of the Maidu. The word "Nisenan" as used as a self-designation by the Nisesan, who
occupied the Yuba and American River drainages. The Nisenan territory was the drainages of the
Yuba and Bear and American Rivers and the lower drainages of the Feather River. Western
bdrep. was west bank of the Sacramento River a few miles upstream from mouth of Feather River
to a few miles below the confluence of American River. Northern bdr. in district due to
similarity of language of neighboring groups. Eastern body was crest of Sierra Nevada.

Page 396: In 1833 a great epidemic, believed to be malaria, swept through Sacramento Valley,
weeping out entire villages of valley Nisenan. Estimate that 75% of the native population died in
this epicde. Only a shadow of valley Nisenan was left to face the settlers and gold miners. The
mountain people were little affected by the epidemic or the early settlers, although their land were
crossed by whites. But with discovery of gold then lands were overrun within 2 or 3 years. Wide
spread killing, destruction of villages, and persecution of the Nisenan, called digger by whites,
quickly destroyed them as a viable culture. The few survivors lived at margins of foothill towns
and found work in agriculture, logging, ranching, and domestic pursuits. Derogatory terms
"Digger" still used in 1970's in reference to Nisenan as well as other costal California Indians.

Notes: pages 225-243
Abstract: Page 241: Indian referred to as "enemy to angler." During trout spawning Indians
leave reservation and spear fish in large quantities. Attempt being made to do away with Indian
fishing.

3243. Wilson, S. G. "The Heart of the Sacramento Valley - A New Land of Promise." Overland Monthly vol 27,
2nd series, no 158 (1896).
Notes: pages 185-204
Abstract: Beautiful Butte County described. On page 192 picture of Rancho Chico Indian Band
with white leader. General Bidwells' trip to California described. Attacked by Indian in San
Joaquin, horses and food taken. Later Indian led them to white settler's ranch. Bidwell and wife
worked to protect and civilize Indians living on Rancho Chico. Annie Bidwell took charge of
educating Indians, got Presbyterian Women's Foreign Missionary Society involved in Indian
education. Bidwell Indians compare favorable with white population.

Notes: First page is missing.
Abstract: Discusses Indians accepting Christianity and loving God and marked changes in their
attitudes towards life working in the church.
3245. ———. Letter to Annie K. Bidwell, 10 January 1910, CSU Chico - Meriam Library.
Abstract: Letter from Santa showing sympathy for Mrs. Bidwells illness also discusses Bible readings on temptation; and the letter also thanks Mrs. Bidwell for the many gifts.

Abstract: Page 169: "Indians are about here often and always hungry. If we have plenty we give some but if it is scarce, will [we] can give but little."
Page 188: "Afternoon some Indians came along. Saw one of them making arrow heads."
Page 191: "Some Indian boys came along, poor fellows, all they care for is (Shamuk) to get their belly full and if you give them anything; they do not know how to say thank you. Also one old and one young squaw, the old one in mourning had her cheek blackened, from the top of the ear to the lower part of her jawbone, running to a point at the lower angle of the nose, and her hair smeared over with something that makes them stick close to the skin. The young one had a papoose on her back and only a piece of cloth round her loins. Washing and cleanliness is about unknown to them."

Abstract: Letter from Secretary of Treasury, transmitting report of 3rd auditor relative to Indian War claims of state of California.

3248. Wing, Emory. Weekly Union Record.
Notes: Letters regarding Co. "E", 6th Inf., California Volunteers
Abstract: Describing march to Fort Humboldt from Benicia Barracks. March 26, 1864, p 1/3.
Letter from Camp Iaqu, near Fort Humboldt, July 30, 1864, p 3/3.
Letter from Fort Humboldt, February 4, 1865, 1/4.
Minor events at Fort Humboldt, April 8, 1865, 1/4-5.

3249. Wint, Captain T. J. Letter to Brown, Captain Hugh J., 9 January 1892.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17 #8, 2nd seq. page 85-86. 3-570.
Abstract: Letter from Wint, 4th Cavalry, Comdg., to Brown, 12th Infantry, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. In compliance with your letter 31st ult. I return herewith answers to questions referred to me by Board of Officers convened by Paragraph 21, Special Order No. 286, AGO. Also submit following remarks, recommendations and suggestions. In my opinion should be well equipped gym at every post and opportunity afforded to all men, who so desire, to go to school. But for cavalry gymnastics or school should not be taken until soldier well instructed and capable of perfectly efficient service in field and should not interfere with instructions in his duties during regular drill hours. When in field the troop must not be hindered by presence of poorly instructed men, who cause delay and wear and tear on stock.
During inclement weather and gym can be used as place to hold various drills, lectures, and other instruction. On this post, because of inclement weather, gym has been used to hold drills, one hour devoted to regular drill as prescribed in tactics and firing regulations and one 45 minute drill for tracking and vaulting and lectures. Instructions also given to men on seats and saddles, bits and biting, horseshoeing.

3250. Wint, Captain Theodore J. 9 November 1891.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17 #140. page 78? 3-568.
Abstract: 7th endorsement, Captain Wint, 4th Infantry. Respectfully ret. to AAG, Department of California. None of this work has yet been done. Presumed that repairs authorized by Secretary of War will require amount estimated for. No more definite information can be obtained until the
work is done and money requested for this purpose. Hospital in need of repair that would cost about $300. [See L.R. 172/91.]

3251. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 30 October 1991.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 17 # 126; p 67-68. 3-567
Abstract: Letter from Captain Theodore J. Wint, 4th Cavalry, Commanding, to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca. Requesting authorization to remove part of building number 14, log building to point between buildings number 7 and 29, there to be used as guardhouse. To remove whole building it would, because of its size, be necessary to take it around the post on a difficult matter, but as much of the building as will be requested for guardhouse can be removed direct to desired location. If torn down and rebuilt much of the material would be destroyed. I am informed this building was selected by Colonel Burton for conversion into guardhouse.

3252. Winters, Lieutenant. 13 April 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5: #97. 3-205.
Abstract: Letter from Winters to AAG, Department of California. Referring to Post Orders No. 5, HQ, Camp Bidwell, March 24, 1873, directing payment of $50 for recovery and return of public horse, I have honor to submit following explanation:
Order issued under belief that compensation could be allowed for capture and return of public property without conviction of thief as required by GO 10, AGO, 1871, and correspondence on subject of reward for capture and return of one horse, accoutrements, etc. that had been stolen by a deserter, as furnished from HQ., Department of California, January 30, 1873, was construed as admitting the payment of reward for return of the property.
Horse for return of which reward is directed to be paid was especially valuable one, being one of best belonging to Troop G, four parties were given to understand that in addition to customary reward for apprehension of deserter, reasonable compensation would be given for return of horse. A citizen starting enroute to Reno was furnished descr. of house with hope that he might find him or learn something that would lead to his recovery and finding the horse he obtained possession of him and delivered him to post, indooing which he expected some $25 and the amount named in the order was thought to be but a proper sum to renumerate him for moneys expended and fair compensation for his service.
If reward for recovery of property taken by a deserter can be paid only upon conviction of the thief, in most cases nothing could be paid, as frequently the property is recovered when capture of deserter cannot be effected and would be impossible to have property returned by citizen if their compensation is contingent upon capture of deserter.
In this case payment has not yet been made for lack of funds, but to refuse payment would be a violation of an implied contract and discourage parties who to obtain reward might assist in recovering public property.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 - April 1882. Pages 3-4. 4-360.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, 1st Cavalry, AAQM to Lt. Col. A.R. Eddy, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. Work on the buildings was begun 11inst., and is now progressing favorably. But of carpenter have been employed to present. As rapidly as material can be placed on the ground. Number of carpenters will be increased to 10 or 12 to ensure placing buildings under cover before winter storms begin. Also necessary to employ one citizen stone mason to aid in building chimneys, flues, etc. as there are no skilled masons among enlisted men at the post.

3254. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 16 September 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent by Post Quartermaster, September 1874 to April 1882. Pages 2-3. 4-359.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winter, AAQM, to Lt. Col. A.R. Eddy, Chief QM, Department of California. Enclosed transmission list of doors, windows, and required for the buildings to be arec
at this post and request that they be purchased in San Francisco. List companies all materials at mill probably be necessary to purchase for work to be done in fiscal year and as primary for officer quarters for which doors and windows could not be obtained at Camp Warner. I have had removed all doors and windows remaining there - about 30 doors and 100 windows, which are sufficient uniform in size to be used advant in company barracks. Request that parties from whom doors and windows purchased be charged to give special attention to packing them to best secure them from damage. Hope they can be obtained so as to reach Reno by Monday, 28th inst., by which date transportation, will be there to bring to post.

3255. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 10 December 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 - April 1882. Pages 16-17. 4-362.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, AAQM, to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. In transm. special estimate of funds required for construction of barracks and quarters in addition to amount heretofore supplied, I have honor to submit following explanation at commencement of work $15,000 was appropriated for two sets of officer quarters and two sets of barracks, completing so far as to be fit for occupancy and comfortable but deferring painting and more expensive finishing when funds might be available for that. Work began 10 September. At present the four buildings under cover, but progress was impeded and cost materially increased because of unfavorable storms commenced October 24 (unusually early) and continued with slight intervals until end of December. On November 5, portion of Cavalry stable blown down and on November 8, frame of one of set officers quarters and both sets of barracks badly racked and was with danger that one of latter was saved from destitution. Without requested additional sum one of the buildings must remain unfinished. Request additional 41500 to complete.

3256. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 6 March 1875.
Abstract: Letter from Winters, AAQM, to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief QM, Department California. Reference to erection of twelve bed hospital this post and authorize expansion therefore of $4100 as indicated in communication from QM General to Chief QM, Military Division of Pacific, I have honor to submit following report and explanation. Plan prep in October 1873, the estimates calling for $4082.34. Subsequent experience has demonstrated that the estimate was incorrect and that hospital of char. and dimensions specified cannot be erected for sum named. Quantity of lumber specifically is insufficient and cannot be obtained for price named. Machinery to do the dressing, matching etc of the lumber had to brought from San Francisco, rendering cost of preparation of lumber greater than proprietor of mill had anticipated. Sum of $6142.43, coin, is revised estimate for cost of material, labor. This is about $2700 currency is excess of sum appro. for the work. Additional cost of $350 for the additional boards to be used to cover outside of building. Important for a hospital in the climate where high winds prevail in winter. Hospital plan follows that of Surgeon General and in appearance, material and finish is to be the finest building at post. To build within our estimate would hold smaller building, fewer rooms, no veranda, omission of diagonal siding on outside walls. Also cheaper ... of locks and trimmings.

3257. ———. Letter to Bernard, Captain R. F., 3 April 1875.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, AAGM to Captain Bernard. Estimates for completion of post to meet requirements of present garrison following plant heretofore approved in accordance with which the new buildings have been erected. Already commenced two sets of officer quarters and two sets of company barracks and for construction of one set of officer quarters, Adjut. Office, Guardhouse, Quartermaster stables, and for repair of QM storehouse and granery. Estimate have been prepared with care. Prices for material are thos account paid for material used in work already done. Carpenter labor baed upon cost of such labor per work already done. Mr.
Avery, architect and builder, expressive decided opinion that amounts named are sufficient to complete the work. Estimate provider for complete finish of all buildings, painting inside and out of office quarters, Adjut. Office, and doors and windows and trimming of Company barracks, remainder of barracks, guard house, quartermaster stables, storehouses, granery, and outbuilding to be covered with a colored wash.

Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters to Lt. Col. Eddy. Chief, QuarterMaster, Department of California. Work contemplated to be done at this post cannot be completed before end of this fiscal year. Will be necessary to enter into contract for materials and work in order that money appropriated may be utilized for continuing work after the close of the fiscal year. I respectfully request that you advise me of the amount that will be furnished for barracks and quarters in present fiscal year.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 - April 1882. Pge 60. 4-369.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters,AAQM to Quartermaster General , U.S. Army. I have performed duties of AAQM and ACS at post during the month under authorization of order No. 36, Hq., Camp Bidwell, October 29, 1874, and in charge of construction of barracks and quarters under authority from HQ, Military Division of the Pacific, August 31, 1874.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by the Post Quartermaster. September 1874 to April 1882. Page 66. 4-370.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief QM, Department of California. Special requisition for lumber required for use present fiscal years primarily for repair of fences around hay yard, repair budges, walks, wood racks, wagons, mfg. plain furniture for officers quarters, mfg. coffins. Can be purchased in small quantities as needed. Price of lumber is $20 for clear; $13 for common, per thousand.

3261. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 21 August 1875.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief QM, Department of California. Estimate of funds for purchasing of materials for enclosed post cemetery, making head and foot boards and otherwise putting it in proper condition as directed in General Orders No. 45, 1868 for fencing part of the reserve.

Abstract: Pages 238-254: Description of the workings of the Bureau of Indian Affairs in California with special emphasis placed on Superintendent Beale.

Abstract: Main E77 W799

Abstract: Pages 15-16: Indians and the military. The Spanish were unable to dominate Indians in the interior or northern parts. Acquaintance with European ways, firearms, and Hispanic settlers. Disease brought by Spanish expeditions.
Page 26: 1855. Commanding General of the U.S. forces in California, J.E. Wool, wrote Indian Agent T.J. Henley concerning conditions at Fort Jones on the Klamath River. (See references, page 185. No. 1 and 2 for The California Indians and Anglo-American Culture.

Page 27: In 1866, D. N. Cooley, Indian Agent of the Tule River Farm, wrote in his annual report of the Indian: "A cruel, cowardly vagabond, given to thieving, gambling, drunkenness, and all that is vicious, without one redeeming trait, is a true picture of the California Digger..." See Page 186 - net. Chapter II, #3


Page 29: Depletion of Indians, estimates of population in 1880. 250,000 inhabitants in 1769. 20,000 left in 1880. Estimated 17,000 in 1873 report by Commissioner of Indian Affairs and for 1880 C. Har Merriam put the figure at 16,500 for the state. See ref. pg. 186, #4 and 5, Chapter II.

Page 31: In the 1850s the army participates less and local militia, acting under orders from the state, went forth to fight. Clear Lake massacre in 1850. Humboldt Bay massacre in 1860. Former committed by an army contingent under Captain (later General) Nathaniel Lion. Women and children were cut down without mercy.

Page 33: Editorial on July 19, 1862, Sacramento Union. Charging purveyors of Indian slave traffic with killing of parents to secure children.

Page 34: 1865, Ukiah, Ownership of Indians - 'apprentice law.'

Pages 37-39: Placement of Indians - at Round Valley can be found descendants of local Yuki, Pomo from Sonoma County, Athabascans from Humboldt County, and Wintun or Maidu from the Sacramento Valley.

Pages 40-41: Reservations - conditions, farming, government relief. Allotments which could be sold with permission of the Indian Service.

Notes: pages 640-642
Abstract: Story of a man and partner who rode mail and express in the Shasta area. 1000 Pit River Indians lived along the way but had only arrows and a few horses, so a white man with a gun could hold off quite a number. Came across miners, killed and stripped. Got arrow in the back once. Man and partner mixed 18 bottles of strychnine into 200 loaves of bread in loose pack on horses and pretended to be miners. Indians gave chase and gathered the bread as it fell. The "Sacramento Union" sent a man to investigate. 93 reported dead but more suspected. The rancheria was moved up to Modoc County.

Notes: pages 640-642
Abstract: Author relates Indian fighting experiences of an old man and his partner, "Red," who were mail carriers from Shasta to mining camps in the "early days." The two men had trouble with a rancheria of Pit River Indians 16 miles east of Redding. They brought 200 loaves of poisoned bread and, disguised as miners, approached the Indian rancheria. Upon being sighted they turned tail and, as the horses began to lope, the bread fell out and the Indians snatched it up. Sacramento Union followed up on the story and counted at least 93 dead Indians. Public disapproval of escapade, but were never identified. Rancheria moved up the Pit River.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This is a deposition relating to a band of Indians in Long Valley, Mendocino County, shooting settlers and stealing their cattle.

3268. Woodman, G. H. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 16 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Request for military assistance to protect settlers from hostile Indians in Long Valley.

3269. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 1 December 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Mendocino County.

Abstract: Pages 165-172: The Indians of Clear Lake area in 1850 formed a league and killed several whites. Lt. Davidson pursued them but they took refuge on the island in the lake. The whites couldn't reach them. Preparations were made for an attack in the spring. The plan was to rout Clear Lake then march on to the Pitt River to "punish the outrages committed in that quarter." Attacked the island, one rancho captured, four warriors killed. Troops had transportation across to the island. Discusses Indian attitude towards invading force. Many were killed as the approaching men fired from the boats. Men followed the Indians through the "ula." Nearly 100 killed, the main ranch destroyed.

Pages 172-174: Captain Lyon marched his men to the Russian River to surprise Indians he felt were also involved in the murders. May 18, 1852, they discovered the Indians and surrounded them so that "the island soon became a slaughter pen." Only two troops were wounded. One captured Indians said the Spanish in the area had instigated the crimes.

Page 176: Captain Lyon proceeded to the sources of the Pitt River "in order to bring to justice the murderer of Captain Warner." Attacked a few hostile tribes on the way. The band which was guilty, knowing that he was coming, effectively disappeared.

Pages 177-180: Several accounts of Captain Lyon's personal bravery in battle with Indians. Battles and their locations are not identified, nor are the Indian tribes, but are merely referred to as "the Indians."

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:461. 2-274. 434.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Brevet Major Wyse, Comdg, Fort Jones, Benicia, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco.
If you have not already done so you will on receipt of this Order forthwith, with forces under your command, open and keep open the trail between Crescent City, Jacksonville, and Yreka.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:298-300. 2-263. 286/287.
Abstract: Letter from Wool, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia, to Henley, Supt Indain Affairs, San Francisco. In recent communication from Co. of Lts Jones and Lane, I am informed of outbreak among Indians at Klamath River about 18 miles from Yreka, in which number of
whites are reported murdered. Captain Judah, Lt. Jones, and Brevet Major Fitzgerald from Lt. Lane moved promptly with detachments of troops to scene of difficulty. A report from Fort Jones, dated 2nd inst. states that the inhabitants of the valley had assembled with avowed purpose of exterminating the unoffending Indians, known as Shasta tribe, but some of the better disposed people, aiding Comdg. Officer of Fort Jones about 100 Indians of all ages and sexes were collected at that post on the military reservation.

3273. ———. Letter to Henley, Colonel Thomas J., 10 August 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wool, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia to Henley, Supt Indian Affairs, SF.
In recent communication from Cos of Lts. Jones, and Lane, I am informed of outbreak among Indians of Klamath River about 18 miles from Yreka, in which number of whites are reported murdered, Captain Judah and Lt. Jones and Brevet major Fitzgerald from Fort Lane, moved promptly with detachments of troops to scene of difficulty. A report from Fort Jones, dated 2nd inst. states that the inhabitants of the valley had assembled with avowed purpose of exterminating the unoffending Indians known as Shasta tribe, but some of the better disposed people, aiding Comdg. Officers of Fort Jones about 100 Indians of all ages and sexes were collected at the post on the military reserve. The army officers in that quarters, acting under their standing instructions will do all in their power to suppress hostilities, bring the offenders to punishment and protect the inoffensive savages from destruction. Nevertheless, I must strongly concur in suggestion of one of the officers commanding a post that a special agent be sent there as soon as practicable to provide for sustinance and protection of the Indians in suitable manner, which it is not in the power of that military authorities to do. Those now assembled on military reserve at Fort Jones are subsisted for present by issues of the Army ration, but this is authority only by the emergency and cannot be continued.
I learn from Lt. Col. Buchanan, Comdg. at Fort Jones and that Red-cap and other tribes in that vicinity are at present all quiet there seems to have been little or no concert between the Indian Agent, Whipple and the officers, Captain Judah and Floyd Jones, who have commanded detachments in that quarter, the indisposition seeming to be on the part of the Agent to communicate with the officers. The troops will remain in their camp on the Klamath until approach of rainy season, when I shall direct them to be withdrawn to Fort Humboldt as it would appear there will be no necessity for keeping them out during the winter.
I hope to request that you will take such measures as will insure payment of certain debts incurred in that quarter by Captain Judah and Floyd Jones for provisions furnished to Indians allies and prisoners. The amount contracted by the latter officer he represents to be from 150 to $200. ou are aware that when the troubles first commenced, the officers comdg. the post were obliged to employ Indian allies and scouts to discover the hostiles in their lurking places, and to keep the prisoners brought in, to protect them from massacre by the whites. It is for subsistence of these Indians that I understand the debts were incurred.
I have only to add that the public interest seems to demand your immediate attention to the foregoing subjects.

3274. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 2 November 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Kibbe, Adj. General California. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. Received last evening your communication 1st inst. relating to Indian trouble on Rogue River, Oregon. Am aware that inhabitants in Northern California have determined to exterminate the Indians in that section of your state. The officers of U.S. station at Fort Jones have been exceedingly efficient in effort to punish such Indians as have committed murders or depredations upon the white inhabitants. The Indians by last accounts have ceased to depredations on the inhabitants in northern California. I have ordered to Fort Lane tomorrow. With this additional co. from Fort Reading which I presume will leave that post for Fort Lane tomorrow. With this additional Co. I think there will be sufficient force to restrain the Indians and protect the whites. Am not authorized to issue arms except to volunteers mustered into U.S. service. I do not at this
moment think the character and magnitude of the emergency sufficiently important to authorize
the issuing, without authority of War Department, any additional supply of arms, accoutrements
and ammunition to state of California, to be deducted form your next annual quota.

3275. ———. Letter to Henley, Colonel Thomas J., 26 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Henley. Benicia. Have just received your communication. 25th
instant. In reply would remark that I have nothing to do with removing Indians to reservations,
that it is duty which belongs exclusively to you. Escorts to give them protection from whites both
in travelling and on reserves will always be furnished.
Owing to peculiar situation Scott Valley Indians, apprehensive of being destroyed by the whites,
they sought protection of the troops at Fort Jones. Over a 100 are now on military reservation at
that post, and are supplied with subsistence by Captain Judah from Army stores. To relieve
Captain Judah from care and subsistence of these Indians, which does not properly belong to the
Army, but was temporarily assumed until you could provide for their care, your attention was
called to this subject as early as September last. You replied that you could do nothing for them
unless they would remove to some reservation. Anxious to have them removed, I asked if you
would receive them at the Nome Lakee Reservation, if I would induce them to remove. You
replied in the affirmative.
Accordingly, I sent my Aide-de-camp, Lt. Bonnycastle, who was well acquainted with, and had
exerted considerable influence over them to make the attempt. He, however, failed, the Indians
refusing to leave the country so long inhabited. The Indians have remained on the Miliitary
Reservation whilst they have been subsisted from military supplies of the post, no attention being
paid to them by the Indian department. Thus, the matter stood until, I think, Tuesday last, when
you proposed to remove them to Nome Lackee Reservation, if I would furnish you with mules, as
you had none for transportation of their baggage. I have neither money nor goods to give them to
induce them to remove, nor authority even to furnish them with provisions whilst traveling from
Fort Jones to the Reservations. The Indian Department has all the means necessary at its disposal,
and it should not hesitate to apply them. You have only to appoint an efficient agent to conduct
them, at same time furnishing him with means of subsisting them, and a few clothes to cover their
nakedness.
The Supt. of Indian Affairs in Oregon removes the Indians of this territory to reservations at
expense of Indian Department. He asks no assistance to remove them. He furnishes subsistence
and transportation. He simply asks military protection to the Indians after they have removed to
the reservation.
I have thought proper to say this much because in your communication you say "it is with the
understanding that you are willing to remove the Indians provided I can induce them to go
willingly; that I make this agreement with Major Steel." I repeat that I have nothing to do with
removing them except by way of advice. That duty belongs to you and not to myself.
Captain Judah will be instructing to do all without his power to aid you in inducing them to
remove.
As soon as you will let me know when you will attempt the removal of the Indians at Fort Jones,
and name of your agent, I will give orders for the mules necessary for transportation of their
baggage. The mules must be taken from Fort Reading as we have not a sufficient number to spare
from Fort Jones. The mules must be foraged at expense Indian Department. Would be well to
ascertain number of Indians who will remove. This is necessary in order to determine number
mules that will be required for transportation of Indian baggage. I consent in this case with hope
it will be sanctioned by War Department. I would also remark that whether or not I can furnish
them will depend in number of required. Most mules on hand will be required for Oregon and
Washington Territory in transportation of supplies for troops here.

3276. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 20 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Wyse, Comdg. Fort Reading. I avail myself of opportunity by Col.
Coffee to say that it is important that you should be in the valley of Rogue River. As soon as you
can get there. I hope therefore that you will commence your march as soon as you can cross the mountains. With your co. in addition to the force now there, seven cos., and with one at Humboldt and the Klamath, I anticipated a speedy termination of the war in that region.

3277. ——. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 27 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Jones, AAG, Benicia. You will proceed to Fort Reading with least possible delay if Major Wyse has not started for the south you will direct him to proceed to Fort Jones and take command of that post and give such protection to inhabitants in that vicinity as circumstances may seem to require.
As soon as he arrives at Fort Jones he will transmit to me detailed report of state of affairs in that region by most expeditions south.
In case the Major should have embarked for South you will send by most expeditious route an order to Col. Buchanan thru Captain Judah to send back to Fort Jones the detachment of his Co. under command of Lt. Crook.
Major Wyse may be on his march to Red Bluff, where he will take steamer to Sacramento. If he can be reached before he embarks, you will order him to return to Fort Reading, when he will again set out for Fort Jones. In such case you will apprise Captain Judah of the movement, by most expeditious route. Should he return or if he has not left Fort Reading, assist him all you can in expediting his movement north.
After discharging duty herein required you will return to HQ. P.S. Let me know by return mail whether or not the Major has left Fort Reading. You may learn at Cottonwood where you have the stage for Fort Reading whether or not he has left.

3278. ——. 30 December 1857.
Abstract: Orders no. 62, II A company council of Co. E, 4th Infantry will assemble immediately after muster for transaction of such business as may be properly brought before it. Fort Jones, CA, December 31, 1857, council met pursuant to above orders. Council then proceeded to await the account of Company Fund of Co. E, 4th Infantry for the four months ending on 31st day of December, 1857 as follows: Balance on hand August 31, 1857, $145.50; proceeds of sale of rails $20.00; proceeds sale of pork $25.00; total, $190.50. Appropriated September 2 brooms @ $1.50, $3.00; Hops $2.00; November, 1 broom @ $1.50; Hops $2.00; 2300 pounds potatoes, $82.25; December, 2 brooms, $2.50; hops, $2.00; tin cups, $7.50; tin plates, $4.50; table forks, $7.00; table spoons, $6.00; Christmas dinner $36.90; refreshments $25.00. Total $182.15. Balance on hand December 31, 1857, $8.35.
Note on fold states that Major MacKall will direct Captain Judah, as soon as it can be done, to send to the chief or chiefs of the Pitt River Indians and demand murderers of the five men murdered in their country and should they be surrendered, to deliver them to the usual authority for punishment. If the Indians refuse to deliver up the murderers, he will send out expeditions against them and chastise them, taking care to destroy all their nuts, etc. During the summer and until fall he will keep in that country a detachment to give protection to travellers and residents, if there should be any in that country. Volunteers will not be recognized except in extra ordinary cases and then only by the authority of the commander of the Department and then they will be regularly mustered into the service of the United States. John E. Wool, Major General.

Abstract: Page 15-16: Sutter's arrival in Sacramento valley and appearance of 700-800 Indians as narrated by William Heath Davis, commander of the fleet which brought Sutter up the Sacramento in "Seventy-five years in California." Sutter gave Davis a parting salute - the first ever fired in that place, which brought hundereds of astonished Indians and startled deer, elk, and other animals running to and from with heads lifted ad wolves and coyotes howled and immense flocks of waterfowl flew above.
Page 19: Sutter's relationship with the Indians. He organizes Indians into military companies, an important factor later in California military history.

Page 21: Commodore Charles Wilkens, V. S. N. "Narrative of the U.S. Exploring Expedition" written August 23, 1841. "When Captain Sutter first settled here in 1839, he was surrounded by some of the most hostile tribes of Indians on the river, but his energy and management, with the aid of a small party of trappers, has thus far prevented opposition to his plans. He has even succeeded in winning the good will of all, to protect him against the inroads and attacks he apprehends more from the present authorities of the land than from the tribes about him who are now working in his employ. He treats the Indians very kindly and pays them well for their services, in trapping and working for him..."

Pages 21-25: About forty Indians were at work for him, whom he had taught to make adobes... "Image three to four hundred wild Indians, in a grain field, armed, some with sickles, some with butcher knives, some with pieces of hoop iron roughly fashion into shapes like sickles, but many having only their hands with which to gather by small handfulls the dry and brittle grain; and, as their hands would soon become sore, they resorted to dry willow sticks, which were split to afford a sharper edge, with which to sever the straw." Follows description of threshing and winnowing.

Pages 27-31: Early record left by anonymous young Swedish scholar who visited the Fort in 1843. He describes the drumbeat which brought together several hundred Indians "... who flocked to their morning meal preparatory to the labors of the day, reaping wheat. The morning meal over, the filed off to the field, in a kind of military order, armed with a sickle and hook." He describes Indian signal fires. He also describes the gluttonous habits of Sutter's Indians. "The Indians that constitute the crew of the schooner, having been stinted of food for a day or two, determined on a feast as a recompense for their previous fasting. They presented on that occasion a spectacle that I have never before witnessed of disgusting sensual indulgence, the effect of which on their conduct struck me as exceedingly strange. The meat of the heifer most rudely cooked was eaten in a voracious manner. After gorgin themselves, they would lie down and sleep for awhile, and get up and eat again. They repeated this gluttony until they actually lost their senses, and presented in their conduct all the phonomena particular to an overindulgence in spiritous liquors. They cried and laughed by turns rolled upon the ground, dozed, and then sprang up in a state of delerium. The following morning they were all wretchedly sick, and had to expression peculiar to drunken men recovering their reason after a debauch."

Pages 399-400: The story of Ben W. Hathaway, Jr., curator of the State Capitol Indian Museum. California Indians of Oriental origin, both Indian and Chinese have front teeth which are ridged on the back. Proper names for original tribes of Valley are; Yurok., Karok, Wintun, Maidu, Yana, Shastan, and Lutuami. Hathaway observed Indian funeral ceremony at 10 years of age. Funeral of "No-pants Jim." Jim repeatedly appeared in public without pants, usually after drinking lemon extract, would be arrested, jailed and presented with new pants. His nude apperances were looked on with amusement by townsfolk and he was difficult to catch. He would sing Indian song, roughly translated to "I don't like a drunken man" which all the small boys learned by heart.

Pages 400-404: He was welcome in settlement kitchens where he did odd jobs such as beating carpets and yard cleaning in exchange for cooking and coffee. He was never known to steal from kitchens while other tribe members carried edibles, wearing apparel and small bright objects such as hanging lamp pendants and brass curtain rings which htey used for nose and ear rings. His death followed a lemon extract drinking spice whereupon he removed his pants, lay in wet underbrush to sleep it off and caught pneumonia and died. He was keenly missed by whites and Indians alike. Follows a description of his cremation: funeral pyre, screeching, moaning, and wailing of Indians, burning of all his earthly belongings including several pairs of pants.
Pages 405-406: Afterward a lone squaw crept to edge of dead embers and by handfuls at a time smeared them on her well-pitched head and face, she untied his waiting pony and followed the rest back. Description of grasshopper hunt. Sharpened manzanita wood 18-20 inches used for digging traps. When asked why he did not use white man's tools, the Indian would reply, "heap too heavy, make um back sore, make umhorse buck, horse run away, squaw get um heap mad, lickum squaw, go jail maybe, Indian pick, me heap likum, no likum white men shovel too much pow wow." "... If you ventured too near, you would soon be told to 'back up, white man makem heap bad medicine' and you backed up."

Pages 406-409: "Whether or not they would have harmed anyone disobeying the demand, I am unable to say, as the demand being a just one it was always complied with. Nor have I ever known an Indian to be quarrelsome unless his rights were being trampled upon, for instance, if a white man endeavored to put his arm around a young buck's squaw, which some white men did, the buck would quietly approach him and mutter "him no white man squaw, him my squaw." He had said plenty. He would turn his back and walk away. Mr. White man well knew that it was high time for him to be about his own business and there was no trouble or ill feeling between them."

Pages 409-410: Gold, Indians not interested in it at first until they realized high value whites placed on it. Then they would bring in pounds of pure gold to exchange for rifles and flashy colored clothing and they did not seem concerned about fair trade and were fleeced regularly. When followed by prospectors hunting for Indian's supply of gold, the Indians would lead him astray, rid himself of his pursuer, and go on his way forgetting about the follower. Often times whites found themselves in such desolate country that they could not find their way back and perished.

Page 410: Author became anxious to study Indians and their customs closely. 9 man effort to be invited to visit their village, he made a special effort to befriend Old Kate, the Indian hired to do the family housework and washing. He gave her cookies and sweets and brought her jackrabbit from his hunting trips which were highly prized by all Indians. He took her grandson along on hunting trips and enjoyed many pleasant hours with him.

Notes: pages 2-5

Abstract: In 1849 Little Rich Bar, Philo A. Havens (pg 2) found gold, with the thanks of an Indian. The Indian had a nugget larger than anyone had seen. After bargaining the Indian pointed his finger in the direction of the discovery. They all then, Indian too, sat and ate a feast. Everyone got quite full. The next day they headed up river to Big Rich Bar, near Coyoteville, and gold was there. The Indian would be rewarded with blankets and shirts. Page 5, Miner's code. Fourth - None but native and naturalized citizens of U.S. shall hold claims. Fifth - The word "native" shall not include the Indians of this county.

Wright, Ben. 2 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

Abstract: Letter addressed to "Gentlemen." Wright and troops and four Indians scouts capture four Indians and search for the main body. Come upon emigrants, three killed by Indians (Coats, Long, Owenly). Troops proceeded onward and attacked the Indians. Ten to twelve Indians were killed and a number of Indian women and children presumed drowned in escaping. (14 men known killed). Yreka Indian difficulties.

Wright, Brig. General George Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 31 January 1865.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 31:393 DP PD. 2-179.

Abstract: Letter, Brig. General George Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum, Brigade Headquarters, District of California. January 31, 1865. Return herewith letter addressed to Major General McDowell by Mr. N.G. Turney, transmit memorial from citizen of Surprise Valley asking that a company be stationed on the "old Lassen Trail." I am opposed to establish any permanent post in that country but would recommend that a movable column be sent in that quarter in early summer to protect people in Surprise Valley as well as the great thoroughfares through the valley near Goose Lake to the Northern miner. This can be accomplished at trifling expense, and the troops withdrawn be the middle of October. I retained Captain Doughty's company at Camp Chico during winter, expressly with view of making expedition through Surprise Valley and north eastern California, through the next season.

Wright, Brig. General George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 11 February 1854.

Notes: RG 98. 393. Department of the Pacific. Letters Received, Box 8. 1-130. W-7.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Encloses copy of letters from Captain Judah, giving history of his late expedition Wright has no doubt he can fully justify all his acts during the operation. Also enclosed a private and confidential communication from Captain Goodall of Yreka. It will give the General much information as to cause of this Indian disturbance. "Captain G. has the reputation of a worthy citizen, and a very reliable gentleman, and I have perfect faith in all he relates. He served with high distinction, as Captain of a Company, under General Lande and Captain Alden, in August and September last." Requests return of Captain Goodall's communication, for G. "has expressed a wish that I should consider it as confidential." Letter from Judah to Wright, January 31, 1854. Reports that he left Fort Jones, 16th Inst. with 20 men, arrived at Cottonwood, 33 miles distant, on 18th when joined by 24 volunteers with whom he marched 9 miles on the 19th to good camping ground, within 4 miles of cave occupied by Indians. Made reconn. to within 2 miles. Point finding two dead bodies ref. to in letter from citizens of Cottonwood I forwarded to you. Next morning started for cave over rough, broken trail, admirably suited for an ambush for which I was prepared. Met no opposition. Positioned self about 350 yards in front of the cave, protected by a slight ledge of rocks from which Indians at its mouth wre distinctly visible. Cave was on opposite slope. Attacking party would be subjected to continued fire up to its very mouth. Indians behind breastwork of the heavy timber, my party fired in desultary way for long time. It was returned by the Indians. Hoped to find safe and suitable encampment from which he could operated. Had every brought his animals and packs, but could find no such spot, one having wood and water and so situated that he would not
need half his men to guard against surprises. Then deemed it duty to propose to Captain Geiger, Comdg. volunteers to storm the cave. For a good reason he declined, not considering it safe to accede. Is a point upon top of cave which could have been more easily and safely reached than the one I assumed, but from which the entrance could not be reached. I decided, from observation, and the absence of a safe and suitable encampment. It proper and safe to postpone an attack and return to camp, which I did, starting immediately for Cottonwood, accompanied by Asst. Surg. Sorrel and Lt. Crook, whom I dispatched following morning to Fort Lane, for a mountain howitzer, with which I hoped to reach the mouth of the cave from position I had vacated. At same time dispatched express to Fort Jones for provisions, of which had brought but 10 day supply. For my own command, but which were quite exhausted by necessity of supply volunteers. I returned next day to camp with supply fresh beef. The cold was intense, probably as low as 20 below 0 degrees F. At Yreka, in a lower altitude, temperature at times reahed 12 degrees below. Alson subjected to several snow storms, against which, having no tents, we were unproctected. On 24th I was protstrated by unusual exertion and exposure which induced a proxism of a chorinic complaint under which I am laboring, incapacitating me for further exertion. Captain Smith and Lt. Ogle arrived on 23rd with howitzer and left the command ensuring morning for the cave. I did not feel able to accompany General. Captain Lane will probably communicate details of his attack. Its result was determination to desist from any further hostile movement. Captain Ben Wright, celebrated Indian partisan and others of experience in Indian warfare, in common with the whole party, agree that a front and direct attack would be attended with loss of life in commensurate with object to be attained, if possible to succeed at all. Front and direct the only one possible. As top can be safely reached and occupied, it generally believed that Indian can only be forced to evacuated by drilling down and blasting the roof. On morning succeeding return of Captain Smith with command our encampment broken up. I reached Fort Jones this evening. I am pleased to acknowledge my extreme indebt. to officers my company, Lts. Bonncastle and Crook and Asst. Surgeon Smith, without aid of whose intelligence and activity I could not have conducted an expedition so hastily executed and at a season of your so unpropitious. The men of command envinced extraordinary endurance and uniform good conduct.  

Clipping from Yreka Herald, February 4, 1854. "The Present Indian Difficulties." Publish following statements and affidavit of Mr. Eddy at request of citizens of Cottonwood. We are reluctant to publish any statement which reflects upon the course of any officer of the Army. But the present statements come so well authenticated and are requested to be published by a portion of the citizens of a community - that we deem it our duty to publish them. Only the commanding officer can be blamed for remove troops from scene of action at a time when prudence might suggest a strict watch over Indian. All other officers blameless. The command of Captain Smith ordering Captain Judah to Fort Jones was absolute and could not be obviated by Captain J. without rendering himself liable to disobedience. Volunteers agree that officers and men acted valiantly and attach all blame to Captain Smith. We understand a petition by citizens of Cottonwood requesting him to vest authority in Judah to chastise these Indians. All acquaintance with the Indians this part of country agree they must be severely chastised or look for removal Indians hostile all over country. Rosborough, "our gentlemanly and sensible Indian Agent (agent L.c) says he is not prepared to treat with them until they are subdued. He knows they can be governed only by fear.  

Letter to citizens of Cottonwood to Messengers. Thornbury and Co. (published in Herald) Refers to "recent inglorious affair at the 'cave', in which Captain Smith drew off and returned to Rogue River Valley, contrary to wishes, advice, and urgent solicitations of the volunteers and citizens of Cottonwood generally" thereby virtually acknowledging himself whipped by a small party of Indians, and leaving our citizens and their property wholly unprotected from Indians and leaving our citizens and their property wholly unprotected from the ruthless and murderous incursions of these savages...."
23, 1864. Captain Hassett is still in camp at Susanville. He reports being unable to move to Ft. Churchill in consequence of bad roads. The Detachment of his company at Surprise Valley had joined him. His provisions are exhausted, and he has been purchase since first of this month. He will move to Ft. Churchill at earliest moment practicable.

Notes: pages 80-81
Abstract: In 1854 Indians killed white men at Copco. Troops came and the Indians hid out in caves. Two miners fighting with the Indians were killed. The troops fired cannon balls into the cave the next morning. But during the night under the cover of darkness the Indians escaped to flee the soldiers.

3289. Wright, Brigade General George. Letter to Drum, Colonel R. C., 18 May 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-196.
Enclosed herewith report of Major R. S. Williamson, U. S. Engineers, made under 3rd par. of Department General Orders Number 26, April 14, 1865. I am deciding of opinion that the site selected by the Major, in Northeastern corner of Surprise Valley, on the large stream running into the alkali lake, is the proper one for the camp; more especially, looking to the future, I consider it more than probable that site now selected may become permanent post.

3290. ———. Letter to Drum, Colonel R. C., 19 June 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 31. 2-201.
Abstract: Letter, Brigade General George Wright to Colonel R. C. Drum. Brigade Headquarters. Enclosed is letters from General Bidwell, 17th institution. I have acted at once in the matter, as you will see by major orders herewith transmitted. Twenty-five men under an active officer are dec ample for Tehama County. The supplies for the Company at Smoke Creek can now be sent forward to Chico. I have a note this morning from Colonel McGarry. He has been quite sick for a week, part at Napa, but was much better, and will probably return to Camp Union by end of week.
Enclosed:
Letter, General Bidwell to General Wright, Chico. June 16, 1865.
Feeling satisfied that a great stream of travel will go to Idaho Territory present season and that most of it, if not all, will go by Smoke Creek, Deep Hole, Granite Creek and Pueblo to the Owyhee-and knowing the dangers from Indians between Smoke Creek and Pueblo and between Pueblo and Owyhee River, where the travel must pass, I feel obliged to submit to your favorable notice the propriety of having a Company of troops sent to Pueblo- to range in three directions-namely towards Owyhee, Surprise Valley and Granite Creek. Or, if deemed better, have the Company stationed at Surprise Valley, range to Pueblo and then towards Owyhee, and the company at Smoke Creek range as far as Pueblo via Granite Creek, as in judge of commanding officers circumstance might require. Whatever is done should be done without delay. Teams are to leave here on Monday, without fail with large freight for Idaho.
I have heard no contradiction of the attacks and massacres by Indians at Pueblo stated in a former letter. On the contrary, a confirmation as follows: Last stage for Susanville says: Three men were prospecting near the Pueblo; one escaped (the other two being killed) towards Pueblo and when near the place, saw it surrounded by large number of Indians, and he believes all white people there (Seven or eight instead of twenty) must be killed.
Now there freight teams have to pass directly through the region. Others have been going in that direction for some time; besides Captain E. D. Pierce is with a party of men going on removing obstructions from the road. Trusting that you will give subject immediate consideration.

Special Orders Number 93, Brigade Headquarters, District of California, June 19, 1865. Ist Lieutenant W. W. Elliott 2nd Cavalry, will proceed forthwith and report for duty with Company
D, some reside at Big Antelope Creek. Captain W. L. Knight, 2nd Cavalry, will move with his Company at once to old station on Smoke Creek, east of Honey Lake leaving at present camp. Lieutenant Elliott and twenty-five men, and there establish a depot under 6th paragraphs of Department General Orders Number 26. Captain Knight will range as far as Pueblo via Granite Creek and afford protection on the lines leaving to Owyhee Mines.

3291. Wright, Brigadier General George F. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 18 October 1852.
Notes: RG98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 5. W-60. 1-90.
Abstract: Transmitting communications from Major Fitzgerald and Lt. Williamson. Lt. Coster reached here last evening with the pack train. He will leave day after tomorrow on his return, and I expect to be able to send supplies of all kinds sufficient for the winter by the 1st prox.

3292. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 19 November 1852.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letter Received, 1849-53. Box 5. 1-93. W-68
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, enclosing report from Major Fitzgerald, comdg. squadron at "Fort Jones", Scotts Valley. Note signed by EA, Brevet Gen. says he approved same, but desirable when practicable in naming new posts give same name known in vicinity. Wright says he has authority purchase two waggons for Fitzgerald's command, they being deemed absolutely necessary and could not be transported across mountains. The post established by Fitzgerald, Wright has named "Fort Jones", subject to approval of the General.

Fitzgerald report dated Fort Jones to Davis, November 6, 1852. On October 16 I selected this point as post (at least for winter) and have given it name indicated in letter from Col. It is 15 miles southwest Yreka, to which post road has been established. Once a week, but which not yet is open. Will no doubt be in few weeks Yreka on Shasta River, a southern branch the Klamath. Good wagon road to Yreka and from Scott Valley to north and east, but not west and south. Wagons can be purchased for emigration for $120 to 150. Beef is 25 cents butchered, but thinks can contract for less. Post combine advent. good wood for building and domestic purposes, excellent grass and water. Grass subsists animals all the year. If necessary to advance this post in spring more to the frontier, a most excellent point for location on Butte Creek, 25 miles northeast of Shasta Butte, and 45 miles east of Yreka. Has the necessary requisites, but at its elevation, winters severe, and prep. must be made during summer to subsist animals during winter. It is on emigrant road and within two day march of the lakes where Indian have committed many murders and stolen much valuable stock.

On October 17 Fitzgerald made expedition to lakes with 50 men, escorting some provisions citizens Yreka had gathered for emigrants and two boats they had made for exploring the tule grounds and islands of Lake Rhett, upon boarders of which bodies of 25 emigrants had been found in past three months, including four, one a woman, buried by myself. In vicinity of the lake I found company 23 volunteers, comd. by Ben Wright, who had been escorting recently arrived emigrants thru most dangerous part of the road. In conj. within we swept the lake with 25 men in boats and 50 wading thru the tule marshes and Indians few in number and scattered into small communities, fled in their small communities, escaped easily from our boats and men. One warrior killed, 30 women and one child prisoners. 14 ranchos burned, much property destroyed. Found among their stores were American axes, pans, baskets, women's clothing, and some American gold. Fitzgerald remained at the Lakes seven days. when provisions exhausted returned to Scott Valley. The Lake Indian and their allies of Pit River and McCloud's fork are repres. to be very numerous. As emigrants thru their country will be very numerous next season, hostilities should be commenced against them as early as spring will permit.

It is said that a wagon road can be found up the Sacramento River to Mt. Shasta, but that not verified in conseq. of death of Mr. Frenr. Fitzgerald could find no point in Shasta Valley fit for a post because of its being totally devoid of necessary timber. Indians from eastward some times make incursions into the valley. But those in immediate vicinity are friendly. I am building, but have no means of transporting timber uses pack miles with their saddles. A train arrived today from Fort Reading.
3293. Wright, Brigadier General George F. Letter to Stanford, Governor Leland, 14 April 1862, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Regarding Indian disturbances in the Susanville area.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Regarding troop movements in California and Butte County.

3295. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 17 May 1865.
   Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum. Brigade Headquarters, District of California. Inclosed herewith affidavits in the cases of James Gregory, Oliver P. Steward, R. Agnew, W.L. Thomas and James McGrue. The first four named men were arrested by Captain Doughty and sent to Camp Union. The last named man was arrested by Col. Hooker and is now at Benicia Barracks. In consequence of representations of Col. Hooker, I have ordered the eleven prisoners in confinement at Benicia to be sent to Alcatraz, and the four men in confinement at Camp Union will be sent to same place tomorrow.
   Enclosures - Affidavit of James Olson in case of R. Agnew. State of California, County of Butte acquainted with R. Agnew, resident of Nimshaw ... in said county, and has been a partner of said Agnew and lived in same domicile with in previous to, and immediately proceeding and at the time that news of assassination of President Lincoln came to hand and was known in that particular region and affiant further deposes and says that having recieved news of said assassination he informed said Agnew that President Lincoln had been assassinated, whereupon Agnew said he did not believe it, was too good to be true, but he hoped to God it was true, that he ought to have been assassinated long ago, that Lincoln was the damnest thief and tyrant in the US and ought to have been killed long ago and that the Union party never could have a President long, for the southern men would kill them off as fast as they could elect them. Before John Dick, Notary Public.
   Affidavit of Henry B. William in the case of James Gregory. May 4, 1865. I hereby certify under oath that on or about April 20, 1865 at S. Davis store in County of Butte said James Gregory did ask his friends if they had heard the good news, that is, of Lincoln's death. This conversation was between said James Gregory and Samuel Davis. At this time the parties went into the other room and what conversation took place there he does not know. Sworn to before George A. Hale, Justice of the Peace.
   Letter of A. Dick giving information of treasonable language of James E. Gregory Letter addressed to Captain J.C. Doughty, Comdg., Camp Bidwell, Chico dated Oroville May 2, 1865. I hereby inform you that one James Gregory, who is herding sheep for one Smith on Shasta Road west of Hamilton, Butte County, exulted and rejoiced exceedingly over assassination of President Lincoln. Said Gregory has always rejoiced at rebel victory. On hearing news of assassination left his flock and went to Samuel Davis store and asked if he had heard the good news, the best he ever heard. Further particulars and evidence can be gotten by calling upon me at my ranch.
   Affidavit of F.C. Overton, resident of Rock Creek, Butte County. Did hear Oliver P. Steward use language disrespectful of death of President Lincoln, as follows. I was at Colby's Landing on Sacramento River on or about April 16, when someone remarked there about the assassination Steward replied God dam him, it is best thing I have heard for some time and further said that when President Lincoln saw face of honest men like Jeff Davis he had to lay down and die, God dam him, then had a big laugh over his remarks. Sworn and subseq. to before Captain J.C. Doughty at Camp Bidwell, May 8, 1865.
   Affidavit of S.J. Davis in the case of James E. Gregory. Hamilton, Butte County, May 4, 1865. I hereby certify under oath that on or about April 20, 1865 in said county of Butte the party knows as James Gregory did on said date at said Davis store ask said Davis if he had heard the glorious
news of assassination of Lincoln. Mr. Davis did tell said James Gregory to stop the conversation, which was dropped.

Affidavit of W.L. Darrows in case of Olliver P. Steward. Camp Bidwell, May 8, 1865. I was at Colby's Landing on or about 16th of April 1865. I heard Olliver P. Stewart say that the death of the President was best news he had ever heard when he looked Jefferson Davis in face he layed down and died. Jefferson Davis being the only honest man he ever saw in Washington. Sowrn and subscribed to by W.L. Darrow before Captain J.C. Doughty.

Letter from Captain J.C. Doughty, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, Comdg., Camp Bidwell, May 9, 1865, to Lieutenant E.D. Waite, AASG, USA. Transmit herewith affidavit of Henry C. Wilburn, S. Davis in reference to disloyal language made use of by James Gregory, now in confinement, also affidavits of F.C. Overton and W.L. Darrow in reference of disloyal language used by Olliver P. Steward now in confinement at the post for information of Gen. Comdg. James Gregory was arrested by request of A. Dick, Constable for Hamilton Twp., Butte County. One copy of his letter herewith enclosed. I gave the corporal whom I sent for James Gregory orders to call upon Mr. Dick for his evidence, when he had the within produce Mr. S. Davis appears to evade giving any evidence that would go to convict James Gregory. Olliver P. Steward has an uneviable reputation in this neighborhood for outspoken seccession sympathies.

Respectfully request the General Comdg., to give men instruction in the above name cases. [this letter bears #D33, but was fuled with W217.]

3296. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 19 May 1865.  Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-187. W222.  Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific. Brigade HQ, District of California. Captain Doughty moves with his company from Camp Bidwell to Smoke Creek, on Monday next and Captain Starr will march from Colusa to Fort Crook, as soon as transportation ordered from here reaches him.

I have had the prisoners, Frank Hudson, of Co. G., 2nd Cavalry, brought to Camp Union, where he will remain in confinement, until the proceedings in his case are acted upon by the Major General Comdg., the Department.


3298. ———. Letter to McDowell, Major General Irwin, 15 June 1865.  Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:389. 2-371. 373/395. Page 389.  Abstract: Telegram from Wright, S.F. to McDowell. Say to Corporal Hudson Co. I(?) 2nd Cavalry at Camp Union that I have received his letter, that I have again carefully considered the evidence of the court in his case, and have gone over it with Judge Hoffman of the U.S. District Court and Judge Field of the U.S. Supreme Court. They concur that the evidence fully warrants the sentence to death. Tell him that I do not modify my orders and that the execution must take place. It will be a mercy to let him know that this must be so, that he may make his last preparations in this short time that remains to him on earth.


Abstract: Letter from Wright, Brevet Col. Comdg., Northern District of California, to Townsend, Fort Reading. Arrived this post yesterday and found only the Co. of 2nd Infantry here. Has not heard of Squadroom, 1st Dragoon, since its departures from Sac. Probably will reach here today or tomorrow. Troops have suffered much from sicknes this summer but they have accomplished much in way of building, preparatory to rainy season. Quarters are yet incomplete, and the storehouses but commenced. Will require great exertion to cover everything by November.

3301. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 27 September 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Reporting arrival of squadron Dragoon at post on Sept. 29 Comdg., by Major Fitzgerald. Will remain here a few days to rest men and horses, when I shall march on my northern expedition to Yreka. Has no news from the Infantry co. enroute for this place, but suppose I may expect its arrival about end of the month.

3302. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 September 1852.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 5. 1-84. W-48.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend. Transmitting regs. for clothing, etc. for squadron, 1st Dragoon, 3 enclosure.

3303. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 September 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. HQ, Northern District of California. Report arrival of Captain Miller and Co. and asks for authority to purchase lumber, etc. Captain Miller and Co. arrived today. Wright has asked him to relieve Lt. Paine at this post in addition to his duties as Chief Quartermaster for this District. 4th Infantry Co. under Lt. Russell left Colusa on 27th and will probably arrive by 2nd and 3rd prox., but I apprehend from what I learn from Captain Miller that the co. will bw unfit for immediate service, many of the men being sick. I will go over mountains next week to Creek, taking with me entire squadron Dragoon.
It is indispensably necessary that I have authority to direct the purchase of lumber and employment of citizen mechanics to enable the QM Department to shelter the large supplies and provisions necessary for troops this district until next spring.
Endorsement: Authorize purchase of lumber and employ. mechanics sufficient to secure the public property but desire the labor to be constantly supervised to accelerate desired result and have the citizens discharged as soon as services no longer needed.

3304. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 5 October 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. HQ, Northern Distr. of California, Fort Reading. Having been quite sick for the last three days, I find myself unable, personally, to make my contemplated movement thru the northern sect. this Dist. The squadron Dragoon under Major Fitzgerald left here this day. A copy of the instructions I gave him, enclosed herewith. Supplies for the winter are being proposed and will be sent forward as soon as the new post shall have been located.
Instructions to Major Fitzgerald: Will leave tomorrow, October 5, and proceed via Shasta, Scott Valley, Yreka, having constantly in view the objective of your expedition, which is the protection of the country from Indian depredations. Will take enough supplies to last to the end of the present month.
Is my design to establish a post either in Scott Valley, or in vicinity of Yreka, to be held at least during the next winter. In making choice of position, look for good water, wood and forage, and regard for its capabilities of giving prompt protection to surrounding country. Site selection as soon as possible, and immediately thereafter, send your pack train, with all empty packs, with escort under charge of an officer, to this post for supplies of all kinds, but your commissary and QM will be furnished funds to purchase such articles as absolutely necessary. He will be instructed to purchase at lowest route. Lt. Williamson, Topo Engineer, will accompany your command, to examine the country. Furnish him the nec. assistance in the performance of this duty.
3305. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 November 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Fort Reading, Cottonwood Post Office. Transmits post return for Oct. Repors intention to depart with a detachment to make reconnaissance of Pit River and Cow Creek. Has not heard from Major Fitzgerald for several days. Supplies for his command are going forward rapidly. Expect that he will receive all of them by the 15th. Wright and his detachment will be absent from Fort Reading until about the middle of the week.

3306. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 11 November 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. reports return to Fort Reading and requests general court martial. Retired evening before last. Recomm. of Cow Creek country to its headwaters, and also its northern tributaries. Saw few Indians., all of them peacefully inclined. Weather very cold and rain commencing, found it impossible to continue. Did not extend trip to Pit River country. No communication from Major Fitzgerald since my return but learn unofficial that he has been on short excursion on emigrant trail. His pack train was here in my absence and had returned with provisions, suggests Lt. Davis as Judge Advocate.

3307. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 22 November 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Reports return to Fort Reading and requests general court martial. Retired evening before last. Recomm. of Cow Creek country to its headwaters, and also its northern tributaries. Saw few Indians., all of them peacefully inclined. Weather very cold and rain commencing, found it impossible to continue. Did not extend trip to Pit River country. No communication from Major Fitzgerald since my return but learn unofficial that he has been on short excursion on emigrant trail. His pack train was here in my absence and had returned with provisions, suggests Lt. Davis as Judge Advocate.

3308. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 12 December 1852.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 5. 1-95. W-70.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Letter of 27th ult. received; in compliance has ordered Lt. Williamson proceed to benicia Barracks and then report by letter to Division HQs. Regrets exceed. loss of Lt. Williamson this moment as he has personally examined large port. this district and is better acquainted with the general face of the country, the resources and capabilities than any one else on whom I can rely. His notes and sketches will be copied off before he leaves. All information that can be communicated that way I shall have, but still his personal services in our future operation, would have been very desirable. Lt. Williamson arrived here 10th inst., He left Fort Jones 21 ult., but was detained on west bank of the Sacramento for ten days, the ferry boats having all been swept off. In relation to issue of forage, Williamson reduced allowance on November 1, to 8 pounds hay, and eight pounds barley. After having consulted with Captain Miller does not think "further reduction can be made with property at this moment." Will write to Major F. possibly a reduction may be made at Fort Jones.

3309. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 19 December 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, from HQ, North of California, Fort Reading. Encloses report Lt. Williamson with all information he has been able to obtain of country north of here in this District or the southern part of Oregon. Have had heavy rains last five days. Water rose to unprecedented height but is now falling rapidly. Expects to communicate with post office tomorrow.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.

1008
Lt. Williamson will leave here in a day or two unless heavy rain storm. From his report Wright thinks a topo-engineer could nowhere be more usefully employed than in northern part of this state.

Report Williamson, dated at Fort Reading, December 20, 1852. Directed to Col. Wright. In obedient instruction from District. HQ, Williamson accompany Major Fitzgerald on his march northern part of this state, objective being to gain such general information regarding country as circumstances would permit. Orders stated that he would be accompanied by escort of Dragoons when making examinations distant from line of march of the command. Left Fort Reading October 5, proceede thru Shasta City, over the Trinity and Stasta mountains to Scotts Valley. Here Major Fitzgerald gained information which made necessary his expedition against the Indian vicinity of Rhett Lake. This precluded Williamson's obt. escort for topological purpose. Tho I had previously wanted section of country to which the troops were about to repair, I was forced to accompany them or be idle, I chose former alternative and was repaid by getting accurag sketches of the Lakes. Ret with command to Scotts Valley, where I made survey of site of new post, Fort Jones and then, according to instructions, proceeded to this place, arrived 10th inst, when I found orders relieving me from duty this district, and directed me to proceed to Benicia.

Had intended to spend winter months, when field service is impracticable, in throwing together my notes on this and former reconnaissances, adding such sketches as I knew to be reliable, of parts of the country I had not visited, thus compiling an accurate map of southern Oregon and northern California, as far as possible, leaving blank the unexplored portions, to be filled in after future reconnn.

My new orders precluding this, I have hastily constr. from my notes, sketch of this Dist. for Comdg., Col., which though very imperf., and wanting accuracy which proper labor or it would have given, will give information not readily obtainable from other source, no accurate map of this part of country ever having been published. Following remarks are conn. with military topography this district.

A most important question, raised concerning new and mountainous country like this and which produces nothing for support of troops, is by what route can be supplies best be forwarded to interior. There are three possible routes. 1. From Columbia River by wagon road already made. 2. From there by pack trails already made or by wagon road to be constructed. 3. By shipment to conven. point on coast, thence by wagon road or trail, yet to be constucted. An attempt has been made to open trail from Post Orford. Attempt to open wagon road from here to Shasta Valley is spokenof, I wish to mention few points concerning nature of country or these proposed routes, which when considered with the map, will, I think, be understood. Whole country back of Port Orford is mountainous. Can hardly expect more than pack trail from there. This trial should, therefore strike nearest wagon road, unless to do this it should be diverted too much from its desired direction. The trail exam this year followed coast northwardly for 20 miles in order to find the prac. place to enter mountains, thence eastwardly to coquille River from which one trail has been opened eastwardly to Cow Creek, near the Umpqua and another SEwardly to point on wagon road between the Umpqua and Rogue River, each trail being about 110 or 120 miles long. From same point to the Coquille an attempt was made to go south to Rogue River, thence up the river to the wagon road, but was not successful. This road is very tortous, and if Yreka, or even the Rogue River valley be the destination, it can be more easily reached from this point. If, however, a route could be found (which is probably) from Port Orford, going southeast to Rogue Rivers, and thence joining the latter of the two above trails, it would cut of 50 miles bad road, and might be pref. to the pack trail from this point. Got information in Yreka that still better route could be found. The Illinois' River, lying between Klamath and Rogue, which has recently become a noted mining stream, known as Josephine Valley 30 miles in length. Mooted point whether the Illinois empties into the Klammath or into the ocean, but general opinion tends to former supposition. From Jacksonville, a mining town on the Rogue River, a wagon road now passes over Applegate Creek and thence to Josephine Valley. If good pack trail can be opened from Post Orford to Josephine Valley, I think the distance, including the ..., will not be more than 50 miles. Explor. of this possibility should be undertaken from this valley, for it is impossible to be lost in going to Post Orford, but not vice versa. W. wanted to examine this route in the fall, but
Major F. had no men to spare for an escort.

As for wagon road, Fort Reading to Shasta Valley. In summer of 1850 I accompanied Major Reading on March from Oregon to California. Having arrived in Shasta Valley, to which there is a wagon road from Oregon he saw importance of conn. that valley with the Sacramento Valley by wagon road. He sent me on exam. of east of Mt. Shasta, while his party continued on pack trail along Sac. River. Country about lower part McCloud's fork and Pit River had been exam. and was known to be impracticable. It was thought that if I could reach Fall River Valley, there would be no further difficulties. A low range (about 1000 feet high) extends southeast from mountains S; it was easily passed. From summit we saw what appeared to be immense level expanse covered with firs and yellow spot in distance which we knew to be the grass of the valley of Fall River. Upon descending we found a volcanic country covered with pumice stone. Fort 40 miles we travelled over immense pedrigal, without grass or stream. We should have been without water two days, had no found a hole 10 or 12 feet deep with pool in bottom. From Fall River Valley we passed to headwaters Cow Creek and descend to Fort Reading, without difficulty. The pedrigal, presenting huge chasims and abrupt precipices, without water or grass, was insurmountable obst. to conctruction road. Thinks route could be found from Fall River Valley, following branch coming in from west, cross low divide, a branch of McCloud's fork will be found running westward. The McC fork rises on SE slope Mt. S., by following down its branch, up the stream itself, and over ridge to sheep rock, one enters Shasta Valley. From Fort Reading to Fall River no ...... in wagons additionally made by emigrants already crosses mountains near us. Another can be made at a more convenient point. Divide between Fall River and the McCloud is a mere hill. That at base of Mount Shasta presents no obstacles but timber. If grass can be fund and the pedrigal avaoide, I think it practicable for wagons. Pit River never fordable near mouth of Fall River, which is fordable 100 yards from the mouth. The red dotted lines on the sketch are routes followed by W, Lower Klamath Lake and Lake Wright have never been sketched.

3310. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 7 January 1854.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-126. W-1.
Abstract: Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend. HQ, Fort Reading. Encloses copy of his letter to Captain Miller. I only furnished Dr. Wozencraft with such means as I could readily spare and which were absolutely necessary to enable him to accomplish his mission. He received but 14 mules from the QM. I think he will not be absent more than 15 days. The weather is fine, and I do not anticipate any loss to the Government. At all events these exploration parties are only doing what I should do with troops, had I any men to spare for such purposes. Encloses is Wright's letter to Captain Miller, AQM, January 1, 1854. By authority General Hitchcock, letter of November 18, 1853, you will turn over to Dr. Wozencraft six pack mules and nine saddle mules, all fully equipped for service. Dr. Wozencraft proposes to examine the passes in the Sierra Nevada mountains to ascertain practicability of a railroad route. He will probably be absent from 12 to 20 days. You will require from Dr. W. receipts for all the property entrusted to him, and a provise to return it to the QM this post, in good order, unavoidable accident excepted. You will furnish to him four common tents and two shovels.

3311. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 12 January 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Encloses a copy of letter received this day from Captain Smith, Comdg., Fort Lane. It exhibits a highly gratifying state of affairs, attributable much, I have no doubt, to the activity and good management of Captain Smith. His post return for December shows only 41 men present in the three camps, and waving rapidly by discharges. Enclosed is true copy of letter, Captain A.J. Smith, 1st Dragoon to Col. Wright, January 1, 1854. Days two Indian prisoners have been recaptured and are now in irons at this post. Indians who killed Mr. Edwards at commencement of difficulties last fall, was given up by Tipsue thru persuasion of Joe, Sam., and Jim. The judge of this district is to hold a special term of Court early this month, when the three prisoners will be delivered over to civil authority.
About mid-December all the bands over whom Joe and Sam have any control, (including Tipsue) numbering about 200 warriors, were assembled at this post to receive a portion of their annuity. They were here two days, were orderly and obedient and left us well pleased with their visit. Are better citizens than a portion of the whites. Tipsue, with the permission of all the chiefs will over with his people in the spring to the reserve. Everything quiet. No just cause of complaint. You will see article occas. in Mountain Herald in relation to depredations by the Indians in this valley. Expected outbreaks, etc. Place no confidence in this.

Notes:
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. HQ, Northern District of California. Encloses herewith communication from Captain Judah, Comdg. Fort Jones, with two memorials addressed to Judah by citizens of Siskiyou County. The Indian may have committed the thefts complained of, but it is becoming too common in this county to consider as a matter of course that they do all the mischief. However, the party went out doubtless with view to recover their property and to punish the Indians and they were "badly whipped." Captain Judah has taken prompt measures and when known, result will be communicated to Department HQ.
Memorial, D. Grasse, M.D. Jackson, J.M. Trimble, G.B. Raison, and others, dated Cottonwood, January 14, 1854, to Comdg. Officer, Fort Jones, Scotts Valley, January 14, 1854. Indian having for some time stolen stock belonging to citizens this place, a party collected a few days since and went to the Indian encampment for the purpose of recovering stolen property. Yesterday the party came upon the Indian 15 or 20 miles from this place where about 100 of them are camped. Appears that the Indians were appraised of coming of our party, for they were completely surrounded and fired upon from all sides, getting four of their men killed and several wounded. They were finally compelled to retreat, leaving the dead unburied, and leaving about six horses in the hands of Indians. These being the facts of the transaction and having no means of forming another party immediately as the circumstances require, we respectfully call your attention to the subject and earnestly request you to send us immediately a sufficient force to punish the Indians and to protect us, as there is some probability of the Indian making an attack on this place.
Enclosure: Letter from W.A. Robertson, to Captain H. M. Judah, Fort Jones, dated at Yreka, January 14, 1854. Bearer will hand you a communication from some citizen from Cottonwood, on Klamath River, about 15 miles from Yreka in reference to Indian disturbances in that vicinity. You will perceive this in rather a serious piece of business. At this time there are many objectives to a campaign against them, but in our experience, winter a good time to move against them. They cannot hold out long in very cold weather and the more snow on the ground the better. They will scarcely be induced to leave present stronghold - a capacious cave well stocked with provisions. A well digested movement against them at the time would probably be successful. The party who went out against them have evidence been badly whipped and Indians more be emboldened by their success in the fight to commit depredations in that portion of the valley in the direction of Klamath River. While writing, the people have assembled together for purpose of raising a force for this place. They will doubtless find it difficult to organize a party that can act promptly. I am entirely ignorant of the disposable force at your command, but if it lies in your power to render assistance you will doubtless confer a favor upon the applicants. The Indians are sick to be well armed, mostly with U.S. rifles.
Letter, Judah to Lt. F. H. Bates, 4th Inf., AAG, No. Dist. Cal. Fort Reading, January 15, 1854. Says will start tomorrow morning with 24 men of his command for Cottonwood and will make such use of the means of my disproval as circumstance shall justify.

Notes:
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific. Your communication to Asst. Surg. Campbell, dated December 5, returning to him his appeal to Secretary of War, was received on December 21. Dr. Campbell subseq. inclosed those papers again to me and requested them forwarded to the AG of the Army, and upon my declining to do
so, sent me communication numbers, herewith enclosed, in which he declares his intention of sending them direct. Thus the matter rested until I received your letter, 18th inst., The insidious manner in which Dr. C introduced charges against men, upon a simple appeal to the Secretary of War, on the proper construction of a Regulation, shows too plainly that he thought his assumed position not tenable, and I, suppose, made these fallacious charges to divert attention to his own acts of disobedience. From Dr. C's letter of 29 December, I supposed that he had forwarded those papers direct to the AG and I determined to await the result. Dr. C says he did address his appeal directly to the AG of the Army, that he sent the package to Dr. Tripler with a request that he mail it, but authorizing him under certain circumstances, to retain it for the present. If the General requires it, I would most cheerfully enter into full and explicit refut of all accusations set forth by Dr. C., but if these papers go to a higher authority, they will doubtless be returned and explanations demanded. Under these circumstances I should prefer to await the final disposition of those papers, and then refute his calumnious charges against me, and exhibit the author in unenviable light of having maliciously assailed the charges of his c.o. in vain hope of severing himself from just punishment.

Letter Asst. Surg. John Campbell to Lt. F.H. Bates, Post Adj. Fort Reading, December 29, 1853. Received note from Bates declining to transmit my communication to the Adj. Gen., Army. "I deny your right to refuse to forward such communications and protest against it. The regulation defines the method of forwarding such communications and does not leave it at the option of the commanding officer or others to refuse to forward them." Would be willing to see employees prov. that c.o. be responsible for payment of his fee when upheld by Sec. of War. Campbell willing to take all the consequences for his acts. Has not slightest doubt of outcome of his appeal.

Letter to Department of the Pacific, 9 February 1854.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received Box 4. 1-131. W-8.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to AAG, Department of the Pacific. Refutation of certain statements made by Asst. Surg. Campbell in his communication of November 29, 1853. In his appeal to Sec. of War Campbell has introduced several base charges against Wright. Recharge that Wright made handsome sum last winter by selling rations to them, which rations had been issued to Wright. Charge was that Captain Miller, QM, carried his employees on roll at a dollar a day more than formerly, and the dollar was paid to Wright for his twenty cent rations. When his own 900 rations were so disposed of, Wright permitted the employees to draw them from the commissary. First accusations is that I caused rations in kind to be issued to officers and employees. Issue to officers is by law; issue to employees is by regulations and the custom of the service. In fall of 1853 I wrote to Major Eaton, Chief Commissary, Pacific Division, stating expressly that a portion of rations requisitions were to be issued to officers and employees. The requisitions were filled. No remarks made. As for my selling rations to employees. In fall of 1852 including the estimate, we had on hand sufficient provisions for issue to all at the post, there was no scarcity. I allowed officers to draw their own rations in kind. I drew mine on November 30, 1852. Officers continued to draw their own until early January, I found it necessary to suspend issue to officers and employees temporarily, at which time I leave and that a portion of the stores for Fort Jones had not reached there. Snow in mountains meant that those rations could not reach Fort Jones. I then order major Fitzgerald to leave a small guard behind and bring most of his command to Fort Reading. In anticipation of the arrival of this squadron. I suspended the issue to officers and employees. Up to this time I freely allowed them to draw. I still had the rations I had withdrawn several weeks earlier. I consented to sell them at a sacrifice to the employees, greatly to their relief, as otherwise they must have been discharged. Captain Miller is as charged, lent himself to this project. Captain Miller, a man of high integrity, would not have lent himself to a project not strictly honorable. Having disposed of the rations, Wright, again, permitted drawing of rations. Actually I had not disposed of all of my rations. Suspension and reinstatement of issue had nothing to do with my private affairs. As for my having as enlisted man servant, one who belongs to Fort Humboldt, I expected that the company to which he belonged would join me here in the spring. I have had to make several long
trips since stationed here. There were never enough officers -- a company would have been without an officer if I had taken one. I had a right, under the circumstances, to select an orderly. For my personal service the men rendered me, I have compensated him liberally. Asst. Surg. Campbell basely attempts to divert attention from his own crimes by insinuations against me and Captain Miller. An enclosure with the above is Captain Miller's letter to Col. Wright, February 6, 1854. States that an express arrived from Fort Jones setting forth conditions of subsistence supplies there, rendering it necessary for Wright to order the company and most of the garrison to Fort Reading. State of subsistence supplies here was such as to require Wright, in anticipation of arrival of this accession of troops found it necessary to suspend the issue of rations to employees under Miller's direction. Since Miller had contract with most of these employees to furnish a ration in kind, it became incumbent upon him to exert himself to fulfill this stipulation. Having rations of his own Wright agreed to sell them at $1 each, a lower price than others were selling them for at the same time. This arrangement was in interests of the service, but not of Wright, who might have sold them at higher price. Without the rations, Miller says he should have been unable to retain his employees. Was looked upon by Miller and his employees as effort to sustain the faith of a Government contract at a personal sacrifice to Wright. On 25 January a small portion of supplies was received, plus larger consignment of 31st, at which time the arrangement in question ceased. Concerning Campbell charge that Miller purchased government horse for exclusive use of Wright, Miller says the horse was purchased in Wright's absence without reference to Wright's wishes, solely to have a reliable horse at Miller's command to forward express to Oregon. The horse was never under Wright's particular control, nor did Wright ever suggest doing that. Says Wright's occasionally has ridden the horse, but has also been ridden on express and mail service. Miller says that in twenty years service he has found no company more careful of the public interest than Wright, and none whose regard for the regulations was more pure or disinterested.

3315. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 14 February 1854.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8.1-132. W-11.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, Department of Pacific. HQ, Fort Reading. Acknowledges receipt of communication from AG on subject of illegal trading with Indian by sutlers and others in military service. Does not know whether any portion of this state can be considered. "Indian country." However, very little if any traffic is carried on in this country with Indians. Many Indian are employed by farmers and others, all of which has tendency to their civilization. They are not addicted to drinking. Wright has never seen an Indian drink either ardent spirits or wine, or even ask for any when visiting this post.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, Box 8. 1-133. W-13.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Transmits certain communications received yesterday from Captain Smith, Comdg. Fort Lane. Wright states "This practice of murdering Indians prevails to an alarming extent throughout the whole of this country and if persisten in, must result in their entire destruction before long."
Letter enclosure Captain Smith to Col. Wright, Fort Lane, O.T. January 31, 1854. Has honor to report expedition to cave of Klamath River to settle difficulties between whites and Indians. Feels assured that his course correct unless policy of Government has materially changed in regard to management of Indians. May be contrary to wishes of class of people who have no sympathy for the Indians but would willingly aid in exterminating them by foul means. History of difficulty between whites and Indians on Klamath River, CA. On January 22 Lt. Crook and Dr. Sorrel arrived, having been sent by Captain Judah for the mountain howitzer, and informed Smith of difficulties between inhabitants Cottonwood and the Indian, supposed to be in considerable force in that vicinity. On morning of 23rd, left Fort Lane with Lt. Ogle, 15 men and the howitzer. Arrived third day at Captain Judah's camp, some five miles, below cave, where, it was reported, Indians were fortified. Found that Captain J. had been to camp to await arrival of howitzer. There Smith found two organized company volunteers, besides many independent volunteers, numbering in all about 50 men. I received the miners were the aggressors and very much to
blame for unprovoked attack upon the Indian. First attack made by party of men organizing in Cottonwood, who styled themselves the Squaw Hunters, whose avowed purpose was to get squaws by force if necessary, headed by man of Ben Wright's party at time he attempted to poison the Modoc Indians, and others of his stamp.

During first attack at the cave, the Chief, Bill, was encamped with his immediate family, some ten miles above on the river, and was absent in Yreka, to defend themselves against similar outrage. In first attack whites killed three men, one a brother of the chief, who was approaching cave with a deer on his back, unconscious of danger, two squaws and two children, without resistance on part of Indian. After entrance to cave had been barricaded, the whites immediately spread report that the Indians had collected strong force at cave, for war and plunder. Part of 28 men went out pretending to be recovering some stock they said the Indians had stolen. In a fair fight the Indians defeated them, killing four of their party. One of the Indians was killed.

With this information Sorell left for the cave the morning of the 26th, proceeded by Captain Geiger and 17 men who volunteered to take post on top of the cave, with 20 men of Captain Judahs, and 13 dragoons with the Howitzer and some 30 volunteers, leaving Captain J. sick in camp with guard of 8 regulars and (one page of letter appears to be wanting) S. found only a small band of Shastas in the cave, not over 50 of them, and a boy on a visit from some other tribe. They had previously occupied Caves higher up on the river, but this being more commodious, it furnished them comfortable and secure winter quarters. S. directed the chief to remain in the cave for the present, feeling assured that the ill-disposed portion of the community would massacre indiscriminately men women and children brought out.

What justice can be expected of a community that will furnish poison and approve of its being administered wholesale to the Indians. Just such character were the insigation of this affair. The volunteers collected all the Indians ponies and brought away nine (maliciously shot one) contrary to my wishes. Regrets having to report death of Captain Geiger, who was shot while looking into the cave from his position on top. A rash act he had a few minutes previous cautioned his men against. After informing the volunteers of the result of the talk, we marched back to Captain Judah's camp on the afternoon of the 27th. The volunteers continued on to their homes. I directed Captain Judah to return with his co. to Fort Jones. Early morning of 28th he set out for Fort Lane with his detachment and howitzer. Reached it yesterday afternoon (January 30). Ground was covered with snow and weather intensely cold. 10 degrees below 0, three days before we left, during which time Captain Judah was in camp on the Klamath. Cannot speak too highly of energy and activity of officers and soldiers concerned.

Letters, RG Shaw and others to Mr. Culver, Indian Agent, rel. to Indian difficulties on Illinois River, January 19, 1854. Treaty made by miners of this river, last fall was broken by party of white men from Sailors Diggings, who, believing they could exterminate Indians of Illinois Deer Creek. Yesterday attacked two rancherias of seven bucks and their families. Killed two and wounded some. After several rounds from both sides one white man wounded. Whites fled for their homes, leaving us the miners and prey for the Indians because the cowardly conduct of the whites. We have treated the Indians well. WE appeal to you for relief so we may safely continue our mining.
3318. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 7 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Captain Judah left
yesterday afternoon with detachment dragoon recruits for Fort Lane and will probably reach
destination by 20th of month.
The detachment being without arms I equipped a portion of them. With some surplus musket in
hands of Co. Comdr. at this post and I gave Captain J. orders to procure at Fort Jones all Dragoon
equipment and stores which have been turned in at that post by discharged men and take them to
Fort Lane, as they will be needed for the recruits.
I authorize Captain J. to leave one of the detachment temporarily at this post, as his wife (the only
laundress with the command) is very ill. Will send him forward soon as possible.

3319. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 8 March 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-139. W-23.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Report of state of command, public property,
buildings, etc. Post pres. garr. by Co. D., 4th Infantry, present strength is two officers, and 41
rank and file, one officer being perm. absent on staff of Gen-in-Chief. This company at post since
October '52. During last summer suffered very severe with intermittent fevers, which prevail in
whole of Sacramento Valley. Have nhow only six men on sick report. Judge from experience, it
possible troops will not suffer as much 2nd summer as they did the first. Last summer when I left
this post for Rogue River Valley with a battalion, I took this company with me, but the men were
so feeble that I was compelled to leave the company after three short marches. Nearly year since a
death occurred at this post. I think the troops are becoming acclimated and reliable for service.
This small command (equal to 1/2 a company) is barely sufficient for ordinary duties of the
garrison and to protect public property. The company is in good order and well equipped
throughout. I enclose herewith return of ordinance, and ordinance stores, being all the public
property in my possession.
Buildings at post all public and in good order. Quarters of troops intended for two companies and
also for Hq. of the "Northern District of California. The officers quarters, three buildings, are
reported by Captain Miller, AQM, as containing 18 rooms, but having reference to space, it
should more properly be 12, as two of the bedroom in each building by temp. partitions, for
convienence, and consti. in fact but one room together.
Post was designed as depot for the "Northern District of California," which included southern
section of Oregon and the Rogue River Valley, and all the Quartermaster Commissary. Ordinance
and Medical stores, after being sent here, have to be transported on mules to Fort Jones and Fort
Lane, the former 120 miles an latter 210 from here. Property on reaching this Depot, has, most of
it, to be repacked suitable for mule transportation. Hence the necessity for ample store houses for
its protection. No unnecessary buildings erected, and all are in good order. The Circular from
Department HQ under date 18th ultimo, will be compl. within two or three days, as soon as I
can obtain certain information which I am looking for.
Enclosure: Return of Ordinance and Ordinance Stores Received, issued and remaining on hand at
Fort Reading, for 4th quarter, 1853.
On hand 31 December 1-12 lb. mountain howitzer, with carriage, springs, and summers; 1 tar
buckets; 4 large tar paulins; 2 gunner's haversacks; 3 priming nibs; 2 spring covers; 1 gunners
gimblet; 2 pack saddles and harness, complete for mountain howitzer; 1 trail harness for
mountain howitzer carriage; 12 lb. mountain howitzer, physical case shot. 152-12 lb. mountain
howitzer, blanks; rifle cartridge - 1000; 10,000 musket cartridges; 4000 musketoon cartridges;
500 friction lube or primers; 4 ammunition chests for mountain howitzers; 1 blank walnut Box
for friction lubes.

3320. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Acknowledgement of receipt of Townsend's letter
2nd interest. The requisitions for QM and Subsistence Supplies for this post for ensuing year
have been prepared and forwarded to the Chiefs of these Departments in San Francisco.
Expected arrival of Army Surg. at post induces delay for a few days req. for medical supplies, as he can judge better of what may be needed than can the citizen physician now employed. I have sent orders by expresse[sic] to Fort Jones for requisitions to be forwarded forthwith.

3321. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 March 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-137. W-20
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. In compliance with your letter, 18th ultimo, I submit following report of Indian mar this post. Total number of Indians on Cottonwood Creek, west side of Sacramento River, 1500. Total number on the Sacramento, west side, Red Bluffs to mouth of Pitt River, 1400. Total on western slope Sierra Nevada, Antelope Creek to Pitt River, including Mill Creek, Silver(?) Creek, Battle Creek, Ash, Bear and Cow Creeks, 3000. Pitt River, from jet. with Sacramento River to Fall River Valley, 1000. Total 6,900. In making foregoing estimate, I have availed myself of the most reliable information to be had in this section of country. Esp. am I indebted to Major P.B. Reading, a well-informed gent. who has resided here for 10 years. I suppose number of warriors can be estimated as one fifth of total population, which would give 1380 within circle of 50 miles from this post. Their general disposition can be regarded as peaceful. The frequent caillionous between them and whites and natural result of encroachment of latter upon their hunting and fishing grounds. At certain season of year they are entirely desitute of subsistence, Hence thefts and robberies frequently occur. In retaliation, the whites fall upon the Indians and murder innocent and guilty indiscriminantly. I hoped the Supt. would before this have visited this portion of state and commenced the system, which has been so successful in south Indians, in this report, mostly armed with bows and arrows. Very few fire arms to be found among them. General disposures of whites toward Indians not friendly. I have no doubt most difficult with Indian have been brought on by the wanton aggressions of the former.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. I enclosed herewith copies of two letters received this day from Surg. Gen. of Army in consequence of which I am compelled to annul my contract with Dr. R.N. Slack. Only objection I find in Surg. Gen. letter is that I did not await myself of the recommendation contained in paragraph 299 of the Regulations on 1847. My reasons for disreq. tat rec. were fully set forth in my letter to you of 26th November, last, when I forwarded charges against Asst. Surg. Campbell. Believing that I only did duty in this transaction and what interest of the service imperatively demanded, I request you to submit these papers to major Gen. Comgd. the department.
Enclosure, letter, Thomas Lawson, Surg. Gen., to Wright., January 18, 1854. Dr. R.N. Slack for medical attendance to be rendered by him at Fort Reading at compensation of $375 per month. I have submited that contract with my objections to the Sec. of War, who has returned same with endorsement to effect that objections of Surg. Gen., U.S. Army, to the contracts within are sustained. The contract is disapproved.
Letter, Surg. General Thomas Lawson to Wright, January 10, 1854. Your communication of 3rd ultimo, transm. duplic. of contract between yourself and Dr. R.N. Slack for medical attendance to be rendered by him at Fort Reading at compensstion of $375 per month has this day been recieved. In reply I have to inform you that this contract is disapproved. Although you make no allusion to the circumstances it may be proper to say tht it is understood that employees of Dr. Slack grew out of arrest and suspension of the functions of Asst. Surg. John Campbell, thereby involving the Government in a heavy expense. So far as your own act can do, which might have been avoided (and prob. without detriment to the service) had the recommendation contained in paragraph 299, Army Regulations of 1847 be carrious out.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Your letter 21 instant received last evening. I not certain whether the General wishes me to order a company of Dragoon from Fort Lane to make to
reconn. as indicated in my letter of 10 instant on to await further instructions for Department Hq. By reference to the returns from Fort Lane I find that they have not more than 40 horses at that post, not sufficient to mount one half of the men. I shall, however, after mature reflection, send an order today to Captain Smith to send a command thru on the route indicated.

3324. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 4 April 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-143. W-29.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Transmitting letter from Asst. Surg. Edgar, U.S.A. Accompanying communication is, as requested by Asst. Surg. Edgar, forwarded to Department Hq. My views on the subject referred to fully set forth in my letter to Department Hq, November 9, last. The decision I then made was confirmed by Comdg., Gen. of the Department and of ... must remain in force until reversed by same, or superior authority.
The fact of Dr. Slack's considerations of this post within circuit of his practice does not affect the subject at all. It is well known that physicians in this country will travel any distance, provided they are suitably remunerated. Dr. Slack is the nearest physician, and his charge for a single visit to this post, and one prescription is $30 dollars.
Enclosure: letter, Asst. Surg. William F. Edgar, to Lt. Francis H. Bates, Post Adj. April 3, 1854. I have honor of stating for Col. Comdg. the information that the order of this morning requiring to comply with the order formerly given to Asst. Surg. John Campbell in ref. to his prof. attendance on the sick employees of the QM Department at this post has been obeyed in relation to an employee who claimed my services in accordance with that order, but I at same time beg. leave to state that private Dr. R.N. Slack of Cottonwood that this most was within circuit of his practice. I do not therefore consider that the order, issued from the War Department, April 2, 1857, making it oblig. on Surgeons of the Army under certain conditions to attend and issue medicine to the employees of the staff departments; make it my duty to attend the employees of QM Department at this post as it would thus appear that these conditions do not obtain in this instance. I must, therefore, most respectfully protest against the order of the Col. above mentioned and request that this communication be forwarded to the Major General Comdg., this Department for his investigation and decision there upon.

3325. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 9 April 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-144. W-32.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Enclosed report of interview with a band of the Shasta Indians, by Comdr. Fort Jones. Wright says Lt. Bonnycastle's report shows necessity of the protection being given to these Indians and if one or two reserv. could be selected by Agent at early period and placed on same footing with that in southern section this state, I should anticipate most happy results. I have had three visits recently by Indian, about 40 each time, half of whom were women. Have given them small quantities of provisions, as they have suffered much for want of food during the winter; from what I can understand they have heard of plan of assembling them on reservation, and I have no doubt with a little encouraging they could, all of them, be brought together without any difficulty. Have made no promises on the subject, as a failure in the execution would lessen their confidence in the Government.
Enclosed with this letter is one from Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones to Wright, March 26, 1854. Having received information from the Indians of Scotts Valley that the band of Indian under a chief known by the whites as "Bill" and inhabits a cave near Klamath River, were desirous of placing themselves under protection of troops at their Post, and receiving at same time frequent reports from the citizens of Cottonwood of the hostile intentions and threats of this same band. I deemed it my duty to ascertain, if possible, the truth in the matter. Having employed an interpreter and taking two Indians from this valley with me, I started on Tuesday last with intentions of going to cave and on Wednesday afternoon reached a crook within a mile of that point. From its swollen state, finding myself unable to cross, I was forced to remain here, causing one of the Indians with me to swim the creek. I sent word of my being near to Bill and of being ready to talk. Bill was hunting some distance from the cave, but one of his people started immediately to inform him of my wish and only on following morning Bill and some ten of his men arrived opposite my camp, bringing with them an axe which two trees were felled across the
stream whereupon they came into camp. After some customary forms had been gone through, the Indians visited with me and Mr. Rosborough, Indian Agent, who had pinned me and Mr. Steele, the Interpreter, to sit with them around the camp fire. When all of them shook hands with us, and expressed great pleasure in being able to talk with me, I then told Bill my objective in coming out to see him was to ascertain if he wished to come with me to Fort Jones, and that if he was willing to go with me, I had a party of soldiers at Klamath Ferry, the nearest point to the white settlements, for purpose of protect him and his people from any attack by whites.

Bill replied that he willing to go to Fort jones with me, but that many of his people were sick with fever, unable to travel and that he had no means of transporting them. He said he preferred remaining at the caves as there was more game than in Scott Valley. If he could be assured of remaining unmolested by the whites, but that he was very anxious to be at peace with us, and that he would to come on to Scott Valley if I wished, so soon as his people were sufficient to travel. He then gave me a history of his difficulties with the citizens of Cottonwood, his statement being the same as that made to Captain Smith, 1st Dragoon in January last and confirming the accounts of the origin of the difficultu I had before received from reliable source. Whites began to fight and Bill defended himself and drove them off.

Before leaving I made Bill promise me that his people should molest the whites in no way by stealing stock or otherwise, telling him that any act of that kind would be punished. After I had mounted my horse to leave, Bill repeated to Steele that if John, and Scott Valley Indians were sent over to him, he would return with him to this valley. On reaching the Klamath Ferry, I found several of the lower class of Cottonwood population there, for the purpose I heard afterwards, though nothing was said at the time, of getting into a disturbance with the Indian in the event of their being with us. This, however, I foresaw to have been mere talk, as those men were of the same party attacking the Indians in January, and or at that time they did some pretty good running and very little fighting. There was not much danger of their attacking the same Indian when under the protection of a few well armed soldiers.

3326. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 14 April 1854.


Abstract: Encloses letter from Captain Smith, Comdg. Fort Lane received last evening. Under peculiar circumstances as represented by Captain Lane in his letter, 3rd inst., I have appro. of his action under my orders detaching a company from Fort Lane to make a recomm. of Pitt River Country. Small number of troops at all of the stations makes almost impossible to send out detachments to go more than a few miles distant. Respectfully beg to renew my application of April 24, 1853 for services of an officer of the Topographic Engineers.

Enclosures: Letter from Captain Smith to Colonel Wright, April 1, 1854. Enclosed post return for March 1854. At Fort Reading and Benicia we have, according to my calculations we have 64 horses properly belonging to the three companies od Dragoons; I think directed Lt. Castor (or Costor) to turn over all of his horses for the use of the two companies at the post. I respectfully request that 25 additional horses be forwarded to this post, as they are absolutely necessary for our immediate operations.

Letter from Smith to Wright, April 3, 1854. On subject of Recom. of Pitt River County. In have just received your letter march 27, detailing Lt. Radford and his co. to make recom. of Pitt River country with view of selecting site for military post. I am just on point of starting out with 30 men of my co. to collect the different bands of Inidans (all belonging to the Rogue River tribe) that have been wintering on Applegate, Deer and Illinois Creeks, and place them on the reservation. The miners on those streams are anxious and have been assured that they should be removed early in the spring according to the terms of the treaty; for Sam and Jim are anxious to have them collected. But some of the bands are opposed to the removal; and to diminish our force at this time could not only give them confidence of their strength but cause them to resist openly. For the peace and quiet of the country and the interest of the Government. I respectfully request that you will not diminish the strength of this post by the removal of Co. E. Our force, as it is a present, is small enough for the duties we shall have to perform, and to diminish it by one half, at this season of the year, serious consequences would probably be the result.

Lt. Radford has but 29 horses, and not more than 15 saddles, and to mount the remainder on
mules (had we the equipage) and furnish a sufficient pack train, would leave us but 9 miles on the post. The animals all require shoeing, and we have yet received the necessary bellows, tools, etc. Encloses 2 letters, from Captain Smith (letter of April 3, concluded) At it would under any circumstances be impossible for Lt. Radford to move with his whole company mounted until additional horses arrive, I respectfully request to hear from you again on this subject. By the removal I should be left without an officer at the post subject to details.

3327. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 22 April 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-147. W-35.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. In addition to my first letter, this date, I would remark that this post was built for two companies and that quarters, stables, etc., are ready for occupancy without any more expense. Should the general decide upon immediate establishment of post on McCloud River, then another Co. of Artillery would be required, unless Fort Jones should be abandoned, which is not recommended.
Relative to disposl of troops in Northern District and reports against breaking up Fort Jones.
Have this moment received your communication of 18th instant and hasten to submit my views in relation to subjects referred to. Letter from Lt. Bonnycastle comdg., Fort Jones which I forwarded to you 9th instant confirmed my opinion that Fort Jones be continued as military station. It is isolated position and one well calculated to control the Indians south of the Siskiyou and north of Scotts Mountains. Those Indians have frequently expressed desire to settle somewhere in that valley on a reservation to be assigned them by the Government troops at Fort Lane or in Pit River country would be too remote to exert influence over the Indians in country surrounded Fort Jones. I have today received deputation from Pit River Indian, consisting two principal chiefs with several warriors. They were accompanied by several respectable citizen residing north this post and from whom these Indians have stolen stock and been severely punished for it. These chiefs express their regret and promise in future to prevent their young men from committing any depredations upon the white people. I have been highly gratified with this visit and anticipate the most happy results from it. I have given the chiefs a safe conduct to enable them to pass in safety at all times to this post and have directed them to come here at least once a month.
McCloud's River, which flows into the Pitt on northside, is the great point of attraction for those Indians, as salmon are there very numerous and easily taken. That would probably be best location for a post. If established, it should consist of 2 companies. Would have to be supplied by mule pack train and of course would be very expensive. Taking into consideration expense of multiplying number of posts and the limited number of troops available for this service, I am inclined to believe that a company of Dragoons, stationed at this post, by making frequent excursions on Pitt River and McClouds fork (not more than two or three days march at the farthest) would prevent any disturbances hereafter. Those Indians until now have never had any intercourse with white people. Henceforth they will frequently visit this post, passing thru settlements all the way from Pitt River.
Should the General decide on sending a company of Dragoons from Fort Lane, as above suggested, it would be necessary to send a company of Artillery to supply its place and deem two companies indispensably necessary at Fort Lane.
With such a disposition of our small force and think everything will move smoothly. At all events I consider it worth a trial and if it fails we shall, from the additional knwo, we are constantly acquiring, we shall be better able to select a good site for a post.

3328. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 24 April 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-146. W-34/35.
Abstract: Encloses copy of letter from Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones, concerning Indians in Scott Valley, which shows necessity of keeping up Fort Jones.
Letter from Bonnycastle to Wright, April 18, 1854. By request of Captain Smith, 1st Dragoon, I have honor to inform you that 25 riding bridles, 12 combs, 7wanting bridles, 50 saddle blankets and the necessary breast stras for the saddles have been sent to Fort Lane. Many of these articles are old and much worn. 6 of the saddles were left here without striups, and have none now, and some 3 or 4 are so worn as hardly to be fit for use. For information of C.O. of the Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
District I have honor to report that during the past two weeks I have had nearly all of the Scott Valley Indians encamped at this post, where they have been given beef 2 days each week by the Indian agent, who has planted for their used, he informs me 3 a cres of potatoes, and will continue to give them food now and during next fall and winter as they may require it. The Indians behave very well and are much pleased at finding that they can look to the troops for protection from outrage on part of ill-disposed whites. The Chief of the band at the cave, Bill, came in day before yesterday; with him 4 or 5 of his men and remained there until the afternoon of today. He expressed himself at being very anxious to be at peace with the whites and promised of his own accord that in event of any difficulties, knowing between the white and his people he would inform me of it and the cause, at once. I am satisfied that there will be no difficulty with the Indians in this section of country during present summons wantonly began by white man.

3329. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 May 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Last evening received from your office a copy of Adj. General letter, 23rd of March, addressed to CO department of the Pacific. I have prepared letter for the AG which, with two accompanying documents enclosed herewith. I will thank you to submit them to Major General Comdg., Department with my request that they may be forwarded to their destination. I feel I have act right in whole of matter, altho it seems I must be made to be or the blame, notwithstanding in first place and by Major General Wool in the second. Enclosures seem to have been omitted.

3330. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 2 June 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Encloses communication from Captain Smith, Comdg. Fort Lane and Lt. Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones. The unprovoked attack on the Shastas at the Klamath Ferry, when on the way to Fort Jones, is deeply regretted. The death of the Cheif., Typass Tyee, will, I think, break up that band, which although small, has given considerable trouble.
Some days since I receieved a deputation from the Pitt River Indians, five chiefs and twenty warriors, accomp. by same number of Cow Creek Indians, the latter headed by their chief, who has been unanswering in good offices and friendship towards the whites ever since we have been in his country.

3331. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 9 June 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-149. W-44.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Enclosed herewith the report by the Order No. 6 from Department Hq. This post principal depot for Northern California and until recently furnished all supplies for Fort Jones and Fort Lane, the latter post now being supplied by another route, has enabled me to reduce the number of civilians employeed, nearly one-half, and I was only awaiting final decision of the General as to dispose of troops in District to make still further reductions. Pack train has pist. ret'd from Fort Jones and there being nothing to send up at this moment, I should have ordered the packers discharged, but I expected arrival of additional troops from below and moved retained them temporary. After arrival and posting of all the troops intended for this Dist. and if no new post it established, depending on this for supplies, then the number of employees can be materially reduced.
With regard to the animals, I approve of the remarks on the report. If no new post is to be established, the reduction is recommended.
Enclosed report, Captain Miller to Brevet Col. Wright, June 9, 1854.
Number of Animals Remarks
54 pack train supplying Fort Jones
12 wagon train 2 teams, 6 mules, each for Depot uses
8 post teams 2 teams, 4 mules, each for garrison uses
2 water cart supplying water to garrison and depot
5 express Expresses, and mtg officers on expeditions
4 mail  sending for daily mail
121 herd  75 of these animals are surplus of no additional post is created in the Dist. Remainder are in my opinion necessary for keeping up the pack train and mtg. men on expedition.

Total 206 animals
Signed Morris S. Miller, Captain, AQM.

Report on number and compensation of employees, QM Department, Fort Reading
June 8, 1854

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Rate of compensation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Principal Clerk</td>
<td>$150 per month - employed in QM office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Assistant Clerk</td>
<td>$125 per month - employed in QM office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Packmaster</td>
<td>$100 and 1 ration. In charge of pack train, supplying Fort Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Forage and Wagon Muster</td>
<td>$100 and 1 ration. In charge of stable, forage house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Wheelwright</td>
<td>$100 and 1 ration. In charge repairing wagons and public buildings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Saddler</td>
<td>$80 and 1 ration. I charge repairing harness and saddles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Blacksmith</td>
<td>$110 and 1 ration. Repairing wagons and shoeing animals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Storehouse Man</td>
<td>$75 and 1 ration. In charge storehouse; receiving and dispensing stores</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Herdsman</td>
<td>Each $75 a month. $225 and 1 ration. Herding public animals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Hostlers</td>
<td>Each $75 a month. $150. Attending animals in stables.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Teamsters</td>
<td>Each $75 a month. $150. Driving teams, policing depot furnishing fuel, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Laborer</td>
<td>$75. Cooking for employees mess.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3332. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 July 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Fort Reading. Acknowledge letter 27th ult. I have caused discharge of 14 employees, QM Department, leaving only nine, and this number I design still farther to reduce as soon as number of public animals at post shall be diminished.

3333. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 6 July 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Enclosed a communication for AG of Army and requests that it be forwarded. Also encloses a copy of letter received from AG., and to which my communication is a reply. After sending the proceedings of Garrison Court Martial for several years direct to the AG., without any intention of disapproval of such course, I was mortified and astonished at this rebuke.
Enclosed in letter: S. Cooper, AG to Brevet Col. Wright, Washington, May 26, 1854. Proc. general court martial received in Wright's letter, 21 stult. should have been forwarded, like other official communications, thru Department HQ for the examination of Comdg. General. The Sec. of War directs that you render an explanation of this omission on your part to comply with the Army Regs. relating to military correspondance.

3334. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 July 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-152. W-59.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Col. Mansfield inspects the troops at this post 19th inst. He also made a minute inspection of the QM and Commissary departments. Troops in full
uniform and made handsome appearance.
The Inspector General expressed his gratification with everything that came under his observation.
The Col. asked me for escort for his further inspections on his tour, I have sent Lt. Dye with a
NCO and 5 men of Co. D, 4th Infantry to accompany him to Forts Humboldt., Jones, and
probably Fort Lane, after which the party will rejoin this command.

3335. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 July 1854.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received Box 8. 1-153. W-60.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Encloses communication from Lt. Underwood and
Asst. Surg. Ten Broeck in relation to Private Squires, Co. D, 4th Infantry under sentence of a
general court martial. Under the circumstances of the case I would rec. that residue of his
sentence of confinement at hard labor be remitted. I had strong doubts as to propriety of asking
the General for the remission so soon after the promulgation of sentence; and I only do so in
consequence of the long service and hitherto good conduct of Private Squires and his present
state of fecklesness and ill health.
Enclosure. Private John W. Squires to 1st Lt. Edmund Underwood, July 23, 1854. Having served
long period in Army and until now as a NCO and until the unfortunate occurrence on 13th of last
month without censure from my superiors and being nearly the expiration of my term of service
(only 35 days) I have thought it no impropriety on my part to ask CO of my company for his
intercession with regard to the punishment of confinement at hard labor incharge of the guard
which it was the pleasure of general court martial to award in my case. I would most respectfully
ask your infl. that that portion of the sentence may be remitted. From my past service during the
war with Mexico I contracted disease which I am fearful, with that already contracted during my
period of service at this post, together with my present confinement will render me nearly a
cripple for life. I have been and am still subject to chills and fever, which is so prevalent in this
valley, and seldom a week passes that I do not suffer from this. These reasons and my four years,
nine months honest and faithful service, the greater part of which or a NCO. I sincerely believe
that up to the time this unfortunate occurance took place, I performed the duties assigned to me
with cheerfulness and fidelity, and my company officer I think had no cause to censure me.
Asking your indulgences and influence in my case and being confident that no cause relative to
my conduct will be given by me.
Sgt., Co. D, 4th Infantry in consequence the crowded state of g.h. during this hot weather the
punishment has been rendered much more severe than could have been anticipated by the court
and as he is now and has been for some time on sick report and much enfeebled, I consider it
absolutly necessary that means be taken to remove him from guard house.
Letter from Wright to Townsend, July 28, 1854, re: remission of sentence of Private John W.
respectfully intercede with Gen. Comdg. the Departmant on his [Squire] behalf.

3336. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 August 1854.
Notes: RG 98. W-20.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Northern District of California, Fort Reading.
From personal observations and by communication with best informed and most reliabe
gentlemen residing in this portion of the state to obtain desired information concerning Indians in
this District. The great extent of this Dist. and the innumerable small bands of Indians, many of
whom never have had any connections with white people, make it impossible to render the report
required. A gentleman in Shasta prepared a report for me on the subject of the Indians, but it was
destr. in the late conflagration of that city and unfortunately cannot be repl. These Indians live in
huts of tule grass and skins, and subsist primarily upon game, salmon, acorns, and roots. Have
abundances of food except in winter. Tho some of these bands of Indians are reported as hostile,
it is believed enmity is due to encroachment upon hunting, fishing grounds, and subsequent
scarcity of food at certain seasons of the yera than from any premeditated design of making war
on the whites. Their want of firearms, their dispersion over such a vast extension of country, their
precarious mode of indolent and apathetic habits, all contribute to remove any apprehension of a

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 1022
union of their forces for hostile purpose. I apprehend no difficulty in exec. of proposed plan of collecting these Indians in their fixed boundaries; but most places suitable for their location are already occupied by white people. They must be placed where they can procure salmon, acorns, roots, otherwise they must be subsisted entirely by the Government. As I place that little reliance upon any effort that may be made in cultivation, esp. in a country like this, with so comparatively little arable land, and most of it requires irrigation to render it productive. I herewith enclose an outline sketch of this Dist. by Lt. W., Topo. Engineer.

Report of Indians living within the Northern Military District of California

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Tribe</th>
<th>locality</th>
<th>no. of warrior</th>
<th>dist from Ft. R</th>
<th>dist. from Fort Jones</th>
<th>Arms</th>
<th>horses &amp; mules</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cow Creek</td>
<td>Cow Creek</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>15 miles</td>
<td>120 miles</td>
<td>Bows &amp; arrows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pit River</td>
<td>Pit River</td>
<td>___</td>
<td>50 miles</td>
<td>100 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cottonwood Creek</td>
<td>Cottonwood Creek</td>
<td>___</td>
<td>50 miles</td>
<td>120 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Klamath and Lake</td>
<td>Upper K. and Lake</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>280 miles</td>
<td>150 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Klamath and Lake</td>
<td>Lower K and Lake</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>220 miles</td>
<td>80 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modocks</td>
<td>Rhett Lake</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>240 miles</td>
<td>90 miles</td>
<td>Bows &amp; guns</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoshones</td>
<td>Goose lake</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300 miles</td>
<td>170 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; G</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shastas Valley</td>
<td>Shasta Valley</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>100 miles</td>
<td>40 miles</td>
<td>Bows &amp; rifles</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotts Valley</td>
<td>Scotts Valley</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>130 miles</td>
<td>7 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; R</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity</td>
<td>Trinity</td>
<td>numerous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogue River</td>
<td>Rouge</td>
<td>numerous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Tribe</th>
<th>How move land/water</th>
<th>peaceable/ warlike</th>
<th>means of make war</th>
<th>disposition to whites</th>
<th>nomadic/ stationary</th>
<th>Kind of Gov’t</th>
<th>Total pop.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cow Creek</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>peace</td>
<td>Bows &amp; arrows</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of rancheria</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pit River</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of rancheria</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cottonwood</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of rancheria</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal. 1023
Upper Klamath land & water warlike B & A friendly stationary Chief of tribe 300

Lower Klamath land & water warlike B & A friendly stationary Chief of tribe 250

Modocks land & water warlike B & A hostile stationary Chief of tribe 300

Shoshone land & water warlike B & A hostile stationary Chief of tribe 1000

Shastas land peaceful B & A hostile stationary Chief of tribe 150

Scotts Valley land peaceful powder & ball friendly stationary Chief of tribe 150

Trinity ----- warlike powder & ball friendly Stationary One Chief ----

Rogue River ----- ----- powder & ball friendly stationary chief of rancheria ----

Mode of subsistence for all tribes includes game, fish, acorns, seeds, and roots.

3337. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 15 August 1854. Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. W-65. Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. On 14th inst. I retired from short expedition on Pitt River and McCloud, north of this post. Took with me Co. D, 3rd artillery and Captain Miller, AWM, all mounted, objection was to visit Indian living on the McCloud and hold council with them, as it was only very recently that they had crossed south of Pitt River and appeared desirous of entering into friendly relations with white people. Crossing Pit River at upper ferry we passed over a rugged mountainous trail, and finally, after three days reached a central point on McCloud. This stream takes its rise at MT. Shasta, and pursuing southerly course, unites with Pitt River a few miles above the latter with the Sacramento. It is very rapid, and cold and abounds with salmon of finest kind, upon which the Indians principally subsist with aid of chief of the Cow Creek Indians (Hunter man) and a few of his men, whom I took with me, I experienced no difficulties opening a communication with the chiefs on the McCloud and altho rather alarmed at sudden apperance of abody of armed men in their quiet little valley, they were soon composed an ascertainment who we were and in short time all the chiefs and their people, within striking distance, including women and children, came into our camp. On following day I assemble them all in grand council, and explain to them the objective of my visit, what was expected of them in their intercourse with the white people and the certain punishment which would be inflicted on them should they commit any murder or thefts. I have not the least apprehension of any difficulties with them, it not molested by the white people. They have ample supply of salmon, and they are preparing them for winter consumption, after which they propose to visit Fort Reading with a large delegation. Most of the chiefs have been here, and I advised them to come in often, as frequent intercourse with the white people in passing thru the settlements: impress upon them the necessity of refraining from aggressions. On whole, I doubt not that our visit will have happy results. After making them some trifling presents of provisions, clothes, etc. They had grand dance. McCloud river is the great point of attraction for the Indians in consequence of the salmon restoring to that stream in great abundance. It well known that the supply of salmon in Sacramento River is much less now than two or three years.
since, and it is supp. that the streamboats on that river have a bend to drive them from its waters. Would be great misfortune for the Indians on upper Sacramento, the Pitt River and their tributary should the salmon fail to frequent the waters. I inquired particularly of the Indians on the McCloud and could not ascertain there, had as yet been any diminut. of their supply.

3338. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 3 September 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Encloses here application for leave of absence of six months, I desires to leave this country in October, and should have asked the General for a ten month leave with possibility to apply for an extension, but understanding that such a request would not now be granted, I have asked for six months.

3339. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 December 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Wright apprehensive that the General may be misled by exaggerated reports of Indian depredations in their section of country. Desires therefore to keep HQ truly advised re affairs in his command. Within post three weeks considered number mules and oxen stolen or killed by Indians, primarily on waters of Bear Creek, and eastern branches of Cow Creek, by Indians belonging to no particular band, but roaming at large in small parties of 6 or 8, seeking out subsistence wherever it may be found. On 30 ultimo I sent out Lts. Van Voast and Green with 19 mounted men to scour whole country on Bear and Cow Creeks and also Hat Creek; latter is put down on a map as Canoe Creek. The party remained out eight days without falling in with any Indians, having examined the country on creeks above named and on the immigrant route east of this for some 50 or 60 miles. So far as I can ascertain, none of the Indians living north of his post, on Cow Creek, lower Pitt and on McCloud rivers, have been engaged in these thefts. These nomadic little bands found about the settlements, and commit their thefts at night, and being well acquainted with the numerous trails, they are far beyond reach before next day. Their small number and constant change of position render it next to impossible to capture them. I regret to exceed. that nothing has been done for the Indians in this section of the state. They are entitled to some assistance. No Indian Agent has visited them since I have been at this post. They infinitely worse of than before the white settlements encroached on their lands. Had a few of thousand dollars worth of provisions been placed at this post and been judic. issued on their absolute wants demanded, it confidently believed that no thefts would have been committed. I do not feel at liberty to issue provisions from the commissary except in extraordinary cases when I call them together in council. No efforts will be spared on my part to protect the frontier settlements, but I cannot overlook fact that these Indians are driven to last extremity for subsistence; and until some provision is made for them, we must expect a repit. of their aggression. I include the report of Lt. Van Voast of his expedition above referred to. Letter from Van Voast, 3rd artillery, Comdg., Detachment to Col. Wright, Fort Reading, December 8, 1854.
Reports that expedition sent from this post Novembe 30, by post orders No. 32, dated Novembe 28, 1854 and under written instructions returned on December 7, not being able to effect obj. for whic hit ws designed. Following is detailed report of the party.
On evening of 30th the detachment encamped on the Emigrants Road at place known at "Charlie's" which is 18 miles from this post. It is kept by Mr. Charles Ogden. Here, from the information which was obtained it was judged that those Indians who had driven off stock, reside in some valley on or near what the Emigrants call "Hat Creek." A guide being deemed of importance, one was engaged who knew the country. On December 1, the detachment encamped on the Emigrant Road at place known as "Pact(tact?) Hills." This place had been left vacant some two or three weeks since and I was informed that the Indians had broken into the log house and had stolen several articles of little importance. The Emigrant Road here crosses Battle Creek and the distance from the first encampment was about 17 miles at their post it was determined to leave all except necessary baggage and all the mules except first day for the following reasons. The road at this time of the year are mires, the trail being destroyed would have made the crossing of Butte Creek with the wagons very difficult. The road further east was on account of
the trail and the late rain as being very bad for a wagon. There was a probability of meeting Indians on or near the road and it was deemed that the men would be better prepared for instant action if on foot. Moreover, at this place there is a good corral and a good fenced field for grazing, in addition to the log house and used for quarters. Sgt. Duncan here in charge and the detachment moved to a valley 20 miles farther east on the 4th of December, all being on foot except two non commissioned officers, Lt. Green and myself. Four miles from "Hills" we passed "deer." That's when two weeks since eight Indians were killed by the citizens. Twelve miles from this we found "Lassen's Flat" and here the detachment left the Emigrant Road, taking a north direction thru large timber and without a trail 'till we passed a valley where the encampment was made. It would have been almost impossible to have moved here with the wagons. Just at the base of Lassen's Butte and on the northwest side we crossed a creek called by those with us "Lost Creek." This creek arises on the northwest side of Lassen's Flat. Our camp was directly north of Lassen's Butte. Good feed and a creek was found in this valley. The creek was followed up about one mile by Lt. Greene the same evening, and the first sign of Indians were discovered, although several of their old encampments were seen. On the third of December the detachment moved west of north, no actual Indian trail and encamped in a valley on Hat Creek about 13 miles from the last encampment.

There were no fresh signs of Indians and his trail, although one fire was discovered, at which a few Indians had been, probably three days previous. This Indian trail which we found near the Encampment of the 2nd December meets Hat Creek four miles from said camp. The trail here takes a very rocky course, and the trail runs on its west side for about four miles, when it again meets the creek, keeping on its west side till it comes into the valley where we encamped on the third of December. In this valley the Indians had killed four oxen ten days previous to our arrival. From an adjacent sand hill the valey of Gat Creek could be overlooked. Many males and had there been the smallest Indian fire in it, the watcher who was on it at sunrise could most certainly have seen the smoke a long distance.

Being five days out, and there being no trail leading out of the valley except that over which we came and those leading north and too far from where we had left our baggage it was determined to ... back. Lt. Greene and a Sgt. were sent to Hills will orders to make th emarch in one day and to take charge of the property there left. Accordingly on the 4th December the detachment reached its old encampment of the 2nd December. The creek leading through the valley was followed up in the evening and it was found to be a continuation of Lost Creek. No fresh signs of Indians could be discovered although places where they had been and had killed cattle were seen. On the 5th of December the detachment reached Lassen's Flat by following up the Creek, and then took the Emigrant road and around it Hills. On the 6th December Sgt. Neuhaus, in charge of the baggage with five men, was ordered to proceed to Charlie's and there encamp, .. the detachment having mounted took a north direction till it came upon the... waters of the south branch of Bear Creek. It followed this creek about eight miles and then struck across to the Emigrant Road and encamped at Charlie's. On the 7th day of December it reached this Fort.

There was one party of citizens who kept within eight or ten miles from us on the expedition and who encamped on the evening of the 2nd and 3rd of December in the same valley. They followed Hat Creek, which runs nearly north, keeping on its east side, but discovered no fresh signs of Indians. From the information which I have been able to collect it is my opinion that the depredations upon the stock of those citizens living north and east of this place, are committed by a small party of Indians, who have no permanant place for a residence, and who belong to no particular tribe. And if there is a large number engaged in it, their winter quarters must be some 50 or 60 miles north and east of our most distant encampment. The valley on Hat Creek is quite low and there appears to be every reason to believe that between our most distant encampment and when Hat Creek empties into Pit River, these are places well adapted for the winter quarters of Indians.

3340. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 2 January 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wright, Major, 4th Infantry and Brevet. Col. Comdg., to Townsend, Fort Reading, CA. Transmitting post return for December and remarks relative to inspection of
Quartermaster and commissary departments. In addition to usual inspection and muster of troops, I have made a critical examination of the QM and Commissary departments and find the public property in good order and well secured. I examined the summary statement of Captain Miller, my QM and of Lt. Underwood, my Commissary made at close of year. I found that Captain Miller had on hand $2,856.80, all of which was in his personal possession, being required for use of this post and district. I found that Lt. Underwood had on hand $2,128.89, 1285.61 being in his possession for current uses, the balance being deposited with the asst. Treasurer at SF.

3341. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 8 February 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-191. W-4
Abstract: Letter Wright to Townsend, dated Fort R. In obedience to instruction from HQ, dated 27th Ultimo, I have visited Nome Lackee Reservation and given such orders as I deemed necessary for erecting cheap shelter for the officers and men who compose the detachment that place and for security of the public property. I enclose herewith copy of the order given at the reservation for the consideration of the guard. I found the detachment without even tents, but living temporarily under a shed of the Indian Department. I have given orders for three small buildings to be erected; they are indisp. necessary, one for the officer, one for the men, and one room for the public property, including a mountain howitzer, ammunition and equipment, which I took down with me. Principal expense will be for lumber, which must be purchased at Red Bluff. Everything else required, I think, can be supplied from this post. I would suggest that the detachment too small for any service which might be requested in an emergency. At present there are more than a 1000 Indians at the reserve and in any troops are necessary there, I think there should be at least one efficient company. Lt. Underwood will go to the reservation in a day or two with such supplies as can be furnished from this post with such supplies as can be furnished from this post and to render to the young officer there all the assistance in his power. Copy of order, dated February 5, 1855, Northern District of California, Nome Lackee Reservation. Lt. Deshler, 3rd Artillery, Comdg. Detachment at this place covers authority to erect the above three temp. buildings. Lt. Deshler will make req. on Quartermaster, Fort R for everything neccessary for their constr. except lumber, which is to be purchased at most convenient point. Lt. Deshler will keep his detachment provisioned by requis on Comissary Fort R.

3342. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 20 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Says he was informed by Sec. of War that Pres. has appointed him Col. of 9th Infantry. Says if he accepts, special instruction will be sent him by the Adj. Gen. the Army. Says he has accepted the appointment.

3343. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, dated Fort R. Has received Townsend's communication of 21st inst. and soon after muster will send a corporal and six privates from the artillery co. at this post to re-inforce the Artillery co. at Nome Lackee.

3344. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 16 March 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. I have this day received your letter of 11th Inst. addressed to a Captain Smith, Comdg., at Fort Lane and forwarded it by express. I have just this moment received a communication from Captain Smith, a copy of which is enclosed, which will give the General all information I have from that section of District, I have already sent Captain Smith copy your letter of 21 February to guide him in his efforts to preserve peace between whites and Indians.
Enclosed letter from Captain A.J. Smith, Comdg., Fort Lane, to Col. Wright, March 1, 1854. Enclosed post return, Fort Lane, February 1854. I have heard unoff., that a number of Dragoon recruits have arrived in the country and respectfully call your attention to fact that we are deficient in horses, horse equipage, etc. Post return will show we have but 37 horses, majority of
which are old and broken down in service. Our saddles and bridles are old and worn; many are unservicable. The recruits to be sent to this post had better be armed and equipped below. P.S. Indian quiet this vicinity and inclined to remain so. I have just read article in Mountain Herald, February 23, in relation to Indian difficulties in vicinity of Cottonwood and Yreka. There is no foundation for such a report so far as Indian in this valley are concerned. I believe the thing is gotten up thru malice because they cannot succeed in getting Government to aid them in their fiendish designs towards the Indians. If the Indians have justice on their side I will protect them. I respectfully request that the small band of Shastas be removed from that vicinity. I hope you will place no reliance on any articles you may see in or extracted from the Mountain Herald that relates to Indian difficulties in this section of country.

Abstract: Journal of a march of Detachment of Company A, 1st Nevada Territory Infantry, under command of 1st Lieutenant A.J. Close, same Regt., Camp Roop near Susanville, California, to Surprise Valley, California, 25th August to 4 September, 1864. On cover, General Wright endorsed as Commanding, District of California and forwarded to Headquarters, Department of Pacific. States that although this journal is not made in conformity with regulations, it contains valuable information of the region, hitherto almost entirely unknown.
August 25, Took Humboldt Road to Staffers Brothers Ranch, good road. Water plenty. Hay and barley have to be purchased. Pasturage can be had certain seasons of the year. (17 1/2 miles) August 26, Rough, rocky road no water for 18 miles. Took camp kettles full of water for stock. Men carried theirs in canteens. No grass at camp. Bought hay and barley. Camped at Mud Springs. Water excellent at springs. (18 miles) August 27, Crossed rocky ridge to mouth of Rush Canon. Followed Humboldt Road within half mile of Kingsbury Station, then struck north on Byliss But off two miles to Soldier's Springs. Camped at 2 p.m. Plenty grass and water. Sage brush for wood. (12 miles) August 28, Broke camp 5 a.m., traveled two miles to a fork in valley. Took north fork. Appearance of flurry in winter, excellent road in summer. One mile to mouth of Canon. Eight miles long, Water and grass abundant at head of canon crossed very rocky ridge of half mile then crossed large flat covered with scrub sage brush. Large spring on right hand, three miles from head of canon, then crossed small ridge bearing slightly west. Took northerly direction two miles found spring at which we camped. No Indians or signs of James Byers of Lassen County acting as guide. (15 1/2 miles) August 29, Broke camp 6 a.m. Marched 3/4 mile when valley forked. Took north fork about half a mile when it opened into large plain covered with sage brush. Came to creek is running water in small valley. Plenty of grass. Camped to allow men to wash and clean themselves and horses and mules to have good feed. (Whole distance 5 1/2 miles.) August 30, Broke camp 5 a.m. Traveled to HW one mile, then to north for a mile to mouth of ravine heading to north. Fallowed it to head about halfway a fine spring. Last water for ten miles. From head this ravine, descending grade for 4 miles till within mile from Butte on summit ridge. Then descends rapidly over very rocky road until arrive at Express Springs. Plenty of excellent water and grass. No Indians or fresh signs. (13 miles) August 31, Broke camp 5 a.m. Traveled northerly direction a mile, then up a westerly leading ravine. One and a half miles came to large rocky plain, bore northerly another mile. Came into same ravine we had left. Down to a spring edge of large valley called Painter's Valley. Crossed it easterly one and a half miles and took first large ravine on east side, followed to it head. Crossed flat ridge, found ravine heading in west. Going east followed it to its mouth and came to East Surprise or Duck Lake Valley, then followed Buffalo Spring Road north. Found a few holes with water strongly alkaline. Traveled down ravine running north and came into Surprise Valley proper. Found fine set of warm and cold springs to right of road 1/4 mile distant. Plenty of grass. (16 miles) September 1, Broke camp 5 a.m. Crossed to west side of valley, traveled along base of high mountain with immense hot springs running out for eight miles. Came to higher hand and went four miles. Camped on J.D. Byers Ranch. (12 miles)
September 2, started 5 a.m. Started to make 14 mile J.A. Wilkerson sent messenger to me who stated that on night of 1st September Indians had stolen 16 head their cattle and driven them into mountains. They had followed the Indians and found fourteen head of stock, one of them badly wounded. Had seen Indian camp. I camped. Lieutenant Vanderhoof and sixteen men went after Indians. (8 miles)

September 3, in camp awaiting Lieutenant Vanderhoof, who returned to Indian camp. Surrounded it. When light came found it unoccupied. No fresh signs.

September 4, Begin march daybreak. Traveled eighteen miles to a reserve. Lieutenant John Littlefield had taken up for the U.S. and took possession. Camped at 3 p.m., 140 miles from Susanville. Surprise Valley contains about seventy five settlers. It's about 65 miles long and average breadth is 6 miles, one third of it covered by three alkaline lakes. Lakes very shallow. On west mountains with pine and cedar timber. On east the mountains perfectly barren. Half of valley in Siskiyou County, half in Lassen County. Estimated 400 hostile Indians near valley in Goose Lake country, about 10 miles west.

3346. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel, 26 September 1864.
Notes: 393 DP PD. Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 28. 2-146

Abstract: Letter, General Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Drum. Headquarters, District of California. September 26, 1864. Have before me petition of citizens of Owen's River Valley and Surprise Valley asking for military protection against hostile Indians. Exploration of Surprise Valley now being made by Captain Doughty, 2nd Cavalry and a Det. from Captain Hassett's Nevada Infantry. I am expecting daily their reports, which will enable me to lay before the General my views in full as to the necessity of stationing troops in the valley.

Enclosed petition of Citizens of Surprise Valley asking for protection against hostile Indians. Addressed to General McDowell. Our situation is view of isolated position we occupy far removed from all civilized settlement is one of extreme danger to our lives and property. That many of hostile Indians surround us and not only threaten our destruction but are almost daily committing depredation upon us, and that unless our government protects us, we will be compelled to abandon our home and the settlement of this section of country and would pray that you will establish in this valley a military post and send us a sufficient force to protect from imminent danger. Many signatures on petition. Chico September 5, 1864. I endorse the following petition. J. Bidwell.

3347. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel, 23 December 1864.


Captain Hassett is still in camp at Susanville. He reports being unable to move to Fort Churchill in consequence of bad roads. Det. of his company at Surprise Valley had joined him. His provisions are exhausted and he has been purched since first of month. He will move to Fort Churchill at earliest moment practicable.

3348. Wright, General George. 23 March 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-186.

Abstract: Letter, General George Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Drum. Brigade Headquarters, District of California. Today I received, by hands of Mr. J Comstock of Red Bluff, enclosed petitions from citizens of Red Bluff, Shasta and Millville, asking for protection on route to Owyhee Mines and establishment of post near Goose Lake. I inform Mr. Comstock that the subject had already been considered and that protection would be given on great thoroughfare from both Red Bluff and Chico to the mines and that a post would be established near south and of Goose Lake. These accords, I believe, with designs of the General, as I understand him, in a conversation on this subject when he visited this city.

Enclosures. R.T. Spraque to J. Comstock, Shasta, February 28, 1865. I have obtained signatures
of all our officials, except Top Collection, who is out of town, and our principal business men in
town to the petition, which I now submit to you. As for myself, I think I could get the signature of
every man in our county if necessary. Commanding. District of California to recommendations
continue in official report of Lieutenant Colonel C. S. Drew, January 12, 1865m relates to
establishment of military post near Goose Lake, and to rendition of military service on route
thence to Owyhee mines and to region of Boise. And we would also respectively represent that
approval of these recommendations by proper authority is of great importance to the public,
especially of California, Oregon, and Idaho Territories. We would therefore ask that military
protection be afforded on new route from Goose Lake to Owyhee at earliest date practicable, as
in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray. Signed by 34 men.

Second enclosure. Undersigned citizens of Red Bluff vicinity, respectfully beg leave to call
attention of General Commanding the District of California to recommendations contained in
official report of Lieutenant Colonel C. S. Drew, January 12, 1865, related to establishment of
military post near Goose Lake and to rendition military service on route thence to Owyhee mines
and to region of Boise. Approval these recommend, of great importance to public of California,
Oregon and Idaho Territories. Ask that post be established as recommended and that military
protection be afforded on new route from Goose Lake to the Owyhee. Signed by 57.

Third enclosure. Petition from citizens Millville and vicinity [Shasta County]. Virtually same as
petition from Shasta. Many signatures.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 28. 2-143. W155.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, S.F., Hq, District of California, Sacramento.
Captain Doughty marched for Chico, July 14.

3350. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 9 February 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-181. W49. See War of the Rebellion.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Hq, District of
California, Sacramento, February 9, 1865. Copied in war Records.
Your letter of February 7 with General Bidwell's communication to the Department Commander
had been received. Captain Doughty, with mounted portion of his company about 60 men, will
march from Camp Chico as soon as practicable, and take post at Smoke Creek.
With regard to Surprise Valley, I proposed to a detachment from Co., 2nd Cavalry, at Fort Crook,
as soon as road is practical to occupy a point on old Lassen Trail, west of the Valley, near
headwaters of Pitt River. 50 or 60 men from Captain Mellen's Co. can well be spared, as with
recruits now at Camp Union his Co. will number about 100 men..

3351. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 23 March 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-185. W117.
Records. Captain Starr returned last evening with his company from Amador county, having
been relieved by Captain Knight and co., same regiment.
Portion of Ordinance supplies for 2nd Cavalry, came up from Benicia Arsenal last night.
Remainder will be sent up by boat tonight. Col. Wainwright informs me that he sends everything
in the requisitions excepting portion of the saddles and the cartridges for Maynard carbines,
which have not arrived from the east, but are expected by next through steamer.
As Captain Starr is under orders for Chico, Camp Bidwell, I have deemed it proper to direct him
to retain his Sharps carbine and ammunition until they can be replaced by Maynards, as the
arrival of ammunition for latter is uncertain and it cannot be manufactured in this country.
When the General was here last winter I had brief conversation with him in relation to movement
of troops over the northeast portions of this state during coming spring and summer with view of
affording protection, not only to settlements in that qr., but to the great thoroughfares leading from Chico and RB to headwaters of the Owyhee River. Distance from Red Bluff to Owyhee mines is about 300 miles, via Fort Crook, and with little labor the road will be passable for wagons over whole distance. Greater portion of the travel will be by Fort Crook route., but many will take the route from Chico, by Susanville and Surprise Valley, and in any event troops must be sent to the country beyond Honey Lake to protect the settlements, as the Indians have been committing depredations there during the whole winter. I will continue to do so until properly chastised. Half of Captain M's Co. 2nd Cavalry, Fort Crook, can be spared from that fort during sumer, for field operations and in addition, if two full companies Cav. are employed in service above referred to, it is believe that ample protection can be given to all. Under these circumstances propriety of retaining Captain Doughty with his Co. at Camp Bidwell, with a view of the summer movements is submitted to the consideration of the General.

3352. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 18 April 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, Hq, Department of the Pacific, Brigade Hq, District of California, Sacramento. I have reliable information that rebels of Colusa fired guns and cheered assassination of the President. By telegram have ordered Captain Starr to march from Camp Bidwell to Colusa and arrest all such persons and send them under a strong guard to Camp Union. I have sent Lt. Tillinghast by land to Colusa, to aid Captain Starr. Sacramento perfectly quiet. No apprehension of any serious attempt to disturb this tranquility; if there should be, I am prepared to suppress it by the strong arm of power.

3353. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 21 April 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-189. W160.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, Brigade Hq., District of California. Copied in war Records. Inclosed herewith is telegram for Gen. Bidwell. Captain Wells now operating against Indians in Humboldt County, Nevada and I have ordered him to move over the country mentioned by General Bidwell. Captain Starr is still on west side of the Sacramento, executing my special orders in making arrests, etc. Portion of Captain Doughty's CO. is at present absent from Camp Bidwell, in pursuit of Indians on Deer Creek. Telegram from J. Bidwell to General Wright. Chico, April 21, 1865. News by courier from Smoke Creek says Granite Creek Station burned and every man killed, also that all stations between Smoke Creek and Humboldt are abandoned. I write by mail.

3354. ———. Letter to Hopping, W. E., 5 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Hopping, Sheriff, Shasta County, Brig. Hq., District of California. Your telegram of May 4 to General McDowell has been referred to me. It is unquestionable your duty as loyal citizen and sheriff of the county, to arrest all persons publicly exulting over assassination of the President. But affidavits should previously be made setting forth the words uttered or acts done. If the case you refer to, although I doubt not the man is morally guilty, yet I would not arrest him unless something more positive can be obtained against him.

3355. ———. Letter to Sexton, W. T., 6 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-194. W201.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Sexton, J.S. Belcher, and J.O. Goodwin, all of Marysville. Brig. Hq., District of California. Your letter of April 28 addressed to Gen. McDowell has been referred to me. I had previously determined to keep a small military force at Colusa for some time to come, as I am well informed as to the character of certain rebels in that district.
    Notes: pages 402-408
    Abstract: In 1852 Wichpeck, capital of the Klamath Indians. Story of miners killing and abducting Indians. Young white woman drowned, sent for Indian women to lay her out.

    Notes: pages 26-28 and 32
    Abstract: Mid 1850's - The Karoks were peaceful people and would be fine if left alone, but the miners violated ceremonial grounds, women were not safe and eventually a confrontation took place and the Indian men were driven into the hills. The Indian women were herded and the miners chose the ones they wanted.

    Abstract: Page 1: In the days when the Napa Valley was virgin, but in those days animals and Indians lived peacefully in the land together as the conservative Indians killed only such small numbers as were necessary to maintain their balanced ration which consisted mainly of cakes made of pounded acorns and the nuts of hazel and pine trees and berries of madrone and manzanita also roots or brodea and other native lilies.
    Page 2: They also fished the streams. There was a heavy spring run of steel head salmon in those days and they caught and smoked some small reserve of them, but they made out little provision for the marrow, being nomadic and shifting in small groups from one desireable spot to another with the game and seasons, in the upper end of the valley were three main Indian locations at the time of the white man's arrival. One near the creek on land first occupied by Kilburn and now belonging to Sam Kollett, one beside the creek below the present cemetery on what was originally part of my grandfathers location and now owned by Dr. Pond. But the main or chief Rancheria was located near the hot springs which the Indians used and was, to be exact, where now is Mrs. Piners lot in the block below the Calistoga public library. There was originally quite a large Indian population throughout the whole valley but before the advent of locating white men they had suffered a severe epidemic, probably small pox contracted from a visiting ships crew or a stray Spaniard. Their first report of themselves was that many of their people had died. Thus the first white settlers found few natives and those were entirely peaceable and willing to learn from the whites new ways of obtaining food and shelter.
    Page 4: Kelsey went on up in Lake County where he left his name on the present town of Keleseyville an a more or less creditable record of his doings with Indian Affairs that brought much grief to others as well as a tragic death to himself and his partner, stone, at their hands.
    Page 12: Our Indian continued to live in peace with the settlers. Kelsey, as stated before had trouble with the natives up near Clear Lake. I have been told that he treated them cruelly, undertook to enslave them and treat them as pack animals, that he drove.
    Page 13: Bands of them down to the boat landings at Napa, loaded them with supplies for his place, then drove them back over the hard hill trails. They rebelled and killed him. They feared the friendly, kind partner, stone, and killed him too. Kelsey's friends went to the people in the upper Napa Valley and wanted them to aid in taking revenge. The people said no, that it was unnecessary, that the Indians were peaceable if not forced to do things unwilling and paid properly for the things they did. The matter stood fo some time. Then came a detatchment of soldiers and a snappy young officer from Benecia who said he came to exterminate the Indians, Enoch Cyrus tried to plead with the soldiers not to kill the Indians but he was told to shut up or he would be shot too. The Indians afraid of the soldiers clustered together in a group. The order "fire" was given and the new men fired point blank at the harmless natives killing some and wouding others. The frightened grief stricken Indians carried their dead into the thick timber and held a great "cry" that night, they then hid back in the canyons until an answer came, from
Benecia, to the protest that had been sent by settlers, saying that the young officer had exceeded orders, had been dismissed and no more soldiers.

Page 14: Would be sent unless requested by the settlers. Enoch Cyrus went to the Cache where he had been carrying food to the fugitives and told them all was safe. They came home, luckily in no way blaming the settlers for their mistreatment.


Notes: source: U.S. Congress - Modoc War, Doc. 122, 43rd Cong. 1st session 1873

Abstract: Page 23: Source - Sim Moak, "The Last of the Mill Creeks and Early Life in Northern Califirnia" (Chico, CA: N.P. 1923), p. 23. After "Militiaman Good" had taken all the scalps, which he did in this way, he took a buckskin string and sock needle and tied a knot in the end and salted the scalps and run the needle through it down to the knot, then tied another knot about two inches above the scalp and it was ready for the next one. The string was fastened to his belt and you can imagine a great tall man with a string of scalps from his belt to his ankle.

Pages 78-79: U.S. Congress (House) Indian Affairs on the Pacific, H. Ex. Doc. 76, 34th Cong., 3rd Sess., 1858. A report by Col. E. A. Hitchcock, stationed in northern California, to his commanding officer in Washington. Hitchcock was a sensitive and highly respected regular officer. He was faced with the problem of maintaining order and protecting the Indians. His description of the notorious militiaman, Ben Wright, and his massacre of Indians during a peace conference, is informative. The Modoc Indians, whose memory of this act contributed to the savagery of the war they waged in 1873.

Pages 78-91: Source - R. A. Anderson, "Fighting the Mill Creeks, Being a Personal Account of Campaigns against Indians of the Northern Sierras" (Chico, CA: Chico Press). Massacre of women and children in 1865. Northern California Indians lived along the mountains streams, their last refuge from the white conquerors. The Mill Creek Indians, form time to time when hungry and seeking redress for a white attack upon them, raided white ranches and isolated farm houses. The local whites organized a militia group to punish the Indians, but often failed to find their quarry. This is account of prominent leader of the citizen groups, militia and hunters. Both writers refer to the same massacre of the Mill Creeks.

Pages 84-85: This is a letter sent by the commanding general of the army, William T. Sherman, to the Secretary of War, W. W. Belknap, advocating dissolution. The government refuses to follow this suggestion, probably because of the public outcry that might ensue. Instead, they shipped the Modoc to the hot, dry, malaria-infested plains of the northern Indian country, where many died from the harsh treatment.

Page 100: This is a letter from William Bryson, Indian Agent, Smith River Reservation to Charles Mcathy, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California, showing how the broad power of an Indian Agent permitted him to deny Indians under his charge the civil liberties the rest of America took for granted. In this letter he requests authority "to execute" an Indian in order to preserve discipline on the reservation.

Page 193-194: This is a letter from Congressman J. K.Luttrell to the Secretary of the Interior, Honor C. Delano - and accurately depicts the plight of the Modoc before their flight and asks that these conditions be investigated.

Pages 291-294: Source - Massacre at Peace Council, U.S. Congress (House) Indian Affairs on the Pacific, H. Ex. Doc. 76, 34th Cong., 3rd Sess., 1858, pages 78-79. In the autumn of 1852 along the Sacramento River in California. "White ferocity in displacing the Indian inhabitants of the Pacific coast was without parallel... By random murder, starvation, poisoning, hunting for sport, mass rape, syphilis, and bondage worse than slavery, "they killed thousands of Indians. A
particularly vicious method was the hostily formed militia unit, captained by a local Indian hater, to hunt bands suspected of theft. When the Indians resisted, the regular U.S. Army units then forced the problem of an Indian war... The whites typically attacked Indians who travelled in small, family groups and were after pacifists armed with only bows and arrows.

Pages 304-305: The Last Southern Yova, Oroville, CA - Ishi the last living member of the Southern Yova, was "caught" in the California mountain and given a home in the Museum of Anthropology of the University of California. The negative impact of civilization upon American Indians is clearly illustrated in the history of his tribe, which was the victim of concerted effort to exterminate. Ishi contracted tuberculosis and died in 1916.

Pages 393-394: The Plight of the Modoc, Lava Beds, CA, June 1873. The small Modoc tribe originally inhabited northern California. After the settlement of the state, the federal government removed them to a reservation near their hereditary enemies, the Klamath of southern Oregon. They soon exhausted their food resources and faced the possibility of starvation. Captain Jack, their leader, told military authorities and Indian Bureau officials that the tribe preferred death by a bullet rather than the slow, painful death of starvation. They fled to California to their old homelands. The army soon cornered them but failed to drive them out. During the peace negotiations that followed, the government failed to give them a new reservation. Captain Jack and several others killed the peace negotiators (they remembered the Ben Wright massacre). Within a few weeks the army conquered the Modoc and tried Captain Jack et al in a military court rather than a civilian court. A small group of reformers launched a protest, but failed to stop the executions. At the conclusion of the Modoc War the military used the Modoc survivors to publicize the army's insight into Indian problems to the civilian groups who were strongly distrustful of military influence in government.

Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend, Fort Reading. Has just occurred to me that as these prob. will arrive another detachment of recruits by next steamer, you may have in your power to supply us with two or three musicians. I stand in very great need of them. In these two companies we have but one musician and he is so poor a drummer that really he does not know how to beat one simple call properly. D Co., 4th Infantry wants a drummer and fifer and I want a fifer. Hope you will excuse me for mentioning this to you in an unoffical way.
P.S. Do you know whether Col. Nauman intents to sent me a Lt.?

3361. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 7 June 1856.
Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 11. 1-221.W68.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones. Says that intelligent express received just now from Fort Lane who informs me that about one week since, Colonel Buchanan was in big bend Rogue River making treaty with Indians and that General Palmer, the Indian Commissioner, had also gone down there for that purpose. Think this information pretty correct. The Crescent City trail is open and clean of Indians.

3362. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 11 June 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones. Dated Fort Jones. Four white men killed and cattle stolen by hostile Modocs, within 25 miles of here, I have no force to use to prevent these depredations, all my disposable command having been detained in Rogue River Valley since May 19. Have reason to believe these murders would not have occured had sufficient force been left at my disposal to protect settlers my vicinity. Whites very much excited. Many have come here with undoubted object murdering Indians on the reservation, which I believe they would attempt but for fear of my mountain howitzer. If I have enough men I can protect all these numerous and distant settlements and give confidence, but without them I cannot fulfill object for which I was
sent here. 11 a.m., June 12, 1856. Have just understood that two more citizens have been killed on the upper Klamath.

3363. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 19 June 1856.

Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones, from Fort Jones. Requesting certain information of General Wool re. his command and orders he has received affecting his movements etc. Encloses copies of correspondence with C.O. of the district. Calls attention of the General to unpleasant dilemmas in which I found myself placed shortly after assuming command and to ask his advice as to course of action should similar circumstances occur. You will recall that on 30th March 1856 when you arrived at Fort Reading, with instructions to send me up here to assume command and give such protection to the inhabitants in this vicinity as I might find necessary you also informed me verbally that the General considered necessity for increasing this garrison (Fort Jones) so urgent as to direct you to stop me at Red Bluff should you find me there and if I had already embarked for SF, you had instructions to expedite an express thru to Col. Buchanan to send Captain Judah's company back here immediately to this post. Under these circumstances I hastened here and sent out scouts as to accomplish the wishes of General and whilst all my disposable command was out on the Klamath, I received a communication from Col. Buchanan addressed to me at the Comdg. Office of Fort lane and directing certain movement in Rogue River Valley with all disposable force at Fort Lane. I knew positively that Col. Buchanan could not have received information of my countermand from Fort Lane and the peculiar circumstances under which I had been ordered here, because sufficient time had not lapsed for him to have received your dispatches, therefore, seeing that he supposed I as in command of Fort Lane and had intended there instructions for the comdr. of that post and not for myself as the comdr. of Fort Joes, I remailed said communication to comdg. officer of Fort Lane, enclosed a copy of my special instructions and Col. Buchanan continued to operate in their vicinity so as to carry out the objects for which I was sent here. Yet not withstanding the preceding circumstances in which I was placed, and the evident necessity of my command in this vicinity, I received yesterday a harsh letter from the Comdg. Officer of the district for obeying the instructions on my command instead of those of himself, which I supposed were intended for the commander of another post. Under these embarrassing circumstances I hope the General will be so good as to advise me on the subject, in case such an exigency should again arrive. I have on this reservation 218 Indians, 66 men, 84 women, and 68 children. Many of them ready for mischief at a moment's warning. Now supposed, for instance, I should know positively that the safety of the inhabitants requires my command in this vicinity and yet I receive orders from the district comdg. to go to Rogue River, what must I do?

Acknowledge receive your communication of April 18, 1856, I enclosed copy my instructions countermanding my movement to Fort Lane and the Rogue River Country. All the disposable force my command now out on Klamath River in search of hostile Indians who have recently been committing depredation in Shasta Valley. I am convinced should any portion this command be withdrawn, the Modocks and other hostile Indians would make formidable descent upon the valley also and do great damage. Lt. Ransom is only line officer at present attached to my command. Captin Judah having gone on sick leave and have enclosed your instructions above referred to the comdg. officer, Fort lane, with copy this letter.

Enclosure - Letter, 2nd Lt., J.S. Chandler, 3rd Artillery to Brevet major Wyse, from HQ Camp Oak Grove, Illinois River, Oregon Territory, May 18, 1856. Am directed by C.O. of the district to acknowledge receipt of your communication 19th Ulto., and to express to you in reply that your explanation of your course is entirely unsatisfactory and is decidedly disappproved. You received preemptory orders to operate on the Crescent City trail and there was no sufficient necessity for sending troops where you did. Such disobedience cannot be overlooked. I am also directed to instruct you that, hereafter, your communications to the HQ of this district, will be addressed to the proper channel.

Enclosure - Wyse to Chandler, June 18, 1856. 2 leaves. Virtually illegible. In response to Chandler's letter of May 18, 1856, and explaining certain misunderstandings of the Comdg.
Officer of the District, etc. (Foregoing taken from information on the front fold. Body of letter illegible.)

Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-195. W.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse, Major 3rd artillery, to Townsend, Fort Reading. Representing necessity of a blacksmith at this post. No blacksmith in either of the companies. The citizen who has been in habit of doing our work has moved away. In future we will have to send our work to blacksmith about 12 miles distant, which will be quite expensive to the Government, for we will have to cross a ferry. Shoeing of one horse will cost $6. We need one at post to keep wagons, carts, etc. in good repair. Cannot get one for under $80 per month.

3365. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 9 June 1855.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-196. W.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend. In view of the detail of my Company to go as escort with Lt. Williamson, will you permit me to give you a little insight into the peculiar circumstance of my co. Total strenght now present is only 28; of this number two are general prisoners sentenced to wear ball and chain, one until February 1856, the other till November 1855. Both are such bad men that on expedition like the one contemplated, they would be a great deal of trouble and worthless. Five others not able to stand the hard duty fron recent sickness. The quartermaster Sgt. in immediate charge of our extensive storerooms, filled with every variety of valuable property is from my co. To take him away would very much embarrass that department. The commissary Sgt. hospital steward, and herdsman are from my co. and cannot without serious injury to the service here be sent on the Williamson expedition. M drummer (the only musician at the post) cannot be sent. This makes 12 men who cannot accompany the expedition, which leaves 16 men available, of whom only ten are truly effective.

After my nearly six years service in swamps of Florida and other hardships on an element which is not my birthright, I must confess I am a little mortified to see my company taken away from me and sent out under another. I would immediately apply for the command of this expedition; or resign my commission, could I do either, with justice to myself, but cannot at present afford to resign, and after having lost everything by wreck of the San Francisco to $1000 by the Falcon affair, both caused by the neglect of duty of others. Do not think it just to myself in military point of view, or to my family in primary point of view to give up command of a very important double ration post to go out on a surveying expedition under a 2nd Lt., Topo Engineer. Therefore, my dear Townsend if you can save me from this unpleasant and to me mortifying dilemma, in which I am about to be placed, for heaven's sake do so, and you will greatly oblige an old friend and classmate. I do not wish you to think from this, that I am unable or unwilling to go out on active duty, but on the contrary should hostilities commence with the Indians I wish you would ask the General to give me command of a battalion or anything greater and I flatter myself that I will convince him I am still able to do good service in the field, for thank God, I enjoy excellent health.

Captain Judah informs me that it is probable that Lt. Underwood will be sent out with this surveying party, but if so I can assure you, Uncle Sam will in all probability suffer. He is responsible for nearly $100,000 worth of public property at this post and his withdrawl from those duties at this time (near close of fiscal year) would very much embarrass the public service and probably involve Lt. Underwood in pecuniary loss, he having many outstanding debts, which could not be paid properly, for want of public funds on hand.

Letter from Wyse to Townsend, August 19, 1855. In reference to Indian reservations on Pit River informs Comdg. Gen. that party of enterprising citizens are now opening a wagon road on left bank of the Sacramento from this neighborhood to Yreka to cross Pit River near McCloud's fork and I have every reason to believe that an Indian reservation would be desirable on that river. I think it my duty to give this information so that the Government might select the required ground before the squatters locate themselves on the road, which they will do as soon as it is fairly opened.

Indian-White Relationships in No. Cal.
3366. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 3 September 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend. Recommends removal of garrison of Fort Reading to a
more healthy locality. Says it is most unhealthy post he has ever served at. Recommends
preparation this fall for move next spring at end of rainy season. Suggests that the General will
experiences officers to join Asst. Surg and Wyse on inspection of Pitt River Valley where
suitable healthful can be sel. on wagon road fron this place to Yreka about 100 miles fron Fort
Reading. This post now of no earthly use here, but where I propose to remove it, protection will
be afforded settlers and the Indians will enable to QM to supply Fort Jones by wagon road at
rate much lower than now paid. Suggests inspection be made early in October before rainy season
sets in.

3367. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 4 November 1855.
Notes: RG 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-199. W-36.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend. HQ, Northern District of California, Fort Reading.
Acknowledges receipt of Sepecial Orders No. 89, HQ, Pacific Department and state that will send
foward tomorrow under command of Brevet 2nd Lt., W.B. Hasen, 4th Infantry, all the men of Co.
D, 4th Infantry (30) who are able to move.
Lt. Underwood being temporarily detained in turning over the public property for which he is
responsible. That portion of his company which formed part of Lt. Williamson's escort has not
yet returned to this post.

Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Hardie, dated Fort Reading. Requests that the Colonel order the
immediate discharge of privates John B. Daley, Timothy Murphy, and Lorenzo McBride, for utter
worthlessness. Has large number of good recruits. Would be great pity were they to be spoiled by
such vile example. Will promote good of service to have them discharged.

3369. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R. possibly, 22 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones, Department of the Pacific, Fort Reading, March 22, 1856.
Reasons for delay in movement of company to join Col. Buchanan's command in Rogue River
District. Acknowledges letter 19th inst., in which it was said that the General was displeased that
Wyse had not gotten into the field earlier. Could not control the delay. Not a cent of money was
received until the day before yesterday. Could not employ men without means to pay them.
Recruits were not properly clothed for a march across the mountains. These clothes had to be
required from Benicia. Delay has worried me great deal, but has been unavoidable.

3370. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 27 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Wool, camp on Sac. River 70 miles above Fort Reading.
Acknowledges receipt of yours of 22nd inst. suspending order for my movement to Fort Lane. I
shall start back to Fort Reading tomorrow morning, after which shall be ready immediately for
prompt movement in any direction.

3371. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 1 April 1856.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 11. 1-219.W34.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major Wyse, Comdg., to Captain Jones, Asst. AG, Shasta, CA. I
have just arrived here and find from express rides from Yreka that all quiet in neighborhood of
Fort Jones. Will write from point on road if ascertains any information think will interest the
general. Dreadfully rainy days. Streams very much swollen.

3372. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain, 6 April 1856.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 11.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones. Dated Fort Jones, April 6, 1856. Arrived here this morning with my company, D, 3rd artillery, present, 1 captain, 1 Lt., and 53 enlisted men. Indians now quiet around here, but believe for all I can learn that Modock, and Klamath Indians intend to descend on the valley as soon as they hear of success of Rogue River Indian whom they expect to whip the whites there. I will keep scouting parties moving and vigilant lookout. Do not doubt we will keep them quiet. Finding no mountain howitzer here have sent to Fort Reading for the one belonging to that post. Good supply military stores on hand here, but if more needed will avail myself of supplies in depot at Fort Reading.

Nothing heard from Col. Buchanan's operations. Name of post office near here is Ottaticwa, but as mail comes to it only once a week, more expeditions to send letters by Wells Fargo express, which passes by here daily.

Abstract: Talk in general about Indian writing. Mandans had oracle stone on which figures appeared after shaman fast. Painted rocks found among mid and southern California Indians. Tulare County has Indian rock paintings. Owens Valley in Inyo County has rock paintings. Pictures described and analyzed.

Abstract: Pages 1-4: Foreward to H.H. Bancroft: May 18, 1872, Kona Hawaii; express his happiness with Bancrofts undertaking and the support of the name of California to last through the ages. Yates regrets limitations on time to write more detail on many California doings. Yates describes himself as an exile. Yates Ranch or Yates Town was 20 miles above Marysville. He originnally came from England. Sailed extensively and wanted to see as much of life as possible. Escaped from Cuban prison, result of an smuggling voyage, sailed around Horn to France, South America, Australia, finally decided to settle in California and arrived at Sutters "New Helvetia." "The blacksmith, (Chamberlain by name) an importation from "Emerald Lake," was a very queer fellow. They said he was a good workman, but that he used an unnecessary quantity of coal, a circumstance attributable, it was suggested to the fact of his being so much given to gazing on the native females. I learn that he had been married nineteen times to native women and to my own knowledge, he was when I last saw him just newly wedded to an American girl of thirteen." Yates proceeded to go north and he related that he crossed Featherm in an Indian fishing canoe, and "came to an Indian village consisting of nine (or five) houses for the most part composed of tula (or the rushes of the country.) Here the natives had I observed plenty of fish and acorns and other seed in a variety, with which food they appeared to be perfectly content. They constantly visited the lone settler Nicholas (a hopsitable old German with an adopted wife - a California native who called him Nicholause- whom Yates had encountered earlier) to inquire if he stood in need of their assistance, and were always ready to give him a helping had to any extent. This fact proved to my mind, that he treated them with kindness, and looked upon the poor ignorant creatures as men and brethren, and not as a herd of brutes formed only by the Almighty to fill up a vacuum in creation, and destined to be abused and trampled upon by the civilized and most enlightened members of the human family." Yates journey to Sutters' Hock Farm. "Adjoining the ranch was another Indian village somewhat different in the construction of its buildings to that before mentioned. The houses were in number and were formed of poles tied with vine branches and then covered with mud which rendered then very warm habitations in the Winter. I passed the night here and on the following morning was surprised by the ringing of a large bell which was used, as I learn on inquiry, to call the natives to work....I was curious to watch the operations of the California people, and it was with extreme satisfaction that I saw some 20 or more, at the summons of the bell, hurry to the place of labor and on the receipt of their instructions promptly and willingly set about the work of making adobes." Follows description of adobe making "and kneaded by the natives dancing in it." Yates learned all construction had been done by natives and was pleased "for it convinced me that civilization had obtained a footing and that there was every liklihood of its making valid progress in the land."
Yates travels north to visit ranch of Neal some five and forty miles higher up the valley on Butte Creek. When he camped that night, by the riverside he was "favored with a visity by the natives who brought with them some beautiful fish which I received in exchange for other food. I endeavored to converse with them but failed with the attempt. Their actions however betokened the kindest feeling for they assisted me to a plentiful supply of both food and water and paid every attention to the welfare and comfort of my horse as well as myself." Yates next traveled to dwellings of Dutton, another of the old captains seventh. His home built with same materials, but different construction and in there were numbers of natives about the place and after, having looked in vain the "white man", I was at length told that he had gone out." Yates travels five and twenty miles to ranch of Lawson, a Dane, another, old ser vant of Captain Sutter. On crossing stream he came to a larger Indian village, similar to the others visited in construction. He continues, and in slacking his speed to view the beautiful scenery, is joined by several natives, "who appeared glad to fall in with a stranger. Agreeably with my usual custom I handed them a few presents and they then became my companions for the next two miles or so, and pointed out to me the course I must pursue along the valley, as if my destination were already well known to them. Thanking them for their kind information, I took my leave and dicerging form the river (called by the native, Rio Chico), "... continued about 14 miles across barren land to Lawson's Ranch. He also had been paid in kind by Sutter (had been Sutter's blacksmith) in stock. His labor was done by natives in return for clothing and food. Lawson told Yates that no other settlers were up in the valley and only natives were occupying the western side of the Sacramento River. Yates retraced his steps to New Helvetia, "my mind being... occupied with thoughts upon the happiness and prosperity of the California settlers, the facility with which to obtained his allotment of land and the pleasure he must naturally experience in becoming a benefactor, and an instructor to such of his fellow creatures as well the victims of idleness and superstitious ignorance. And I doubt not that to many this has been a real pleasure which, to others, as I have good reason to believe, it has been a mere matter of expediency. Their wants unsupplied and their prospective wealth unrealized these latter time servers (if I may to style them) have exhibited to the poor native a king of friendship and benevolence which, based as both were upon selfishness, were calculated ultimately to be productive to him of more evil than good. And the time has passed, and the poor have become rich but the native remains as he was, with this exception, that having, during the settlers' progress to the Temple of Fortunes, been his attendant, his workman, his slaves, nay, his true friend, he now is in the position of one who has a right to expect his condition to be somewhat ameliorated. And let it not be said that he has not the sense to entertain any such expectation. Has he not for a lengthened period of time been under the tuition as it were of one more enlightened than himself and has not the little instruction he has received tended to sharpen his intellect and remove the covering from his eyes? Has he not been treated with kindness and told to believe that somewhere there is a way which leads to a better worldly condition and perhaps to a state higher than the worldly? Has he no understanding for words and actions, no memory? Who shall pay that he has not? Why then is he not justified in looking for a continuation of the attention, the instruction the benevolence, and the kindness which he has aforetime received? Pity is it, in truth, that human beings, thus half civilized should be cast off and "whistled down the wind" either to fall back into their primitive state, or, what is worse, to become the sport and prey of their enemies." Yates includes a poem he has composed urging settlers to come to California. He also sets down rules of conduct which would be wise for settlers to adopt. They deal with helping all who need assistance. Includes "'Fifthly', Be slow to anger with your fellow creatures and especially with the poor natives. Let it be the object of every settler to take to himself a number of natives and give them instruction by the example of his own conduct. Let his teach a desire for work by being himself industrious. In addition to these observances let him give his natives a plentiful supply of good food.... He will always be able to secure the services of the natives who from the good example he may set them will in a very short time be able to perform any labor that he may require. I have often seen Captain Sutter with Indians around him who could plough, reap, grow, in fact do any work that was called for. They are naturally a tractable and docile race of people are particularly kind and hospitable to strangers."
Notes: pages 171-182

3376. Young, Edith. Letter to Mr. Wilson, January 2, 1915(1815)?
Abstract: An open - honest - letter about Mrs. Younigs thoughts about the people in Susanville and their beliefs about Indians.

Abstract: The Supan Family came to Tehama County in the 1850s. Dr. Supan was interested in mining sulphur.
Page 12: "At the Battle of Battlecreek, the Indians were wiped out except for a two year old Indian boy." The Supan family adopted the boy and raised him til he was 21, when he went to Sacramento.

3378. Young, Lucy. "Out of the Past; a True Indian Story Told by Lucy Young, of Round Valley Indian Reservation to Edith V.A. Murphey." *California Historical Society Quarterly* vol. 20, no. 4 (1941).
Notes: Pages 349-364
Abstract: Pages 349: Lucy Young was a Wailaki Indian from vicinity of Alderpoint, Humboldt County. When she detected these recollections of her childhood she was an old lady, almost blind, living on the Round Valley Reservation. When white people first arrived in Humboldt and Mendocino Counties in the early 1850's the Indians were not greatly disturbed. However, many whites regarding the Indians as their natural enemies, killed them whenever they could. Indian retaliation may or may not have been visited upon the guilty. Indian children, were kidnapped and sold into virtual slavery. An Indian viewpoint of the clash of races, in which the Indian had no rights a white man had to respect.

Abstract: Page 73: Bear Lake, near the head of B. River Valley in 1830. General Yount's party first met what they called "Digger" Indians, to which they have the name because of their "mode of living on roots and reptiles, insects and vermine... In fact, they almost burrow in the earth like the mole [mole]..." Theft: "The first courtesies of these acquaintances were, to steal animals and provisions, and utensils, nay, everything they could lay their hands on. They stole and disappeared. They were soon overtaken, however, and the animals and property recovered. Our trappers soon found themselves compelled to administer some salutary chastisements, and to exhibit and maintain an augmented degree of firmness and vigor."

Page 74: While in the Sierra Nevada, Young and his men had left the main camp with a small force. On their return they discovered two men they had left at a certain place were gone, but as it was after 10pm on a moonlit night they decided to continue on to main camp. Two days after their return to the camp they were raided during the night and several of their animals were stolen by a group of 50 Indians. It was discovered after discussion among the men that these Indians had followed Yount back to the camp from the place they had left the two men who had returned to camp because they had seen signs of the force. Yount realized that had he rested in the place as his tired men wanted that he surely would have died there in his sleep. The Indians wouldn't attack openly because of the rifles and other guns.

Page 89: "Piuch [Piute] a corruption of the word in the Eutaw tongue which means rootdigger"
"the most adroit thieves in the world" discusses their food, their appearances, not sure whether he
is describing California Indians or not but he makes the following statement "These are the
lowest grade or species of the Digger Indians, which are found spread over all the easterns and
middle portions of California."

Page 120-121: Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers, 1832-33 - discusses spread of Asiatic or
sposmotic cholera. "Nowhere upon the face of the globe was it more fatal than among the natives
of California." The year before Yount arrived, the population of Indians along the two above
rivers and the Yuba, Feather, American, Merced, and Tuolomy was estimated by author as being
more dense than any other portion of America, but the pestilence wiped out most of them, even
whole tribes. The Indians had no remedy for the disease and they died in such numbers they
resorted to burning the bodies in "heaps of several hundreds, and at last in despair would flee
from them into the mountains." "So impregnated was the atmosphere with the effluvia of
decomposing and putrid bodies, that it was almost impossible to navigate the rivers." The tribes
were so decimated that they lost "all natural affection, all love of kindred."

Pages 121-122: On a hunting expedition up the San Joaquin, General Yount found a three year
old Indian girl abandoned in a deserted village. He took her with him to keep her alive and tried
to give her to a group of Indians he found but they indicated that she would be killed or
abandoned. He kept her with him and raised her into adulthood. The girl refused white man as
husbands and married an Indian and had several children. Later was killed by her husband. No
mention was made of the girl's name. The girl was baptized at the mission Dolores and was
raised at the Napa ranch. Also mentioned on page 129.

Page 130: During the construction of his "blockhouse" in the Napa Valley Yount had to guard
himself against "savages" and grizzley bears. Mentions the "savages having been duly shastised"
and held "in awe by the Garrison at Sonoma" so they "offered no molestation during the
construction of the blockhouse." Does not mention a specific action of the Garrison toward
chastisement of the Indians. Blockhouse built on the Caymus Ranch sometimes after his arrival
in 1836.

Page 132: General Vallejo's means of controlling the Indian population. "It was the policy of the
General, a very good policy, to watch the movements, and attitudes of the savages, and whenever
reason for apprehension appeared, not to wait and afford them time to come down upon him, but
promptly march against them, and strike a sudden and unexpected blow and compel them to sue
for peace."

Pages 132-136: Battle on Russian River journey. Spies from the friendly Indians taken with him
found an army of hostiles who were assembled to attack Sonoma. General Vallejo commanded
the braves and the forts garrison and Salvador Vallejo commanded the volunteer (Yount and
Cooper) flank and scouting party. Salvador ordered to circle enemy to its rear and attack. They
were 2-3 thousand strong. They were caught on all sides with no escape. They hid in the
chapparel and escaped in small numbers. They left behind whites (or friendlies) they had
captured in raids bound in a torturous manner. At the end of the battle the chief climbed to a cliff
out of rang eof rifle shot and yelled insults at the whites. Dr. Cooper shot him with a long rifle
and that was the end of the battle as the Indians believed their chief fell as "an indication of
heaven's displeasure."

Page 136: Mission Indians in war and forcing other Indians to the mission at the Battle of the
March to the Russian River. The mission Indians who took part in the battle sacked and burnt the
"town of the vanquished foe" and burned the dead in piles. No mention is made of rape or
barbarous actions such as mutilations. However, General Vallejo forbade them from torturing the
captives, which were to be carried back to the mission to be "Christianized" and civilized. Few of
those Indians who lost in battle were left behind. All that could be were driven to the mission to
be fed and educated. Many died of fatigue on the trip.
Page 138: General Vallejo's indulgences of Indian tribes. "Cattle were given them and they were encouraged to cultivate herds of their own. Many of the more influential of these Indians had enjoyed the advantages of the missions at Sonoma, San Rafael, San Jose, Santa Clara, and the Mission Dolores." These indulgences were continuing until the autumn of 1837 when they were being abused. The Indians "wasted" their cattle by giving them to other Indians, the "wild savages of the forest" to eat. Hoter (Jota) the chief gave them away although they were "loaned" to him. Jota was using the cattle as tools to start up war according to the description by the author.

Pages 143-144: Fifteen friendly Indians had their permanent encampment near Yount's blockhouse. They came under attack and rushed to the blockhouse for safety. There was a Frenchman staying there who being confused refused them admittance until Young oked it. One Indian broke through the enemy and went to Sonoma for help, which came to relieve the men at the blockhouse. One Indian evidently had a premonition of his death for, though he had been given permission to go to Sonoma to a dance of pleasure, he fell into deep moodiness and despondency. When the attack came he was struck by several arrows in the first volley.

Page 144: Battle of Iucol, 1840. Chief Solano, leader of the friendly Indinans with 600 men. Hostile Indians were making many raids on the ranches and murdering, several spites were reported by Vallejo December 27. Several thousands hostiles in the Suisun Valley about to march and attack Sonoma from two directions, resolved to put all to death. One of the leaders was a chief from the Ocligamme tribe. Vallejo with his men and the ranchers marched to Suscol where the Indians were to cross Napa Creek in force. 600 friendly Indians hid in a hollow on Vallejo's right. Dragoons to encircle and get behind the savages to block their retreat. Yount and the ranchers remained with Vallejo. Vallejo sent a message to the savages to "demand of the hostile chief what were his desires," and another message to say if they advanced beyond a certain point it would be considered a hostile act. The battle ensued. Solano saved Vallejo's life. 15 prisoners taken, 172 enemy besides dead and wounded carried off in the battle. Yount and the others sent to intercept the second division of hostiles which learned of the defeat and dispersed into the mountains.

Page 148: "Smallpox ravaged the Indian tribes throughout northern California. Survivors became so enfeebled that they gave up all further predation. More than half of all the savages died."

Page 149: Russian River march. Young joined an expedition front of 800 braves and dragoons on a march to the Russian River. They were in danger of an ambush during the march from hostile Indians with whom they hadn't been able to negotiate "until they had felt the iron hand of chastisement." "They were arrogant, insolent, and made the mountains hideous with their noisy war songs. They started fighting the instant the parley was ended, rushing into the fray in great abandon and disorder." During the battle Young said Chief Solano and his braves fought "like a will drilled corps of Light Infantry." The survivors were marched back to Sonoma and place "in the mission."

Page 154-155: Writer establishes the population of Napa Valley to have been not less than 8000 as of 8 years prior to writing and details some causes of the deaths and the effects on the tribes. Estimates the population of five tribes to be around 500 in 1855. Caymus tribe originally one of the largest - Yount's relationship with them.

Pages 158-159: Details the destruction of Caymus. Two San Rafael chiefs waited until they were the leaders of the tribe and were in the sweathouse and through clumps of wood over the chimney smoked them out, then killed them as they came out.

Page 212: Yount defends General Vallejo's actions "as military commander of Upper California
he was necessarily compelled often to act against the Indians with a degree of severity - this necessity was always to him a subject of pain and regret - he is believed to be a man of a tender and humane disposition, and is to this day able to say that he never took the life of a savage except from stern necessity."

Page 215: Treatment of the Indians by bandits. They would shoot Indians and Spanish for mere sport. Sometimes in gangs of 20-50 they would embark in an "indiscriminate slaughter of all the Indians on a certain extent of territory, and thus ride from one Rancheria to another murdering all the Indians they could find. In some instances they have been known to vie with the savage in cruel torture and have proved even more skillful than they. On one occasion they even skinned their wretched victim alive from the sole of the foot to the crown of the head."

Abstract: Page 149: Bandits made up of Americans, white and black were pillaging the area raided ranches primarily but attacked Indian as well.

Page 151: In the Clear Lake area. "At the rendezouz near the lake... they murdered the Indians... They proceded from one degree of rapine to another and multiplied their cold blooded murder, till they had grown so bold and arrogant as to treacherously imprison the principal Chief and keep him confined in chains - this they did to gain the freedom of their unbridled lusts among the females of his nation - the noble Chief was well nigh starved to death" - No one was allowed to visit him or care for him. Braves banded together to rescue him when he was left unguarded. They stole in while the bandits were sleeping and stole all their weapons then they killed him in their sleep. (also on pages 217-218)

Page 152: Other bandits tried enslaving groups of Indians to labor in the mines they made no provision for feeding them or housing them - many died from their ill treatment.

Page 219: Enslaved Indians working in mines "These cruel lords would not relax their requisitions at all but bad them to gather grass and acorns, worms and insects, whenever they could find them for food, and still deliver the tale of gold - they commenced with a large number, nearly all of whom died of hunger, fatigue, and cruelty and were buried in the ditch dug by themselves. Thus the poor starved must labor on till they fell down in death"

Page 220: Bandits "they averred that they came commissioned" supposed to have come from Gen Smith to "destroy and drive off into the mountains all the Indians in Napa Valley" murdered many men, women, and children. Bandit treatment of Indians.

Notes: vol. 14, no. 27
Abstract: Chapter I: Ferguson and Jones' History of Siskiyou will being with the historical background of the Klamath Indians.

Chapter II: "will open a new dispensation, wherein the pale-faced emigrants are introduced as intruders; philosophical transformation; distinction between the forum internum and the forum externum, battles with the Indians; settlement of Siskiyou by whites..."

Notes: written for Red Bluff Union High School
Abstract: Page 1: With statehood came many problems with the Nome Lackee Reservation. The Indian was being swallowed by the white culture. Desperate attempt to stop the deterioration of his culture caused the Indian to seek the only alternative left to him - violence. The first attempts were made by attacking settlements. The Indians became a threat to the white population. On March 3, 1853, Congress passed a bill that called for the establishment of five military
reservations for Indians.

Pages 1-3: Indian disturbances brought about the involvement of the federal government. Selection of reservation site was made by a party of seven men, including Indian Agent Henry L. Ford. September 1, 1854, Thomas J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, established Nome Lackee Reservation. Henley stressed that the main reason for the reservation was to raise the Indian from their "present miserable and destitute condition."

Pages 4-16: August 30, 1855, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Hon. G. W. Manypenny, transferred Ford from his office at Nome Lackee to the Mendocino Reservation. Indians at the reservation were growing restless. The number of Indians who remained on the reserve numbered only about 200.

Notes: published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Ono Indians bury dead in sitting position.